



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of Eternal Life through Jesus Christ the Savior  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Basic Christian: Full Content 2009 PDF Version

Page #	Article Title
2	Statement of Faith
3	What is a Christian?
4	How do I become a Christian?
7	I am a Christian now what do I do?
11	The Resurrection of Jesus and why it is important to humanity
15	Biblical Proof that Jesus is God
32	Why does the Christian Church Worship on Sundays?
36	Studying the Four Gospels Matthew, Mark, Luke and John
47	Common Number Use and Meaning in the Bible
62	Easter 10 Day Timeline Devotion - Jesus Walk 2009
140	The Christian Walk Illustrated in The 7 Miracles of Jesus in the Gospel of John
149	The 7 Church Letters of Revelation from Jesus Christ
169	The Royal Priesthood: The High Calling of each Christian
184	Basic Christian: Theology (132 Topics, Adoption - Yahweh)
339	Areas and Doctrines where we can all Agree to Agree!
375	Testing to determine a true prophet - teacher of God or a false prophet of man
377	Did Jesus have a wife and child? Of course Not!
401	Christianity and Mormonism (LDS) are very different
541	Muslim (Islam) and Mormonism (LDS) are very similar
546	Bible Study Resources and Information
566	Creation vs. Evolution
687	Truth vs. Deception
609	Mark of the Beast 666
619	End Times Preview - WWI, WWII, WW3
708	Pro-Life
738	Merry CHRISTmas Christmas Holiday Traditions
760	Happy Thanksgiving! Thanksgiving Holiday Proclamations
771	Halloween Info: Halloween Info
778	Military, Veterans, Family & Friends, Resources and Information
786	War with Iraq - Keeping a Perspective
1039	Poems, HOUSES IN HEAVEN, A LETTER FROM THE DEVIL
1063	Basic Christian - Newsletter – Monthly Memo
1114	About Us Basic Christian
1117	Linking & Use of Material from the "BasicChristian.org" website
1119	Contact info
1120	On-Line Helps – FREE PDF, Mp3, Mp4, Podcast, Downloads
1155	Basic Christian: Resources

---



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Basic Christian: Statement of Faith

- We believe that God is the creator of the universe creating both of the seen (physical) and the unseen (spiritual) realms and that God the creator is also the giver of life.
- We believe the Holy Bible is God's word Personally spoken by God for mankind for the purpose of revealing who He is and it is without error in all issues to which it speaks.
- We believe in the Triunity (Trinity), one God in three Persons, consisting of Father, Son Jesus, and Holy Spirit.
- We Believe Jesus Christ is Divine God who came from Heaven to mankind as a man yet retaining the Divinity of God and who while living a sinless life was rejected and betrayed by man to be crucified and die on the cross yet not to remain dead but to Resurrect the third day in accordance with His Everlasting Divine life.
- We believe that the death of Jesus on the cross provided complete atonement for all the sins of the world therefore cleansing those who choose to be cleansed from their sin to then receive the Holy Spirit and by receiving the Holy Spirit becoming "Born Again" and being Born Again becoming children of God. Children in the family of God and as children in a personal relationship with their Father who is God above all and as children also inheritors in the Heavenly Kingdom of Jesus the kingdom that is without end.
- We believe that Jesus is the judge of all of mankind's thoughts, intentions and actions and that He is just and wise in His judgment. As judge, Jesus will judge the unjust to everlasting condemnation while to the righteous He will give of His life, His gifts, and His glory.
- We believe Jesus physically rose from the dead, was seen by and interacted with many eyewitnesses including the Disciples and Apostles and that Jesus has now ascended back into Heaven where He originally came from. Jesus is currently seated in Majesty, Power and Authority alongside the Father and He is now accessible to us in both Prayer and Fellowship.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Basic Christian: What is a Christian / Christianity?

A Christian is a follower, a disciple of Jesus Christ, a person that believes that Jesus is God!

### Christianity is a Relationship with God. Christianity is Not a Religion!

All of the religions of the world focus on what man can do to make amends for his own shortcomings. This is called work. This is man's effort to reach God. Christianity is the opposite of religion. It is a relationship with God. In Christianity, God, because of His love for us, came to us in the virgin birth of Jesus.

In the beginning of the Bible we are told how God created the world, how He created mankind in His own image. This is the image/ability of mankind to think, reason, understand, and have emotions. Yes, the world is created by God. It is impossible for something to come from nothing and it is even more impossible for life to come from non-life. The Bible tells us that mankind was created for Fellowship with God, to have a relationship with God in the Image that God created us.

As we all know, Adam and Eve disobeyed God and sinned. Sin separated now sinful mankind from the Holy God. The Earth is a fallen place where sin is being lived out in disobedience, sickness and death, all at the displeasure of God. Heaven is where God's will is being obeyed and Heaven is out of the presence of disobedience, sickness, sin and death.

This is where Jesus comes in. Jesus being God, He created us, yet man's sin has separated us from God. In time, God took on the form of a man (became a physical man). In His body Jesus/God gave Himself and died on the cross, dying in the physical so we can now have a Spiritual relationship with God. Three days later Jesus rose from death (showed Himself to be Alive). Jesus is now Alive and in a Spiritual body. The Bible tells us that our physical eyes cannot see the Spirit/Heavenly realm, just as we cannot see radio waves though they exist.

Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world." **John 18:36** Jesus is referring to His kingdom where man is reunited with God in the Holy Spirit.

A Christian is a person who acknowledges their own human sinful nature and accepts the Love of God to die on a cross for us. Being God He then Resurrected from death and currently is reuniting us into a living Spiritual Life with Himself/God.

---



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Basic Christian: Salvation Message How do I become a Christian?

To desire to be a Christian is to desire to be a child of God, to be a person in a personal relationship with God.

To become a Christian is to partake in the actual event of receiving God the Holy Spirit within our own human spirit, therefore creating a new Spiritual life inside of us. It is this Spiritual life that unites us and makes us a child of God our Father.

In other words Christianity is not an Idea nor a Philosophy. Christianity is an event, specifically the event of God giving us each personally a new Spiritual Birth. This new Birth is also called the "Born Again" or "Born from Above" event.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be Born Again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new.

**Christianity is the series of actual events that are occurring throughout history.**

The Bible tells us what the basic series of events are that make Christianity real time events and not ideas or philosophies about life.

God created mankind to live forever so that we can get to know God forever.

Mankind disobeyed God and entered into a relationship with sin and with sin came death (separation from God).

Mankind is now separated from God. God as Jesus then came to mankind by taking on the form and appearance of a human. God became a human to interact with us on our human level.

God's entrance into the physical world as the physical person Jesus was accomplished via the Virgin Birth by Mary.

Jesus then died on the cross. Sin requires death and only through death can sin be completely removed. To die is the end and fortunately for us the death of Jesus on the cross is the end of sin as it is His death that we acknowledge was for us. Sin is dead and never to be resurrected again.

Three days later Jesus Resurrected from death to Life providing the opportunity for a new Spiritual life for us in the Resurrection Life of Jesus.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:1-4 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the **Gospel** which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; by which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:

Gospel means Good News. Eternal Life in the Resurrection Life of Jesus Christ is the Good News of Christianity.

Since Jesus died for us there is only one thing for us to do and that is to Accept what Jesus did for us. This is called Faith and Trust. We have faith that Jesus is Alive even after He suffered and died. We have faith that the same Resurrection Life that Jesus now lives we too also live.

Faith is a wonderful thing! Faith is trust, we trust Jesus. Faith excludes works. It would seem natural to have to do something in order to gain the attention of God however we don't. We already have God's attention. What God desires is for us to have a personal relationship with Him. We can only have a relationship when we acknowledge the existence of the other person, in this case God.

### When should we acknowledge God and become a Christian?

The Bible tells us that we are created to get to know God and that every moment in life is an opportunity to know Him. God wants very much for each and every person to acknowledge and to accept Him.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:1-2 We then, as workers together with Him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. For He saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored (helped/aided) thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.

In the Bible when people became Christians they took action, they got Baptized in water, fellowshiped with other Christians, prayed and read the Bible and served and proclaimed Jesus to others. They also took the very important step of destroying in fire the elements of their past life that are displeasing to God. It is important to rid our lives of the old displeasing ways and that means destroying whatever does not glorify God. Sometimes it's drugs, pornography, music, movies, books or clothing. Whatever it is, destroy it in acknowledgment that it has been destroying your soul and your relationship with God.

To become a Christian is to acknowledge that Jesus is God and to acknowledge that Jesus is Alive and with us at every moment. To acknowledge God is to talk to God, this is called prayer.

You can start and talk to God in a prayer like this.

God I acknowledge you in the existence of Jesus and I acknowledge your Love for me to come as a human and to die on the cross for me. I too love you and I desire to live my life in a relationship with you. Thank you that you love me. Thank you that you hear me when I call upon your name. I accept Your death and Your blood as the full penalty for all of my sins and I acknowledge that by the blood of Jesus I am now clean. I ask that you, having cleansed me, will now in Your Spirit come into my life and make me Your child. God I give You my life this day to take and to do with whatever You will. I now walk in faith day by day and moment by moment in the love and Resurrection life of Jesus. To the glory of God and the praise of His Holy Angels and to the delight of all the Saints of Heaven I now confess that Jesus is my God, my Lord, my Savior, my Companion, and also my Friend.

In the name of Jesus I pray.

Amen.

1<sup>st</sup> John 5:11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

Basic Christian: Growth & Maturity  
I am a Christian now what do I do?

## Congratulations on accepting Jesus as God and your Savior!

JOHN 3:16 For God so loved the world that He gave His one and only Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life.

Having now given your life to the Lord Jesus you might have the feeling of what do I do now? Here are some simple guidelines of what to do next to help you grow in your loving relationship with God the Lord Christ Jesus.

## Love God and Love Mankind

Deuteronomy 6:5/Luke 10:27

Love the Lord with all of your heart and with all of your soul and with all your strength and with all of your mind, and, Love your neighbor as yourself.

Love means "commitment to the highest good" to love is to commit to the highest good that is possible for another person. The greatest love and highest commitment possible is a relationship with God in Jesus Christ.

## READ THE BIBLE

JOHN 1:1

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

It is crucial to read the Bible especially in today's hectic society. Unfortunately you will not get God's word reinforced to you on the nightly news, or in any other segment of society. Reading daily, even one or two sentences in the morning and evening will help to fill your days with God's inspiration and love.

The Bible is God's actual word.

The Bible has been remarkably well preserved and is an accurate translation of what God intends for us to know about him.

## PRAY

1<sup>st</sup> THESSALONIANS 5:16-18

Be joyful always; pray continually; give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

Prayer is our way of communicating with God. As with any relationship communication is crucial. Prayer isn't the only thing Christians have; but it is the best thing we have. While God desires to do many things for us he will not do some of them unless we specifically ask Him in prayer. Jesus said "you have not because you ask not."

## FELLOWSHIP / ATTEND CHURCH

ACTS 2:46

Every day they continued to meet together in the temple courts. They broke bread in their homes and ate together with glad and sincere hearts, praising God.

Fellowship, attending church and other Christian functions is an anchor for our faith. Being around other Christians is the best way to see how God is working in the lives of other people, and it is the best way to be strengthened and built up in your own Christian walk.

## ABIDE / STAY OBEDIENT IN CHRIST

PSALMS 46:10

Be still, and know that I am God

In becoming a Christian you now have the strength through Jesus to overcome worldly problems and addictions. Yes - it is necessary to turn from past deeds. Deeds that inside your heart you know to be wrong, even slightly wrong.

## PROCLAME YOUR FAITH in JESUS

MATTHEW 10:27

Whoever acknowledges Me before men, I will also acknowledge him before my Father in heaven. But whoever disowns Me before men I will disown him before My Father in heaven.



## COMMON MYTHS AND MISUNDERSTANDINGS ABOUT BEING A CHRISTIAN

I'LL first clean up myself, then present myself to the Lord and to His Church.

Only God has the ability to forgive sin and the ability to cleanse us from our sin. When we come to Jesus, we come directly to God, and not to man. God then instructs us through the Bible in how to have a relationship with Himself.

I'LL worship God in my own unique way.

We worship God in His glory. We want to be recognized for who we are and likewise we should recognize God for who God is. That means worshiping God the way He has asked us to worship Him in the Bible.

Christianity is the easy way out and once I accept Jesus my life will be a breeze.

Not necessary the case: while accepting Jesus does give us great peace, like knowing that when you die you will go to heaven. At times your faith in Jesus will require great endurance, as your faith is put to the test. We walk with Jesus by faith and not by emotions, because our faith will endure while our emotions fluctuate and change daily.

Remember Jesus loves us and is in heaven right now praying for us.

JEREMIAH 29:11-13

For I know the plans I have for you, declares the Lord, "plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future. Then you will call upon Me and come and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. You will seek Me and find Me when you seek Me with all your heart. I will be found by you," declares the Lord.

God Loves you, and wants to have a relationship with you, and like every relationship, it takes two individuals. Any relationship is only as good as the effort that is put into it by the individuals involved. Put some effort into a relationship with God, and be Truly Blessed.

God Bless You!

David Anson Brown

---

## Articles

---

heartlight.org - My Utmost for His Highest: March 29, 2008 - Our Lord's Surprise Visits "Be ye therefore ready also" Luke 12:40 - If we are going to be ready for Jesus Christ, we have to stop being religious (that is, using religion as a higher kind of culture) and be spiritually real

The great need for the Christian worker is to be ready to face Jesus Christ at any and every turn. This is not easy, no matter what our experience is. The battle is not against sin or difficulties or circumstances, but against being so absorbed in work that we are not ready to face Jesus Christ at every turn. That is the one great need, not the facing our belief, or our creed, the question whether we are of any use, but to face Him. Jesus rarely comes where we expect Him; He appears where we least expect Him, and always in the most illogical connections. The only way a worker can keep true to God is by being ready for the Lord's surprise visits. It is not service that matters, but intense spiritual reality, expecting Jesus Christ at every turn. This will give our life the attitude of child-wonder which He wants it to have. If we are going to be ready for Jesus Christ, we have to stop being religious (that is, using religion as a higher kind of culture) and be spiritually real. If you are "looking off unto Jesus," avoiding the call of the religious age you live in, and setting your heart on what He wants, on thinking on His line - you will be called unpractical and dreamy; but when He appears in the burden and the heat of the day, you will be the only one who is ready. Trust no one, not even the finest saint who ever walked this earth, ignore him, if he hinders your sight of Jesus Christ. [\[article link\]](#)

Discipleship Library - As many messages as possible, from Christian speakers in discipling ministry, are being archived in digital form and made freely available on the Internet (Mp3's - PDF's)

Your online source for the very best in Christian discipleship training resources. We're digitizing thousands of classic studies that have been presented over the last 60 years and will be making them available for online training or downloading to your multimedia-ready computer. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Basic Christian: The Resurrection of Jesus and why it is important to humanity

### Why is the resurrection of Jesus important to humanity?

Romans 1:3-4 Concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of Holiness, by the Resurrection from the dead:

The resurrection of Jesus shows to us and proves to us that Jesus is God just as He said that He is. No one else has ever returned from death. We can now be certain that there is a God (Jesus), that our sins are forgiven by God and that we who believe in the forgiveness of our sins, because Jesus died in our place, we too can look forward to our own resurrected life in the presence of God (heaven).

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:14 Knowing that He which Raised up the Lord Jesus shall Raise up us also by Jesus,

We can be certain that all of our sins have been atoned for by the sacrifice of Jesus on His cross and that Jesus is the acceptable sacrifice because God accepted the sacrifice of Jesus by receiving Jesus/Himself back up into heaven. Only acceptable sacrifices are received by God into heaven. Let's look back to some of the first pages of the Bible and at the two differing sacrifice offerings to God by Cain and Able. Cain's sacrifice was not acceptable to God but the sacrifice of Able was and likewise we know that the sacrifice of Jesus is acceptable because Jesus is now in heaven. Had the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross not been sufficient to give us life, meaning that had Jesus not actually been God in the flesh then God would not have received Jesus up into heaven and not only is Jesus resurrected and in heaven it has been done as a public display in order to give each of us a real confidence in the resurrection life of Jesus.

Genesis 4:3-5 And in the process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. And Able, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Able and his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect.

The Bible says in the book of

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:12-22 Now if Christ be preached that He rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? And if Christ be not risen, then our preaching is vain, and your faith is also vain, Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ: Whom he raised not up if so be that the dead raise not. Then is Christ raised: And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

With our own personal identification in the death of Jesus for our sins on the cross with our sins now dead we then become identified with the Life of Jesus and receive His Spirit and take part in His glorious resurrection life.

Romans 6:3-11 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into His death? Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His death, we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection: Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For He that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over Him. For in that He died, He died unto sin once: but in that He liveth, He liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

### Jesus Himself makes it perfectly clear that there is a resurrection of God's people

Luke 20:34-38 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this [physical] world marry, and are given in marriage: But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world (heaven), and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage [in heaven]: Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are **the children of God, being the children of the resurrection**. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the [burning] bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For He is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto Him.

Abraham along with his son Isaac and his grandson Jacob each lived and died a long time ago. Each died about 4,000 years before the visit/incarnation of Jesus. Yet Jesus called them alive. They are indeed alive right now and living in the presence of God. This is a difficult concept to grasp that people who physically lived and died are still alive in the presence of God but this is reality and thank God that through Jesus Christ it is also our opportunity to live for eternity in the presence of Jesus/God.

## The Cross of Jesus is His Victory over Satan, Sin, Death and the Despair of this World

In dying on the cross Jesus provided an end (death) to the agenda of Satan.

Colossians 1:12-13 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son:

In resurrecting three days later Jesus provided a re-birth to the agenda of God, the original agenda-plan of God in a relationship with mankind that He began in the garden of Eden with Adam and Eve.

Colossians 2:12-15 Buried with Him (Jesus) in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised Him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath He quickened together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross; And having spoiled principalities (Satan) and powers (demons), He made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Satan still remains here on earth although without any real authority. Satan therefore is a trespasser in the kingdom of Jesus. Satan is now pretending that he has a kingdom, power and authority, it is however a dream, a Satanic scam, and when Jesus does return he will imprison Satan and Jesus will have His glorious 1,000 year Kingdom here on earth and then afterwards Satan will be cast into the lake of fire.

Death is finality, death brings about the ultimate end and in the cross of Jesus the death is the ultimate end of sin as sin is now paid in full and the effects of sin and the deadly kingdom of Satan have died while the resurrection life of Jesus now lives and rules and it is now the kingdom of Jesus that now remains, rules and glorifies God.

With Satan now powerless except for his own scams and deceits and with sin and death conquered and mankind reunited to God by the cross and resurrection of Jesus the despair of this world has also been vanquished, vanquished as long as we seek God and continue to obey Him and live in His kingdom of life and eternity.

## The resurrection of Jesus makes perfect sense because it is not possible to kill God.

We can experience Jesus right now here on earth. Answered prayer is one way that we experience the living Jesus. Another way to experience the living Jesus is to read the Bible. The Bible is God's word and the Bible is clearly written with more knowledge than any human possess. Knowledge about God, heaven, the future, man, angels, Satan, demons, hell, etc.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 3:21 .. the answer of a good conscience toward God, by the Resurrection of Jesus Christ:

Because of the resurrection of Jesus and our belief in His resurrection we are now forgiven for all of our sins and with a clean conscience we can now approach and have a relationship & fellowship with God. We can get to know the God of heaven, the God that loves us, the God that created us, just like we can get to know people here on earth.

Hebrews 10:19 Having therefore, brethren, Boldness to Enter into the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a New and Living (Resurrection) Way, which He hath Consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say His flesh and having a High Priest (Jesus) over the House of God Let us draw near ...

What wonderful news it is that Jesus is Alive! This wonderful, news about the resurrection of Jesus and the reconciliation of sinful man to the Holy God, through the forgiveness of our sins is called the Gospel. The Gospel means just that Good News!

God Bless You!

David Anson Brown

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Basic Christian: Biblical Proof that Jesus is God

### Recommended Audio:

Plural, Powerful, Perfect and Praiseworthy (Mp3)

TheTruthGroup.com: Is there such a thing? Trinity-TriUnity (Video)

### Revelation 21:3 God Himself shall be with them, and be their God.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

A note about the Holy Bible, as a document the Bible was spoken by God and written down by prophets and scribes. Today some people think of the Bible as a collection of ancient events and stories while in actuality the Bible is a legal document containing both the Old & New Testaments, the covenant and contract between God and mankind. The words, terms and phrases are legal in nature and binding in stature. When Jesus refers to Himself as Christ, Lord, Savior, and God, He is saying it in a legal binding term, a legal binding term between God and mankind.

In the historical events of the life and crucifixion of Jesus Christ the reason for the guilty verdict, the recorded "crime", by the leaders of His day in order to condemn Him at His multiple trials was that Jesus repeatedly declared Himself to be God to many eyewitnesses.

Declaring oneself to be God is a part of the crime of blaspheming (misrepresenting God) unless of course as in the case of Jesus where God actually was in human flesh visiting mankind to remove the sins of the world.

In other words Jesus was sentenced to death and crucified not for committing a crime like robbing a bank or kidnapping or something that we would normally associate with a death penalty case. Jesus was convicted of the "crime" of blasphemy, declaring Himself to be God.

Had Jesus not repeatedly declared Himself to be God and instead maintained for instance that He was only a prophet then He would not have been crucified at least not under the law of blasphemy. {Likewise had the "Virgin Mary" the mother of Jesus, who was also at the public trial - execution of Jesus, had she spoken up and declared that there was no actual virgin birth for Jesus then she would have been a witness that Jesus was not God and therefore discrediting His claim and removing His crucifixion/death penalty. Had Mary the mother of Jesus been able to save her son from the agony of

the cross she indeed would have done so. Mary however knew the truth of the virgin birth of Jesus and was unable to alter the occurring events of the day.}

Jesus did declare Himself to be God and it is even likely that a verbal declaration alone would not have even gotten the attention of the leaders. However in the case of Jesus, His many miracles, healings, prophecies, signs and wonders gave such credibility to Jesus being God in the flesh that the leaders both the Romans and the Jews, like everyone else, were forced to either accept the words of Jesus as God or to reject Jesus and to then plot to remove Him.

### **A note about the many miracles of the early Christian Church**

Prior to the cross and resurrection of Jesus while He was among His disciples mentoring and teaching them Jesus Himself gave them power to heal and the power of authority over demons. Later after Jesus returned back into heaven the same Apostles and disciples continued healing miracles in the early Church.

Matthew 10:1-2 And when He had called unto Him His twelve disciples, He gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; ...

In the very early days of the Christian Church God preformed many miracles through His Apostles and disciples the people who were personally familiar with Jesus. The Miracles were used for the one and only purpose of authenticating the Gospel message of our resurrection and eternal life in Jesus.

The same Apostles and disciples of the early Church who performed the miracles are the same people who wrote our Christian New Testament Bible. The miracles were authentication of the Gospel until the Bible epistles (letters) could be written and distributed. With the New Testament scriptures the focus on authentication of the Christian message centers on the Bible itself and specifically on the many Bible prophecies. Miracles are now deemphasized while Bible prophecy is emphasized. Remember the coming Anti-Christ is going to perform many false and deceiving miracles therefore the Christian message is to look to the Bible for truth and not to modern miracles. This in no way means that the gifts of God the Holy Spirit have ceased or have even diminished but what it does mean is that the emphasis, the focus, of God's relationship with mankind is based on His Word the Bible the rock and foundation of all truth.

Luke 1:1-3 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,



## In many, places in the Bible, Jesus declares Himself to be God and our Savior, here are just a few!

John 10:30 **I and My Father are one.**

John 4:25,26 The woman saith unto Him, I know that Messiah (Messiah) cometh, which is called Christ: when He is come, He will tell us all things. **Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am He.**

John 8:42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love Me: **for I proceeded forth and came from God;** neither came I of Myself, but He sent Me.

Mark 14:62 And Jesus said, **I am:** and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

John 8:24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am He (Christ), ye shall die in your sins.

John 5:18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill Him (Jesus) {For their perceived blasphemy of Jesus calling Himself God}, because He not only had broken the Sabbath {customs, as they understood them}, but said also that God was His Father, **making Himself equal with God.**

John 8:18 I am one that bear witness of Myself, and the Father that sent Me beareth witness of Me.

\*In approximately the year 90 A.D. on the island of Patmos the resurrected living Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior, personally introduced the book of Revelation (Chapter 1) to His disciple John. Jesus then personally dictated all 7 letters of Revelation (chapters 2-3) to the existing Church. Jesus asserts His continued commanded and His leadership of all the Christian churches and throughout the seven letters the resurrected Jesus Christ personally interjects His approvals and disapprovals of the entire existing Church age.

Jesus then personally concluded the book of Revelation and indeed the entire Bible both the Old and New Testaments with His concluding remarks!

Revelation 22:16 **I Jesus have sent mine angel** [messenger] to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

## In many, many places the Bible references, referrers to and calls Jesus, God, here are just a few!

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifest in the flesh,** justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:19 To wit, that **God was in Christ,** reconciling the world unto Himself,

Hebrews 1:8 But unto the Son (Jesus) He (Father) saith, Thy throne, **O God,** is forever and ever: a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy Kingdom.

Revelation 1:6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father; to Him be Glory and Dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Colossians 1:14-15 In whom (Jesus) we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn {Inheritor} of every creature:

Colossians 2:9-10 For in Him (Jesus) dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in Him, which is the head of all principality and power:

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:18 In everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

Romans 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Some of the Bible Quotes reference that Jesus contains the Characteristics and abilities of God within Himself this therefore associates Himself as God. This is necessary because Jesus is God in Human form. When God does split open the Heavens and reveals Himself to us as God it won't be necessary to explain who He is but until then He came to us in human form and therefore an explanation and clarification are necessary and helpful. Likewise other verses directly call Jesus God providing instances of pre-incarnation, incarnation and post-resurrection are all covered in the Divinity of Jesus.

Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost (Spirit) hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which He hath Purchased with His Own Blood.

Revelation 1:5 Unto Him (Jesus) that loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood.

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon Me (Jesus) whom they have pierced {Crucified}, and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourneth for his Only Son, and shall be in bitterness for Him, as one that is in bitterness for his Firstborn.

It is Jesus that shed "His Own Blood" was crucified and died on the Cross for us. Since the sin of Adam and Eve all humans are now conceived and born as sinners. Sin separates us from the Holy God. Because we were separated by sin from God there could not be a gathering together with God, meaning there could not be a Church of God's people until after the cross of Jesus, where our sins were removed. The penalty of sin is death, without death there cannot be an end or a stop to sin. The shedding of Blood reveals death, and death being the end or stopping of sin. Blood reveals death in that blood is the "life of the flesh" and in Jesus' case the shedding of His blood was also another proof of His death because his blood had already separated into the two distinct parts of water and the heavier red blood cells revealing that His heart was no longer pumping to keep the water & the red blood cells mixed together.

Jesus bled and died on the Cross proving His death and in dying paying the full cost for our sins, the cost of sin, disobedience to God, is death and with sin now ended by death our sins have been removed. But it is not enough to remove sin to have a relationship with God so then three days later after the cross, Jesus Resurrected, He showed Himself to be alive in a new Spiritual body. A body created to have a new Spiritual relationship with us. That resurrection day Jesus created His Church by giving His disciples a New "Born Again" Eternal Spiritual Life, without sin, and with Himself. The Church is now a gathering of fellowship with people who's sins are forgiven and who are now close to and in fellowship with God and with one another.

Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, Love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave Himself for it.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 10:32 Give none offense, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God.

## The Names used to refer to Jesus reveal that Jesus is God in [Substance, Authority, and Character]

Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the LORD Himself shall give you a sign; Behold a Virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and shall call His name [substance, authority, character] Immanuel ("God with & among us").

Luke 2:21 ... His name [substance, authority, character] was called JESUS ((JE = God, Yahweh, Jehovah) + (SUS = Salvation, Healing)), which was so named of the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

Exodus 20:7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain (emptyness); for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain (emptyness).

The third of God's 10 Commandments requires that we keep the substance given in each of God's names that He refers to Himself by. To empty - make vain any of God's names is an act even worse than the profaning of God's names.

Jeremiah 23:6 In His days Judah shall be saved and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is His name whereby He shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS (Jehovah - Tsidkenu).

Currently we refer to God by the name of Jesus acknowledging and referring to the Salvation & Healing work that He is currently doing in our life. To know Jesus is to know Salvation & Healing from God (Jehovah). Later when Jesus bodily returns to Rule the earth we will call Him "Jehovah - Tsidkenu," "THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS" acknowledging and referring to the Righteousness of God. With the presence of Jesus we will know His Righteousness, true righteousness.

\*Note YHWH or Yahweh is a Hebrew or Jewish name for God, while Jehovah is a Latin or Roman name for God, just like "God" is an English name we use for God.

Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful Counselor, The Mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

1<sup>st</sup> John 5:7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost and these three are one.

## Jesus Himself forgave sins and allowed Himself to be worshiped as only the one and only true God can

Mark 2:5-12 When Jesus saw their faith, He said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, He saith to the sick of the palsy, I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

John 9:35-38 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when He had found him, He said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? he answered and said, Who is He, Lord, that I might believe on Him? And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen Him, and it is He that talketh with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he Worshipped Him.

## In the Greek Language that the original New Testament Bible was written in the word "and" is also an "=" sign

Words that are grouped together using the word "and" have equal significance and are equal in value.

For example:

John 20:28 And Thomas answered and (=) said unto Him (Jesus), My Lord and (=) my God. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen Me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and (=) yet have believed.

James 1:27 Pure religion and (=) undefiled before God and (=) the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and (=) widows in their affliction, and (=) to keep himself unspotted from the world.

James 1:1 James, a servant of God and (=) of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and (=) the glorious appearing of the great God and (=) our Savior Jesus Christ;

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 3:11 Now God Himself (Holy Spirit) and (=) our Father, and (=) our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 1:3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and (=) the God of all comfort;

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and (=) the love of God, and (=) the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

## Jesus is also referred to Exclusively as the Savior, Messiah, Lord, and King

### Savior

Philippians 3:20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jude 1:25 To the only wise God our Savior, be Glory an Majesty, Dominion, and Power, both now and ever. Amen.

Titus 1:1-4 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; But hath in due times manifested His word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour; To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

### Messiah/Christ

John 4:25,26 The woman saith unto Him, I know that Messias (Messiah) cometh, which is called Christ: when He is come, He will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am He.

### Lord

Numbers 15:41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

Romans 8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Zechariah 14:5 ... and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee [second coming].

### King

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 1:17 Now unto the King Eternal, Immortal, Invisible, the only wise God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 1:11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting Kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

John 18:36 Jesus answered, My Kingdom is not of this world: if My Kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should be not delivered to the Jews: but now is My Kingdom not from hence.

Psalms 74:12 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

## Jesus has always existed as God

Philippians 2:5-8 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made into the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death on the cross.

John 8:42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love Me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of Myself, but He sent Me.

John 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily (truth), verily (truth), I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am (I existed).

John 10:30 I and My Father are one.

## Jesus is the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; manifested into our physical realm

Exodus 3:14-15 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and He said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is My name for ever, and this is My memorial unto all generations.

One of the Memorial names that God has chosen to reveal Himself to us by is His name "I AM". I AM is a present tense verb and denotes that God is Always with us in the present moment, in the here and now. God is the "I AM" thankfully he is not the I was or that he will be, but He Truly is "I AM" the God of all time, at all time.

John 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Mark 14:62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

John 18:5-6 They answered Him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed Him, stood with them. As soon then as He had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

John 8:24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *He*, ye shall die in your sins.

John 8:28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up (Crucified) the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

\*In the better Bibles words that are added during the English translation process are identified in italics i.e. *he*. In the above verses *he* is an added English word not found in the original Greek Bible verses.

## Jesus is the Son of God

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever, Believeth in Him should not perish, but have Everlasting life.

Jesus is the Son of God: This statement seems to offer some confusion. People wonder how can Jesus be God and be the Son of God?

Actually the term "Begotten Son of God" requires that Jesus is God.

Revelation 1:6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father; to Him be Glory and Dominion forever and ever. Amen.

To say that Jesus is not God, Exactly like the Father is God, is to say that our earthly father is not a human like we are a human. Our earthly fathers are Humans that is why we are humans. We are what our fathers are. If the father is a bird than the offspring is also a bird, a fish, or whatever the father is denotes what the likeness is in the relative/offspring.

John 5:18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill Him (Jesus), because He not only had broken the Sabbath {customs, as they understood them}, but said also that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.

Jesus is God as His Father is God. Jesus is God, He has always been God and He will always be God.

The reason that the term Son and Father are applied to Jesus and the Father is because Jesus became a man. With Jesus becoming a human in physical form in the Virgin birth, with a birth, it is necessary to Identify the Father. Jesus Identified His Father to us. The Father of Jesus is God. We know that Jesus does Not have an earthly father, if Jesus did He would be a human only, like us and not God.

Also it is Important that Jesus has a Father. To not have a father is to be an orphan, or in old English to be a bastard. Jesus is not an orphan nor is he a bastard. Jesus is Family with the Father and is Beloved of the Father. Jesus is accepted by His Father God. By accepting Jesus we humans become family with Jesus and the Father. We do not become Gods, we are humans in a relationship with God, while Jesus is God in a relationship with humans.

Another way to look at this and to see the eternal nature of Jesus and the three in one nature of God is to recognize that of the two Bible references regarding the Virgin Incarnation and the Virgin Birth of Jesus is to recognize that the "Father" is not mentioned in this context but that it is actually the Holy Spirit that is credited with overseeing the manifestation of Jesus into the human realm. The significance is that if the three are not One God and that Jesus was not preexistent then the Father is not the Father. If they were separate or Jesus was simply a creation of God's then it would be the Holy Spirit that is the Father of Jesus and not the Father Himself. Therefore we know that the terms "Father, Son, First Born, Son of Man" etc. are all positional and description terms used for our clarification into the significance of God in Christ Jesus, God in the flesh.

Matthew 1:20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Luke 1:31-35 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give

unto Him the throne of His father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

## Jesus is the Only Begotten Son of God

1<sup>st</sup> John 4:9 In this was manifested the Love of God toward us, because that God sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him (Jesus).

The importance and significance of Jesus being the "Only Begotten" Son of God is of course that there is no salvation for mankind apart from Jesus.

Acts 4:10-12 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by Him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the Stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

There is an important distinction in the Bible regarding when Jesus is actually referred to as "the Begotten Son of God" and this reference is actually to both the Virgin Birth of Jesus and also to the Resurrection of Jesus. Meaning that Jesus has always been God and did not become a God at the virgin birth or at some other time or by some other occurrence.

Psalms 2:7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said to Me, Thou art My Son; this day [Virgin birth & Jesus' Resurrection] have I (Father) begotten Thee.

Hebrews 1:4-6 (Jesus) Being made (having status) so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said He (Father) at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son? And again, when He bringeth in the first begotten into the world, He saith, And let all the angels of God worship Him.

Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten (Resurrected) of the dead ...

The Resurrection of Jesus proves that Jesus is indeed God and therefore the acceptable sacrifice to take away the sins of mankind.

Romans 1:2-4 Which He (God) had promised afore by His prophets in the Holy Scriptures, Concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; and declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of Holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:



The Deity of Jesus is referred to in the New Testament as it constantly refers to Jesus as a Son (adult) in status, even at his birth, and not as a child like we humans are called. The difference being that a Son (adult) has authority where a child does not have any authority and Jesus being God retains His authority (Sonship) even at the Virgin Birth.

Mark 1:1 The beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her (Mary), The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that Holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

The birth of Jesus as Son, adult in status, is also foretold in the Old Testament.

Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the LORD Himself shall give you a sign; Behold a Virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel (God with & among us).

Jeremiah 31:22 for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, a woman shall compass a man (lit. Warrior).

In summary, almost anyone could claim to be the Son of God and from time to time in history various people have made that claim yet only Jesus has demonstrated authority over life and death by His resurrection. The return to life of Jesus, the Bible prophecy matches of his life, eyewitnesses accounts of both His life and His resurrection, along with the witness of the Holy Spirit all confirm that Christians comfortably know and trust that Jesus is God.

### Jesus is submitted to the Father

John 6:38 For I (Jesus) came down from heaven, not to do My own will but the will of Him (Father) that sent Me.

Matthew 26:39 And He (Jesus) went a little further, and fell on His face, and prayed saying, O Father if it be possible, let this cup [the crucifixion] pass from Me: nevertheless not as I will, but as though will.

### The Holy Spirit is submitted to Jesus

John 16:13 Howbeit when He, the Spirit of Truth, is come, He will guide you into all truth: for He shall not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall He speak: and He will show you things to come. He shall glorify Me (Jesus): for He shall receive of mine and shall show it unto you.

Revelation 19:10 And I (Disciple John) fell at his (Angel) feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See though do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the Spirit of prophecy.

## The Church is submitted to Jesus

Ephesians 5:23 ... Christ is the head of the church: and He is the savior of the body.

## Christians are submitted one to another

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 5:5 ... Yeah, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble.

Remember: God is our example, we are to be submitted to one another even as God is submitted to one another (Father, Son, Holy Spirit), out of love and respect for one another. God is showing us how to have a loving, caring, committed, relationship.

## Jesus has all Authority

Matthew 28:18 And Jesus came and spoke unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 3:22 Who (Jesus) is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him.

## The Judgment and Inheritance belong to Jesus

Psalms 82:8 Arise, O God, Judge the earth: for though shall inherit all nations.

John 9:39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into the world, that they which see not might see; and they which see might be made blind.

Ephesians 1:18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of His calling, and what the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

## Jesus as God is the creator and builder of all things.

Hebrews 1:2 (God) Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom (Jesus) He made the worlds (The physical and the spiritual realms).

Hebrews 1:10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

Hebrews 2:10 For it became Him, for whom are all things, and by whom (Jesus) are all things (created), in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Hebrews 3:4 For every house is builded by some man; but He that built all things is God.

## The Deity of God the Father

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:1 ...unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Ephesians 6:23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

## The Deity of God the Holy Spirit

Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

John 14:16,17 And I (Jesus) will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of Truth; ...

Acts 5:3,4 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, ... thou hast not lied unto men but unto God.

## Triunity - Trinity the Three in One Nature of God

Isaiah 6:3 And one (Angel) cried unto another, and said, Holy, Holy, Holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of His glory.

Revelation 4:8 And the four beasts (Angel - Spirit beings) had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

Angels in both the Old and New Testaments of the Bible are recorded as saying, "Holy, Holy, Holy, is the LORD" this is in reference to God the Father, Jesus the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

Matthew 3:16,17 And Jesus, when He was Baptized (by John the Baptist), went up straightaway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him (John the Baptist), and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a Dove, and lighting upon Him (Jesus): and a Voice from Heaven, saying, This is my Beloved Son, in whom I am Well Pleased.

Matthew 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost (Spirit);

One Name = one God meaning that the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are all equally, yet separately, the one and only God.

Deuteronomy 6:4 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one (Father, Son, Holy Spirit) LORD:

The Hebrew word used for "one" is (Echad, 259) which means one untied group as opposed to (Yachiyd, 3173) a single, alone, one.

## Activities and functions of God

### Creation

Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God (Gods-Father, Son, Holy Spirit) created the heaven and the earth.

The first word in the Bible to describe God to us is the Hebrew word (Elohim, 430) which is the plural form of El (God) meaning Gods.

John 1:3 All things were made by Him (Jesus); and without Him was not anything made that was made.

Job 33:4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

### Resurrection of Jesus

Galatians 1:1 Paul, an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead;

John 10:17,18 Therefore doth My Father love Me, because I lay down My life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from Me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of My father.

Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken (make alive) your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you.

### Sinned against by mankind

Genesis 39:9 ... how then can I do this great wickedness and sin against God?

Luke 24:7 Saying, the Son of Man (Jesus) must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

### Forgiveness of man's sins

Hebrews 8:12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

Colossians 1:14 In whom (Jesus) we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

Hebrews 10:15-18 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that He had said before, ... and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

All of these events took place Before, During and After the physical earthly appearance of Jesus, proving that Jesus is indeed the Promised Savior of Mankind that the Prophets of the Holy Bible spoke so many times about.

In Jesus the Christ (Messiah) we Christians do have the True, Living, Loving, Savior, God to put all of our trust, our hopes and our cares into.

There has been an interesting development regarding this topic of the Bible proclaiming Jesus as God.

A couple of non-Christians have remarked that it really seems almost silly to post Biblical proof that Jesus is God and their point is that of course the Bible proclaims Jesus as God because that is what the Bible is written about. However they don't believe the Bible, they think that the Bible is only written by humans and not inspired by God.

But even as non-Christians they rightfully understand the Topic and Content of the Bible yet they do not understand the Divinely Inspired and Prophetic nature of the Bible and have not yet chosen to follow it. It really does underline the obvious message of the Bible which is "Jesus is God" and that this message is universal to the Bible. It is only a few unconventional cult groups that determine that the Bible does not specifically and repeatedly present to the world "Jesus as God in the flesh."

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## Articles

---

[Actors tell Hollywood 'Enough is Enough' - Petition set up to seek respect for Jesus' name - Actress Kathy Griffin's rant at the Emmy awards - and as we have learned, her verbal assault was calculated {Respect is basic to life. Jesus is the greatest life of all and the most worthy of all respect.}](#)

The question now is whether Kathy Griffin will pay a similar price for her outburst. And as we have learned, her verbal assault was calculated." The Miracle Theater organization said: "Our attempt is not to throw stones at Ms. Griffin, or anyone else. It is every American's God given right to worship freely and to speak freely. We believe, however, that as Christians, we should not accept her mockery of our Lord quietly! What is shocking to us is how people tend to respond to comments like this about Jesus Christ. It made our heart sick to see people in the audience at the Emmys laughing at Griffin's remarks." The idea for its petition effort, "Million Voices for Christ," came about after many people saw the original ad, and called to express their thanks. The group then purchased a second ad to announce its petition plans. "It seemed that many were looking for a way to speak out on the matter. If we together stand up and say, 'Enough is Enough!' we can show the media that there are MILLIONS OF US that love our Lord! With a million signatures, together, we can remind Hollywood that this country was founded on the principles of God's Holy Word," the group said. "The message of this petition is simple respect. Our primary objective is to give any person who wants to speak out in support of Christ an outlet to do so," said Russ Hollingsworth, general manager of The Miracle Theater. "There is strength in numbers. One million people speaking up just can't be ignored." He said every American has the right to worship freely and to speak freely. "We believe, however, that as Christians it's time for us to take a stand for our faith and ask for respectful treatment from the media and the entertainment industry." The petition is on the organization's web page. [\[article link\]](#)

The Names of God - JEHOVAH: LORD in our English Bibles (all capitals) - Yahweh, YHWH is the covenant name of God - Occurs 6823 times in the OT First use Gen. 2:4 (Jehovah Elohim) - From the verb "to be", havah, similar to chavah (to live) - JESUS: Derived from the Hebrew "Joshua" (Y'shua) or "Je-Hoshua" meaning JEHOVAH (God) IS SALVATION CHRIST: is equivalent to the Hebrew 'Messiah' (Meshiach), "The Anointed [Alive-Living] One." Other NT Titles for Jesus: Shepherd of the Sheep; Master; King of kings; Lord of lords; Bishop and Guardian of our Souls; Daystar, Deliverer, Advocate, Last (or Second) Adam, Ancient of Days, Branch, Chief Cornerstone, Immanuel, First Born, Head of the Body, Physician, Rock, Root of Jesse, Stone, Potentate; Chief Apostle; Great High Priest; Pioneer and Perfecter of our Faith (or Author and Finisher); Lamb of God; Lamb Slain before the Foundation of the World; Lord God Almighty. [\[article link\]](#)

**Names of God: A Way to Understand His Nature and Character - "ELOHIM" (or Elohay) is the first name for God found in the Bible, and it's used throughout the Old Testament over 2,300 times {In the Bible God gives over 300 names and descriptive names for Himself, none of the names are Allah. Allah is Not a Biblical name for God!}**

Names of God: A Way to Understand His Nature and Character - The Names of God used in the Bible act as a roadmap for learning about the character of God. Since the Bible is God's Word to us, the names He chooses in scripture are meant to reveal His true nature to us. Names of God: His Titles Revealed in Scripture - "ELOHIM" (or Elohay) is the first name for God found in the Bible, and it's used throughout the Old Testament over 2,300 times. Elohim comes from the Hebrew root meaning "strength" or "power", and has the unusual characteristic of being plural in form. In Genesis 1:1, we read, "In the beginning Elohim created the heaven and the earth." Right from the start, this plural form for the name of God is used to describe the One God, a mystery that is uncovered throughout the rest of the Bible. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bishop urges Christians to call God 'Allah' - Catholic leader believes it would help ease tensions between religions - a survey published showed 92% of the more than 4,000 people polled oppose the bishop's view {It's always better to please God than man. So I'll continue to call God Jesus as God has asked us to do by instructing His angel Gabriel to tell us.}**

Catholic churches in the Netherlands should use the name Allah for God to ease tensions between Muslims and Christians, says a Dutch bishop. Tiny Muskens, the bishop of Breda, told the Dutch TV program "Network" Monday night he believes God doesn't mind what he is called, Radio Netherlands Worldwide reported. The Almighty is above such "discussion and bickering," he insisted. Muskens points to Indonesia, where he served 30 years ago, as an example for Dutch churches. Christians in the Middle East also use the term Allah for God. "Someone like me has prayed to Allah yang maha kuasa (Almighty God) for eight years in Indonesia and other priests for 20 or 30 years," Muskens said. "In the heart of the Eucharist, God is called Allah over there, so why can't we start doing that together?" Muskens thinks it could take another 100 years, but eventually the name Allah will be used by Dutch churches, promoting rapprochement between the two religions, he said, according to Radio Netherlands. However, a survey published today in the Netherlands' largest newspaper, De Telegraaf, showed 92 percent of the more than 4,000 people polled oppose the bishop's view, the Associated Press reported. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bible verse: Saint Luke 1:26-35 the angel Gabriel was sent from God - and shalt call his name JESUS - which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God ... {The complete Bible is available at BasicChristian.info}**

Saint Luke 1:26-35 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. -- Bible [\[article link\]](#)

### Testimony - MY SEARCH - by Lambert T. Dolphin (Mp3)

In 1962 my then-roommate's parents invited me one day to church where for the first time in my life I heard what the Bible had to say about reality. All my attention immediately shifted to That Book No One Reads Anymore. I started at the end---in the Book of the Revelation. This new phase of My Search went on intensively for several months until I decided to see the pastor---so that I could ask him all my hard questions, and once and for all find the loopholes and inconsistencies I was sure made Christianity a man-made religion like all the other religions in the world. The pastor refused to give me his own opinion on things, but answered every question by pointing me to various passages in the Bible. I was especially moved by such statements as "The natural man does not understand the things of the spirit...they are foolishness to him," and "Unless a man humbles himself and comes like a child he will in no way enter into the kingdom of God." Evidently, "there is one God and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus who gave Himself as a ransom for all." I realized I had never prayed in my whole life. What if you called out to God for help and He helped you? If He were more intelligent than I was (that thought had just dawned on me), then mere outward profession of faith wouldn't do. The pastor said that anytime I decided I would like to become a Christian, he would be glad to be a witness. It was then I realized that God must be a living Person and that He was apparently ready to meet me if I would but give Him my permission. I decided that then and there was as good a time as ever. My first prayer went something like this, "OK God, if you are there, I think I may need to be forgiven. And, you can have the rest of my life. Please help me." I waited no more than a millisecond until I felt flooded and overwhelmed with love---God's love. There in that office, and now in my heart, was the same Jesus I had read about in Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. Grandmother had been right and the Bible was no ordinary book. It seemed as if all the lights had been turned on in what had been a very dark house. To this very day, (43 years later) that experience of my Christian conversion stands out in my memory like night and day---"If anyone is in Christ he is a new creation, old things have passed away, behold all things have become new." [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Why does the Christian Church specifically gather for Worship on Sundays? How and why did this practice begin?

These are questions often asked and very easy to answer.

It is Jesus that started Sunday Worship as that is the Day that He Rose from the Dead and it is the "same day" that He began His Church.

It is the Glorious life giving Resurrection of Jesus and the birth of His Church that the Church gathers to commemorate every Sunday as it gathers and worships Jesus.

Acts 20:7 And upon the first day of the week (Sunday), when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 16:1-2 Now concerning the collection (financial giving) for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. Upon the first day of the week (Sunday) let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

### What is Worship?

Psalms 95:6 Come let us **Worship** and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

The word worship literally means to acknowledge the source and sustaining of our life, the Christian acknowledges that life comes from God as God is the creator and sustainer of all life. The embodiment of life is the Resurrection of Jesus, as it is now the Resurrection Life of Jesus that we the Christian live in and take part in having been rescued by Jesus from our own certain death through sin. Therefore it has been since the first Sunday and continues until this day that the Church gathers to Worship God on Sunday by acknowledging His Life giving Resurrection Life.

### What is the Church?

The Christian Church is a unique gathering of people who's sins have been paid for in full by Jesus on the cross. The word Church means "**out - gathering**" those that are taken out of this sinful world and gathered together into the sinless image of Jesus by receiving His Holy Spirit, and having received the Spirit of God the Christian has now passed from death in sin into Life in Jesus.



## Why hasn't the Church always existed?

True Christianity is an intimate Spiritual Personal Relationship with God and a Relationship with God is as old as Creation so it is accurate to say that Adam and Eve are the first Christians but then Sin separated mankind from an intimate Spiritual relationship with God and therefore postponed Christianity until after the Redemption of mankind via the Cross and the Resurrection of Jesus providing for us a renewed intimate Spiritual Relationship.

The Church did not exist during the Old Testament times. In other words, Noah, Abraham, King David, Solomon, and even John the Baptist, although each was in a relationship with God, they were not Christians and therefore not in the intimate Spiritual relationship that the Church enjoys, and for a very good reason, each of these people lived and died prior to the Cross of Jesus. Before the Cross of Jesus the remedy for Sin had not yet occurred and with sin a "Gathering of the Sinless (in Image)" was not yet available as God's Spirit is not intimately available with Sin.

Once Jesus came into humanity in the Virgin Birth and then died on the cross as full payment for all of the sins of the world then on His "Resurrection Day" the Church age could then begin. The Church could not be gathered prior to the cross and without the resurrection there would not be the Living Leader.

The Church/Christians are Identified as the one's who have acknowledged the Resurrection of Jesus and therefore have Received the Spirit of God and by receiving the Spirit of God are now in the Sinless Image of God our Father as the Christian is now a Child of God. This event of Jesus giving the Spirit and of individuals each receiving the Spirit of God began on Sunday the very day of the Resurrection of Jesus and continues on to this day as the Resurrection of Jesus and His Holy Spirit are the lifeblood of Christianity.

John 20:19-23 Then the same day ([Resurrection Day](#)) at evening, being the first day of the week ([Sunday](#)), when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, "[Peace be unto you.](#)" And when He had so said, He showed unto them His hands and His side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. [And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and saith unto them, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost: \(Become a Christian\)](#) Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

## Did the Church actually start at Pentecost?

Sometimes people think that the Church did not start until fifty days after the Resurrection of Jesus during a Feast called "Pentecost" Acts 2:1-4 but remember it is the Cross and Resurrection of Jesus that paved the way for the Church allowing for the individual receiving of the Holy Spirit of God, and not the waiting of Fifty days by the disciples that paved the way for the Church. There is a Feast of Pentecost every year but there is only one Cross and Resurrection of Jesus. There is not a fifty day gap between the Resurrection and the start of the Church. The same people gathered together and (Empowered) in Acts 2:1-4 had already received the Holy Spirit back in John 20:19-23 and would again be filled (Empowered) in Acts 4:31 and at other times as the Holy Spirit is leading.

Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled (**Empowered**) with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

### Is Sunday now also the Sabbath day of the Church?

It is also important to note that Sunday is not a Sabbath Day and therefore the Church is not resting on Sunday when it gathers to Worship God but is Rejoicing in the Living, Loving, Jesus.

Saturday is still the Sabbath day proscribed by God for the Jewish people to physically follow by physically resting but for the Church our rest is Spiritual we rest in complete faith of the accomplished, completed work of Jesus, His Cross and His Resurrection.

Exodus 20:10 But the Seventh day (**Saturday**) is the Sabbath ..

Luke 24:1 Now upon the First day (**Sunday**) of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulcher (**tomb**), bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulcher. And they entered in, and found not the body of Jesus.

In establishing a time for the Resurrection - the disciples arrive at the tomb at about Sunrise, just prior, so we know that Jesus did not Resurrect later than sunrise and some might wonder if He rose earlier than Sunrise but the Biblical answer is no as it is exactly at sunrise that Jesus is revealing Himself to be Alive.

Also many of the Bible's names, references, types, and prophecies all reveal that He is the "Sunrise from on High." For example Jesus physically entered into the world in His Virgin birth at night into the darkness of this world - representing that Jesus is the light that shined and came into the dark world.

Continuing, Jesus (**the Light of the world**) Resurrected at Sunrise as His Resurrection is the new Dawn of Everlasting Life.

Luke 1:78 Through the tender mercy of our God; **whereby the Dayspring (Sunrise) from on high** hath visited us, To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Isaiah 60:1 Arise (**sunrise**), shine; **for thy light is come**, and the Glory of the LORD is Risen (**Resurrected**) upon thee.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:3,4 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, **lest the light of the Glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God**, should shine unto them.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:6 **For God**, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, **hath shined in our hearts**, to give the light of the knowledge of the Glory of God in the face (**appearance**) of Jesus Christ.

Romans 13:12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand (**sunrise**): let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on **the armor of light**.

## Could the Church have stopped for a while and then restarted?

Since it is the Cross and Resurrection of Jesus and Only the Cross and Resurrection of Jesus that paved the way for the Christian Church the Christian Church has continued and will continue until Jesus receives His Christian Church unto Himself in Heaven where He is. In order for the Church to have started and stopped and started again it would Require that the Holy Spirit would no longer be available to mankind and then Jesus would have to be re-Crucified and the Holy Spirit re-given, events that could never happen again and would never happen again as the one Crucifixion of Jesus is sufficient for ALL Sins for ALL Time and the one Resurrection of Jesus is sufficient for all Life for ALL Time.

Romans 6:9-11 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over Him. For in that He died, He died unto sin once; but in that He liveth, He liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but **alive unto God through Jesus Christ** our Lord.

Hebrews 10:10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all (**Believers**).

It really is a common Christian tenant that the Christian Church began with Jesus, the Eternal, Leader and Founder, giving His Spirit to His followers on the day of His Resurrection Sunday and that the Church has continued and will continue until Jesus Himself receives His Christian Church up into Heaven where He is currently at and we will forever be with Him in His Glorious Fellowship.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Studying the Four Gospels Matthew, Mark, Luke and John how they relate to and correspond with each other

Of first Importance when reading and studying the Four Gospels is to recognize that each Gospel is written to a Specific defined audience and group of people.

### Topics

Matthew is written to the Jewish audience.

Mark is written to the Roman, action - result oriented person.

Luke is written to the Greek, thinking, discerning and understanding person.

John is written to the "Born-Again" Christian \*Church member.

Why Other additional writings are not in the Bible.

\*Note the Church is a short defined period of time encompassing a distinct group of people. The Church began on Sunday the Resurrection day (Easter) when Jesus began to breath His Spirit life into each of His disciples resulting in the "Born-Again" birth of the Christian Church. The Church was not possible prior to the cross and resurrection of Jesus due to the sin nature of us humans and it was only after the cross of Jesus that sin has been paid for and the resurrection made available to us a new sinless life in Jesus. Eventually and likely even soon, the Christian Church will end here on earth when Jesus takes His Church (Christians) up into Heaven in an event called the Rapture of the Church. The Gospel of John is written by John for the general audience of "Born-Again" Christians, those who have the breath of God in them, but after the Church is Raptured into heaven there will still be people here on earth both Jews and Gentiles who need to get to know and understand God through His Bible and the Gospels of Matthew, Mark and Luke have more and different information than the book of John, information to address the circumstances in the lives of the people who are still left here on earth.

The Gospels generally, but not always, include the same events but with different information from that event.

For example if I participated in the event of going to someone's house for lunch and then later I related the event to a person I would relate the information from the lunch event that is relevant to the person that I am talking to. I might talk about the weather, the type and location of the event, about the landscape and about the occupations and hobbies of some of the other guests. Later I might be talking to another person about the same event but relating similar and also unique or different information, information intended for the different audience. I might relay the mood and theme of the lunch, the conversation and what we ate and how it was prepared and displayed. It was the same event but it is the different audience that determines how and what information is relayed.

The differences in the four Gospels is that God is reaching out to all mankind and in reaching out God is confirming that He has created people with different preferences, temperaments and personalities.

God is providing the information to the action oriented person and likewise God is providing the information to the thinking and reasoning person. God is not willing that any person should perish and has therefore written four distinct Gospels about His life here on earth in order to reach all of mankind.

## The Gospel of Matthew

The Gospel is to be presented to the Jew first and then to the Gentile. Matthew is by most accounts the first Gospel written, written by a Jew for the Jews and it is therefore placed first among the four Gospels.

**The Name Matthew is a Hebrew - Jewish name and means "Gift of God." This Gospel is a Gift from God to Mankind all mankind but with a special interest given to the Jewish audience.**

Matthew a Jewish tax collector and record keeper (Matthew 9:9) wrote his gospel account of Jesus in approximately the year 37 A.D. The gospel of Matthew is highly regarded as the first gospel work to be written and then widely distributed throughout the early Christian Church. The Bible's New Testament book of "James" written approximately 45 A.D. by James who was the first Church leader in Jerusalem (Acts 12:17, 21:18), is considered to be the first Church document written that is in the New Testament Bible but separate from the gospel narratives. James is a half brother of Jesus (Mark 6:3) and James' full brother Jude [Judah-Judas] (Jude 1:1) would later write the Bible's book of "Jude" in about 65 A.D. The book of "Jude" itself is considered to be a reply to the Apostle Peter's second letter "2<sup>nd</sup> Peter" that the Apostle Peter wrote and had distributed to the early Church also in about the year of 65 .A.D.

### **What is uniquely Jewish about the Gospel of Matthew?**

The first miracle that God performs in the gospel of Matthew is to cleanse a Leper, **Matthew 8:3**. This miracle is special and unique to the Jews in that the Old Testament Laws of Moses revealed that Leprosy is a symbol of uncleanness meaning sin. An unclean person is not allowed into the presence of God and all people are unclean due to our sin nature. This first Miracle in the Gospel of Matthew showed the Jews that Jesus came to make a person clean from sin and in doing so to reunite the cleansed man with the Holy God. The first miracle in the Gospel of Mark, **Mark 1:25,26** and Luke, **Luke 4:35** is to cast out a demon from a tormented person and the first miracle in the gospel of John, **John 2:9,11** is to turn the water into wine representing the "Born-Again" position of the Christian.

Different information given in the different Gospels to reach and relate to the different audiences that the Gospels are intended to reach.

The Gospel of Mathew gives even more attention into the fulfillment of the Old Testament Prophecies to confirm to the Jewish audience that Jesus is indeed the fulfillment of the Old Testament that the Prophets of old spoke so many times about.

The Gospel of Matthew pays special attention to the referencing of "Two" witnesses or persons to fulfill the Old Testament requirement that for an event to be confirmed and established it needs to be witnessed by two eye witnesses. The gentile does not have the custom or commandment from God to need the two witness to substantiate the event so often in the other Gospels they only reference one of the two or one of the group.

The Gospel of Matthew in keeping with Jewish custom refrains from directly mentioning the "name" of God. Even in modern Jewish writing God is written as G-d out of reverence for God, the name is not completely written acknowledging that man does not completely know or understand God. The Gospel of Matthew therefore usually uses the title "the Kingdom of Heaven" while the other Gospels more likely refer to "the Kingdom of God" it is the same kingdom yet two different ways to respectfully address the same kingdom.

In the Gospel of **Matthew 5:1** Jesus went up to a Mountain to give the sermon on the mount to His people. This is important to the Jews because God (Jesus) speaks from the Mountain top. Moses went to the Top of Mt. Sinai to have God speak to him and likewise the Jewish audience went to the mountain top to hear God (Jesus) speak to them. This is signifying that Jesus is the same voice that spoke to Moses and gave the Ten Commandments so many years ago on Mt. Sinai. In the Gospel of **Luke 6:17** another similar message is given but this time it includes Gentiles and this time it is upon an open "plain" and not on a Mountain top because to the Gentile, Kingdoms are built and created on the vast wide open plains of opportunity and not the confines of a Mountain top.

Three of the Gospels reveal the parable of the "Sower" as given by Jesus at various times. **Matthew 13:4** records the returns of the parable as diminishing .. **and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold**. To the Jewish audience it would be important for them to know that Jesus was foretelling the coming Gentile nature of the original all Jewish Christian Church. The Gospel of **Mark 4:8** .. **and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred**. Mark records for the Roman - Action oriented person the exponential growth that the general Christian Church will enjoy throughout it's existence. The Gospel of **Luke 8:8** .. **and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold** .. Luke the detailed physician is revealing and confirming that all the fruit of the Church is 100% Christian whether the individual began of either the Jewish or from a Gentile origin. The **Gospel of John** in focusing in on a the "Born Again" person does not present the "Parable" material as much but instead focuses more on an actual Spiritual relationship with Jesus.

Again ALL of the Scriptures of the Bible are given for all mankind to come to a fuller understanding and knowledge in a relationship with God. These are just a few of the many examples of how the Gospel of Matthew is given by God with the primary focus being the Jewish audience but not excluding any audience.

## The Gospel of Mark

Mark is a Roman name and means "hammer" a building tool of action and accomplishment.

The Gospel of Mark bares the name of Mark a young man who was present during some of the events of the Gospels. It is thought to be Mark's parents house that Jesus and the disciples ate the Passover - Communion supper at and when they left for the garden of Gethsemane where Jesus was betrayed by Judas, Mark followed and was among those that fled from the temple guards that arrested Jesus that eventful night in the garden of Gethsemane. Mark records the event in **Mark 14:51-52 And there followed Him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him: and he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.**

Apart from the verses just mentioned Mark did not write-author the Gospel of Mark that bears his name. The Gospel of Mark is actually the Teachings and Recollections of the Apostle Peter. Mark took notes during Peter's teachings and Mark assembled them into the book that now has his name. This is only note worthy in that the personality of the book of Mark is Peter's and not Mark's. Peter is the man of action it is Peter that stepped out into the stormy sea it was Peter that took action and drew the sword in the Garden of Gethsemane. Mark was not quite the man of action that Peter was, it was Mark that departed from that first Missionary trip with his uncle Barnabas and the Apostle Paul, but it is Mark that precisely and accurately recorded the words and teachings of Peter and assembled them into the Gospel document that we now have today.

Mark was originally a member of the Church in Jerusalem and departed with Paul and Barnabas to go with them to Antioch.

Acts 12:25 And Barnabas and Saul (Paul) returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry (bringing finances and supplies from the Church at Antioch to the Church in Jerusalem to prepare for the coming famine prophesied by Agabus), and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

The gospel of Mark is for the person of action the results and events oriented person. The common words and themes of Mark being, immediately, and straightaway, and it came to pass, all action and event words given to lead and direct people of action.

## The Gospel of Luke

Luke is a Greek name and means "Illuminate" to enlighten, to shed light on an item or subject.

The Gospel of Luke was written by Luke a Physician a Doctor a man of attention and detail. The Gospel of Luke is for the thinker it is for the planner and for the person who considers all of the options and needs all of the information to make their decisions.

Luke diligently and faithfully researches and records the information of the events surrounding Jesus starting with the prophecies foretelling of the need for and of the coming birth of the Christ/Messiah Jesus all the way until the return of Jesus back into heaven 40 days after His glorious resurrection.

Luke became a travel companion on the missionary journeys of the Apostle Paul and it is from his time and journeys spent with the Apostle Paul that Luke records, researches and writes out the events that are the Gospel of Luke and also the book of Acts. Luke most likely joined the Apostle Paul in the region of Troas while Paul and Timothy were on route to Philippi **Acts 16:11** as it is in that verse that the book of acts becomes a first person narration including the experiences of Luke.

Luke uses the actual records and firsthand individual eyewitness accounts in the writings of his gospel and in the compilation of the book of Acts. For instance in Jerusalem when the Apostle Paul was rescued by the Roman guards from an attacking mob and later sent to court over the matter, the Roman officer in charge who rescued the Apostle Paul wrote a letter of the events to send along with the Roman soldiers to the hearing regarding the Apostle Paul. Luke then records the actual letter into the book of Acts in **Acts 23:25-30**. Likewise while Luke is in Jerusalem he has access to most of the disciples including Mary herself and Luke records what is very likely an interview with Mary in regards to her account of the events of the virgin conception and virgin birth of Jesus **Luke 1:26-2:52** including Mary's "Song of Praise" called the "Magnificant" in **Luke 1:46-55**. Also in some form or manner Luke had access to the Jewish temple birth genealogy scrolls kept in the Jewish Temple that Luke would then make available in his genealogy of Mary & Jesus in **Luke 3:23-38**.

It is on the journeys and finally while in Jerusalem with the Apostle Paul that Luke has access to virtually every single disciple and Apostle of Jesus regarding the virgin birth, life, teaching, ministry, cross, resurrection and all of the events of Jesus' life that Luke would research and write out as his Gospel of Luke. The Gospel of Luke would instantly become valued among the Church in Jerusalem and throughout the Christian Churches so much so that in the Bible's Second Corinthians **2 Corinthians 8:18** the Apostle Paul refers to Luke as **"the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the Churches;**

Luke writes in the Greek style of structure, balance, and order. It is explained what is going to happen then it happens.

Luke 1:3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect (complete) understanding of all things from the very first, to write to you in order, most excellent Theophilus,

Luke 4:18,19 The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me (Jesus), because He hath anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; He hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

Luke 7:21 and in that same hour He (Jesus) cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind He gave sight.



## The Gospel of John

The name of John means Grace, God's grace for mankind.

The Gospel of John is written by John one of the first and earliest followers of Jesus. In fact the disciple John was actually originally a follower of John the Baptist and was in attendance while John the Baptist was preaching and baptizing along the Jordan river and it is at the testimony of John the Baptist who identified the witness of the Holy Spirit coming upon Jesus and proclaiming that Jesus is the Messiah/Christ that John and another disciple (Andrew the brother of Peter) both began to follow Jesus **John 1:35-40**.

John is one of the earliest followers of Jesus, he was likely present with John the Baptist at the Baptizing of Jesus when the voice from Heaven was heard declaring Jesus to be the Son of God while the Holy Spirit descended from Heaven in the form of a dove and remained on Jesus. The next day John and Andrew both became followers of Jesus. A short time later Jesus invited John and John's brother James to both follow Jesus as Apostles along with the two brothers Andrew and Peter becoming four of the original 12 Apostles of Jesus. John was present at all or almost all of the events, teachings and miracles of Jesus up to and including the cross **John 19:25-27**, and resurrection of Jesus giving us another complete firsthand account of the life and ministry of Jesus.

The Gospel of John is uniquely written to the "Born-Again" Christian. In fact the Gospel of John is the only Gospel to mention the word "Born-Again" **John 3:7**.

The Gospel of John has a decidedly Spiritual nature compared to the other three Gospels. The Gospel of John repeatedly informs the reader regarding the knowledge and of an understanding in the giving of the Holy Spirit by God and for the required nature of a Spiritual relationship in having a relationship with God.

John 4:23-24 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth.

The disciple John who was an eyewitness to the events regarding the crucifixion of Jesus records only the mention of Jesus carrying His own cross **John 19:17** and does not mention Simon of Cyrene who at one point carried the wooden cross for Jesus. John in reporting on only the activities of Jesus is enlightening us into the facet of the Spiritual and Emotional (soul) burden that Jesus and Jesus alone carried to His crucifixion. It is one thing to physically assist Jesus in carrying the wooden cross but it is an entirely different burden for Jesus to carry as He is the one to die on the cross. It is the Spiritual burden and many other Spiritual truths that John is conveying to us in his glorious Gospel of John written to the believing Christian audience. A Gospel written in order that an already believing Christian will indeed become an even more deeply rooted and grounded Christian into the Spiritual Truths and understandings of a Spiritual relationship with God in Christ Jesus.

Just as unique as what is in the Gospel of John is what is Not in the Gospel of John. The Gospel of John and the three Epistles of John completely leave out any indication or reference to the end time "Great Tribulation" time period. This is very significant that John did not include any "Great Tribulation"

information into any of his writings to the Church. I think that it can likely be concluded that end time "Great Tribulation" information is not relevant for the Church as the Church is not going to be here on earth during these coming events but has been Raptured into Heaven and therefore John did not write about it to the Church. Let's continue to look at this, the definitive End Time teaching in the Bible is the "Mt Olivet Discourse" **Matthew 24:3-25:46** given by Jesus and Mark tells us that Peter, James, Andrew and John each asked questions of Jesus yet John went on to omit all of the end time teachings from His Gospel, while Matthew, Mark and Luke included it and keeping in mind that the same John wrote the Book of Revelation the other definitive "End Time" discourse.

## Why other writings are not included

**Regarding other writings that are not included as Gospels or anywhere in the Bible.**

In regards to the four Gospels of the Bible there are other additional writings and other accounts about Jesus not included in the Bible. For instance there is a letter considered by some including some of the early Church Fathers to be written by Pontius Pilate to the Roman Government in Rome regarding his first hand account of the trial and crucifixion of Jesus including interviews with the Roman soldiers who were placed guarding the tomb of Jesus and their experience during the Resurrection of Jesus from the sealed tomb while they were guarding it.

The reasons other writings are not included varies but mainly centers on a couple of reasons. First much of what is today in modern times considered extra biblical writings actually did not exist during the times of the Apostles and disciples but over the 2,000 years since have come into existence as easily recognizable forgeries. These are documents with a slant and with an agenda and not coming from credible Church sources therefore would never be intended to be included among the Bible.

Interestingly the Jewish observance has always regarded the first five books of the Old Testament the "Torah" to be special and in accordance with this belief the Bible's Book of Psalms originally used to be five individual books corresponding to one each of the five Torah books. Today the five Psalm books have been combined into the one long Book of Psalms. In keeping with the Jewish custom in the Synagogues and in some of the Jewish homes they displayed the Torah in a "Torah cabinet" a cabinet made of wood and containing five compartments. One compartment for each of the first five books (scrolls) of the Old Testament consisting of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy.

Likewise very early the Christian Church, which was originally entirely Jewish, adapted the custom and had new identical Torah cabinets built with the same five compartments and placed the new cabinets right alongside in companionship with the existing Torah cabinets and inserted the first five books (scrolls) of the New Testament inside of the new cabinets. The New Testament books being the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John and the book of Acts. Intending that very early on the first Christians and the early Church separated out these documents and maintained them as our "Christian Torah" in prominence and recognition.

Really do the vast amount of difference in inspiration regarding the existing Bible documents and any other document ever written by man, never has there been any serious indication throughout Church history that any other writings should be added to the Bible's New Testament specifically regarding the Gospels. Instead of a desire to add additional books to the Bible the challenge to the Bible historically has been in the form of people wanting to remove books from the Bible most notably the book of Revelation.

Other documents like the letter from Pontius Pilate although interesting also lack the accountability of authenticity and lack insight into the teachings and perspective of Jesus and therefore remain outside of the Bible. The Bible therefore remains exclusive in content to the Revealed nature and plan of God, as God has revealed Himself and His plan, through His Holy Prophets and Apostles, to all of mankind.

It really is evident that the four Gospels have been precisely crafted and molded by the Holy Spirit to deliver information as separate packets predominately to separate audiences yet relevant and meaningful to all of mankind.

God Bless You,  
David Anson Brown

---

## Articles

---

### **Polycarp - A Father of the Christian Church (70 A.D. - 155 A.D.)**

Polycarp is a celebrated figure in the history of Christianity. A direct pupil of the apostle John, Polycarp lived between 70 and 155 A.D., connecting him to both the biblical apostles and the age of the early church fathers. Several ancient sources document the contributions of Polycarp to Christianity, including his letters written to the church at Philippi, in which he encourages the members to remain strong in their faith and to flee from materialism. He also instructs the members in the proper handling of financial dishonesty that was creeping into the church. ... Polycarp - A Martyr for Truth: Polycarp's greatest contribution to Christianity may be his martyred death. His martyrdom stands as one of the most well documented events of antiquity. The emperors of Rome had unleashed bitter attacks against the Christians during this period, and members of the early church recorded many of the persecutions and deaths. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Irenaeus of Lyons - Early Church Father, Theologian & Historian (115 A.D. - 202 A.D)**

Relatively little is known of the life of Irenaeus. As a boy he had, as he delighted to point out, listened to the sermons of the great bishop and martyr, Polycarp (70 A.D. - 155 A.D.) of Smyrna, who was regarded as a disciple of the apostles themselves. ... Regarding the New Testament canon (standard), one finds in "Adversus Haereses" (by Irenaeus written in 180 A.D.) quotations from all the books of the New Testament with the exception of: Philemon, II Peter, III John, and Jude. ... According to the lists in [Hoh], Irenaeus, in Adversus Haereses, quotes 626 times from all 4 Gospels. Irenaeus was especially insistent that there are exactly 4 Gospels. [\[article link\]](#)

**Which Language Did Jesus Speak – Aramaic or Hebrew? - There is no ground for assuming that Jesus did not speak Hebrew; and when we are told (Acts 21:40) that [Apostle] Paul spoke Hebrew [to the crowd in Jerusalem], we should take this piece of information at face value"**

A Final Witness: In addition to the witnesses of the New Testament itself, archaeology, and linguistic scholarship, we also have that of the Church Fathers. Of them, Jean Carmignac says, "Eight early writers assert that Matthew wrote his Gospel in Hebrew: altogether there are over thirty formal assertions that this was so in the works of Papias,

Hegesippus, Irenaeus, Origen, Eusebius of Caesarea, Cyril of Jerusalem, Epiphanius and Jerome". The most important of these testimonies is that of Papias, a second century Church father: "Matthew recorded in the Hebrew language the words [of Jesus], and everyone interpreted them as he is able". Dr. Brad Young sums up the importance of considering the Jewish background of Jesus' life and teachings: "...without consideration of the Jewish parallels, the Gospels will forever be filtered through Western culture, and Jesus will be completely missed or greatly misunderstood...The world...including church leaders and outstanding scholars, often has missed Jesus. The original Jewish environment of his life promises to reveal a new vision of Jesus and his message" (Jesus the Jewish Theologian, p. xxxvi). [\[article link\]](#)

**Which Old Testament text did Jesus prefer and quote from? - Jesus quoted from 24 different Old Testament books - The New Testament as a whole quotes from 34 books of the Old Testament Books - None of the apocryphal books were ever quoted in the New Testament - Not even once!**

Jesus quoted from 24 different Old Testament books. The New Testament as a whole quotes from 34 books of the Old Testament Books. These 5 books are never quoted in the New Testament: Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon. It is not significant that these books: Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon, were never quoted in the New Testament, because they were part of "collections" of Old Testament books. Since other books within the same collection were quoted, this shows them too to be inspired. The New Testament never quotes from the any of the apocryphal books written between 400 - 200 BC. What is significant here is that NONE of the books within the "apocryphal collection" are every quoted. So the Catholic argument that "the apocryphal books cannot be rejected as uninspired on the basis that they are never quoted from in the New Testament because Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon are also never quoted in the New Testament, and we all accept them as inspired." The rebuttal to this Catholic argument is that "Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther" were always included in the "history collection" of Jewish books and "Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon" were always included in the "poetry collection". By quoting one book from the collection, it verifies the entire collection. None of the apocryphal books were ever quoted in the New Testament. Not even once! This proves the Catholic and Orthodox apologists wrong when they try to defend the apocrypha in the Bible. [\[article link\]](#)

**Expert doubts 'Gospel of Judas' revelation**

NEW YORK - An expert on ancient Egyptian texts is predicting that the Gospel of Judas- a manuscript from early Christian times that's nearing release amid widespread interest from scholars - will be a dud in terms of learning anything new about Judas. ... James M. Robinson, America's leading expert on such ancient religious texts from Egypt, predicts in a new book that the text won't offer any insights into the disciple who betrayed Jesus. His reason: While it's old, it's not old enough. "Does it go back to Judas? No," Robinson told The Associated Press on Thursday. [\[article link\]](#)

**\*John 13:27** tells us that Judas became demon possessed, actually possessed by Satan himself. Clearly Judas in betraying Jesus was following the plans of Satan and not the plans-teachings of Jesus. The remaining fact that Judas committed suicide practically within minutes of betraying Jesus leaves little doubt that no 'Gospel of Judas' was ever written.

**Smithsonian Puts Mysterious Crystal Skull on Display - Nonetheless, the giant crystal skull that mysteriously arrived at the Smithsonian 16 years ago is out of its locked cabinet in Walsh's office and will be on public view until Sept. 1 - Studying this skull led Walsh to extend her investigation into crystal skulls in other museums and to conclude that all are fakes, made in the 19th and 20th centuries - seems to have been made between 1950 and 1960 - Indeed, no crystal skulls have ever been found at an archaeological site**

WASHINGTON - Some mysteries are such fun you almost don't want to know the truth. That may help explain why people are fascinated with crystal skulls. Happy to share the spotlight with the latest Indiana Jones movie, the Smithsonian's Museum of Natural History is putting its crystal skull on display starting Thursday. "People like to believe in something greater than themselves," Smithsonian anthropologist Jane MacLaren Walsh said, and crystal skulls are mysterious and beautiful. The skulls "are a fascinating example of artifacts that have made their way into museums with no scientific evidence to prove their rumored pre-Columbian origins," she added. ... Crystals carved into the shape of a human skull fed the 19th century's need for drama and mystery and its fascination with death. They were supposed to be the creation of ancient Mesoamericans — Aztecs, Mixtecs, Toltecs, perhaps Maya. ... The skulls were claimed to represent the art and religion of these peoples. Some even said the skulls had special, even supernatural, powers. Scientists say it ain't so. ... Of the many crystal skulls in museums and private collections around the world, the

Smithsonian's is one of the largest, at 10 inches high and weighing 30 pounds. It was mailed to the museum anonymously, accompanied by a note claiming it was of Aztec origin. It's isn't, Walsh said. The skulls were carved from blocks of quartz - sometimes called rock crystal - and show the marks of modern carving tools. That means they were not made before the 19th century. The Smithsonian one, she said, seems to have been made between 1950 and 1960. Indeed, no crystal skulls have ever been found at an archaeological site. [\[article link\]](#)

Possibly the World's Oldest Christian Church Unearthed in Northern Jordan - dating from AD 33 to AD 70 - the Rihab area of Jordan has been "rich in unique archaeological sites" with some 30 churches uncovered there so far {A wonderful ancient Church discovery! The original and oldest Christian Church was in Jerusalem. The "Upper Room" where the disciples received the "Born Again" Spirit from Jesus (John 20:22) then Christianity spread out from Jerusalem.}

(Jordan)-In what is being hailed as an "important milestone for Christians all around the world," an ancient cave was discovered recently, beneath St. Georgeous Church in Jordan. Archaeologist Abdul Qader Hussan, head of the Rihab Center for Archaeological Studies, said the find was "amazing," stating that they "uncovered what we believe to be the first church in the world, dating from AD 33 to AD 70." According to the report, the Rihab area of Jordan has been "rich in unique archaeological sites" with some 30 churches uncovered there so far. ... "We have evidence to believe this church sheltered the early Christians: the 70 disciples of Jesus Christ," explained Hussan, citing a mosaic inscription on the floor of St. Georgeous Church that reads: "the 70 beloved by God and Divine." [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Church Creeds

---

The Apostles' Creed - The Bible itself contains brief creed-like statements (1 Cor. 8:6; 15:3-4; 1 Tim. 3:16) - The early church leaders also wrote short creeds, perhaps as baptism ceremonies - These eventually were recited by congregations in their worship services

Writing in Greek somewhere around the year 200 A. D., Irenaeus (born 115 A.D. - died 202 A.D.) describes a creed that has some similarities to the Apostles' Creed, and may have been a precursor. He presented his creed not as something new, but as something the church had been using for a long time. He lived in what is now France, but had grown up in Asia Minor, where he had been taught by Polycarp, a student of the apostle John. An early Latin version of the Creed is in the writings of Tertullian, from North Africa, about the year 220. About a century later, Marcellus, from Asia Minor, shared a similar creed. In A.D. 390, after study in Rome, Egypt and Palestine, Rufinus had a similar creed in northern Italy. Augustine, bishop in North Africa in 400, had a nearly identical creed, and it was apparently standard in Gaul in 650, even before Charlemagne. The text accepted today is identical to what was written in 750 by Pirminius, who lived in what is now Switzerland. This history shows that churches in many different regions were involved in the development of the Apostles' Creed. As churches in one part of the empire communicated with others, their short list of doctrines became standardized. [\[article link\]](#)

Ecumenical Christian Creeds - The Apostles' Creed - The first creeds of the Christian Church are called ecumenical creeds because they were decided upon in church councils that represented the entire church at the time before the church permanently split into Eastern (Orthodox) and Western (Roman) factions in AD 1054 - Later creeds reflect the diversity of the Christian tradition and tend to become more specialized expressions of particular doctrines for various groups

The Apostles' Creed: I believe in God, the Father Almighty, Creator of heaven and earth, And in Jesus Christ, his only begotten Son, our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried; He descended into hell. The third day he rose again from the dead; He ascended into heaven, and sits at the right hand of God the Father Almighty. From there he shall come to judge the quick and the dead. I believe in the Holy Spirit, I believe in the holy catholic church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting. Amen. [\[article link\]](#)

Creeds & Statements of Faith: Nicene Creed - The Nicene Creed is the only creed accepted by all three major branches of Christendom: Orthodox, Roman Catholic, and Protestant - It was adopted by a general Council of the entire Church (Ecumenical) in 325 A.D. and revised by a general council of the entire Church in 381 A.D. {The Christian Church has always been "Ecumenical" (whole-house) it is the modern Ecumenical movement that is trying to lead out of Christianity and into other religions.}

The Nicene Creed: I believe in one God, the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible. And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, begotten of the Father before all ages; God of God, Light of Light, very God of very God; begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father; by whom all things were made. Who, for us all for our salvation, came down from heaven, and was incarnate by the Holy Spirit of the virgin Mary, and was made man; and was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate; He suffered and was buried; and the third day He rose again, according to the Scriptures; and ascended into heaven, and sits on the right hand of the Father; and He shall come again, with glory, to judge the living and the dead; whose kingdom shall have no end. And I believe in the Holy Spirit, the Lord and Giver of Life; who proceeds from the Father; who with the Father and the Son together is worshipped and glorified; who spoke by the prophets. And I believe in one holy universal and apostolic (Christian) Church. I acknowledge one baptism for the remission of sins; and I look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen. [[article link](#)]

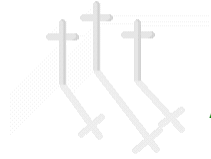
**THE NICENE CREED - MODERN WORDING** - The Nicene Creed is the most widely accepted and used brief statements of the Christian Faith - Many groups that do not have a tradition of using it in their services nevertheless are committed to the doctrines it teaches - Someone may ask, "What about the Apostles' Creed?" Traditionally, in the West, the Apostles' Creed is used at Baptisms, and the Nicene Creed at the Eucharist (aka the Mass, the Liturgy, the Lord's Supper, or the Holy Communion) - The East uses only the Nicene Creed)

**THE NICENE CREED - MODERN WORDING:** We believe in one God, the Father, the Almighty, maker of heaven and earth, of all that is, seen and unseen. We believe in one Lord, Jesus Christ, the only son of God, eternally begotten of the Father, God from God, Light from Light, true God from true God, begotten, not made, of one being with the Father. Through him all things were made. For us and for our salvation He came down from heaven: by the power of the Holy Spirit He became incarnate from the Virgin Mary, and was made man. For our sake He was crucified under Pontius Pilate; He suffered death and was buried. On the third day He rose again in accordance with the Scriptures; He ascended into heaven and is seated at the right hand of the Father. He will come again in glory to judge the living and the dead, and his kingdom will have no end. We believe in the Holy Spirit, the Lord, the giver of life, who proceeds from the Father and the Son. With the Father and the Son He is worshipped and glorified. He has spoken through the Prophets. We believe in one holy catholic and apostolic Church. We acknowledge one baptism for the forgiveness of sins. We look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. AMEN. [[article link](#)]

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)

# Welcome To Basic Christian



BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Common Number Use and Meaning in the Bible

There are a handful of numbers that commonly reoccur throughout the entire Bible, while other numbers generally do not occur at all. Their usage and grouping is far too ordered and too consistent throughout the Bible to be considered irrelevant or incidental. Following is what is considered to be their common meaning.

### Topics

- 1 Oneness, One God, one family, one Relationship
- 2 Witness, Two Establishes the event as Fact
- 3 Fellowship, Triune (Trinity) Nature of God
- 4 Earth, the Physical realm, Earth and the things of it
- 5 Grace, (Individuality) Overcoming Obstacles in Life
- 6 Incomplete, Man's Number, Man without God is Incomplete
- 7 Complete, God (1) + (6) Man = Completeness
- 8 Newness, New Beginnings, New Day, New Outlook, Jesus' Number
- 9 Ordained, Fullness of God's Ordained Plan  $(3) \times (3) = 9$
- 10 Trials, Temporary, a temporary affliction
- 12 Family, the family - tribe as defined by God
- 13 Evil, man attempting to be equal with God, Satan's number
- 40 Permanent, Life Change, a permanent new way of life
- 70 Administration, Government a functioning, shared and dispersed authority
- 1000 Blessing, a multitude of blessings and opportunities provided by God

### Examples of Bible Types

- Bronze - Brass, Sin is present and needs to be judged and removed
  - Gold, God's Presence & Glory is now visible after sins removal
  - Nets - Snares, an Entanglement, a Trap, a restriction on our good intentions
  - Silver, Redemption Blood - the price and sacrifice of redemption
  - Wood - Trees, Man, the works and abilities of Man apart from God
-

## One

One: Oneness, One God revealed to us as the Father, the Son Jesus, and the Holy Spirit, one relationship with God, one life, also the oneness and the commitment of the Husband and Wife relationship.

Ephesians 4:4-6 There is one (Church) body, and one (Holy) Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you (Christians) all.

Deuteronomy 6:4 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD:

Matthew 19:17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Mark 12:32 And the scribe said unto Him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but He:

Romans 3:30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 8:4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

Genesis 2:24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

## Two

Two: Witness, Biblically it is required by the Jews to have two people witness an event before it is established as fact particularly in Biblical or Legal matters. Peter and John both went to the tomb to "witness" and establish the fact of the vacant tomb and of the Resurrection of Jesus.

Deuteronomy 19:15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

John 20:4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple (John) did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. .. John 20:8 Then went in also that other disciple (John), which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

Revelation 11:3-4 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.



## Three

Three: Fellowship, the three measures of fellowship and hospitality, embodied in the triune 3 in 1 relationship of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. This is confirmed by the Holy Angels who proclaim "Holy, Holy, Holy" designating that each the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are each receiving Praise, Honor and Worship.

Genesis 18:6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready (for fellowship) quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

Luke 13:20,21 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

Here the hidden leaven is a type of sin and is interfering with the pure fellowship of the kingdom of God.

Isaiah 6:3 And one (Angel) cried unto another (Angel), and said, Holy, Holy, Holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of His glory.

Revelation 4:8 And the four beasts (Angel - Spirit beings) had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

Angels in both the Old and New Testaments of the Bible are recorded as saying, "Holy, Holy, Holy, is the LORD" this is in reference to God the Father, Jesus the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

## Four

Four: This physical world, the earth, and the things of it i.e. the four corners (quadrants) of the earth. An Earthly (worldly) focus vs. the Heavenly focus we are supposed to have. In the garden of Eden four rivers go out throughout the whole earth, likewise four winds and the four directions of North, South, East, and West.

Genesis 2:10-14 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone. And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia. And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

God is still gathering together His people unto Himself and out of this world and it's worldly system.

Matthew 24:31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Revelation 7:1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

## Five

Five: Grace (Individuality). King David picks up five stones and uses one to slay Goliath the giant with. God provides the grace for us to overcome the giants in our life.

1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 17:40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 5:6 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

Matthew 14:19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

Matthew 25:2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

Matthew 25:15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

## Six

Six: Incomplete, the current state of man as man is incomplete without God. Man was created on the sixth day. The Temple lamp is composed of six branches and the one vine depicting man's dependence on God. The antichrist has the number 666 associated with him as he is totally incomplete, a "trinity" of incompleteness, the Antichrist is totally without God. Interestingly the Bible has 66 books, the Bible is complete in knowledge of salvation for mankind but it is incomplete in recording on paper all that God has done in the lives or every single person who has ever lived, that information still remains with God.

Genesis 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. .. Genesis 1:31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Exodus 25:31,32 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft [vine], and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same. And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

Jesus declares for us that He is the Vine and we are the Branches. Man (6) + {attached to} (1) God = (7) completeness.

John 15:5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

Ruth 3:17,18 And she (Ruth) said, These six measures of barley gave he (Boaz) me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law. Then said she (Naomi), Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

When Boaz gave Ruth the six Measures of grain it was a symbol to Naomi that the reunion was not yet completed.

Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred (600) Threescore (60) and Six (6) = (666).

2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 8:13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was Six hundred (600) and Three score (60) and Six (6) = (666) talents of gold;

King Solomon in the Old Testament is also associated with the number 666 as he is in part a "Type" or "Foreshadow" of the coming Antichrist. The Bible explains that Only Jesus is the rightful Ruler of the Universe and that those who claimed the title before Jesus were Trespassers and that those who claim the title after Jesus came are of the Antichrist. The first King of Israel was a man named Saul, his name means (Asked For) asked for by the people, and Saul as king was unfaithful and as unfaithful he is a type of Satan. The second King of Israel is the King who God chose King David and his name means (Beloved). David is beloved of God, he remained faithful and is therefore a type of Jesus. After King David came King Solomon (Peaceful) he is a type of the Antichrist as the Antichrist will come claiming to bring peace. If you want to study the Antichrist and his coming worldly kingdom with worldly knowledge and a false peace it is necessary to study King Solomon and likewise a study of Jesus requires studying King David while a study of King Saul is helpful in studying of Satan.

## Seven

Seven: Completeness. Seven depicts a complete event but it does not depict Holiness. The Dragon/Satan is depicted as having seven heads this is the complete Government system of Satan there is no more to come but definitely this not a holy system. Man (6) + (1) God = (7) Complete or "perfect" as the Bible says "Be ye perfect" (complete). The Feast of unleavened bread last for seven days symbolizing the complete removal of sin.

Genesis 2:2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

Exodus 12:15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

Matthew 18:21,22 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

Revelation 1:4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

Revelation 5:1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

Revelation 8:2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

Revelation 15:1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

Revelation 12:3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

## Eight

Eight: Jesus, New beginnings. Seven is complete then the 8th is the new one. Seven days is the completed week the eight day is the new week. Jesus resurrected on the eight day (Sunday) of the week to reveal the New relationship with man. The Hebrew male children are circumcised the eight day for a new (old-covenant) relationship with God. The disciple Thomas didn't believe the first day of the Resurrection of Jesus but on the 8th day it was a new day for the new belief of Thomas in the resurrected Jesus.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 3:20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

Luke 2:21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

Luke 9:28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

John 20:26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

## Nine

Nine: The Ordained, fullness of God's plan.

Nehemiah 11:1 And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

It is God's Ordained Plan that everyone would have a home in the Promise Land.

Luke 17:17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

It is God's Ordained Plan that everyone is healed, of sin (leprosy), and that everyone Returns and gives thanks to God.

It's interesting that man does have the freewill to override the Ordained Plan of God and that this is a Trial (10) for God as Ten Lepers were cured yet only one gave thanks at that time and that the land is divided into Ten parts, yet many chose not to live in their inheritance in the promise land.

Acts 10:1 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band, A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

Galatians 5:22-23 But the fruit of the Spirit is Love, Joy, Peace, Longsuffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith, Meekness, Temperance: against such there is no law.

There are nine fruits of the Holy Spirit listed in the book of Galatians 5:22-23. These are not the only fruits of the Holy Spirit other fruit is listed elsewhere in the Bible but this is a group of nine reminding us of God's Divine Ordained plan for each of us to bring forth His fruit in the ability and power of the Holy Spirit.

## Ten

Ten: Trials, temporary difficulty that is to be overcome. Laban changed Jacob's wages "these 10 times" the Saints of Revelation are to be tested Ten days, yet in the end they will each get the victory. In a trial a person is considered to have a double portion of God's Grace as  $Grace (5) \times 2 = (10)$  "Trials".

Genesis 31:7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

Genesis 24:55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

Daniel 1:14,15 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

Revelation 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

Psalms 33:1,2 Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright. Praise the LORD with harp: Sing unto Him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

Could it be that when we Rejoice and Praise the Lord during our times of difficulty and trials that it is counted as music to the ears of God.

## Twelve

Twelve: Family, Mankind/Humanity (6) x (2) = (12) Family; the families and tribes of humanity are represented by their 12 leaders. Jacob's family had 12 men/leaders/Patriarchs, so did Ishmael's family, Likewise we the Family of the Church have our 12 Disciple Apostle leaders.

Genesis 49:28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

Genesis 25:16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

Luke 6:13 And when it was day, He called unto Him his disciples: and of them He chose twelve, whom also He named apostles;

## Thirteen

Thirteen: Evil, man including himself as equal with God by bringing God down in stature and nature. Human Family (12) + (1) God = 13. Man is in the family of man which is separate and distinct from God. This would be evident in including Jesus in with the (12) Apostles. Jesus is never counted or numbered among the apostles or disciples, as Jesus is always separate from them being their Master - Rabbi (teacher). The only group of humans Jesus is numbered with temporarily is the transgressors including the two who were crucified along with Jesus, but Jesus being righteous was separated from them in His death.

John 11:9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve [daylight] hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

The thirteenth hour is an hour of darkness.

Genesis 14:4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

Ester 3:13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

Matthew 11:1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples [Jesus is never numbered among the disciples], He departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

Isaiah 53:9 And He made His grave with the wicked, and with the rich in His death; because He had done no violence, neither was any deceit in His mouth.

Note: It is occult mathematics to add Jesus into the count with humans. Jesus is Devine He is separate and distinct from humans. For instance - occult numerologist would claim that 2/3rds (.6667) of the three people crucified on that day received redemption (Jesus and one of the two thieves) however Jesus offered and gave to mankind of His Redemption. Jesus did not redeem Himself on the cross, Jesus did not need redeeming, it is mankind that needs the redemption (righteousness) that Jesus is offering to all sinners. The correct Biblical numbers at the crucifixion are 50% - 50% [.50] and not the occult 2/3 (.6667) there was (one) Jesus and (two) sinners. One sinner chose Jesus and repentance while the other sinner continued to rejected Jesus. Two people representing two distinct directions and destinations [heaven] salvation in Jesus or [hell] condemnation by rejecting Jesus.

Jesus since the begging of time has always been Devine, Lord, God, King and Savior. Jesus did not bow down to Satan and Jesus did not receive anything from Satan (John 14:30) not any knowledge, not any kingdom not anything. The use of Satanic (occult) numerology is completely inaccurate and irrelevant in referencing Jesus Christ.

## Forty

Forty: Permanent change, where 10 is a temporary trial 40 is a permanent life changing event. Jesus appeared to the disciples for 40 days after His resurrection this is a permanent life change for the Christian as we always have Jesus with us. There are many uses in the Bible for 40 and generally it is in a new and continued relationship with God. Like eating the Manna, Fasting, Praying, Resisting the Devil, and Seeing the Resurrected Jesus. Also 40 days of resurrected life change plus 10 days of resisting trials and tribulation equals Pentecost (50) and the pouring out of Gods' spirit upon the believer.

Genesis 7:4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

Exodus 16:35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

Exodus 34:28 And he (Moses) was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

Mark 1:13 And He (Jesus) was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto Him.

Acts 1:3 To whom also He (Jesus) shewed Himself alive after His passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

## Seventy

Seventy is a number for Government and administration. A responsible government that is not a dictatorship but is a power sharing, empowering, building up, system of representation.

Exodus 24:1 And He said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.

Numbers 11:25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

Luke 10:1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

Luke 10:17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

## One Thousand

One Thousand: represents Blessings a multitude of blessings and opportunities provided by God. The coming Kingdom reign of Jesus here on earth is going to be highlighted as a time period of unprecedented blessings as God pours out His blessings upon the people.

Deuteronomy 1:11 The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as He hath promised you!

Psalms 105:8 He hath remembered His covenant forever, the word which He commanded to a thousand generations.

Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ;

Revelation 20:2-3 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

Revelation 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

Revelation 20:5-6 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.

---



## Examples of Bible Types

Like Numbers in the Bible, people, places, colors and substances can also have a prescribed meaning and are designated as types for us. Types are like the parables that Jesus told and are intended to help explain and define for us in the physical realm the things of the Heavenly and spiritual realms including the things that are yet future, things that we cannot currently physically perceive.

### Brass - Bronze

Brass/Bronze - Sin: Were there is bronze it identifies that sin is present and needs to be judged - removed. Bronze is a material that is capable of lasting in a fire it is a platform used where the sin is burnt and consumed in the judgment of fire.

Revelation 1:14-15 His (Jesus') head and His hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; And His feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and His voice as the sound of many waters.

Here Jesus is seen by His beloved disciple John and it is depicted to us as Jesus is in the process of Judging the world regarding sin with both the fire and the brass in appearance in the eyes and the feet of Jesus, additionally Jesus has the voice sounding "of many waters" likely referencing that Jesus speaks to people in every language.

Exodus 27:1-6 And thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass. And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass. And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof. And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar. And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass...

The Tabernacle and the Temple are both constructed with outer courts of Bronze where sin is dealt with and then passing into the inner rooms Gold is present signifying the visible presence of God. The two materials, bronze and gold, are not mixed together nor are they even together in the same room, signifying that man is either in a relationship with God or man is in sin there is not a middle condition of someone being both unjust and justified at the same time.

1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 17:4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders. And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

Goliath the giant that David faced and defeated, was a giant encompassed from head to toe with sin/brass.

## Gold

Gold - God's Presence/Glory: Where there is gold the sin has been dealt with and removed and now the Glory of God (Gold) is present and visible.

Revelation 21:21-23 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city (Heaven) was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

The streets of Heaven are paved with pure gold, how often we have heard about that. It is wonderful to know that Heaven is actually paved with the visible Presence of God.

Exodus 25:8-13 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about. And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it. And thou shalt make staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

Exodus 25:17 And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

Genesis 41:42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

Daniel 5:29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

Since Gold represents God it is also used in the Bible by the enemies of God as a substitute and counterfeit for the real God.

Exodus 20:23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

It is gold that represents God, and not the other way around of gold being God.

## Nets

Nets - Snare, an Entanglement, a Trap: Nets are a trap they catch us and hinder us from the intended way we wanted to walk. Interestingly we do not have to be inside of the net to be caught in one. We can be just as tangled and caught in a net from the outside. Jesus was calling to the disciples James and Peter to let go of their nets and to follow Him. The disciples each had both of their hands in the nets as they worked, they were entangled in nets even though they were on the outside of the net it still restricted and controlled their life.

Matthew 4:19-22 And He (Jesus) saith unto them, Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed Him. And going on from thence, He saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and He called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed Him.

Job 18:8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

Psalms 140:5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Selah.

## Silver

Silver - Redemption Blood: Silver is used as a substitute and as a symbol of redemption blood.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

The Church is redeemed (purchased) by the blood of Jesus and this is not to be confused with the Old Testament type of silver and gold of redemption. In other words paying tithes or any other fee does nothing to redeem our soul to God.

Exodus 30:11-13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them. This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

The “shekel of the sanctuary” is a Silver coin

Exodus 26:21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

The Tabernacle is constructed and rests upon a layer of Silver - Redemption blood.

Psalms 68:13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

Proverbs 25:11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

Zechariah 13:9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

## Trees - Wood

Trees/Wood - Man, works and the abilities of Man: Wood is a temporary item and will not last forever and it definitely will not last in the fiery judgment of God. There are two types of trees good fruitful trees and bad unfruitful trees.

With man being represented by God in the Bible as a Tree and as Wood it is interesting that God Himself is represented as a Carpenter a shaper & molder of wood/Man (people) and that Jesus like His Father is also a Carpenter. The Occupation and skill of God (Father, Son (Jesus), Holy Spirit) is that of shaping and molding in the life of each and every individual person.

Mark 6:3 Is not this the Carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at Him.

Matthew 13:55 Is not this the Carpenter's Son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

These two above verses are also referencing some of the family members of Mary and Joseph and as family they are a ½ brother to Jesus. The ½ brother James is the first Christian Church leader, and he is the writer of the Bible's "Book of James" while the brother Jude (Judas) is the author of the Bible's "Book of Jude."

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 3:11-15 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

It is the wood, hay and stubble of man's work that burn up and are removed while the gold, silver and precious stones of God's work remain forever.

Deuteronomy 21:22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

A person who committed a sin worthy of death was to be displayed on a tree as an example of how not to conduct your life. This command is not a crucifixion as it is instead a person that was stoned to death first and then hung on a tree. At the time that this command was given it was at least 4,000 years before the cross of Jesus and crucifixion had only been invented and came into practice about 200 years before the cross of Jesus. But from God's perspective this is definitely another of the Bible's foreshadowing of the coming cross of Jesus.

Acts 5:30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

The rejection and crucifixion of Jesus is a work of man, and not work of God, this is symbolized by the crucifixion taking place on a wooden cross.

Galatians 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

Sin and the curse of it are confined and kept in the physical body that is why Jesus Resurrected into a new Spiritual body and it is why we physically die and our spirit and soul depart the physical body to be given a new Spiritual body from God.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:42-45 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It (flesh/body) is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam (Jesus) was made a quickening (life giving) Spirit.

Daniel 4:20-22 The tree that thou (king Nebuchadnezzar) sawest (in a dream), which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation: It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

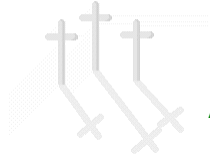
Daniel 4:28 All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

Mark 8:23-24 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

Haggai 1:8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

The Bible's consistent structure throughout its 66 books encompassing both the Old and the New Testaments is substantiating confirmation that God is indeed the Author of the Bible and not man. The individual human authors could in no way maintain the consistent references in Number usage, Symbols and Types throughout the many years, lives, times and customs of the Bible's compilation.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ both now and yet to come!

## Jesus Walk 10 Day Timeline Devotion for Easter Week

Easter Day in 2009 is Sunday April 12<sup>th</sup>

## Jesus Walk Easter 2009

### Welcome to the 9<sup>th</sup> Annual "Jesus Walk" 10 Day Easter Timeline Devotion

An Ancient Holy Week Timeline, Bible Study, Devotional & Personal Journal for Easter Week 2008

## Becoming united in Jesus (Easter) 2009

Friday April 3<sup>rd</sup> ---> Easter Sunday April 12<sup>th</sup>, 2009

<	April 2009					>
Sun	Mon	Tue	Wed	Thu	Fri	Sat
List of Topics					3	4
5	6	7	8	9	10	11
12	Timeline			Resources		
The 8 Holy Feasts of Leviticus						
Old & New Testament Prophecies						
Common Holy Week Questions						
Appendix: Leadership Articles						

Matthew 12:40 For as (the prophet) Jonah was Three Days and Three Nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of Man be Three Days and Three Nights in the heart of the earth.

Please invite your Church, family & friends, to experience the 2009 Jesus Walk Easter Timeline Devotion

It will change their life!

# Becoming united in Jesus (Easter) 2009

## All the Way, Walking The Long Road

*The Jesus Walk 10 day timeline devotion includes the group oriented devotion "Becoming United in Jesus". The additional individual oriented devotion "All the Way, Walking the Long Road" is scheduled to be completed and included in the 2009 Jesus Walk final version.*

David Anson Brown

---

Be a part of the Jesus Walk 2009 (Easter) Resurrection Week  
10 Day Timeline - Devotion - Bible Study.  
It will change your Life!

Jesus Walk 2009 proving the Leadership of Jesus Christ in that during the many  
Passion - Holy Week events the events didn't just happen to Jesus  
but in actuality Jesus happened to the events.

---

**Also look for the Jesus Walk 2009 Timeline Devotion**

## All the Way, Walking The Long Road

Begins April 3, 2009 and continues through (Easter) April 12, 2009

*Looking forward to joining you all in the Marvelous and Joyous  
Celebration of Resurrection Life!*

*Our Eternal Life in the Glorious Resurrection Life of Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior.*

---

## Downloads for the 2009 version

(PDF) Jesus Walk 10 Day (Easter) Week 2009 Devotion  
(Ms Word .doc) Jesus Walk 10 Day (Easter) Week 2009 Devotion

---

### Jesus Walk 10 Day (Easter) Week 2009 - Bible Study - Personal Devotion - Timeline of Events

Follow along with Jesus in the current Resurrection (Easter) Holiday dates of 2009 during the last Ten days leading up to and including His Cross and His Glorious Resurrection.

It also marvelously explains and demonstrates that Jesus did indeed die and remain deceased for a total of **3 days** and **3 nights** and that He then Resurrected, returned from death, just as He prophesied that He would.

This is a Personal Study-Journal encouraging the reader to include their own devotions during this 10 day journey with Jesus.

---



# Welcome to Jesus Walk 2009

This is your Personal Invitation to join in and follow along with the Jesus Walk 2009 Holy Week 10 day Devotion/Bible Study, Journal event

In 2009, Jesus Walk will begin Friday, April 3<sup>rd</sup> and continues through Resurrection (Easter) Sunday April 12<sup>th</sup>, 2009

Brought to you by:

[www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)  
[www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)

## What is Jesus Walk 2009

Jesus Walk is a 10 day personal Devotional Study Journey that guides the reader along the original course that Jesus and His first disciples walked on that glorious first Resurrection (Easter) Holy Week. Following is a link to the Jesus Walk material and a Jesus Walk 2009 PDF file is also available as a FREE download.

## Why is there a Jesus Walk 2009

Jesus Walk is a 10 day opportunity to consistently draw closer to God and in doing so to get to know Him better and to learn more about who He is and what He has done for us.

## Where is Jesus Walk 2009

Jesus Walk is a Personal Devotion/Bible Study that is available on-line and as a FREE download, allowing for anywhere you are during the 10 days of Holy Week, to be where your Jesus walk devotion will take place.

## My Part in Jesus walk 2009

Your part in Jesus Walk 2009 is to get as much out of this 10 day Journey with Jesus as you can by putting as much into it as you can. This includes daily time of Prayer, Devotions, Bible Study, Journal Entries, Praise & Worship, Fellowship, Communion, Anointing and anything else that will assist you on your journey with Jesus.

## Materials for Jesus walk 2009

Here are a few materials that you might need to facilitate this 10 day event.

- A Bible with both the Old and New Testaments
- A Journal to write down your discovery's, thoughts, prayers, hopes, and dreams in (especially in these current times of war & crisis)
- Worship & Praise Music CD's
- Anointing Oil - olive - or scented, found in Christian Bookstores
- Communion Bread and Communion Wine (grape juice) available at stores

Please Invite your friends and loved ones to join you in taking the Jesus Walk 2009 Devotion available at:

[www.BasicChristian.org/jesuswalk.html](http://www.BasicChristian.org/jesuswalk.html)

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## Topics

[Timeline] A Timeline and Biblical explanation of the events of the Ten Days.

[Introduction] An Introduction and getting started on our journey with Jesus.

[Friday] April 3, Meeting up with Jesus and His disciples in Bethany.

[Saturday] April 4, Palm Saturday the Triumphal Entry of King Jesus into Jerusalem, the Feast of Sabbath is fulfilled.

[Sunday] April 5, Jesus cleanses the Temple of moneychangers.

[Monday] April 6, The Pharisees dispute the authority of Jesus & the Mt. Olivet discourse is given.

[Tuesday] April 7, Judas agrees to betray Jesus.

[Wednesday] April 8, The New Covenant of Jesus. God agrees to die for our sins; therefore death has "Passed us Over". The Feast of the Lord's Passover is fulfilled.

[Thursday] April 9, Crucifixion and death of Jesus on the cross, providing removal of our sins, the Feast of Unleavened Bread is fulfilled.

[Friday] April 10, The tomb of Jesus is sealed by the Romans, spices and ointments are purchased and prepared to further anoint the body of Jesus.

[Saturday] April 11, The tomb of Jesus remains sealed, Sabbath day.

[Sunday] April 12, The Resurrection of Jesus, the Feast of First Fruits is fulfilled as Jesus gives the First Fruits of the Holy Spirit to His disciples.

[Conclusions] Final thoughts about the Ministry, the Cross and Resurrection of Jesus.

[Old Testament Feasts] The Eight Appointed Holy Feasts of Leviticus Chapter 23.

[Future Feasts] Considered.

[Old Testament Prophecies] Old Testament Prophecies and their New Testament fulfillment.

[Common Holy Week Questions] Questions often asked about the Holy Week Events.

[Chanukah - Hanukkah] The Jewish Festival of Lights

[Secular Easter Season Hoaxes] Secular denial of the Easter resurrection of Jesus Christ.

[Leadership Articles] A 5 part Holy Week Leadership article series based on the Jesus Walk Timeline Devotion presented at iExalt.com in April - May 2004.

[Additional Resources] Mp3 file download and future Devotion dates.

## [Introduction]

### Spending Resurrection (Easter) Week with Jesus 2,000 Years Ago

Resurrection Week 2009

Journeying with Jesus the last 10 Days He was physically on the earth

Luke 12:49,50 But I am (Jesus) come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? But I have a baptism (Crucifixion & Resurrection) to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished (Fulfilled)!

---

As disciples of Jesus, let's go back with Jesus and the original disciples to revisit and re-live the last week that Jesus spent on earth. This week is also referred to as "Holy Week." The 10 days will be Friday through the next Sunday. To examine the last week we will have to piece together many items and statements from throughout the Bible. As we go back to the original Holy Week, we will travel like students and detectives, searching the scriptures for events and clues that took place nearly 2,000 years ago. We will in actuality be students and detectives of Jesus, searching out Who He is and what His ministry came to accomplish here on earth.

Our first and most substantial clue to the last days of Jesus' visit on earth is the fact that Jesus rose from the dead and that He did it on the first day of the week, Sunday. We find this important information in each of the four gospels. **Matthew 21, Mark 16:1,2, Luke 24:1, and John 20:1.** Sunday is the first day of the week. We often consider Monday to be the first day of the week but Monday is actually the first workday of the week. A glance at any calendar will confirm that Sunday is listed first in the row with Saturday being the last day of the week. God prescribed in the 10 commandments given by God to Moses on Mt. Sinai, for the last day of the week to be a "Sabbath" or a day of rest **Exodus 20:10.** The last day, Saturday, of each week is the rest day for every Jew. As detectives we write our first piece of information in the column with the heading of Sunday, "The resurrection of Jesus, from Death to Life." We currently celebrate this day as Easter but the correct name for this day is "Resurrection Sunday."

Next as detectives **Matthew 12:40** tells us that Jesus Himself told the Scribes and the Pharisees who were asking of Him to perform a miraculous sign, that indeed a miraculous sign would be given. The sign would be that Jesus would spend three days and three nights in the center of the earth, just like Jonah the prophet spent three days and three nights in the whale's belly, **Jonah 1:17.** In many places the Bible tells that Jesus was to suffer and die then be resurrected the third day, **Matt 16:21, Mark 8:31, Luke 9:32.** Counting back from Resurrection Sunday three days and three nights, we now land on the Thursday column as the day of the Crucifixion of Jesus. Traditionally, Friday is celebrated as the day of crucifixion but remember we are journeying back to the original Holy Week to be with Jesus and His original disciples. Knowing that Thursday was the day of crucifixion, we also now know that Wednesday, the day before the crucifixion is the "Lord's Passover Feast" the day that Jesus celebrated the "Last Supper and Communion" with the disciples.

We now have five of our ten days of Jesus' activity known, the Sunday of Resurrection and the Thursday of Crucifixion and the Wednesday of the Last Supper or Passover. Now as detectives we can broaden our horizon of the last week and catch up to Jesus and the disciples. **John 12:1** tells us "**Then Jesus six days before the Passover came to Bethany where Lazarus was.**" Six days before the Passover on Wednesday will place Jesus at Lazarus' house on the preceding Friday. We can now travel back to the Friday before the Passover and meet with Jesus and the disciples to spend the last Glorious week with Him.

---

## Friday {Anointing - Preparation Friday}

This day coincides with Friday April 3, 2009

On our journey to be with Jesus we find that Bethany is located on the Mount of Olives, **Luke 19:29**, **Mark 11:1** and that Bethany is less than 2 miles from Jerusalem, **John 11:18**. Once we walk up the Mount of Olives and ask directions to Lazarus', Mary's, and Martha's house, we would come into a small stone house to find Martha busy working in the kitchen while Mary is seated and at rest near Jesus. Lazarus whom Jesus had recently raised from the dead **John 11:44** was also seated at the table. No doubt he had much to talk to Jesus about. If we came in at just the right moment, we would smell the aroma that filled the house as Mary anointed Jesus with almost a pound of very costly Spikenard oil **John 12:3**. We would hear Judas complain that the expensive ointment was wasted and hear the rebuke of Jesus as He defended Mary and proclaimed that she had done an honorable act of worship in anointing Him for His coming burial.

### Personal Reflection #1 Anointing Oil

Mary Anointed Jesus with very costly and very precious oil. Biblically oil is a symbol of acceptance. To anoint someone is to accept them, to accept them for who and for what they are. Judas on the other hand did not want to bother with anointing Jesus. He didn't even want to be bothered with other people anointing Him. Mary was accepting Jesus. She had accepted that He had come to die for her in her place and was anointing Jesus for His coming burial. The cross of Jesus was something that even the disciples had not yet been able to come to grips with yet Mary had and Mary acknowledged and accepted Jesus for it. Having accepted the gift from Jesus that He was to die in her place for her sins she had now entered into a place of rest and comfort. Rest in that she did not have to work to amend for her own sins and comfort in that all things would be taken care of for her through God who is also King, her King Jesus.

As we begin our walk with Jesus let's pause and reflect (Selah) about acceptance ... are there people in our own lives who we need to anoint and to accept even though we don't understand them? How much could our fellowships gain by this one simple act of anointing one another in the simple affection of acceptance. Anointing others with the precious oil of acceptance can only come from our own rest and security through the knowledge of what Jesus Himself has done and will do for us in our lives.

Psalms 133 Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious ointment upon the head that ran down upon the beard even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments; as the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded His blessing, even life forevermore.

Are we anointing and accepting of ourselves? Biblically people are allowed to anoint - refresh themselves with oil (Matthew 6:17). In fact it is crucial that we accept ourselves. God has already accepted us. He created us and He is for us. How is it that we can reject what God has already accepted?

Are we anointing and accepting of Jesus? Even today we can anoint Jesus with His precious costly oil of acceptance by accepting His accomplishments in His sacrificial death and eternal resurrection life for us and by trusting in His authority and Kingly rule over and in our lives.

We would like to be bold enough to take the steps to walk where Jesus walks, but it is now evident even on this day, day one, that Jesus does not walk as a human walks but that He walks as God walks. For us to walk with Jesus we are going to have to be bold and remove our focus from others and place it on God.

Personal Devotion - Reflections

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

## Saturday {Triumphal Entry - Jesus is King Saturday}

This day coincides with Saturday April 4, 2009 Palm Saturday - **Feast of Sabbath Rest - 10<sup>th</sup> of Nisan, Selection of the Passover Lamb, Exodus 12:3**

Psalms 84:3 .. O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

On the next day Saturday, **John 12:12**, we would rise up early with Jesus and the disciples. The people gathering for the celebration of the week long Passover Feast in the city of Jerusalem would hear that Jesus was on His way to Jerusalem and would gather palm branches to wave in honor of their coming King, Jesus. Because Saturday is a Sabbath day it is unlawful for the people to gather branches for their own personal use but it is not unlawful to gather the branches and wave them in an act of worship of Jesus. It is work to sustain our lives but it is not work to worship God.

Jesus would send two disciples ahead to get a donkey and the donkey's baby that Jesus would ride on His way into Jerusalem. This will be a direct fulfillment of what the Prophet Zechariah saw and wrote about 400 years earlier. **"Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout O Daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: He is just, and having salvation; upon the colt the full of a donkey."** We would see on this day Jesus would present Himself to Israel as the King. The prophet Daniel also saw and wrote about this day, **Daniel 9:25**. The event of cheering Jesus as King would take the entire day. There would be one dispute with the Pharisees as they would demand that Jesus silence His disciples. Jesus would reply that if the disciples remained silent that the very rocks would cry out in testimony to the glory of God.

Mark 11:10-11 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide [close of this Saturday Sabbath day] was come, He went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

We will enter into the Temple with Jesus and look around but we will soon depart as the evening is near and with the darkness of nightfall the Jewish Sabbath day will draw to a close. We depart the temple and Jerusalem with Jesus keeping all of the Triumphal entry and the Temple events of that Glorious day enclosed within the one Sabbath day and not permitting the Triumphal Entry events to continue into the next day a non-Sabbath, non-Feast day. That evening we would return with Jesus back up to the Mount of Olives to Bethany **Mark 11:11**. We would have to leave at the evening time to get to our destination before nightfall as this day is a Sabbath day and is a day of rest. **Acts 1:12** tells us that Mount Olivet is **"from Jerusalem a Sabbath's day's journey"** so we know that we would be able to walk that distance and not break the Sabbath law.

That night laying at the top of Mount Olives and looking at the stars and reflecting on the days events, it would begin to seem that the events that Jesus is carrying out have already been written about by the prophets hundreds even thousands of years earlier. As disciples wanting to be informed about the situation at hand, we would rethink the scriptures in a new light and begin to consider that Jesus has presented Himself as King to the people and this occurred on a feast day the feast day of "Sabbath." Examining **Leviticus 23**, we would notice that God prescribed eight Feasts that were to be followed in order, by His people the Jews. The first feast was the weekly Saturday feast of "Sabbath" or rest.

This was the feast we celebrated today. Suddenly, life flows through our bodies as we remember a Bible passage from the Apostle Paul, **Colossians 2:16;17 "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of any holy day, or of the new moon or of the Sabbath days: which are shadows of the things to come; but the body is of Christ."** Wow! We realize that Jesus is now at this very moment in the process of fulfilling scripture, the prophecies and the feasts appointed in **Leviticus 23** which were written in advance for Jesus to later fulfill. We consider and savor the thought that our King has come and we can now find rest. With Jesus in rule and authority over our lives we can now rest or Sabbath. Jesus is our King. In Him is Justice, righteousness, Truth, Light and Life. In Him we can trust and in Jesus we find our rest. No more striving with a world that is full of inhumane wrongs and cluttered with injustice. In King Jesus we now have comfort.

We note that the "Sabbath" is first a commandment, the 4th of the Ten Commandments given by God to Moses on Mt. Sinai and it is also the 1st prescribed feast day of God. We then pay special attention to entering into the rest that Jesus provides as King in our lives, we do not want to disobey both a Commandment and a Feast day. Life becomes much more meaningful as we peacefully rest-Sabbath the night in Jesus.

## Personal Reflection #2 Jesus our Savior, our King, our Friend, our Rest

Psalms 19:1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth His handywork.

We too would like to join in with the rocks of Jerusalem and indeed all of creation and declare the glory of our God and King in Christ Jesus and as we do declare the Deity and Honor of Jesus we declare that we to can now rest in His rule and in His Authority.

We rest in Jesus, resting physically, emotionally and spiritually. It is a wonderful accomplishment to be able to cease from worry, fear and anxiety. Few are they that enter into it but blessed are those who do as rest is something to be entered into, it is an achievement, an accomplishment.

Hebrews 4:11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Personal Devotion - Reflections

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

## Sunday {Cleansing - Holiness Sunday}

This day coincides with Sunday April 5, 2009

We awake early Sunday morning, the first day of the week, to see Jesus and the disciples on their way back to Jerusalem and the temple **Mark 11:12**. Catching up we would find Jesus examining a fig tree for fruit. Finding no fruit Jesus will curse the fig tree **Mark 11:14**. We will stand by in amazement as we realize that this Jesus is the same God that Adam and Eve sinned against and then used a fig leaf in an attempt to cover their sins. Jesus is now saying that there are no more self-made, man-made coverings for sin. The system of fig tree religion is now a curse by God because fig tree religion never did produce fruit for God.

We will then follow Jesus into the temple as acting King. Jesus will now cleanse the temple of ungodliness **Matthew 21:12-17**, **Mark 11:15-19** and we will know that the true temple is our bodies and that we need to present our bodies holy and undefiled to God. Listening we hear Jesus proclaim that His temple will be a house of prayer for ALL nations **Mark 11:17** and we rejoice to be a part of the Kingdom of God and to know that above all, God desires for us to pray (talk/listen) to Him in getting to know Him. That evening we will return with Jesus and the disciples to the Mount of Olives.

### Personal Reflection #3 Unfruitfulness in our own life

Jesus recognized unfruitfulness and He took action to remove it. Every one of us (unlike Jesus) has an unfruitful aspect in our own life. We too can be bold like Jesus, in that when we see unfruitfulness we can declare it as unacceptable to God and recognize it as a cursed item, not a blessing. In cursing it, curse it at it's root so that it will immediately wither and dry up no longer sustaining an appearance of being potentially fruitful but being what it truly is, something that does not give pleasure to God.

Matthew 3:10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Personal Devotion - Reflections

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

### Monday {Teaching Monday}

This day coincides with Monday April 6, 2009

Arising early the next day Monday, we know from **Mark 14:1** and **Matthew 26:2** that we have two days left until the Passover. We would again follow Jesus to Jerusalem and to the temple as Jesus spends another day preaching in the temple and having discourse with the Scribes and Pharisees. On the way to the temple we would again pass the fig tree that Jesus had cursed the day before and be astonished with the other disciples that the fig tree has completely dried up and withered from the roots up **Matthew 21:19**, **Mark 11:20**. We would again consider that the fig tree cannot be our covering for sin and that God finds man-made religious practices unacceptable, not one day will pass where the religious practices of man are acceptable to God.



We would follow Jesus back into the temple where the Scribes, Pharisees and lawyers will make a final assault on the authority of Jesus **Matthew 21:23-23:39, Mark 11:27-12:44**. Jesus will end His discussion with the Scribes and Pharisees with the comments of "**Woe to you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!** Jesus uses strong words for strong circumstances. The leaders of Judah are misrepresenting Jesus. They are misrepresenting the word of God in the Bible and all that God stands for. Jesus refers to them as a "brood of vipers", referring to the words and actions of the leaders that their deeds are separating people from the true God and are therefore as poisonous as the poison of a snake.

Earlier, through the prophet Isaiah, Jesus said to the leaders of ancient Judah that when the circumstances of their lives pressed against them and caused them to be uncomfortable that they would responded from their heart. Jesus saw that the leaders were upset with circumstances that they didn't understand and that their actions really revealed their true heart towards God. Jesus was therefore quoting the prophet Isaiah in order to encourage the leaders to search the scriptures in a new light and gain new insight into the person of God and new insight into the kingdom of God. After the death and resurrection of Jesus the book of Acts tells us that many of the Priests came to believe in Jesus **Acts 6:7**. Jesus is showing us that although strong words were used, Jesus did it in a way of Reconciliation. There is only one Ministry, it is the ministry of reconciliation, man to God and man to man.

After this discussion, Jesus left the temple for the last time **Matthew 24:1, Mark 13:1**. We can immediately remember the Prophet Ezekiel, **Ezekiel 10:1-22** and his depiction of the presence of God departing from the temple as the people had rejected God. Ezekiel wrote of a temple from which the presence of God had departed and later that temple would be destroyed by the invading Babylonians. Likewise, this temple with the presence of God, in the person of Jesus departing, would later be destroyed by the Roman armies.

After the discussion between the leaders and Jesus, Jesus walked out of the temple and the disciples followed **Matthew 24:2, Mark 13:2**. The disciples thought that this was the long awaited moment, the moment when the King Jesus, would take control and according to scripture would reign and rule from Jerusalem. The disciples were now interested in the buildings of the temple. In effect, the disciples were saying these are great buildings to rule from and probably wondering where their office would be. As we stand there and eavesdrop, we would hear Jesus reply and give a prophecy that the temple would be destroyed, one stone block at a time, until there were no more stone blocks left stacked upon another. The disciples were stunned. They realized that they were not familiar with the current plan of Jesus.

That evening when they returned to the Mount of Olives, some of the disciples came to Jesus privately and asked "what is the time or sign of Jesus coming into power?" In other words, when is Jesus the King going to reign and rule on earth as the King? Jesus told them that it was not for them to know the times and gave a long informative discourse into the end time events. Jesus specifically warned the disciples not to fall for deception, that many will be deceived by the vast amount of lies and deceit being told in the world. He taught that only the Bible is the true word of God. The teaching is now called "Jesus' Mt. Olivet Discourse" **Matthew 24:3-26:2, Mark 13:3-14:1**.

## Personal Reflection #4 Our Ministry of Reconciliation

What is our part in Reconciliation? Jesus came to Reconcile. The very Ministry of Jesus is Reconciliation, reconciling man back into a relationship with God and also reconciling us humans into a relationship with one another.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:18,19 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us (Christians) to Himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the Ministry of Reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

\*The word reconciliation is called the Gospel, the "Good News" of our Life in Jesus as opposed to the sour fact of our death in this earthly world.

The ministry of Jesus is the embodiment of the Cross that Jesus would be crucified on as on the cross Jesus is lifted up - suspended, between Heaven (the dwelling of God) and Earth (the dwelling of man). The vertical post of the cross represents reconciliation between God and Man while at the same time the outstretched - reaching out arms of Jesus and the horizontal beam of the cross represent the reconciliation of one to another. Reconciliation is accomplished only in and by Jesus. There is no other hope for mankind but in Jesus, His Cross and His Resurrection.

Personal Devotion - Reflections

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

### Tuesday {Betrayal Tuesday}

This day coincides with Tuesday April 7, 2009, Matthew 26:6-16, Mark 14:3-11

As we awake Tuesday morning we will not go to Jerusalem and the temple as Jesus had departed the temple for the last time on Monday. Instead, today we will go with Jesus to the house of Simon a leper whom Jesus has previously cured. A woman will anoint Jesus with more oil. Judas will depart to meet with the Jewish leaders to betray Jesus. Judas will receive the promise of thirty pieces of silver **Zechariah 11:2, Matthew 26:15** for promising to deliver Jesus into the hands of the Jewish leaders.

## Personal Reflection #5 Fellowship with the one who has cleansed us

Jesus has returned to spend time with Simon a Leper whom Jesus had previously cleansed. How is it that Jesus would want to visit someone that was previously Unclean. Usually when someone has knowledge of the unclean areas of our life we want to get away from them because we are vulnerable and do not want to be exposed by them for what we truly are. Yet Simon welcomed Jesus into his own home and prepared for Him a meal. All throughout the Bible we read how hurting and longing and suffering people have turned to God and have found compassion and healing and like Simon, we too have the privilege of hosting Jesus, the one who has healed us.

Matthew 11:28-30 Come to Me (Jesus), all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and Learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest for your Souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light.

Personal Devotion - Reflections

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

### Wednesday {New Covenant Wednesday}

This day coincides with Wednesday April 8, 2009 the start of the Passover week with the **Feast of the Lord's Passover, 14<sup>th</sup> of Nisan**

Wednesday we would wake up to the second of the feast days known as the "Lord's Passover." This feast was first observed by the Jewish people in Egypt the night the plague killed all of the Egyptian firstborn sons, while death "Passed over" the Jewish firstborn because they were saved by the "Covenant blood" placed above the doors of their houses **Exodus 12:1-36**. This feast is also prescribed by God in **Leviticus chapter 23**.

We will follow Jesus to Jerusalem to eat the Passover dinner and celebrate it with the disciples in an upper room made ready by some friends. As we come into the upper room in the early afternoon prior to the Lord's Passover feast which will be observed and eaten later "at evening". We will see that Jesus and the disciples have just finished eating a lunch/supper **John 13:2**. Jesus is telling the disciples that God the Father has given all authority in heaven and on earth to Him. We marvel that this Jesus standing before us is not just the King of Judah but is the King of the Universe, the King of heaven and of the earth, of the physical realm that is seen and also of the unseen spiritual realm. Jesus presides over all as King.

Before we can comprehend the enormity of the kingdom of Jesus, we see King Jesus lay aside His garments, pour water into a wash basin and begin to wash the disciples feet. We are in total agreement with Peter when Peter says to Jesus **"Thou shall never wash my feet,"** after all, kings of the earth do not wash their followers feet, so much more the reason that the King of the universe should not wash our feet. Then Jesus explains to Peter that unless He washes our feet that Jesus will have nothing to do with us. We wonder, "why have Jesus wash our feet and only our feet"? Then we realize that Jesus is King and He is also our Abba, Daddy, Father, and likewise He is also the Holy God. Being Holy, Jesus requires that we be cleansed in able to approach Him. Our creator, Abba, Father, Jesus is happy to take all of His authority and use it to clean us and draw us near to Him. We now know that Jesus is really talking about cleansing our "Souls", our thought life and our emotions as the foot is a reference to the soul. We realize that one dirty item cannot make another dirty item clean. We gasp as we realize that **ONLY** Jesus can make us clean because only Jesus is clean and without Jesus washing us and cleansing us, we will remain dirty and Jesus will **"have nothing to do with us."** We make a mental note to spend more quality cleansing time with Jesus in prayer and in reading the Bible.

It is now evening and time for the Lord's Passover Supper. All of the disciples are seated around Jesus **Matthew 26:20**. Jesus begins to explain how one of the disciples will betray Him. We join the other disciples wondering if we will betray Jesus? After the events of the past week, we now know that we are not that familiar with the plans of God and that Sin is deceitful. Knowing that we can easily be deceived and betray Jesus in our thoughts and actions, we make another mental note to walk in the Spirit with Jesus at all times, seeking the wisdom and will of God continually for each and every activity we do during the moments of our lives.

Jesus speaking up tells the disciples that to identify the one who will betray Him, He will dip His bread in the sauce at the same time the betraying disciple dips his bread. As Judas dips his bread Jesus also dips His **Matthew 26:23**. We now know why, after the foot washing that Jesus said **"not everyone is clean" John 13:10** because Judas is not clean, he is a betrayer. Judas asks Jesus if he is the betrayer. Jesus tells him **"yes he is."** We marvel that sin is so deceptive, that one can betray God and actually think that he is doing God's work. We shudder as we think of all of the killing and all of the wrong that has gone on by the deceived ones throughout the Church ages in the name of Christianity. We are very glad to make the journey back to Holy Week to walk with Jesus and to learn who He is so that we can be true disciples and true followers of Jesus.

Judas, after receiving a bread dipped in sauce by Jesus, then departs the room to proceed to betray Jesus. The disciples wonder were Judas has gone. Some think he is going to make arrangements for the next feast, the "Feast of Unleavened Bread" which begins tomorrow, John 12:29. At first we think it is unlawful for Judas to go out at night on a feast day but then a quick glance in our Bibles back to **Leviticus 23** reveals that the Lord's Passover is not a "Sabbath Feast." We wonder at the thought that the Lord's Passover feast is not a "Sabbath - Rest" feast like all of the other feasts and therefore there is no evening curfew for the feast. Unfortunately, as Judas leaves the presence of Jesus, Satan then enters into Judas and demonically possesses Judas **John 13:27**. Again we realize the importance of staying in the presence of Jesus to keep ourselves safe from the demonic/Satanic realm.

Jesus then takes the unleavened bread of the "Lord's Passover Feast" **Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22** and giving Thanks, Jesus breaks the bread explaining that this is His body broken for us, speaking of the cross that is to come tomorrow. He then passes the bread for the disciples to eat.

Much earlier while following Jesus the disciples had dealt with this very issue of Jesus' body. In **John 6:47-58**, Jesus told a large group of disciples that He, **"is the true bread of life that came down from heaven and any man who would eat of it that man would not die but would live forever."** Many disciples were disturbed at that saying of Jesus, **John 6:66 "and some walked with Jesus no more."** But Jesus had also explained to the disciples **John 6:63** that it is the Spirit that aids a man not the physical. Jesus said that His words are Spirit.

So here this night of the Passover the disciples readily enjoy the bread knowing that it is the Spirit of Jesus that gives Spiritual life.

Next Jesus takes a cup of wine. It is the third cup of the four prescribed cups of the feast. The third cup is known as the cup of redemption. The first cup is the cup of Sanctification, meaning to be set apart to God for the feast. The second cup is the cup of instruction, instructing that there were many plagues on the land of Egypt, yet the children of God could not go free from slavery until there was a death of the firstborn. Now this night Jesus is proclaiming that He is the Firstborn of God and that His death will set us free from the slavery of sin and the cruelty of Satan just like the death of the firstborn did so many years ago back in Egypt.

Then Jesus taking the cup **Mark 14:23** of redemption and like the bread, giving thanks, Jesus passed the cup to the disciples and said **"take drink all of it," Matthew 26:27** this cup is the New Testament in His blood: this do, **that as often as we drink of it, to do it in remembrance of Jesus.** The disciples are fully aware that Jesus is speaking of a better blood than man has, of His Spiritual life blood. They gladly take the cup of wine and gladly drink all of it. We marvel that Jesus wants us to **"Drink all"** that He has for us, all of His Life, Love, Compassion and Mercy.

Jesus then mentions that He will not drink again of the wine until He drinks it anew with us in His Father's Kingdom. The fourth cup of wine that Jesus is postponing to drink is called the "cup of Rejoicing." After the feast, the cup of rejoicing is to be drunk as we rejoice in all that God has done in our lives in setting us free and reuniting us with Him in the promise land of Heaven. Jesus says that He will drink that next cup with all of us for real in the real heaven. Jesus and the disciples then sing a Psalm in the closing of the "Lord's Passover Feast."

Jesus now reminds us again that He is about to be betrayed. He tells us in advance so that we will know that He does indeed know all things. Jesus then reveals to us that this dark moment is Satan's time. Judas has already left to betray Jesus. Jesus instructs us saying that "Satan has nothing in Him", but that Jesus will show His love for the Father by giving His life as a sacrifice to reunite us back to God, as this is the will of the Father and it is also the will of the Son Jesus.

Arising they depart the room **Matthew 26:30, Mark 14:26, John 14:31.** We marvel that this feast is not a Sabbath feast so they are able to walk in the night and not break the law of the feast. Now during a short walk, Jesus talks to the disciples about Himself being the vine, the source of life and that the disciples are the branches and that the disciples are to abide in Jesus for life. He also teaches

about the persecution that will come to all of His followers. Then Jesus instructs them some more about the Holy Spirit who the Father will send.

Jesus then prays His "Priestly High Prayer" to the Father **John 17:1-26**, asking the Father to receive all of His followers including us, His future followers and to unite us all with Himself in Heaven with the Father. As Jesus prays to God the Father we conclude that we know that Jesus' prayers are heard by the Father and answered! After His priestly prayer of intercession for us to the Father, Jesus commits to His crucifixion and then crosses over the brook of Cedron **John 18:1** as He proceeds on to the garden of Gethsemane, the Garden of destiny. **Matthew 26:36, Mark 14:32**. We now know why God has not made the Lord's Passover to be a "Rest - Sabbath Feast" because Jesus and the disciples would have to remain at home or inside after the feast and could not have legally walked to the Garden of Gethsemane, the Garden of destiny. Had this been a "Sabbath - Rest Feast", it is also very unlikely that the Temple guards would have broken the Sabbath themselves to journey to the Garden to arrest Jesus who, after all was only peaceably praying to the Father. This is another powerful demonstration that these events are events orchestrated and allowed by God Himself and not man just as these events are foreseen in the prophetic writings by the prophets of the Old Testament.

The Garden is the ideal place to reveal that God is in control. It was so many years ago that Adam and Eve lost mankind's relationship with God through their own disobedience in the original garden, the Garden of Eden. Jesus is now stepping into another garden, the Garden of Gethsemane. Through His desire and obedience Jesus will continue to restore back the lost relationship between God and mankind, this time for forever. Had Jesus been arrested anywhere but in a Garden, say for instance in the streets or in the upper-room, it would be difficult to correlate the events of the Last Supper to the events of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. Since God made certain to go to the Garden we have to correlate these two garden events and also the coming event of the resurrection of Jesus from yet another garden, the Garden Tomb. This again reveals the detailed plan of God as He has set it out for us in His Prophetic Word, the Bible, from Genesis to Revelation.

We follow and see that Jesus is separated from His disciples and engaged in prayer to the Father. Jesus asks for the third time for the Father to remove "**this cup**" **Matthew 26:42** but there is no other "cup" of redemption available to mankind. Either Jesus gives His life for us or mankind will never be reunited to God.

Angels come and minister to Jesus. He arises. Judas can now be seen leading a group of Temple soldiers intent on arresting Jesus. Judas then betrays Jesus with a kiss **Matthew 26:49**. Jesus in turn calls Judas "**friend**" **Matthew 26:50**. Jesus is arrested, bound with ropes and led off as all of the disciples abandon Him and flee.

## Personal Reflection #6 New Covenant Reflection

The New Covenant - God has agreed to take on the appearance of a Human, to come for us and to die in our place for our sins so that we can Live anew in a new Spiritual relationship with God. God in His Love for us has taken our penalty of death so that we can live in His life of love. With the New Covenant and our New Spiritual Life "All things have become New".

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold All things are become New.

Are we allowing ourselves to live in our newfound Relationship with God and are we allowing ourselves the New Freedom that this relationship has to offer? When Jesus took His Communion cup and offered it to His followers Jesus gave with it the instruction and the invitation to "Drink all of it". Amen - and drink all of it we will.

Personal Devotion - Reflections

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

### Thursday {Crucifixion - Agony (Bitter) Thursday}

This day coincides with Thursday April 9, 2009 Crucifixion Thursday - **Feast of Unleavened Bread, 15<sup>th</sup> of Nisan** - Matthew 26:47-27:28, Mark 14:53-15:47

In the next few hours Jesus will undergo six trials all of them will be a mockery of justice. Jesus will come out of His third trial just in time to hear the disciple Peter deny a third time to being a follower of Jesus. A rooster will crow marking the dawn to the sunrise of a new day. This is the day in which Jesus of Nazareth, the true and living Son of God, will be despised, rejected of man and crucified on a wooden cross. This day will be the seventh day of our journey back and the third feast day, the "Feast of Unleavened Bread" - the feast of the removal of sin/leaven. Jesus will be despised, rejected and beaten all of this because of the love that God has for His own creation and of an ultimate desire to reunite the people that are rejecting Him back to Himself.

The horrific beating **Isaiah 52:13-53:12** that King Jesus will endure for us will be a savage fit of rage, the rage of mankind and a fit of Satanic rage all wrapped into one. No person has ever been so savagely beaten as Jesus was that day. It is the kind of abuse that all evil has against all innocence.

Peter will have gone out and wept bitterly for his part in denying Jesus. Peter will not look to himself but will again look to God and experience the total love and forgiveness that God Has for mankind. Judas, who also betrayed God, will not look to God, but instead Judas will look to himself and will find no hope but only despair and in despair Judas will go out and commit suicide.

Jesus is now led to a hill and crucified. It is the same hill that the Jewish forefather Abraham brought his son Isaac to 4,000 years earlier **Genesis 22:1-19**, to enact out a loving father offering his only beloved son, a parallel to the crucifixion of Jesus. Jesus is offered wine mixed with bitter gall to drink but Jesus rejects the bitter wine because He has promised that the next wine He drinks will be with us in Heaven and it will be a sweet cup of Heavenly rejoicing not the bitter cup of this world.

Jesus' first words on the cross **Luke 23:34** will be "**Father forgive them, for they know not what they do.**" Forgiveness. Even as He is rejected, Jesus forgives. We stand amazed as the two thieves being crucified along with Jesus, mock Him. Then one of the thieves turns and says "**we are getting our just rewards; but Jesus is innocent**". Then one of the thieves says a most remarkable thing. He says "**Jesus remember me when you enter into your kingdom**" **Luke 23:42**. We look on in dismay. "Enter the Kingdom of Jesus?"

True, Jesus declared Himself to be a King only a few days ago and a King has to have a kingdom, but Jesus is dying on a cross - No! Not death! The thief is right. Jesus is entering into His kingdom, one where there is no more curse of the flesh. Where sin does not reign. In fact sin is not even present in the Kingdom of Jesus.

That's it - only the Spiritual Kingdom of God is good enough for Jesus. He died to the sin and human flesh of this world so that we can be united with Him in His glory, in His Holy Spiritual Kingdom.

Jesus will remain alive on the cross for six hours, from 9:00 am to 3:00 pm. At noon, the sky will grow dark **Amos 8:9, Matthew 27:45**. Jesus will cry out from the cross "**My God, my God why hast thou forsaken Me?**" **Psalm 22:1-31, Matthew 27:46**. At 3:00, Jesus will give a victory cry and proclaim "**It is finished**" **John 19:30**. We marvel that the prophecy given to Eve in **Genesis 3:15** is now fulfilled as Jesus, the Son of God, has His own head bruised for us while supporting His weight on the cross. It was also on the same cross of victory on a hill called Golgotha (Skull) **John 19:17** that Jesus has crushed the head (skull) **Genesis 3:15** of the deceiving serpent Satan.

Jesus will then commend His Spirit to His Father, He will then permit His Spirit to leave His body **Luke 23:46**. It is now near the evening of the third feast day, the "Feast of Unleavened Bread." This feast according to **Leviticus chapter 23**, is a Sabbath - Rest feast and in order to properly keep this feast the followers need to be at home before sundown and are unable to engage in any work. The legs of the two thieves on the other two crosses are broken to hasten their deaths and to proceed with their burials before sundown.

Jesus' lifeless body is taken down from the cross and placed into a new nearby tomb, which is really a cavern carved out of solid rock and has been provided by Joseph of Arimathea. Jesus will be laid in the new tomb. His body, including His face, will be wrapped with fresh linen cloth and soaked with 75 lbs. of anointing oils **John 19:39**. Those taking part in the burial of Jesus will quickly depart to get home before the Sabbath curfew of sundown.

That evening we will return with the disciples back to the upper room where the Lord's Passover feast was held the night before. The door will be shut and locked as everyone will cower in the dark and in silence for fear that Romans will knock down the door to seize more of the disciples and drag them off to be horribly crucified. It is the first night without the presence of Jesus. It is a dark and bitter night.



We sit down to consider the events. The third feast - we wonder what are the odds that everything of major importance would happen on a Feast Day? We know the odds are the same as those that brought life into existence and the same as those that could write the pages of the Bible before the events actually happened. We know that no odds could do this because there are no odds. There is no chance involved. It is the predetermined plan of God. Not chance, but a plan! It is a plan being carried out carefully and deliberately before the eyes of mankind.

We ponder the feasts, first was "Sabbath" the required rest and Jesus presenting Himself as our King. Next was the "Lord's Passover", the Covenant feast of escaping death and entering into life with Jesus in heaven in the presence of the Father. Now it is the "Feast of Unleavened Bread" the third feast of the eight feasts prescribed by God to Moses in **Leviticus chapter 23**. That's it! Jesus often referred to leaven as "sin." "**Beware of the leaven of the Scribes and Pharisees**" Jesus would say and this Feast is to remove the leaven, that is to remove the sin that infects mankind. Jesus' shed blood and His death on the cross are a complete removal of our sin. It is complete because death is the end result of sin therefore in Jesus' death all of our sins died. The death of sin occurs on the cross. Later in the Resurrection of Jesus, we will receive of His eternal Resurrection Life. Sin has to be removed. We cannot have fellowship with the Holy God in the New Covenant until the Sin is removed. Jesus on this day became the penalty for the sins of the world reconciling those who choose to be reconciled with God in the New Covenant.

### Personal Reflection #7 The Cross - a place of no compromise.

Jesus reached out to us - all the way and without compromise. He didn't compromise as He took on the appearance of a human and entered into our physical realm so that He could interact with us on our level. He entered into our physical level because we are separated from the Holy God on His Spiritual level. We are separated from Him by our sins and it is impossible for God to bring us and the sin that accompanies us into His direct presence, so God in Jesus, came to us in our existence.

In reaching out to us Jesus didn't compromise. He reached out with both arms open and fully extended all the way, even to the cross. Mankind in return didn't compromise as mankind rejected God. Mankind then reaching back with a hammer, nailed both of His open and extended arms onto a wooden cross.

Today it is still our opportunity and our turn to reach out and touch Jesus even though we do not see Him as He is in the Spirit realm like we see one another in the physical realm. We can still come to that place of no compromise and touch Jesus in that no compromising place called faith.

Hebrews 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

## Friday {Sealed Tomb Friday}

This day coincides with Friday April 10, 2009

We awake Friday morning our first day without the presence of Jesus. Today, the day after the Feast of Unleavened Bread and before the weekly Saturday Sabbath that begins at Sundown Friday, Jewish time, today is another regular day that happens to be sandwiched between the two Sabbath day Feast days in this year's original "Jesus Passover" celebration. Therefore with today not being a Sabbath day the usual work including buying and selling can take place. Several people go to purchase spices and ointments **Mark 16:1, Luke 23:56** and mix them together to prepare them in order to further anoint the body of Jesus.

Mark 16:1-2 And when the Sabbath (feast of unleavened bread) [**Thursday**] was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, [**Friday**] had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint Him. And very early in the morning the first day [**Sunday**] of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

Early in the day we also find out that the Jewish leaders have just conferred with the Roman leaders **Matthew 27:62-66** to have guards placed at the tomb of Jesus. This is to prevent the disciples from stealing the body of Jesus and then claiming that He rose from the dead, something I'm sure that no disciple intended to do, after all what good is a dead leader? The tomb is now sealed with a Roman "seal" signifying that the body of Jesus is inside and that all is secure in the tomb. The guards stand in front of the sealed tomb and wait for Sunday.

The intent is that on Sunday the tomb will be unlocked/unsealed and the body of Jesus will be shown to the Jewish leaders and all will be back to normal in Jerusalem because Jesus said that He would live the third day, not the second day or the fourth day. Jesus remaining dead in the tomb on Sunday would reveal that He was not a prophet able to prophesy that He would be alive the third day and also that He is not God able to overcome human death. There is no chance to enter the sealed tomb until the three days are up and the seal is removed by the Romans who placed it on the tomb. None of the soldiers on duty have the authority to remove the seal and open the tomb, only the Roman government has the authority to open the tomb and according to the contract with the Jews, it will be

after the third day. The frightened disciples are in no condition to reveal themselves as followers of Jesus. So back to the familiar upper room everyone journeys.

In the lonely darkness that comes on with despair the disciples lament that they are not prophets. One proclaims that he is just a herder of flocks from his youth **Zechariah 13:4-6**. Likewise we sit in the dark and also wonder if we have the spiritual stamina that it takes to make it through this "dark night of the soul." We begin to think about Jesus and His ministry here on earth. We think about the parable of the sower **Matthew 13:1-23** and how hard and compacted the soil of our heart is. Emotionally we are against obstacles and unable to push our spiritual roots down any further into fresh new soil. We wonder what has become of Jesus the master Gardener, we need Him. We need the Gardener to pull the weeds of doubt, to help us through life's thorns, to break up the shallow rocky soil and to direct His seed into the good soil of our heart so it can bring forth much fruit.

Oh, it's no use a garden needs a gardener to keep it pleasant. The garden can't maintain itself from the hard soil, shallow rocks and choking weeds. Without a Gardener, the good plants will come to nothing as they are choked out and perish among the weeds and hard soil. We need God's direction and His plan in order for us to fulfill our life's purpose.

### Personal Reflection #8 Man puts his seal of approval on God's death.

Matthew 27:66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure [inventory of the tomb contents], sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

With the death of Jesus comes the Seal of approval from mankind. You can be certain that Jesus died on the cross and you can be just as certain that the dead body of Jesus was in the tomb on this the next day when the tomb was closed and the seal was placed on it. Certain because mankind would have it no other way than that God, would be declared dead, null, and void.

Oh they sealed the right tomb of death alright but they sealed the wrong object. What they should have placed their seal on is on the death of sin, the sin that has separated mankind from the Holy God for all of these years as God knows and as the Christian knows it is sin that has been declared dead, null, and void and not God.

As we reflect on the death of sin, that the penalty for sin has been removed from us by Jesus, do we really understand that the worst that can possibly happen to us is death from sin? But that Jesus died for us so the worst thing that can happen to us has happened to Jesus as He took our penalty for us. Now with the worst behind us thanks to Jesus, we now have the best and a new opportunity as a new relationship with God is now before us.

Hebrews 12:2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; Who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

## Saturday {3 Day & 3 Night Prophecy Fulfillment Saturday}

This day coincides with Saturday April 11, 2009

Saturday is again the weekly Sabbath day of rest. We rest physically but emotionally we are anything but at rest as we ponder an uncertain future without a leader, without our King Jesus.

Let's recap **Thursday - Sunday** by looking at some verses in Luke:

Luke 23:52-24:1 **[Thursday][Crucifixion day]** "This man, Joseph of Arimathaea, went to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. And he took it down [from the cross] and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulcher (tomb) that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that day was the preparation [preparation for the evening Sabbath of Unleavened Bread], and the Sabbath [Unleavened Bread, evening Sabbath curfew] drew on. And the women also, which came with Him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld (observed) the sepulcher, and how His body was laid. And they returned (home) and **[Friday] [normal Day]** prepared (worked & labored) spices and ointments; and rested the **[Saturday][Sabbath Day]** Sabbath day according to the commandment [the 4th of the 10 commandments, the weekly Saturday Sabbath]. Now upon the first day of the week **[Sunday][Resurrection Day]**, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulcher, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them."

### Personal Reflection #9 Getting through the darkness

It's dark in there; it's a dark and lonely place in those deep dark tombs. Death is dark, and it's dark when we look death in the face. Will the light shine? Will there be life? Will life live and conquer the darkness; the loneliness, the despair, the finality of death? We as humans have to know. We have to know if there is any hope, any permanent existence, any purpose, any reason to life and our existence or if our brief existence here on earth is only a byproduct of some random collision of molecules. Only God - Jesus can answer this question for us and it can only be answered in the Resurrection Life of Jesus as only life can hold the answers to the problems that face mankind.

God has given to us, a long time ago, the answer and His promise in each new day.

In the beginning of creation God created the Physical Light. He created light as a representation for us to see that indeed His true Spirit light of life shines and it does indeed remove the darkness of death. Every time life gets dark just remember the New Day the Sunrise the Resurrection Sunshine from on high as the Sun represents to us the True Son Light, Jesus. God made it that way! The Sun is our daily and momentary reminder of God, of His Son Jesus, of His light, His warmth, His promises, His Life, His Love and His Eternal Resurrection Life for us.

Lamentations 3:21-23 This I recall in my mind, therefore I have hope. It is the Lord's Mercies that we are not consumed, because His Compassions fail not. They are new every morning: Great is Thy Faithfulness.

Personal Devotion - Reflections

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

## Sunday {Jesus' Glorious Resurrection Life Sunday}

This day coincides with Sunday April 12, 2009 Resurrection Sunday (Easter) also the "Feast of First Fruits," the first Sunday of the week after the feasts of the "Lord's Passover & Unleavened Bread" Matthew 28:1-15, Mark 16:1-14, John 20:1-23

Sunday, the first day of the week, we arise early and ponder that today is also a feast day, the fourth feast, the "Feast of First fruits". We wonder why **Leviticus 23** this Feast did not have an actual date to be celebrated like the Lord's Passover, the 14th of the month and the Unleavened Bread, the 15th of the month but the Feast of First Fruits is specifically to be celebrated on the first Sunday of the week after the Passover.

Today is also the day the seal is scheduled to be removed from the tomb of Jesus. Some of the women go early in the morning at first light to await access to the tomb to continue to anoint the body of Jesus. While walking to the tomb the women encounter an Angel who asks them **why they are seeking the "Living" among the dead? For Jesus whom you seek is Not Dead but He is Alive!**

The women continue walking. They arrive at the tomb and they see the Roman seal is broken, the stone is rolled back and looking into the tomb they notice that the body of Jesus is missing but His burial wrappings remain there in an undisturbed manner. Seeing what appears to be the Gardener, the women ask him where he has moved the body of Jesus too? "Mary" replies the Gardener, WAIT! Mary knows that voice. This Gardener is JESUS, HE'S ALIVE! Mary and the women grab the feet of

Jesus. Jesus tells them that He has not yet gone to the Father **John 20:17** but to go and tell the Good News "**of the resurrection**" to the rest of the disciples.

Peter and John, like the rest of the disciples doubt the good news of the resurrection of Jesus but they run to the tomb to see for themselves. John and Peter enter the empty tomb together. John had been one of the disciples at the crucifixion and he helped place Jesus into the tomb. As John saw the anointed strips of cloth used to wrap the body of Jesus, John realized that the cloth was not unwound but just empty, vacated and collapsed down in a way in which a human body could not have been physically removed from within the cloth covered with ointment. John seeing this, believed **John 20:8**.

Back in the upper room two, disciples are excitedly telling of meeting and journeying with the Risen Jesus on their way to the town of Emmaus, **Luke 24:33**. Meanwhile, in the upper-room the door is shut and locked **John 20:19** and Jesus suddenly appears in their midst in a supernatural way.

The newly Resurrected Jesus presents Himself to the disciples. The disciples marvel that Jesus is alive again and then King Jesus breathes His Holy breath on them to give them His resurrection Spirit life. Amazed we realize that this is the same way and the same giver of Life who had previously breathed life into Adam our first forefather **Genesis 2:7**. Jesus said "**receive you the Holy Spirit**" **John 20:22**. The disciples by faith receive the Holy Spirit offered by Jesus and by receiving the Holy Spirit they become "Born Again" new creations.

We realize that it is by Faith that we are saved, this Faith! The faith in the risen, living, resurrection Jesus. The faith that Jesus has personally sealed us with the Holy Spirit. We realize that this is the true feast the "Feast of First Fruits" as Jesus breathes into us the "First Fruits" of the Holy Spirit. We know that this is just the First Fruit, the first fruits of the Holy Spirit with much more to come. This fruit is special because it is, according to **Leviticus 23**, the first of the fruit from within the Promise Land **Joshua 5:10-12** that is from the Promise Land of Heaven and eternal life.

We rejoice. Like the children of Israel who were delivered from Egypt, we have escaped the bondage of this world and the cruelty of Satan and the certain death that goes with it. We have escaped by the death of the Firstborn Son of God, His Son Jesus Christ, and we are now alive in His resurrection glory. We like, the Jews of Egypt, have wandered in the desert wilderness of unbelief until our unbelief has vanished. Through faith in Jesus Christ we have crossed the dangerous Jordan river and entered into the Promise Land of Heaven having accepted Jesus as our leader, our King, and our Lord by entering into His New Covenant, the covenant of life. Now alive we realize that the death of sin has "Passed Over" us by our receiving His shed blood as the cleansing of our sins through the death of Jesus on the cross. We now rejoice in the Gospel of Good News that Jesus being Righteous, Holy, Just, and True, the Son of God and God Himself, that He cannot die as humans die but He is alive in the Spiritual realm, the eternal realm that Jesus existed in with the Father before He took on a fleshly body in the womb of Mary **John 16:27-28**.

## Personal Reflection #10 Resurrection Day "The Re-birth of Life"

Jesus demonstrates His Authority of Life over death.

Life, our meaning and purpose in it have now been answered once and for all in this the very Resurrection Life of Jesus. We now know that there is a God, that He has power to remove sins and to then give life over death, that He Loves us and that we are made alive to be friends with Him forever in His Eternal Resurrection Kingdom of Heaven.

How can we ever comprehend this joyous event, Life in Jesus, but comprehend it we must as it is the only way to eternal Life.

Romans 1:4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of Holiness, by the Resurrection from the dead.

Light shines! And with it Life! Jesus is the True Light! Jesus is the Life! God is not dead, God is Alive! Now we too are alive when Jesus breaths His Resurrection Spirit Life into us. Alive and united with the Holy God inside of us, that is Eternal Life!

John 1:3 All things were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehend it not.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the Glory of God in the face of Christ Jesus.

Personal Devotion - Reflections

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

## [Future Feasts]

Looking ahead we will see that after the resurrection, Jesus will spend 40 days total with the disciples **Acts 1:3**. Forty days to depict that this is a life change for the disciples. Disciples are to always be aware of the presence and company of Jesus in our lives. Jesus will convince the disciples of His resurrection to life from death and of His divine Godliness by "**Many infallible proofs**" **Acts 1:3**. We will also consider the death and resurrection of Jesus, the fact that it is the most witnessed and most recorded event in ancient History. As we look through the pages of the Bible and read the prophecies that have been fulfilled and consider the many prophecies that are being fulfilled right now in the days of our lives. For example **Isaiah 11:11** states that Israel will be re-gathered into the Holy Land "**a second time**" and that is happening right now. In 1948 Israel again became recognized as a Jewish State.

We consider the relationship that we have with the Holy Spirit **John 16:5-15** and we know that God is near us as He speaks to us in His still small voice, words of faith and encouragement. We see by the circumstances of our lives and through answered prayer that we abide under the shadow of the hand of Almighty God. On occasion we have the baptism and fillings of the Holy Spirit as we experience first hand the working and effects of the Holy Spirit in our life. As the Church, we see miracles, some pray in tongues, gifts are manifested and callings that are above and beyond our own abilities are preformed, all in the name of Jesus. We have come to love God and also man, our neighbor, and even our enemies in a way that is only possible supernaturally with God's help. As we reflect about God in our lives, we, like the disciple John, can stoop into the empty tomb of Jesus and proclaim "**I Believe**" for Jesus has risen, He is Alive! He is the King of the Universe.

Jesus will continue to appear in the midst of the disciples for 40 days, teaching the disciples that even though they cannot physically see Him, Jesus is right there with them. At the end of the forty days Jesus will be taken up into heaven and at the end of the next week it will be another of the feast days, the fifth feast of the eight total feasts, the "Feast of Pentecost" **Acts 2:1**. This feast is 50 days after the "Feast of First Fruits". This feast is another harvest or fruit feast and on this day the disciples will receive the harvest & fruits of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. Unlike the "Feast of First Fruits" where the disciples had no experience, this Feast is all experience as they heard wind, saw tongues of fire and spoke in unknown languages.

After our visit back and walk with Jesus we know that three more feasts are yet to be fulfilled so we speculate as to what the future feasts could actually be.

Looking further ahead after the "Feast of Pentecost" we will see that three of the eight feasts of **Leviticus 23** still remain to be fulfilled. The Day of Atonement was the one day that the Jewish High Priest entered into the Temple's Holy of Holies to meet with God and to make atonement for the People and this feast day could be Fulfilled when the Jewish people reunite with Jesus as they mourn the one whom they have rejected and as they look upon the one whom they have pierced **Zechariah 12:10-13:1**. For the Church we could be fulfilling this feast every time we acknowledge the presence of God and enter into His Holiest Holy Presence.



Next is the "Feast of Trumpets." The trumpet is an instrument to call the people to gather together. This feast could be the gathering of the Christians to God known as the Rapture of the Church as there is a voice heard like a trumpet **Revelation 4:1** calling all the Christians to heaven and for the Jews this could be their gathering as a remnant into protection from the danger of the coming Antichrist.

The last Feast is the "Feast of Booths" also called "Feast of Shelters." The shelters are huts built in the backyard to remind the Jews of their time of wandering in the desert. This Feast could be fulfilled when we die and leave this temporary body "shelter" and receive our new permanent "temple" body as a new permanent Spiritual body/shelter in heaven by becoming Sons of God with Jesus in heaven.

---

## [Conclusions]

After spending ten glorious days with Jesus, we can see that Jesus came to fulfill His plan and in doing so He acted deliberately and decisively. Jesus has a plan and a purpose for mankind and Jesus came to fulfill His plan and is continuing His purpose. Jesus did not meander around like a lost wondering poet nor did He allow the events and passions of the day to dictate His schedule but He remained true and accomplished "All that He came to do." Jesus is God with full knowledge of mankind and of all events.

As we reflect on our visit with Jesus Christ and the disciples, remembering our gaze at the sight of Jesus on the cross and the astonishment of the empty tomb and our joy in meeting the resurrected Savior Jesus Christ, we realize that the Gospel is larger than life and that certainly the Gospel is larger than death. We also realize that the Gospel is much bloodier and even more holy than we can currently comprehend. We do realize that we have a God that loves us very much. We begin to see that the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus from death to life is more glorious and more stunning than anything we can currently understand yet we also realize that in Jesus Christ mankind has a chance, a lifelong opportunity to receive an eternity in heaven that is secure, fulfilling and everlasting.

---

## [The Eight Appointed Holy Feasts of Leviticus Chapter 23]

Leviticus 23:1-2 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the Feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be Holy Convocations, even these are My Feasts ... These are the Feasts of the LORD, even Holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

Regarding the feasts of God the "**Holy Convocations**" proclaimed "**in their seasons**" carries with it the intention that the feasts are Holy and are to be followed and fulfilled in order. Had a person not kept - proclaimed the feast of Sabbath then randomly joining in and keeping any of the other feasts like the feast of "The Lord's Passover" would not adequately proclaim that feast or any of the other feasts. Jesus being Holy is the only one and the only way that Holiness can be ascribed to and fulfilled in the feasts, the actions and deeds of sinful mankind cannot possibly fulfill the Holy feasts of God. Jesus in

fulfilling the feasts has fulfilled and is fulfilling them in their proper way and in the proper order starting with the Sabbath - rest feast. We observe the feasts but it is God who fulfills them.

Note: Israel is the name God gave to the Jewish Patriarch Jacob after Jacob spent an entire night wrestling with God, **Genesis 32:28**, the name means "Governed by God." Jacob after a lifetime of striving (wrestling) with God finally came to that place of submitting to God and in recognition of this God renamed Jacob to Israel.

These Feasts are for all Israel, all of those who are "Submitted to God" or "Governed - led by God" and this includes the Church - Christians. As Christians we are indeed "Governed - Submitted to God" we do indeed follow the God of the Jews the God of Abraham, Isaac and of Jacob. The difference is that the Jewish observances of the appointed feasts are physical in nature while the Christian observances of the Feasts are Spiritual in nature. For instance, to fulfill the requirements of the Sabbath day feast observance the Jewish person will physically rest while the Christian to fulfill the Sabbath feast observance enters into the Spiritual Rest that only Jesus can provide.

Ephesians 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all Spiritual Blessings in Heavenly places in Christ:

Colossians 2:16-17 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a Holy day [don't be judged according to the Jewish Feast customs, because the Church celebrates the Holy days differently - Spiritually, than the Jewish customs, but remember, God does judge all things, including our observances of these His Appointed Feasts.], or of a new moon, or of the Sabbath days: which are a shadow of things to come [as the Jewish traditions celebrate them the Feasts are a Shadow of what was to come]; but [as the Church celebrates them] the body is of Christ.

Also note just how long ago these Feasts were prescribed by God to Moses. These feasts were given to Moses on Mt. Sinai at the same time when God gave Moses the Ten Commandments, given just after God had rescued the nation of Israel from the slavery and oppression of Egypt. This truly is a Testimony to the patience and faithfulness of God who has for a long time been faithfully working out His plan for mankind to completion.

---

Feasts Observed on the Jewish First Month (Nisan) [approx. April]  
Corresponding to the First Coming of Jesus

---

**Sabbath (complete Rest: including one's spirit, soul, and body)**

Leviticus 23:3 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, a holy convocation, ye shall do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

Hebrews 4:1-11 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into His Rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. ... For we which have believed do enter into Rest, as He said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into My rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world ... For he that is entered into His Rest, he also hath ceased from his own

works, as God did from His. Let us labor therefore to enter into that Rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

This is God's true rest that He has for us, rest with comfort and peace as only God can provide and as God originally created for us to be in before sin, fear and death entered into the world through the disobedience of Adam and Eve. Resting and trusting in God with our life into eternity is fairly easy when we keep the perspective that we really had absolutely nothing to do with the creation of the universe or our own individual creation in the womb. God has handed all of this marvelously so we really can trust Him with eternity.

---

The next two feasts are both celebrated as the one long eight day feast of Passover.  
The Lord's Passover (1 day) + Unleavened Bread (7 days) = Passover (8 days)

---

### The Lord's Passover

Leviticus 23:5 In the fourteenth day of the first month [Nisan - sort of like our January] at even (evening) is the LORD'S Passover.

This is the day that the Passover Lamb is killed and the Passover dinner is eaten, commemorating the event in Egypt of the death of the Firstborn children which opened up the way and enabled the children of Israel to escape from the slavery and bondage of Pharo and Egypt. This corresponds to Jesus the Firstborn Son of God agreeing as the New Covenant to die for us and our sins so that we can escape Satan and sin and live forever with God.

Hebrews 12:22-23 But ye are come unto mount Zion (mount Zion = New Covenant vs. mount Sinai = Old Covenant) and unto the city of the Living God, the Heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God, the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

It is interesting that this feast day is on the predetermined given day the 14<sup>th</sup> of Nisan, eliminating any possibility of chance or circumstance and only making room for the plans of God to be carried out and fulfilled. This 14th day of the Jewish Lunar (moon) calendar is also a day that would assure a full moon making a solar eclipse an impossible explanation for the miraculous event of the sun going dark at noon on the next day while Jesus is on the cross.

Also it is interesting that this one particular Feast is the only Feast that is not a required "Rest Feast", requiring no servile work. Had this feast been a "no servile work" feast then Jesus and the disciples would have been unable to depart from the upper room after the evening feast dinner and unable to then proceeded to the Garden of Gethsemane setting in motion the completion of the events that took place so long ago in a different Garden, the Garden of Eden.

## Unleavened Bread

Leviticus 23:6-7 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the Feast of Unleavened Bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread. In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

This feast is the removal of Leaven (sin), the removal of the sin that has separated mankind from the Holy God since the Original Sin of Adam and Eve.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 5:6-8 Your glorying {about sin} is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us: therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

This day also predetermined, the 15<sup>th</sup> of Nisan making it miraculous that Jesus would be betrayed, arrested, convicted and crucified all on the same day and it all happens to be on the appointed day of the feast of the removal of leaven (sin).

## First Fruits

Leviticus 23:10-14 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye be come into the (Promise) Land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the First fruits of your harvest unto the priest: and he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the priest shall wave it. ... And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

This is the Resurrection day of Jesus and also the day when Jesus began to breath on each of His disciples baptizing them in the Holy Spirit and creating in each individual person a now "Born Again" Christian. This is the start of the Christian Church.

John 20:19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you and when He had so said, He showed unto them His hands and His side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as My Father hath sent Me, even so send I you. And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost (Spirit): [become "Born Again"].

This is the feast of receiving of the First Fruits of the Holy Spirit of God and what is very exciting about this feast is that it is Only celebrated upon entrance into the Promise Land. Meaning that when a person partakes of this feast they are right now Partially Partaking in Heaven, the true Promise Land.

This feast of receiving the Holy Spirit is not an experiential event like the feast of Pentecost, the next feast, but instead the Holy Spirit is received by faith as it is by our faith that the Holy Spirit has entered into us and we are saved and not by any experiences we have. The experiences will come later including the experiences of the cleansing and strengthening fire of persecution and tribulation.

Romans 8:23 And not only they (creation also groans at the fallen nature of the world), but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

## Pentecost (Fifty)

Leviticus 23:15-21 And ye shall count unto the marrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering ; seven Sabbaths shall be complete: even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new grain offering unto the LORD. ... And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be a Holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute forever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

Acts 2:1-4 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from Heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of Fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost (Spirit), and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Pentecost is another Harvest Feast a feast of receiving of the Holy Spirit but this time it is an experience i.e. speaking in tongues and this time the Baptism of Fire is included meaning that this is when the Christian begins to experience fire - persecutions and tribulations as well.

---

Feasts Observed on the Seventh month (Tishri) [approx. October]  
Corresponding to the Second Coming of Jesus

---

## Trumpets

Leviticus 23:23-25 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an Holy convocation. Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

The offering of fire is likely the Baptism of Fire that the Christian is undergoing since the Flames of Fire upon the heads of the believers occurring at the Feast of Pentecost.

The Trumpet is a announcement. In this case it is an announcement for God's people to gather together into one place. For the Church this is very likely fulfilled in the Rapture, the calling by God of His Church into Heaven to be with Him and to escape His coming judgment that is about to come upon the entire world of non-believers.

Revelation 4:1 After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the voice which I heard was as it were of a Trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter.

## Atonement

Leviticus 23:27-32 Also on the Tenth day of this Seventh month there shall be a day of Atonement.

This feast in a large part was completed at the cross of Jesus as Jesus is the Atoning sacrifice for the sins of the world.

Atonement is the repair the mending of a broken relationship. For a relationship to be repaired there has to be a desire to repair the union and there needs to be an acknowledgment of the wrong that severed the relationship in the first place.

It is corresponding to the second coming of Jesus because there is still much to be fulfilled with this particular feast.

For starters at the Atonement Feast **Leviticus 16:1-34** there are two goats the first goat is sacrificed for the atonement, the removal of sin, because the result of sin is death so only when death occurs is sin satisfied. This sacrifice is a representation of the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross for us. Meanwhile, the second goat called the "scapegoat", the carrier of sins is released far away carrying with it the sins of the people and if that scapegoat never returns then the sins never return and are completely removed and stay away. If the scapegoat does return then all of the sins return with it. It is evident that at the cross of Jesus that a man called Barabbas was the scapegoat, as Barabbas was set free and he was never heard from again. That is until the Antichrist comes because the Antichrist will be carrying the name of "Son of the Father" which translated into Hebrew is "Barabbas" Bar = son and Abba = Father. Unfortunately the scapegoat the carrier of sin "Satan" will be returning one day as he will again be accepted by the people to be their friend and their king and when he does come he will bring with him the sins of the world. Also the Jewish people as a nation have not yet recognized Jesus as the true Messiah and this will happen at the second coming of Jesus so this feast is still partially yet to be fulfilled.

## Tabernacles (tents) - Booths (temporary shelters)

Leviticus 23:34-43 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The Fifteenth day of this Seventh month shall be the feast of Tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD. ... That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

The Tabernacle is a Tent a temporary shelter as opposed to a Temple which is a permanent building. The Jewish Temple originally was a Tabernacle a Tent that the Hebrews carried with them and set up during their wilderness journey prior to their entry into the Promise Land of Israel. Once in the Promise Land, the permanent living place the Tent was then replaced in Jerusalem by the permanent Temple made of stone.

This is the comparison of our earthy body to our future Spiritual body. Currently we Tabernacle in a Tent body a temporary body made of flesh. Whenever anyone dies their spirit and soul departs this tent and if you are a child of God, God then accepts you into Heaven our Permanent home and we receive our new Temple body, a Spiritual body to match our spirit and our soul.

John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt (tabernacled, 4637)[physically, temporarily stayed among us] among us.

It is possible that the Birthday of Jesus occurred on the Feast day of Tabernacles as John in the Gospel of John uses the word Tabernacle to describe Jesus manifesting into our physical earthly realm.

## Article

**The Blood Moon Scenario - tracking solar and lunar eclipses and comparing them with Levitical Feasts**  
In the spring of 2015 Israel's religious year will begin with a total solar eclipse, followed two weeks later a total lunar eclipse on Passover. And then six months later the sequence will repeat itself with a second solar eclipse on Rosh Hashanna followed two weeks after that by another total lunar eclipse on the Feast of Tabernacles, all in 2015. The last time anything like this happened was in 1967, when Jerusalem became an undivided Jewish city again, and before that there were several occurrences during the years of 1948-50, as Israel was becoming a nation. There were none at all in the 1800's, 1700's, or 1600's, and none in the 1500's that coincided with Feast Days. ... If these earlier Blood Moons did in fact announce the re-birth of the nation and the reunification of Jerusalem as it appears, then the next major step in Israels' journey toward the Kingdom is their national reunion with their Creator. This is the way Ezekiel saw it happening, and in my view is important enough to God to merit such a celestial announcement. After all He's been waiting to take them back for 2000 years. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Timeline

This timeline is the same number of days as the traditional timeline view until the tomb where it includes the three days and three nights in the tomb. This third day moves the crucifixion back one day from Friday (Good Friday) to Thursday (Crucifixion Thursday) and likewise moves each of the preceding events back one day of the week so then backing up by one day the Triumphal entry of Jesus into Jerusalem occurs on Saturday and not the traditional Sunday. However it is Saturday and not Sunday that is the better fit and the more appropriate day according to the Biblical description of the Triumphal entry of Jesus and it is Saturday that fulfills the Feast day of Sabbath.

Mark 11:10-11 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when He had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide [(3798) close of this Saturday Sabbath day] was come, He went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

Jesus is confining and framing His Triumphal Entry celebration into Jerusalem, including His entrance into the Temple grounds, into the framework of the one Saturday Sabbath Feast Day. The original Greek word in the Bible for "eventide" (3798) is in the Feminine form and not in the regular Masculine form and denotes that this is a particular observance day i.e. the Sabbath day.

I think what has happened is that somewhere in Church history the Church began to observe an abbreviated week of Holy week. It was easier for people to get time off from work and celebrate Friday - Sunday than the Thursday - Sunday of the Bible. Likewise shortening the events places the

Triumphal entry of Jesus into Jerusalem on Sunday instead of Saturday therefore making for another convenient Holiday as the Church is already routinely gathered for the Sunday Worship service. The events as we observe them in modern times are an abbreviated version of the Biblical times in which they occurred. It was never intended to replace the Biblical version as everyone knows that a Friday crucifixion does not equal the three days and three nights in the tomb. The Thursday crucifixion does and it also supports all of the events of the Bible.

Due to the vast amount of attention given to Holy Week in each of the four Gospels, deriving a timeline of the Holy Week events is fairly easy. The Bible provides much information about the last week of Jesus' walk here on earth, giving us much more information than for example the birth date (Christmas) of Jesus, because the mission of Jesus is the Passover so the Bible keys in on it.

Genesis 1:5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

In the Book of Genesis (Genesis 1:5), God prescribed the day to be sunlight and the new day to begin at Sundown. Following God's commandment the Jews start a new day at Sundown while the Gentile starts a new day a little later at 12:00 midnight. For example after the Lord's Passover is eaten at evening time (then at sundown) it would technically be a new day for the Jews and therefore the events after sundown, the going out to the Garden of Gethsemane, are a part of the next days feast the Feast of Unleavened Bread. Yet it is before Midnight so to the Gentile it is still the same day. We do have to consider that we have two slightly different timelines, the Jewish and the Gentile timelines, within the four Gospels to mesh together to get the events that occurred during the Holy Week. Fortunately at most each day is only an offset of a couple of hours and it is just as easy to follow the events that happened during each day and during each night to accurately derive a timeline of the Holy Week events.

Also regarding the Jewish-Hebrew custom of counting days it is said after eight days or after six days but for the gentile it would be during the eighth day or during the sixth day.

For example:

John 20:26 And after eight days again His disciples were within [the upper room], and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace be unto you".

The time period referenced is Sunday through Sunday, eight days total and not an additional ninth day. The time period is the original resurrection Sunday and then the eight day later is the next Sunday while the "disciples were within" the upper room to commemorate the Resurrection of Jesus the previous Sunday.



This timeline accounts for all of the Biblical events of Holy Week. It does not leave out any event nor does it create any gaps in any of the events.

## 6 Days before the Passover

John 12:1 Then Jesus six days before the Passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom He raised from the dead.

6 - **[Friday]** Having departed the city of Jericho, Jesus and the disciples **arrive** at the small village of Bethany near Jerusalem on Mount Olivet. Jesus is anointed by Mary (John 12:1).

5 - **[Saturday]****[#1 Feast - Sabbath Rest, Leviticus 23:3]** **"On the next day"** (John 12:12) Palm Saturday, this is the day that Jesus enters Jerusalem and presents Himself to the people as their King and Messiah. Fulfilling the Sabbath Feast Day. We the people can now enter into Rest as we now have Jesus as our Righteous and Just King. Jesus enters the Temple looks around and then departs at evening time (Mark 11:11) at the close of the day, completing the Sabbath day.

4 - **[Sunday]** **"On the marrow"** (Day after Palm Saturday, Mark 11:12) Jesus sees the Fig Tree that it is without fruit and curses it. Jesus then enters the Temple, cleanses the Temple of moneychangers and while giving a full day of teaching in the Temple, Jesus declares that the Temple is "a house of prayer."

## 2 Days before the Passover

3 - **[Monday]** **"and in the morning"** (next morning Mark 11:20) They see the Fig Tree is withered. Jesus teaches in the Temple and the Pharisees and Scribes dispute the authority of Jesus. Jesus departs the Temple for the last time (Matthew 24:1) and then proceeds to Mt. Olivet and delivers the End Time teaching called the "Mt. Olivet Discourse."

Matthew 26:1-2 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings (Mt. Olivet Discourse), He said unto His disciples, Ye know that after two days is the feast of the Passover, and the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified.

2 - **[Tuesday]** In Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, Jesus is again anointed by another woman, (Matthew 26:6). Judas agrees to betray Jesus (Matthew 26:14-16).

1 - **[Wednesday]****[#2 Feast - The Lord's Passover, Leviticus 23:5]** Passover - Last Supper - Communion Feast is Celebrated and fulfilled as the New Covenant between God and Man is established in Jesus. The covenant that God Himself will pay the price of Death for man's sins, therefore making sin void and opening the new way to a personal relationship between humans and God. This feast is the only prescribed feast day that is not also a "Rest-Sabbath" day and therefore there is not the rest-curfew prohibiting the going outside after dark, enabling Jesus and the now 11 disciples to depart after dark and proceed to the Garden of Gethsemane.

## The Cross, Tomb and Resurrection

Let's examine **Thursday - Sunday** by looking at a couple of verses in the Gospel of Mark and in the Gospel of Luke.

Mark 16:1-2 And when the Sabbath [Thursday][Crucifixion day] (feast of unleavened bread) was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought (purchased) sweet spices, [Friday] [normal Day] that they might come and anoint Him. And very early in the morning the first day [Sunday][Resurrection Day] of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

Luke 23:52-24:1 [Thursday][Crucifixion day] "This man, Joseph of Arimathaea, went to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. And he took it down [from the cross] and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulcher (tomb) that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that day was the preparation [preparation for the evening Sabbath of Unleavened Bread], and the Sabbath [Unleavened Bread, evening Sabbath curfew] drew on. And the women also, which came with Him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld (observed) the sepulcher, and how His body was laid. And they returned (home) and [Friday] [normal Day] prepared (worked & labored) spices and ointments; and rested the [Saturday][Sabbath Day] Sabbath day according to the commandment [the 4th of the 10 commandments, the weekly Saturday Sabbath]. Now upon the first day of the week [Sunday][Resurrection Day], very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulcher, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them."

1 - [Thursday][#3 Feast - Unleavened Bread, Leviticus 23:6] Arrest, Trials and Crucifixion of Jesus. The Jewish leaders hand Jesus over to the Romans but do not enter into the same room with the Romans (Gentiles) because it is a Feast Day, the Feast of Unleavened Bread (John 18:28). The Feast of Unleavened Bread is fulfilled as Jesus, with His life pays for the sins (leaven) of the world. Note "The Lord's Passover" + "Feast of Unleavened Bread" = "Passover." This Feast is a routine Rest-Sabbath Feast where the participants are required to be inside at sundown therefore the two thieves crucified alongside of Jesus have their legs broken - to hasten their death before sundown. This is the first day and first night of death as death began for Jesus on the cross at about 3:00 p.m. in the afternoon (Luke 23:44-46).

2 - [Friday] The tomb is sealed, the Jewish leaders again negotiate with the Romans about Jesus. This time it is a contract with the Romans asking them to seal the tomb and to set a guard at the tomb. The Romans agree to the contract and set the seal, but this time the Jewish leaders do Not remain outside of the room while they dialogue with the Romans because today is a regular day and not a feast day so there is no requirement to remain apart from the Romans (Matthew 27:62). Because it is a regular day shopping and working can take place therefore ointments and spices are purchased and mixed together to further anoint the body of Jesus (Mark 16:1, Luke 23:56). It is the 2nd day and 2nd night in the tomb.

3 - [Saturday] Sabbath day the routine Saturday Jewish Sabbath, no work can take place on this day. It is the day of rest and the Third Day and Third Night in the tomb of Jesus (Luke 23:56).

4 - [Sunday][#4 Feast - First Fruits, Leviticus 23:10,11] Resurrection day "the Re-Birth of Life." Jesus Resurrects just prior to Sunrise. If He remained dead it would be a fourth daylight day (Matthew 28:1). On Resurrection Day Jesus begins to Breathe (Baptize) the Holy Spirit Life into each of His disciples giving a New Spiritual Life to His followers and creating the "Born Again" Church. This is just the First Fruits of the Holy Spirit with much more to come.

6 + 4 = 10 days with Jesus

Another consideration is that the Jewish and Roman leaders of the day had their various agendas and desires regarding what to do about Jesus, yet it is the prophecies of God that were carried out during those crucial 10 days.

Mark 14:1,2 ... and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take Him (Jesus) by craft, and put Him to death. But they said, Not on a feast day, least there be an uproar of the people.

John 19:36,37 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of Him (Jesus) shall not be broken. And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on Him (Jesus) whom they pierced.

### Three Days and Three Nights

When challenged about His Deity and Authority Jesus responded to the Scribes and the Pharisees that to authenticate who He is and what He came to do that He would spend three days in Death and Resurrect prior to the fourth day according to His own ability to conquer death at any moment He desired.

Matthew 12:40 For as Jonah {the Prophet} was Three Days and Three Nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of Man be Three Days and Three Nights in the heart of the earth.

The Prophecy is about how long Jesus would remain dead and does not specifically involve how long Jesus would be in the tomb as Jesus died on the cross it is the cross where Jesus "gave up the ghost" and began the three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. Determining when Jesus was specifically buried in the tomb is irrelevant to the prophecy as death for Jesus is established at about 3:00 p.m..

Genesis 1:5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night.

In authenticating His death of three days and three nights Jesus is using the Original time frame that He set out in **Genesis 1:5** which is specific periods of daylight and darkness. This timeframe removes local customs and references to marking days and is universal to all mankind. Therefore, all mankind will be able to establish and identify with the authority of Jesus.

Jesus generally referred to the doctrines and teachings of early Genesis including the passage about marriage in **Matthew 19:3-8** where Jesus responds by quoting **Genesis 1:27**.

Therefore we have the Three Days and Three Nights established as

- Thursday death on the cross at 3:00 p.m. Daylight - Day 1
- Thursday night - Night 1
- Friday daylight - Day 2
- Friday night - Night 2
- Saturday daylight - Day 3
- Saturday night - Night 3

\*Note Sunday daylight would be the fourth day in the tomb and I don't think that Sunday is eligible as a "death day" as Sunday is counted as the "Resurrection Day" and therefore cannot be double counted as both a "death day" and as the Resurrection Day in fulfilling the three day prophecy.

Luke 24:18-23 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto Him (Jesus) [not knowing it was the resurrected Jesus], Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? And He (Jesus) said unto them, What things? And they said unto Him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and have crucified Him. But we trusted that it had been He which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, \*today (4594) [Literal: having already been closed - completed] is the third day since these things were done. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that He was alive.

\*The Greek word (4594) translated "*today*" in the Bible is in the Neuter gender and Nominative case form and denotes that the three days are previously completed prior to this, the current day of Sunday. It would require that the word (4594) was in the Genitive case form to begin to make the connection that the current day of Sunday is to be counted in the three days being discussed. Therefore the three days of arrest, trial, crucifixion and death are unmistakably the Thursday, Friday and Saturday.

Matthew 28:1 In the end of the Sabbath as it began to dawn {just prior to becoming daylight} toward the first day (Sunday) of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulcher.

---

## [Old & New Testament Holy Week Prophecies]

Amos 4:12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 1:19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

It is regarded that there are approximately 555 fulfilled prophecies from the Old Testament regarding the first coming of Jesus and that there is also an additional 333 prophecies in both the Old and New Testaments prophesying about the second coming of Jesus, equaling about 888 prophecies for just the two comings of Jesus. Following are a few of the Old Testament prophecies and some New Testament fulfillment's to help place the events of Holy week into a prophetic prospective.

- Old Testament verse
- New Testament verse

### Palm Saturday

- Zechariah 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: He is Just, and having Salvation; lowly, and riding upon a donkey, and upon a colt the offspring of a donkey.
- Matthew 21:4,5 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass (donkey), and a colt the foal of an ass (donkey).
- Psalm 118:24,26 This is the day [Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem] which the LORD hath made we will rejoice and be glad in it. ... Blessed be He that cometh in the name of the Lord.
- Matthew 21:9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

### Sunday - Cursed Fig Tree - Temple Teaching

- Genesis 3:7 ... and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.
- Matthew 21:19 And when He saw a fig tree in the way, He came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.
- Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins and clothed them.
- Mark 15:46 And he bought fine linen, and took Him down, and wrapped Him in the linen, and laid Him in a sepulchre (tomb) which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

- Revelation 19:7,8 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her (Church) was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.
- Isaiah 61:3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.
- Galatians 3:26,27 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on [become clothed in] Christ.

### Wednesday - New Covenant - Last Supper - Passover

- Jeremiah 31:31,34 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a New Covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: .. for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.
- Matthew 26:26-28 Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
- Zechariah 9:11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

### Thursday - Trials - Rejection - Death on the Cross

- Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee (Satan) and the woman, and between thy seed (Antichrist) and her seed (Jesus); it shall bruise thy head [skull], and thou shalt bruise His heel. This was literally fulfilled as Jesus had His heel bruised as He supported His weight on His heel suspended on the cross in order to heal us.
- John 19:17 And He (Jesus) bearing His cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: {In Latin it is called Calvary. The Cross of Jesus is the Victory of Jesus over the head [skull] of Satan, Sin and Death. Since the cross of Jesus in His victory now Satan, Sin and Death no longer have any authority - [headship] over humans who choose to acknowledge the victory of Jesus and enter into in a relationship with Jesus.}
- Colossians 2:14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross;
- Colossians 1:20 And, having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
- Matthew 27:50 Jesus, when He had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent (torn) in twain from the top to the bottom [the veil is what separated the Holy God from the presence of sinful humans in the temple]; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

- Hebrews 10:17-20 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living way, which He hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh;
- Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah (Christ) be cut off (Executed - destroyed, 3772) but not for Himself:
- John 19:14-16 and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with Him, away with Him, crucify Him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar. Then delivered he Him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led Him away.
- Zechariah 6:11,12 Then take silver and gold, and make Crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua (Jesus) {Joshua is the Old Testament, Hebrew name of the same New Testament, Greek name Jesus} the son of Josedech, the High Priest; and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the Branch (Nazarene), and he shall grow up out of his place and he shall build the temple of the LORD:
- John 19:5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the Crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!
- Exodus 6:6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:
- 1<sup>st</sup> Kings 8:42 For they shall hear of Thy great name, and of Thy strong hand, and of Thy stretched out arm; when he (stranger) shall come and pray toward this house (Solomon's Temple);
- 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings 17:36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched out arm, Him shall ye fear, and Him shall ye worship, and to Him shall ye do sacrifice.
- Jeremiah 32:17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee:
- Luke 23:33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified Him [He stretched out both His arms], and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
- Psalms 22:16-18 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
- Ruth 1:20-22 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara (bitter): for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

- John 19:25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother (Mary - bitter), and his mother's sister, Mary (bitter) the wife of Cleophas, and Mary (bitter) Magdalene.
- Ruth 4:14-19 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel. And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law (Ruth), which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him. And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of (King) David.
- Matthew 27:54-56 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the (King) Son of God. And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto Him: Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.
- Amos 8:9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD God, that I will cause the sun to go dark at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.
- Luke 23:44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

### Sunday - Resurrection day

- Exodus 25:19 And make one cherub (angel) on the one end, and the other cherub (angel) on the other end: even of the mercy seat (upon the Ark of the Covenant) shall ye make the cherubims (angels) be.
- John 20:11,12 But Mary stood without at the sepulcher weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulcher, and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.
- John 20:27 Then saith He (Jesus) to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold My hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into My side: and be not faithless, but believing.
- John 12:37,38 But though He had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on Him: That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?
- Ezekiel 11:19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a New Spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh.
- John 20:22 And when He (Jesus) had said this, He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost (Spirit).
- 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15: And that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the scripture ... After that He was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.



## Prophecies about the Second Coming of Jesus

- Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon Me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for Him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.
- Jude 1:14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints,
- 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:9,10 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; And to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.
- Acts 3:20,21 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

---

### [Chanukah - Hanukkah]

#### Chanukah - Hanukkah the Jewish Festival of Lights:

**Chanukah: Did Jesus celebrate Hanukkah? - Yes, Jesus did :) He is Jewish :) Read John 10**

Did Jesus celebrate Hanukkah? I am wondering, [since] Hanakkah was an ancient Jewish holiday, would Jesus have celebrated it? I am asking as a Christian. What does the Bible say about it? ... Yes, John 10:22 It was the Feast of Hanukkah at Yerushalayim (Jerusalem). John 10:23 It was winter, and Yeshua (Jesus) was walking in the temple, in Shlomo's (Solomon's) porch. John 10:24 The Yehudim (Judean Jewish people) therefore came around him and said to him, "How long will you hold us in suspense? If you are the Messiah, tell us plainly." -- If you love the Jewish Messiah, Yeshua, you should love and respect and care about His natural [Jewish] family as well. Hanukkah is a wonderful holiday to celebrate. The Jewish people were being persecuted by the Greek people of the time-- who were trying to snuff out the Jewish people's faithfulness to God by oppressing them, destroying the Torah, killing Jewish people who refused to sacrifice a pig to an idol, and encouraging Jewish people to adopt Greek culture instead of obeying the Law of Moses. However, with God's help, the Jewish people rebelled against a much larger army and were victorious. This happened three hundred years [note: 164 BC to 63 BC] before Yeshua's (Jesus') birth. The Temple was restored to true worship. God showed Himself strong on their behalf. "And His word/ broke their sword/ when our own strength failed us" goes one of the traditional songs for Hanukkah. Yeshua said that whatever a person did for the least of His brothers which could also mean Jewish people, that person is doing for Him. Absolutely, it is right to extend friendship, respect, and appreciation to the Jewish people and to appreciate and value Jewish culture. (God) The Father's heart is still bound to them (Jews) and will be forever. [article link]

**Chanukah: The Festivals of Hanukkah and Christmas - Every year as Christians celebrate Christmas, the Jewish community observes Hanukkah 'the Feast of Lights' Is there any historic or symbolic connection between Hanukkah and Christmas? - Yes, both historic and symbolic - Herman Wouk, a contemporary Jewish author, in his book entitled "This is My God" says: The two festivals have one real point of contact - Had [the**

Greek King] Antiochus succeeded [against the Jewish Maccabee revolt] in obliterating Jewry a century and a half before the birth of Jesus, there would have been no Christmas - The feast of the Nativity rests upon the victory of Hanukkah" {Christianity rests upon all of the Jewish accomplishments, miracles, Bible prophecies and victories from the past, in the current present and on into the future!}

The Festivals of Hanukkah and Christmas: Hanukkah the "Feast of Lights" Q: Every year as Christians celebrate Christmas, the Jewish community observes Hanukkah' - the Feast of Lights.' Is there any historic or symbolic connection between Hanukkah and Christmas? EDB: Yes - both historic and symbolic. Herman Wouk, a contemporary Jewish author, in his book entitled "This is My God", says: "The two festivals have one real point of contact. Had Antiochus succeeded in obliterating Jewry a century and a half before the birth of Jesus, there would have been no Christmas. The feast of the Nativity rests upon the victory of Hanukkah." Q: Is there a Christian interest in the Festival of Hanukkah? EDB: I have asked myself, Why are some Christians vitally interested in the Jewish Festival of Hanukkah? Perhaps the most obvious answer is that Jesus attended the Festival, as we may read in the Gospel of John, chapter 10, verses 22 and 23: "Then came the Feast of the Dedication at Jerusalem. It was winter, and Jesus was in the Temple area walking in Solomon's Colonnade" ... The Feast of the Dedication' - Dedication' is the English translation' of the Hebrew word Hanukkah'. Jesus Celebrated Hanukkah Q: So Jesus celebrated Hanukkah. What kind of ritual took place in the Temple during Hanukkah in Jesus' time? EDB: In Jesus' time there was an extra illumination of the Temple during the celebration of Hanukkah, the annual commemoration of the Dedication of the Altar' and of the Sanctuary', in 165 B.C. (some scholars give 164 B.C.). (I Maccabees 4:36-59; Alfred Edersheim. The Temple. Its Ministry and Services at the Time of Christ,' p. 334). Beside the ancient Mosaic 7-branched Menorah, there were "great candelabras burning in the Women's Court". (Alfred Edersheim. "The Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah", Vol. II, Book IV, chap. VI) And in addition to that, the special Hanukkah lamp-stand was lit. It had eight branches and a leader-lamp called the Shammash' or Servant. The custom was then, as it still is, to light the Servant lamp first, and with it kindle the first lamp on the first night. Then, one additional lamp was lit each night, until on the eighth night all lamps were burning. [\[article link\]](#)

Chanukah: Debbie Schlusel - Happy Chanukah: What It Means in the Age of Mumbai Bombings, HAMAS, Hezbos; Still No Modern Maccabees - Chanukah is the story of miracles on so many levels, miracles Jews remember during this eight-day holiday, every year - Chanukah is the story of the few against the many - Above all, Chanukah is about the age-old, repeat fight of the Jewish people for religious freedom {This Chanukah season we join Jews and Christians everywhere praying for God's blessing upon His children of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. God's chosen, anointed, elect and destined children of Israel the Jews. How true so many miracles that God has kept and brought the Jews through during so many perilous and dangerous times. God is going to keep and preserve the Jewish people and in fact the New Testament of the Holy Bible concludes in the book of Revelation with much of the attention and focus again on the Jews of Israel because the Jews do prevail and win as they finally at last look upon their Savior Messiah. Zechariah 12:10 ... and they shall look upon Me whom they have pierced ...}

As I write this, it's nightfall in Michigan, and the Jewish holiday of Chanukah began--as all Jewish holidays do--at sundown, about an hour ago. Chanukah is the story of miracles on so many levels, miracles Jews remember during this eight-day holiday, every year. It's especially compelling, this year, as we remember the murder of several Jews at the Lubavitch Chabad House Jewish Center in Mumbai, India, at the hands of Islamic terrorists less than a month ago. Chanukah is the story of the few against the many--the few Maccabees, led by Matthew [Matityahu, and then, after his death, Matthew's son, Judah [Yehudah], who fought against oppression by Greek-Assyrian King Antiochus Epiphanies and miraculously beat him and his army, which far outnumbered the Jews. It's the story of the one jar of olive oil which miraculously lasted eight days--the amount of time it took to make more jars--in lighting the menorah [candelabra] in the Jewish Temple in Jerusalem. All other jars had been destroyed or made impure by the Greeks, and it was the one jar that miraculously survived intact. Above all, Chanukah is about the age-old, repeat fight of the Jewish people for religious freedom. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Chanukah: Israeli archaeologists find rare gold coins - Some Israeli archaeologists are having a particularly happy Hanukkah - The Israel Antiquities Authority reported a thrilling find Sunday [start of 2008 Hanukkah] the discovery of 264 ancient gold coins in Jerusalem National Park - The coins bear a likeness of Heraclius, who was the Byzantine [Eastern Roman Empire, 330 AD - 1453 AD] emperor from 610 to 641 - the emperor is clad with military garb and is holding a cross in his right hand - One the other side, there is the sign of the cross (Photo)

JERUSALEM (CNN) -- Some Israeli archaeologists are having a particularly happy Hanukkah. ... "This is one of the largest and most impressive coin hoards ever discovered in Jerusalem -- certainly the largest and most important of its period," said Doron Ben-Ami and Yana Tchekhanovets, who are directing the excavation on behalf of the Israel Antiquities Authority. Researchers discovered the coins at the beginning of the eight-day Jewish holiday of Hanukkah, which started at sunset on Sunday. One of the customs of the holiday is to give "gelt," or coins, to children, and the archaeologists are referring to the find as "Hanukkah money." The 1,400-year-old coins were found in the Giv'ati car park in the City of David in the walls around Jerusalem National Park, a site that has yielded other finds, including a well-preserved gold earring with pearls and precious stones. They were in a collapsed building that dates back to the 7th century, the end of the Byzantine period. The coins bear a likeness of Heraclius, who was the Byzantine emperor from 610 to 641. The authority said that while different coins had been minted during this emperor's reign, the coins found at the site represent "one well-known type." In that style, the emperor is clad with military garb and is holding a cross in his right hand. One the other side, there is the sign of the cross. [\[article link\]](#)

Update: Tourist Uncover Hidden Treasure (Heraclius - gold coins) in Holy Land - A British tourist volunteering at the dig discovered the trove on Sunday - The coins bear the image of the Byzantine emperor Heraclius, who ruled between 610 and 641 A.D. - Heraclius was the last Byzantine emperor to rule over Jerusalem, which fell to Muslim Arab armies in 637 A.D.

JERUSALEM — Israeli archaeologists said they have unearthed more than 250 gold coins from the seventh century on the edge of Jerusalem's walled Old City. A British tourist volunteering at the dig discovered the trove on Sunday. ... The coins bear the image of the Byzantine emperor Heraclius, who ruled between 610 and 641 A.D. He is depicted wearing military dress and holding a cross in his right hand. [Heraclius was the last Byzantine emperor to rule over Jerusalem, which fell to Muslim Arab armies in 637.] A statement Monday said the coins had likely been hidden in a niche in one of the building's walls. [\[article link\]](#)

Byzantine (Roman) Gold Coins - A private collection of Late Roman, Byzantine and western contemporary imitative gold coins from 330 AD to 1204 AD - Heraclius Gold Coin (Photo)

Eastern Roman Emperor Heraclius -- October 5, 610 AD through January 11, 641 AD. - Minted At Constantinople [Byzantium, Asia Minor --> renamed as Nova Roma --> renamed as Constantinople --> now known as Istanbul, Turkey]. [\[article link\]](#)

Dictionary of Roman Coins - "CONOB" Inscribed Gold Coins - "CONOB" CON = [minted in] Constantinopoli, OB = obryzum (pure gold) and the Greek numeral 72 - the exergue CONOB coin may be read "Constantinople, 1/72 pound pure gold"

CONOB. Constantinopoli obryzum. The solidus weighed 1/72 of the Roman pound. "OB" was both an abbreviation for the word obryzum, which means refined or pure gold, and is the Greek numeral 72. Thus the exergue CONOB coin may be read "Constantinople, 1/72 pound pure gold." -- "Byzantine Coinage" by Philip Grierson [\[article link\]](#)

---

## [Common Holy Week Questions]

1. How old was Jesus when He first began to realize that He was God in a human body?

Much about the human incarnation and earthly life of Jesus was given to us via the prophets of the Holy Bible's Old Testament. For instance the firsthand account and description of the cross of Jesus is given to us by the Prophet King David in Psalm 22. The main description of the abuse and beating of Jesus is given to us by the Prophet Isaiah in Isaiah 52:13 - 53:12. Again in the 22<sup>nd</sup> Psalm the Prophet King David reveals that the Messiah Jesus would always even before His birth and in His infancy know that His Father is God in heaven and that He is indeed God in a human body.

Psalms 22:9 -11 But thou art He (Father God) that took Me (Jesus) out of the womb: thou didst make Me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts. I was cast upon Thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly {during gestation}. Be not far from Me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help.

At the fairly early age of 12 Jesus publicly announced that His Father is God the Father, He announced it in a way that this was something that Jesus has always known and it was not a new revelation to Him.

Luke 2:49 And He (Jesus) said unto them, How is it that ye sought Me? wist (perceive) ye not that I must be about My Father's business?

2. Could it be that the crucifixion day suddenly going dark at noontime was simply the result of the sun being eclipsed by the moon and not necessarily a Divine act of God?

No, our Easter date fluctuates from year to year because we are now on a 365 day a year solar (sun) calendar. In the days of Jesus the Hebrews and most societies followed a lunar (moon) calendar where each new month began with each new occurrence of the "New Moon" cycle. A cycle that lasts about 30 days as the moon revolves around the earth and changes in appearance from crescent to a full moon and on to a darkened moon then when a hint of the sun's light was visible reflecting off of the moon it would become a new month correlating with the "New Moon". The Feast of Unleavened Bread was given the specific date of the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the Jewish month of Nisan (similar to our month of April). With the month of Nisan and all the Jewish months starting only when a new moon phase is observed then at the 15<sup>th</sup> of each month the moon would always be on the opposite side of the earth from the sun and could not possibly cause a lunar eclipse of the sun. The sun could only be eclipsed at the beginning or at the end of a lunar month when the moon had revolved around the earth and is again in between the earth and the sun.

- 1<sup>st</sup> of the month: Sun --> Moon --> Earth
- 15<sup>th</sup> of the month: Sun --> Earth --> Moon

3. In the movie "The Passion of Christ" and other movies did Jesus and everyone really speak and write in the Aramaic language and why didn't the Jewish - Hebrew nation speak and write in their own Hebrew language the same language the Old Testament of the Bible is written in?

There is every indication that Hebrew was indeed the written and spoken language of the Jews and there is no indication that Aramaic was ever used as a Jewish language.

It was Hebrew that was written by Pontius Pilate and put on the cross of Jesus for the people to see and not Aramaic.

John 19:19-20 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. **This title then read many of the Jews:** for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and **it was written in Hebrew,** and Greek, and Latin.

There is no mention of Aramaic only Hebrew, Greek and Latin.

Then when the Apostle Paul finally got his one chance to speak his message to his beloved Jewish brethren in Jerusalem he spoke to them in the Hebrew language and not Aramaic and Paul certainly wanted to be heard and understood by the entire crowd of gathered Jews.

Acts 21:37 - 22:2 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the (Roman) chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the (Jewish) people. And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, **he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue,** saying, Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defense which I make now unto you. **And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence:** and he saith, ... And He (God) said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles. And they gave him audience unto this word (Gentiles), and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle ...

The Jewish audience in Jerusalem was receptive to the Apostle Paul's message until the Apostle mentioned that he was to take the uniquely Jewish message to the non-Jewish Gentiles. Immediately the Jews found disfavor in that their customs, traditions and promises of God were being given to the gentiles. The adamant separation of the Jews from the Gentiles was also demonstrated by them having their own language of Hebrew and the Jews would have nothing to do with the neighboring Gentile language of Aramaic.

In what way was Jesus actually nailed to the cross?

Lately Jesus is being depicted as being crucified with four nails one in each hand and now one in each foot. At other times Jesus is depicted as having both of His hands above His head with one nail and then one or two nails in His feet.

It is well known that when crucifixion was used by the Romans as a form of a death sentence it was used in many forms and in various ways throughout its years of use. However in the case of Jesus' own crucifixion we have throughout the Church history where we have paintings and depictions of the common crucifixion of Jesus being with his arms outstretched and his feet together in the familiar figure that we are all accustomed to and we also have the witness of the disciples in the Bible describing the wounds of Jesus from his crucifixion.

The disciple Thomas stated that he would not believe in the Resurrection of Jesus unless he personally saw the two nail marks, one in each of the (outstretched) hands of Jesus [the hand included the tip of the finger, to the elbow].

John 20:25 The other disciples therefore said unto him (Thomas), We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in His hands the print of the nails {Plural - one nail for each hand} and put my finger into the print of the nails and thrust my hand into His {wounded - spear pierced} side, I will not believe.

Some modern day critics of the Bible have said that Jesus was crucified with His hands together above His head with one nail, but then that does not match the Biblical description. The Bible says that a sign was placed above the head of Jesus, not above His hands.

Matthew 27:37 And set up over His head His accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. The disciple John records John 19:19 And Pilate wrote a tile and put it on the cross.

There is plenty of information in the Bible in both the Old and New Testaments regarding the incarnation, life, teachings, crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus. Information that should not be ignored nor discounted when examining the events of the Holy Week of Jesus Christ.

---

## [Secular Easter Season Hoaxes - Frauds]

John 4:21-24 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe Me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye (Gentiles) worship ye know not what: **we** (Jews) **know what we worship**: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true (Christian) worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth.

### Easter Season Frauds:

It seems every Easter without fail that the secular press inundates the media with false and fake Jesus stories. The false stories always attack the Biblical account of events and like the movie "The Da Vinci Code" they deny the Deity of Jesus. Usually the inaccuracies also specifically attack the Jewishness of Jesus now often claiming that Jesus was an Islamic figure even though Islam would not start in its present form for another 600 years after the time of Jesus.

Note: now it is even at Christmas time that false stories and blatant inaccuracies about Jesus Christ are circulated.

### About the Easter type hoaxes:

It seems that Satan quickly realized that the cross of Jesus was not a demonic victory after all but that it is in fact the triumphal victory of Jesus over Satan, sin and over death. With the incarnation (bodily) visit, first coming, of Jesus a complete success for God it seems that Satan then immediately turned his attention to defeating the second coming of Jesus Christ.

Matthew 28:11-16 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

With the first coming completed and the second coming of Jesus now assured Satan has set out on at least a twofold strategy. First denying the first coming and the resurrection of Jesus - immediately spreading the rumor that the body of Jesus had been stolen and He had not resurrected. Secondly attacking the people and nation of Israel as it is to the Jews and to the Jewish nation of Israel that Jesus' second coming is focused on. The Christian Church is indeed raptured into heaven prior to the second coming of Jesus Christ.

Revelation 19:11-16 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns; and He had a name written, that no man knew, but He himself. And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it He should smite the nations: and He shall rule them with a rod of iron: and He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He hath on his vesture and on His thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

The first coming of Jesus was mostly about the Church and His second coming is mostly about the Jews. Therefore we see so much of the Satanic hoaxes, frauds and even rage directed at the Jews and at their Jewish nation of Israel.

#### Generally the Easter attacks take the following forms:

- Pretending to locate the bones - tomb of Jesus and proclaiming the resurrection of Jesus was a hoax.
- Denying the Jewish ethnicity and (physical) origins of Jesus, omitting the Jewish Prophets who penned the Scriptures and neglecting the Jewish society that preserved the Holy Bible.
- Denying that Jesus Christ created His church and that He is in leadership and has a special and unique relationship within His Christian Church.

*Also listed are some other hoaxes to show that although hoaxes have always existed hoaxes are now very prevalent in today's society. With the ease of computer 'magic' and new digital rendering techniques hoaxes are now very common and actually hoaxes are becoming extremely common in all scientific, scholastic, entertainment and secular segments of society.*

March 16, 2009: Scholar Claims Dead Sea Scrolls (Essenes) 'Authors' Never Existed - Elior, who teaches Jewish mysticism at Jerusalem's Hebrew University, claims that the Essenes were a fabrication by the 1st century A.D. Jewish-Roman historian Flavius Josephus and that his faulty reporting was passed on as fact throughout the centuries - Charlesworth contends that at least eight scholars in antiquity refer to the Essenes - One proof of Essene authorship of the Dead Sea Scrolls, he says, is the large number of inkpots found by archaeologists at Qumran

Elior's theory has landed like a bombshell in the cloistered world of biblical scholarship. James Charlesworth, director of the Dead Sea Scrolls project at Princeton Theological Seminary and an expert on Josephus, says it is not unusual that the word Essenes does not appear in the scrolls. "It's a foreign label," he tells TIME. "When they refer to themselves, it's as 'men of holiness' or 'sons of light.'" Charlesworth contends that at least eight

scholars in antiquity refer to the Essenes. One proof of Essene authorship of the Dead Sea Scrolls, he says, is the large number of inkpots found by archaeologists at Qumran. But Elio claims says these ancient historians, namely Philo and Pliny the Elder, either borrowed from each other or retailed second-hand stories as fact. "Pliny the Elder describes the Essenes as 'choosing the company of date palms' beside the Dead Sea. We know Pliny was a great reader, but he probably never visited Israel," she says. Elio is braced for more criticism of her theory. [\[article link\]](#)

March 09, 2009: The Holy Virus [anti-Jewish, anti-Christian] \$10,000 CHALLENGE - From the four gospels of the 1611 King James Bible, find any personal quoted statements or scriptures coming from Jesus where Jesus himself states or teaches that he has come to shed his physical blood for the remission or atonement for anyone's sins {I submitted two verses Matthew 1:21 (for context), Matthew 26:27-28, even though he claims Matthew 26:27 is not valid, it is valid. ... Matthew 26:39 is also in context and is relevant and valid in that death [on the cross] is the only payment for sin and that only the Holy blood [cup] of Jesus can make a sinner holy. Of course the challenger-hoaxer wants an English phrase from only the Gospels to meet his intentions even though the Bible was written in Hebrew (O.T.) and Greek (N.T.) including using many symbols, analogies (parables) and prophecies all of which have to be ignored and obscured in order for the hoaxer to perpetuate his awkward agenda. Note: The blood of Jesus is physical and it is also Spiritual His blood has both Spiritual and physical implications therefore the message of the Bible is both Spiritual and physical. Jesus did not limit His blood to the physical realm. This guy seems upset because he wants the Bible to be limited to physical teachings, limited only to his agendas and not allowing for any of the Bible's Spiritual (Heavenly) messages and teachings. The challenger is just making a false accusation about the Bible and then he condemns the Bible for not teaching his false (physical only) accusation. The Bible teaches what God teaches in the way that God wants it taught not what man teaches or what man wants taught. Also: Never let a hoaxer disarm you from the FULL Biblical counsel of God. The entire Holy Bible (Genesis - Revelation) is valid and important to all of mankind!}

Matthew 1:21 And she (Virgin Mary) shall bring forth a son ("her seed" Genesis 3:15), and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for He shall save his people from their sins. ... Matthew 26:27-28 And He (Jesus) took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them (Disciples), saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is My blood of the New Testament, which is \*shed for many for the \*remission of sins. ... Matthew 26:39 And He (Jesus) went a little farther, and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, O My Father (God), if it be possible, let this cup [death on the cross] pass from Me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. -- Also -- John 1:29 The next day John (the Baptist) seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb (Sacrifice) of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. John 1:31-36 ... but that He (Savior) should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I (John the Baptist) come baptizing with water. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon Him (Jesus). And I knew Him not: but He (God) that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him (Jesus), the same is He which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; And looking upon Jesus as He walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! -- "Again the next day ... and looking upon Jesus as He walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!" {John the Baptist twice in two days proclaimed Jesus to be the Holy blood Sacrifice (Lamb) of God and Jesus did not challenge or even alter in any way the statement of the Prophet John the Baptist.} John 12:30-33 Jesus answered and said, This voice (from Heaven) came not because of Me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world (Satan) be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up (crucifixion and resurrection) from the earth, will draw all men unto Me. This he said, signifying what (crucifixion) death He should die. -- Genesis 3:14-15 And the LORD God said unto the serpent (Satan), Because thou hast done this [deceived mankind], thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I (God) will put enmity between thee (Satan) and the woman, and between thy (Satanic - Antichrist) seed and her (Jesus - Salvation) seed; it (cross of Jesus - "Golgotha") shall bruise thy head, and thou (Satan) shalt bruise His heel



(nailed feet and a bruised heel on the cross at Golgotha (Matthew 27:33)). -- Revelation 1:4-5 John (the Disciple) to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from Him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before His throne; And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten (Resurrected) of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood, -- Revelation 5:6 And I (Disciple John) beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts (Spirit beings), and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, -- Revelation 5: 8-9 8 And when He (Jesus) had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. And they (Saints of Heaven) sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God [the Father] by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; {Revelation, reveals the living resurrected Jesus Christ in Heaven and the resurrected Jesus in the final verses of the entire Bible puts His seal of approval on the entire Bible.} Revelation 22:20-21 He (Jesus) which \*testifieth these things saith, Surely I (Jesus) come [return] quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. [\[article link\]](#)

March 07, 2009: Authors Warn That Many Textbooks Distort Religion - A "true or false" question on the origins of Christianity asserted that "Christianity was started by a young Palestinian named Jesus" - The teacher's edition says this is "true" - But even though Jesus is the founder of Christianity, the question ignores the fact that he was Jewish {Note: the Israelites after the first Passover and departing the slavery in Egypt conquered the land of Canaan from seven Nations (Deuteronomy 7:1 - Joshua 13:1-8). It is Biblically incorrect to call Canaan-Israel Palestine and that is exactly what the Romans wanted to do was to be Biblically incorrect when they initiated the term Palestine.}

Jesus was a Palestinian? That's what one public school textbook says. Although Jesus lived in a region known in his time as Palestine, the use of the term "Palestinian," with its modern connotations, is among the hundreds of textbook flaws cited in a recent five-year study of educational anti-Semitism detailed in the book "The Trouble with Textbooks: Distorting History and Religion." Authors Gary Tobin and Dennis Ybarra of the Institute for Jewish and Community Research found some 500 imperfections and distortions concerning religion in 28 of the most widely used social studies and history textbooks in the United States. Ybarra, a research associate at the institute, called the above example "shocking." -- A "true or false" question on the origins of Christianity asserted that "Christianity was started by a young Palestinian named Jesus." The teacher's edition says this is "true." But even though Jesus is the founder of Christianity, the question ignores the fact that he was Jewish. And Ybarra said, "The Christian scriptures say that he preached in Judea and Galilee, not Palestine," a term that was used at the time as a less specific description of the broader region between the Mediterranean Sea and the Jordan River. ... Ybarra also claims that the textbooks tend not to treat Christianity, Judaism and Islam equally. "Islam has a privileged position," he said. "It's not critiqued or criticized or qualified, whereas Judaism and Christianity are." One example is in the glossary of "World History: Continuity and Change." It calls the Ten Commandments "moral laws Moses claimed to have received from the Hebrew God," while the entry for the Koran contains no such qualifier in saying it is the "Holy Book of Islam containing revelations received by Muhammad from God." [\[article link\]](#)

January 22, 2009: CAIR campaign: Jesus was [not] Muslim - Claims Islam is 'way of life of Abraham, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad' - A new \$60,000 advertising campaign by the Washington, D.C. based Council on American-Islamic Relations that claims on Florida buses that Jesus was a Muslim is drawing protests - "Apparently they will say anything to try to get people to convert to Islam - What ever happened to honesty?" asked a blogger on IslamInAction {Islam did not exist in its modern form until long after Abraham, Moses, and Jesus. Modern Islam with Mohammad came into existence about 600 A.D. Until the 7th century in the Middle-East people who weren't Jewish-Christian worshiped many Gods and the many Gods were just condensed into the crescent moon god Allah. Interestingly in Genesis 12:1 God told Abram to leave his birthplace to

leave behind all the false Gods and enter into the land that would later be called Israel in order for Abram to become Abraham and serve the one true God.}

A new \$60,000 advertising campaign by the Washington, D.C. based Council on American-Islamic Relations that claims on Florida buses that Jesus was a Muslim is drawing protests. "Apparently they will say anything to try to get people to convert to Islam. What ever happened to honesty?" asked a blogger on IslamInAction. According to a report in the South Florida Sun-Sentinel, dozens of people turned out today for a rally to publicize their opposition to having transit buses in the region carry the message, funded by CAIR, that says: "ISLAM: The Way of Life of Abraham, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad." ... The campaign comes on the heels of a similar campaign in New York City subways several months earlier, as well as a billboard campaign in Florida. According to JihadWatch.org, signs with "catchy phrases" and images also have gone up in Tampa Bay, Orlando, Portland, Ore., and San Antonio, Texas. Altaf Ali, of CAIR's south Florida chapter, told the newspaper the bus campaign statement is simple and correct. He said anyone who submits their will to God is Muslim. By that definition, he said, "Abraham and all the prophets are Muslim." Several dozen of the regional fleet of nearly 300 buses have been carrying the message for several weeks. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Palestinians Declare Joseph's Tomb a "Holy Muslim Site"**

In the wake of an attempt by Palestinians to burn down Joseph's Tomb - Judaism's third holiest site - Palestinian Authority President Mahmoud Abbas' Fatah faction issued a statement denying it will help restore the shrine, referring to both the shrine and the biblical patriarch as "Muslim." "Pay no attention to the rumors that we will work with Israel to restore the burial site of the holy Muslim Joseph," said the statement, issued from Nablus, the biblical city of Shechem. "We are going to guard this holy Muslim site." Joseph's Tomb is the believed burial place of the son of Jacob who was sold by his brothers into slavery and later became viceroy of Egypt. [\[article link\]](#)

### **DebbieSchlussel.com: Obama's Church Published HAMAS Manifesto**

I once made the mistake of writing for the nutjobs and phonies at World Net Daily, more aptly called World Nut Daily. But I got fed up with their horrid treatment and sabotage, in addition to Editor-in-Chief and bizarre Joseph Farah's warm embrace of Hezbollah Congressman Darrell Issa and Anti-Israel, Anti-Semitic Neo-Nazi Justin Raimondo. And the site--under Farah's "leadership"--published the anti-Semitic rantings of Jude Wanniski, a Louis Farrakhan advisor. By reading that site, you enable all of this. Since then, World Nut Daily has repeatedly--and admittedly--plagiarized my writing and this site. And it has ripped off many other writers. Even after I called the site on it, Joseph Farah--a huge phony on Israel and terrorism (quit being so gullible and buying his carefully-calculated act)--had the gall to beg me to return to his lackluster site. I told him where to go. And the site has kept on ripping me off. [\[article link\]](#)

### **JesusTombHoax.com: The Jesus Tomb Hoax Presenting the facts regarding the "Jesus Family Tomb"**

www.Jesustombhoax.com is designed to be a meta-guide to information regarding the purported discovery of the "tomb of Jesus." We realize the term "hoax" is a strong word, but is justified by such things as using fuzzy statistics to claim that there is a 600 to 1 chance that the remains in the Jesus tomb belong to Jesus the Christ; as well as spurious claims that DNA evidence has been used to prove that claim. Our goal is to summarize and link to the best Jesus tomb analysis available on the internet. As such, you will find here selections from writings by scholars like Ben Witherington, Darrell Bock, N.T. Wright, Paul Maier, Gary Habermas, Craig Blomberg, Edwin Yamauchi and many more. While this site will not go into the detail that many of the above scholars will, it will serve as a great portal or introduction to the Jesus Tomb issue, and to the resurrection of Jesus as a whole. Please feel free to turn your friends and family onto this site! As well, please use our contact page above to let us know of any other pertinent resources to this discussion. [\[article link\]](#)

## DebbieSchlussel.com: Just in Time For the Holidays, Jews "Cook Palestinian Children in Ovens" Says Palestinian TV

Just in time for Good Friday/Easter Sunday and the Jewish holiday of Purim (which both fall tomorrow; Purim starts tonight at sundown), America's chosen "peace" partner for Israel, Mahmoud Abbas' Palestinian Authority, broadcasts that Jews cook Palestinians in ovens and that there was no Holocaust, but that the Nazis. The broadcast was aimed at children. ... Anyone forgot the special Muslim SS unit which helped Hitler cook the Jews in the ovens of Auschwitz, Treblinka, et al? Or how 'bout Yasser Arafat's ancestor, the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, Hajj Amin Al-Husseini, who met with Hitler--begging him to hasten the Final Solution and to bring it to the Middle East? [\[article link\]](#)

---

The Names of God - JEHOVAH: LORD in our English Bibles (all capitals) - Yahweh, YHWH is the Hebrew covenant name of God - Occurs 6823 times in the OT First use Gen. 2:4 (Jehovah Elohim) - From the verb "to be", havah, similar to chavah (to live) - JESUS: Derived from the Hebrew "Joshua" (Y'shua) or "Je-Hoshua" meaning JEHOVAH (God) IS SALVATION

CHRIST: is equivalent to the Hebrew 'Messiah' (Meshiach), "The Anointed [Alive-Living] One." Other NT Titles for Jesus: Shepherd of the Sheep; Master; King of kings; Lord of lords; Bishop and Guardian of our Souls; Daystar, Deliverer, Advocate, Last (or Second) Adam, Ancient of Days, Branch, Chief Cornerstone, Immanuel, First Born, Head of the Body, Physician, Rock, Root of Jesse, Stone, Potentate; Chief Apostle; Great High Priest; Pioneer and Perfecter of our Faith (or Author and Finisher); Lamb of God; Lamb Slain before the Foundation of the World; Lord God Almighty. [\[article link\]](#)

Which Language Did Jesus Speak – Aramaic or Hebrew? - There is no ground for assuming that Jesus did not speak Hebrew; and when we are told (Acts 21:40) that [Apostle] Paul spoke Hebrew, we should take this piece of information at face value"

A Final Witness: In addition to the witnesses of the New Testament itself, archaeology, and linguistic scholarship, we also have that of the Church Fathers. Of them, Jean Carmignac says, "Eight early writers assert that Matthew wrote his Gospel in Hebrew: altogether there are over thirty formal assertions that this was so in the works of Papias, Hegesippus, Irenaeus, Origen, Eusebius of Caesarea, Cyril of Jerusalem, Epiphanius and Jerome". The most important of these testimonies is that of Papias, a second century Church father: "Matthew recorded in the Hebrew language the words [of Jesus], and everyone interpreted them as he is able". Dr. Brad Young sums up the importance of considering the Jewish background of Jesus' life and teachings: "...without consideration of the Jewish parallels, the Gospels will forever be filtered through Western culture, and Jesus will be completely missed or greatly misunderstood...The world...including church leaders and outstanding scholars, often has missed Jesus. The original Jewish environment of his life promises to reveal a new vision of Jesus and his message" (Jesus the Jewish Theologian, p. xxxvi). [\[article link\]](#)

## May, 28 This day in History 1731 - Jewish Hebrew Books Confiscated

Giovanni Antonio Costanzi, the Vatican librarian and author of a catalogue of the Vatican's Hebrew manuscripts, directed searches in all the Jewish quarters throughout the Papal States to confiscate Jewish holy books. The confiscation begun on the 22nd Iyar in 1731. More confiscations continued over the next twenty years. [\[article link\]](#)

Does Israel = ISIS--RA--EL (Isis, Ra) Egyptian gods? No! [Note: El does = YHWH or Jehovah in Hebrew, Israel = governed by God or "upright with YHVH"] - We've been over this before, and the "Isis-ra-el" concept is disinformation, put out by someone who has quite an [NWO] agenda - The Isis-Re-El connection is, frankly silly - It relies on picking names from different time periods, (two different Nation languages Jewish-Hebrew and Arabic-Aramaic) and kitbashing them together and coming to a conclusion that proves the disinformant's

## pet theory

We've been over this before, and the "Isis-ra-el" concept is disinformation, put out by someone who has quite an agenda. In fact, if you look at history AND the bible, you will see that the name means "upright with YHVH" en.wikipedia.org... The Isis-Re-El connection is, frankly silly. It relies on picking names from different time periods and kitbashing them together and coming to a conclusion that proves the disinformant's pet theory. It's kind of like kitbashing together "Snoop" (rapper Snoop Doggy Dog) and "John" from St. John and "Bee" from "Aunt Bea" of "The Andy Griffith Show" and then saying that the song "Sloop John B" is actually a song that has hidden meanings about the Civil Rights movement spying on John F Kennedy. Really. The idea is THAT [unlikely]. ... To put it bluntly, you have learned exactly what you were supposed to have learned [from secular society]. Do you not understand that Lucifer knew of Gods plan to send the Son of God so Satan became [titled] the sun god. No matter what you think you know, Babylon came before any of the other cultures, shortly after the flood. You are being deceived [thinking Christianity is a copy and mix of other false religions], it's nothing new. ... Nimrod, Semiramis, and Tammuz are all prototypes of the false gods, or haven't you figured that out yet. Just twists and turns. Same lie different versions. Nimrod a real person is killed is said to become Baal and Semiramis his mother-wife becomes pregnant by the sun(Baal) and has a son Tammuz. Zeus the Greek head god as Nimrod(Baal) impregnates a mortal and has Hercules the son of god the savior of men. All designed to keep mankind from seeing the true Son of God who walked earth and was the savior of mankind. Check out all the eastern religions Hinduism, Buddhism, Shintoism, Confucianism etc., etc. etc. ... The ideas that you are talking about have been largely rejected by those who research the history of religions. The idea that the coincidences between Christianity and the pagan myths is the work of the devil is the result of [truth and] early Christian apologists. The idea that most ancient myths are actual Solar Myths is from Max Muller, an early researcher in comparative mythology, and, again, his ideas are practically universally rejected today. [\[article link\]](#)

World Net Daily Book - Bible [False] fact No. 19: Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob not Jews {[Genesis 14:12-13 And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed. And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the \*Hebrew; (it is later Abraham with the -ah- breath of life from God added to Abram and his wife Sarai after receiving the breath of life from God becomes Sarah - Genesis 17:15).] The word Hebrew means "Wanderer" Judah in Hebrew means "Praise – Praise to God" the person and tribe of Judah was named after an already existing Hebrew-Jewish word. Abraham is the Father of the Jewish (Judaism - "people of praise" [Wikipedia]) nation it was Abraham then his son Isaac and then Jacob (Israel) that each received the promises of God (Covenant of circumcision Genesis 17:8-14) that are passed down to the Nation Tribes of Israel. Noah lived before Abraham and Noah is the Father of All Nations (all modern post flood Nations) while Abraham a descendant of Noah is the Father of the Hebrew-Jewish Nation and Abraham in receiving the -ah- "born again" Spirit-breath of life from God, Abraham is the Father of Faith (Romans 4:16) "...of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all." Judah is not the start of the Jewish nation [Abraham is] and has NEVER been presented as being the start as Judah is a brother (a 12th) of the 12 Tribes of Israel (Jacob), you can't be born into something that already exists and then be considered the start of it. Note: Most or all False bible teachings come out of twisting and misrepresenting Bible words and passages. God has a plan for mankind and the Jews-Hebrews the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Exodus 6:3-4, Acts 3:13) are the chosen center piece of God's plan (Genesis 12:1-3) for mankind.}

One of the most common misconceptions some people have about the Bible is that the Old Testament centers only on Jews and Judaism, while the New Testament focuses on Christians and Christianity. Many assume some of the most well-known heroes – including Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (whose name was changed to Israel) – were Jews. Though these worshippers of God were the ancestors of the Jews, when the Holy Scriptures are read without any preconceived notions, it is impossible for themselves to have been Jews. How can this be? The answer is simple. Those people were all born before a man named Judah, whose name is the origin of the word "Jew." This is just one of the stunning facts brought to light in "Shocked by the Bible:

The Most Astonishing Facts You've Never Been Told," the stunning new best-seller by Joe Kovacs, the executive news editor of WND. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**[Hoax Alert] War message found inside Abraham Lincoln's watch - A long-hidden message has been discovered inside Abraham Lincoln's pocket watch, the Smithsonian's Museum of American History announced Tuesday - The actual (2009) message that the museum found differs from the watchmaker's (1906 interview with The New York Times) recollection**

A long-hidden message has been discovered inside Abraham Lincoln's pocket watch, the Smithsonian's Museum of American History announced Tuesday. Watchmaker Jonathan Dillon was repairing Lincoln's watch in April 1861 when he heard about the attack on Fort Sumter, South Carolina, and wrote a short message on the metal inside the watch, the Smithsonian said. ... In a 1906 interview with The New York Times, Dillon reported that as soon as he heard the news about the first shots of the Civil War, he unscrewed the dial of the watch and wrote on the metal, "The first gun is fired. Slavery is dead. Thank God we have a President who at least will try." The actual message that the museum found differs from the watchmaker's recollection. It says, "Jonathan Dillon, April 13-1861, Fort Sumpter [sic] was attacked by the rebels on the above date J Dillon, April 13-1861, Washington, thank God we have a government, Jonth Dillon." According to the Smithsonian, it was not unusual for professional watchmakers to record their work inside a watch. [\[article link\]](#)

**Secret Message Found In (Abraham) Lincoln Pocket Watch - For nearly 150 years, a story has circulated about a hidden Civil War message engraved inside Abraham Lincoln's pocket watch - On Tuesday, museum curators confirmed it was true - Jonathan Dillon, then a watchmaker on Pennsylvania Avenue, had Lincoln's watch in his hands when he heard the first shots of the Civil War had been fired in South Carolina - The Irish immigrant later recalled being the only Union sympathizer working at the shop in a divided Washington (D.C.) - no one including Lincoln, ever saw the inscription as far as he knew - "My gosh, that was Lincoln's watch" he said, "and my ancestor put graffiti on it!" {Note: the actual date of the attack on Fort Sumpter was April 12, 1861. Widespread news of the attack probably arrived a day later on April 13th in Washington D.C. and the rest of the North. In using the April 13th date on the watch [this might not be the original watch graffiti it is probably forged graffiti (why would the original quote use the date twice?) the original quote probably said April 12th] for the start of the American Civil War. It seems the Bush Satanists are attempting to pretend that they had a hand in starting the first Civil War in America as they are even now desperately trying to ignite a second Civil War in America as a part of their overall planned destruction (population reduction) of America.}**

WASHINGTON - For nearly 150 years, a story has circulated about a hidden Civil War message engraved inside Abraham Lincoln's pocket watch. On Tuesday, museum curators confirmed it was true. A watchmaker used tiny tools to carefully pry open the antique watch at the National Museum of American History, and a descendant of the engraver read aloud the message from a metal plate underneath the watch face. "Jonathan Dillon April 13 - 1861," part of the inscription reads, "Fort Sumpter (sic) was attacked by the rebels on the above date." Another part reads, "Thank God we have a government." The words were etched in tiny cursive handwriting and filled the the space between tiny screws and gears that jutted through the metal plate. A magnifying glass was required to read them. Jonathan Dillon, then a watchmaker on Pennsylvania Avenue, had Lincoln's watch in his hands when he heard the first shots of the Civil War had been fired in South Carolina. The Irish immigrant later recalled being the only Union sympathizer working at the shop in a divided Washington. Dillon's story was passed down among his family and friends, eventually reaching a New York Times reporter. In a 1906 article in the paper, an 84-year-old Dillon said no one, including Lincoln, ever saw the inscription as far as he knew. [\[article link\]](#)

Wiki: Fort Sumter - Named after General Thomas Sumter, Revolutionary War hero, Fort Sumter was built following the War of 1812 - The fort is best known as the site upon which the shots initiating the American Civil War were fired, at the Battle of Fort Sumter. - On April 11, 1861 (Confederate Brigadier General) Beauregard sent three aides, Colonel James Chesnut, Jr., Captain Stephen D. Lee, and Lieutenant A. R. Chisolm to demand the surrender of the (Union) fort - On April 12, 1861, at 4:30 a.m., Confederate batteries opened fire, firing for 34 straight hours, on the fort

Fort Sumter is a Third System masonry coastal fortification located in Charleston harbor, South Carolina. The fort is best known as the site upon which the shots initiating the American Civil War were fired, at the Battle of Fort Sumter. ... Named after General Thomas Sumter, Revolutionary War hero, Fort Sumter was built following the War of 1812, as one of a series of fortifications on the southern U.S. coast. Construction began in 1827, and the structure was still unfinished in 1860, when the conflict began. ... On December 26, 1860, five days after South Carolina declared its secession, U.S. Army Major Robert Anderson abandoned the indefensible Fort Moultrie and secretly relocated his two companies (127 men, 13 of them musicians) of the 1st U.S. Artillery to Fort Sumter without official authorization or obedience to orders from Washington. He thought that providing a stronger defense would delay a Rebel attack. The Fort was not yet complete at the time and fewer than half of the cannons that should have been there were available due to military downsizing by James Buchanan. Over the next few months, repeated calls for the United States evacuation of Fort Sumter from the government of South Carolina and later Confederate Brigadier General P.G.T. Beauregard were ignored. United States attempts to resupply and reinforce the garrison were repulsed on January 9, 1861 when the first shots of the war prevented the steamer Star of the West, a ship hired by the United States to transport troops and supplies to Fort Sumter, from completing the task. ... On April 11, Beauregard sent three aides, Colonel James Chesnut, Jr., Captain Stephen D. Lee, and Lieutenant A. R. Chisolm to demand the surrender of the fort. Anderson declined, and the aides returned to report to Beauregard. After Beauregard had consulted the Secretary of War, Leroy Walker, he sent the aides back to the fort and authorized Chesnut to decide whether the fort should be taken by force. ... On April 12, 1861, at 4:30 a.m., Confederate batteries opened fire, firing for 34 straight hours, on the fort. [\[article link\]](#)

Fort Sumter Under Union Hold - On April 11, 1861 Beauregard demanded that Anderson surrender Sumter - April 12, they (Rebels) informed Anderson that their batteries would open fire in one hour - In early afternoon the flagstaff was shot away. About 2 p.m., (April 13,) Anderson agreed to a truce - That evening he surrendered his garrison - On Sunday, April 14, Major Anderson and his garrison marched out of the fort and boarded ship for transport to New York. They had defended Sumter for 34 hours, until "the quarters were entirely burned, the main gates destroyed by fire, the ocre walls seriously injured, the magazines surrounded by flames" - Civil war, so long dreaded, had begun

On April 11 Beauregard demanded that Anderson surrender Sumter. Anderson refused, but said he would be starved out in a few days anyway. Beauregard then asked the major precisely when he would be forced to evacuate the fort. In a carefully worded reply, Anderson said that he would leave Sumter by noon, April 15, unless before that time he should receive either instructions from Washington or additional supplies. The Confederates rejected his answer. At 3:20 a.m., April 12, they informed Anderson that their batteries would open fire in one hour. At ten minutes past the allotted hour, Capt. George S. James, commanding Fort Johnson's East mortar battery, ordered the firing of a signal shell. Within moments Edmund Ruffin of Virginia, firebrand and hero of the secessionist movement, touched off a gun in the ironclad battery at Cummings Point. By daybreak batteries at Forts Johnson and Moultrie, Cummings Point, and elsewhere were assailing Sumter. Major Anderson withheld his fire until 7 o'clock. Though some 60 guns stood ready for action, most never got into the fight. Nine or ten casemate guns returned fire, but by noon only six remained in action. At no time during the battle did the guns of Fort Sumter greatly damage Confederate positions. And, sheltered in Sumter's brick caverns, only five Federal soldiers suffered injuries. The cannonade continued throughout the night. The next morning a hot shot from Fort Moultrie set fire to the officers' quarters. In early afternoon the flagstaff was shot away. About 2 p.m., Anderson agreed to a truce. That evening he surrendered his

garrison. Miraculously, no one on either side had been killed during the engagement. On Sunday, April 14, Major Anderson and his garrison marched out of the fort and boarded ship for transport to New York. They had defended Sumter for 34 hours, until "the quarters were entirely burned, the main gates destroyed by fire, the ocre walls seriously injured, the magazines surrounded by flames." Civil war, so long dreaded, had begun. [\[article link\]](#)

The Berean Chronicles - Secret Message Found In (Abraham) Lincoln Pocket Watch - reexamines recent events promoting violence and the possibility of a civil war - "03\_2009-03-11 Kelly on the Rampage, numbers, and Join or Die" (Mp3)

Rampage, Numbers, and Join or Die - Kelly reexamines recent events promoting violence and the possibility of a civil war. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Hoax: Experts create new image of Bach - Experts have digitally rebuilt the face of 18th century German composer Johann Sebastian Bach (1685-1750) -- and say the results may surprise his fans - "we have no realistic portrait of him" {How convenient that the 'Experts' would neglect to point out that there is an actual painting of Bach that Bach himself commissioned in 1746 and further omitting the minor detail that the 1894 excavated bones have no known connection to Bach.}

BERLIN (Reuters) - Experts have digitally rebuilt the face of 18th century German composer Johann Sebastian Bach -- and say the results may surprise his fans. Using his bones and computer modeling, they have come up with an image of a thick-set man with closely-shorn white hair. The new Bach face, the creation of Scottish forensic anthropologist Caroline Wilkinson, will go on display at the Bachhaus museum in the eastern German town of Eisenach, Bach's birthplace, next month. ... "For most people, Bach is an old man in a wig, it is a stylized image, we have no realistic portrait of him," Joerg Hansen, managing director of the museum, told Reuters. ... Bach's bones(?) were excavated in 1894 and sculptors first used them to help create a bust in 1908. But it was mainly based on a portrait of the composer and contemporary critics said it (bust) was so inaccurate that it might as well have been the composer Handel. [\[article link\]](#)

The Eyes of Johann Sebastian Bach (1685-1750) - Furthermore, only one portrait of Bach is undoubtedly authentic - The portrait commissioned by Bach and painted by Elias Gottlob Haussmann - Bach's second wife, Anna Magdalena, considered the portrait a good likeness - Dubious resources of uncertain authenticity are interesting but not reliable - For example, a skeleton alleged to be Bach's was found in 1894 (Photo)

Johann Sebastian Bach (1685-1750) is probably the most famous composer of all time, and his music is still the gold standard for many practicing musicians as well as for listeners of classical music. Unfortunately, an unknown but substantial amount of his work is lost. The same applies to information about Bach's private life. In contrast to Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, for example, who had a vivid and abundant correspondence with his family members, only a few of Bach's letters have survived. ... Furthermore, only one portrait of Bach is undoubtedly authentic. The portrait commissioned by Bach and painted by Elias Gottlob Haussmann (1695-1774), dated 1746, shows Bach holding his trademark: a triple canon for 6 voices (BWV 1076) as proof of his highly developed skills as a composer. Bach's second wife, Anna Magdalena, considered the portrait a good likeness. Unfortunately, when the painting underwent major restoration in 1913, the details of the portrait were altered considerably. In 1950, a studio copy of the original portrait was discovered in the United States, also by Haussmann, signed and dated 1748. This copy gives a rough idea of Bach's appearance. ... Dubious resources of uncertain authenticity are interesting but not reliable. For example, a skeleton alleged to be Bach's was found in 1894 ... Another example is the pair of reading glasses that supposedly belonged to Bach, but these also can never be proven to have been in his possession. [\[article link\]](#)

The Face Of Bach - Johann Sebastian Bach (1685-1750) - This remarkable photograph is not a computer generated composite; the original of the Weydenhammer Portrait Fragment, all that remains of the portrait of Johann Sebastian Bach that belonged to his pupil Johann Christian Kittel, is resting gently on the surface of the original of the Portrait of Johann Sebastian Bach (Photo of two paintings together)

The Face Of Bach is a website devoted to the portraits of Johann Sebastian Bach, and to the fair and accurate analysis of the various images that purport to be accurate depictions of the facial features of Johann Sebastian Bach. As I continue to develop this site, I hope to offer thorough evaluations of the various Bach portraits and to provide information on the source materials that are the foundation for any discussion of the portraits of Johann Sebastian Bach. When I opened this website, on July 31, 2000, the 250th anniversary of the interment of the mortal remains of Johann Sebastian Bach in the Johanneskirchhof on what were then the outskirts of the City of Leipzig, I announced to the world the existence of a previously unknown portrait of Johann Sebastian Bach. After 191 years, the long lost portrait of Bach that had belonged to his devoted pupil Johann Christian Kittel had finally turned up! [\[article link\]](#)

Beyond Bach the Monument, Who Was Bach the Man? - No stone or sign marked the grave site, but the excavators, guided by archival documents to look for an oaken coffin and by an oral tradition to seek a spot six paces from the south door of the church, believed they had found the earthly remains of Johann Sebastian Bach

ON Oct. 22, 1894, a skeleton was uncovered here in the cemetery of St. John Church. No stone or sign marked the grave site, but the excavators, guided by archival documents to look for an oaken coffin and by an oral tradition to seek a spot six paces from the south door of the church, believed they had found the earthly remains of Johann Sebastian Bach, laid to rest on July 30, 1750. The bones were examined by a team of medical experts from Leipzig, nearby Halle, and Vienna, declared authentic and studied for abnormalities. (There were none.) Then, in a moment of inspiration, the director of the group, the eminent Leipzig anatomist Wilhelm His, summoned the local sculptor Carl Ludwig Seffner to reconstruct Bach's countenance from the skull. The Seffner Bach Bust served in turn as the basis for Seffner's well-known 1908 statue of Bach, which stands alongside St. Thomas Church here. The New Bach Monument, as it is known (having succeeded a smaller memorial of 1843, sponsored by Mendelssohn), has become an object of veneration by Bach pilgrims the world over. [\[article link\]](#)

Johann Sebastian Bach - Later in life Bach became blind - Bach died in Leipzig, Germany, July 28, 1750 - Bach was buried in an unmarked grave, for an unknown reason, in the churchyard of St. John's {Note: It was also common at that time for famous and religious people to request to be buried in an unmarked grave. John Bunyan (1606-1681) author of "Pilgrim's Progress" requested to be buried in an unmarked grave. Desiring that their tomb would not become a monument to themselves but that their life's work would be a monument to Jesus Christ.}

At age 15 Bach joined the choir at St. Michael's church. At age 19 Bach left St. Michael's and became a professional organist at St. Boniface. Bach studied music until 1703. In 1707, when Bach was 22 he married his cousin Maria Barbara. Maria had 7 children with Bach. Three of them died. In 1716, when Bach was thirty-one, he was put in jail for thirty-one days because people didn't believe that he shouldn't be writing that kind of music at that time. In those 31 days, Bach wrote five to ten musicals. Those five to ten musicals he wrote when he was in jail turned into two hundred musicals. In 1717 Bach became the court conductor at Anhalt-Cothen. 14 years later in 1721 Maria died leaving Bach to take care of four children. Bach was thirty-six at this time. One year later when Bach was thirty-seven in 1722 he married another woman. This woman's name was Anna Magdalena. Anna had thirteen children. ... Bach wrote 300 religious and nonreligious pieces called cantatas. Some people think that Bach was the best composer of all time. Bach was a very religious man. Bach showed his religions in his music. Bach joined an orchestra at Weimar as a violinist. His home town was famous for music. One time when Bach was young, he walked thirty-five miles to a town named Hamburg to hear a concert. [\[article link\]](#)



---

Hoax: Biological Evolution - "Those who cavalierly reject the Theory of Evolution, as not adequately supported by facts, seem quite to forget that their own theory is supported by no facts at all" - Herbert Spencer (1820-1903) {Ape-man re-creations, ape art and models with fake human-like eyes.}

It is highly unlikely that human beings or any other animals have an immaterial or spiritual nature to them, just as it is highly unlikely that any spiritual or immaterial realms exist anywhere in the Cosmos. For similar reasons, it is highly unlikely that any personal or impersonal god exists anywhere in the Cosmos. If such a being really existed, science would have produced at least some tangible evidence by now. ... "Those who cavalierly reject the Theory of Evolution, as not adequately supported by facts, seem quite to forget that their own theory is supported by no facts at all" - Herbert Spencer (1820-1903). [\[article link\]](#)

### Did evolution make our eyes stand out? (Photos)

Humans are also the only primates for whom the outline of the eye and the position of the iris are clearly visible. In addition, our eyes are more horizontally elongated and disproportionately large for our body size compared to most apes. Gorillas, for example, have massive bodies but relatively small eyes. [\[article link\]](#)

### For Human Eyes Only - neither chimpanzees nor any of the other 220 species of nonhuman primates have whites of the eyes

COL. WILLIAM PRESCOTT is said to have prepared his troops for a charge from the British Army at the Battle of Bunker Hill by telling his men, "Don't one of you fire until you see the whites of their eyes." If the opposing army had not been British men but rather a horde of charging chimpanzees, the American troops would have been summarily overrun. Why? Because neither chimpanzees nor any of the other 220 species of nonhuman primates have whites of the eyes, at least not that can be easily seen. This means that if their eyes are looking in a direction other than the one in which their heads are pointing, we can easily be fooled about what they are looking at. Why should humans be so different? And yet we are. [\[article link\]](#)

### Chimpanzees become Human? - "In humans, the widely exposed white sclera (white of the eye) surrounding the darker colored iris makes it easy for others to discern the direction of gaze and has been said to be a characteristic of humans not found in other primate species.

"In humans, the widely exposed white sclera (white of the eye) surrounding the darker colored iris makes it easy for others to discern the direction of gaze and has been said to be a characteristic of humans not found in other primate species. ... The results clearly showed exceptional features of the human eye: (1) the exposed white sclera is void of any pigmentation, (2) humans possess the largest ratio of exposed sclera in the eye-outline, and (3) the eye-outline is extraordinarily elongated in the horizontal direction. The close correlation of the parameters reflecting (2) and (3) with habitat type or body size of the species examined suggested that these two features are adaptations for extending the visual field by eyeball movement, especially in the horizontal direction. Comparison of eye coloration and facial coloration around eye suggested that the dark coloration of exposed sclera of non-human primates is adaptation to camouflage the gaze direction against other individuals and/or predators, and that the white sclera of human is adaptation to enhance the gaze signal. The uniqueness of human eye morphology among primates illustrates the remarkable difference between human and other primates in the ability to communicate using gaze signals." [\[article link\]](#)

### The icy truth behind Neanderthals

In 1848, a strange skull was discovered on the military outpost of Gibraltar. It was undoubtedly human, but also had some of the heavy features of an ape - distinct brow ridges, and a forward projecting face. Just what was this ancient creature? And when had it lived? [\[article link\]](#)

Chad skull 'leans to human line' - The original fossil skull was badly mangled - The reconstruction corrects distortions in Toumai's fossilised skull

Not swayed: Martin Pickford, of the National Museum of Natural History in Paris, is one of those scientists unconvinced by arguments that Toumai is a hominid. "What we're saying is that it is an ape-like animal. It may well have given rise to bipedal hominids, but it's not yet a bipedal hominid," Dr Pickford told the BBC. Professor Zollikofer commented: "I would say most of the disagreement over the fossil came from the fact that it is distorted, so it is quite difficult to recognise the diagnostic hominid features." [\[article link\]](#)

MuseumofHoaxes.com: Peppered Moth Evolution Kit - There's just one problem - Some are beginning to say that the case of the peppered moth may be one of the biggest cases of scientific fraud of the twentieth century, up there with the Piltdown Man

In 1953 Bernard Kettlewell performed a set of experiments that proved that predation by birds was responsible for the peppered moth population changing from mostly white to mostly black. The reasoning was that industrial pollution had caused the barks of trees to turn dark. Therefore black moths resting during the day on the darkened trunks of trees had a selective advantage over white moths, because the birds could see the white moths more easily and prey on them. ... There's just one problem. Some are beginning to say that the case of the peppered moth may be one of the biggest cases of scientific fraud of the twentieth century, up there with the Piltdown Man. You see, moths tend not to rest on tree trunks during the day; their main predators are bats, not birds; and anyway, birds see more in the UV range than people do, so what looks camouflaged to us may not look so to a bird. [\[article link\]](#)

EVOLUTION FORGERIES - The picture was drawn based on a single tooth and it was published in the Illustrated London News of 24th July 1922 - However, evolutionists were extremely disappointed when it was revealed that this tooth belonged neither to an ape-like creature nor to a man, but to an extinct species of pig

Nebraska Man: In 1922, Henry Fairfield Osborn, the director of the American Museum of Natural History, declared that he had found a molar tooth fossil in western Nebraska near Snake Brook belonging to the Pliocene period. This tooth allegedly bore the common characteristics of both man and ape. Deep scientific arguments began in which some interpreted this tooth to be that of *Pithecanthropus erectus* while others claimed it was closer to that of modern human beings. This fossil, which aroused extensive debate, was popularly named "Nebraska Man". It was also immediately given a "scientific name": "*Hesperopithecus Haroldcooki*". Many authorities gave Osborn their support. Based on this single tooth, reconstructions of Nebraska Man's head and body were drawn. Moreover, Nebraska Man was even pictured with a whole family. In 1927, other parts of the skeleton were also found. According to these newly discovered pieces, the tooth belonged neither to a man nor to an ape. It was realized that it belonged to an extinct species of wild American pig called *Prosthennops*. [\[article link\]](#)

---

DebbieSchlussel.com: Bait & Switch @ The Movies - the misleading and false quotes movie posters and movie marketing materials use to promote movies

As Gelf points out, movie studios often use "positive" quotes from movie critics that are actually from movie critics who HATED the movie. There's a great rundown on the crappy movies that suck you in and how they do it by twisting critics' words. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Wikipedia.com: United States one hundred-dollar bill - Obverse of the Series 2003A \$100 bill - The Series 1966 United States Note {The fur coat Benjamin Franklin is wearing has been artistically removed.}

The United States one hundred-dollar bill (\$100) is a denomination of United States currency. U.S.

statesman, inventor, and diplomat Benjamin Franklin is currently featured on the obverse of the bill, while Independence Hall is featured on the reverse. The bill is one of two current notes that does not feature a President of the United States; the other is the United States ten-dollar bill, featuring Alexander Hamilton. It is the largest denomination that has been in circulation since July 14, 1969, when the higher denominations of \$500, \$1,000, \$5,000, \$10,000 and \$100,000 were retired. The Bureau of Engraving and Printing says the "average life" of a \$100 bill in circulation is 60 months (5 years) before it is replaced due to wear. Approximately 7% of all notes produced today are \$100 bills. One hundred-dollar bills are delivered by Federal Reserve Banks in mustard-colored strips. The Numeral four on the clockface on the reverse of the banknote is incorrectly written as "IV" whereas the real Independence Hall (United States) clockface has "IIII". Roman Numerals in Clocks. [\[article link\]](#)

### Ben Franklin Gets High-Tech Makeover in New \$100 Bill

WASHINGTON — After six decades in which the venerable greenback never changed its look, the U.S. currency has undergone a slew of makeovers. The most amazing is yet to come. A new security thread has been approved for the \$100 bill, The Associated Press has learned, and the change will cause double-takes. The new look is part of an effort to thwart counterfeiters who are armed with ever-more sophisticated computers, scanners and color copiers. The C-note, which features the likeness of Benjamin Franklin, is the most frequent target of counterfeiters operating outside the United States. The operation of the new security thread looks like something straight out of the Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. This magic, however, relies on innovations produced from decades of development. It combines micro-printing with tiny lenses — 650,000 for a single \$100 bill. The lenses magnify the micro-printing in a truly remarkable way. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Friday the 13th - The reason Friday the 13th is considered unlucky is that the 10th Plague [death of the firstborn] visited by God on Ancient Egypt took place on Friday the 13th - Friday the 13th for the Egyptians - Jewish calendar it was the 14th (Passover), because the Jews started the next day at sundown. The reason Friday the 13th is considered unlucky is that the 10th Plague visited by God on Ancient Egypt took place on Friday the 13th. On the Jewish calendar it was the 14th, because the Jews started the next day at sundown, but the Egyptians didn't start the next day until after midnight. When the firstborn son of every Egyptian family was slain, it was still the 13th. Unfortunately, there are those who take a historical fact or Biblical truth and make a silly superstition out of it. There's no such thing as luck. God is in control... [\[article link\]](#)

LIST OF SATANIC HOLIDAYS - All Friday the 13th's are high satanic days - Satanic holiday dates change annually according to the regular calendar and differ from cult to cult {\*\*Warning Satanic Calendar website.} A. The highest ritual holiday is the member's birthday. It usually involves the member or a victim of the member's choice and someone in authority, usually the coven's leader. B. The first and third of every month. Put 1 and 3 together and it makes 13, though ritual/worship can occur at anytime, frequently coinciding with times of stress. C. All Friday the 13th's are high satanic days. D. All full-moon nights provide reason for major occult activity easiest to move around without difficulty and without being detected. E. Holy week Palm Sunday to Easter Sunday. Some groups are thought to sacrifice, cook and eat a human baby on Easter Sunday... [\[article link\]](#)

---

## [Appendix: Leadership Articles]

- J. Oswald Sanders - Improving Leadership Effectiveness (Mp3)

### iExalt.com Church Leadership Article #1 April 4, 2004

#### **The Passion of Leadership** (part 1 of 5)

by David Anson Brown

Luke 12:49,50 I (Jesus) am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

Jesus has a Passion for leadership and for His leaders. The Old Testament foretold of God's zeal concerning the fulfillment of His plan for mankind.

Isaiah 9:7 Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon His kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

The zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this ...

As we all know it is not enough to just have Passion for leadership. Caiaphas, Pontius Pilate, Herod and Judas each had a Passion for leadership but as they went on to demonstrate, Passion without knowledge can easily be misdirected and when misapplied to the leadership role the results can be disastrous.

What then is our safety net for the much needed Passions of leadership?

Jesus is the anchor of the leadership soul. Jesus has to be the Passion for our leadership for it is only Jesus who has the knowledge and the understanding of mankind and He knows the fullness of His own plan for salvation, therefore Jesus is the only safety net to the Passions of leadership.

John 18:4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon Him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

Whom seek we? ...

Whom does our Passion dictate that we should seek after? Unless our Passion dictates that we seek Jesus than like Herod or like Judas we are setting ourselves up for disaster.

Leadership by definition involves moving people along through one event and circumstance and into another. Good leadership is going to substantiate good results of growth, maturity and endurance encompassing all of the individuals throughout all of the events and circumstances involved.

Because of the rapid succession of the Passion events of Jesus during the Holy week the question could be asked did Jesus get swept up and caught up in a series of events that were bigger than He is or did Jesus in His role of leadership use the series of events to instruct and guide each of us along through our own betrayals, trials and circumstances to bring us into His everlasting resurrection life.

With so much written in each of the Bible's four Gospels about the Passion events of Holy Week the events themselves clearly come into focus as a chain, a series of meaningful connected links connected to establish and fulfill the meaningful events foretold by the Holy Prophets of old. Events that would forever alter the face of history and the destiny of mankind. Clearly these are not just a series of random circumstances but the deliberate and ordained plan of God Himself.

The Passion is a study in the leadership of Jesus Christ as He and the disciples go through one event after another and in the case of the disciples sometimes it is triumph and sometimes it is not a triumph but a momentary failure and regardless of victory or defeat each event is a learning experience for the disciples.

In our own Passion to follow Jesus and to learn from Him, as disciples of Jesus, let's go back with Jesus and the original disciples to revisit and re-live the last week that Jesus spent on earth. This week is also referred to as "Holy Week." The 10 days will be Friday through the next Sunday. To examine the last week we will have to piece together many items and statements from throughout the Bible. As we go back to the original Holy Week, we will travel like students and detectives, searching the scriptures for events and clues that took place nearly 2,000 years ago. We will in actuality be students and detectives of Jesus, searching out Who He is and what His ministry came to accomplish here on earth.

The Jesus Walk 2004 Holy Week Timeline Devotion is a unique invitation and opportunity to join in and to do just that, to walk with Jesus. I sincerely hope that each of you will take this opportunity to take part in the Jesus Walk 2004 devotion.

Next week: *Lessons in Leadership from the Fig Tree* part 2 of 5 from The Passion of Leadership.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

*About the author, David Anson Brown is currently the administrator of the BasicChristian.org web site and moderator of the Basic Christian discussion forum.*

---

## iExalt.com Church Leadership Article #2 April 11, 2004

**Lessons from the Fig Tree** (part 2 of 5)  
by David Anson Brown

Leadership requires the Passion to get to the root of the matter ...

In our journey with Jesus and the rest of the disciples during the Bible's original Holy Week - Passion events we find that on the very next day after the Triumphal entry of Jesus into Jerusalem that Jesus and the disciples encounter a fig tree that is not capable of producing fruit for God. Finding no fruit, Jesus will then curse the fig tree.

Matthew 21:18-20 Now in the morning as He (Jesus) returned into the city, He hungered. And when He saw a fig tree in the way, He came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward forever. And presently the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

Jesus' leadership at the fig tree reveals that leadership is not just a surface matter, but in regarding problems Jesus is depicting for us that the correct action is not to merely prune a few branches and then let the problem still exist or to try to make it easier to look at and more appealing, but that leadership involves getting down into the root of the problem and then cutting it off at the root for a total removal of the problem.

Good leadership knows that with a total removal of the burden comes the total freedom of relief from the problem. Good leadership knows that to totally remove the burden, it is the root of the problem that has to be discovered and cut off. But, what not even our good leadership knows is the depths of the root of the problem.

How deep are the roots of the problem? ...

Genesis 3:7,8 ... and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

Only Jesus knows the depths of the root of the actual problem.

Jesus, with full knowledge is able to fully access the depth of the root of the problem. In the case of the fig tree, the root of the problem of man seeking to hide himself from our loving God extends all the way back to the original sin of mankind and continues on to this day.

During our journey with Jesus we stand by looking at the fruitless fig tree in amazement as we realize that this Jesus is the same God that Adam and Eve sinned against in the Garden of Eden. They then used the fig leaves in an attempt to cover up the shame of their own sins instead of acknowledging their sin & looking and turning to God, their loving Father to provide the answers to their problems.

Jesus with His cross in view and within days of it is now saying that there are no more self-made, man-made coverings for sin. The covering of sin is to be the blood of Jesus from the cross and not of contraptions derived and stitched together by man.

In fact the system of fig tree religion is now cursed by God. Cursed because fig tree religion never did produce fruit for God and certainly fig tree religion never did lead to eternity.

Jesus as the leader recognized unfruitfulness and He took action to remove it. Everyone one of us (unlike Jesus) has an unfruitful aspect in our own life. Can we be bold like Jesus, and when we see unfruitfulness declare it as unacceptable to God? Can we recognize it as a cursed item and not a blessing? And in cursing it to curse it at it's root so that it will immediately wither and dry up, no longer sustaining an appearance of being potentially fruitful but being what it truly is, something that does not give pleasure to God.

Matthew 21:20 ... And when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

During our own individual companionship with Jesus as He reveals problem areas to us in our life and we begin to remove them at the root we too like the disciples will rejoice and say, "How soon is the fig tree withered away!"

The Jesus Walk 2004 Holy Week Timeline Devotion is a unique invitation and opportunity to join in and to do just that, to walk with Jesus. I sincerely hope that each of you will take this opportunity to take part in the Jesus Walk 2004 devotion.

*Next week Lessons in Leadership from the Gardens of God; Eden, Gethsemane, and the Garden Tomb in part 3 of 5 from The Passion of Leadership.*

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

*About the author, David Anson Brown is currently the administrator of the BasicChristian.org web site and moderator of the Basic Christian discussion forum.*

---

### **iExalt.com Church Leadership Article #3 April 18, 2004**

**The Gardens of God; Eden, Gethsemane, and the Garden Tomb** (part 3 of 5)  
by David Anson Brown

During the Passion events of Jesus at the completion of the Last Supper - "The Lord's Passover Feast" and with Jesus now on His way to the infamous Garden of Gethsemane, Jesus begins His Priestly Prayer of intercession for us to the Father. Jesus then commits to His crucifixion and crosses over the brook of Cedron as He proceeds to the Garden of Gethsemane, the Garden of destiny and betrayal.

Leadership is the ability to recognize and to correlate events into a meaningful pattern; a pattern that can display the lessons that the leadership desires to be taught, the valuable lessons are learned and can then be passed on and distributed to others.

The Garden is the ideal place to reveal that God is in control, it was so many years ago that Adam and Eve lost mankind's relationship with God, through their own sin of disobedience, in the original Garden, the Garden of Eden, the Garden of creation.

Had Jesus been arrested anywhere but in a garden, say for instance, in the streets or in the upper-room it would be difficult to correlate the events of the Last Supper to the events of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. But since God made certain to go to the Garden we can only correlate these two Garden events and the coming event of the resurrection of Jesus from His Garden Tomb. This again reveals the detailed plan of God as He has set it out for us in His Prophetic word, the Bible from Genesis to Revelation.

On this Passion night as we journey with Jesus we now know why God has not made the Lord's Passover to be a "Rest - Sabbath Feast" like all of the other Holy Feasts prescribed by God to Moses and written down in **Leviticus chapter 23** of the Holy Bible. Had the "Lord's Passover Feast" been a rest feast then Jesus and the disciples would have had to remain at home or inside after the feast and could not have legally walked to the Garden of Gethsemane, this Garden of destiny. Had this been a "Sabbath - Rest Feast" it is also very unlikely that the Temple guards would have broken the Sabbath Law themselves to journey to the Garden to arrest Jesus, who after all was only peacefully praying to the Father. This is another powerful demonstration that these events are orchestrated and allowed to happen by God Himself and are not solely the whims of man but instead are completions to the events that were foreseen in the prophetic writings by the prophets of the Old Testament.

It was God that walked during the cool of the evening with Adam and Eve so long ago in the original Garden, the Garden of Eden and now it is God that is stepping into another Garden, the Garden of Gethsemane. This time through His desire and obedience Jesus will continue to restore back the lost relationship between mankind and God, and this time forever.

We follow and see that Jesus is separated from His disciples and engaged in prayer to the Father. Jesus asks for the third time for the Father to remove "this cup" **Matthew 26:42** but there is no other "cup" of redemption available to mankind. Either Jesus gives His life for us, or mankind will never be reunited to God.

Angels come and minister to Jesus. He arises. Judas can now be seen leading a group of Temple soldiers intent on arresting Jesus. Judas then betrays Jesus with a kiss, **Matthew 26:49**. Jesus in turn calls Judas "friend" **Matthew 26:50**. Jesus is arrested, bound with ropes and led off meanwhile all of the disciples abandon Him and flee.

Two Gardens revealing the destiny of all mankind, the Garden of creation, fellowship and beauty, and the Garden of agony, suffering and betrayal. Yet there is a third Garden of God, a third appointment with destiny, the Garden Tomb where Jesus would physically resurrect from death and begin to establish His new Garden Paradise in those His followers the Christian Church.

The Gardens of God are an invitation a call from God to mankind to walk with God among His Gardens. To walk among the original Creation Garden of Eden and sometimes journeying into the Garden of agony, rejection and betrayal, but always onward and into the glorious Garden of Resurrection and of Eternal Paradise life.

Walking with God does indeed require us to walk along on His path and among the Gardens that He Himself has walked in.

The Jesus Walk 2004 Holy Week Timeline Devotion is a unique invitation and opportunity to join in and to do just that, to walk with Jesus. I sincerely hope that each of you will take this opportunity to take part in the Jesus Walk 2004 devotion.



Next week The Holy - Passion Week Holy Feasts of God part 4 of 5 from The Passion of Leadership.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

*About the author, David Anson Brown is currently the administrator of the BasicChristian.org web site and moderator of the Basic Christian discussion forum.*

---

## iExalt.com Church Leadership Article #4 April 25, 2004

### **The Passion of Leadership: Holy Week Feasts of God** (part 4 of 5)

by David Anson Brown

Leviticus 23:1-2, "And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the Feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be Holy convocations, even these are my Feasts."

As we already know Leadership requires both Passion and knowledge the passion to do the job and also the knowledge to accomplish the job correctly. In the case of Christian leadership it is required to have some knowledge of the plan and events of God. Fortunately God has carefully spelled out His plan for us in the Bible.

With the Passion events of Jesus being the very definition of Leadership, let's take a look at just what some of the events are that Jesus was fulfilling in His deliberate plan of leadership. We can find a list of the plans of God in the Old Testament in **Leviticus chapter 23**. This is a list of eight Feast or Holy-Event days given directly from God to Moses and prescribed for the followers of God to follow for all eternity.

Since the Holy Week - Passion events occur on four of the eight Holy Feasts Days and they directly relate to the other four Feasts let's take a look at the Feasts of Holy Week and their fulfillment as Jesus in His leadership role is fulfilling His desired plan for mankind.

A look at the plan of God given in His Holy Feasts ...

Leviticus 23:4, "These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons."

These four Holy Feasts are observed in the First Month of the Jewish religious calendar, occurred during the Holy Week - Passion events and correspond to the First Coming of Jesus.

### **Feast #1 Sabbath**

Sabbath means a complete Rest including one's spirit, soul and body. This is the kind of rest that can only come from having security and trust in God. This rest can only come from having God as our

ultimate leader. This feast day is observed and fulfilled in Jesus as He entered into Jerusalem [Palm Sunday] presenting Himself to the world as the rightful ruler and King of the World.

Mark 11:10, "Blessed be the Kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest."

\*Note: In the Greek writing of the Bible it is evident that the entry of Jesus into Jerusalem was accomplished on a Saturday the Sabbath feast day even though today the day is traditionally celebrated on a Sunday (Palm Sunday).

The next two feasts are both celebrated as the one long eight day feast of Passover. The Lord's Passover (1 day) + Unleavened Bread (7 days) = Passover (8 days).

## **Feast #2 The Lord's Passover**

The Lord's Passover is the covenant feast of God whereby God agreed to step into man's predicament of condemnation and death whereby God would take upon Himself the sins of the world and suffer death in order to bring about death to sin. This feast day was observed and fulfilled as Jesus offers His eternal body and His eternal blood to His followers in His New Covenant of Eternal Life given during the Passover Feast. In fulfillment of this feast death has now "passed over" all of those who have entered into this New Covenant relationship with God.

Matthew 26:27-28, "And He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the New Testament (Covenant), which is shed for many for the remission of sins."

## **Feast #3 Unleavened Bread**

The Feast of Unleavened Bread is the removal of sin. Leaven (yeast) is a type of a symbol of sin and to remove the leaven is to remove the sin. This feast was observed and fulfilled on the day that Jesus was crucified and died on the cross.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 5:6-8, "Your glorying {about sin} is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us: therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth."

## **Feast #4 First Fruits**

The Feast of First Fruits according to **Leviticus Chapter 23** was to be observed on the first Sunday after the Feasts of The Lord's Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread had been observed and yes, you guessed it! This is the very exciting day that Jesus rose from death (Easter day). This feast has begun to be fulfilled as Jesus breaths the First Fruits of the Holy Spirit - Resurrection Life into each of His new followers.

John 20:19, "Then the same day (Easter Sunday) at evening, .. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as My Father hath sent Me, even so send I you. And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost (Spirit)."

Romans 8:23, "And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body."

### **Feast #5 Pentecost (Fifty)**

Later the Feast of Pentecost would begin as the disciples would again receive of the Holy Spirit this time it will be an actual experiencing of the Holy Spirit as the disciples will individually speak in tongues and observe the flames of fire upon the heads of the other disciples.

Acts 2:1-4, "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, .."

For a more in depth look at all eight of the feast days please refer to the Jesus Walk 2004 Timeline Devotion.

The Jesus Walk 2004 Holy Week Timeline Devotion is a unique invitation and opportunity to join in and to do just that, to walk with Jesus. I sincerely hope that each of you will take this opportunity to take part in the Jesus Walk 2004 devotion.

Next week Lessons in Leadership from the Communion Cup part 5 of 5 from The Passion of Leadership.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

*About the author, David Anson Brown is currently the administrator of the BasicChristian.org web site and moderator of the Basic Christian discussion forum.*

---

## **iExalt.com Church Leadership Article #5 May 1, 2004**

**The Passion of Leadership: The Communion Cup of Jesus Christ (part 5 of 5)**  
by David Anson Brown

Matthew 26:27 "And He (Jesus) took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them (disciples), saying, Drink ye all of it;"

Matthew 26:28 "For this is My blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins."

As we have seen in the Leadership of Jesus during the Passion - Holy Week events, the many events didn't just happen to Jesus but in actuality Jesus happened to the events.

In the final analysis Leadership has to have Passion and substance and it has to be a part of reality in order to have meaning. Without meaning nothing is being accomplished except for an opinion, an idea or a philosophy that is simply being taught and not the meaningful life forming substance of reality.

The substance, meaning and reality of Jesus' Passion Leadership is embodied in His Communion Cup the cup, that contains the mercy of God within His eternal blood providing the forgiveness of our sins and the reconciliation of sinful mankind into a relationship with the Holy God.

Jesus taking the cup of redemption, **Mark 14:23** and like the bread, giving thanks. Jesus then passed the cup to the disciples and said "take, drink all of it", " this cup is the New Testament in My blood: this do, that as often as you drink of it, do it in remembrance of Me" (Jesus) **Matthew 26:27**.

The disciples are fully aware that Jesus is speaking of a better blood than man has. He is speaking of His Spiritual life blood. They gladly take the cup of wine and gladly drink all of it. We marvel that Jesus wants us to "Drink all" that He has for us, all of His life, love, healing, compassion, mercy and grace.

Through the New Covenant; God agreed to take on the appearance of a human and to come for us and to die in our place for our sins so that we can Live anew in a new Spiritual relationship with God. God in His Love for us has taken our penalty of death so that we can live in His life of love. With the New Covenant and our New Spiritual Life "All things have become New."

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:17 "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold All things are become New."

Christianity is substance and as substance it is to be taken part in. The offer is to take-receive and to drink-absorb it, to internalize what God has for us and to then live out all that God has for us, all of His comfort, security, holiness, boldness and convictions.

While embracing the substance of Jesus' cup of wine, we Christians are to become connoisseurs of the fine wine contained within the cup. We are to savor every drop and to delight in the infinite eternal pleasures to be derived from the exceedingly fine wine all the while discerning even the tiniest hint of man's imperfections that might have been added to the meaningful substance of the communion cup of Jesus.

Christian Leadership knows that the reality of freedom cannot be obtained without actually being free. Therefore, Christian leadership leads us to the eternal blood of Jesus Christ. The blood that He provides, provides our freedom as it is only the eternal blood of Jesus Christ than can provide the resurrection life, liberty and opportunity that comes with a new life in the resurrection relationship with God.

But will we drink of the cup of eternal blood that Jesus is offering to us? ...

Yes, we will drink of it if we see our need for it as the gift of eternal life that God has given to us in His unselfish sacrifice on the cross. Like Jesus our Leader we are to give thanks for the Cup and for the opportunity that is contained within it. It is only through acknowledging our need for it, by recognizing its significance of the eternal life provided by it and by being thankful for what we have received from God, that we will use it and appropriate it into our lives.

Ultimately the leadership of Passion is to give thanks to God by accepting from His hand His cup that He is offering to us and to drink from His cup of Christianity. To take part in Christianity is to partake in God's culture of life, freedom and joy. It truly is God's gift of life, freely given for us and it is from acceptance of this gift that all of our Passion for Leadership then does emerge.

Are we allowing ourselves to live in our new found Relationship with God and are we allowing ourselves the New Freedom that this relationship has to offer? When Jesus took His Communion cup and offered it to His followers, Jesus gave with it the instruction and the invitation to "Drink all of it" Amen! and drink all of it we will.

The Jesus Walk 2004 Holy Week Timeline Devotion is a unique invitation and opportunity to join in and to do just that, to walk with Jesus. I sincerely hope that each of you will take this opportunity to take part in the Jesus Walk 2004 devotion.

Thank you for taking part and being a part of The Passion of Leadership series.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

*About the author, David Anson Brown is currently the administrator of the BasicChristian.org web site and moderator of the Basic Christian discussion forum.*

---

## [Additional Resources]

### Future Dates for The 10 Day Jesus Walk Easter Timeline Devotion

2010 -- March 26 <sup>th</sup> ---- 4 <sup>th</sup> April
2011 -- April 15 <sup>th</sup> ---- 24 <sup>th</sup> April
2012 -- March 30 <sup>th</sup> ---- 8 <sup>th</sup> April

### Flash Presentations

The Kristo: Excellent!  
The Crucifixion of Jesus [Part 1]  
Easter Resurrection of Jesus [Part 2]

### Mp3 Downloads

- [Agony of Love - Missler, Chuck - 01127.mp3](#)
- [The Agony Of Love: 6 Hours In Eternity \(Online\)](#)
- [Billericay Baptist Church - Easter Sermons](#)
- [The Crucifixion of Christ](#)

The physical passion of the Christ began in Gethsemane. Of the many aspects of this initial suffering, the one of greatest physiological interest is the bloody sweat. It is interesting that St. Luke, the physician, is the only one to mention this. He says, "And being in Agony, He prayed the longer. And His sweat became as drops of blood, trickling down upon the ground."

### Devotions

**This Generation Does Not Need Any More Signs - You don't need any more "signs"! You have your "sign"! It is the "sign" of the (Easter) resurrection of Jesus**

God is shouting from heaven to mankind today - You don't need any more "signs"! You have your "sign"! It is the "sign" of the resurrection. If this doesn't convince you that Jesus is Lord of heaven and earth and worthy to be praised, honored, and served, then be forever damned with the rest of the unbelievers and infidels! Saints of God, preach a resurrected Savior! Preach the Resurrection! This is God's last and highest evidence of Jesus' Divine Call and Mission. Jesus is God in the flesh! How do we know this? For one thing - the "sign" of the resurrection proves it to be so. [\[article link\]](#)

**3 Striking Prayers In The Bible - There are three striking prayers found in the Bible which deserve our individual and undivided attention**

There are three striking prayers found in the Bible which deserve our individual and undivided attention. Believe it or not - the first one was prayed by a group of three thousand demons. The second was prayed by a multitude of people. And the third was prayed by a man who was just set free from demonic power. ... In summary, the demons in the first example were wanting to get away from Jesus. The multitudes in the second example wanted Jesus to get away from them. And now, in this third example, we find the delivered man earnestly desiring to follow Jesus wherever He went. [\[article link\]](#)

## Books - Resources

- [English Bibles with Hebrew & Greek "Key Words" Explained](#)
- [What language did Jesus speak?](#)  
Eye-opening new book makes powerful case it was Hebrew, not Aramaic.
- [Easter - Gifts, Apparel, Books, DVD's, Music, Cards, Easter for Kids, Lent Resources](#)
- [Easter Flags](#) Display at church, home, or school; weather resistant for indoor or outdoor use; design is equally beautiful from both sides.
- [Calvary Chapel Mp3 Store](#)  
Chuck Smith: Through the Bible Commentary and other Mp3 products.  
A complete Bible commentary in Audio from Genesis to Revelation, set of 8 Mp3 CD's.

## Movies - DVD's

- [The Gospel of John a 3 DVD Set \(Movie\)](#)
- [The Exodus Revealed: Search for the Red Sea Crossing \(DVD\)](#)
- [St. John in Exile, a play starring Dean Jones \(DVD\)](#)
- [Ben-Hur a Tale of the Christ - classic movie, 4-disc Collector's Edition \(DVD\)](#)
- [The Ten Commandments - 50th Anniversary Edition \(DVD\) {different Website}](#)

## Additional Christian Resources

- [Street Meetings.mp3](#) - motivational spreading of the Gospel in the streets (Mp3's)
  - [Vaccination.mp3](#) - Settling for just enough of God to prevent us from getting the complete real thing (Mp3's)
  - [Revival Hymn a Call to Action \(Mp3's - Video\)](#)
  - [Reality Check - Speaker: Paul Washer \(Video 64.0 MB or Mp3 13.9 MB\)](#)
  - ["Attack Of The Killer C's" \(Mp3's 5 parts\)](#)  
The Attack of the Casual Christian, the Cultural Christian, the Compromising Christian, the Corruptive Christian, and the Counterfeit Christian
  - [Foxe's Book of Martyrs \(Mp3\)](#)
  - [Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God \(Mp3\)](#)  
Considered America's greatest sermon ever preached!
  - [Complete Church History \(MP3's\)](#)
  - [Famous People in Church History \(Mp3's\)](#)  
Note: \*\*John Bunyan 1628 - Save the "Play!" Version, open it in a player and save it that way - the Mp3 download version has a file error.
-

For More Information Contact:  
[David\\_Anson\\_Brown@BasicChristian.org](mailto:David_Anson_Brown@BasicChristian.org)  
Or Visit [www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)  
Source: [www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)

**Excerpt from: Basic Christian: Maturity**

By David Anson Brown

The Basic Christian Series:  
Basic Christian: Theology - Available  
Basic Christian: Maturity - Coming Soon  
Basic Christian: End Times - Coming Soon

Copyright © 2000 - 2009 by David Anson Brown, all rights reserved

Printed in the United States of America  
ISBN - Pending  
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: Pending

All dates are for the year 2009

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



## [Additional Resources]

### Future Dates for The 10 Day Jesus Walk Easter Timeline Devotion

2010 -- March 26 <sup>th</sup> ---- 4 <sup>th</sup> April
2011 -- April 15 <sup>th</sup> ---- 24 <sup>th</sup> April
2012 -- March 30 <sup>th</sup> ---- 8 <sup>th</sup> April

### Flash Presentations

The Kristo: Excellent!  
The Crucifixion of Jesus [Part 1]  
Easter Resurrection of Jesus [Part 2]

### Mp3 Downloads

- Agony of Love - Missler, Chuck - 01127.mp3
- The Agony Of Love: 6 Hours In Eternity (Online)
- Billericay Baptist Church - Easter Sermons
- The Crucifixion of Christ

The physical passion of the Christ began in Gethsemane. Of the many aspects of this initial suffering, the one of greatest physiological interest is the bloody sweat. It is interesting that St. Luke, the physician, is the only one to mention this. He says, "And being in Agony, He prayed the longer. And His sweat became as drops of blood, trickling down upon the ground."

### Devotions

**This Generation Does Not Need Any More Signs - You don't need any more "signs"! You have your "sign"! It is the "sign" of the (Easter) resurrection of Jesus**

God is shouting from heaven to mankind today - You don't need any more "signs"! You have your "sign"! It is the "sign" of the resurrection. If this doesn't convince you that Jesus is Lord of heaven and earth and worthy to be praised, honored, and served, then be forever damned with the rest of the unbelievers and infidels! Saints of God, preach a resurrected Savior! Preach the Resurrection! This is God's last and highest evidence of Jesus' Divine Call and Mission. Jesus is God in the flesh! How do we know this? For one thing - the "sign" of the resurrection proves it to be so. [\[article link\]](#)

**3 Striking Prayers In The Bible - There are three striking prayers found in the Bible which deserve our individual and undivided attention**

There are three striking prayers found in the Bible which deserve our individual and undivided attention. Believe it or not - the first one was prayed by a group of three thousand demons. The second was prayed by a multitude of people. And the third was prayed by a man who was just set free from demonic power. ... In summary, the demons in the first example were wanting to get away from Jesus. The multitudes in the second example wanted Jesus to get away from them. And now, in this third example, we find the delivered man earnestly desiring to follow Jesus wherever He went.

[\[article link\]](#)

## Books - Resources

- [English Bibles with Hebrew & Greek "Key Words" Explained](#)
- [What language did Jesus speak?](#)  
Eye-opening new book makes powerful case it was Hebrew, not Aramaic.
- [Easter - Gifts, Apparel, Books, DVD's, Music, Cards, Easter for Kids, Lent Resources](#)
- [Easter Flags](#) Display at church, home, or school; weather resistant for indoor or outdoor use; design is equally beautiful from both sides.
- [Calvary Chapel Mp3 Store](#)  
Chuck Smith: Through the Bible Commentary and other Mp3 products.  
A complete Bible commentary in Audio from Genesis to Revelation, set of 8 Mp3 CD's.

## Movies - DVD's

- [The Gospel of John a 3 DVD Set \(Movie\)](#)
- [The Exodus Revealed: Search for the Red Sea Crossing \(DVD\)](#)
- [St. John in Exile, a play starring Dean Jones \(DVD\)](#)
- [Ben-Hur a Tale of the Christ - classic movie, 4-disc Collector's Edition \(DVD\)](#)
- [The Ten Commandments - 50th Anniversary Edition \(DVD\) {different Website}](#)

## Additional Christian Resources

- [Street Meetings.mp3](#) - motivational spreading of the Gospel in the streets (Mp3's)
  - [Vaccination.mp3](#) - Settling for just enough of God to prevent us from getting the complete real thing (Mp3's)
  - [Revival Hymn a Call to Action \(Mp3's - Video\)](#)
  - [Reality Check - Speaker: Paul Washer \(Video 64.0 MB or Mp3 13.9 MB\)](#)
  - ["Attack Of The Killer C's" \(Mp3's 5 parts\)](#)  
The Attack of the Casual Christian, the Cultural Christian, the Compromising Christian, the Corruptive Christian, and the Counterfeit Christian
  - [Foxe's Book of Martyrs \(Mp3\)](#)
  - [Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God \(Mp3\)](#)  
Considered America's greatest sermon ever preached!
  - [Complete Church History \(MP3's\)](#)
  - [Famous People in Church History \(Mp3's\)](#)  
Note: \*\*John Bunyan 1628 - Save the "Play!" Version, open it in a player and save it that way - the Mp3 download version has a file error.
-

For More Information Contact:  
David\_Anson\_Brown@BasicChristian.org  
Or Visit [www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)  
Source: [www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)

Excerpt from: [Basic Christian: Maturity](#)

By David Anson Brown

The Basic Christian Series:

Basic Christian: Theology - Available

Basic Christian: Maturity - Coming Soon

Basic Christian: End Times - Coming Soon

Copyright © 2000 - 2009 by David Anson Brown, all rights reserved

Printed in the United States of America

ISBN - Pending

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: Pending

All dates are for the year 2009

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## The Christian Walk Illustrated in the 7 Miracles of Jesus Recorded in the Gospel of John

These are Seven Miracles performed by Jesus and recorded in the Gospel of John by John a disciple of Jesus. John was an eyewitness present at each of these seven miracles. These miracles are illustrations representing miracles that Jesus is currently doing in the life of each and every Christian.

Colossians 1:10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

---

### Topics

[Miracle #1] {John 2:1-12} Turning wedding water into wine  
The New Christian is now clean and becomes filled with the Holy Spirit

[Miracle #2] {John 4: 46-54} Healing the Nobleman's Son  
Our cured Life and Nobility in Jesus Christ

[Miracle #3] {John 5:1-17} Healing of the lame man to walk  
The Christian can now walk a Christian lifestyle

[Miracle #4] {John 6:1-13} Feeding the Thousands with Bread and Fish  
Fellowship of strengthening, building up, and nourishment in the faith among the believers

[Miracle #5] {John 6:16-21} Jesus calms the disciples during a storm  
Jesus calms our fears during the storms of life

[Miracle #6] {John 9:1-41} Blind eyes opened  
Apostles with their eyes opened to the hopeless plight of humanity are sent out to non-believers

[Miracle #7] {John 11:1-45} Resurrection of Lazarus from death to life  
Resurrection of the believer from physical death to eternal life.

---

## Introduction:

After accepting Jesus as our very own personal Lord and Savior by knowing that without the sacrifice of Jesus, what He did for us on the cross, that we would be permanently dead in our sin and rebellion, separated forever from God. Now that the sin has been paid for and taken away at the cross of Jesus we Christians are now free from sin and reunited with God in the Resurrection of Jesus.

But what do we do now? After our conversion [Heavenly focus] for the Christian the conversion is just the start of Christianity the best is yet to come.

In the fascinating Gospel of John, John one of the original 12 disciples of Jesus and an eyewitness that was present at all seven miracles, lays out seven miracles that Jesus Himself performed while in person on the earth and in a specific order. These seven miracles in the Gospel of John are a model of the very miracles that Jesus is doing right now this very moment and day in the life of every single living and breathing Christian. Let's take a look at the 7 miracles that Jesus performed and that His disciple John recorded for us.

---

### Miracle #1 {John 2:1-12} Turning wedding water into wine The Purified Believer becomes filled with the Holy Spirit

In the Gospel of **John chapter 2** we read that Jesus' mother is attending a wedding in the city of Cana in the district of Galilee. We read that both Jesus and his disciples are also called [invited] to the marriage. At this particular wedding the host runs out of wine for the guests. Mary, then comments to Jesus that there is no wine. Of course Jesus knew in advance that there was not a sufficient amount of wine at the wedding, this is part of the reason Jesus went to the marriage and brought His disciples with so that He could perform this miracle as an illustration to them and have it recorded in the Bible for us His future disciples. Jesus and the disciples are not the reason that the wine ran out. Jesus and the disciples were both invited [called] and the host would have declined to invite them rather than to invite them and run out of food and drink. Probably everyone at the marriage was having such a festive time that people stayed longer and drank more since the wine ran out yet the food did not lack.

Jesus replies to Mary that "**His hour has not yet come.**" Jesus knows that He is going to provide the much needed wine, but Jesus is establishing that miracles are not the reason that God became a man in the person of Jesus and walked on earth with mankind. Jesus came in the form of a man to die on the cross to remove sin and reunite us with the Father. The hour that Jesus came for is the cross of crucifixion. Mary then instructs the servants to "**Whatever He (Jesus) saith unto you, do it.**" The "**obedient**" servants then go to Jesus. Jesus instructs the servants to fill the six water pots used for purification to the brim with water. Remember six is the number for man, as man was created on the sixth day. The stone water pots are clean because they are used in cleaning, a dirty water pot would not clean the person who washes from it. Jesus then tells the servant to "**Draw out now and take it to the governor of the feast.**" And they did obey Jesus. When the ruler of the feast tasted the water that was turned into wine he declared that unlike other feasts this feast had reserved the best wine until the end.

This first marvelous miracle that Jesus is performing is an illustration to us His believers. When we obey Jesus we become His servant, **Romans 6:16 says "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"** When we acknowledge our sins and the forgiveness of the cross of Jesus we become clean like the stone water pots. Once we are clean Jesus then comes inside and fills us with His presence. We are then to draw out the wine of Jesus' presence in us and pour it out to others. When we do this we are effecting the lives of others around us.

Wine is used as a Biblical example for the Holy Spirit. Wine has an effect and influence on the person who drinks it. Worldly wine has a bad effect with headaches and hangovers and demeans the person who drinks it and who's actions are influenced by worldly alcohol wine. The presence of the Holy Spirit has an influence on the person who is under His influence, the influence of love and of a testimony of Jesus. This is the first miracle, Jesus has taken the water of this world and turned it into His wine. It is nice to know that the start of the Christian walk is to be cleansed and be filled to the brim with the Holy Spirit. We get confused at times and think if I get my behavior right then Jesus will come to me and give me the Holy Spirit, but it is the other way around when we believe we receive the Holy Spirit in full. It is the Holy Spirit that then instructs us and guides us in our life to live a life of Holiness and communion, pleasing to God. And the best part of the miracle is that God gives the best wine last. The best is always yet to come with Jesus. The Christian walk just keeps getting better and better. If for instance we went to church as a child with our parents then we stopped going to church or we never went at all, and now we think I don't want to go to church I have missed so much and people will judge me. This is wrong in God's eyes, He says follow Him and it will be better than it ever was.

---

## Miracle #2 {John 4: 46-54} Healing the Nobleman's Son Our Life and Nobility in Jesus

The second miracle, Jesus is again in the city of Cana and a certain nobleman's son is sick in the distant city of Capernaum. The noble man approaches Jesus and asks Jesus to heal his son. Jesus replies **"that unless ye see signs and wonders ye will not believe."** Then Jesus said unto him **"go they way; your son liveth."** As the nobleman was on his way the next day he met his servants that told him **"his son liveth"** he asked them when he became well? and discovered it was the same hour that Jesus had spoken the words.

After being cleansed by the blood of Jesus and filled with the new wine of the Holy Spirit, we now partake in the second miracle. Because we **"liveth"** we have now become a son of Nobility. We are now children of God and our new position is a child of the King Jesus. Jesus' position of nobility elevates us to nobility as well. We can now like this nobleman approach Jesus and talk with Him just like this nobleman did, seeking out Jesus and telling Him our cares and concerns. Jesus tells him **"that unless ye see signs and wonders ye will not believe."** Jesus is telling this new believer that miracles do not validate God's existence, His presence or man's salvation. We receive salvation and the gift of the Holy Spirit by faith not by experience. In the turning of water to wine in the first miracle only the servants knew that it had happened but they knew it by faith there was no experience involved in the

first miracle. Jesus wants us to know by faith that He loves us, He died for us on the cross and He now lives with us in His resurrection.

In Moses day the children of God saw many miracles performed mightily by God yet the people Jews and Egyptians alike both refused to have faith in God. The Bible says that faith comes by hearing the word of God. Faith does not come by seeing with our eyes or experiencing with our intellect or emotions. Miracles are also performed and counterfeited by Satan and the demonic realm. In fact the Anti-Christ, the coming world leader, is a demonic person who rises to power by performing false miracles and false wonders. The people who accept the Anti-Christ will have accepted him based on the miracles he performs instead of relying on the Bible for guidance. If they had read the Bible they would know that the one coming with miracles for everyone to see he will be the fake one.

When we specifically look for miracles we are prone to miss the biggest miracle of all and that is the Spiritual healing of us from death to life. Jesus said the son **"liveth"** Christianity is not about being bad then becoming good it is about being dead in sin and then becoming suddenly alive to God and life. Notice that Jesus spoke this miracle and healed the son when the son was in a different city than Jesus. It is that way for us, Jesus is in heaven seated at the right hand of the Father, we are here on earth, but we are not out of the effect of Jesus' voice. When Jesus speaks we are healed. This miracle is important, Jesus wants us to know for certain that we are now alive in Him and that we belong to Him. This is the first part of a relationship with God it comes even before our Christian walk and is to be establish beyond any doubt that we are alive Spiritually and that we belong to Jesus. Jesus wants us to have a lifelong Christian walk, one that is grounded in the Bible and strong enough in faith to get us through all of life's disappointments, pains, suffering, and hurts. In fact the healing that is now taking place in the son of the nobleman is the real miracle the miracle healing of hurts, pain, loneliness, sorrow, and suffering.

---

### Miracle #3 {John 5:1-17} Healing of the Lame man The Christian can now walk

In the third miracle Jesus sees a man near the pool of Bethesda who has had a crippling infirmity for a long time for 38 years to be exact. Jesus asks the man if he wants to be **"made whole?"** Interestingly the man instead of saying yes replied with a myriad of excuses and reasons as to why he has not been made whole. It turns out that an angel would agitate or trouble the water of the pool of Bethesda and when the hurting people saw the pool disturbed the first one into the pool would be healed by God from whatever ailed them. In this man's case he was so crippled that he was not able to get into the pool first as he could find no one to help him.

Jesus completely ignoring the infirmed man's excuses said to him **"Rise, take up thy bed and walk."** And immediately the man took up his bed, and walked. Here is another man being healed by the voice of Jesus. The nobleman's son was healed to life this man is then being healed to have a walk [relationship] with God. Once it has been established that we are alive [born again] and belong to God. The next miracle in the life of the Christian is to begin to have an intimate relationship with God, a walk as it is called. Notice that the man was infirm for 38 years, that is exactly the amount of time that the Jews with Moses wandered in the wilderness after neglecting to enter the promise land the

first time, and before actually entering into the promised land. After leaving Egypt God led the Jews to Mount Sinai and gave Moses the Ten Commandments, the law (613 commandments), and instruction to build the tabernacle and establish the Levitical Priesthood under Moses' brother Aaron. Then God led the Jews to the promise land where each of the 12 tribes sent out two spies. It took two years once leaving Egypt and staying at Mount Sinai to get to the promise land and send out spies. The spies returned and were afraid to enter the promise land because of the giants in the land. The Jews then had to continue wandering in the desert until the entire generation of unbelief died. The Jews wandered for 38 years until God took them to the promise land the second time and Joshua [Jesus] led them into the promise land as they by faith crossed over the Jordan river.

This crippled man, like us, is in a similar circumstance as the Jews who came out of slavery in Egypt were. They have been saved from slavery and have received instruction at Mount Sinai in how to follow and worship God, they are being miraculously provided for from God with the manna [bread] from heaven, yet they are not yet able to believe and trust God to take care of the giants in their lives. We likewise have been delivered from the bondage and slavery of sin and death, we have been instructed in how to follow and worship the Holy God of Israel, we receive our daily manna in the Bible to sustain us through this wilderness wandering. Yet just like the Jews and just like the crippled man we lack the faith in God to provide for us and to take care of us and our problems. So we to having rejected entering into the promise land must now wander in the wilderness of excuses and complaints until by faith we hear the voice of Jesus and pick up our bed and walk.

Jesus performed this miracle on the infirm man on the Sabbath day, the weekly Saturday Jewish day of rest. The infirmed man was confronted by others for being healed on the Sabbath but remember it is not work to worship God or to be healed by God. Jesus has done the work of salvation [healing] for us. We just need to work through our circumstances with Jesus and the healing is a natural part of walking with God it is not work.

It is interesting in this miracle that God would trouble or stir the water in the pool of Bethesda and that getting into the troubled waters would heal the sick. God does that in our lives He troubles the water of our life He has us work beside a co-worker that we have nothing in common with that we cannot stand to be around. Through these troublings we are healed if we get into the water. Get in there and get to know that co-worker, get in there and work on that resume, work on that marriage and those bills and through the troubled waters God is healing us as we are walking with God.

Jesus later sought out the now healed man and found him in the **"temple"** and told him **"behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee."** That is where Jesus should find us is in the church worshiping and fellowshiping. Just think what if Jesus had found this man with the sinners? We are freed up from sin to follow God not to return and sin more and make a mockery out of the cross and suffering of Jesus. Jesus makes the point to this man that although our sins are forgiven we still have our own free will and if we choose to sin **"a worse thing will come to us."** We are free to worship God and we are free to sin. If however we choose to sin then there will be ramifications. If we return to what we know is wrong it gives Satan a chance to condemn us and accuse us, making our walk with Jesus even more difficult. Difficult that is if we choose to listen to Satan and ignore Jesus, but remember every sin is taken care of at the cross of Jesus, confess the sin,



acknowledge the Deity of Jesus and remember the good wine is right now and the best wine is yet to come.

Once the healed man gave credit to Jesus for healing him. The people he told became so upset that Jesus had healed the infirmed man on the Sabbath, they actually sought to kill Jesus. This is the first part of persecution in the Christian walk. As soon as we start to glorify Jesus people are going to start to get upset. People are going to want to kill Jesus and claim that He does not exist or that He is not capable of healing even that Jesus does not care enough to heal us. Jesus' answer to these people is that **"My Father worketh now and I work."** In fact this is the very work of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit and their work is going on right now whether people choose to believe it or not. And how Jesus would love to do His healing work and have a relationship with even the most critical, cynical and reached sinner.

---

### Miracle #4 {John 6:1-13} Feeding the Thousands with Bread and Fish Fellowship among the believers

Jesus performs this next miracle while on a mountaintop. A great multitude had followed Jesus out into the countryside. Jesus asked the disciple Philip **"where shall we buy bread, that these may eat?"** It says that Jesus asked Philip to test Him because Jesus already knew what He was going to do. Philip wondered how much money it would take to buy all of the bread that the huge crowd would need. Another one of the disciples named Andrew said **"There is a lad here, which has five barley loaves and two small fishes: but what are these among so many?"** And Jesus said **"Make the men sit down"** Jesus took the loaves and the fish and after giving thanks distributed them to the disciples and the disciples distributed them to the people who were sitting down. When the people were full Jesus instructed the disciples to **"Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost."** And the disciples gathered 12 full baskets of fragments from the five barley loaves of bread.

Sharing bread and fish that God has provided for us is an example of fellowship. The miracle of fellowship is that God has broken down every wall and barrier. Believers are now converted and see themselves and others in God's true agape love knowing that we are all created by God in the Image of God. We are all saved and cleansed by the same precious blood of Jesus shed for us on the cross. All people are descendants of Adam and Eve and again we are all related in Noah and His wife. There is no longer any color barrier or ethnic barrier we are all one in Jesus. We are all now nobility, children of the King. We have been elevated to the highest standard obtainable to become a relative in the one and only true Royal Family of King Jesus.

Jesus gives thanks, takes the bread and breaks it, distributing the fragments of bread to feed the multitudes. We often think what do I have to offer in fellowship & Church with other Christians. We look at ourselves and know our problems and our shortcomings. We wrongly think that Christians are **"perfect"** people and that we need to be **"perfect"** to fellowship. The reality is that in Jesus He is using the fragments of our life to nourish others in fellowship. When we honestly open up our lives to others we are truly fellowshiping and helping others many who are in similar circumstances as we are.

Then Jesus instructed "**Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.**" The truthful fellowship will remain and last even into eternity. There are some things that will transfer with us into Heaven and earthly fellowship is one of those things. The people and Godly relationships we establish here on earth will transfer with us for eternity into Heaven.

---

### Miracle #5 {John 6:16-21} Jesus calms the disciples during a storm Jesus calms our fears

The disciples entered into a boat to cross the Sea of Galilee, alone and in the dark, the disciples began to experience a great storm "**and they were afraid.**" They were still afraid when Jesus walking on the water approached them and said to them "**It is I; be not afraid.**" Then they willingly received Him into the ship (boat): and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

The dark nights and the storms of life will come. It is up to us to look to Jesus and to invite Him into our situation into the very boat of our circumstances. As we look around for Jesus we need to look up to see Jesus, for He is above our problems He is walking on the waters. Jesus is above the very storms that threaten to capsize us.

In following Jesus the sea of life will from time to time become stormy, strong winds will blow. These are the very circumstances which Jesus allows into our lives in order for us to call out to Him and to see that He is bigger than any storm. Often these strong winds are nothing less than demonic attacks, but that doesn't matter as Jesus has the authority to calm every storm even satanic and demonic storms. It is important to remember that no matter what direction the wind is blowing from or how strong the storm that Jesus is always in control and He is always with us.

---

### Miracle #6 {John 9:1-41} Blind eyes opened Apostles sent out to non-believers

This man has remained blind since his birth. Jesus informed His disciples that the act of making this man see is a work of God. It is a work that God will be glorified in doing. Vision requires light in order to see, Jesus proclaims Himself to be the light for our sight.

Jesus made clay from His spit and dust from the ground then Jesus "**anointed**" the eyes of the blind man with the clay. Clay represents the frail condition of humanity. The Bible says that we are but clay (**Job 4:19**). This man was blind to the plight of humanity. This man was blind to the sin and suffering that is occurring around him.

Then Jesus instructed the man to "**Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, which is by interpretation, Sent.**" In Greek the pool of Siloam is called the pool of Apostle. Apostle means sent. The Apostles of Jesus are the "**sent out ones**" But in order to be sent out it is first required to have sight in the light of Jesus and to have our eyes Anointed with the Clay of humanity. Apostles have the Gospel of the

Resurrection of Jesus to Eternal life. Apostles have the Good News and the message is to the sinner that God desires to save them.

We were once blind now that we have been filled with the Holy Spirit read God's word daily, walk according to God's word, share God's word in fellowship with believers, braved the storms of life by calling on Jesus, we can now participate in the 6th miracle of Jesus which is to be a sent out one an Apostle. Jesus said to take the Good News [gospel] of His resurrection into all the world. We do not have to be sent out into the globe to be sent out we can reach our families, friends, communities and co-workers all of them need to experience the love that Jesus has for them. When we have applied God's word to our own life and Christian walk we can now share God's word with others we must be careful to give only God's word and not to pass off our notions as God's word but share only the true bread of Jesus.

---

### Miracle #7 {John 11:1-45} Resurrection of Lazarus from death to life Resurrection of the believer from physical death to eternal life

Lazarus was sick. The Lazarus whom "**thou (Jesus) lovest.**" Jesus replied "**This sickness is not unto death, but for the Glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.**" Then Jesus waited two more days before departing with the disciples on the journey to get to where Lazarus was. By the time Jesus and the disciples arrived, Lazarus had been dead and in the grave for four days. The sisters of Lazarus were in despair that Jesus had arrived too late to heal their now dead brother. Jesus replied that to believe in Him is to never die. Then Jesus called Lazarus by name and the dead Lazarus became alive and walked out of his own grave. Not only did Jesus resurrect Lazarus back to life Jesus instructed that the grave cloths that had Lazarus bound up were to be removed.

Many people are afraid of death, Jesus has said that to believe in Him is to have the binding cloths of death and the grave permanently removed from us. In Jesus we have both life and freedom.

It only makes sense that God can resurrect us from death, after all God created and gave us life in the first place. What is more difficult, to create life the first time or to give existing life a new body? To God nothing is impossible. The difficult part is not in creating a physical body or next a Spiritual body for us, the difficult part was to remove the sin that separated us from God.

The final miracle of Jesus that we get to participate in is the glorious resurrection of the believer. Jesus called Lazarus by name just as Jesus knows our name and will call us by name to the first resurrection. The first resurrection is a selective resurrection and is for the believer only the unbelievers will not come forward until the end and that is to be condemned. Jesus said "unbind him and let him go" at the resurrection we will no longer be bound to these bodies of flesh and sin. Jesus has set us free from sin and the penalty of sin which is death. The resurrection is where we realize what God has already done for us at the creation and re-united for us at the cross of Jesus.

These are Seven Miracles performed by Jesus and recorded in the Gospel of John by John a disciple of Jesus. John was an eyewitness present at each of these seven miracles. These miracles are illustrations representing miracles that Jesus is currently doing in the life of each and every Christian.

---

For More Information Contact:  
[David\\_Anson\\_Brown@BasicChristian.org](mailto:David_Anson_Brown@BasicChristian.org)  
Or Visit [www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)

Excerpt from: Basic Christian: Maturity

By David Anson Brown

The Basic Christian Series:  
Basic Christian: Theology - Available  
Basic Christian: Maturity - Coming Soon  
Basic Christian: End Times - Coming Soon

Copyright © 2001 - 2009 by David Anson Brown All rights reserved

Printed in the United States of America  
ISBN - Pending  
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: Pending

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)

# Welcome To Basic Christian



BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## The 7 Church Letters of Revelation from Jesus Christ

Buildings are not the Church, people are! Which Church group are you in?

There is a structure and a teaching style that is employed throughout the Bible in both the Old and New Testaments revealing that although written over time and by several different people the Bible really has only one true author and that author is God.

The Parables of Jesus (Matthew 13:1-50) are from the teaching of Jesus during His time on earth. The letters of the Apostle Paul (New Testament) are from a representative of Jesus and finally the 7 letters of Revelation (Revelation 2:1-3:22) are teaching and instruction from the resurrected Jesus, the three teaching groups span three timeframes with the one unique message of Jesus Christ and His eternal Kingdom.

Like the seven miracles that we went through in the Gospel of John that John himself personally witnessed, Jesus personally spoke to the disciple John and had John write an evaluation of the Christian Church in the book of Revelation. Likewise to critique the entire Christian Church (people) Jesus divided it up into seven churches. Each Church existed in the day that Jesus spoke to John about it and each Church type is still practiced throughout today. Note the book of Revelation and in particular the part about the seven churches is unique because Jesus is asking John to write it for Him. The entire Bible is written by God through man but Revelation makes that point even more evident. So onto the description of the seven churches as critiqued by none other than the resurrected Jesus Himself.

---

## Topics

1. The Church at Ephesus -- The teaching instructing Church
  2. The Church at Smyrna -- The martyred persecuted Church
  3. The Church at Pergamos -- The worldly government Church
  4. The Church at Thyatira -- The Roman Catholic Church
  5. The Church at Sardis -- The Protestant Church
  6. The Church at Philadelphia -- The friendship Church
  7. The Church at Laodicea -- The modern comfortable Church
- 

The 7 Church Epistles of the Apostle Paul

Parables - 7 Teachings of Jesus Christ (Mat 13:1-50)

---

**Additional Study: 7 Letters of Revelation Mp3's** by Pastor Brian Larson

- #1 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
  - #2 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
  - #3 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
  - #4 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
  - #5 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
  - #6 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
  - #7 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
  - The Complete Revelation Study
-

## Introduction:

The Christian Church is divided into Seven Church groups - Which Church group are You in?

After seeing the progression of the Christian walk in the seven miracles of Jesus in the Gospel of John, there is another important consideration. The Church as we know is not a building. Buildings were not saved by Jesus on the cross, buildings were not redeemed by the blood of Jesus and buildings don't receive the Holy Spirit to become 'born again' it is people that are the Church and the people that are going to go to Heaven.

On the cross Jesus spoke to a man who was also being crucified but this man was a criminal and did deserve his punishment. Jesus was innocent in fact Jesus is so innocent that He has never even had a bad thought about anyone there is no guile in Jesus. Man took the perfect innocent person (more innocent than any child or baby) and abused Him and crucified Him. Jesus allowed it to happen so that by His death we could be saved and just like the thief on the cross whom asked God/Jesus to help him and to allow him into Jesus' kingdom we too if we ask Jesus can enter into His kingdom, His Heaven.

John the same disciple of Jesus who Jesus used to write the Gospel of John also wrote the book of Revelation it is the last book in the Bible and is one of the most exciting because it tells about the coming return of Jesus. Christianity would make little sense if God loved us and came in our form, was rejected abused despised and then murdered on His first visit but if He did not return again to reign and rule in glory His purpose and plan would not be completed. We know that the first visit was for our good so that sin would be removed through the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross and through that sacrifice we can now be reunited with the Holy God. God went through all of the pain, suffering and shame to reunite us but then if He never came back that would be strange. Well Jesus loves us and is coming back to be with us and to reign and rule in His true glory. The first coming of Jesus to suffer is the one that Jesus would have backed out of if He were going to. The fact that Jesus came the first time makes it even more certain that He will come again the second time, not to suffer but to be with us, to enjoy us, to drink the yet to be enjoyed cup of rejoicing and for us to partake in His Glory.

---

### **Church #1 Revelation 2:1-7 Ephesus (desirable) desire to follow and please Jesus The Bible smart, but too busy to Love Church**

Ephesus is the first Church group to be addressed by Jesus in this series of 7 letters that the disciple John wrote as dictated by the resurrected Jesus. Ephesus is a Church strong in the word of God. The Church was established by Paul the Apostle who spent three years at Ephesus. The Church was well known and well visited by the other apostles and disciples. The epistle letter "The book of Ephesians" that the Apostle Paul wrote and it is now in our Bible and carries the title name of "Ephesians" was a circular letter intended for all of the churches to read and distribute. The Ephesians title remained on the book we have in the Bible although the letter may have originally been known as the letter to the Church at Laodicea.

It is likely that the book in the Bible that we call "Ephesians" originated as the letter (epistle) from Laodicea. The early Churches distributed the letters from the Apostles and the Disciples to each Church. A letter written by the Apostle Paul to the Church at Colossus was intended to be distributed to all of the Churches. Today the letters are distributed to all of the Churches via the Bible. As the Bible was assembled they used the letters (epistles) that they had on hand at the time and if a letter happened to be addressed to the Ephesians then that address title remained when the Bible was published.

Colossians 4:16 And when this epistle (Colossians) is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

*There are no custom messages that apply to only one Church and not to the others. All of the messages, teachings, letters, and prophecies of the Bible are intended for all of the Churches to read, understand and apply.*

Church history has it that the disciple John who Jesus spoke to in order to write the Book of Revelation was heavily involved at Ephesus and later John became the overseer of the Church. With the Disciple John at Ephesus, Christian history also records that Mary the mother of Jesus was then also at the Church. While on the cross Jesus spoke to Mary and to John and Jesus told John to look after Mary. The heavyweights of the early Church were at and associated with the Church of Ephesus a Church that Jesus is now critiquing. Jesus commends the Church that they have done a good job and do not allow evil to be in their presence and that they test the people who say they are apostles to see if they do have a relationship with Jesus. The Church has also labored long and been patient and continues to desire and look for the return of Jesus. After telling the Church what they have done that is good Jesus now instructs them in the areas where they need to change and improve. Jesus points out that the Church has lost sight of the first love relationship they are supposed to have with Him and with one another. Jesus reveals that He knows the heart of the Church and that works without love are empty. Jesus instructs the Church to "Repent" to change their ways and to get back to the most important part of the Christian walk, which is having a loving relationship with God. This is such a serious matter that Jesus says He will remove His candle from among them, in other words without love the Church would not be able to function as light to the world and without love the Church would not have the presence of Jesus. Sadly as history tells us Jesus did have to remove His candle from the Church at Ephesus. The Church that started out so strong for Jesus does not exist today. Today there is not one single Church in the area of Ephesus as Ephesus is now a dominant Muslim area. This is a strong warning for us as the Church at Ephesus that had so many people directly involved with the physical life of Jesus, even Mary herself, and yet it is a Church that lost sight of a loving relationship with God.

As we study the letter from Jesus to the Church at Ephesus what application is there for us today. The Church at Ephesus was a strong doctrinal based Church they knew what they believed and they knew why they believed it but it is not enough to know the word of God we have to also practice it and live it. The Bible says that God is love we have to do more than know it we have to live it ourselves. The Bible especially the New Testament is a collection of letters and writings, so many with so much information that at times it is hard to know which letter to read to address the problems in our lives. Ephesus is the first Church that Jesus addressed and in the New Testament the book of Corinthians is the first Church addressed by name. If we read the letter of Jesus to Ephesus and then read the two letters to the Church at Corinth we will get a good idea of how to change and repent from the errors



that Jesus spoke about to Ephesus. For instance Jesus instructed them in the need to return to their first love, Corinthians chapter 13 is the definition of love, after reading 1st and 2nd Corinthians we will have no doubt about what God's standard of love is. Also of note 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians deals with a man who is committing a terrible sin and tells how to remove him from Church fellowship but then 2nd Corinthians instructs the Church that if a sinner has repented to let them back in and to treat them as a brother in other words to love them. We can consider Jesus' letter to Ephesians and 1st & 2nd Corinthians to be companion books and very useful for guidance and instruction.

Since in our modern mobile times we can easily seek out and locate a Church to our liking we will usually pick a Church to attend that is like us. Our Church consisting of people will have a certain personality and dominant trait is people may have the dominant trait of correct doctrine over the love of people and over the love for God. This is something to be repented from and to still continue in all the good that the Church is doing.

---

## Church #2 Revelation 2:8-11 Smyrna (Myrrh, bitter herb for anointing particularly for burial) The Martyred - heavily persecuted Church

*Membership in the Christian Church is costly but you can be sure that our future glory with God is worth more than any cost Satan might try to make us pay.*

This wonderful letter of Jesus to the second Church the Church at Smyrna, is written to a persecuted Church. The members of the Church were being harassed and even killed for their faith in Jesus. The word Martyr simply means witness. Jesus said go and martyr (witness) of Him to all the world. It has been said that people gave their lives and became a martyr but actually they didn't become a martyr they were one before they gave their life it is just happened that death was their final act of witness/martyr here on earth. Those people who give their life and die do receive a better resurrection than even those of us Christians who are not put to death. They are a Special group of people to Jesus; they receive a special crown in heaven that only the martyred witnesses receive.

What a wonderful Church and letter, people who love God more than their own possessions, circumstances and even more than their own lives. Many of these people do not have the doctrinal knowledge of the Church of Ephesus yet they have the love. Love that overcomes and conquers all things even death. Jesus does not have repentance for this Church like He did for the first Church and as He does for the other churches. This Church is special and there is no condemnation to those who love Jesus more than they love their own life. In His letter Jesus explains to the Church that He knows what it is like be killed, but that He is alive and they too will be alive with Him. Jesus also knows the condition of the Church He knows that they are persecuted and do not have many resources. Jesus tells that although they do not have much here on earth they are rich in heaven. He also informs them not to listen to the people who claim to have all of the answers and deride those who are being persecuted. Jesus says that the ones admonishing the suffering Church are from Satan and are not from God. Jesus continues and says for them to "fear not" that although there will be trouble, the trouble is from Satan and not from God, as the evil counselors have said. They are instructed to be faithful to God even unto death and that they will receive the prized crown of life given only all the

martyrs. Jesus closes the letter to the Church of Smyrna telling them that the second death the spiritual death will not apply to them and will not be able to harm them.

The tribulation saints are a future group of people that give their life to Jesus and are killed by a coming false Jesus called the Anti-Christ. Anti means "instead of" so he is the "instead of" Christ. It is like asking for water and getting poison "instead of" water. The poison might look and smell like water but it is not water and we will not be refreshed if we drink it, we will die if we drink it. This man that is coming in the future is the instead of Jesus he will pretend to be Jesus and he will pretend to offer refreshing water but it will instead be poison and those who drink it or go along with the plans of the Anti-Christ will die an everlasting death. The future martyred Saints will be the people who know the true Jesus and will refuse to accept the poisoned false Jesus. The false Jesus will be so angry that he will murder every witness he can get hold of. The Bible says that those special saints that are not deceived and follow the true Jesus even to their death at the hands of the false Jesus, they will be very special to the real Jesus and in Heaven the Martyred Saints will always be with Jesus.

Unfortunately martyrdom was very much a part of the early Church. In fact martyrdom has continued throughout the entire Church history and may even be getting worse in our very own day. Today many Christians throughout the world are being denied the basic necessities of life and are being abused even killed for their faith in Jesus. Tragically martyrdom will stay with the Church until the time that Jesus sets up His righteous, kingdom full of love and justice here on earth. Evil will always hate goodness and evil will try to destroy goodness but it can't because evil is actually fighting against God and God has already won. Christianity is costly and the price has been high every since Jesus was rejected, beaten and crucified on a wooden cross. Membership in the Christian Church is costly but you can be sure that our future glory with God is worth more than any cost Satan might try to make us pay.

Possessing love is a wonderful thing yet knowledge of the Bible assists our love and gives us faith so that we are not so easily shaken during the trials and tribulations that we do not understand. The companion book for this second Church is the epistle to the second named Church, the Church of Galatians, coming right after Corinthians in the Bible. When studying the book of Galatians the Martyred Church can learn for starters that Paul received his doctrine and teachings from Jesus. This means that we all have Jesus as a comforter and a teacher. We do not need to rely on man to teach us the Bible God will do it. If a Christian is imprisoned God will be right there with him to teach him who God is and to comfort him. In the book of Galatians Paul also rebukes Peter. Again we as Christians do not have to let sinful men rule over us. All mankind is sinful and no one is right all of the time so we need to look to God and not man in our lives. Also in the letter to Galatians Paul encourages the Galatians to continue in their Christian walk in a spiritual walk not based on their physical understanding but to literally walk in the Spirit of God. People being harassed and persecuted might want to revert to worldly ways of anger and revenge but these ways will not profit us in our relationship with God. We have to start our Christian walk in the Spirit of God, continue it in His Spirit and end remaining in His Spirit.

---

## Church #3 Revelation 2:12-17 Pergamum (tower, "burgh") like the 'Tower of Babylon' the sins of mankind have piled up to heaven, this is a worldly tower government/system

The intermingled Church/State with worldly ways and popular trends.

Revelation 18:4-5 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her (world), my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached (piled) unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

The third Church represents the time period in Christian history where the persecutions of Christians turned into acceptance and where the Christians embraced the world that was now embracing or at least tolerating them. Jesus in His letter says that He knows where their works are from and where they dwell that it is among this world where Satan has his throne. He goes on to say that they stumble and put obstacles in front of other Christians and that they embrace the practice of "Nicolaitanes" which is the practice of lording over other people, not letting people be free to worship God in a personal relationship. Instead prayers are written to be prayed and man's thoughts are taught in place of Bible study. Jesus says that He hates this practice. Jesus died so that we will be free; the truth has set us free. Jesus does not want us to control or to be controlled by other people.

Often this Church/person is the person that claims to be a Christian but doesn't follow any or many of the Christian ways. This Christian doesn't pray regularly at least not with the assistance of the Holy Spirit and usually they do not even acknowledge the presence of the Holy Spirit. They seldom read the Bible and think much of the Bible makes no sense and that it is of little value to their life or worse yet that parts are untrue. They have wrong opinions about the Bible because they have been wrongly taught by others and they have not taken the time to read or study the Bible for themselves. The people who do seriously study the Bible if they didn't already believe in God usually become believers in God after just a short time of reading the Bible. Some don't even need the Bible to come to God and have come to God just by studying nature, world history or archaeology. The Bible is so factual, so practical, so prophetic, and so complete that those who do take the time to read the Bible can only rejoice in the one true living God while removing their shoes because they know that when reading the Bible they are standing on Holy ground and like Moses at the burning bush they are in the very presence of the Almighty God.

Pergamum Christians do not have many Holy experiences as they think Christianity is yet to happen after they die thinking that they will meet Jesus in the future not knowing that Jesus already resides inside of them being born Again. Because these Christians are not looking to God they are not experiencing God. They go about their lives and jobs looking to themselves, their friends, their bosses, and government for the answers in their lives, missing out on the daily moment by moment relationship God has for us. When we limit our options in life to what we can achieve with our own hands we are living a life one handful at a time and God says let go of what we can hold onto in our hands and to receive from His hands a vast ocean of possibility. When we live our life in the Holy Spirit every moment, every possibility, every person becomes a Divine encounter of God and there is no limit to who we might meet or to what opportunities we have. Sadly the worldly Christian is the one who is secretly ashamed of Jesus and the messy cross. This person wants acceptance from the worldly people around him and in doing so is ashamed of Jesus to some degree or another. This person does

not know of the Glory of Heaven and of all the Heavenly angels that await to meet him, so they look at the fallen world and distance themselves from Jesus and ridicule other Christians that are living a life pleasing to God. Jesus said that if we do not say we know Him to people here on earth then Jesus will say that He does not know us to the Father and all the Angeles in Heaven.

Fortunately there is a way out of this Church and into a more meaningful Church. The way out is painful but the results are well worth it. The way is for God to allow every worldly thing that we put our hope and trust into to absolutely fall apart and let us down. Is our security in our money, job, health, friends, and government, all of these will let us down. God in the Bible calls these false cisterns or false water wells that we think hold water but when we go there to drink they had many cracks that we couldn't see and all the water leaked out and the well is empty leaving us empty and thirsty. Fortunately when we thirst enough and when all of our false wells have let us down we can reach out to Jesus who is right there just a breath away, wanting to have a meaningful relationship with each one of us. Once a Christian drinks from the everlasting water of Jesus Christ we will no longer desire what this world has to offer and we will have changed from our old church into a new church with new life and a heavenly focused wonderful life.

The governments of this world will not last God will return to reign and rule on the earth. The prayer "Thy kingdom come Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven" is the prayer we pray right now as we eagerly look for the return and government of Jesus. The Church is a higher calling than the world. Currently Satan is a trespasser and is stealing his ruling authority and Satan is influencing all of the governments of the world, that is why the Bible tells us to pray for all governments and rulers in charge. Remember the prophecies of Daniel say that at the return of Jesus He will destroy and scatter the existing worldwide Government system and His government will take its place.

The companion book of the Bible for this 3rd Church is the book of Ephesians written by the Apostle Paul. In Ephesians the Church will learn that we are made one with Jesus and to not conform to this world but to God. The book also teaches that we the believers are one body and to "keep the unity of the Spirit in a bond of peace." The book goes on to explain our relationship with God and relationships with our spouse, children and employers. After these topics the book discusses spiritual warfare a very important topic for everyone who chooses to live a Godly life as described in the Bible.

---

**Church #4 Revelation 2:18-29 Thyatira (white castle) - The Roman Catholic Church - The Church/people not recognizing the majesty, power and sole authority of Jesus**

**This Church is most represented today by the Roman Catholic Church.**

The 4th Church grew out of the 3rd Church. Where the 3rd Church was involved in worldly government this 4th Church then took the power and influences they had learned in government and used them to create a governing Church, sort of a government for Church. This Church in modern day is most represented by the Roman Catholic Church. It should not seem surprising that God knows about the Catholic Church, because He knows about everything. This is yet another place in the Bible where we can really see the relevance and accuracy of the Bible and recognize that God knows all

things past present and future. Remember a correction from Jesus is to draw us closer to Him in the correct manner of worship.

Jesus begins the letter to the Church of Thyatira by addressing Himself as the Son of God. The Catholic Church has become too focused on Jesus as the infant son of Mary and this Church letter is placing the emphasis that Jesus is God and is the son of God and that it is Jesus who our relationship is to be with. Jesus continues that He knows the works and the love that the Church does have and that their works and love are increasing. This is very true about the Catholic Church they are doing marvelous works of charity and love throughout the world. The Catholic Church is almost single handed in their devotion to orphans and the unborn. Jesus then continues with repentance, that He cannot stand the teaching and works of Jezebel. Jezebel was a wicked woman of the Old Testament, maybe the most wicked. Jezebel is referenced in connection with this #4 Church because they are keeping a doctrine that "Mary" (the Virgin Mary) has a part in the work of God. The true Mary of the Bible called herself a humble handmaiden and her spirit rejoiced that God is her savior. The current teaching that is attributed to Mary has nothing to do with the real Mary. The teaching is the teaching of Jezebel and not of Mary. The true Mary is a very courageous and wonderful woman. If anyone in the world could have stopped the crucifixion of Jesus it was Mary. All Mary had to do was to go to either the Jewish authorities or the Roman authorities and tell them that she knew Jesus had a human father and that He was not the Son of God. An earthly father would have put an end to the claims of Jesus being God, having two earthly parents Jesus would not be Holy. Yet Mary did not do this because she could not do it, Jesus is the Son of God, Jesus has no earthly father. If Jesus were not God, Mary would not have allowed the crucifixion to continue. Because Jesus is the Son of God, the real Mary stood boldly by while Jesus suffered on the cross.

Jesus continues in His letter saying that if we follow the false teachings of Jezebel, there is no salvation in any false teaching. Those who follow false leaders will go into the great tribulation [miss the coming rapture] and be killed with death. This is a strong warning because of the strong danger in the false teaching and leading of Jezebel. Then Jesus concludes with the promise that those who remain faithful in the Church will then rule with Jesus.

The Bible companion book to this Church is the next book, the book of Philippians. Philippians is a wonderful book of encouragement. The book explains that Jesus is 100% God and 100% human. The book tells us to "work out our own salvation with fear and trembling" not to let others prescribe our salvation but to let God work it out in us. Remember Salvation is different from Redemption. Salvation means healing, removing hurts and fears. We have a part in our own healing as we seek and trust God. Redemption is the work of Jesus on the cross; we do not have a part in the redemption except to receive it as a free gift from God. The book of Philippians tells of our high calling in Jesus and goes on to encourage us to rejoice and to be content in the Lord Jesus Christ.

---

## Church #5 Revelation 3:1-6 Sardis (red, gemstone) - Liberal Protestant Church - The Church/people not recognizing the work, and the necessity of the person of the Holy Spirit

This Church is most represented today by the liberal Protestant Church.

A Church people that are not allowing themselves to be washed clean by the Holy Spirit. Spiritually this is a dead Church. A modern Church that feels that we are special in and of ourselves and that even apart from God we are to be admired. Yet God said "come let us reason though your sins are red as scarlet He will make them white as snow" (Isaiah 1:18). Modern liberal Churches welcome in any manner of doctrine and any kind of sin now also seems welcome among the people yet this Church does not even let God Himself into His own Church. In yet another insult to God the modern liberal Church has decided it knows best in how to interpret God's word the Bible but it has done so in a way that completely neglects and negates what God has actually said.

Isaiah 1:18-20 18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

The forth Church emerged from the 3rd church that was best represented by the Roman Catholic Church, the 5th Church emerged from the 4th Church and is best represented by the Protestant Church. In 1572 a Catholic Monk named Martin Luther began a formal dissention with the Catholic Church and the end result was the "Reformation" or splitting off of part of the Catholic Church into the Protestant Church. The Church is labeled "Protestant" from the meaning protesters. The Christians were dissatisfied with the doctrines and decrees of the Catholic Church and protested and eventually left to worship God in a less restricted environment.

As Jesus began the 4th letter to Thyatira to remind them that He is the Son of God, Jesus begins this 5th letter to the Church at Sardis to remind this Church that He has the seven [complete] Spirits of God. Jesus is informing this Church that their biggest problem is in neglecting the Holy Spirit. Jesus then tells the Church that He knows their works and that they have a reputation for being alive but instead they are really dead. Again strong words for strong circumstances. Jesus wants us to follow Him in a right relationship and not in a way that is made up or pretend. Jesus says that He has not found their works to be "Perfect." The word perfect means complete like a car would be perfect if it had an engine, a car without an engine is imperfect. Jesus is telling this Church that they are imperfect without the Holy Spirit, in other words they are a people without the engine of the Holy Spirit.

The protestant Church has left the Catholic Church and they have also left the Holy Spirit. Repeatedly the Bible tells us that works done without the guidance and glory of the Holy Spirit are works that are meaningless. It is better not to do something than to do it without the Holy Spirit. Strangely enough the only person excluded from the Protestant Church is the Holy Spirit. Much of the Church now recognizes homosexual marriages, abortion is no longer considered murder, any proud arrogant person is welcome at a protestant Church, adultery and fornication are seldom considered sin, divorce and abandonment of spouses and children are now common place. The Church that is supposed to be the salt and light is not even lifting a finger to turn the pages of the Bible and see

what God has to say about it all. It is obvious to anyone that looks that the works of the Church are dead. The reason the works are dead is because the Holy Spirit is not being listened to. Jesus tells this Church to repent and to watch for His return [rapture]. Jesus says that the people who overcome will be clothed with white raiment. The over comers of the #3 Church are to be given a white stone, the stone of acceptance. In the book of Isaiah God told the prophet to tell the people "come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." The word Sardis means a red stone.

The companion book for Sardis is the book of Colossians. The book explains that the revealed mystery of the ages is that Jesus is in us and that this is glorious. The book says "beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ" an admonishment to us to set our affections on the things of above the things of God the Holy Spirit and of heaven.

---

## Church #6 Revelation 3:7-13 Philadelphia (Philao - Brotherly love) The Church/people of Brotherly Love

### A Brotherly embrace of both the Jews (Hebrews) and the Romans (Catholics)

This Church is closely related to the Smyrna Church in that these are the people who love God enough to give their life and Satan is usually mad enough at these Christians to try to take their life. So one day you can be in this Church and the next moment be in the martyrs Church of Smyrna.

The 6th Church is the Church of brotherly love. Jesus gave us one commandment or law the new (insight) into the law to love God and to love man. Jesus further said that the distinctive mark of a Christian would be our love for God and our love for one another. This is the same law of the Old Testament, Jesus called it new or fresh in that Jesus is now our example for what fulfilling the law is to be and we now have new insight into how to really love God and one another as Jesus loves us so much that He gave His life for us.

In this Church group the people are filled with God's love. They love the Father, they love Jesus and they love the Holy Spirit. These people love Christians in general and denomination names, titles or Church roles mean nothing to them they just meet you where you are and give you a big love boost right into the lap of Jesus seated at the right hand of the Father's throne. Meeting one of these Christians is like taking a big refreshing drink from the free flowing river of life. Often these people are loving in the midst of life's biggest challenges. Their bodies wracked with cancer, having lost parents or children, homes, jobs, etc. these people are the modern women at the well and modern Mary Magdalenes and like them they have met Jesus and have wept and rejoiced at His feet. Many have had a lifelong walk with the Lord knowing Him personally for decades and like Moses they are seated securely in the clift of the rock (Exodus 33:11-23) looking back and seeing the Glory of God in their lives, knowing that Jesus has brought them through the troubles and perils of life. They have seen fellow Christians go home to glory with a smile on their face and the countenance of an angel. They know the one in whom they have entrusted their spirit and soul and they know that God will

complete the work that He has begun in them and that His thoughts toward them and towards others are all good thoughts and that there is no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.

Often the new Christian starts out in this Church. The newness of Jesus and the Holy Spirit filled life put us in a peaceful blissful state of well being. We call this the honeymoon state of Christianity when we meet Jesus and all is well. Then the storms and trials come into our lives and we wander through the various churches and growth phases and wonder what we did wrong to lose God, but not to worry, God often gives us a good first taste also called a "first fruit" of what the eternal future will be like and this honeymoon state is where we are destined to return. So forgetting our destination we get confused and think is the Christian life supposed to be this way the trials and troubles? Then we falter when God starts doing a new or different work in another area of our life and emotions. Just hang in there God is expanding us and growing us up in Himself. If we do not get persecuted how would we have intimate fellowship with God and also with our fellow man? So we are bound to sway from Church group to Church group as life's challenges come our way and we have our moments of doubt or our circumstances get the best of us but in the end we should again be back in this Church.

The growing maturing Christian is growing softer and becoming more compassionate and merging into the image of Jesus and away from the image of this cold, hard, cruel world.

There is no rebuke from Jesus for this Church. Jesus instructed the doctrine wise Ephesians to return to their first love, the honeymoon feelings they had in the beginning with Jesus, in other words Jesus encouraged them to get back to the Church of Philadelphia. These people are loving and being loved in a Godly way and Jesus is well pleased with them. This group is not a specific Church age as each of the other churches are. This Church is not addressed from the identification letter that the other churches are. This Church is a special remnant to God and they have existed everywhere there are Christians and at all times of the Church age. This special group of people has the promise from God that they will not enter into the coming tribulation that the world is going to suffer in. Jesus is going to catch up or rapture His people before the coming tribulation (the rest of the book of Revelation). All born again Christians will be raptured before the tribulation. The coming tribulation is coming from God onto a disobedient people. Right now the tribulation we suffer is from our own bad decisions and from the things Satan does to us. If we mismanage our money and go bankrupt it is certainly tribulation but it is from us not from God. God uses our messes to draw us closer to Him so the messes are not that bad after all. The difference between the current tribulation and the future one is that the future one continues to be from Satan and is also from God but God is not going to pour out His tribulation upon the righteous. Jesus resides inside each born again Christian, on the cross Jesus said "it is finished" Jesus will undergo no more tribulation so there is a need for the rapture to remove the "Jesus filled" born again Christians prior to the coming great tribulation.

When the Christian Church first came together the early Church was entirely Jewish-Hebrew as Jesus the head of the Church is Jewish. Then with the admittance of non-Jews (Gentiles) into the Christian Church the early Church struggled with the relationships between Christians, Jews and also the new gentile Christians. An early Church council was established to consider these interactions, the council meeting and its decision are recorded in the Book of Acts (Acts 15).



Acts 15:6-22 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as He did unto us (Hebrews); And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke (law) upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our (Jewish) fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even (by faith) as they (gentiles). Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: Simeon (Peter) hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for His name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, After this [after the Christian Church age] I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom My name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. Known unto God are all His works from the beginning of the world. Wherefore my (James - Church leader) sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city them (Jews) that preach him (laws of Moses), being read in the synagogues every sabbath day. Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas;

The early Christian Church declared that of utmost importance for the Christian whether being of Jewish or of Gentile origin is not to offend the followers of Moses, the practicing Jews "For Moses of old time hath in every city them (Jews) that preach him." The dietary laws of not eating blood are not for the Church but the council determined that of greater importance than personal freedom is for the Christian not to offend God's people the Jews who do obey His laws and follow His customs.

The Church of Philadelphia is the brotherly love Church. The two companion Bible books for this Church are the books of Romans and Hebrews. Christians in this Church will need to know the book of Romans to understand that Christians are called into a relationship with God based on faith, that nothing can separate us from the love of God and then how to have fellowship with the fellow brethren by not offending them in our actions and deeds. The book of Hebrews will help us to enter into the very presence of God. Jesus is God and He is also our High Priest and as He has entered into the Holiest place where God the Father's presence is, we by being identified with Jesus are also to enter with Jesus into the Holy presence of God the Father.

---

**Church #7 Revelation 3:14-22 Laodicea (Laos - People, diceaos - rule; People rulers) The comfortable worldly Church where people rule over their own lives not allowing God to lead or rule in their life**

Laodicea is the comfortable last Church, in this letter God is speaking to most of us. This is the last Church era so also read the Books of 1st and 2nd Thessalonians to get ready for the Christian rapture.

The seventh and last Church in Jesus' Revelation Church letters is the Church that is dominant in our current time and current Church age. This is the last Church letter and also the last Church age or era, there are no more Christian Church ages after this as Jesus will return during this present Church age and He will rapture all the 'born again' Christians unto Himself in Heaven.

After Jesus returns and raptures the Church there will no longer be a 'born again' Christian Church here on earth. There will be Jewish believers and there will be those Martyred saints who give their life for their faith in Jesus but there will not be the 'born again' Church as all of the born again Christians will now be in heaven participating as the bride of Jesus in the wedding feast with Jesus. Remember there was no 'born again' Church during the entire Old Testament. The Church began on the day (Easter) of the resurrection of Jesus when Jesus baptized the disciples in the upper room with His breath and told them to receive the Holy Spirit.

Matthew 3:11 I (John the Baptist) indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but He that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: He (Jesus) shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

John 20:19-22 came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. And when He had so said, He shewed unto them His hands and His side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as My Father hath sent Me, even so send I you. And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

The Church began with the cross and Resurrection of Jesus and is continuing on right now and will end at the rapture when Jesus meets us, the Church, in the air and He takes us to heaven to be with Him therefore saving us from the terrible time of the tribulation to come.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:16-18 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

The various churches all dominated throughout each Church era in the order that Jesus has addressed them in His letters. The first era was the Apostolic Church when the Apostles and disciples of Jesus were writing and teaching Gods word at Ephesus and other places. With so much knowledge at Ephesus they had no patience for people who didn't catch on to doctrine and theology. After the apostles of Jesus grew old and went on to be with Jesus in heaven the next Church age was characterized by bitter persecution and martyrs, the Church of Smyrna. Today there are more martyrs worldwide than at any time but this period happened when the Church was young and didn't have a worldwide following and when the Bibles were copied by hand, Satan was actually trying to demoralize the Christians and Satan literally tried to kill every Christian and wipe out every Bible. The next era was the Pergamos era and surprisingly the Christians of that era went from persecuted by the world to living in the world. After the brutal nonstop persecutions the Christians themselves became worldly and at the Roman coliseums were Christians were once put to death, the Christians now sat in the seats and cheered as gladiators fought each other to the death on the very places where their fellow Christians had died.

After the worldly Christians the next Church era was the structured Church known as Thyatira the Roman Catholic Church where for centuries everyone was supposed to belong to the Catholic Church or they were not considered a Christian. This much authority brought on much abuse of power and much resentment as the Catholic Church ruled with such force that people were not allowed personal

Bibles to read and people couldn't even pray personal prayers in their own native language. People even had to go to priests to have them talk to God for them. The puritans that left England and came and started America were fleeing this Church and come to America to establish a Puritan "pure" Christian life. This restrictive Thyatira Church age gave way to the next Church era called the Protestant reformation where Protestants [protesters] protested the Catholic domination, rightfully insisting that the Bible tells people how to worship and not any organization. This Protestant era took so many liberties that they soon had a muddled comfortable Christianity, people compared themselves to others instead of comparing themselves to Jesus and always finding someone perceived to be of worse character than themselves, people decided wrongly that they had a good Christian walk so now the Christian walk became anything that we determine we want it to be. This brings us to the current and last Church age the Church of Laodicea. This current Church period is a continuation of the protestant age and it is a Church so empty of Jesus that we have become our own god, we are a Church where the "people rule" instead of God.

This is the last Church age and it is during this current Church era that Jesus will return.

Jesus opens this letter to Laodicea like the previous letters addressing the biggest problem facing the Church. In this case Jesus proclaims that He is the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God. Jesus is confronting the biggest error of the last day Church. Jesus is reminding us that He is faithful and true and that He is the creator of creation and that creation is from God. It is appropriate that God is speaking to the end time Church about creation. Perhaps the biggest lie being perpetuated right now is the lie of evolution. Evolution is a joke; life does not evolve out of non-life no matter how long you wait millions or billions or years. God being life can create and give life. Life is more than chemicals and material, life is spirit and soul, life is awareness and life is feelings and emotions. The error of evolution would never be believed by the previous churches because they lived in close proximity to life and death. We are now so removed from death that we do not understand life. We give scientist credit for the wonderful inventions that they have worked on in this is wonderful high tech time, but technology does not explain life and scientist apart from God are not able to explain life. In every case of evolution the evolutionist has grossly simplified the complex mechanisms of life. The simplest human cell is more complicated than anything science has ever assembled. A baby being formed in the womb of a woman consists of 23 chromosomes from the man and 23 chromosomes from the woman, living for nine months under water in the womb and then at birth suddenly and instantly starts breathing air, this is complicated as this is the reality of life and this is creation it is Jesus' creation. Without believing that God is our creator, giver and sustainer of life it is impossible to have a relationship with God.

This is the last Church era and we are well into it right now. This era is characterized by worldly comfortable Church people. People are now so comfortable with worldly accommodations that we no longer need what Jesus has to offer. We now live better than any King of the Bible era ever lived. We have orchestras on demand in our Mp3 players, operas on demand in TV and on DVD's. The counsel of the worldly wise in www computing with Google search. Our chariots are always harnessed and travel 75 mph, cell phone messengers in our pockets on demand, our cash vault is carried in a card in our pockets wherever we go, we feast on chefs offerings anywhere we point our chariot. We snuggle cozily into warm beds with dry roofs, living better than any king of the Bible has ever lived. A king from the Bible era would be envious to the point of rage at our opulent lifestyle.

We do not need a vow of poverty that is not the point Jesus is making in this letter. His point is that we have neglected Jesus and have left Him the creator of life on the outside of life as we live our comfortable life to ourselves fulfilling only our own whims. Jesus finds Himself knocking at the door of our heart and asking us to please let Him in. Jesus is not addressing this to the unsaved but to the Church and not as a group but to each individual in hopes that someone, anyone will stop drowning in the river of worldliness and join Him in Spiritual matters. Because this Church is so disgusting to Jesus He says that He will spit us out of His mouth unless we change. The spitting out of the mouth is an involuntary action it is like drinking spoiled milk that your body will not allow you to swallow so the natural reaction is to spit it out. Jesus also tells us to buy from Him gold refined in the fire the fire of trials. None of us wants trials in our life but Jesus says to us to have the trials and to learn from them. Learn that there are tired and hurting people in this world and learn that life is unfair and unjust and most important learn that Jesus is God and apart from Him no soul will have lasting rest or peace.

The companion Bible books for the last Church era are the last Church epistles written by the Apostle Paul, the two epistles to the Church of Thessalonians. In reading the two books of Thessalonians we will learn that it is a time of heavy persecution. The Church of Thessalonica was heavily persecuted, so much in fact that they thought that they had missed the rapture and had gone into the tribulation period. Paul wrote the book to inform them that before the tribulation period there will be a big falling away of Christians from the faith of Jesus called the "Apostasy" and second that the Church will not be here during the time of the coming anti-Christ. The Apostle Paul explained that before the anti-Christ arrives the Church will have been raptured. Jesus told Peter and the rest of the disciples that He was going to build His Church and that the gates of hell will not prevail against it. The anti-Christ is given authority over the people of the earth to overcome them and the anti-Christ will wage war against the Martyred saints of the book of Revelation and overcome them but the Church will have been removed from earth and we will be in heaven during those future events. The Apostle Paul tells us to comfort one another with this thought that Jesus is coming to take us to heaven with Him.

The Church of Laodicea is a sick Church, but the books of Thessalonians are strong medicine. When we start to realize that Jesus is returning and will return to gather us at any moment without any advanced notice, this medicine should cure our illness of an ungodly lifestyle. We should live every moment like it is our last moment here on earth and our first moment in heaven. When Jesus comes we are encouraged by the Apostle John to be living in a manner that we do not shrink back in embarrassment at the coming of Jesus but that we rejoice and embrace Jesus.

Hebrews 12:22-25 But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and Church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the New Covenant and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Able. See that ye refuse not Him that speaketh.

---

## The 7 Church Epistles of the Apostle Paul

The Parables of Jesus are from the teaching ministry of Jesus during His time on earth. The letters of the Apostle Paul are from a representative of Jesus and finally the 7 letters of Revelation are teaching and instruction from the resurrected Jesus. Three groups of teachings spanning three timeframes with the one unique message of Jesus Christ and His eternal Kingdom.

The Apostle Paul wrote a group of letters addressed to various Churches in existence throughout Asia. The group of letters are comprised of six Church letters and two letters (Romans, Hebrews) written to individuals as a whole for a total of 7 Church groups addressed.

Revelation Letter (Revelation 2:1-3:22) --> Instruction & Correction Epistle (New Testament) --> Parable Teaching (Matthew 13:1-50)

1. The Church at Ephesus --> 1st & 2nd Corinthians --> The Parable of the Sower
2. The Church at Smyrna --> Galatians --> The Parable of Wheat and (Weeds) Tares
3. The Church at Pergamos --> Ephesians --> The Parable of A Mustard Seed
4. The Church at Thyatira --> Philippians --> The Parable of Leaven
5. The Church at Sardis --> Colossians --> The Parable of A Buried Treasure
6. The Church at Philadelphia --> Romans & Hebrews --> The Parable of The Pearl of Great Price
7. The Church at Laodicea --> 1st & 2nd Thessalonians --> The Parable of A Large Net

### 1. Corinthians

Love "The more excellent way" the epistle of 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 12:31 – 13:13 lists the more excellent way to compliment the teaching and stricter ways of the #1 Ephesians' Church.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 13:13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

### 2. Galatians

Presenting the resurrection life, a reminder that there is only one true gospel, and confirming that works are of the Spirit not of the flesh the Galatians epistle is sure conformation to the Church in distress the #2 Smyrna Church.

Galatians 1:1 Paul, an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead;

Galatians 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

### 3. Ephesians

The completeness and sufficiency of the Christian Church, navigating relationships and family responsibilities completed by lessons in spiritual warfare make the epistle of Ephesians a great companion to the worldly Church/State of #3 Pergamos.

Ephesians 4:3-6 Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

### 4. Philippians

The epistle of Philippians is one of the most Jesus Christ centered epistles. Written in love to a Catholic Church that has strayed its attention and affections away from Jesus and onto the Virgin Mary and an assortment of human saints. This epistle is a great reminder of the supremacy of Jesus Christ for the #4 Church of Thyatira.

Philippians 1:10-11 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

Philippians 4:7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

### 5. Colossians

The epistle of Colossians is excellent instruction to the Protestant Church that the kingdom of Jesus is a Spiritual Kingdom where we are to exercise our attitudes and desires in "spiritual understanding" and not just the physical things of this world and especially not the false physical teachings and ideologies of this world like evolution or population control (abortion-euthanasia) theories and practices. The epistle is a great reminder of the Spiritual supremacy of the Kingdom of God for the #5 Church of Sardis.

Colossians 1:9-11 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; Strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

### 6. Romans & Hebrews

The Bible's books of Romans and Hebrews are excellent instruction for the Church of Philadelphia the open door church, where mankind has an open door to fellowship with both man and God. Romans in how to minister one to another and Hebrews in how to minister to God set the examples for the #6 Philadelphia Church.

Romans 15:2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

Hebrews 10:19-22 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living (Spiritual) way, which He (Jesus) hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh; And having an high priest (Jesus) over the house of God; Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith,

## 7. Thessalonians

The epistle of 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians mentions the rapture of the Christian Church and the Church being gathered into the presence of Jesus Christ. It is of paramount importance that the Christian Church be ready to meet God without a moment's notice and it is meeting God that is the great comfort for the modern #7 Laodicea Church.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:16-18 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

---

## 7 Parable teachings of Jesus Christ (Mat 13:1-50)

In the Gospel of Matthew there is a group of 7 parable teachings (Matthew 13:1-50) given by Jesus.

### 1. The Parable of the (Planter) Sower

Instruction in planting/sowing the seed (Gospel) into the proper soil (heart) type. Teaching the Gospel message to mankind with the right message at the right time and always in truth, love and reconciliation. Instructing with growth, maturity and accomplishment as the intended outcome.

Matthew 13:9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

### 2. The Parable of Wheat and (Weeds) Tares

The perils of the kingdom, there is still an enemy (Devil) in this world, and the importance of giving people influenced by the Devil an opportunity to repent and to be saved and gathered into the kingdom of God. The necessity of entrusting the kingdom to God's decisions and to His timing.

### 3. The Parable of A Mustard Seed (Plant)

The evil birds of the air (demons) will exist and flourish within Churches that have shade – darkened corners where the light of honesty and oversight is not permitted to shine.

#### 4. The Parable of (Sin) Leaven

Incorrect teachings and outright bad doctrine can permeate into the true doctrine of the Church creating a new system that was never originally intended.

#### 5. The Parable of A (non visible) Buried Treasure

The world is not the treasure the Church is the treasure. The Church is more precious and more valuable to God than the entire world.

#### 6. The Parable of The Pearl (Jewel) of Great Price

God gave all that He had at the cross in order to buy people out of sin. A pearl is an organic jewel that originally was an irritant, a grain of sand that has taken the time to grow into a gem, like sinners who have taken the time to grow into precious, valuable saints.

#### 7. The Parable of A Large (Gathering) Net

At the end of the world there will be a gathering together followed by a judgment that will separate all that is good from all that is bad.

Matthew 13:49 So shall it be at the end of the world.

---

For More Information Contact:  
[David\\_Anson\\_Brown@BasicChristian.org](mailto:David_Anson_Brown@BasicChristian.org)  
Or Visit [www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)

Excerpt from: Basic Christian: Maturity

By David Anson Brown

The Basic Christian Series:  
Basic Christian: Theology - Available  
Basic Christian: Maturity - Coming Soon  
Basic Christian: End Times - Coming Soon

Copyright © 2008 - 2009 by David Anson Brown, all rights reserved.

Printed in the United States of America  
ISBN - Pending  
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: Pending

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian



BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## The Royal Priesthood: The High Calling of each Christian

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:9 But you are a chosen race, a Royal Priesthood for God's own possession.

Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, Holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

Now that we are Christians and in a relationship with God there is still the question of  
how do we as people approach and interact with the Holy God?

---

## Topics

Introduction  
The Priesthood  
The Offering  
The Altar  
The Fire & the Wood  
The Sacrifice  
Old Testament Levitical Priesthood Review  
New Testament Royal Priesthood Review

## Additional Topics

The Royal Kingdom of Jesus  
The Royal Prophet Jesus

---

## Introduction

In the Old Testament there are three groups of people who knowingly interact with God these three distinct groups are the Priests, the Prophets, and the Citizens of God's Kingly Rule and Authority.

- The office of Priest is interaction with God in the act of man offering to God.
- The office of Prophet is interaction with God in the act of man receiving from God.
- The office and position of Citizen or Subject of the King is interaction with God, the Eternal King, in the act of man having placed his life under the Authority and Rule of God the True King.

Are these just Old Testament Practices or do these offices still have merit for us today in the New Testament Church?

And if so, how do they work?

---

## The Priesthood

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a Spiritual House, a Holy Priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

The main difference between the Levitical Priesthood of the Old Testament and the **Royal Priesthood** of the New Testament is that the Levitical Priesthood is physical in nature while the Royal Priesthood is Spiritual in nature otherwise the two priesthoods are nearly identical in that the physical sacrifices the Levitical Priests offered up to God are actually models and types of the Spiritual sacrifices that we now offer up to God.

Hebrews 8:4-6 For if He (Jesus) were on earth, He should not be a Priest, seeing that there are priests (Levitical) that offer gifts according to the Law: Who (Levitical Priests) serve unto the Example and Shadow of Heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle: for, See, saith He (God), that thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount. But now hath He (Jesus) obtained [after the Resurrection] a more excellent (than the Levitical) Ministry, by how much also He is the Mediator of a Better (New) Covenant, which was established upon better (blood of Jesus and the Resurrection of Jesus) promises.

Jesus instructed that the entire teaching of the Old Testament Law and of the Prophets is not physical but is Spiritual to direct mankind into a relationship of loving God and of loving your fellow neighbor.

Matthew 22:36-40 Master, which is the great commandment in the Law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt Love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.

**This is now fulfilled in the Royal Law of the New Testament's Royal Priesthood.**

James 2:8 If ye fulfill the Royal Law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well:

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:9 But you are a chosen race, a Royal Priesthood for God's own possession.

Both Priesthoods require a High Priest and for the Royal Priesthood it is Jesus that is the High Priest as Jesus occupies All three offices of King, Priest and Prophet and therefore His Priesthood derives the name of "Royal" Kingly Priesthood.

Hebrews 9:11,12 But Christ being come a High Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once [to stay] into the Holy Place, having obtained Eternal Redemption for us.

**Let's look at the significance of the Old Testament Priesthood to help determine our part in God's Royal Spiritual Priesthood.**

### First is the Offering

Without the desire of man to give an offering to God there would be no need for the priesthood and without the desire of God to receive from man there would also be no need for the Priesthood. Therefore it becomes crucial that the Royal Priest does offer things up to God and like the Levitical Priest to offer up Only those things that are pleasing and acceptable to God. Only those things that God has designated as acceptable for Himself can be offered up to God.

Genesis 4:3-5 And in the process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering He had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

**The Bible gives several instructions into what is an acceptable offering to God here are a few.**

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 16:15-16 By Him (Jesus) therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. But do good to communicate forget not : for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Romans 12:1 I urge you brethren by the mercies of God to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service of worship.

Mark 9:49-50 For everyone shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. Salt is good but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it with? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

## Then there is the Altar, made of Stone, to place the offering on

An altar needs to be built upon which the sacrifices are to be offered. God would name the location that the stone altar was to be placed at. For the Levite, only an altar with a base of stones was acceptable to God. The stones had to be natural stones, man could not chisel or shape the stones into man's desires, in fact for man, any man, to modify what God has already done in shaping of each stone is to actually "profane it. **Exodus 20:25 And if thou wilt make Me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn (carved) stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.**

The Church individual likewise builds each altar out of stone, our stones are not the physical stones of this world but our stones are the Spiritual rock of Jesus Christ. We build our stone altar one stone or experience with Jesus at a time.

For instance as we know and perceive Jesus each instance is a stone in our Priestly altar of worship to God.

### Example:

- I do know that Jesus loves me, that knowledge or experience is the placing of a Spiritual stone into the altar of our sacrifice in this case a stone of love is placed into our altar.
- Likewise, I know that Jesus personally sacrificed His life for me on the cross, that I can live and be reunited to Him, there is another altar stone.
- I remember when Jesus took my hand and comforted me through some circumstances and tragedy, again more personal altar stones.
- I remember the sunset and praying to God and Jesus seemed so near that I felt His presence, altar stone.
- I remember reading the Bible and a verse that made almost no sense to me then God showed me His wisdom and the meaning became perfectly clear, altar stone.
- I remember witnessing to a person who so desperately needed Jesus and that person responded to Jesus, I know I had nothing to do with it and seeing the look of joy and relief on their face as they accepted Jesus reminded me of God's love and grace in my own life, altar stone.

As we go through life we build an altar, made of stone, made from encounters with the living stone Himself Jesus, our altar is an Eternal memorial built of everlasting stone from the Eternal Rock Himself forever memorializing our interaction with the Holy Almighty God.

Acts 10:2-4 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, *Thy Prayers and thine Alms are come up for a Memorial before God.*

## Fire and the Wood placed in order upon the Altar

Next comes the fire, in **Leviticus 1:7** the Levitical Priest is commanded that "the Priest shall put the fire upon the altar", only a fire that had been kindled (started) by God could be used on an altar for God. The fire is to be kept continually burning, the fire is not allowed to burn out.

Wood is to be used as the fuel for the fire and the wood itself is to be placed "in order" upon the fire.

For the Church our fire also comes from God, as it is God that supplies the fire in the form of the "Baptism of fire" by Jesus. **Matthew 3:11 He** (Jesus) **shall Baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with Fire:** Where the Levite could only offer up a sacrifice on a fire that God had kindled in order for it to be an acceptable offering likewise the Spiritual priesthood can now only offer up a sacrifice on the fire that God has kindled Himself for us.

Nahab and Adab Levitical priests **Leviticus 10:1-11** offered strange fire, their own circumstances, to burn God's incense with. In other words they supplied their own fire and this is an unacceptable form of worship to God and it cost Nahab & Adab their lives. We likewise can only worship God in His prescribed manner. A similar event occurs in the New Testament **Acts 5:1-11** when two Christians, Ananias and Sapharia, each offer up strange fire upon their own alters to God when the incense that they each offered to the Holy Spirit is a lie and just like Nahab and Adab; Anais and Sapharia paid for their "Strange Fire" with their own lives.

The fire is the circumstances in our life, we do not create our own fire - trials. For example if we went into the desert and lived like hermits and we crawled into town on our knees half starved, whipping our backs until we bleed, some people might think wow what a sacrifice this devoted, religious person is giving to God. But God is saying it is all for noting and God does not recognize it, as it is Strange Fire, it came from man's intentions and not God's. But then that person who is hanging in there and sticking it out with the circumstances of their life where God has kindled the fire for example at their job they are loving those that persecute them and they are walking moment by moment and day by day with God, some people would say that they are not doing much for God yet God says that "He is well pleased with that offering" and service of sacrifice.

## The wood for the Church is also unique and very important.

The wood is arranged or put in order by the Priest for the very important reason that the fire is not to go out, the fire is to burn, to burn hot, and to consume the sacrifice. Let's look at the wood, many people may not know about this important part of the sacrifice to God. Wood often represents the abilities and works of man, man's accomplishments apart from God, man's failures. The classic example of this is that Jesus was crucified on a Wooden Cross the rejection and crucifixion of Jesus is a work of man and not a work of God as this is symbolized in the Wooden Cross. It seems strange that even our best efforts are unacceptable to God. The Bible **Isaiah 64:6** says that the best man has to offer God, is "as filthy rags." Since man has nothing to offer to God, apart from God, it is important to learn how to approach and to offer to God in the way that is acceptable to God and part of that way is in the Royal Priesthood of God by building an altar and offering to God in a way that is pleasing to God.

Wood represents our abilities and our achievements apart from God. As we look back in our lives we can see allot of dead wood, things that went wrong in our life. As we arrange the dead wood of our accomplishments on the altar of Jesus, we do it in a way that the fire does not burn out. This is part of our "on fire Christian walk" and the end result should make us even more on fire for Jesus as we have removed and freed ourselves from the deadwood baggage that is interfering with our lives. This part is the very important consuming fire of God, consuming our hurts pains, shame and failures, and this is not to be skipped and remember the wood is to be placed "In Order" it is the order that God is choosing to work in our lives and not the order that other people notice we need to improve on.

People often tell us when we are hurting to "Just Give it to God" or to "lay it on the altar" this is the very important way of giving life's hurts and pains to God and the tribulation Fire of Baptism is what we use to burn and to consume the wooden issues of our life with and to reveal and prove the gold, silver and gems of our life.

### Example:

- A person says to themselves "I have never had many friends, I'm always hurt by people and now I no longer trust people."

In a sense this person is saying that they no longer trust God with the circumstances in their life as God is the one who allows tribulation into our life. Their thought may be valid or at least seem valid, as everyone has been hurt numerous times. However here is the Christian difference as Christians we no longer need a life of validation from others. We do not need to be accepted by others who do not understand us to have our lives become validated. We now live a supernatural life, a free life, a life with God Himself and when God validates our life and our existence it becomes unnecessary for man to then validate it.

God takes us and with His Baptism of Fire He consumes the pain and frees us to walk above our circumstances. Perhaps in this case the fire is revealed in continuing interaction with other people, maybe unfriendly people, this is the Baptism of Fire, it is

burning hot, the issue of dealing with people is present and foremost in the person's mind. Hopefully the dead wood of our past rejections is beginning to catch on fire and begins to burn up and to be consumed by God's consuming fire, as now we are interacting with people in the premise of God's love for us and not in the concepts that others have of us or that we have of ourselves.

We can assist and speed up this process with the Truth of the Bible, by receiving the oxygen of the Holy Spirit breathing on the fire that consumes the wood in God's cleansing purifying fire. It works like this, as we approach people we have read and hidden [memorized] God's word in our heart, and someone tells us "we are a mess," we don't fall apart, we pray to God ask Him for "help" we consider the scriptures and find comfort in them, we do this moment by moment and day by day as these big chunks of dead wood in our life are being consumed and turned into ashes and taken away by God's all consuming fire.

A word of caution, don't jump off of the altar and try to avoid God's fire stay in there and let those logs begin to burn down to ashes. As we do this and begin to remove the dead obstacles from our life we will begin to see ourselves as God sees us, He loves us! When we know that God is on our side we no longer care what people think about us, and then an interesting thing happens as the dead wood is burned up, we are freed up, free to be ourselves and free to get along better with other people, and then when we are freed up people usually are not so hard on us and if they are who cares, we have Jesus, and we can just let more of our cumbersome wood burn as we are being drawn into a closer, freeing and more intimate relationship with Jesus and with others.

**God is removing the dead wood in our life for the very important reason that it stands between Him and us in a relationship and between us and others in a relationship. Remember the Royal Law is to Love God and to love man. God is consuming these issues in our life to draw us even closer to Him, and that is wonderful!**

It is important that the wood is arranged "in order" on the fire and that means to let God choose the order for each issue that He is going to burn up. For instance someone is struggling with drinking and can't quit drinking, it is obvious and apparent to everyone, so everyone prays for his drinking problem and everyone addresses it, that may not be the log that God is working on, maybe God is working on restoring that persons relationship with their parents or with their children. What God wants is the person to go visit the relative, then with this issue out of the way the drinking is more easily resolved. So yield to God, any inkling that comes from seeking God and that is in line with who God is according to the Bible, probably is from God, so start to act on it in small prayerful steps and let God lead.

## The Sacrifice

Continuing with the sacrifice, God chooses the place and the material of the altar and God has also prescribed the sacrifices. All of the sacrifices and offerings are things that Represent or have something in common with Jesus. The offerings of the Old Testament are an Oxen, cow, sheep, goat, dove or of grain - bread, and wine as each of these items represent Jesus. The oxen, cow, sheep etc. are each valuable items all of them are friendly types of animals and each is very helpful and is needed by man likewise the grain and wine sustain and fulfill man's appetite. Likewise an offering that does not depict Jesus would not be requested by God nor would it be accepted by God. For instance if a dangerous animal like a snake or a crocodile or even a boastful animal like a horse or an elephant were offered up to God it is not an acceptable sacrifice as these items do not accurately represent Jesus. In killing a dangerous snake it might be beneficial to man but it is not a sacrifice to God as the sacrifices of God are designed to bring us into a closer relationship with God through the instruction that the Ultimate Sacrifice that we are in need of is the sacrifice of God becoming a human and sacrificing Himself for us on the Cross so that we can live.

**Items are sacrificed representing both Heaven (birds) and the Earth (animals - grains) as God is the God of both the Heaven and of the Earth.**

Interestingly with the bull or flesh offering only the legs and insides are cleaned this seems odd but remember this is an example for us in our own Christian walk so it is our legs/walk that God wants clean and God wants us clean on the inside not as an outside show of togetherness for the world. We are to be clean on the inside the "inside of the cup" as it is. The oxen is to be placed on the fire, placed with the body parts in order and next to, submitted to, the head.

For the Church, Jesus is our head. Service apart from the submission to Jesus is not a pleasing acceptable sacrifice to God. Our offer of service is to be submissive to Jesus and to be placed in the proper order of the body and functioning according to the gifting that has been given to us by the Holy Spirit.

### **Example:**

- If we do not desire to join the choir then we shouldn't join it. If we do desire to offer up songs to please God and people then we should join. The quality of our voice really has nothing to do with our service as God is thrilled to hear us sing and praise Him regardless of how we sound to others. The choir isn't the only way to serve God, there are many, many, seen and unseen functions that go on at Church every day.
- In the letter that the Apostle Paul wrote to the Church at Philippi he said that if he were to be offered upon the Sacrifice and Service of their faith that he would Rejoice for it and that they should Rejoice with him in his and their offering of sacrifice and service as it is given to God.
- Paul also wrote that we offer our money as an acceptable offering and sacrifice and that the very words we speak are an offering to God.



Included with the oxen that was to be sacrificed the fat is also to be burned and offered on the altar. Fat represents worry, and we are never to worry, we are to give our concerns and worries to God, He is able to take care of us. We are to give all of the fat to be burned. Oh how we love to chew the fat of worry, but the Bible says that fat covers our heart and makes us weak. How great it is to have a God that is so loving and caring that He takes our problems and worries for us. Just consider that at the end of our physical life here on earth we Continue into Spiritual life in the presence of Jesus. With that one fact in mind, we should realize that we really do spend too much time worrying about trivial issues here on earth.

## The resulting Ashes are taken away and Renewal is given in Return

After our offering has gone up to God and our wood has been consumed in God's fire, a wonderful thing happens.

God does a most remarkable thing, the prophet Isaiah tell us, that God then takes our ashes and returns beauty for ashes. What was pain and suffering in our life has now become the beauty of God in our life.

Isaiah 61:3 .. to give unto them Beauty for Ashes, the Oil of Joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD that He might be Glorified.

**It is an amazing thing to come from the Fires and Trials of Life and it is an even more amazing thing to have Triumphed and Grown from them.**

Remember only a Christian with the Born Again Spirit of Jesus is a Priest and only a Priest can offer up to God, prayers, praise, sacrifice, and or problems and requests and only a Christian can receive the renewed strength, freedom and life from God.

## Old Testament Levitical Priesthood Review

In the Old Testament all of the Priests were from one family the family of Levi. God had chosen the family or tribe of Levi to be His Priests. God had just delivered the entire nation of Israel from the slavery of Egypt the deliverance was a promise to Abraham from God. The Jews, Jacobs' family (Abraham's Grandson) got themselves into slavery when Joseph (Abraham's great grandson) was sold as a slave into Egypt and the rest of the family came down to Egypt to receive the life sustaining food.

God had previously told Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob to remain in the promised land of Canaan but with Joseph missing God used the famine to reunite the family. The Egyptian ruler Pharaoh found the Jews to be knowledgeable and useful and did not want them to leave Egypt, and then a later Pharaoh made the Jews slaves and kept them as captives.

God knew that all of this was going to happen so 430 years earlier God told Abraham **Genesis 15:13 And God said to Abram "know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, where they will be enslaved and oppressed 400 years " But I (God) will also judge the nation whom they will serve; and afterward they will come out"**

God Delivered the Hebrews from Egypt with miraculous powers of signs and wonders in the plagues and finally in the death of all the firstborn sons of Egypt and later in the parting of the Red Sea. Remember though that with all of the Miraculous Signs and Plagues, Pharaoh still would not free the slaves it took the death of the firstborn son's to give freedom to the slaves and likewise it is that way with us as neither Death, Sin nor Satan are willing to give us our freedom. It took the death of God's firstborn Son (Jesus) in order to free us from the bondage of this world.

**All of the people that God saves from death then become His people.**

God saved the Jews from Egypt and they became His People (Egypt represents the world) God has also saved us from the world so we are also now his people.

Next God set aside the people that God had saved from the firstborn death to be His priests. In the Old Testament this happened to be all of the firstborn males from all the tribes of the Hebrews. Where all the firstborn males from the Egyptians died the firstborn Hebrews that kept the Passover and had the covering of blood lived. All of the firstborn surviving Hebrews were then designated to be priests to God. God then transferred or substituted this priestly duty from all of the firstborn of Israel to the tribe of Levi. The tribe of Levi had 22,000 men so God took them for priests while the remaining tribes had 22,700 firstborn males that death had passed over. The 700 extra firstborn were then redeemed (purchased back to their tribes) with 5 shekels of silver each.

It is then from this physical Tribe - Family of Levi that the Levitical Priesthood derives its priests and also its name. Levi is the third son born of the Jewish Patriarch Jacob and the name Levi means "to be joined to" as in joining into a committed, loving, and caring relationship.

## **New Testament Royal Priesthood Review**

For the New Testament believer with Jesus in us we have actually become a priesthood in ourselves, we are not the High Priest, there is only one High Priest and that is Jesus exclusively nor do we go to a human priest in order to gain access to God, instead each of us goes to Jesus who is God. Jesus is the Truth the Life and the Way, no one goes to the Father except through Jesus. Jesus has cleared the way for us to God, as symbolized **Matthew 27:51** by the veil in the temple being torn from top to bottom exactly at the time of the death of Jesus on the cross. The veil in the temple was a separator to keep sinful man away from the Holy God. The tearing signified that the way to God, through Jesus on the cross, is now open and that God is now accessible to all mankind whoever chooses to enter into a relationship with God through the Cross of Jesus.

Jesus has made the way open for us, as death (separation from God) has now passed us over, just like the first Passover in Egypt and we are now each a priest, alive to interact with and to serve God. In the Bibles' Old Testament, God had a specific group of people that God had chosen and set apart to be priests to Him. A priest is a person who offers up to God sacrifices and gifts on behalf of man. The opposite of a priest is a prophet who receives from God; words, visions, dreams etc. and passes the information on to man.

In this very same way that death has passed each Christian over, by the blood of Jesus the firstborn of God. Now God has chosen each and every one of us to be a Priest to Him and in our case there is no substitution, like there was to form the Levitical Priesthood, so we are each our own priest officiating at our very own altar, from ourselves and unto God. Where the Levite or Levitical Priesthood offered up physical sacrifices and gifts our Priesthood is Spiritual. We are not the Levitical Priesthood we are the Royal Priesthood, offering Spiritual sacrifices and gifts while keeping the Royal law. The Levitical Priesthood encompassed the Old Testament physical offerings along with the Old Testament Law of the (613 commandments) and the 10 Commandments while these are now summed up and completed in Royal Priesthood and the New Royal Law to Love God and to Love our neighbor.

**Royalty and Priesthood, high words coming from the High Calling of God that each one of us has on our own Life. God has given us Life and an Opportunity to Live it. Live it well and Enjoy it!**

Philippians 3:14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the High Calling of God in Christ Jesus.

We have a part in the Royal Priesthood, our High Priest Jesus is also The High King, the King of Kings, and the Lord of Lords. Jesus as both a King and the High Priest is the Royal Priest and because He is inside of us we are His possession, His brethren and we are therefore both Royalty and a Priest, the "Royal Priesthood" spoken of by James in the New Testament Epistle of James.

---

## The Royal Kingdom of Jesus

Psalms 74:12 For God is my King of old, working Salvation in the midst of the earth.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 1:17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

There are many examples and Proverbs written throughout the Bible instructing us how to relate to and teaching us how to interact with the earthly kings of this world and the Bible's information regarding reverence for earthly kings does translate into knowledge about how to reverence and interact with God the Eternal King.

## Following are some Scriptures Establishing that Jesus is indeed the Immortal King of Glory.

Psalms 24:10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD (Yahweh) of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

Matthew 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Matthew 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

John 18:36-36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore said unto Him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

**The Old Testament Book of Ester is a great source of information regarding how to approach the King so let's look into Ester's knowledge for helping to establish a relationship with the King.**

Esther 4:11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may live:

**There are a couple of very important lessons to be learned here.**

1. Only those who enter into the King's presence by following the King's instructions are permitted to live and to retain their life. To enter into the presence of the King uninvited or not in accordance with the King's instructions is to enter in as an Enemy of the King and therefore as an enemy to be instantly commanded to depart the presence of the King and to be put to death.

Matthew 7:23 And then will I (King Jesus) profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Matthew 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

2. Only those who are Called/Invited into the presence of the King may come to the King. To come into the presence of the King uninvited or unannounced is to invite your own death. Fortunately King Jesus has Invited/Called every person into His presence.

Romans 1:6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

John 12:32 And I (Jesus), if I be lifted up from the earth (Cross & Resurrection), will draw (Call) all men unto me.

3. Perhaps most important of all in entering the presence of the King is to acknowledge His Stature and Position as the king and to be submitted to the King's authority, govern and rule. This position of respect and acknowledgment is accomplished by the visitor by touching the outstretched scepter of the King. Without a doubt the scepter of Jesus is the Cross of Jesus. Jesus holds out His scepter to us all and we can only approach King Jesus by touching His Cross in recognition that by the Victory of His Cross Jesus has regained the Kingdom and He therefore rightfully reigns and rules as King.

Colossians 1:20 And, having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

Revelation 5:9-10 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for Thou wast slain (Cross), and hast redeemed us to God by Thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

Ester's life is in grave danger and she desperately needs a favor of the King yet she does not let the pending predicament get in the way of Fellowship with the King and it is through the Fellowship and the Relationship with the King that Easter the King's wife is delivered from her problems.

Esther 5:1-9 Now it came to pass on the third day {A Type of the Resurrection Day}, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house. And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favor in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter {A Type of the Cross} that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the scepter. Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom. And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him. Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared. And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine {A Type of the Holy Spirit}, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is; If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do tomorrow as the king hath said.

Throughout all of history getting to know a king or any ruler or even getting a glimpse of one is a rare event. Yet the King of all creation, the King of Glory, God Himself, has made Himself available for a personal, intimate, undivided relationship with any human. A relationship lasting throughout all eternity, a relationship and an opportunity that cannot be passed up!

---

## The Royal Prophet Jesus

**Here are some Scriptures Establishing that Jesus is also the (that) Prophet. The promised one of God who would lead the people into the Eternal Promise Land of Heaven.**

Exodus 23:20 Behold, I (God) send an Angel (Messenger), {This is Jesus, prior to His physical virgin birth Jesus at times interacted with humans as a Messenger.} before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place (Promise Land) {A Type of Heaven} which I have prepared. Beware of Him, and obey His voice, provoke Him not; for He will not pardon your transgressions: for My name is in Him.

Deuteronomy 13:4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear Him, and keep His commandments, and obey His voice, and ye shall serve Him, and cleave unto Him.

John 6:14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

**The Jewish leaders and indeed all of the nation of Israel were expecting, hoping and looking for the long Promised Prophet who was to come and to Instruct them and to lead them into the Eternal Promise Land of Heaven.**

John the Baptist was questioned to determine if he was that prophet.

John 1:21 And they (rulers of Israel) asked him (John the Baptist), What then? Art thou Elias (Elijah)? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

John 1:25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

**As That prophet Jesus has much to say to us and it is up to us to Hear and to Obey the Life giving words of the Prophet Jesus.**

John 10:27 My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me:

John 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.

As that Prophet, Jesus, has made it clear to us that there is a Heaven and that He is the way into heaven. We as humans, apart from Jesus do not even specifically know how to get into heaven, we don't even exactly know where Heaven is, although it is very likely right in our midst even very close yet we cannot see it or touch it because heaven is in a different realm or dimension than what we physically live in. We really do need Jesus to take us into Heaven and fortunately Jesus does just that! Jesus is the Only way into Heaven but then you only need one way into Heaven and fortunately He is the well established and perfected way. Jesus has been guiding people from every generation since Adam and Eve into heaven and He is certainly capable of bringing each one of us safely into Heaven. Jesus is the sure way, the sure foundation, the Trusted corner stone. In Jesus our destination into heaven is assured, it is complete, and it is Guaranteed!

**See you in Heaven!**

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

For More Information Contact:  
[David\\_Anson\\_Brown@BasicChristian.org](mailto:David_Anson_Brown@BasicChristian.org)  
Or Visit [www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)

Excerpt from: Basic Christian: Maturity

By David Anson Brown

The Basic Christian Series:  
Basic Christian: Theology - Available  
Basic Christian: Maturity - Coming Soon  
Basic Christian: End Times - Coming Soon

Copyright © 2001-2008 by David Anson Brown, all rights reserved.

[Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: Pending](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)

# Welcome To Basic Christian



BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

Basic Christian: Theology

## Answers to Life's Questions

### Jesus

Contact Info:

### Topics

Adoption Angels Anthropic Antichrist Atonement Awake Baptism Bible Blessing Body/Flesh Born Again Bride of Christ Called Child of God Chosen Christ Christian Church Circumcision Communion Confession Conscience Contentment Conversion Covenant Creation Cross Death Deceived Deliverance Demons Disciple Dunamis Power Elect/Election End Times Evangelism Evil Faith/Belief Fasting Father Fear Fellowship Firstborn Forgiveness Freewill Fruits of the Spirit Garden Glorification God Gospel Grace Heaven Hell High Priest Holy Spirit Hope Inheritance Jesus Jews Joy Judgment Justice Justification King Knowledge Law Legalism Lord/Owner Love Lust Mankind Mark of the Beast (666) Martyr Martyred Saints of Revelation Mediator Melchizedek Mind Minister Mocking New Testament Obedience Omnipotent Omnipresence Omniscience Peace Perfect Perseverance Pray Preach Predestination Priests Pro-Life Prophet Propitiation Rapture Rebuke Redemption Repentance Rest Resurrection Rewards Righteousness Salvation Sanctification Satan Second Coming Security Seer Servant Septuagint Siege Sin Sleep Son of God Sons of God Son of Man Soul/Heart Spirit/Eye Temptation Theology Tithe Total Depravity Tribulation Triunity Truth Unpardonable Sin Virgin Birth Warfare Witchcraft Worship Wrath Yahweh/YHWH Summary Bible Quotes Notes

---

### Studying Theology:

Is just like piecing together a puzzle. Individual Theology pieces fit together and the picture begins to emerge. The picture Theology displays is the image of **Jesus!**

John 1:1-4 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made. In Him was life; and the life was the light of men.



Example:

## Subject

Definition of the defined word given from the original Greek or Hebrew word meaning. (Strong's # reference) numbers provide easy reference lookup to the original Greek or Hebrew words.

Bible Verses where the defined word is used throughout the Bible, enable an easy lookup reference for a broad overview of how each word is used in context throughout the Bible.

The First Verse in the Bible where the defined word is used, this is a big help for defining the word and getting the original context of the word.

{commentary}

[clarification]

Bible quote

Referenced word

## Theology

Theology Theo - God; Logos - word, speak, read, write, consider, think, study

God Study, why do we as humans need to engage in the study of God? We study about God because through His word the Bible, God has revealed Himself to us. Since sin and the fall, all mankind is separated from God. God spoke through Holy prophets the words that He wanted saved and delivered throughout all mankind to reveal who He is.

Nature declares to us that there is a supreme all-powerful God. The vast stars above demonstrate how big the universe is and how small we as people are. The complexity of life reveals an intelligent author in the creation of life. Sin is revealed daily in disobedience, rebellion, disease, sickness, and finally physical death. All of our surroundings, our intuition and our emotions tell us that we are a part of a bigger picture, that there is indeed a God.

Nature does not however, tell us how to approach, interact, or have a relationship with Holy God. We know about sin by observing our surroundings and ourselves but we would not know about the cross of Jesus and His plan for redemption and salvation for us if it were not for the written Word of God. Nature and intuition cannot tell us how to have a relationship with God. This is where the Bible comes in and this is where Theology comes in. To know God is to study His scriptures and to know Him for whom He has revealed Himself to be.

## Adoption - See also Born Again, Inheritance, & Predestination

Huiothesia (5206) Huios - sons; Tithemi - to place, appoint, commit; to place as sons

Verses - Romans 8:15,23 9:4; Galatians 4:5; Ephesians 1:5

First Use: Genesis 48:5-6 And now thy (Joseph's) two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I (Jacob) came unto thee into Egypt, are mine (adoption); as Reuben and Simeon (existing sons), they shall be mine. And the children, which thou begetteth after them, shall be yours and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

Adoption Biblically is slightly different than what we think of as adoption. For instance a stranger is not adopted into the family of God, like the concept we have of adoption where a non-family member becomes a family member through adoption. The Biblical concept of adoption is confirmation of adulthood of an existing family member and with adulthood comes privileges and inheritance. In the Bible Jacob actually adopted his two grandchildren Ephraim and Manasseh. Jacob did not need to adopt them to make them family but he did need to adopt them to give them an inheritance in the promise land. Indeed Ephraim and Manasseh did receive inheritances in the promise land just like their uncles did, because they were adopted as sons and received the same inheritance as their uncles the sons of Jacob.

We are born into the family of God, through faith in the resurrection of Jesus in the new covenant. Jesus spoke to Nicodemus and told him that he must be "Born Again" in order to see the kingdom of God, [in Jesus the kingdom of God is now available] the First step to becoming a member in the family of God is to be born into the family as a child of God and that is done by the person accepting the covenant of God that we are His creation separated by our sin and that He loves us and died for our sins on the cross and then He resurrected from death to reconcile us to Him in His resurrection life. When we accept the "New Covenant" we are now in a correct relationship with God, we acknowledge that God exists and that we desire to have a relationship with Him. We have asked for forgiveness of our sins, we are now cleansed from our sin, we are now clean and God in Spirit has come inside of us giving us a new life in Him, our new birth into His family as a child of God.

Once we are a "born again" child of God we are then predestined (appointed outcome) to the adoption. The actual adoption takes place later, when we physically die and our spirit and soul enter the visible presence of God where we are then adopted as sons of God and being sons of God we then receive an inheritance in heaven (visible presence of God).

Romans 8:23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the Firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

## Angels / Spirit beings: See also Mankind

**Aggelos (32) messenger, to bring tidings, the intermediary between the sender and the receiver of a message**

Verses - Exodus 3:2; Psalms 148:5; Colossians 2:18; Hebrews 1:6 12:22 13:2; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:12; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 2:4; Jude ver. 6; Revelation 1:1 22:16

**First Use: Genesis 6:2 That the sons of God [angels] saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.**

Angel means messenger, angels are God's messengers, His assistants. Angels do not deliver their own message but they speak and assist when they are directed First from God. Angels are spirit beings, who are created by God for companionship with God. The spirit realm is the permanent realm and angels as spirit beings have an everlasting existence. Angels are "sons of God" this means three things; First they are each a unique creation of God. Angels do not marry and have babies like humans do. God individually creates each angel. Second, being sons [family members] they are in the visible presence of God. Third, being sons they have received an inheritance with God.

**Holy angels:** Note: Only holy (God's) people have holy (God's) angels. The holy angels are God's messengers sent to help and assist believing humans.

Hebrews 1:14 Are they (holy angels) not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them (people) who shall be heirs (inheritors) of salvation.

The fact that there are angels is another way to prove that God exists. Angels are the messengers, having a messenger requires a sender and a receiver of the message. God is the sender of the messenger and we are the receiver of God's message.

A lot of people in today's society will acknowledge the presence of angels and they are correct, angels do exist as the Bible tells us that they do; to acknowledge angels requires us to acknowledge the sender of the angel, God. True there are also plenty of unholy angels around, so it is very important to test every single message and make certain that it comes from holy angels and matches the Holy Bible. Some people may indeed have an angel communicating with them but it is in no means a holy angel of God if the message communicated does not match the Bible.

Revelation 19:10 And I (disciple John) fell at his feet (holy angel) to worship him. And he said to me, See you do it not: I am thy fellow servant and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

**Fallen angels:** unholy angels

Hebrews 2:16,17 For verily He (Jesus) took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham {became a human, not an angel}.. to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Fallen angels are not eligible for redemption like fallen humans are. The reason is that because of the status of angels from which they chose to rebel. It was in the presence of God, in their inherited body and from their inheritance that some angels chose to rebel from and became fallen angels. There is

not another inheritance or body for the fallen angels; nor can they remain forever in the visible presence of God because of their sin.

Matthew 25:41 Then shall He (God) say to them (unbelievers) on the left hand, Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the Devil and his angels:

Jude ver. 6 And the angels which kept not their First estate, but left their own habitation (God given spiritual body), He hath reserved in everlasting chains {the more wicked fallen angels are chained} under darkness (out of the visible presence of God) unto the judgment of the great day.

Colossians 1:20 And having made peace through the blood of His (Jesus) cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself, by Him, I say, whether they be things {humans} in earth or things {holy angels} in heaven.

Angels in the past have rebelled against God. This verse indicates that since the cross of Jesus there will be no more new additional angels rebelling against God. But the angels that have rebelled against God will continue to rebel against God.

## Anthropic Principal - Intelligent Design - Creation

Anthropic principal is a scientific principal that the universe exists in a well thought out and precisely created plan, specifically to sustain human life. For instance, the fact that if the earth were 1% closer to the sun the earth would heat up, bubble and boil and would not sustain human life. Likewise if the earth were 1% farther from the sun it would be too cold and would not sustain human life. There are thousands of factors that are precision tuned in our universe to sustain human life here on earth. Correct gravity ratio, oxygen content, mineral content, water to land ratio etc.. The fact that water, when it freezes into ice expands and remains on top instead of contracting like most other materials, therefore ice remains on top of water instead of collapsing down and killing the aquatic life. Water freezing and expanding, becoming ice, is a design to facilitate aquatic and human life. It is a design from God not a circumstance from chance or fate of evolution.

We do not have epidemics of germs and viruses that could easily wipe out all human life; instead we have the opposite of a random system we exist in a designed system of controls, checks and balances. The smaller food for larger animals reproduces more frequently and more abundantly keeping a constant food supply available for the larger animals. This Anthropic design is evident in every element of existence, completely eliminating chance or random evolution.

How could a male and female evolve separately and still be compatible to create offspring? How can the more complicated eye and brain develop prior to wings, beaks and claws? Instead it all had to come together at the same time, this is creation.

Some people say, well the universe could be random, it could be chance, it could be evolution, but it is not! So to deal with the environment that we currently exist in, we have to deal with reality. Reality is that we exist in a complex delicate environment, one that testifies of an intelligent creator, God, and one that also testifies of sin and of man's disobedience to God.

## Antichrist see also Christ

Antichristos (500) Anti - instead of, replacement; Christos - anointed, living

Verses - Daniel 9:27; Matthew 24:15; 1<sup>st</sup> John 2:18,22 4:3; 2<sup>nd</sup> John ver. 7; Revelation 6:2 13:3,6,7 19:20

First Use: Genesis 3:14,15 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this (deceived the woman), thou are cursed above all cattle and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed (Antichrist) and her seed (Christ - Jesus); it (Jesus) shall bruise thy (Satan's) head [ this occurred at the cross of Jesus],

John 19:17 and He bearing His cross went forth into a place called "the place of the skull". and thou shalt bruise His heel... This among other things, happened to Jesus on the cross where His heel was nailed against the cross and was badly bruised as He supported His body on the heel of His foot. This is a prophesied injury that could not have occurred by stoning or any other means of death. Jesus bruised His heel in order to heal us.

Anti means instead of, the instead of Christ. It is like asking for water and instead getting poison. The poison may look and smell like water but it is not water and will not refresh and sustain life. It will, instead, poison and take life. The antichrist is the same way; he is "instead" of Jesus. Jesus is the real Savior that is why He became a man to save us from our sins. We are already saved completely; we have no further need for another savior. The one we have, Jesus, is sufficient. The coming one is not a savior he is a deceiver, a counterfeit, a phony, a liar and all who follow his poisonous lies will be led into death with him who opposes the real and living God.

Actually anyone who denies Jesus is making them self an antichrist. People who deny their own personal sin and need for a personal savior have made themselves their own savior and are their own Christ and have become their own "instead of" (Anti)Christ.

1<sup>st</sup> John 2:18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists (self saviors); whereby we know that it is the last time.

## Atonement

Katallage (2643) restoration, reconciliation, mend, repair

Hebrew: Kaphar (3722) cleanse, disannul, forgive, merciful, pardon, purge, reconcile

Verses - Leviticus 4:20; Numbers 28:22; Nehemiahemiah 10:33; Romans 5:11

First Use: Exodus 29:33 And they shall eat those things wherewith atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

Atonement is an offering given by the offending party to the offended party. Offences separate and sever relationships. When the relationship is severed it requires a mending in order to repair and re-establish the broken relationship. The means to mend the broken relationship is called the atonement. Man has offended God. After all, all God did was to create us, give us life, bring us into existence and love us. All man does is to disobey and turn our backs and walk away from God. With this behavior it is necessary that the broken relationship between God and man be mended. In this case man is so separated from the knowledge of who God is that mankind is not even aware that we have so offended God and that the relationship is broken and needs to be repaired.

When two parties are no longer communicating there is need for a third party to intercede. This third party is called the "mediator". In this case, it is man that is not talking to or seeking after God, so God sent Jesus as a mediator to get the attention of mankind and to tell mankind that we have broken the relationship with God {it is not uncommon for the offending party to be so clueless that they are completely unaware of their offending behavior}. Jesus has done much of this mediation by speaking to prophets and having the Bible written. The relationship is so broken that many people even deny the existence of God. The most shattered a relationship can become is to deny the existence of the other person. Jesus is mediating/talking to us on behalf of God, because Jesus is God and therefore He is capable of talking for God and representing God.

When the broken relationship is identified as broken, it is then possible to determine a remedy (atonement). It is up to the offended party to declare what is suitable to repair the relationship and it is up to the offending party to desire to remedy the relationship otherwise the relationship will remain broken.

God being the offended one has declared that a relationship in the current sinful physical state of man is not acceptable. God has determined that to repair the relationship it will be necessary to have a new birth, a new Spiritual Born Again birth. Now it would normally be up to the offending party to meet the needs of the offended one therefore restoring the relationship. In this case, man is not able to repair the breach, the brokenness is too broken for us to repair. In this case God, has sent Himself to repair (atone) the separation on man's behalf.

The atonement is what the offending party is offering to the offended party. God has a special category of people that make offerings to Him. This group of people is called priests. A priest offers to God on behalf of man, where a prophet receives from God and offers it to man. Because God is not upset with Himself and God is not in a broken relationship with Himself, God has no need to make atonement with Himself. For this reason God had to become a man. God had to become a man and serve as a priest to offer atonement (repair) for the broken relationship between man and God.

Leviticus 4:20 And he (Priest) shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering {an earthly priest First had to sacrifice for their own sin then they could offer atonement}, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make Atonement for them (people) and it shall be forgiven them.

Hebrews 7:26,27 For such a High Priest (Jesus) became us {we have}, Who is Holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners and made higher than the heavens; Who needeth not daily as those (earthly) high priests, to offer up sacrifice, First for their own sins and then for the people's: for this (offered for

man's sins) He did once when He offered up Himself. Jesus is unique in that He is both the Priest (man offering to God) and the offering.

After the offending party offers the repair (atonement) it is up to the offended party to determine if the offering is acceptable and if acceptable, therefore repairing and restoring the relationship. We know beyond any doubt that Jesus and what Jesus did as a Priest in offering atonement to God is acceptable to God and has repaired the relationship between man and God. The reason that we know this is that God resurrected Jesus from death and gave Him a new Spiritual body.

Romans 1:3 Concerning His (Father's) Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

It is the resurrection of Jesus that shows us that Jesus is the Son of God.

Romans 5:11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement (repair).

The atonement between man and God is complete and completed; there is no current or future work of atonement. We have received the work that Jesus as our High Priest did for us on the cross. The relationship between man and God is open and available. The atonement is a sacrifice that is offered from a priest to God. We do not receive atonement from God. God is not offering to us because He has not offended us. Now that the relationship between God and man has been atoned (repaired) it is now the responsibility of each individual person to take advantage of the repaired relationship and to have a relationship with God.

### Awake see also Sleep

Egeiro (1453) - collect one's faculties;  
Eknepho (1594) to arouse oneself out of stupor

Verses - Psalms 57:8 139:18; Zechariah 13:7; Romans 13:11; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:34;  
Ephesians 5:14

First Use: Genesis 28:16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not.

Awake is a word in the Bible that has two meanings. The physical meaning to awake from physical sleep and also awareness - awake. Awake is to be aware, aware of God and His plan for mankind; aware of man's sinful predicament and aware of what God is doing in our lives and the lives of others to fulfill His plans.

Romans 13:11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:34 Awake to righteousness and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

Ephesians 5:14 Wherefore He saith, Awake thou that sleepest and arise from the dead and Christ shall give thee light.

One note of caution: Becoming aware or awakening especially to problems, sin and end time predicaments, unfortunately does not mean that we can do much about them. Sin is an interesting situation in that while we are in sin and in danger of the death that will result from it, we are in denial and unaware of sin, so sin is not a problem to us even though it is our biggest problem. Once we have our conversion and awake to our sin and the sin of others, we now become aware of sin and instead of treating sin like the non-event it is to a Christian, now we sometimes obsess with sin, our sin and the sin of others.

God is patient and God is longsuffering. God has allowed mankind much freedom to come to the knowledge of Him. God has an end time plan that does involve the antichrist, it is God's perfect plan and God is going to allow it to unfold and take place. Yes we are to be awake. Yes we are to pray and to be salt and light in a dark world but we are not to worry and take things on ourselves that we have no control over. So be awake but more importantly be at rest in the Lord Jesus and let Him take care of His world.

## Baptism Water, Fire, Spirit

Baptizo (907) wet, wash, dip, dye, stain

Verses - Matthew 3:11 20:22 28:19; Mark 16:16; Luke 12:50; Romans 6:3;  
1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:13,14 10:2 12:13; Galatians 3:27

First Use: Exodus 29:4 And Aaron and his sons thou (Moses) shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation and shalt wash (baptize) them with water.

The word Baptize is a very loaded word and has a couple of definite significant meanings. First it means to take on the appearance of something else by dipping, for instance a piece of red cloth that is then dipped (baptized) in white dye, the cloth then becomes white. This is like us being baptized into Christ Jesus we take on the appearance of Jesus. We take on the appearance or characteristics of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, characteristics of love, patience, kindness etc. We do not however become gods; we remain humans, but humans with a new outlook and new relationship with God.

Also baptism is associated with death by drowning if a person were to drown in water it would be said that they were baptized, they were dipped and they became one with the water. The image to the Christian is one that the Christian has had a conversion the Christian now recognizes the kingdom of God and has chosen to live in God's heavenly kingdom while choosing to die to self and the worldly system. Signifying this decision the Christian is baptized in water signifying dead to this world and alive to Jesus, also signifying a washing and cleansing renewal in the new sinless life with God.



### Baptism Water:

Water is an element in cleansing and washing. The Levitical priests at the age of 30 were publicly washed with water signifying their cleanliness and start of priestly duties. Likewise when one becomes a Christian we become clean and a part of Jesus' priestly kingdom. We as Christians are also each a priest that means that we can each approach God. In approaching God we offer our own individual offerings to God, including prayers and fruits of praise and thanksgiving to God.

The water baptism is significant to the converted believer; the washing in water is also a symbol to the spirit realm that the baptized person is cleansed and now in the kingdom of God. Evil spirits and demons lose the bondage they once had on a person. The demons can no longer go to the believer, at the desire of the demons. Unfortunately though the believer can still go to or invite the demons into their life and there will also always be periods of testing and sifting, that include demonic attacks. But a baptized Christian is now in a new relationship with God, a relationship that includes support, protection and guidance. Water baptism is a commandment from Jesus and is something every obedient Christian has to take part in.

### Baptism Fire:

Fire is also a cleansing element. Fire cleanses items from corruption and disease. Fire also strengthens items, clay jars are stronger and more reliable and more useful after they have been in fire. The baptism of fire also helps us becoming more like and more identifying with Jesus. The fire in the life of the Christian is the fire of trials and testing. The important thing about this fire is that it is God's fire. God controls the circumstances in the believer's life. He turns up the heat to refine us by taking out the impurities in our life. We lack compassion so God allows circumstances in our life, in order to give us a heart of compassion like His heart. Trials and fire create in us compassion and mercy, eyes to notice the hurting and suffering that is going on around us and a heart to desire to change it. The fire also strengthens us; it gives us hope and a clearer picture of who God is and how powerful He is. As the fire of circumstances burns in our life we become stronger knowing from past experience that God is in control, this gives us patience and the ability to reach out and help others.

### Baptism: Holy Spirit

Another Baptism where we become more identified with Jesus is the baptism in the Holy Spirit. Jesus said that when He left, He would not leave us as orphans but that He would send the Comforter the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is our comforting friend He teaches us right from wrong He guides and directs us, He gives the Bible meaning to us and He teaches us to pray to the Father.

The interesting thing about Christianity that separates Christianity from all of the worlds religions and makes Christianity not a religion but a relationship, is that God has come to us. All of the world's religions focus on man and man's shortcomings. The Christian relationship with God focuses on God coming to man. The way of Christianity is that God meets us where we are, He leads, He guides and He instructs us into a deeper and more meaningful relationship with Himself. Religion has man guessing and attempting to get man's act together in the hopes that some god will approve and then reward man with something like money or fame. In the real relationship with God, God says He knows that we make mistakes. He knows all of our thoughts, our hopes, our fears and our anger. But He says that He is bigger than any of that. When we look to God we replace our fears, our anger with His love,

His compassion and His mercy. When we replace what we have with what God has for us, we are being baptized.

## Bible / Scripture

**Biblion (975) book, scroll, writing**

Verses - Exodus 17:14 24:7; Joshua 1:8; 2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 34:14; Matthew 22:29; John 5:39 ; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:16; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:16

First Use: Genesis 5:1 this is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made He him;

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 3:15-17 And that from a child thou hast known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect (complete) thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

The Bible is how God has chosen to reveal Himself to the world and to have His words preserved through the generations. The Bible is unique and unlike any other book ever written. The Bible is tangible proof that God exists. Approximately 40 separate authors wrote the Bible during a several thousand-year time frame. The Bible is one complete book it has a beginning in Genesis (Beginning) it has continuity from Adam and Eve to Jesus and the Bible has an ending, the book of Revelation (make known). There is no supplement or addition needed for the Bible. The Bible is complete; it covers the creation of the universe and all time, up to and including the future and Jesus' eternal everlasting kingdom. Most of the Bible at the time that each verse was written, it was written as prophesy. In the Bible the events were described in the Bible before the event actually happened. This prophetic writing of the Bible could only happen with knowledge of the future, knowledge man does not have, knowledge God does have.

The Bible thoroughly reveals to man who God is, His nature and His plan for mankind. The Bible is without self-controversy and without self-contradiction and the Bible is without error. Over the thousands of years of the Bible's existence, the Bible has one clear message and one clear meaning; the predicament of mankind in sin and death and the remedy of the love and forgiveness of God.

The Old Testament of the Bible was written by Jews in the Jewish language of Hebrew during the years 2,600 B. C. To 400 B.C (approximately). The Old Testament tells of God, man and the coming Messiah, Jesus. The New Testament was written by Jews in the international language of the day, which was the Greek language. The New Testament was entirely written in the lifetime of the disciples of Jesus, with writing being completed in the time frame of approximately 40 A.D. to 90 A.D.. The night that Mary gave birth to Jesus in the manger is the year 1 A.D. and Jesus lived on the earth as a human for 33 1/2 years, being crucified at the age of 33, which would be around the year 34 A.D. Then Matthew, who personally spent 3 1/2 years as a disciple of Jesus, wrote the Gospel of Matthew,

followed by the 26 additional writings by a total of eight different authors completing the New Testament around the year 90 A.D. The Apostle Paul himself wrote 14 epistles (letters) comprising half of the New Testament's 27 books. The First book is thought to be the Gospel of Matthew written by the disciple Matthew around 40 A.D.. The last book written is thought to be the Book of Revelation, written by the disciple John approximately 90 A.D..

## Blessing

**Eulogeo (2127) "Eulogy" Eu - good, well; Logos - word; speak well, bless, happy, praise, commendation**

**Verses - Genesis 5:2 9:1; John 20:29; Romans 4:7,8; Ephesians 1:3; James 1:12; Revelation 1:3 14:3 20:6**

**First Use: Genesis 1:22 And God blessed them (His created creatures), saying, Be fruitful and multiply and fill the waters in the seas and let fowl multiply in the earth.**

Acts 3:26 Unto you First God, having raised up His Son Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Ephesians 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all Spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

Blessing is a good word from God. Blessing means happy. It is a blessing to do the good things that God has prescribed for us. We often think of a blessing as a worldly gift like money, or opportunity. A blessing is a word from God; a blessing is more knowledge of God. Blessings can come from both bad and good sources. We can be blessed, good word from God, in any circumstance that we are in. Someone [hopefully a non-Christian] can come up to us and cause all kinds of problems for us and this can be a blessing. It can be a blessing because God can still use bad circumstances to reveal Himself to us. Anytime God reveals Himself to us in a personal relationship, it is a blessing. These are often trying blessings but they are still blessings. These are blessings out of difficulties.

Another kind of blessing is a good blessing. Someone [hopefully a Christian] can come up to us and have terrific interaction with us. They can speak to us and give us hope and joy directly from God, they might even give us a gift to solve a need that we have. This is also a blessing and God uses good blessings to reveal Himself to us as well. This is the kind of blessing that the Christian wants to be. We want to be a blessing to others in blessing them.

Genesis 12:2 And I (God) will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

Blessings are a cornerstone to the ministry of Jesus as Jesus taught blessings.

Matthew 5:1-12 And seeing the multitudes, He (Jesus) went up into a mountain: and when He was set, His disciples came unto Him: and He opened His mouth and taught them, saying,  
Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.  
Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.  
Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.  
Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.  
Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.  
Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.  
Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.  
Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.  
Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you and persecute you and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for My sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Blessings, good words of God's instruction, are given by God throughout the entire Bible from Genesis to Revelation.

Genesis 1:27-28 So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them. And God blessed them ..

Revelation 22:14 Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may enter in through the gates into the (heavenly) city.

## Body / Flesh see also Spirit and Soul

**Soma (4983) body, visible expression, functioning unit**

Verses - Matthew 26:26; John 2:21; Romans 8:10,13; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:13; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:10; Ephesians 3:6; Colossians 1:24

First Use: Genesis 2:7 And the LORD God formed man (body) of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life (spirit); and man became a living soul (soul).

Body is one of the three components that make up, the human being. The other two components are a soul (awareness) and a spirit (everlasting life). The physical body is the abode/dwelling for our spirit and soul. The physical body has the important job of visible interaction in our physical world. We might be very happy and pleased with someone, but they would never know it unless we bodily vocalized our vocal chords and spoke, or gestured in an understood pleasing way. If we wrote a note or smiled, hugged and greeted someone warmly, they would presume that we are conveying to them our emotions of joy toward them.

Without the physical bodily ability to express our soul we would not have interaction with other people. Our body exists to function in a physical world and to express our soul. If we damage our body and physically it can no longer represent our soul we then suffer death and the spirit and soul separate from the body and go into the presence of God. God and only God has complete control

over our spirit. Our spirit and soul remain in our body at the direction of God and according to God's knowledge and in God's time we suffer physical death. Only Jesus on the cross was able to direct His Spirit into the presence of God. God commands our spirit to remain in our body; at God's direction our spirit and soul separate from our body and at God's direction the spirit and soul either remain in heaven or are imprisoned in hell. According to the Bible there is absolutely no such thing as human ghosts. The ghosts that we deal with are demon spirits masquerading as human ghosts. But there are absolutely no human spirits wandering the earth.

Part of what the earthly physical body has to represent is sin and the fallen nature of man. So our bodies carry in them the penalty of sin. We suffer pain, sickness and eventually death. One of the surest ways to know that mankind is suffering from sin is to look at our physical bodies and to realize that our existence in this body is temporary. Nothing on the earth is more temporary than our bodies. There are many forms of disease and types of physical disabilities; none of these physical conditions hinders a person's relationship with God. No physical condition represents our spiritual condition. People look and feel great as they use their healthy energetic bodies to sin against God and people in all sorts of ailments glorify God.

God is worshiped in spirit; we can be in any physical predicament and still have fellowship and communion with God. We do nothing for God in the physical realm, unless it is being done with our hearts. Again our bodies represent our souls so when we do something physical like sing, pray, preach, it is the expression of our soul. God actually looks at our heart (soul) and hears us pray from our soul. It is with our internal beliefs that we have a relationship with God. Our physical bodies communicate our internal beliefs.

### Born Again see also Child of God, Adoption, Sons of God

Gennao (1080) from Genos "kind"; reproduce in same kind, regenerate, give birth

Anothen (509) Ano "above"; above, anew, again; "Born from Above"

Verses - Jeremiah 31:31,33; Ezekiel 37:26; John 3:3,4; Galatians 4:29; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:23; 1<sup>st</sup> John 3:9, 4:7

First Use: Genesis 2:7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. {Born the First time}

John 20:22 And when He (Jesus) had said this, He breathed on them (disciples) and saith unto them, Receive you the Holy Spirit. {Born Again, Born from Above}

Born again or "Born from Above" is an actual Spiritual event/occurrence. Jesus is literally breathing His Spirit of God into us, giving us new Spiritual life. The First people in the Bible to become Born Again were the people gathered together in the upper room on the day of Jesus' resurrection from the dead. We celebrate this day and call it Easter, but the appropriate name for the celebration is "Resurrection Sunday". On Resurrection Sunday, Jesus breathed/baptized the believing disciples making them "Born Again" new Spiritual creations and now Spiritual children of God.

John 20:19-23 Then the same (Resurrection) day at evening, being the First day (Sunday) of the week.. came Jesus and stood in the midst and said unto them (disciples), Peace be unto you... He (Jesus) breathed on them and saith unto them, Receive (by faith in the Resurrection of Jesus) you the Holy Spirit: (become a Christian).

Matthew 3:11 I (John the Baptist) indeed baptize you with water unto repentance (attitude change): but He (Jesus) that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: He (Jesus) shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire:

In Israel when the person who was to redeem a close relative refused to redeem that person, they signified their lack of desire to redeem by removing their shoe. John is saying that Jesus is mightier, that Jesus is the redeemer. John does not want to interfere (remove Jesus' shoe) with the redemptive work Jesus came to do. **Deuteronomy 25:7-9, Ruth 4:7,8**. Also, only a close relative can be the redeemer. This is part of the Virgin birth of Jesus; if Jesus had an earthly father He would only be a close redeeming relative to a few people. Because Jesus is our creator (we are made in His image) and He has no earthly father, Jesus is the closest relative, to each human.

Jesus baptizes with the Holy Spirit by breathing on His disciples. It is very important to note that this baptism is not an experience baptism. Jesus said to the disciples "receive the Holy Spirit". The Born Again "experience" is actually not an experience. We are saved by faith not by experience. By faith we receive the baptism (breath) of Jesus. There have been no changes in the Church since the night Jesus stood in the midst of the disciples and breathed on them. We still become Born Again, "Born from Above" the same way the First disciples did, by acknowledging the resurrection of Jesus and by receiving by faith the Born Again baptism from Jesus. If the resurrected Jesus has not breathed on us as His disciple then we do not have the Holy Spirit and we are not yet born again, children of God.

Forty days after this event, the disciples were then baptized with fire and the Holy Spirit this is an experiential baptism. This baptism is the baptism that empowers the born again disciple to now be a Christian witness of Jesus. When Christians ask a person if they have experienced being born again, this is really what they are referring to. It is very possible to be born again but not to be empowered by the Holy Spirit as a witness. We become Born Again at our decision when we recognize that Jesus is our near relative redeemer, that we are dead without His life. The day that we recognize the resurrection (Life) of Jesus is the day that Jesus will Himself personally baptize us (Born Again) with His Holy Spirit of everlasting life. This is the Born Again baptism that we receive by faith. The baptism of fire is an experiential baptism. This baptism happens later in the life of the born again disciple. At God's choosing, God will give us various experiences and empower us to be His witness. This experience baptism comes from seeking God.

Jeremiah 29:13 And ye shall seek Me (God) and find Me (God), when ye shall search for Me with all your heart.

## Bride of Christ

**Bride:** numphe (3565) to veil, cover, claim, promised union

**Wife:** gune (1135) to become, assembled, united, fulfilled, completed

**Verses -** Isaiah 61:10; Jeremiah 3:20; Matthew 25:1; John 3:29; Ephesians 5:23-33; Revelation 19:7

**First Use:** Genesis 2:18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

The faithful marriage union between one man and one woman is a representation of the ultimate intimate Spiritual union relationship between God and His people.

Jeremiah 3:13,20 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: .. Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt with Me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

Jesus is the bridegroom and one day as a groom He is going to take part in a marriage an arranged marriage. The Glorious marriage arranged by His Father, God. The very special bride for Jesus is us! the Church of Jesus.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:2 For I (Apostle Paul) am jealous over you (Church) with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

Some false teachers have tried to negate the special relationship that Jesus has with His Church/bride and have put forth the false teaching that Jesus was married while He was here on the earth. Often Mary Magdalene is suggested as a possible wife for Jesus and at times the wedding in Cana of Galilee John chapter 2 is offered as Jesus' own wedding yet it would be odd to have Jesus the "invited guest" steal the bride and then get married himself that would likely create a riot and would not be a legal wedding in lacking the Jewish betrothal period.

The polygamist teaching of the Mormon (LDS) Cult teaches and speculates that Jesus had as many as three wives while here on earth. It is Mormon teaching that every good Mormon is married therefore the Mormons have attempted to manufacture wives for Jesus and then claim that Jesus is a Mormon.

Rest assured that Jesus did not have an earthly marriage or any earthly wives but that according to the Bible the final union between Jesus and His bride the Church is yet to come in the grand and Glorious celebration of the Wedding Feast Supper.

Revelation 19:7-9 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

According to the Bible's prophetic enactment of the crucifixion of Jesus Genesis Chapter 22, where Abraham offers his, "only Son" {Isaac is the "only Son" of Abraham in that he was the only child of Abraham to receive an inheritance in the Promise Land. A person is designated a child prior to receiving the father's inheritance and becomes a Son when designated to receive an inheritance without the inheritance the status as "child" remains. Abraham was the father of many children but in Isaac was his "only Son," only inheritor.} and Isaac was an unmarried son, during the prophetic enactment of the sacrifice on Mt. Moriah (Calvary) the same location where Jesus was later crucified. It is then after the sacrifice and in Genesis chapter 24 that the Bible reveals the sending of the servant Eleazar (God's Comforter) [Holy Spirit] to go and to gather the bride for the unmarried Isaac, portraying an illustration of Jesus and His Church.

The Old Testament prophecies leave no room for any marriage of Jesus prior to His Cross and His Resurrection but do portray the Glorious Wedding union to the Church yet to come. Jesus could not marry the Church or any individual prior to the Cross as the remedy for sin did not yet exist.

Any marriage prior to the Cross would mean that Jesus was marrying a sinner and really teachings of an earthly marriage of Jesus are yet another false set of teachings that are attempting to do away with the need of mankind for the sacrifice of Jesus on the Cross and of His Glorious Resurrection and it is an attempt to deny the special relationship that Jesus has with His Bride "The Church".

### The Church-Bride of Jesus was foretold in Adam and Eve

God created the bride (Eve) of man from the flesh of man (Adam), this is very important, the woman is not a new unique creation but is of the same flesh (substance) of man and this makes for the ability for one united common bonded relationship. The animals of God's creation are not originally created from each other and therefore do not have the close intimate relationship that humans do. The first animals were created by God from the waters of the earth.

Genesis 1:20 "let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life."

Later God created the mate for the animals separately from the ground **Genesis 2:19 "and out of the ground the LORD formed every beast"** but the "suitable" help mate for Adam was not found separately from Adam therefore God created the woman from the material (flesh and bone) of the man Adam.

Interestingly God first created man from the ground and now we are created in the water of the womb demonstrating that God is not limited in His materials or in His abilities for creating life.

Genesis 2:20-25 .. but for Adam there was not found a help meet for him. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep {death i.e. the cross} to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman {bride}, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.



John 19:33 - 35 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that He was dead already, they brake not his legs: But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced His side, and forthwith came there out blood and water {cleansing for His bride}. And he (the Disciple John) that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

Just as the bride of Adam is created from the physical body of Adam we the Church, the bride of Jesus, are going to receive a Spiritual body of the same substance as the Spiritual Resurrection body of Jesus, making us "one flesh with the Resurrected body of Jesus". This is made available to us and illustrated to us in the "Last Supper" Communion service that all Christians still take part in during each "Communion Service" where the "Bread (body) and Wine (blood) of Jesus are offered to all of the Christian followers of Jesus so we can each individually partake in and receive of the new Resurrection Spiritual body of Jesus.

The Communion is the "Last Supper" feast where Jesus offered His body to His followers, this was one of the last acts that Jesus preformed in presenting His body to each of us just hours before His crucifixion and death.

Matthew 26:26-28 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is My body. And He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is My blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 10:16-17 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we (Christians) are all partakers of that one bread (Jesus).

As the bride of Jesus we will therefore be in a close intimate, rewarding and fulfilling, Spiritual relationship with Jesus. The bride of Adam came from the opened (pierced) side of Adam and likewise the bride of Jesus comes from the cleansing of the blood and water that flowed from the pierced side of Jesus while He was on the Cross. The creation of the bride for Adam in Genesis is a prophecy foretelling and fulfilled in the Cross of Jesus by the creation of the bride of Jesus His Church.

Ephesians 5:29 - 32 .. even as the Lord [nourisheth and cherisheth] the church: For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

The last invitation to Salvation in the Bible is a wonderful invitation given by both the Spirit and the Bride (Church), given freely to everyone.

Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the Bride say come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him who is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

---

\*In short it would not have been possible for the Christ - Messiah to have a physical wife or any type of sexual relationship while He was here on the earth and then still be the Messiah. Jesus is the Sinless Messiah and had He had a sexual interaction with a sinful Human it would have been "strange flesh" for Jesus because the sinful flesh of Humans is Strange to the Divine and sinless Body of God.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam (Jesus) was made a quickening (life giving) Spirit.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second Man (Jesus) is the Lord from heaven.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption (Unholy) inherit incorruption (Holiness).

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:21 For He hath made Him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

The Bible explains to us that each spirit being is to inhabit it's own abode "body" and for example the angels that disobeyed God to have a relationship with women that in doing so the fallen angels left their own God given "abode" - angel spirit body, in that during intercourse the two would "become one" therefore the women did not become angels but the angels became fallen angels.

Genesis 2:24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Genesis 6:1-2 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, That the sons of God (Angels) saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

Jude 1:6-7 And the angels which kept not their first estate {body}, but left their own habitation, {when they became one with humans (strange flesh to them)} He (God) hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

In the same manner had Jesus the Messiah had a sexual relationship with a woman or anyone, as the homosexuals say that Jesus had their type of intercourse, He would have Become "one" with one person and ceased to be the Sinless Redeemer of All Mankind and that would negate the mission that Jesus set out for Himself to accomplish. The mission of Jesus is to reunite All Mankind, those willing to be reunited, back to Himself/God. Had Jesus taken one physical wife or been involved in any physical-sexual relationship He would Not then be eligible to redeem All mankind and would have invalidated the Church as His Bride in that Jesus would have already had His bride.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:13 .. the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:14 And God hath both raised (Resurrected) up the Lord, and will also raise (Resurrect) up us by His own power.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith He, shall be one flesh.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:3-5 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel (body) in sanctification and honour; Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

## Called see also Chosen, Elect, Glorified

Kaleo (2564) call, bid forth, name; Kletos (2822) invite, appoint, called

Verses - Genesis 2:19; Psalms 31:17; Isaiah 62:2; Romans 11:29;  
2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 1:11 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:9 Hebrews 3:1 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 2:10

First Use: Genesis 1:5 and God called the light Day and the darkness He called Night. And the evening and the morning were the First day.

Genesis 3:9 And the LORD called unto the Adam and said unto him, Where art thou?

**Called** (all are called to a personal relationship with God) --> Chosen (those who have responded to the Call) --> Elect (of the chosen, elected or appointed to a specific purpose for God) --> Glorified (Accomplished in God's specific plan).

**Abraham** --> Isaac --> Jacob --> Joseph

Romans 8:30 Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also Glorified.

Called is to be bidden, or invited. A call is an invitation. All are called (invited). To be physically born as a human being, created in the image of God, is to be called (invited) into a relationship with God.

John 12:30-32 Jesus answered and said, This voice (The Father, speaking from heaven, glorifying Jesus) came not because of Me, but for your (disciples) sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince (Satan) of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up (crucifixion & resurrection) from the earth, will draw (call / invite) all men to Me.

Hebrews 13:12-14 Wherefore Jesus also (was sacrificed outside the city, at Calvary), that He might sanctify (set us apart for God's use) the people with His own blood, (He) suffered outside the gate (outside the city). Let us (bidding, calling) go forth therefore unto Him (Jesus) outside the camp, bearing (having) His reproach (rejection of this world). For here (this fallen sinful world) have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come (heaven).

## Biblical example: Abraham

Genesis 12:1 Now the LORD God said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country and from thy kindred and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will show thee.

Hebrews 11:8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a new place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed: and he went out not knowing where he was to go.

Abraham, the father of faith, heard the calling of God and Abraham responded to God. Abraham left his old life and went to have a relationship with God. This did not make Abraham without faults. Abraham still made plenty of mistakes but now Abraham had a new life and a new friend in life, God. God became the friend of Abraham, that is the call. The call is an invitation into friendship with God.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:1-2 Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God.. Unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all (Christians) that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs (Corinth) and ours (Christians throughout the earth): The Christians at the city of Corinth, worship the same God, Jesus, as all Christians no matter where they are on the earth.

2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:9 Who (Jesus) hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

God has called (invited) us into a relationship with Himself. God did not call us to do work for Him. In fact God did all the work (creation & redemption). God has called us to rest in the work that He has completed. It is not work to obey God, nor is it work to worship God. Abraham was not working to make himself pleasing to God or to get God's attention. Everyone already has God's attention. God called Abraham to come have a relationship with Him and Abraham responded and proceeded to the promise land and received the promises of God in the "promise land."

## Child of God see also Sons of God, Adoption, Inheritance

**Teknon (5043) child, offspring, immature, defenseless, needy**

Verses - Proverbs 22:6; Luke 1:16; Romans 8:17; 1<sup>st</sup> John 3:10

First Use: Genesis 3:16 Unto the woman He said. I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children;

But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons (children, 5043) of God, to them that believe on His name:

1<sup>st</sup> John 3:1 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons (children, Teknon) of God: therefore the world knew us not, because it knew Him not.

1<sup>st</sup> John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons (children, Teknon) of God and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is.

The Bible often calls children "sons". This is looking forward to our being in the presence of God and the receiving an inheritance from God.

Sonship, becoming a Son (Huios, 5207) of God comes later as being a Son is part of the Adoption of God. First it is necessary to be Spiritually Born as a Child of God, born into the family of God by His Spirit we become a "Born Again" child of God and we remain a child of God the entire time we are physically in our physical body here on earth. After we physically die and are received into heaven by God it is in heaven that we are adopted as a Son of God and the adoption includes receiving a new spiritual body and included with the new spiritual body is the new status of Son - Adult. Being a son - adult we will have greater capabilities, greater understanding, greater freedoms, greater authority, and greater responsibility all of this being in heaven as we will then be in the direct presence of God. Galatians 4:5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons (sons, Huios).

Romans 8:17 And if Children, then Heirs (Inheritance); heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also glorified together.

### Chosen see also Called, Elect, Glorified

Eklegomai (1586) Ek - out of; Lego - words; select, make choice, choose out, chosen

Verses - Deuteronomy 30:19; Joshua 24:14; Proverbs 1:29; Isaiah 58:5,6; Ephesians 1:4; James 2:5; Revelation 17:14

First Use: Genesis 6:2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

Genesis 13:11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

Called (all are called to a personal relationship with God) --> Chosen (those who have responded to the Call) --> Elect (of the chosen, elected or appointed to a specific purpose for God) --> Glorified (Accomplished in God's specific plan).

Abraham --> Isaac --> Jacob --> Joseph

Chosen are the people that have responded to God's call. It is necessary to First respond to God and to obey the calling of God to be in the promise land. Ishmael was not a child of obedience, he was a child of servitude being born to Hagar the servant. Isaac was the child of God's calling, born free, born in the land of promise. When we answer God's call and respond to God we are in a right relationship with God and are in the promise land. The chosen are only chosen in the promise land. Had Abraham not responded to God's call and gone to the promise land. Isaac could not be the chosen child. Had Isaac been born anywhere in the world, he would just be another person, but he was born in the promise land and therefore receives the promises of God.

Genesis 24:5-8 And the servant said unto him (Abraham), Peradventure the woman (Isaac's bride) will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son (Isaac) again unto the land from whence thou (Abraham) camest? And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again... only bring not my son thither again.

Genesis 21:12 .. for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

Galatians 4:28 Now we (Church) brethren as Isaac was (chosen), are the children of promise.

When we accept Jesus and are born again into the family of God, we, like Isaac, are in the promise land of God and like Isaac we are the children of God's promises. Of the called those that respond to the call become chosen. God does choose with complete knowledge. God has complete knowledge of all past, present and future thoughts, actions and events. God uses His knowledge to make His choices.

### Biblical example: Isaac

Isaac is "chosen" over Ishmael to be the child to receive the promises of God.

Genesis 17:20,21 And as for Ishmael, I (God) have heard thee (Abraham): Behold, I have blessed him and will make him fruitful,.. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac.

Isaac is an example of being chosen. Isaac was chosen because he was born in the promise land and because he was born free. Ishmael was also a child of Abraham but he was a child born as a servant. Only the children that are born into the family are free, while children born from a servant remain a servant. Only those that are born in the promise land can be chosen to receive the promises of God. Isaac fit all the conditions to be chosen. He was born into the family, he accepted his family, he was not a child of slavery and he remained in the promise land his entire life.

## Christ see also Jesus

Christos (5547) living, Messiah, anointed,  
Old Testament Hebrew, Messiah (3323)

Verses - Daniel 9:25,26; Matthew 1:1; Mark 1:1; Luke 2:11; John 1:17; Acts 2:30;  
Romans 1:1; Revelation 1:1

First Use: Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed (Antichrist) and her seed (Christ - Jesus); it (Jesus) shall bruise thy (Satan's) head [this occurred at the cross of Jesus],

John 19:17 and He bearing His cross went forth into a place called "the place of the skull". ... "and thou (Satan) shalt bruise His heel" this happened among other things to Jesus on the cross where His heel was nailed against the cross and was badly bruised as He supported his body on the heel of His foot. This is a prophesied injury that could not have occurred by stoning or any other means of death. Jesus bruised His heel in order to heal us.

Christ is the Greek word for the Hebrew word Messiah and both mean anointed. Christ is not the last name of Jesus. Christ is a title and a descriptive word. The word anointed means wet, or juicy, meaning alive. To not be juicy is to be dried out. The Biblical picture of anointed is of a living tree or vine that is green and anointed with sap; this healthy plant is living and producing fruit. An unanointed tree or vine is dried up and dead, incapable of life and incapable of producing fruit. The dried up trees branches and vines find their use in burning in a fire. Another example of anointed is the blood that circulates in our bodies and the marrow of our bones, keeping our bodies moist and alive. Dried out unanointed bones, are bones of disease and death and not of life.

Closely related to the term Christ is the Hebrew, Old Testament term of Netzer, where the word Nazarite comes from. The netzer is the green shoot or branch of a tree or plant. This special branch is a branch that has newly emerged from the stump of a cut down tree or plant. This is a second chance branch for the tree. The branch comes from the same root system of the original tree giving the downed fallen tree a second life. Mankind is in the predicament of a fallen tree. We were once a tree of life with God as our root and then sin destroyed us and cut us down. Without a netzer (green, alive branch) the tree would cease to exist. Jesus is the netzer to humanity. He is our anointed, alive branch, giving the plant a second chance and a new life. Note there is only one netzar, or savior branch Any additional branches that sprout are then called sucker branches. These sucker branches do not assist the netzar but they interfere with the netzar by sucking life from the intended netzar branch.

The town of Nazareth that Jesus grew up in is named Nazareth "Netzer town," or green branch. Often in the Bible Jesus is referred to as Jesus the Nazarene (netzar). This is not a coincidence; this is a design of God because Jesus is the netzar. He is the living anointed Christ branch, that the dried up, ready for the fire branches of mankind can attach themselves to and find anointed living life.

## Christian

**Christianos (5546) Christ like, follower of Christ Jesus**

Verses - Isaiah 62:2; Acts 11:26 26:28; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 4:16

First Use: Acts 11:26.. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the Church and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians First in (the city of) Antioch.

Acts 26:28 Then Agrippa [Roman king overseeing part of Judea] said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 4:16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on his behalf.

Christian means Christ like this means we will exhibit some of the same characteristics and personalities that originate in Jesus. Being Christ like in our new nature is completely different than

becoming a Christ. Humans will never become a God, nor will we become our own Savior, nor do we take the place or even stand in the place of God. We simply become similar to Jesus in our behavior.

It is interesting that the disciples did not First call themselves Christians, but that the Christ like conduct of the disciples led others to call them Christians. Additionally, Christians do not become disciples but disciples become Christians.

Christians are not blameless people, but we are forgiven people. In fact, the only difference between Christians and non-Christians, is Jesus. But Jesus makes the biggest difference the world will ever see. With Jesus there is reconciliation to God and life, without Jesus there is just sin, misery and death.

Christian is Christ like; this is the outward appearance of our baptism in Jesus. We become identified with Jesus. Baptism means to take on the appearance of another. If we walked down a busy street, chances are we could identify professional people, tourists, homeless people, gang members and a whole variety of people, that are in appearance and character to their beliefs, actions and situations. These people are identifiable with their peer groups; they are in baptism with their various functions of the day. If we looked and listened closer we might see a tourist with a cross around their neck, or a professional person carrying a Bible to read and hear as a homeless person prays to Jesus and speaks of their unshakable faith in God, despite their circumstances. This is because being a Christian is not limited to cultural expectations. These people are Christians First and foremost and they then function in society, but the world recognizes their Christ like attributes despite their circumstances and the world calls them Christians.

### Church See also Jews, Martyred Saints

Ekklesia (1577) Ek- out of; Kaleo - called; called out ones, congregation, gathering

Verses - Matthew 18:17; Acts 2:47 5:11; Romans 16:1,5; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:2; Ephesians 5:22; Colossians 1:18

First Use: Genesis 1:9 And God said, Let the waters under heaven be gathered together (called) unto one place and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

Matthew 16:18 And I (Jesus) say also unto thee, That thou art Peter and upon this rock {the individual's rock solid confession that Jesus is God} I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

The Church, the "called out ones" are the people who answer God's calling to remove themselves from this worldly system, to respond and have a Spiritual relationship with God.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:9-11 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor effeminate (homosexual prostitution), nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.



All Christians are people who have been redeemed from their sins and into the presence of God.

Psalms 25:8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will He teach sinners in the way (way of life).

The Church is a collection of both Jewish and Gentile believers in Jesus.

Galatians 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

There is not a distinction among peoples and groups in the eyes of God in the Church of Jesus. There are still Jews and Gentiles that do not accept Jesus and are not a part of the Church.

The Jews have had a six thousand year relationship with God. About 4,000 years before the incarnation of Jesus God was interacting with Abraham. The promises and covenants of God belong to the Jews. It is the blood of Jesus that brings the gentiles into the promises and covenants that the Jews already have. Gentiles do not become Jews, but become Christians. Jesus is the fulfillment of all the Biblical promises to the Jews.

Ephesians 2:11-14 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh (close) by the blood of Christ. For He is our peace, Who hath made both one and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

## Circumcision

**Peritemno (4059) Peri - through; Tomoetes - cut by single stroke; separate, remove**

Verses - Deuteronomy 10:16; Exodus 12:44; Jeremiah 4:4; Luke 1:59;  
Romans 2:29 4:11; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 7:19; Galatians 5:2; Colossians 2:11; Philippians 3:3

First Use: Genesis 17:10 This is My (God's) covenant, which ye shall keep, between Me and you and thy sees after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

Romans 2:29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Circumcision means to cut away, removal, to remove that which is interfering with a personal relationship with God. The Jews practice circumcision as they are instructed in the Old Testament. Circumcision is the physical symbol of their covenant relationship with God. Physical circumcision is only a symbol of a relationship with God. In both the Old and New Testaments God actually requires a spiritual circumcision of our heart. In our desires we are to cut away (circumcise) anything that would interfere with a relationship with God. We are to cut away any doubt, any unbelief and any unholiness. With the removal of these uncertainties comes a relationship with God.

Acts 15:1 And certain men [Jewish Christians] which came down from Judea taught the brethren [Gentile, Believers] and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved (Salvation).

The act of circumcision became a big issue in the early Church. The Jews who were teaching physical circumcision to the new Gentile Christians, thought that it was necessary to become Jewish to then become a Christian. This position is not as outlandish as we might think. Those Jews correctly understood that all of the promises and covenants of God belong to the Jews. Those early Church Jews thought that if a Gentile was to come into a covenant relationship with God, it was first necessary to enter into the covenant of circumcision with God. The Apostle Paul clears up this issue and says that the Gentile is brought into the covenants and promises of God, not by physical circumcision but by the blood of Jesus and faith in the resurrection of Jesus.

Galatians 5:5,6 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

Ephesians 2:12,13 That at that time ye (Gentiles) were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

## Communion

**Koinonikos (2842) communicative, willing to communicate, liberally; sharing, fellowship, things in common**

Verses - Matthew 26:26-30; Mark 14:22-26; Luke 22:14-23; John 13:2-4;  
1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 10:16; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 16:14

First Use: Genesis 18:33 And the LORD went His way, as soon as He had left communing with Abraham: And Abraham returned unto his place.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 10:16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

Communion is sharing whether it is sharing food, friendship, shelter, thoughts, conversation, or a host of desirable things. Communion is common access to desirable content with a desirable outcome. If someone shares something negative, it would be considered sabotage rather than communion. The ultimate communion is to share in the life of Jesus. This is just what Jesus is offering us, His life and that abundantly.

The communion with the bread and the wine is a representation that we are sharing in the body and blood (life) of Jesus. Our own mortal bodies are growing old and perishing. There can be no arguing the need for body and blood that are not tainted with sin. Jesus offers us His Body and His life abounding blood. When we take communion and eat the bread and the wine, we are participating in an illustration. While Jesus was teaching on earth, Jesus explained that if man desired to live, man

would need to exchange the perishable body that man has and receive the same type of sinless body that Jesus has.

John 6:51-56 I (Jesus) am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. The Jews therefore strove (argued) among themselves, saying How can this man give us His flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Verily (truth), verily (truth), I say unto you, Except ye eat of the flesh of the Son of man and drink His blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is meat indeed and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth My flesh and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in Me and I in him.

John 6:60-63 Many therefore of His disciples, when they heard this, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples murmured at it, He said unto them, Doth this offend you? What and if ye shall see the Son of man, ascend up where He was before? It is the Spirit that quickeneth (gives life); the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit and they are life.

John 6:66 From that time many of His disciples went back and walked no more with Him.

This can be a difficult subject. Jesus explained that we need to have His body and His blood inside of us if we are to live in the resurrection. But then Jesus explained to the disciples that His body and blood are Spiritual "the flesh profiteth nothing". Many of the disciples were saying, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat". These disciples were seeing Jesus as just that, a man. Eating the flesh of a man will not profit, however, by eating (internalizing) the words of God we will profit with everlasting life.

Let's look at another reason why the bread and the wine that we as Christians eat is an illustration and not the physical body and blood of Jesus. One of the most illegal things that a person can do in the Bible is to drink blood or to eat the flesh of another person.

Leviticus 7:26,27 Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

Leviticus 17:10,11 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I (God) will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood and will cut him off from among his people. For the life of the flesh is in the blood:

The law was strictly written to instruct and to inform us. The law informs us that it is unacceptable to drink blood and that it is a curse to eat human flesh. The law describes to us Jesus; therefore Jesus is not going to do anything that is against the law.

Had Jesus wanted us to eat His physical flesh and drink His physical blood then Jesus would have had to remove some of His flesh for the disciples to eat and He would have to injured Himself causing bleeding then offered it to the disciples to eat and drink. All of which would have been unlawful and the actions would actually cause separation from God and not reconciliation. Jesus did not offer His

physical blood nor did He offer His physical flesh. Jesus offered the Spirit and His words are Spirit and life.

The bread and wine communion is symbolic of the physical body, physical blood and of the everlasting Spiritual body and the everlasting Spiritual blood of Jesus.

Matthew 26:26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread and blessed it and broke it and gave it to the disciples and He said, Take eat; this is My body.

The bread is symbolic of the body of Jesus. The body that Jesus gave, allowing His body to be broken to pay for our sins.

Matthew 26:28 For this is My blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

The wine is symbolic of the blood that Jesus would shed. The shed blood and physical death of Jesus would activate the New Covenant (Will). The Covenant that through the death of Jesus we can now live a new life through the resurrection of Jesus. When we eat the bread and consider the death of Jesus our First natural reaction is to thirst, thirst for life. Our desire after eating the bread is to drink and that is just what we do, we drink from the cup of Jesus' indestructible life.

Matthew 26:27 And He (Jesus) took the cup and gave thanks and gave it to them, saying, Drink all of it;

## Confession

Homologomenos (3670) Homou - same, place or time, together; Logos - words, reason, thoughts spoken

Verses - Daniel 9:20; Romans 10:9,10 14:11; 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:13; 1<sup>st</sup> John 1:9 4:2,3; Revelation 3:5

First Use: Leviticus 5:5 And it shall be, when he is guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

Luke 12:8 Also I (Jesus) say unto you, Whosoever shall confess Me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

Romans 10:9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the lord Jesus and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

1<sup>st</sup> John 4:1,2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God:

Confession means to have the same thoughts and same reason and the same speech as God. Confession is to align our thoughts with the thoughts of God. Confession is not solely to a negative

thought or action. We confess when we align our thoughts with God's thoughts and God's main thoughts are that He loves, adores and cherishes us. We are to confess God's love for us.

Psalms 139:17,18 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! How great is the sum of them! If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.  
Jeremiah 29:11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

Confession means to align our thoughts with the thoughts of God. The word confession or similar words are used approximately 21 times in the New Testament and in only two uses is it referring to confessing sin, **James 5:16** and **1<sup>st</sup> John 1:9**. The other 19 times confession is referring to confessing Jesus. This is an important point. The night Jesus was betrayed, both Judas and Peter sinned and both Judas and Peter confessed their sin.

Matthew 27:3-5 Then Judas, which had betrayed Him (Jesus), when he saw that He was condemned, repented himself and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? See thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed and went and hanged himself.

Only Peter went on to confess Jesus. Just as with Judas, it does us no good to examine or confess our sin without also confessing Jesus, the remedy from our sin.

## Conscience

**Suneidesis (4893) to witness between right and wrong, an obligation to do good**

Verses - Acts 24:16; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 8:7,10:29; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:11; Hebrews 9:9;  
1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:19 3:16,21

**First Use: Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil..**

John 8:9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own Conscience, ..

Conscience is the ability to distinguish between right and wrong. Conscience is a product of the fall of mankind. Man was created in the Garden of Eden where there was only good and not evil and therefore a conscience was not needed. After the fall mankind would begin to experience both good and evil and therefore a conscience was needed to distinguish between the two.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 4:1,2 Now the (Holy) Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their Conscience seared with a hot iron;

Since our conscience is a by-product of sin it alone is not sufficient to direct our actions in a way pleasing to God. It is required that our thoughts and actions be submitted to the Holy Spirit and in alignment with the Bible Scriptures.

Just like we cannot trust our conscience alone to convict us and direct us from evil we also cannot trust our conscience alone to support us in our right decisions. Again we are required to rely on the Bible for support and confirmation of our right actions.

Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot (fault) to God, purge your Conscience from dead works to serve the living God.

As Christians we have been cleansed by the blood of Jesus, this cleansing includes our thoughts our actions and our conscience. Some people would give anything to have a conscience cleansed from past wrong actions. A clean conscience is possible, the price is high. The price for our clean conscience is the blood that resulted from the death of Jesus. Jesus came to give His life so that we would be reunited with Him and He gave His blood so that we would have a clean conscience in our relationship with Him. The price for our clean conscience was high. Jesus gladly paid the high price.

## Contentment

**Arkeo (714) suffice, be sufficient, satisfactory, Lit. Being content through the erecting of a barrier or a wall of protection**

Verses - Exodus 2:21; Joshua 7:7; Philippians 4:11; 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:8; Hebrews 13:5; 3<sup>rd</sup> John ver. 10

First Use: Genesis 37:26,27 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother (Joseph) and conceal his blood? Come and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites {descendants of Ishmael, Abraham's child born to Hagar the Egyptian slave} and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

Contentment is the result of safety, well-being and peace. Contentment comes from God's wall of protection that He places around us. The opposite of contentment is in-contentment, which means "self condemning". Contentment is an interesting situation because, wherever we go in life, whether we go to foreign countries, to the heights of success or the depths of despair "there we are". In other words there is no escaping ourselves wherever we go "there we are" and there are all of our problems, handicaps and hang-ups right there with us. Since we accompany ourselves wherever we go and into every situation we encounter and our positives and negatives accompany right along with us, it is a good thing in life to learn to accept ourselves and not to "self condemn" ourselves but to learn to be content. Content with God and content with ourselves in God.

Contentment stems directly from our being aware of God's wall and hedge of protection around us. It is a Biblical fact that God is our constant companion, continually accompanying us through life. It is wonderful to realize that God is with us, then when we encounter problems, we know and believe that God is with us. But then why the problems? Isn't God for us? Isn't God on our side? Yes! God is on our side. Yes! God is doing a big work in each of our lives. It is the work of God in our lives that we need to recognize and acknowledge. God is God, therefore He is doing what He wants to do and what

God wants to do in our lives is to get us to walk with Him. Walking with God means to walk where God walks and where God often walks is right into the midst of life's most difficult problems. God is a big God. He is far bigger than any problem man can ever encounter, God is even bigger than sin and death, problems man created for ourselves, but God being bigger overcame sin and death for us. Since Spiritually we will never die and never be separated from God then in actuality we will never encounter a true problem that cannot be overcome in God.

Contentment comes from the peace, rest and comfort of the fruits of God, the Holy Spirit, residing inside of us. And God desires for us to be content in Him. We cannot be content if we fail to understand the sinful nature of the world that we live in and if we fail to understand the temporary existence of our current predicament. We as humans live in a fallen imperfect world, that is a fact. All mankind is consigned to eat from the tree of good and of evil. God takes us by the hand and walks us through any evil we might encounter. Knowing that God is with us and that God is for us, we can find our contentment in God during life's situations and circumstances.

## Conversion

**Epistrepho (1994) Epi - upon; Strepho - turn, new direction**

**Verses - Psalms 51:13; Isaiah 1:27; Matthew 13:15 18:3; Mark 4:12; Luke 22:32; John 12:40; James 5:20**

**First Use: Psalms 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting (new direction) the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.**

James 5:19,20 Brethren (Christian), if any of you (Christians) do err from the truth and one (helper) convert (new direction) him (Christian); Let him (helper) know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death (separation from God) and shall hide a multitude of sins.

All people are sinners. When someone is knowledgeable enough with God and the Bible, to instruct and help others, then that person is walking in a converted (new direction) manner. That person has made corrections in their own life and sins. They are hiding their sins in a sense by now recognizing them as sin and no longer committing them and now they are helping others not to sin as well.

Conversion is a realization that there is a living, loving God. Many people in the world are simply unaware that there is a God and that God is available for a personal relationship. It is evident in the actions and deeds of disobedient people that they do not have the knowledge that God exists, or they wouldn't act the way they do. Once the existence of God becomes known to a person the person is now aware of something that they were not previously aware of. This new awareness is called a conversion. The changes from living for self and the earthly existence, to a conversion (new direction) of living with God and an everlasting existence.

An example of something unknown is when a group from a Church in the USA, went on a missionary trip into the rain forest of South America. After several days and a long canoe ride up a river the

missionaries settled into a village next to the river. After making acquaintances with the native people, one of the missionaries commented about the sweltering heat and remarked that he would like some ice to put into his drink to cool it down. The interrupter unfamiliar with the word ice asked for some clarification. The natives living in the tropics had never experienced ice. The missionary assured the natives that water could freeze and become hard as rocks. He even explained that the river that flowed near the village could become ice and could then be safely walked on. The natives never did believe the concept of ice, until some was dropped off from a visiting helicopter. And then the ice melted into water. To the unconverted, God is like the mythical ice, yet to the converted, God is real and He exists. It took an encounter with ice to convert the unfamiliar natives to ice; likewise it takes an encounter with God to convert man to the existence of God.

Luke 22:31-34 And the Lord (Jesus) said, Simon (Peter), Simon, behold Satan hath desired to have you, that he (Satan) may sift you as wheat: {sifting separates the unusable chaff from the desired wheat. Satan is saying that Peter is unusable and he wants to separate Peter from God} But I (Jesus) have prayed {to the Father} for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted (New direction from denying Jesus), strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison and to death. And He said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

Conversion is not limited to a one-time event. We realize that God exists; we can still have other conversions (new directions) as we realize more and more about God. Back to our native friends that had not believed in ice. Once they believed in the existence of ice they still had many new discoveries to make with ice. They would learn that ice is a great medicine to comfort a bump and a bruise; they might enjoy ice treats like snow cones and ice cream. We likewise know God, but then some moments we really get to know God even more personally.

## Covenant

**Diatheke (1242) living will, testament, contract, agreement**

Verses - Exodus 2:24; Isaiah 28:15,18 55:3; Jeremiah 31:31; Ezekiel 37:26;  
Matthew 26:15,28

First Use: Genesis 6:18 But with thee (Noah) I (God) will establish My covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark (safe haven), thou and thy sons and thy wife and thy son's wives with thee.

Covenant means a permanent agreement. A Biblical covenant is made unchangeable and permanent by the death of the author just like a person's will is made permanent after the person dies. A covenant requires two parties and is the end result of any negotiation processes. The covenant is the settled agreement between two parties or the resolution of a dispute. After an agreement was reached in the Old Testament then shed blood from a dead animal was used to reveal the death of the substitute. The animal substituting for the death of the two parties of the covenant, death making the covenant unchangeable and irrevocable and permanent.



In the Old Testament an animal would be killed in substitution of the two negotiating parties making the agreement. A covenant is not in effect while the parties are living. It is exactly like a will. A living person writes a personal will, directing how he wants his possessions handled after his death. While that person is living the will is not in effect, because the living person can change his mind and the will at any moment. Once the person dies, there is no chance of amending the will so the will now becomes effective. A covenant is exactly the same except, that in the Old Testament the animal dies in substitution and the covenant goes into effect while the two parties are still living. The Old Testament (will) Bible went into effect at the substitution death of bulls and goats. The New Testament (will) Bible is in effect by the shed blood and physical death of Jesus, making the New Testament currently in effect and forever without changes or amendments.

With the new covenant and the death of Jesus the New Covenant went into effect and can never be changed because Jesus would have to die again for a newer covenant and it is not possible for Jesus to die again. Part of the new Covenant is Jesus' prayer to the Father in John 17:1-26.

John 17:1-26 These words spake Jesus and lifted up His eyes to heaven and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify Thee: As thou hast given Him power over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as Thou has given Him. And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee the only true God and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do...

Psalms 50:5 Gather my saints together unto Me (God); those that have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice (the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross).

## Creation

**Ktizo (2936) author, thought up, planed out, owner, proprietorship, manufacturer, fabricate, create**

**Verses - Genesis 1:27; Psalms 104:30 148:5; Ecclesiastes 12:1 51:10; Romans 1:20 8:22; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:4; Revelation 4:11**

**First Use: Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven (sky) and the earth.**

Creation is the act of bringing into existence, that which currently does not exist. There are several Hebrew words used to describe the creation abilities of God. Bara (1254) create, create something out of nothing; Asah (6213) build, build or make something out of already existing material and Yatsar (3335) form, form something from already created material.

Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created (Bara) the heaven (sky) and the earth.

Genesis 1:26 And God said, Let us make (Asah) man in our image, after our likeness: God already exists in His own image. God is making man in the existing image of God.

Genesis 1:27 So God created (Bara) man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created (Bara) He them.

Genesis 2:7 And the LORD God formed (Yatsar) man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Without a creator nothing would exist, existence requires creation it requires intelligence, a plan and the ability to create. Mankind is able to build and form many objects, like automobiles, computers and even genetically alter some physical materials but God created the original materials. God created the iron, rubber and petroleum that we form into automobiles. God created the electrons that we use for electricity. God created flesh, blood, bone and DNA that man uses to form altered flesh, blood, bone and altered DNA. Mankind might shape, mold and build but God created mankind with arms, legs, hands, thumbs and the ability to build, mold and use items.

## Cross

**Stauros (4716) stake or post, used for capital punishment**

Verses - Matthew 10:38 27:32,40,42; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:17,18; Philippians 2:8; Colossians 1:20 2:14; Hebrews 12:2

First Use: Genesis 3:14,15 ..and thou (Satan) shalt bruise His (Jesus') heel. This is a prophesied injury that is fulfilled by the crucifixion.

Luke 2:34,35 And Simeon blessed them and said unto Mary his mother, Behold this (Jesus) child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; Yeah, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

The cross of Jesus is the pivotal dividing point in humanity. The cross is the event to reveal the hearts and intentions of mankind. On the cross Jesus was suspended between heaven and earth. Our decisions about Jesus are suspended just like Jesus on the cross. Either we chose to have a relationship with God in heaven or our relationship is with this world. Our hearts are revealed by how we view the cross. Hearts that are either for God and embrace the loving sacrifice of Jesus on the cross, or hearts that are against God and embrace what they think is the triumph of Satan and the death of God on the cross.

The Christian cross representing the cross of Jesus, is the single most recognized symbol throughout the entire world. The Pagan & Muslim & Hindu & Atheist world all know and recognize the Christian cross of Jesus. To the Christian, the cross is a reminder of God's ultimate love for us, that God became a man and gave His physical life for us so that we can live with Him in His righteous Spiritual kingdom. The sacrifice of the cross of Jesus and the resurrection of Jesus from death symbolized in the Christian cross is our hope, our joy, our redemption and our salvation. To embrace Jesus is to embrace the cross.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

The cross 2,000 years ago, while it was being used as an instrument of torture and death, had a variety of shapes and sizes. Some crosses were shaped like an X; others were a single post, without a crossbeam. The local executioner would use what was available at the given time. Sometimes people were nailed to a tree. Jesus carried his cross beam through the streets.

Luke 23:26 And as they (Roman soldiers) led Him (Jesus) away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian (city of Cyrene in Libya), coming out of the country (field) and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

This cross beam may have been attached to a tree. Jesus might have been crucified on a cross that included a tree growing out of the ground and the beam He carried or, the beam that He carried might have been fastened to a post already there resembling the traditional cross as we know it to be. Either way, Jesus was crucified in the outstretched manner that we are familiar with.

There are several Verses in the Bible that would indicate that Jesus was crucified exactly as we are familiar with, that He was raised up and his hands nailed outstretched from His sides and his feet nailed together near the bottom of the cross. The disciple Thomas stated that he would not believe in the Resurrection of Jesus unless he personally saw the two nail marks, one in each of the hands of Jesus [the hand included the tip of the finger, to the elbow].

John 20:25 The other disciples therefore said unto him (Thomas), We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in His hands the print of the nails {Plural} and put my finger into the print of the nails and thrust my hand into His side, I will not believe.

Some modern day critics of the Bible have said that Jesus was crucified with His hands together above His head with one nail, but that does not match what the Bible says. The Bible says that a sign was placed above the head of Jesus, not above His hands.

Matthew 27:37 And set up over His head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. The disciple John records John 19:19 And Pilate wrote a tile and put it on the cross...

The cross of Jesus is the finest hour for mankind. It is the hour that God gave himself to us in a display of outstretched arms. Arms outstretched to us, arms that are open to all mankind. God fights all of His battles with an outstretched arm. On the cross God fought for us with both arms outstretched in a display of openness and love.

Deuteronomy 26:8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm and with great terribleness and with signs and with wonders:

Jeremiah 27:5 I have made the earth, the man and the beasts that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm...

The cross of Jesus is triumph, the triumph of God over sin and death; we are to embrace the love of the cross of Jesus.

## Death

Thanatos (2288) death, absence of life, separation from God, absence of God

Verses - Genesis 24:67; Deuteronomy 30:15; Isaiah 25:8 53:9,12; John 21:19; Romans 8:38; Revelation 2:10

First Use: Genesis 2:17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Proverb 14:32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Revelation 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their (believer's) eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

Death means separation, separated from God and separation from mankind. The death of separation from God is not an experience that the Christian will experience.

John 11:25,26 Jesus saith unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in Me, though he were dead (absence of physical life), yet shall he live (presence of God): And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die (separate from God). Believest you this?

Physical death is classified as when the spirit departs from the body that the body is dead (without life), yet the human spirit and human soul live on and are everlasting.

James 2:26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

In the Old Testament times when people died the spirit of the unredeemed person went to hell, a place reserved for future judgment. The spirit of redeemed people went to another part of hell called Paradise. Prior to the resurrection of Jesus heaven was not available to mankind. At His resurrection Jesus took with him the people that were in paradise. Currently if an unredeemed person dies they still go to hell and await their future judgment. Currently if a redeemed person dies they go straight to heaven to be with God forever.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:6-8 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body (physical body), we are absent from the Lord: For we walk by faith, not by sight: We are confident, I say and willing rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord.

Later Jesus comes back to earth and we will come with Him, so heaven will be relocated to here on earth. Wherever God's presence is manifested is called heaven, even here on earth.

Death is the ultimate thief. Death steals life from us. We are cheated and robbed of earthly life's experiences when people die or when we die. There are friends, family and relatives that we will never know because death has stolen them from us. Death has robbed and cheated us. Wouldn't it be great if we could see our loved ones one more time? See their face, hear their voice, feel their touch? Job was a man well acquainted with death and the loss that occurred with it. Job had seven sons and three daughters and in one tragic event, all ten of Job's children died.

Death is the guaranteed end result of sin both physically and spiritually. There is no doubt that humans exist in a sinful condition. Every human will suffer the physical effects of death brought on by sin. Jesus recognizes this fragile condition in mankind, this is why at the Last Supper of Communion, Jesus offered us His body and His blood because He is life and will never die. We can exchange our fragile life for the indestructible life of Jesus.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:53-58 For this corruptible (physical body) must put on incorruption (spiritual body) and this mortal (physical body) must put on immortality (spiritual body). So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.

God promised to restore back double to Job for everything he suffered.

**Job 42:10** And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before... fourteen thousand sheep and six thousand camels and a thousand yoke of oxen and a thousand female donkeys. He also had seven sons and three daughters. And we say hey God didn't double the number of children that Job had because Job had ten children to begin with, the ten children that death stole from him. But God did double the number of Jobs' children because when Job got to heaven with all of his children he would have twenty children. In heaven death does not exist, all of our relatives who believe in God will be there all the way back to Adam and Eve.

### Deceived see also Knowledge, Truth

Periastrapto (4015) Peri - around, about; Astratpo - light, shine, lighten; to envelope in light, shine around

Verses - Matthew 24:4,5,11,24; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:9; Galatians 6:7; 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:14; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:13; Revelation 12:9

First Use: Genesis 31:7 And your father (Laban) hath deceived me (Jacob) and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

Deceived is to think that a lie is actually the truth and to embrace and hold a lie instead of the truth. People will go a long way for what they think is the truth. If someone has accepted as truth and believes that space aliens exist, they will process all thought information to continue their belief of space aliens. They will also preach their truth, which is actually a lie, to other people attempting to persuade others of their position. The deceived will embrace any hardship or disagreement, as persecution. Feeling persecuted they will then remain even more steadfast in their position while reason, facts or circumstances will have little bearing on their position. Since people will fight harder

for what they think is the truth, Satan has done a big job of convincing many people to believe lies and then gotten them to fight vigorously to defend what is simply a lie.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:13,14 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

The battle for the truth begins and ends in the mind. Deception can only occur First in the thought process and then our actions are carried out by what we believe from our thoughts. The battle for the mind is revealed in the Bible as the battle for a walled and gated city. The gates of the city are where the legal decisions (cities thought process) were made. If during an attack the enemy could gain possession and control the gates of a city then the city would be helpless and would be in the hands of the enemy as the enemy controlled all access into and out of the city. Genesis 25:60 And they blessed Rebekah and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

We possess our own gates or faculties but we are susceptible to lies and deception. The correct thing for us to do is to entrust our gates (faculties) to God. We need daily to be refreshed from God by meeting Him in prayer and Bible devotions. In modern times we are bombarded with information from every variety of media. Most of the information is just simply deceit. The only truth we will ever find in this world is written in the pages of the Bible. God leads those who want to be led by Him. God will lead us in paths of righteousness. Let's look to God and not to information that comes from people who deny the very existence of God.

Psalms 16:11 Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fullness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures forevermore.

John 3:19 And this is condemnation, that light is come into the world and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

## Deliverance

Paradidomi (3860) Para - along, along side; Didomi - have power, to give; to yield up, transmit, bring forth

Verses - Matthew 5:25 20:19; Acts 7:25; Romans 4:25; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 1:10; Colossians 1:13; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 2:9; Rev20:13

First Use: Genesis 32:11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me and the mother with the children.

Genesis 45:7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

Deliverance is the removal from harm and danger by an additional friendly helper. To be delivered is to have help and assistance and to be removed from whatever the danger is. To know God is to be delivered from the danger of spiritual death. There are other dangers, perils and toils in life. God has many ways to deliver us from our various problems. Some problems God will never have us

encounter. Some problems God will remove painlessly from us. Other problems God will use to strengthen us and He will hold our hand and walk with us as we grow in faith and perseverance while we get through these problems. It is important to know and to understand that a person's circumstances have no obvious bearing on their relationship with God. We could have problems on top of problems and God could seem to be far from us with no deliverance in sight. Our problems, or lack thereof, do not indicate our relationship to God. A person without a care in the world might also have no relationship with God.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:3-7 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world (Satan) hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure (spirit/soul) in earthen vessels (human-flesh/body), that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

## Demons / Devils / Unclean spirits

**Daimonion (1140) Daio - distribute fortune; a deity, supernatural, superior strength and wisdom**

Verses - Matthew 4:1; John 6:70; Ephesians 4:7 6:11; 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 3:6,7; Hebrews 2:14; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 5:8; Revelation 2:10 20:2,10

First Use: Leviticus 17:7 And they (people) shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute forever unto them throughout their generations.

Demons are an adversary to God. They are spirit beings that are disobedient to God and they are also disobedient to mankind. Demons do not readily obey God and they are not about to obey people. Since they are spirit beings we cannot normally visibly see them. Being demonic (supernatural) they are demonstrably smarter, stronger, wittier and more creative than a human being. In short, a human is no match for a demon. Fortunately God is constantly with us and it is God that protects us and fights our battles for us. We call on God to deliver us from any dangers demons pose to us. Demons do pose a real danger to humans. One way they interact with us is to place thoughts into our minds. It is important to test our every thought to the Bible and to reject the thoughts which go against the Bible. Demons can also possess people and speak through people, so it is important to test everything that people say with what the Bible says and to hold the Bible as our highest authority for truth and righteousness.

Demons do make people, smarter, stronger and more worldlier. A successful worldly person may not want to accept Jesus simply because they enjoy the advantage they have over other humans since they have a demonic influence instructing them. Writers and musicians can also be writing and acting what they have received from demonic influence.

The spirit realm is real and the demonic portion of the spirit realm is also very real. It is a mistake to ignore the demonic realm. It is also a mistake to place too much emphasis on the demonic. We have received life, we have a relationship with Jesus. Jesus looks out for us, when we have Jesus we have everything.

## Disciple

Mathetes (3101) "Mathematics, Math" pupil, learner, follower, learn, understand, follower of instruction

Verses - Matthew 5:1 9:10 28:7; Acts 1:15 6:1,2,7 11:26,29 13:52 14:20,22,28 15:10

First Use: Isaiah 8:16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among the disciples.

Acts 11:26... And the disciples were called Christians First in (the city of) Antioch.

John 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Disciple is a follower of a teaching. The Hebrew word Rabbi (Master) means teacher or instructor. A Rabbi is a very knowledgeable instructor; one that has mastered the subject in which the Rabbi is instructing

John 3:2 The same came to Jesus by night and said unto Him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

The disciple is not the teacher but the learner. God is the teacher, man is the student. We are instructed to make disciples of people. This means that we are to teach people to look to and to learn from God the teacher.

1<sup>st</sup> John 2:27 But the anointing [presence of the Holy Spirit] which ye have received of Him abideth in you and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things and is true and is no lie and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in Him.

1<sup>st</sup> John 2:20 But ye have an unction (anointing) from the Holy One and ye know all things.

It is interesting that it is the disciples that are then called Christians. We do not become a Christian and then become a disciple. It is in our being a disciple of Jesus our studying God, our getting to know God and through reflecting Jesus Christ, that others will call us a Christian.

Luke 6:46 And why call me Lord, Lord and do not the things which I say?



## Dunamis Power

Dunamis (1411) ability, miraculous power, able, possible, might, strength

Verses - Matthew 22:29 24:30 26:64; Acts 6:8; Romans 1:4,16,20 15:13,19;  
1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:18,24; Revelation 20:6

First Use: Matthew 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom and the power (dunamis) and the glory, forever. Amen.

Acts 1:8 But ye (disciples) shall receive power (dunamis), after the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me (Jesus) both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and in Samaria and unto the farthest part of the earth.

Dunamis power is God's power as compared to man's power. God's dunamis power is displayed in creation and the resurrection. God is the power of life and resurrection. This dunamis power is the power of the believer who is walking in the Spirit of God; a believer who is empowered with God's power compared to self-human power. Compare the amount of water a man can hold in the palm of his hand "self power" to all the oceans of the world as God's power. God is limitless in His power and ability. God's dunamis power makes living as a Christian very exciting. Every moment and every encounter has the ocean of possibilities of being a Divine encounter. When we walk in God's Spirit, being led by God, we can encounter any possibility, meet any person and have any opportunity.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 2:5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men but in the power (dunamis) of God.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:14 And God hath both raised up the Lord and will also raise us by His own power (dunamis).

## Elect / Election see also Called, Chosen, Glorified

Bachiyar (972) choose, chosen one; Ekleipo (1588) selection, chosen with a purpose, chosen - with Gods' complete foreknowledge

Verses - Matthew 24:22; Luke 18:7; Romans 9:11; Colossians 3:12;  
1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:4; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 2:10; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 1:10

First Use: Isaiah 42:1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect in whom my soul delighteth; I have put My Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Called (all are called to a personal relationship with God) --> Chosen (those who have responded to the Call) --> **Elect** (of the chosen, elected or appointed to a specific purpose for God) --> Glorified (Accomplished in God's specific plan).

Abraham --> Isaac --> **Jacob** --> Joseph

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:1-2 Peter {one of the original 12 disciples of Jesus}, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers (sojourners) scattered throughout (the earth).. elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

Romans 8:33 Who shall lay (make accusations) any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. God has justified (made right) Christians, therefore God is not going to listen to accusations (charges of wrong doing) He died to make us just. No amount of accusations can undo the sacrifice and cleansing blood of Jesus.

Jeremiah 29:11 For I (God) know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you an expected end..

Election is appointment. When someone has a relationship with God, part of the relationship is to fulfill the reason that God has created us.

Revelation 4:11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

God has created every person for a reason, First to have a relationship with God and during our relationship with God we get to get involved in the plans and activities of God. God has included us and made us a part of His activities.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:11 That ye (Christians) would walk worthy of God, Who hath called you unto His kingdom and glory.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of Darkness into his marvelous light:

Romans 6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

**Biblical example: Jacob**, becoming Israel (Governed by God)

Genesis 32:27,28 And He (Angel of the Lord) said to him (Jacob) what is thy name? And he said Jacob. And He said thy name shall be called no more Jacob (stumble) but Israel (governed by God):

**Jacob is an example of election:**

Jacob had a relationship with God. Jacob even wrestled with God but in the end, Jacob was renamed by God from Jacob to Israel (Submitted to God). Israel was elected to a specific plan for God. Israel (Jacob) was to become the father of the nation Israel. The twelve sons and two of his grandsons became all of the components of the nation Israel. We like Jacob need to become Israel, submitted to God. It is submitting to God and following His plan that makes us elect.

Note, there are God's elect (chosen for a purpose) in God's kingdom of righteousness. There is also another kingdom, the kingdom of darkness of which Satan is the evil ruler. Satan also has his chosen elect to do his tasks. When we reject God we make ourselves available to Satan.

All humans are called to a relationship with God. Not everyone answers the call of God; some people answer and serve the call of Satan. Some people become the elect of Satan. The Pharaoh in Egypt who kept the children of God in slavery and would not obey God by letting them go, is one example of Satan's elect. The coming disobedient Antichrist is another example of someone that will have rejected the calling of God and accepted the calling of Satan. Judas also rejected God's calling and chose to follow Satan in betraying Jesus. Everyone who serves Satan knowingly or unknowingly does it by rejecting God. By clawing, fighting, backstabbing, lying, cheating, killing, stealing and destroying their way to the top. Unfortunately it is the top of Satan's heap and he has nothing eternal to offer. God does not choose people for evil. God does allow people to choose which kingdom they will serve in and to then let them fulfill roles in each kingdom. Roles of righteousness in preaching, teaching, helping in God's kingdom and roles of destruction in persecution, disobedience and deceit in Satan's kingdom.

## End Times

Eschatos (2078) "Eschatology" last, end, in chronological order, the last as opposed to the beginning Hora (5610) "Hour" time, times, day, season, duration

Verses - John 6:39; Acts 2:17; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:1; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:5,20; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:3; 1<sup>st</sup> John 2:18; Jude ver. 18

First Use: Genesis 49:1 And Jacob called unto his sons and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

End times or last days are signified as the last times that man will be out of the perceived presence of God. End times does not mean the end of the world or the end of time it means the end of man's separation from God. Since the beginning of creation God has been revealing Himself to mankind. Since the fall of mankind God has continued to reveal Himself, but to a separated mankind. When God and mankind are fully reunited, God will continue to reveal Himself to man, although man will no longer be guessing about God since man will be in the perceivable presence of God.

The end times are a call to mankind that the end of separation from God is almost over. The call to man is to prepare to meet God, prepare to meet our maker.

1<sup>st</sup> John 2:18,28 Little children, it is the last time.. And now, little children, abide in Him; that when He shall appear, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming.

## Evangelism

Euaggelistes (2099) Eu - well, good, well done; Aggelos - Angel, messenger; preacher, proclaimer of the gospel, good and well done messenger

Verses - Galatians 1:8; Luke 3:18; Romans 15:9; Ephesians 4:11; Colossians 1:23; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 4:2; Hebrews 4:2; Revelation 5:2

First Use: Acts 21:8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company {including Luke who wrote the Gospel of Luke and the book of Acts} departed and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven {the First seven helpers chosen Acts 6:1-6}; and abode with him.

Ephesians 4:11 And He (Jesus) gave some, apostles; evangelists; and some pastors and teachers;

2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 4:5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof (accomplish, fulfill) of thy ministry (service).

Evangelism is to preach or proclaim the good news. The good news that God has not abandoned us to our sin but God in Jesus has rescued us from death. This is good news, this is the best news, an everlasting relationship with the loving, providing God.

Evangelism is the message of salvation in Christ Jesus. To be saved it is necessary to know that you are in danger of death and separation from God for eternity. The evangelistic message is therefore a two-part message. The message of sin and death and the message of life and resurrection in Jesus. It is necessary to proclaim both parts of the message. A message that is all sin, death and despair is not the gospel (good news) and a message that is all good news does not adequately portray the predicament of mankind nor does it adequately portray the cross and the sacrifice of Jesus.

## Evil

**Poneros (4190) hurtful, evil in character and influence, diseased, malicious, wicked**

Verses - Genesis 3:5; Psalms 5:4; Proverbs 1:16; Matthew 5:11 7:11; Romans 1:30; 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 3:3; Revelation 2:2

First Use: Genesis 2:9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

Genesis 6:5 And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Evil is not a part of the original creation of God. Evil did not exist in the original environment where Adam and the Woman lived. Adam and the Woman introduced evil into the world. It is interesting that God had planted the "tree of life" in the middle of the garden of Eden. God wanted Adam and the Woman to live securely in the middle of the garden, experiencing life through God. The Bible doesn't specifically mention where the forbidden tree of knowledge of good and evil existed. It could be that the tree of evil was located out on the edge of the garden and that the tree had to be sought out and discovered by Adam and the Woman. Anyhow find it they did and they did eat from the tree of evil and now we as their descendants are still eating from the tree of evil. God gave man a choice to follow God or to disobey. Anything that is not of God is evil. We have the choice just like Adam and the Woman (Eve) to follow God or to discover evil.

## Biblical examples: Satan, the Antichrist and the beasts of Revelation

Revelation 6:8 And I (Disciple John) looked and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him is Death and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth to kill with the sword and with hunger and with death and with the Beasts of the earth.

These beasts are cruel people, people that have denied the Deity of Jesus and they are out to inflict hurt and pain on anyone they come across or anyone who gets in their way. They are in league with Satan whether knowingly or unknowingly. Satan was aware of the pain, suffering, separation from God and death, that would afflict people when he deceived the Woman and introduced sin into God's paradise garden of Eden. This plan of pain and suffering in agony is Satan's plan and cruel people are helping Satan carry it out.

Meanness is bad enough but it is different from cruelty. Mean people are usually that way because they are acting out of selfish self-interest and are unconcerned about other people's predicaments or situations. The selfishness that accompanies meanness often stems from insecurities that come from fears and worries, fears about the past, present and specifically the future; fears about finances, security, relationships, health and especially fears of death.

Revelation 21:6-8 And He (God) said to me (Disciple John), It is done. I Am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him that athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God and he shall be my son. But the fearful and unbelieving and the abominable and murderers and whoremongers and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

Sometimes people are afraid to come to Jesus because of what they have done in their life or they are afraid that they are not worthy of God. Nobody is worthy of God that is the point; that's why Jesus died for us. We are not worthy in ourselves.

Meanness is usually selfishness and insecurity and people are often unaware that they offend other people. Cruelty is different. Cruelty is fueled by hatred and hatred is a powerful emotion almost as powerful as love. Cruelness enjoys inflicting pain and suffering.

Proverbs 12:10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

How true. Some people even in their mercies are cruel.

Proverbs 4:14 Enter not in the path (make acquaintance) of the wicked and go not in the way (be a companion) of evil men.

Romans 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

## Faith / Belief

Pistis (4102) "Faith" [Noun], trust, belief, reliance, confidence in, sure of the value

Pisteuo (4100) "Belief" [Verb], trust, faith, reliance, confidence in, sure of value

Verses - Habakkuk 2:4; Acts 3:16; Romans 1:17; Galatians 2:20, 3:11;  
Hebrews 10:38; Revelation 2:13

First Use: Genesis 15:6 And he (Abraham) believed in the LORD; and He (God) counted it to him for righteousness.

What Abraham believed is that God is the God of Life. God had just promised Abraham that He and Sarah would become parents even though both of them were too old to have children. Abraham believed that God could give life where none existed and God counts that belief in God as righteousness.

Hebrews 11:6 But without faith [noun] it is impossible to please Him (God): for he that cometh to God must believe [verb] that He is (God exists) and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.

Faith is a trust, a belief that we are safe and secure in the object of our faith. Moment by moment we have faith in a variety of people and objects. We have faith in airline pilots to safely get us to the correct destination. We have faith in doctors to diagnose and treat our illnesses. We have faith in the food we eat, the beverages we drink and the automobiles we drive. Faith is not a foreign concept to us; we are constantly putting our faith in many different things at any one moment. Just like we have faith in so many events during each day, God has asked us to have faith in Him. God has asked us to have abundant faith in Him because our faith is lacking, regarding the abilities of God.

Ephesians 4:4-6 There is one body and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, Who is above all and through all [Everlasting] and in you (Christians) all.

The Bible has one specific meaning for the word faith. Faith is specifically a faith in the resurrection of Jesus. Faith does not mean, "I have faith that God will pay the bills". God may or may not pay the bills, either way God is doing a work and He has a purpose for whatever He does or doesn't do. The faith, the one and only Christian faith, is in the resurrection of Jesus. When we have true faith the belief in the resurrection of Jesus and that through Jesus we too will be resurrected to everlasting life with Jesus in heaven, then who cares about anything else? Who cares if the bills don't get paid? Who cares what the governments of the world are doing? who cares if disease is racking the body? When there is faith in eternity, then the things of this world take a back seat to the things of God. Faith in the resurrection does free us up; it frees us up from the worries of this world. Sure there are bills to be paid, corrupt governments and illnesses to be dealt with, but when we deal with life in the context of eternity and the living caring God we are then freed up to make better decisions and choices.

Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.

Faith is as good as the "object of faith" is capable of producing. I might have faith in a certain company that my money will be safe and secure there and then choose to buy stock in that company. My faith in that company does not affect that company at all, either for good or for bad. It could happen that my faith in that company paid off and the company did real well. It also could be that my faith was misplaced and the company did poorly. Either way the result was a product of the company and not a result of my faith.

Lets continue to look at faith. Faith is not a power faith is a trust. Faith is to trust in the abilities of the object of faith. Faith is strictly dependant on the object. I might have faith that an airplane will take off and land safely, or not and based on my faith in the airplane, I would make my decisions to ride on the plane or to take a bus. Either way the airplane is unaffected by my faith choice. The plane doesn't land successfully or crash based on my faith. Jesus, the object of our faith, He is all-capable. It is our faith that is lacking, not the capabilities of Jesus. We need to increase our faith and trust in Jesus to adequately represent Jesus.

In the Greek language most of the words have the same base for each meaning. With slight changes, usually on the end of the word, the meaning of the word changes. The same is true for the English language. For instance, angel becomes plural just by modifying the end of the word angel by adding the letter s, angels. Words that are nouns and verbs are also usually closely related. The noun talk, can also become the verb talk, talks, or talking. The two Greek words Pistis (faith) and Pisteuo (belief) are the same word with two different endings just like talk and talking. In English we do not say faith and faithing, but we say faith and belief, just like we might say talk and speak. Faith and belief are the same word. They both mean trust. Sometimes we think that if only I believe then I would gain faith, except that is like saying if only I could speak then I could talk.

Faith (trust) does not come from believing (trusting), but faith is a product of love. **Galatians 5:6 but faith which worketh by love.** Love comes First and then faith (trust) comes from love. Our faith in Jesus comes from our love of Jesus.

## Fasting

**Nesteia (3521) abstain, go without, not take part in**

**Verses - Isaiah 58:3,4; Matthew 16:6; Acts 13:2,3; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:5 11:27**

**First Use: Judges 20:26 Then all the children of Israel and all the people, went up and came unto the house of God and wept and sat there before the LORD and fasted that day until even and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.**

Isaiah 58:5-12 Is it such a fast that I (God) have chosen? A day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head as a bulrush and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? Wilt thou call this a fast and an acceptable day of the LORD? Is not this the fast that I have chosen? To loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens and to let the oppresses go free and that ye break every yoke? Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? When thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine

own flesh? Then shall thy light break forth as the morning and thy health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rear guard. Then shalt thou call and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry and He shall say here I am...

Fasting is doing without. For instance, avoiding anger or jealousy, also examining our thoughts and speech are all acceptable fasts. Going without food is also a powerful fast in that the flesh and self-life are being denied. Hunger is a natural physical instinct, when we deny our hunger, our bodies let us know that we are hungry. The power in this type of fast is to then take that physical reminder of hunger and to be reminded that actually I hunger spiritually for the things of God. Throughout the time of the fast we are continually using the desire for food to remind us of our desire for God and in doing so we are re-adjusting our focus onto God. By the end of the fast we are more in the habit of seeking God and less in the habit of seeking self. Fasting is not a tool to gain God's recognition. The fast is a tool to readjust our focus and for us to seek God. When we seek God we will find Him.

Matthew 17:14-21.. And Jesus rebuked the devil (demon); and he departed out of him (a man's son): and the child was cured that very hour. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart (away from the crowd) and said, Why could not we cast him (demon) out? .. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

This necessary fasting to help others overcome demonic possession, oppression and strongholds, is the fasting of helping and bondage breaking. The gifts that God has given us are to loosen the bonds that keep people in captivity. The gifts include helps - helping people with various tasks; giving - giving to relieve burdens, teaching - explaining the truths about God from the Bible. Any of the gifts used in conjunction with prayer are going to weaken and remove the demonic strongholds that Satan is trying to entangle into in the lives of humans.

### Father see also God, Jesus, Holy Spirit, Triunity

Pater (3962) Father, daddy, giver of life, instructor, helper, authority, overseer  
Hebrew: Abba (1) Father, daddy, giver of life, instructor, helper, authority, overseer

Verses - John 8:16 10:30 14:10 16:27 17:21; Ephesians 1:1; 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:1; James 1:17; Revelation 3:5

First Use: Genesis 2:24 therefore shall a man leave his father (life giver) and his mother and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Ephesians 6:23 Peace be to the brethren and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

In Greek when the word "and" is used, it usually groups like or equal value items. In this verse peace "and" love, also the Father "and" Jesus. Peace is equal to and in the same category as love. Likewise the Father is equal to and in the same category as Jesus.

Father is where we receive life and come into existence. No father no life. In our physical life we need a father and we also need a mother. Through our physical father and mother we become a physical



being. God is one and refers to Himself as Father. There is not a mother God, but this does not exclude God the Father from also being a Mother. God is complete. When He created man and woman God made us incomplete. Men have some God given characteristics and abilities and women have some God given characteristics and abilities.

Genesis 1:27 So God created man (humans) in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them.

God in Himself has all the [good] characteristics and abilities of both man and woman combined and God has many more characteristics and abilities than we will ever have. God is our Father. He gives us physical life. To those that acknowledge Him as God, He becomes the Spiritual Father giving Spiritual life as well.

Romans 8:14-16 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God:

## Fear

Phobos (5401) "Phobia"; discomfort, fright, alarm, terror

Verses - Psalms 2:11; Proverbs 1:7; Isaiah 2:10; Romans 3:18; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:7; Hebrews 5:7; 1<sup>st</sup> John 4:18

First Use: Genesis 9:2 And the fear of you (people) shall be and the dread of you shall be upon every beast (animal) of the earth and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand they are delivered.

When Noah, his family and the earth's animals departed the ark after the flood, God put a fear of man in all the animals. Prior to the flood animals were tame. This is where animals became wild and distant from humans. God did this for man's protection. When sin entered the world some animals became poisonous and others became dangerous, if dangerous animals did not keep their distance from people, then man would always be battling with animals.

Psalms 111:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom:

Fear is a feeling of fright, of being overcome, overtaken or overpowered. Fear is the acknowledgement of danger. Fear is the beginning of the wisdom of God. Wisdom comes from knowing that God exists and that with Him His judgment exists. We are to fear being judged by God. Some people do not have the fear of God; they are deceived into thinking everything is going to be ok. They have deceived themselves into dismissing God and His judgment against sin.

The Greek word for fear is phobos which is where we get the word phobia. Phobias are fears like claustrophobia - fear of closed places, arachnophobia - fear of spiders. We are to fear God. He is awesome in His power. He is to be glorified, honored and worshiped.

We no longer fear the judgment of God through Jesus we have a relationship of love with God.

1<sup>st</sup> John 4:18 There is no fear in love; but perfect (complete) love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

## Fellowship / Koinonia

**Koinonia (2842) participation, interaction, communication, fellowship, interaction among friends**

Verses - Psalms 94:20; Acts 2:42; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:9; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:14 ;  
Philippians 1:5, 2:1, 3:10; 1<sup>st</sup> John 1:3,6,7

First Use: Leviticus 6:2 If a soul sin and commit a trespass against the LORD and lie unto his neighbor in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbor;.. Then it shall be, because he hath sinned and is guilty,..

Fellowship is friendship. Friendship is a rare gift given to us by God from the cross of Jesus. The cross of Jesus provides the basis of friendship. Mankind would still be at enmity with God and mankind would be at enmity with each other without the cross of reconciliation of Jesus. Mankind without God is incapable of friendship. Without God, man could never fully view another human as a friend. There would always be the possibility that fellow man would cease to be a friend and become a competitor, a threat, a danger, even an enemy instead of a friend and as a competitor competing for materials and resources that are needed to sustain our life. With God we know that it is God that sustains our existence and our life, that God is capable of taking care of us in any situation. Relying on God frees us up to have friendship with God and with our fellow mankind.

## Firstborn

**Prototokos (4416) Proto - "prototype", First; Tikto - produce, born, bring forth**

Verses - Exodus 4:22 13:15; Psalms 89:27; Matthew 1:25; Romans 8:29;  
Hebrews 12:23

First Use: Genesis 10:15 And Canaan begat Sidon his Firstborn,..

Firstborn is a position. It is a position determined by God as God calls forth the generations of the families. The Firstborn is a position of honor because prior to the Firstborn the family is childless and if a child is not born the family will cease to exist. In early Biblical times a birth was not just a child but the birth of a nation as these children became fathers of nations. To kill a person is to also kill his nation, his generations of offspring that will never know life because of his death. The Firstborn is also a position of responsibility, the responsibility of leading and guiding the family on a course that

includes knowledgeable worship of God. If a family ceases to worship the living God, it is the spiritual death of a family nation.

The Firstborn has many Biblical implications all of which are fulfilled in Jesus who is the Firstborn of our resurrected life. It was necessary for the death of the Firstborn before God's children could be set free from the bondage and slavery of Egypt. Likewise, the death of Jesus has set us free from the bondage and slavery of sin. Had Jesus, the Firstborn, not died, we would still be slaves to sin. Jesus suffered the death of the Firstborn for us and Jesus having atoning blood also fulfilled the feast of Passover. The feast of Passover was to protect the Firstborn of Israel from the plague of death suffered by the Firstborn of Egypt. A plague that was required to set the Jews free from Egypt and allowed them to be led to the promise land of God. Jesus is also our Passover. He has set us free and He has also given us Passover life. Jesus is the Firstborn of God and the Passover is a feast only for the Firstborn. It was only the Firstborn that were in jeopardy of death that night in Egypt. This is why our life is in Jesus because only He has life, as death (separation from God) has passed Him over and death will pass us over too if we are identified with Jesus the Firstborn.

Exodus 4:22,23 And thou (Moses) shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my Firstborn: and I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold I will slay thy son even thy Firstborn.

Hebrews 12:23 To the general assembly and Church of the Firstborn {plural, Firstborns}, which are written in heaven and to God the Judge of all and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

## Forgiveness

**Apeimi (863) send away, lay aside, let alone Apsuchos (895) A - not; Psuche - soul; no soul, not life, no life, lifeless**

**Verses - Exodus 10:17; Joshua 24:19; Ephesians 4:23; James 5:15; 1<sup>st</sup> John 1:9 2:2**

**First Use: Genesis 50:17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.**

Luke 6:37 Judge not and ye shall not be judged: condemn not and ye shall not be condemned: forgive (lay aside) and ye shall be forgiven (lay aside).

Colossians 1:14 In (Jesus) whom we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness (no life) of sins:

Ephesians 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Forgiveness is important for the Christian. It puts us in a right relationship with God. When we realize that God forgives us of so much, we are correctly assessing our relationship with God. We can then share the same love that God has for us and use it to forgive others. It is sometimes said forgive but

don't forget, but that is a very unbiblical principal because with God, forgiveness means exactly that-forgetting the past wrongs and living in the present. If God forgave us but didn't forget, we would not have much of a relationship with Him.

Forgiveness is a big Biblical issue because in the end, forgiveness really gets down to trusting God. Do we trust God with our hurts, pains, emotions and circumstances? When we have been hurt we are sensitive to being hurt again in the same way. The Christian walk is about doing the supernatural; it is about walking on water. When we look to Jesus as our example we can walk on the stormy waters of life that others sink down in.

Unforgiveness is the start of bitterness and anger. These are controllable emotions that, if we don't control, can take us over. These emotions are also physically unhealthy. When we don't forgive we really only hurt ourselves. Almost without fail the person, or circumstance that has us upset, doesn't even know it and if they do, they don't even care. Our anger only hurts our relationships and us. The Bible teaches us that we change our attitudes not by focusing on our attitude nor by trying to gain control but by changing our desires. For instance we get upset and angry at what other people do. We don't just try to control our anger, this is a sure way to fail and get discouraged. As Christians we have much more in store for us. We begin by talking to God and asking Him for help and advice. We read the Bible, we read page after page and spend time in prayer, real prayer, cleansing, refreshing, uplifting, life changing prayer. Soon we will have new knowledge of who God is and with this new knowledge we will begin to rest in God. Next time someone upsets us we just say, yea! We live in a fallen imperfect world. We try to see them how Jesus sees them. He loves them too. Jesus has set us free; one of the main things He has set us free from is bondage to unhealthy emotions. Forgiveness is opening the door to Jesus' freedom.

## Freewill

Eleutheros (1658) free, unrestrained, without obligation, citizen as opposed to a slave  
Thelema (2307) will, determination, choice, inclination, desire, pleasure

Verses - Deuteronomy 12:11; Psalms 119:108; Proverbs 1:29; Matthew 10:8;  
Acts 2:29; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:7; Philippians 1:22; Revelation 21:6, 22:17

First Use: Leviticus 22:18 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons and unto all the children of Israel and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his obligation [required giving] for all his vows and for all his freewill [volunteer giving] offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering:

Ezra 7:13 I (king Artaxerxes) make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

Deuteronomy 30:19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

Freewill is enacted through choice. If there is no choice then the freewill is meaningless and cannot be exercised. From the beginning of creation God has desired to have only a mutual freewill relationship with mankind.

Proverbs 1:29 For that they hated knowledge and did not choose [exercise freewill, correctly] the fear of the LORD:

## Fruit

**Karpos (2590) fruit, flower, fragrance, substance, byproduct**

Verses - Genesis 1:22; John 15:2,4,5,8,16; Galatians 5:22; James 3:18; Jude ver. 12; Revelation 22:2

First Use: Genesis 1:11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the Fruit tree yielding Fruit after his kind, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

Fruit is the substance from the plant. Fruit occurs naturally based on the type of tree or plant. An orange tree will have the orange fruit and a lemon tree will naturally have the lemon fruit. A tree does not become an orange tree by producing oranges, a tree produces oranges because that is what it is First. A good tree will bear good fruit and a bad tree will bear bad fruit. The easiest way to identify what kind a tree is, is not to look at the leaves but to look at the fruit. The fruit makes it evident what type the tree is.

We as Christians produce the fruits of the Holy Spirit because that is part of what we are.

John 15:5 I (Jesus) am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much Fruit: for without Me ye can do nothing.

Galatians 5:22,23 But the Fruit of the (Holy) Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

## Garden

**Kepos (2779) Garden, planting, sanctuary, design; flourishing secure area for enjoyment, entertainment, relaxation and reflection**

Verses - Genesis 3:8; 3:23,24; Song of Solomon 6:2; Jeremiah 29:28; Luke 13:19; John 20:15

First Use: Genesis 2:8 And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there He put the man (Adam) whom he had formed.

John 18:1,2 When Jesus had spoken these words, He went forth with His disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden [garden of Gethsemane], into the which He entered and His disciples.

And Judas also, which betrayed Him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with His disciples.

John 19:41,42 Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden; and in the Garden a new sepulcher (tomb), wherein was never a man yet laid. There laid they Jesus..

Garden is a luxury item of a king or a lord. The garden is not an item in which the poor could indulge. They needed cultivating spaces to grow food for use or sale and the poor did not have the finances to sustain an expensive luxurious garden. The garden is an exclusive place where the owner has planted, furnished and shaped his own private sanctuary to reflect his choices and desires. The garden is a sanctuary where the king could walk and feel complete safety, comfort and ease. The garden is where the king would invite special, select guests to join him in his created paradise. The king would be revealing his personality in his gardening choices of landscape and design. The garden is a secure secluded place where the king and his guest can walk and relax together as they marvel at the beauty of the garden while they fellowship and become more intimately knowledgeable of one another.

Song of Solomon 4:12-16 A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed. Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spikenard, spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all chief spices: A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters and streams from Lebanon. Awake, O north wind; and come thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into His garden and eat His pleasant fruits.

### [Glorification see also Called, Chosen, Election](#)

**Doxazo (1392) dignity, glory, honor, praise, worship, magnify, accomplishment**

Verses - Romans 1:21 8:17,30; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 10:17; Galatians 1:24; 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 1:10,12; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 4:11; Revelation 18:7

First Use: Genesis 31:1 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory (accomplishment). The sons of Laban were complaining because their brother-in-law, Jacob, had ended up with the flock that Laban had Jacob overseeing. This was God's plan. Laban was not acknowledging God; also Laban was cheating Jacob. God desired to share His glory with Jacob. The sons of Laban were looking at the glory of their father Laban and they received it, nothing. The sons should have been looking for the glory of God.

Exodus 15:6,11 Thy right hand, O LORD is become glorious in power: thy right hand O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy...Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? Who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praise, doing wonders?

Romans 8:30 Moreover whom He did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified.

Called (all are called to a personal relationship with God) --> Chosen (responded to the Call) --> Elect (of the chosen, elected or appointed to a specific purpose for God) --> **Glorified** (Accomplished in God's specific plan).

Abraham --> Isaac --> Jacob --> **Joseph**

Psalms 19:1 The heavens declare the glory (accomplishment) of God; and the firmament showeth his handiwork.

Glorification is accomplishment. God is accomplished in anything God desires to do, He is complete and He alone is Glory. When we take part in the plans and desires of God, we take part in His glory. We give glory to God by allowing His Glory to be accomplished in us.

Psalms 84:11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will He withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Revelation 21:23 And the city (new Jerusalem) had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it and the Lamb is the light thereof.

God's glory of accomplishment is like the sun shining. A ray of light leaves the sun; the ray is an exact representation of the sun it left. Jesus is an exact representation of the Father. As the ray of sun shines forth light and warmth it removes darkness and warms the earth; it provides light and facilitates life (bios). The sun is accomplishing through the ray of light all that it desires to do, in splendid glory and accomplishment.

Psalms 21:5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honor and majesty hast thou laid upon Him.

God has glorified Himself in His accomplishment of creation and redemption. This is Glory, that God spoke and at the sound of His voice, into existence came life and that abundantly. This is God's glory, that He so loved the world that He gave Himself that whosoever believes in Him will live. This is God's glory, God has overcome our reproach of sin, disease and death and God has clothed us with His splendor and majesty.

**Biblical example: Joseph**

Genesis 37:3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat (covering) of many colors.

Genesis 41:38-42 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is? .. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh took off his ring [seal of authority] from his hand and put it upon Joseph's hand and arrayed (clothed) him in vestures of fine linen and put a gold chain about his neck.

Joseph is the biblical example of glorification. The world betrayed Joseph. The world desired to kill him. The world sold Joseph into slavery. The world falsely accused Joseph of a crime that he did not commit. The world locked Joseph in a prison. The world abandoned Joseph and left him in prison. God overcame the world and glorified Joseph. God brought Joseph out of the prison of captivity. God

clothed Joseph in clothing of splendor and majesty. God provided while the world starved. God accomplished His glorious plan of reunion and life. God accomplished what the world could not.

Like Joseph's road, the road to glorification is not an easy one. The world has rejected Jesus and as followers of Jesus we too will be rejected by the world. This is only proof that the world will suffer God's judgment and that the Christian will receive of God's glory. Like Joseph, we need to remain steadfast and be loyal to God at all times and through all conditions. Joseph is indeed the human Biblical example of glory.

## God see also Father, Holy Spirit, Jesus, Triunity

**Theos (2316) Supreme being, all capable, self existing, complete, lacking nothing, self supporting**

**Hebrew: Yahweh (3068) Supreme Being, self-existing; LORD**

**Verses - Exodus 20:7; Deuteronomy 6:4,5; Micah 7:18; Malachi 2:10, 3:6; John 3:16; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 1:3; Colossians 2:12**

**First Use: Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God...**

God is the word that we use to refer to the "Supreme Being". We as physical humans can only vaguely comprehend God. We can comprehend that we are people and that the earth that we live on and that the stars of outer space that we gaze out at, are all created by God. But it defies our comprehension that God is not created, that He has always existed and that He always will exist. There is only one God (Father, Son, Holy Spirit). God is infinite: God does not even live in our time dimension. God currently exists in all time at once. God is not restricted nor is He hindered. Despite God's infinite power, God is a God of glory. He is love not hate and He is compassion and mercy. God has created the universe yet He is separate from the universe. As the saying goes "if God were small enough for us to understand Him then He wouldn't be big enough to handle our problems". We have a God that we know very little about and we have a God that is big enough to handle all of our problems.

There are plenty of things we do know about God. God is always available to us for a personal relationship. God is Spirit, He is not like we are. He is unique and vastly different from us. God has revealed Himself to us in His appearance to mankind in Jesus and in His written words of the Bible.

The word God means Supreme Being. There are many things referred to as god throughout all cultures of the world. There is however, only one true God. When the disciples of Jesus wrote the New Testament of the Bible they used the Greek word Theos. Theos was a widely used word for the Greek god Theos. According to the Greeks, Theos was god. The disciples did not try to write a new name for the Greeks. They instead used the name they were familiar with but taught that the true Theos is Jesus. Then when the Greek Bible was being translated into English, the English word god already existed. The translators referred to Theos as God and instructed the English-speaking world that Jesus is the true God. Currently the Bible is being translated into nearly every language on earth.



In many of the languages people know god to be Allah. Allah is the Muslim name for god. The Bible translators are not trying to find a new name for Allah. They translate Theos as Allah and teach the people that the true Allah is Jesus.

There is only one God; Allah, Buddha, Self, Satan, the Moon, are not God. It is necessary to believe in the Jewish / Christian God of the Bible to have a relationship with God. If we pretend that Satan is god we are actually having a relationship with Satan instead of God.

Who can comprehend God? We can't. It is enough to know that we exist, that we are not god and that God does exist. The rest we can safely leave up to God as He has revealed to us in His Bible.

## Gospel

Euaggelion (2098) to announce good news, declare, bring, preach, glad tidings

Verses - Mark 1:1; Luke 4:18; Romans 1:1,9,15,16; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:1;  
2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:3,4; Ephesians 1:13; Revelation 14:6

First Use: - Genesis 3:24 and He (God) placed at the east of the garden Cherubims and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life. This is the gospel, that despite the disobedience of man, God has kept "the way of the tree of life". Jesus is the tree of life.

Matthew 4:23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom {that Jesus is the tree of life} and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

Gospel means "good news," the good news of the resurrection of Jesus and through the death and resurrection of Jesus, reconciliation of man to God with eternal life. This is indeed good news. Sometimes the word gospel is mistakenly used to mean truth as in "what I'm telling you is the gospel truth". It happens to be the truth that Jesus has risen from the dead and reconciled us to God, but gospel means good news. This is just how the news of Jesus should be presented, as good news. It is not bad news that God loves us and that our sins are forgiven. It is good news-the best of news.

## Grace see also Law

Charis (5485) cheer, greeting, graciousness, gratitude, benefit, favor, freedom, individuality

Verses - Ruth 2:2; Proverbs 1:9; Luke 2:40; John 1:14; Acts 4:33; Romans 3:24; Revelation 1:4,22:21

First Use: Genesis 6:7,8 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man and beast and the creeping thing and the fowls of the air, for it repenteth me that I have made them. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

Grace is graciousness, it is freedom and it means individuality.

Romans 12:6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace (individuality) that is given to us...

Grace is individuality; the law is conformity. Grace is allowing another person to do something differently, to be an individual and to make mistakes. If it is even a mistake in the everlasting realm - do we really know how things are going to work out and what is a mistake and what isn't? Plus we, often learn more from our mistakes than we do from doing things "right". Grace gives us the freedom to learn and to discover who we are who others are and most importantly who God is.

For instance, when someone is in a conversation or witnessing about God and another-person would say something differently or even disagree with what is being said and they think that they could discuss the topic more thoroughly, grace is to let them be themselves and do it their way and let them learn. God does this with us, He can witness much better than we can and we often misrepresent God. God gives us the grace to learn who He is and to grow in that knowledge.

We receive grace from God through what Jesus did for us at the cross; He reconciled us to a relationship with Himself. There is no grace for the nonbeliever; grace only extends from a relationship.

Romans 5:1,2 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By Whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

One person has to know another to extend or receive grace. The absence of a relationship is the absence of grace.

The "law" gives us knowledge of sin.

Romans 3:20 .. for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

Without the law some people might not know that murdering another human is sin and unacceptable to God. With the law comes the knowledge of who God is and what is acceptable to Him and what is not. Grace allows us to have a relationship with God while we find out who He is and how Holy and righteous He is.

Romans 5:20 Moreover the law (knowledge) entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace (freedom) did much more abound:

Grace does not cover sins, only the sacrifice of shed blood and death of Jesus completely removes sin and cleanses us from all unrighteousness. Grace allows us to have an individual relationship with God; grace does not allow us to sin. God's grace allows us to gain knowledge of God and grace gives us the opportunity to repent from our sins.

Grace allows sinful man to have a relationship with God. It has often been said that we live in the era of grace, but it would be more accurate to say that we live in the era of repentance.

Ephesians 3:2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me (Paul) to you-ward:

The Apostle Paul, prior to becoming a Christian, was a persecutor of the Church. Paul is mentioning that the grace that God has given to him, is for a part in building the Church. Building the very Church that Paul tried previously to destroy. This is an era of God's grace and it is also the era of repentance and confession. Currently confession and repentance are required of every person.

Acts 17:30 And the times of this ignorance [ignorance of sin and of who God is] God winked at: but now [after the cross] commandeth all men everywhere to repent:

## Heaven see also Hell

**Ouranos (3772) sky, celestial, belonging or coming from the sky**

Verses - Genesis 28:12; Psalms 19:1 33:6; Luke 12:33; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:1; Hebrews 1:10; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:5

**First Use: Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven (sky) and the earth.**

The Bible mentions three heavens (skies). Referred to as the First heaven is the sky where birds fly and clouds can be seen.

Psalms 104:10-12 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run the hills. They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild donkeys quench their thirst. By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation which sing among the branches.

The second heaven is referred to as where the stars and celestial bodies are.

Genesis 22:17 That in blessing I (God) will bless thee (Abraham) and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven and as the sand which is upon the sea shore...

Prior to the invention of the telescope, there were approximately 7,000 visible stars and of course billions of grains of sand. Critics of the Bible often used this verse to try to claim that the Bible was inaccurate when comparing the number of stars to the number of grains of sand. Through the use of powerful telescopes, man is finding out what God always knew, that there are billions and billions of stars instead of just the 7,000 plus visible stars.

The third heaven is exclusively referred to as where God resides in power, majesty and glory. Heaven is where God is acknowledged and obeyed.

Matthew 6:9,10 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. ..Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

When we acknowledge God as our Father, we experience heaven here on earth.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 12:1-2 It is not expedient for me (Apostle Paul) doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth; such an one caught up to the third heaven.

The Apostle Paul was momentarily taken into heaven. Heaven was so incredible that he was not able to describe either the sights or the sounds of heaven. Earthly man is not able to comprehend the "third" heaven.

Isaiah 64:4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God beside thee, what He hath prepared for him that waiteth for Him.

## Hell see also Heaven

Abussos (12) bottomless pit

Hades (86) grave, place of departed souls

Geenna (1067) place of everlasting punishment

Tartaroo (5020) deepest abyss of Hades, cast down to hell

Verses - Psalms 9:17; Isaiah 5:14 57:9; Matthew 5:22 23:15; Acts 2:27; James 3:6; Revelation 1:18 6:8 20:13,14

First Use: Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep (Abussos). And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Deuteronomy 32:22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger and shall burn unto the lowest hell and shall consume the earth with her increase and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Hell is the opposite of heaven. Because sin is not present in heaven, God is revealing Himself in splendor, majesty and glory. Hell is where sin has not been dealt with. Anything that is considered unclean is to be cleansed with blood, or passed through fire, this includes people. People who have rejected the cleansing offer of Jesus' blood now, will spend eternity in fire and because of their own uncleanness they are not able to approach the Holy God.

Hell is described in its entirety in the Bible. Darkness, burning, loneliness, unending thirst, agony and worms that will not die. That is Hell no more and no less. No streets of gold no dwellings no structure no society just death, darkness and torment, void of the presence, glory and comfort of God.

## High Priest Levitical / Melchizidak

Archiereus (749) Arche - First in rank ie. Arch Angel; Hiereus - priest, holy, set apart

Verses - Leviticus 21:10; Numbers 35:25; Matthew 26:3; Hebrews 2:17 10:21

First Use: Leviticus 21:10 And he that is the High priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend (tear) his clothes.

High Priest is the one and only lead priest among the host of priests. God chooses this leader of the priests. He has different clothing to separate and distinguish himself from the other priests. The high priest also performs certain duties and functions that only he is ordained to perform. Most notably, it is the high priest that enters into the holiest place of the tabernacle or temple and into the presence of God to offer the atonement sacrifice.

God chose the tribe/family of Levi to be His priests. Only a person physically born into the family of Levi is eligible to be a priest. God chose Aaron a descendant of Levi, to be the First High Priest, therefore only a descendant of Aaron is eligible to be a High Priest. The priesthood from the Levi family is known as the Levitical priesthood. Jesus also occupies the position of High Priest because God has chosen him to this position. Jesus is not a Levitical priest. Jesus was not born in the priestly family of Levi, He was born in the kingly family of Judah. A Levitical priest could not come from the tribe of Judah and a king could not come from the tribe of Levi. Jesus is a High Priest not in the order of Levi but in the order of Melchizedek.

Matthew 26:57 And they that laid hold on Jesus led Him away to Caiaphas the High Priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. At the time of Jesus, there were two High Priests, Caiaphas and Annas.

All High Priests were supposed to be chosen by God and to serve in the position of High Priest until their physical death. Annas was the acting High Priest, but then the Roman government appointed Caiaphas as the High Priest, creating a situation where there were two living High Priests.

Matthew 26:63-65 But Jesus held His peace. And the high priest answered and said unto Him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said [Yes]: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent (tore) his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy {claiming to be God} what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard His blasphemy.

Judas betrays Jesus and He is arrested and is on trial for blasphemy for claiming to be God. Caiaphas, the High Priest, is conducting the trial. Jesus replies to the charge of blasphemy by saying "Thou hast said" this reply was the correct, polite reply of a person on trial. It showed the judge that the accused understood the language, the charges and the protocol of the court. By answering in this manner, Jesus was saying yes, He understood the charges and yes, he was equating Himself with the living God.

Jesus also went on to say that He would be received into heaven. This means that Jesus would be an acceptable sacrifice or offering. God receives an acceptable offering into heaven an unacceptable offering is rejected and not permitted into heaven. Upon hearing this, the High Priest said there was no further need for additional witnesses or testimony because Jesus had said that He and God were one. The High Priest then ripped his special high priest clothing. The tearing of his clothing was strictly

forbidden in Leviticus law. Having torn his clothing, the high priest made his clothing defective and unusable in the service of God and ending his authority as the high priest.

Two other items were also ripped and torn that day making them defective for the worship of God. The next was the ripping and tearing of the body of Jesus by the beatings from man, as He was brutally whipped and beaten, making the physical body of Jesus defective for further ministry. Also torn that day when Jesus died on the cross, was the veil in the temple that separated man from God. This veil was no longer needed. Man is no longer separated from God, since Jesus reconciled man to God that day on the cross. The three torn items, the clothing of the Levitical high priest, the fleshly body of Jesus' and the veil of the earthly temple, making each item unusable for service to God. Unusable because being damaged they no longer accurately represented who God is and that they became obsolete in the New Covenant of God. These items being defective ended the earthly Levitical ministry. Currently the only valid ministry to God is the Spiritual High Priest ministry of Jesus in the order of Melchizedek.

### Holy Spirit see also Father, Jesus, Trinity

Hagios (40) pure, blameless, holy

Pnema (4151) air, breath, spirit, ghost, indestructible life

Verses - Isaiah 1:4; Matthew 1:20; Luke 1:15; John 1:33 7:39 14:26;  
1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:19

First Use: Genesis 1:2 ..And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Exodus 3:5 And He (Angel of the Lord) said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou (Moses) standest is Holy ground.

Acts 2:1-4 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place... And they were filled with the Holy Ghost...

{Pentecost is the fourth of the eight required feasts. It is a harvest feast, celebrating the First of the crops harvested of the fields.}

Acts 5:3,4 But Peter said, Ananias why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost... thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

Holy Spirit is God. The Holy Spirit is one of the triune Godhead. The Holy Spirit is God, as the Father is God and as Jesus is God. God has revealed Himself to mankind as Father, Son, Holy Spirit, three distinct members, yet one God. As humans, we cannot comprehend the triune God, but then we cannot comprehend a lot of things so just add this to the list of things we don't understand. The triune nature of God will not always be a mystery to us. When we get to heaven we will distinctly know the Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

We wonder, where is God? We know that God is Spirit and we being physical cannot see the spirit realm unless the spirit realm is revealed to us. That is revealed, in some physical sense that we can hear, see, touch, smell, or taste. Angels are spirit beings yet we cannot see them unless they are revealed to us. We cannot directly see angels nor can we directly see God, but that doesn't mean that they don't exist. We can't see radio waves but they exist. Radio waves are constantly bouncing around us, but unless we turn on a radio we are unaware that they even exist.

Is God out there, far out there, far from us and far from anything we might do? The Bible tells us exactly where God is. God is very near to all humans. The Bible uses three prepositions (locations) to reveal to us where God is.

The First preposition is "parallel". The Bible tells us that God is parallel or beside every living person on the earth. It is not possible to escape God's presence, God is parallel (beside) each person, believer and non-believer. For instance, God is overseeing the non-voluntary life functions of our bodies, God causes our hearts to beat as well as giving us every breath we breathe during our life. God also oversees the growth of our bodies. Each cell in our body has the DNA code to divide and become any type of body tissue. It is God Who instructs each cell what to become, whether to become, eye, brain, stomach, hair, bone, lung, teeth, tissue etc.. Without God no one would grow or function. It is rejecting God's parallel presence in our life that is rejecting God and keeps the non-believer a non-believer.

The second preposition used in God's relationship to people is, "in". Once a person acknowledges the parallel presence of God and invites God into their life, God comes "in" to the person and combines with the human spirit of the person, giving the person eternal Spiritual life in a new internal Spiritual relationship with God a relationship with God as our Father and we as God's Spiritual children.

The third preposition used in the Bible for God's location to we humans is "upon". God is always beside us. It is not possible for God to not assist us through life. The "upon" preposition is used to refer to the empowerment work of God. From time to time God comes upon people giving people an overflow of God's presence. It is this overflow or upon that enables people to speak and witness, prophesy and display in many ways the greatness and wonderfulness of God.

The Holy Spirit fulfills all three of these locations. But also, God is one, so when the Holy Spirit is in us, so is the Father and so is Jesus. Isn't it wonderful every place we could want to exist, God is there, the Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

## Hope

**Elpis (1680) expectation, confidence, delightful outcome, expectation of future success**

Verses - Psalms 38:15 78:7; Proverbs 13:12; Romans 4:18 5:2,4,5; Philippians 1:20; Colossians 1:5,23,27

First Use: Ruth 1:12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have a husband, If I should say, I have hope..

Hope is the optimistic expectation of future success. The opposite of hope is despair; the expectation of future disappointment and failure. Hope is in conjunction with faith.

Hebrews 11:1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Hope is an expectation. We could hope for a relationship, job, car, house, but as soon as we realize our expectation we no longer hope. We might have a new hope for a bigger car, or a bigger house, but as soon as we receive it, we no longer hope for it. We hope for what we don't have. Unfulfilled hope is disappointment. Our hope in Jesus will never be disappointed because one day we will meet Jesus face to face.

Proverb 13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

Psalms 16:8,9 I have set the LORD always before me: because He is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

The word hope is mentioned in about 12 Old Testament books and it is used in just over 1/2 of the New Testament books, about 14. Interestingly the word hope is not mentioned in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, or John and is only mentioned twice in Luke. Once when people hoped to be repaid money they had lent out and once when non-believing people hoped to see Jesus perform a miracle, like a magician. The word hope is never used to hope in God when Jesus is present. Hope is only used in the Old Testament prior to Jesus' First coming and in the epistles after Jesus has ascended back up to heaven. Hope and faith will both vanish when we come into the visual presence of Jesus. We will no longer hope for what we have.

Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ;

Titus 3:7 That being justified by His grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

**Inheritance see also Child of God, Adoption, Sons of God**

**Kleronomeo (2816) Kleros - portion; Nome - give out; ie. stream, river torrent; receive a possession as it has flowed to you from another source, specifically an abode, dwelling, house, including land and pasture**

**Verses - Exodus 23:30; Psalms 37:11; Matthew 5:5 25:34; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:50; Hebrews 6:12; Revelation 21:7**



First Use: Genesis 15:6,7 And he (Abraham) believed in the LORD; and He (God) counted it to him for righteousness. And He said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

Genesis 31:14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him (Jacob), Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

Colossians 3:24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance; for ye serve the Lord (owner) Christ.

Peter 1:4 To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

Inheritance is to receive from the labors of the father; the father gives (wills) his possession to the sons. While the son is a child he does not make the decisions regarding the estate of the father. Once the child receives the inheritance from the father, the son operates his share of the estate according to his own intentions.

Inheritance is a part of the birthright. First a person is born into a family and then as a family member he is eligible to receive an inheritance. If the person were not a family member they would be receiving a gift and not an inheritance. In the family of God, a person is spiritually born in the likeness of God the Father into the family of God. When a person is "born again" Spiritually into the family of God, they become a child (Teknon, 5043) of God. A child is a member of the family bearing the resemblance of the father; a child that is promised an inheritance becomes a son (Huios, 5207) and in the future will receive sonship and the inheritance that accompanies sonship.

John 1:12 But as many as receive Him (Jesus) to them gave He power to become the sons (children, Teknon) of God, even to them that believe on His name.

1<sup>st</sup> John 3:1 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons (children, Teknon) of God: therefore the world knew us not, because it knew Him not.

1<sup>st</sup> John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons (children, Teknon) of God and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is.

Galatians 4:5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons (sons, Huios).

The KJV Bible often calls children "sons". This is looking forward to our being in the presence of God and receiving an inheritance from God. In the parable about the lost son in the book of Luke 15:11-32, the father calls his two children sons. They are both his children and they will both receive an inheritance from the father. The younger son insists that the father give him his inheritance, his sonship. The father always intended to give sonship to the sons and gave the younger son his inheritance. Later, when the younger son returns and is warmly treated by the father, the older son becomes upset.

Luke 15:30,31 But as soon as this thy son (Huios) was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he (father) said unto him, Son (child, Teknon), thou art ever with me and all that I have is thine.

The father while comforting his son is telling him that actually he was still a child in inheritance status and that one day in sonship he would receive everything that the loving father had.

Revelation 21:7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Inheritance has with it the understanding that the inheritance is a gift; there is no labor or wages associated with the inheritance. The Biblical example of inheritance is when the Jews, the children of God, were brought out of Egypt. They then proceeded to the promise land which was their inheritance. Their inheritance, the promise land, was already built up. The Hebrews lived in the houses that were there, drank from existing wells and ate from fields planted by others.

Deuteronomy 6:10-12 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which He swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildest not and houses full of good things, which thou filledst not and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not;

Also in the New Testament, Jesus talks about the true promise land, heaven.

John 14:2 In My Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

### Jesus see also Father, Holy Spirit, Triunity

Iesous (2424) Jesus, lit. God (Yahweh) is Salvation (Healing)  
Hebrew: Yeshua "Joshua"; Joshua is the Old Testament name of Jesus

Verses - John 2:24; Romans 4:24; Galatians 1:1; Ephesians 2:10; 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 1:7; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:9; Revelation 22:16,20,21

First Use: Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee (Satan) and the woman and between they seed (Antichrist) and her seed (Jesus);

Matthew 1:1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

Acts 20:28 {Apostle Paul, speaking to the elders of the Ephesian Church} Take heed therefore unto yourselves and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which He hath purchased with His own blood (shed blood of Jesus on the cross).

Jesus is God. God has revealed Himself to mankind as Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Jesus is also the Son of God, meaning that He is as His Father is. For instance, angels are sons of God by creation. Humans become sons of God by adoption. Jesus is not created and Jesus is not adopted. Jesus is God always existing as God. Jesus is the begotten Son of God. This means that Jesus is God just like his father; just

like a bird is just like the father bird, a fish is just like the father fish, or a human is just like the human father.

Philippians 2:6,7 (Jesus) Who, being (existing) in the form (Morph, (3444)) of God, thought it not robbery (misrepresentation) to be equal (Equal, =, same value) with God: But made Himself of no reputation and took upon Him the form (Morph, (3444)) of a servant and was made in the likeness (sameness) of men (mankind).

Since Jesus is also the Son of God, Jesus has a body (abode). Being a son, Jesus also receives an inheritance. In His case He is the Firstborn so Jesus receives a double inheritance! Also as a Son, a family member, Jesus lives in the visible presence of God.

### Body:

Jesus' new resurrection body is a Spiritual body. Jesus did not need a new body nor did He need to take on the body of a human, He did it for us.

Matthew 17:1,2 And after six days Jesus talketh with Peter, James and John his brother and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart (different area) and (Jesus) was transfigured (Metamorphoo, (3339)) before them: and His face did shine as the sun and His raiment (clothing) was white as the light.

Jesus was momentarily glorified in His physical body, revealing that Jesus in His physical body was still without sin. The Father would never have glorified Jesus in His physical body had sin been present, we sinful humans cannot be glorified in our physical bodies we depart our sinful bodies to receive a new glorified spirit body.

Jesus took on our sin on the cross, dying on the cross. Three days later Jesus resurrected in a new Spiritual body.

Romans 8:3 ...God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh. With human sin condemned to the flesh,

Our new spiritual body will be without sin.

Philippians 3:21 (Jesus) Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious {resurrected} body, according to the working (dunamis power) whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself.

When we physically die, our soul and spirit go into the visible presence of God. A person cleansed of their sin will be adopted by God and receive an inheritance and a new sinless spiritual body, a body that will allow us to remain in the presence of God and a body that will not wear out like our current physical body.

### Inheritance:

Psalms 82:8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

Colossians 1:18 And He (Jesus) is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the Firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence.

Genesis 25:31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy (Esau's) birthright. The birthright is the double inheritance.

Deuteronomy 21:17... But he (earthly, father) shall acknowledge the son of the hated {divorced wife} {this is if there is a case of divorce and re-marriage and another son is born with the new wife. The father cannot cheat the true Firstborn out of the double inheritance.} for the Firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he (Firstborn) is the beginning of his (father's) strength; the right of the Firstborn. {The right is the double inheritance}.

Jesus having the position of the Firstborn son receives the double inheritance. Jesus will inherit the Jews and the Gentiles. God can create anything that He wants to. He has chosen to give to His Son Jesus, the inheritance gift, of men, women and children that love Him and choose to spend eternity with Him. The kingdom of God is about people. God so loves His people that He wants only us. Nothing else in this world interests God.

Psalms 78:70,71 He chose David (king David) also His servant and took him from the sheepfolds (David was a Shepard boy): From following the ewes (female sheep) great with young he brought him to feed Jacob His people (Jews) and Israel His (God's) inheritance. {Jacob and Israel are both mentioned both referring to the Jewish nation, this is a poetic way of emphasizing the Jewish nation.}

Isaiah 19:25.. and Israel my Inheritance.

Zechariah 2:12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah (Jewish nation) His portion in the holy land and shall choose {to reign from} Jerusalem again.

Psalms 2:7,8 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto Me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee {Prophet writing about the physical birth of Jesus in the manger} Ask of Me (Father) and I shall give thee the heathen (Gentiles) for thine inheritance and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

Isaiah 54:3 For thou shall break forth on the right hand and on the left {Jewish nation is not going to get wiped out but is going have a great population}; And thy seed (Jesus) shall inherit the gentiles and make the desolate to be inhabited.

### Family member:

Jesus is not rejected by God but is a family member and being a family member is in close proximity and fellowship with the Father in heaven. Jesus is seated (at rest) at the right hand (place of honor) of the Father.

Romans 8:34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Jesus being a son (family member) of God is in God's visible presence and enjoys the privileges and honors of being a family member.

## Jews / Hebrews See also Church, Martyred Saints

(1445) "Wander" Hebrew, Jew; Descendants of Abraham, Isaac & Jacob, the physical brethren of Jesus, the people with whom the covenants of God belong

Verses - Genesis 39:17 41:12; Exodus 1:15; Luke 23:38; Revelation 16:16

First Use: Genesis 14:13 And there was one that escaped and told Abram the Hebrew;

Esther 2:5 Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite;

Jews are the physical descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and those that have converted to Judaism who follow the laws and customs given to the Jews from God. However, being born a descendant of Abraham does not automatically make a person redeemed by God. It is still up to the individual Jewish person to have faith in God. Romans 9:7,8 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

The Jews are the group of people that God has given the promises and the covenants to.

Romans 9:4,5 Who (Apostle Paul's physical relatives) are the Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption and the glory and the covenants and the giving of the law and the service of God and the promises; Whose are the fathers (Abraham, Isaac, Jacob) and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all God blessed forever. Amen.

God has not given any promises to the nations (gentiles) except for the promise that the gentiles, through Jesus, would be brought into the promises and covenants given and remaining with the Jews.

The Jews are in a unique situation right now. The Jews are spiritually blind to the fact that Jesus is the promised Messiah Savior. Jesus is one of the many names of God. The name Jesus means, "God is Salvation" (healing). The Jews have rejected Jesus, their healer. The Jews do not currently have a healing (salvation/Jesus) relationship with God. However, the Jews are still very much in a relationship with God. God is still their Father. He is still their redeemer and He is still their protector. Currently the Christian is both redeemed and receiving salvation (healing). The Jew is redeemed but because of blindness they are not receiving salvation (healing). The salvation of the Jew occurs after physical death when they are brought into the presence of God/Jesus.

Romans 11:25 For I (Apostle Paul) would not, brethren (Church), that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that the blindness in part [some Jews will accept Jesus] has happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved (salvation).

The Jews are the physical brethren (relatives) of Jesus.

Romans 9:5 ..and of whom (Jews) as concerning the flesh Christ came.

The members of the Church are the Spiritual brethren of Jesus.

Colossians 1:2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse:

Romans 11:30-33 For as ye (Gentiles) in times past have not believed in God, yet have now obtained mercy through their (Jews) unbelief: Even so have these (Jews) also now not believed, that through your (Church's) mercy they also may obtain mercy. For God hath concluded them all (Jews & Gentiles) in unbelief, that He might have mercy upon all. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and His ways past finding out {Except what He reveals to us}.

## Joy

**Chairo (5463) to be well off, calm, greeting, delight, satisfaction**

Verses - Psalms 35:9 126:5 149:5; Ecclesiastes 9:9; Romans 15:13; Colossians 1:11;  
3<sup>rd</sup> John ver. 4

First Use: Deuteronomy 28:47,48 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with Joyfulness and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things; Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies..

Psalms 33:20,21 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: He is our help and our shield. For our heart shall rejoice in Him, because we have trusted in His Holy name.

Joy is an emotion, a state of being. As cognition (self aware) beings we are aware that we exist and we are also aware of the condition in which we exist. We can be rested, relaxed, hungry, tired, as well as happy, even sad. Because we are complex spiritual, emotional and physical beings, we might even have mixed emotions and feelings. Joy is one of our many emotions and joy is directly related to our current situation and our perceived outcome. The Christian finds joy in his current relationship with God and the future outcome of eternity in heaven with God.

As Christians we live and exist in two realms; the earthly realm where sin is present and the heavenly realm where God is acknowledged and obeyed. Our Joy comes from above It is manifested through and comes directly from God. Existing in the dual nature of earthly and heavenly existence, we the Christian have more mixed emotions and mixed feelings. Becoming a Christian expands our emotional range since we have God's Spirit giving life to our human spirit. We see more and feel more of what God does. When we see pain and suffering we grieve more than we might have in the past. When we see Jesus exalted, we rejoice more than we would have in the past. Being a Christian is not emotionless. In fact, being a Christian is more emotional than being a non-Christian.

Because people possess a mixed bag of emotions and Christians live a mixed existence, dealing with our emotions is an essential part of the Christian walk. Being a Christian gives us individuality (Grace). In any Church gathering there will be a mixture of many emotions, all of which may be valid.

Romans 12:15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice and weep with them that do weep.

Emotions are valid. The thing about emotions is that God is bigger than our emotions. If we rejoice, exalt, cheer, weep, mourn, grieve, it doesn't matter God is still seated on His throne. God is in control and God meets us where we are, regardless of our circumstances and emotions.

1<sup>st</sup> John 3:20 For if our heart (emotions) condemn us, God is greater than our heart (emotions) and knoweth all things.

Fortunately God does not tell us to stop weeping and cheer up before we talk (pray) to Him. God is with us in every condition we are in.

One of the ways to see that God is still in control during our emotional valleys is to look around at creation and at nature. As we are in our own personal dumps of life, surprisingly life goes on around us. Birds chirp and fly, the sun rises and sets, the moon likewise and stars do their part. The weather comes and goes, all because God is still in control. Nature does not feel our pain. Nature does not stop to help us. Thank God, our hope and our joy is in God and not in nature.

## Judgment

**Krisis (2920) decision for or against, correctness, think, justice**

Verses - Exodus 6:6; John 5:22,27; Romans 1:32-2:11 5:16,18 14:10;  
2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:10 11:33; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 4:17; Revelation 14:7 16:7

First Use: Genesis 1:4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

Psalms 82:1,2 How long will ye judge unjustly and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah (pause to reflect & consider). Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

Judgment is to make a knowledgeable decision. The result of a judgment is separation, separating the good from the bad or right from wrong. The Bible uses the examples of separating light from darkness or wheat from its chaff. Light is open and available while darkness is hidden and dangerous. Wheat is the food kernel capable of sustaining life. The chaff is the undesirable outer covering of the food kernel that needs to be removed to get to the food kernel.

Matthew 3:12 (Jesus) Whose fan is in His hand and He will thoroughly purge His floor and gather his Wheat into the garner (building); but He will burn up the Chaff with unquenchable fire.

Jeremiah 23:28 The prophet hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath My word, let him speak My word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? Saith the LORD.

We have to make judgments regarding what we think, say and do, as well as the actions of others. Often when people interact with us part of what is said and done is acceptable (wheat) it will nourish (strengthen) and build us up. Part of the interaction will be chaff (undesirable) we are required to make a judgment based on the Bible as to what we consider to be wheat or chaff. This involves the moment-by-moment decisions and materials we are using to build our life relationship with Jesus.

1<sup>st</sup> John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try (judge) the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

## Justice

Dike (1349) decision, right, correct, the principal, judgment

Verses - Deuteronomy 33:21; 2<sup>nd</sup> Samuel 8:15; Psalms 82:3 89:14; Proverbs 1:3 21:3; Isaiah 56:1 58:2; Jeremiah 31:23

First Use: Genesis 18:19 For I (God) know him (Abraham), that he will command his children and his household after him and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which He has spoken of him.

Micah 6:8 He (God) hath showed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly and to love mercy and to walk humbly with thy God?

Justice is making correct decisions. Since in the world both sin and righteousness exist, God judges with justice (correctness). Justice involves judgment Since there is disobedience justice requires that disobedience not be rewarded but that it will be correctly identified and punished. Justice is First Used in the Bible when the Lord reveals to Abraham that the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah are about to be judged by God. In justice, God is judging two cities according to their conduct.

Proverbs 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Throughout the world people can deal with poverty, hunger and a variety of hardships but a lack of Justice is difficult to endure.

Ezekiel 45:9 Thus saith the Lord God; Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

A lack of justice is very difficult on people causing people to suffer mentally, emotionally, spiritually and physically. Because injustice is so hard on people it is one of Satan's main tools to discourage people. The worldly earthly system of governments, law and business are being influenced by the ruler of this world (Satan) and with Satan's influence there is a lack of justice. Christians should keep the focus on Jesus to look for true justice. Jesus knows the intentions of every person and is therefore the one true administer of justice.

Isaiah 42:1-4 Behold My servant (Jesus), whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom My soul delighteth; I have put My Spirit upon Him: He shall bring forth judgment to the gentiles {Jesus will be ruler over the nations}. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause His voice to be heard in the street {Jesus taught, He didn't shout in the streets}. A bruised reed shall He not break and the smoking flax shall He not quench {Jesus will not kick people when they are down}: He shall bring forth judgment unto truth. He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till He has set judgment in the earth: and the isles (far places) shall wait for His law.



## Justification / Just

Dikaios (1342) innocent, righteous, equitable; innocent of judgment, acceptable

Verses - Job 25:4; Psalms 143:2; Romans 4:25; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:11; Galatians 3:8; Hebrews 10:38; 1<sup>st</sup> John 1:9

First Use: Genesis 6:9 These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations and Noah walked with God.

Justification is the act of justifying or making acceptable something that is unacceptable. We as sinful humans are unacceptable to God. We then need to be made acceptable justified. We are made acceptable when we become one with Jesus, because Jesus is acceptable to God.

Romans 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on Him (Jesus) that Justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

Isn't it interesting that if we worked and made ourselves wonderful, then we still wouldn't be justified because God only justifies the ungodly.

Romans 4:24,25 But for us also, to whom it (righteousness) shall be imputed, if we believe on Him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Who was delivered for our offenses (sins) and was raised again for our justification.

We become acceptable to God when we believe in the finished work of God in the death and resurrection of Jesus.

Let's look at justification from another angle; the angle of us justifying our own sins. When do are thoughts or actions become sin? After all, it is not a sin to be tempted. Satan tempted Jesus yet Jesus remained without sin. One area where temptation becomes sin is when we justify or make right our wrong actions. For example, if we accidentally brought home from work a pen, this is not a sin. But when we justify our wrong action and make excuses, like saying, "that big company they can afford it, they won't miss it," or saying, "they owe it to me, so I'll just take it," having justified our action it becomes sin.

Another example, sin does not have to be a physical event. We tend to justify our sins by not protecting our thoughts and by inappropriate actions and behaviors. In Churches a person can often observe men starring at women and almost without fail the men will say, "I'm not doing anything wrong, I'm just looking," or "I only looked once," or "God made women to be looked at," really? God made women for his fellowship. All women that are not our wives are to be treated as sisters and mothers. Is that the way we look at our sisters and our mothers? No! Are we forgiven for sin that we have justified? No! We are forgiven when we confess our sin. Making excuses is not how sin is dealt with. Sin is removed by our confession-repentance and through the blood and death of Jesus.

Luke 18:13,14 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I (Jesus) tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteht himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Our sins are unacceptable to God, so let's not create excuses and try to make them acceptable. Fortunately, we do not have to justify ourselves. We become justified when we humble ourselves, admit our sins and exalt God in His resurrection, the resurrection of Jesus.

### King See also Priest, Prophet

Basileus (935) Basis - place, ie. Place foot; rule, domain

Verses- Psalms 5:2 84:3; Isaiah 43:15 44:6; Jeremiah 23:5; Zechariah 9:9; Luke 23:2; Revelation 19:16

First Use: Genesis 10:8-10 And Cush (one of Noah's' three sons) begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter (chaser, chaser of sin) before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD. And the beginning of his Kingdom was Babel and Erech and Accad and Calneh, in the land of Shinar (Babylon-[modern day Iraq]).

John 18:36,37 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from here. Pilate therefore said unto Him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 1:17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise, God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

King is the highest office of rule and authority. Jesus occupies the office of King just as He also occupies the other two Biblical offices of Priest and Prophet. A functioning kingdom has all three offices filled King, High Priest and Prophet. If the people did not have a king they would not have common rule and would not be a united people. If the people did not have a high priest they would not be in interaction with God and if the people did not have a prophet God would not be in interaction with the people.

### Knowledge see also Deceived, Truth

Ginosko (1097) experience, knowledge through experience

Eido (1492) perception, see, perceive, consider, understand; knowledge through perception

Epiginosko (1921) Epi - upon, above; Ginosko - knowledge; knowledge from above, Godly knowledge; thorough knowledge, discernment, familiarity

Verses - Exodus 31:3; Proverbs 1:4; Isaiah 5:13; Daniel 1:17; Colossians 1:9; Hebrews 10:26; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 1:5,6

First Use: Genesis 2:9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden and the tree of knowledge (Hebrew, cunning; Greek, experience) of good (moral) and evil.

Proverbs 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

Colossians 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge (epiginosko) of His will in all wisdom and Spiritual understanding.

Knowledge is understanding and insight into the world in which we exist. Since we exist in a world created and dominated by God, knowledge is the understanding of God. The Bible has many different words that are translated into the one English word knowledge. The words for knowledge have a wide range of meaning including morals, insight, understanding, thought, reason, experience etc..

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 2:8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known (ginosko, experienced) it (the peace of God), they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know (ginosko, experience) them because they are Spiritually discerned (lacking).

Ginosko is the most common Greek word for knowledge and it usually means knowledge gained through experience or participation. For instance, there is knowledge to be gained in reading about how to drive a car. There is also "ginosko" knowledge to be gained by actually getting in the driver's seat and driving a car. Then we could also experience a host of driving conditions like freeway traffic, storms, scenic roads etc.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 3:16 Know (eido, perceive) ye not that ye are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

Acts 26:27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know (eido, perceive) that thou believest.

Eido is the Greek word for perception to perceive or have intuition, including God given discernment. We do not want to have to experience everything in life, especially since the fruit of both good (moral) and evil experiences are present. We can perceive many things that would be harmful and dangerous to us and we can also perceive many things that would be good for us. Eido is perception and discernment knowledge. We might meet someone and through perception realize that this is a beneficial encounter or perhaps we perceive warning signs and do not allow the relationship to continue.

Mark 5:30 And Jesus, immediately knowing (epiginosko, above knowledge) in Himself that virtue (dunamis, power) had gone out of Him, turned Him about in the press (crowd) and said, Who touched My clothes?

Romans 3:20 ..for by the law is the knowledge (epiginosko, above knowledge) of sin.

Colossians 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge (epiginosko, above knowledge) after the image of Him (Jesus) that created him (new man, Christian):

Epiginosko is the Greek word for strong knowledge, knowledge from above. Sometimes we just know, strongly that certain Verses in the Bible apply in our lives at a particular time. We also might strongly know the person we are to marry, a job we are to perform, or a project we are to complete for God. This strong knowledge should be knowledge from God. Before we strongly commit to anything, we should take all the necessary precautions and steps of prayer, fellowship, discernment and Bible study necessary to confirm Gods' desires.

One thing about strong knowledge is that it is usually strong for a reason. Often where there is strong knowledge it is because God knows that there is also going to be strong resistance from people and or circumstances. When we have a strong knowledge of what we should do, we should thoroughly consider it and we should thoroughly write it down and write down the Bible Verses and the insight we have into our thoughts and decisions. Then if the strong opposition comes into what we are doing and attempting to do we can look back and re-read what the clear goal is and this will help us to stay focused. The Apostle Paul had strong knowledge that he was to go to Rome and witness of Jesus before Cesar. But Paul at First had no idea that he would go there as a prisoner in chains and of all the hardships and loss of personal freedom that he would suffer. Though many tried to dissuade Paul, he knew what God desired of him and Paul accomplished what God had for him to do.

These are only some of the Greek words used for knowledge. The Hebrew Old Testament words for knowledge also have varied meanings other than the one English word for knowledge.

### [Law see also Legalism, Grace](#)

**Nomos (3551) to give out, to be used, like giving out food and land to cattle**

Verses - Psalms 1:2; Proverbs 6:23; Romans 2:12 3:31; Galatians 2:16; 1<sup>st</sup> John 3:4

First Use: Genesis 2:16,17 And the LORD God commanded the man (Adam) saying, of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge (experience) of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die (separate from God).

Law & commandments are instruction from God. God's laws are universal to all mankind. God's laws are not suggestions. They are how the universe operates. For instance the laws of physics are discovered laws of God. Gravity, chemistry, biology and other physical laws are laws of God. Likewise, sin resulting in death is a spiritual law of God. The law of liberty in Christ Jesus is another law of God as well. If we mix chemicals together God's laws will determine the outcome. If we acknowledge Jesus, just as certain as any observed chemical reaction the law of completion in Christ Jesus will result since it is a law of God and dictates how the universe operates.

The laws of the Old Testament are usually written in the negative, " Thou shall not steal," not lie, not covet, etc. The laws in the New Testament are usually written in the positive, thou shall love God,

preach, teach, baptize, etc. The Biblical laws are just as powerful as the observable laws of nature and there is a definite result whether the laws are obeyed or disobeyed.

The law encompasses many concepts. First, the law is the character and essence of God. The law describes God. God is not a liar, not a thief, not a murderer therefore lying, theft and murder are against the law. The law reveals to us who God is and how we are to behave in a manner compatible with God. Jesus did not come to follow the law, Jesus is the embodiment of the law. The law commands that if a Jew touches a dead body they will become unclean. Jesus, a Jew, touched a dead body, Jesus didn't become unclean as the law stated for a person, instead the dead body became alive having been touched by God.

Since the law describes the nature and character of God, following Jesus is following and fulfilling the law. It is sort of like this; lets say my car broke down (sin) and I needed transportation (Jesus). A friend (prophet) tells me that I can use his car (Jesus). The friend (prophet) writes directions to the car and a description of the car and also where the keys to the car are and any instructions about the car. The instructions are a type of law but they are not the car. The instructions will not drive me down the highway of life. The instructions if I believe them and follow them will take me to the car (Jesus). The car is my destination. Once I have the car I the instructions are not obsolete, they help me to stay on track. If I parked the car and forgot where it was or even if I forgot if it was a car, a small truck or a van then I could refer to the law to get re-acquainted with the vehicle. Then while I'm being taken along the highway of life I can still refer to the law (instruction) to learn about the car since the instructions resemble the car.

The Law's of God are not bad. The law, by telling us that we are wrong, convicts us. This is not wrong and does not make the law bad it makes the law the truth. If I were a banker and I told someone that their check bounced and that they are bankrupt I'm just the messenger telling them something they didn't know. I didn't bankrupt them. If I were able to point them in the right direction from there, then I would also be instructive and helpful. The laws of the Bible are instructive and helpful. All of the laws of the Bible are instructive and helpful in pointing us to Jesus.

### [Legalism see also Grace, Law](#)

Matthew 23:12,13,15 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer (allow) ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte (convert) and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

Luke 11:46 And He (Jesus) said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers (interrupters of the law)! For ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Matthew 11:28-30 Come unto Me (Jesus), all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy and my burden is light.

The law reveals us as sinners and God as Savior. Legalism is the law without a savior. The law instructs us but it does not empower us. The law says "do not murder" but the law does not put it's arm around us and comfort us to take away the anger that causes the desire to murder, God in Spirit does this for us. The law points us to God; it is God that has a relationship with us. A legalist has taken away the guiding, comforting Spirit of God and strictly has the heavy burdens of law and man.

Legalism is the dreaded result of focusing on laws and man's rules instead of focusing on a relationship with Jesus. The Bible is written by God to give insight into every circumstance humans will encounter. The Bible says to be still and hear God. It also says to go out into all the world. Well, sometimes we need to be still and sometimes we need to go out and sometimes we need to go out and be still. Seeking Jesus determines the result and having Him reveal what is right at the right time. A legalist, not focusing on Jesus, will use the same Verses of the Bible in all circumstances thus giving people the added burden of following the legalist and trying to follow Jesus.

Legalism is a lack of faith in God. A legalist sees the obvious like a person who smokes cigarettes. The legalist does not have the faith in God to let God deal with the person. Instead the legalist will determine what is wrong (always looking for the bad instead of the positive) like smoking or whatever is wrong then the legalist will place all kinds of burdens on the smoker to attempt to get them to stop. Focusing on our problems is a guaranteed way to fail. Biblically, we focus on Jesus. Where the legalist is working on the outside, the Holy Spirit of God is working on the inside of us and God might be saying, "lets work on the relationship with your Mother, or your sister and we will deal with that and the smoking issue will come into line later". We will never know how God is working in our lives if we listen to other people and don't listen and look to God.

## Lord / Owner

**Greek: Kurios (2962) Owner, Lord, possession rights and complete authority in decisions.**

**Hebrew: Adonay (136) Owner, Lord**

**Verses - Deuteronomy 6:4; Jeremiah 33:2; Micah 6:8; Matthew 3:3 4:10; Galatians 1:3; Colossians 2:6; Revelation 4:8**

**First Use: Genesis 15:2 And Abram said, LORD God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless and the steward of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?**

**1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 10:26 For the earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof.**

**Luke 19:30,31 (Jesus) Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him and bring him hither. And if any man ask**

you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord (true owner) hath need of him.

Lord is an old English word that signified a person of high stature one that owns land, has possessions and is able to exercise authority and control over his holdings. The lord was in contrast to the "surf" or peasant. The peasant did not have possessions and usually worked the land for the lord, paying a tax or portion of the product to the lord. A part of the concept of the owner is "authority". Authority comes from the word "author," an author being an inventor or creator, the conceiver of the idea. Having invented or created the concept, the author then has authority/ownership, lordship over what he has brought into existence.

The Bible often translates different words into one English word. For example, there are several Hebrew and Greek words for the words knowledge, love, see, hear, yet the differing words are translated into one English word that has the basic meaning of the word being translated. There are two Hebrew words that are both translated into the English word Lord. The First word is Yahweh. Yahweh is a word that means self-existing God, that God exists because of His own abilities. God does not rely on food, air, water, warmth, etc. to exist. God exists under His own authority and power. In the better Bibles Yahweh is translated with larger or capital letters like LORD in order to differentiate Yahweh from the Hebrew word Adonai which means owner. Adonai is then translated as Lord. Lord as owner is a word that is used for both God and people, but LORD, self-existing one, is exclusively used for God.

### Love see also Lust

Agapao (25) [Verb] to love, highest commitment  
Agape (26) [Noun] love, highest commitment, unselfish love  
Philadelphieia (5360) "Philadelphia" brotherly love, kindness  
Phielo (5368) affectionate

Verses - Exodus 20:6; Deuteronomy 6:5; Matthew 5:44; Romans 5:5; James 2:5;  
Revelation 2:4 3:19

First Use: Genesis 22:2 And He (God) said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

This is the definition of love. Abraham is acting out the love that God has for us, that one day at the same mountain location, God the Father would offer His beloved only Son Jesus for us, that we might live. It was necessary for Abraham to enact this out so when the actual sacrifice of Jesus occurred, we would fully understand that the cross is an act of love from both the Father and the Son.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Love is a commitment. God in His love for us, committed His life to us on the cross that we could enter into a committed relationship of love with Him. Love is a commitment for good; love seeks the highest good for the other person. God in His love on the cross was seeking the highest good for us, a life in God. Love is not selfish love is a relationship of commitment.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 12:31-13:1-8 and yet show I unto you a more excellent way. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels and have not love, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy and understand all mysteries and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains and have not love I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor and though I give my body to be burned and have not love, it profiteth me nothing. Love suffereth long and is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Love never faileth:

God's love for us is complete. It is impossible for God to love us more than He already does. It is also impossible for God to love us less than He already does. If we were to go out into the streets and carry a sign that says repent and tell people all day long about the glorious plan that God has for their life, God would not love us any more than He already does. If we sin and totally blow it before man, God and the angels of heaven, God would not love us any less than He already does. God's love for us is complete it is not conditional and is not determined by our actions.

We cannot win or lose God's love, we can only acknowledge God's love.

1<sup>st</sup> John 4:16-19 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God and God in him. Herein is our love made perfect (complete), that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as He is so are we in this world. There is no fear in love but perfect (complete) love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect (complete) in love. We love Him because He First loved us.

### [Lust see also Love](#)

**Epithuemo (1937) Epi - Upon; Thumos - Passion, breathing hard, fierceness**

**Verses - Proverbs 6:25; Matthew 5:28; Galatians 5:16; 1<sup>st</sup> John 2:16,17; Jude ver. 16,18; Revelation 18:14**

**First Use: Exodus 15:9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.**

Job 31:1 I made a covenant with mine eyes: why then should I think upon a maid.

Matthew 5:28 But I (Jesus) say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

James 1:13-15 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth He any man: But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.



1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 5:1-3 Rebuke not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren; The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

The Holy Spirit is telling us that the only proper interaction with women that we are not married to is the same interaction that we would have with our mothers and our sisters. This is not negotiable there are no exceptions and no First glances or so called innocent looking.

2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 2:20-22 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honor and some to dishonor. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified and meet for the master's use and prepared unto every good work. Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity (love), peace, with them that call on the Lord out of pure heart.

**The disciple John exhorts us:**

1<sup>st</sup> John 2:28 And now, little children, abide in Him (Jesus); that, when He shall appear, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

## Mankind See also Angels

**Anthropos (444) "Anthropology - human study" Aner - man, human; Optomai - look gaze; human appearance, human countenance, person, being**

**Verses - Genesis 1:27; Matthew 9:6; Philippians 2:8; Colossians 1:28; 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 3:3; 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 1:8; Hebrews 2:6 5:4; Revelation 5:3**

**First Use: Genesis 1:26, 27 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.. So God created man (mankind) in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them.**

Both men and women are created in the image of God. The image of God is the ability to think, reason, show emotion and have a relationship. God is not a man nor is God a woman. God is Spirit **John 4:24** and exists in the spirit realm.

We are created in God's image meaning that we have part of the emotions of God. God is more than we are. God is more capable, more complex, more complicated, more competent and more complete than we are.

Mankind means "man faced" or appearing as a man. Mankind includes both men and women. Men think, reason and desire differently than women think, reason and desire. Men and women are different from each other but God encompasses all of our legitimate emotions. Our emotions are no longer pure. They are confused and tainted by sin. God has much larger emotions, thoughts, knowledge, desires, loves, pains and hurts than we will ever have. God is neither a man nor a woman. God is greater than both combined. Angels can take on the appearance of a man and are sometimes referred to as men, "the man Gabriel". Mankind does not exclusively mean human. It can mean in appearance as a human.

Adam is the First human mankind; all people are descendants of Adam. Humans are God's creation and are created in the image of God. Like Adam, humans reunited with God, receive from God a new body, an inheritance in the kingdom of God and sonship, becoming a family member in the family of God.

Adam is a unique creation of God; therefore Adam is a son of God. **Luke 3:38 which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.**

As a son of God, Adam would have three benefits. First, he would have a unique body (abode/dwelling place) created by God. Second, as a son Adam would receive an inheritance and third Adam as a son (family member) would have the pleasure to live in the visible presence of God. The angels have already received all of these benefits. With sin Adam fell from being in the family of God. With redemption at the cross of Jesus, all mankind that confesses God are redeemed back into the family of God.

#### Abode/Body:

Adam was created in a unique physical body out of the dust of the earth. Then he was created in the Spiritual image of God and Adam became a living soul. After the sin of disobedience Adam became physically separated from God. The physical body of Adam became a bearer of sin and with sin death. God is holy and will not fellowship with sin.

Mankind is currently physically separated from God. The life we live with God we live by faith. We are not physically aware of God's presence. In order for God to re-establish fellowship with man where mankind is aware of the presence of God, God established a relationship with man in the Spiritual realm. Sin is maintained in our physical bodies. After physical death, our spirit and soul enter into the visible presence of God and the sons of God will receive a new spiritual body, a new dwelling place for our existing human spirit and soul. Because our spirit and soul live on, Jesus is always instructing and working with our "inner person". When we get to heaven we will have the same soul and spirit, we will still have many of the same thoughts and emotions therefore, it is the highest priority of the Christian on earth to mold our spirit and soul into a compatible existence with God in heaven.

#### Inheritance:

God gave Adam and Eve dominion (rule) over the earth. They were not given the earth as an inheritance. The meek shall inherit the earth but so far the earth has remained the sole possession of God.

Psalms 24:1,2 The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof; the world and they that dwell therein. For He has founded it upon the seas and established it upon the floods.

Inheritance is a function of sonship. When the believer enters into the presence of God we will inherit a dwelling place (body) and we will also inherit living space and we will also inherit opportunity, things to do, all in the new Spiritual kingdom of Jesus.

#### Family with God:

When Adam and Eve sinned they became dead/removed from the family of God. God then came to them and calling to them He sought them out. God said that He would come in the seed of a woman

and redeem mankind back to God. God has come as Jesus and He redeemed believing mankind back to Himself. All believers who acknowledge God as their Father are family members of God. As family members we have the privileges of being family. A servant or a hired helper comes only to work and then when the time comes the servant leaves. A family member stays and enjoys the company and fellowship of the family members.

## Mark of the Beast (666) - See also Antichrist, End Times, & Martyred Saints of Revelation

Charagma (5480) Mark, stamp, symbol, impression, etching, engraving i.e. statue

Eikon(1504) Icon, image, statue, representation, figure, commemoration

Number 666 - Representation of incompleteness, 6 6 6 trinity of incompleteness

Verses - Matthew 24:4-5; 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:11-12; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:13; Revelation 13:16 15:2 19:20

First Use: Genesis 4:15 .. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain .. {This mark from the LORD was for Cain's protection. Satan is out to Counterfeit the actions of God therefore Satan wants to put his evil mark on people, marking people for his destruction.}

It is the plan of God to mark His people with His distinction and in marking them to set them apart, apart from the world and gathered together unto God.

Ezekiel 9:3-6 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon He was, to the threshold of the house. And He called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side; And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

Satan is not original in his plans he is simply out to imitate God by seeking the worship that belongs to God and he is attempting to corrupt the true things of God. Therefore Satan has his own version of a mark and his Satanic version is referred to as "The mark of the beast".

Revelation 13:14-18 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads; And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore (60) and six [666].

There are at least three aspects to the mark of the Beast as explained in the book of Revelation it is an actual mark or marking and it is also an Image (Icon) a representation of the Antichrist (Satan) himself and it is represented in his personal name of, emptiness, which is referenced by the number 666.

It is important to note that as a Mark and an Icon it is a representation of an actual person and of an actual event (the event of the fake resurrection of the Antichrist), meaning that the person and the event must first come then the Icon follows to commemorate/represent what has already occurred. This means that the mark is not available prior to the Antichrist therefore eliminating any existing objects like, credit cards, social security numbers or computer chips from being the mark of the beast.

The event that Satan is commemorating by offering his mark is his own fake, arranged death and resurrection. That's right, Satan in being the Antichrist is attempting to counterfeit and copy what Jesus has already done for real in His Atoning death and His Sanctifying resurrection.

Revelation 13:3-4 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed. and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

Worship is to acknowledge where our life comes from. Jesus proved His claim to be the source of all life by His Resurrection after His death on the cross. Satan is going to attempt to stage the death of a person and will then possess this dead or near dead person enacting out a counterfeit resurrection. A resurrection that will give Satan a claim that he is a creator of life and this is to be the cause of the worship to Satan and it is Satan's resurrection and his false claim that he is the giver of eternal life that his mark, icon, and name (666) are commemorating and representing. In fact the response from God to the fake resurrection of the antichrist is to send an angel to proclaim that mankind is to Worship God and God only as God is the Creator and sustainer of all life.

Revelation 14:6-11 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach (The Church has been Raptured into heaven therefore an angel is giving the message) unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation (wrath); and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

The mark of the beast is the Satanic counterfeit to the "Born Again" Spirit and condition of the Christian. [Note at this future time the Christian Church will have been Raptured and will be in heaven. This fake mark will only be an option to those who are still left on the earth and have not yet become Martyred Saints.]

Deuteronomy 13:1-5 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear Him, and keep His commandments, and obey His voice, and ye shall serve Him, and cleave unto Him. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death (separation); because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

Just as the Christian Receives the Holy Spirit from God as a seal a mark of belonging to God, in the future Satan will counterfeit the "Born Again" condition of the Christian with his own Satanic version. Remember that what is at stake here is Eternal Life and who can provide it the God who Created Life or the counterfeit and lies of Satan. Satan's counterfeit mark is the promise to offer eternal life yet Satan is not God and does not have the ability to fulfill his promises and likewise Satan is not God and does not have the Triune nature of God therefore Satan cannot give a holy spirit so continuing his counterfeit Satan seals the initiate with a demonic spirit. It is this sad and permanent spiritual marriage/matting (nirvana) between the human and the demonic spirit that so alters the human that the human is no longer in the image that God created the human to be in and is now therefore incapable of ever receiving salvation from God. The human with the mark of Satan has forfeited any opportunity to receive Salvation from God.

Revelation 14:11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

This demonic infusion (mingling-nirvana) into the human spirit and soul by the human receiving the mark of the beast is best explained by the Old Testament Prophet Daniel.

Daniel 2:42-45 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the (Satanic) kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they (demons) shall mingle themselves with the seed (soul) of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven {return and} set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other (nonChristian) people, ..

## Martyr

**Martus (3144) "witness" record, witness**

Verses - Matthew 24:13; Acts 22:20; 1<sup>st</sup> John 1:2, 5:6,8,9; 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:13 ; Hebrews 7:8; Revelation 2:3, 17:6

First Use: Genesis 21:30 And he (Abraham) said, For these seven ewe lambs shalt thou (Abimelech, king of Gerar) take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

Acts 22:20 And when the blood of they martyr (witness) Stephen was shed, I (Saul, later Apostle Paul) also was standing by and consenting unto his death and kept the raiment of them that slew him.  
Luke 24:46-48 And said (Jesus) unto them (disciples), Thus it is written and thus it behooved Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name among all the nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses (Martus) of these things.

Martyr means witness. Nearly every place in the Bible where the English word witness is used, the original Greek word is "martus." We tend to think of a Christian becoming a martyr by giving their life as a witness of Jesus and of the resurrection of life to come. Actually every Christian is a martyr or a witness. It just happens that this is the last act of witness for some Christians.

## Martyred Saints of Revelation See also Church, Jews

There are three groups of redeemed people mentioned in the Bible regarding the last days (days since the First coming of Jesus). The Jews, the Church and the future Martyred Saints, mentioned in the book of Revelation, are these three groups.

Revelation 6:9-11 And when He (Jesus) had opened the fifth seal, I (Disciple John) saw under the altar the souls of them (Martyred Saints) that were slain for the word of God and for the testimony (confession of the resurrection of Jesus) which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto everyone of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season {7 years} until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

Revelation 17:6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:

The future Martyred Saints are a unique group of redeemed people. Currently while the Church exists on earth there are two groups of redeemed, the Jews and the Church. At the end of the Church age the redeemed will be in the two categories of Jew and Martyred Saint. The distinction between the Church and the Martyred Saints is, to become a part of the Church we confess Jesus and believe in His resurrection.

Romans 10:9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

This confession makes us a member of God's Church family. The Martyred Saints become a Martyred Saint when the enemies of God kill them.

Jesus gave a promise regarding the disciple Peter's confession of Jesus being God, that whoever maintained the same confession that Peter confessed would be a part of the Church and that the Church would not be overcome.

Matthew 16:15-18 He (Jesus) saith unto them (disciples), But whom say you that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God. And Jesus answered and said

unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon (Peter, rock) Bar-jona (son of grace): for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but My Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter (rock) and upon this rock {confession} I will build my Church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

While the Church exists on earth the Church will not be overcome. The Church will always exist until the moment when Jesus comes and takes the Church [Christians] to heaven in an event referred to as the "rapture of the Church". The future Martyred Saints live after the Church in a time when God will give authority to the coming Antichrist to overcome the saints that live on earth.

Revelation 13:7 And it was given unto him (Antichrist) to make war with the saints and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds and tongues and nations.

The Church did not always exist. The Church did not exist during the Old Testament times and the Church will not exist on earth after the rapture. The Church began on the day of the resurrection of Jesus when Jesus baptized the disciples with His Spirit (breath) in the upper room. The Church will no longer be on earth but many people on earth will still be redeemed and will still have a relationship with God. This group of post Church redeemed people will be the Martyred Saints.

The Martyred Saints are divided into two groups; the First group is killed because they believe the word of God (Bible) and they have the testimony that Jesus is alive, that He has resurrected from death.

Revelation 12:11 And they overcame him (Satan) by the blood of the Lamb (Jesus) and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Later the second group of Martyred Saints are killed for the same reasons as the First group and for wisely not accepting the mark of the beast given by the Antichrist and his followers.

Revelation 15:2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast [Antichrist] and over his image and over his mark and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

Together these two large groups of killed people comprise the Martyred Saints of Revelation.

## Mediator

Mesites (3316) reconciler, intercessor, mediator, go-between, confirmer

Verses - Romans 8:26,27,34; Galatians 3:19,20; 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:5;  
Hebrews 7:25 8:6 9:15 12:24

First Use: Isaiah 59:16 And He saw that there was no man and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore His arm brought salvation unto Him; and His righteousness it sustained Him.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:5 For there is one God and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

A mediator is the contact between two parties that are not in direct communications with each other. It is absolutely necessary that the mediator have access to both parties otherwise the mediator is ineffective and cannot mediate. The mediator is far more than a messenger (Angel). Where a messenger (Angel) would simply deliver the message, the mediator is a counselor, a voice of reason. The mediator has a grasp of the situation and of the grievances the mediator has the vision to overcome the difficulty and the mediator has a desire to end the dispute and unite the two parties.

Jesus is the mediator between God and man. Because Jesus is God and Jesus has come as a man Jesus is able to effectively mediate between the two parties. Jesus is performing the most difficult mediation. The relationship between man and God is so broken that many people refuse to even acknowledge the existence of God. Jesus has accomplished much of His mediation through the written Holy Bible, revealing who God is to mankind. At the cross Jesus, God in man, mediated peace to mankind. Jesus continues to mediate to a disobedient mankind. God the Holy Spirit also facilitates Jesus in order to bring mankind into a relationship with God.

### Melchizedek see also High Priest

Hebrew; Melchizedek (4442) Melek - King, royal; Tsedeq - righteousness, moral, equity; King of Righteousness

Verses - Genesis 14:16; Psalms 110:4; Hebrews 5:6,10 6:20 7:1,10,11,15,17,21

First Use: Genesis And Melchizedek king Salem (Peace) brought forth bread and wine: and He was the priest of the most high God.

Psalms 110:4 The LORD (Yahweh) hath sworn and will not repent, Thou (Jesus) art a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

Hebrews 5:8-10 Though He (Jesus) were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered; and being made perfect (complete), He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him; Called of God a High Priest after the order of Melchisedec {Greek}.

Melchizedek is a name of God just like Elohiem, Yahweh, Adonai, Jesus etc. are also names of God. Melchizedek is not the title of a king like the word President is a title, Melchizedek is a name of God and the name means Melek - King, Tsedeq - righteousness, Melchizedek means King of Righteousness, God is the one and only King of Righteousness.

Melchizedek is a priest to God. A priest is someone chosen by God that has access to God. Melchizedek being God has access to Himself, therefore Melchizedek is a priest. All priests are appointed by God. Nobody can decide to be a priest on their own. In the Old Testament God chose the family of Levi to be the priests. Only a person physically born into the family of Levi is eligible to be a Levitical priest.



Like the required genealogy for the Levitical priesthood, the Melchizedek priesthood also has a strict genealogy required to be a Melchizedek priest. The requirement to be a Melchizedek priest is to be eternal, "having neither beginning, of days, nor end of life". Not many people have the genealogy of endless life to be a Melchizedek priest. In fact, humans are not eligible to be a Melchizedek priest. Only God the Father, God the Holy Spirit and Jesus have the genealogy required to be a Melchizedek priest.

Hebrews 7:1-3 For this Melchisedec, king Salem (peace), priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and (Melchisedec) blessed him (Abraham); To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; First being by interpretation King of righteousness and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

Hebrews 7:14-17 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; {the tribe/family of Judah, one of the twelve sons of Jacob. Judah means "Praise" in Hebrew} of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest (Jesus), who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of endless life.

It is this endless life of Jesus that qualifies Jesus to be a Melchizedek priest as opposed to a human Levitical priest.

Hebrews 7:22-25 By so much was Jesus made a surety (guaranteed payment) of a better testament. And they (Levitical priests) truly were many priests, because they were not suffered (allowed) to continue by reason of death (physical death): But this man (Jesus as priest) because He continueth ever (forever), hath an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore He is able also to save them (sinners) to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever (forever) liveth to make intercession for them (sinners).

Jesus is our High Priest. He is the Priest according to the order of Melchizedek, (King of Righteousness) a position Jesus is able to hold because God appointed Him to it, Psalms 110:4 and because Jesus has the genealogy of a Melchizedek that He exists eternally. Therefore, Jesus is able to eternally be our priest. We will never have another priest and we will never be separated from our glorious High Priest, Jesus.

## Mind

**Nous (3563) intellect, thought, reason, decision, comprehension, understanding**

Verses - Romans 7:23; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:10, 2:16; Colossians 1:21, 3:12;  
2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:2; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:13

First Use: Genesis 23:8 And he (Abraham) communed with them (land owners), saying, if it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me and entreat for me..  
{Abraham was negotiating with a group of people to purchase a plot of land that had a

cave located on it, so Abraham could make the cave into a tomb to bury his deceased wife Sarah in.}

Mind is our reason, our intellect. It is through our mind that we interact both with man and with God. Our mind is not just our brain. We are not chemical, biological, beings, we are spiritual beings. The brain represents our mind in the physical realm, but cognizant (self awareness), memory, thought, conscience, reason, intellect, rational, creativity, etc. are functions of our soul and our spirit and not products of chemical reactions.

Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect, will of God.

Ephesians 4:22,23 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man [old unsaved ways], which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; and be renewed in the spirit of your mind.

## Minister / Ministry

Diakonia (1248) "Deacon", servant Lit. Table waiter

Leitourgia (3009) "Liturgy", public function, public servant

Huperetes (5257) "Under-rower" Minister, to function and facilitate from a position of serving and supporting, from beneath. Lit. The oarsman that power the ship or boat from a position in the bottom of the boat

Verses - Leviticus 7:35; Matthew 20:28; Acts 13:2; Romans 15:25; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 3:6; Ephesians 3:7; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 4:10

First Use: Exodus 24:13 And Moses rose up and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

Minister or ministry is the function of service and support. To be a minister is to be a servant.

Matthew 25:44-46 Then shall they also answer Him, saying Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked or sick, or in prison and did not minister unto thee?

James 2:16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

The opposite of the servant deeds of the minister are the lording over deeds of the Nicolaitanes and the Pharisees.

Revelation 2:6 But this thou (Church of Ephesus) hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I (Jesus) also hate.

Revelation 2:15 So hast thou (Church of Pergamos) also them (members) that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I (Jesus) hate.

Jesus died to set us free. This freedom includes freedom from religious confinements that keep us separated from Jesus.

Colossians 2:8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world and not after Christ.

Galatians 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

It is interesting that when the early Church was gathered together, their main function was to minister to Jesus.

Acts 13:1-3 Now there were in the Church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas and Simeon that was called Niger and Lucius of Cyrene and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch and Saul (Apostle Paul). As they ministered to the Lord..

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:3,4 Giving no offense in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes (whippings), in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in watchings (looking for the return of Jesus), in fastings; By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armor of righteousness...

### Mocking see also Deception

**Empaizo (1702) En - in; Pazio - sport, play, beaten with impunity, slave; jeer, deride, mock, ridicule**

**Verses - Matthew 20:19; Mark 10:34; Luke 14:29; Acts 17:22; Galatians 6:7; Hebrews 11:36; Jude ver. 18**

**First Use: Genesis 19:14 And Lot went out and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters and said, Up, get you out of this place (Sodom); for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.**

2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:3,4 Knowing this First, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts and saying, Where is the promise of His (Jesus) coming?

Mocking is to ridicule. People mock what they do not understand. Mocking is a way to deal with something different. Mocking is the age-old technique of knocking something else in an attempt to establish yourself. Mocking in no way establishes the ridiculer. Instead, the mocker is just defacing them self.

Mocking encompasses a wide range of offenses. When someone is presented with a new idea or a new concept and especially if the person finds the new idea to challenge his or her existing beliefs, a common reaction is to ridicule the new concept. This often light mocking is a test to find out more

and to determine the conviction of the person presenting the new idea. This type of mocking is only a barrier of defense that the person is putting up in order to delay making a decision and to find out more about the topic.

The more that a person knows about the topic and the more the person has rejected the topic, usually the more critical and dangerous the mocking becomes. For example a person that has grown up with strict religion may know something about the Bible. Having rejected the Bible the person when mocking can be very devastating because they have an agenda against the subject.

A person that has been a Christian and maybe even a Pastor or a teacher and has rejected Christianity for any of a variety of reasons, then has the real potential to become an enemy of the cross of Jesus. Many people that have left the faith have done so because they had certain expectations and then felt that God did not honor their expectations. This is very dangerous. Nowhere does the Bible tell us to have any worldly expectations. To have worldly expectations is to set ourselves up for worldly disappointment. It is unfair and unjust to then transfer our disappointment in the world to disappointment in God. A person who has done this is usually out to demonstrate their disappointment and mocking is a favored technique.

Mocking is seldom if ever the truth. In fact, mocking is an abstract. Mocking should never be taken seriously as factual. Since mocking is how other people express their views, it is a way to learn the views of others and it should inspire us to further the knowledge of our belief in God and the Bible. Remember mocking means that they are unfamiliar, unknowledgeable and uncomfortable with the presented topic. Do not give mocking the credibility that the person is seeking.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 2:14,15 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are Spiritually discerned. But he that is Spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

## New Covenant/Testament

**Kainos (2537) Fresh, New**

**Diatheke (1242) Covenant/Testament, Will, Contract**

**Verses - Jeremiah 31:31; Ezekiel 11:19 18:31 36:26; Matthew 26:28; Mark 14:24; Luke 22:20; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 11:25; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 3:6**

**First Use: Jeremiah 31:31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.**

Matthew 26:27,28 And He (Jesus) took the cup and gave thanks and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is My blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 3:4-6 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

New Covenant is the contract relationship that God has established with His covenant people the Jews. The Contract is that when God looks at a person God does not see any of the sins of that person, God only sees the righteousness of Jesus. Jesus has substituted His righteousness for our sin. Because the new covenant is a contract it is required to be entered into by both parties. God entered into the agreement and then proceeded to the cross. It is now the responsibility of each individual to enter into the covenant relationship with God by confessing that Jesus is the righteousness for our own individual sins.

The New Covenant is a contract between God and the house of Israel and the house of Judah. This is not a contract with the Gentiles of the nations. God does not have any covenants with the Gentiles, all of His covenants are with the Jews. The Gentiles of the nations enter into the New Covenant by the shed blood of Jesus. The blood of Jesus removed the barrier wall that kept the Gentiles apart from the covenants of God. Gentiles do not become Jews, Gentiles do not need to become circumcised to enter into the covenants God has with Israel. Gentiles become Christians a new identity that is separate from Jewishness and Gentiles.

The New Covenant, which is the only covenant to totally take away sin was enacted at the Passover "Last Supper" the evening that Jesus was betrayed by Judas. The New Covenant has several components to it; the covenant between God and man; the shed blood and crucifixion of Jesus; and the resurrection of Jesus from death to reign over His Spiritual kingdom.

In both the Old Testament and the New Testament the sacrifice offering is the key to a relationship between God and man. It is the sacrifice offering that is inspected and is expected to be worthy of the sacrifice. Sheep, bulls and goats that were to be sacrificed had to be without a spot or a blemish, in order to be an acceptable sacrifice. The sinner who is bringing the sacrifice is never examined because it is known and understood that the sinner is a sinner. Only the sacrifice is examined for suitability not the person offering the sacrifice. Once the offering is deemed acceptable the sinner establishes a relationship with God. God desired a relationship with us so He took on the form of a human to become the acceptable sacrifice. We know that Jesus' sacrifice for us was completely acceptable to the Father because only acceptable sacrifices are received up into heaven, where Jesus is today. Now in the New Covenant it is not what we do for God that makes us acceptable to God, it is what Jesus did for us, that makes us acceptable to God.

## Obedience

Hupakoe (5218) Hupo - under; Akouo - hear with understanding, attentive; to be under the authority of another & to hear with understanding, hearing and following the leadership of another

Verses - Deuteronomy 4:30; Romans 2:8; Matthew 8:27; Mark 1:27; Philippians 2:8; 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 1:8; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 3:1

First Use: Genesis 22:18 And in thy seed (Jesus) shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Genesis 27:8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

Obedience means to hear, to understand and to accomplish what was heard and understood. Obedience comes from hearing and understanding. We must first hear the voice of God before we can obey God. Matthew 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. Hearing God is a common Biblical theme included in the Book of Revelation.

Revelation 2:7, 2:11, 2:17, 2:29, 3:6, 3:13, 3:22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

Romans 1:1,5 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle (sent out one, missionary), separated unto the gospel (good news) of God... By whom we have received grace (individuality) and apostleship (sent out), for obedience to the faith among all the nations.

Paul is being sent out to instruct the nations to be obedient to the faith. Faith specifically means the resurrection of Jesus. So we are to be obedient to the resurrected Jesus. Obedience is an interesting concept. We become obedient to God by following God, not by following rules.

Galatians 3:2 This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit [Holy Spirit] by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith.

The Bible is a living document; God's words are life. Many situations in the Bible are covered on both sides. The same Bible that tells us to cast out the unbeliever also tells us to allow the wheat and tares to remain together. So what do we become obedient to? If we kick someone out are we obedient? If we let them stay are we obedient? That depends. We can only be obedient by being obedient to God. If someone says the Bible says this, yes it does, but do we apply that particular verse to this circumstance. The answer is that we need God to interpret His Word for us. What we do to be obedient in any given situation is to pray (talk to) and ask God for guidance. He will reveal through the words of the Bible what His desire is for any given situation.

It is very important to follow Jesus because it is easy to follow rules. When we follow rules, we then bend and form the rules that we follow to conform to our desires and then we are not even following rules; we are following ourselves, it is just cloaked in the appearance of rules. Then it is not enough that we follow our own rules we demand that others follow our rules. If people are following us and our rules there is no way that they can be following Jesus. When we commit ourselves or others to follow rules we are distracting others and ourselves from following Jesus.

The Bible is not a collection of rules nor is it a collection of suggestions. The Bible covers a panorama of thought and conduct to be combined in obedience. For example there is a disturbance among a gathering. It has to be dealt with. The Bible gives us the freedom to deal with the circumstances. But conduct alone does not constitute obedience. Whether in discipline someone is asked to leave or is permitted to remain, the act has to be carried out in obedience to God's reconciliation love.

## Omnipotent

Pantokrator (3841) Pas - entire, whole, all; Kratos - power, strength, dominion; all powerful, ability, authority

Verses - 1<sup>st</sup> Chronicles 29:11; 2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 20:6; Isaiah 50:2; Nahum 1:3; Matthew 10:1 24:30 28:18\*; Luke 4:36; John 17:2; Acts 4:33; Revelation 19:6

First Use: Revelation 19:6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

Jeremiah 10:12 He hath made the earth by His power, He hath established the world by His wisdom and He has stretched out the heavens by His discretion.

Omnipotent is to be all-powerful, all capable. Also capable is like a master or a genius that is not limited in their chosen profession. A master artist is someone that is capable of producing the exact picture they desire to paint. A master artist is not limited in color selection he can mix colors to produce just the color he desires. The master artist is capable in every brush stroke to achieve the desired effect. A master achieves the desired effect by possessing ability. The opposite would be someone who just "wings it". Some events turn out desirable and some don't. A master has perfected his occupation and does not rely on trial and error but knows the end result prior to the event.

God by definition is all-powerful. If God were not all-powerful, then whatever is more powerful would be God.

Isaiah 44:6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel and His Redeemer the LORD of Hosts; I am the First and I am the last; and besides me there is no God.

God has declared in His Word that He is God alone and above all. The really amazing thing is that God, who is so amazing, would want a relationship with us.

## Omnipresence

Omni - All, complete; Presence - present, aware; All and completely present at all locations

Verses - 1<sup>st</sup> Kings 8:27; Psalms 102:28 139:8; Isaiah 57:15; Jeremiah 23:24; Hebrews 13:5

Omnipresence is to be present and aware at all locations at once. This is more than being a big God as we would think of physically big. A physical object like a lake, a river, or an ocean is many places at once. The Pacific Ocean is at California and it is also at Australia at the same time. But the Pacific Ocean is not in its totality at all places at once. God is not physical. He is Spirit in existence. Being Spiritual and being God, He is at all places in His entirety at once.

God is completely with every human in every place at once. But it is more than just being everywhere at once. God is also everywhere in eternity at once. God is currently present in the past. He is currently present and He is currently present in the future. God has revealed one of His names to man as "I am". I am is a "being verb". Only things that currently exist, that have being can be "I am". God is the "I am" of eternity. He exists separate from our physical time. He is I am at all times and in all places. In the book of Revelation the Disciple John is brought to the future and shown future events. The disciple was brought into the Spirit realm and the disciple witnessed the actual events that are future in our physical time yet God is already "I am" at the future events of mankind.

There is a theory in science that says if something is not observed it doesn't exist. A few hundred years ago craters on the moon did not exist because man did not know about them. Now they exist because man has observed them. This is like the old saying "if a tree falls in the woods and no one is there to hear it fall, does it make a sound". Since no human heard the tree fall then to humans the tree fell silently. I could go to the Nobel science board and claim that I should receive the Nobel Prize because I have discovered a new planet in our solar system or a new cure for a disease. The scientist would tell me to "show them" my discovery because unless what I have discovered is made visible or the effects of it are visible then "it doesn't exist". Unless someone sees the object or hears the noise then it doesn't exist to man. But the truth is that the tree that fell did make a noise. Medicines do exist apart from the knowledge of man and angels exist. Since things currently exist, someone has to confirm their existence by observing and hearing the effects of their existence. That someone is God. God confirms the existence of every occurrence in existence. Man doesn't have to hear the tree fall to confirm that it made a noise God has observed and confirmed it. While we live on earth we are taking part in God's creation. Anything we take part in we are sharing the experience with God. God is already watching the same tree we are.

There is another part to the theory. It says that when you do observe something, you cannot observe it in its natural state. If I were at work and a friend or a family member or a boss came in and observed me work, would I be able to work the same natural way as when I wasn't being observed? No. Observation affects my behavior. This is why we usually are not aware that God is watching over us, even though God is always watching over us for our benefit and because He loves us. God created us to be natural and God wants us to be natural in our life, to take natural actions and live as we naturally are. But, then God also wants us to be aware of Him. It is being aware of God that gives us a relationship with God. And being aware of God causes us to turn from sin. People sin because they are unaware of God. When we do become aware of God's observing presence, as with any observing presence it has to change our lives. The act of being observed makes us change, being observed by God makes us change for good. Anyone who says they have encountered God and do not have the life changes to supplement this claim may not have encountered the God of the Bible. Experiencing God will change our lives there are no exceptions.

God is at the beginning of our time, He is at the end of our time and He is also with us here and now. God has seen all things, God knows all things and God has complete power over all things. God has declared His creation to be good and pleasing. God is resting in what He has done. Since God is at rest, we might as well join God and rest with Him.



## Omniscience

Omni - all, complete; Science - knowledge, wisdom, understanding, design

Verses - 1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 23:11,12; Job 11:8; Psalms 104:24; John 18:4 19:28; Ephesians 1:8; Colossians 1:9 2:3 3:16; James 1:5

Psalms 147:5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: His understanding is infinite.

Colossians 2:2,3 .. to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God and of the Father and of Christ; In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Omniscience is all knowledge. God possesses all knowledge. God has all knowledge yet in a wonderful way God has chosen to forget our sins, our offences and our shortcomings and God has chosen to have a relationship with us.

Psalms 103:8-12 The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger and plenteous in mercy. He will not always chide: neither will He keep His anger forever. He hath not dealt with us according to our iniquities. For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is His mercy toward them that fear Him. As far as the east is from the west, so far hath He removed our transgressions from us.

Jeremiah 31:34 .. and I will remember their sin no more.

Knowledge is very powerful. Knowledge is the way to freedom. Knowledge can also be the way to bondage. Some people with knowledge of our failures will never let us forget our mistakes. When a person has much wealth, power and knowledge it is a rare event if they avail themselves to someone of a lower stature than themselves. It is wonderful that God possesses all knowledge, all power and has all ability, yet He has lowered Himself to meet us where we are and He seeks to have a relationship with us.

## Peace

Eirene (1515) "to join"; join rest, join quietness, peace is the absence of strife, a state of comfort, rest and well being

Hebrew: Shalom "Shalom" (7965) peace, well being of body, soul and spirit

Verses - Nahum 1:15; Zechariah 6:18; Matthew 5:9; Romans 5:1; Philippians 4:7; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 2:22; Revelation 6:4

First Use: Genesis 15:15 And thou (Abraham) shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

Peace is comfort of the body, soul and the spirit, a well-being and contentment. Peace is the absence of strife. "Peace" is the Jewish greeting. We say "hello," the Jew says peace (Shalom), the Greek would

say "grace" (karris). The New Testament often combines the Greek and the Hebrew greetings, grace and peace to you.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:1 .. Grace be unto you and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Isaiah 53:5 But He (Jesus) was wounded (injured) for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement (correction) of our peace (Shalom) was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed (cured, made whole).

Peace is precious the cost of peace is high. Our peace cost Jesus His life on the cross. The cost was high but the high price was met and we now, through Jesus, have peace with God, peace with man and peace with ourselves.

Romans 5:1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

We have a peace through the cross of Jesus that the world does not comprehend. The world is seeking a false peace. The world is trying to find peace without Jesus. The familiar peace sign of the world is the post with two smaller posts leaning against it at the bottom and a circle surrounds all three posts. The posts look like a "coat rack" or a "chicken track" then a circle surrounds it. These posts are actually the world's symbol of a broken cross. The two smaller posts on the false peace symbol are the cross beams to the cross. If the smaller beams were slid up the post and straightened out horizontally the symbol is the cross. The circle around the false peace sign is the satanic circle. It is the satanic circle of domination and control and it is Satan's trap.

The world sees peace as the absence of Jesus, the absence of the cross. With a broken cross the world has rejected God and God's judgment. The world has made peace with sin. The world claims that Jesus, religion and Christians are the cause of the wars of the world and that man left alone can be peaceful. Nothing could be further from the truth! War is the result of man and sin. Jesus is the true Peace.

John 16:33 These things I (Jesus) have spoken unto you, that in Me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

## Perseverance of the Believer see also Security of the believer

Proskarteresis (4343) Pros - forward, toward; Kartereo - be strong, steadfast, patient, endure

Verses - Romans 11:21; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:2; Ephesians 6:18; Colossians 1:23; Hebrews 6:6; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 2:20,21; 1<sup>st</sup> John 2:24

First Use: Genesis 4:5,6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wrath? And why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well (diligently), shalt thou not be accepted? And if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire and thou shalt rule over him.

Ephesians 6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication (requests) in the Spirit and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints.

Revelation 13:10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience (endurance) of the saints.

Perseverance means to be diligent, steadfast, unwavering, patient, enduring, etc.. What the Christian is foremost being asked to be steadfast in, is our belief in Jesus. This is not a difficult faith. It is easy to see that humans are not God and it is easy to acknowledge Jesus as God. We persevere in the accomplished work of Jesus. Jesus has already given Himself at the cross. Jesus has already resurrected from the dead. When we entrust our lives to Jesus, He will take care of us. We will put as much effort into our resurrection life as we put into being born physically from our mothers wombs. We didn't sweat being born physically the First time yet God brought it to pass, so there is no reason to sweat being resurrected into a Spiritual body, God will also accomplish it.

Is it the responsibility of the individual person to keep himself or herself in the redemption (returned presence) of God?

2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 2:20,21 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge (precise, discerning knowledge) of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the later end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment (love God with all your heart, mind, strength and to love your neighbor as yourself) delivered unto them.

The Bible is never impressed with how or when a person starts a relationship with God. The Bible is concerned only with the end result (telios) of the persons personal relationship with God.

Ezekiel 33:18-20 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby. But if the wicked turn from his wickedness and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel (governed by God), I will judge you every one after his ways.

1<sup>st</sup> John 5:11,12 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life and this life is in His Son. He that hath the Son hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

Life is in Jesus, not in us. We are not capable of sustaining life in ourselves. Therefore we are required to acknowledge and accept whom Jesus is and what He has provided for us in everlasting life.

Two terms that should not be confused are salvation and redemption. Salvation is God's healing work which is begun after redemption.

Matthew 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end (telios) shall be saved (salvation/healed).

God uses our circumstances to heal and expand us emotionally, mentally and spiritually, by revealing Himself to us through our various circumstances. He who endures to the end will have gone through

the complete work of salvation that God has for their life. He who doesn't will have shortened the salvation work of God, but is still redeemed and is still in the kingdom of God.

**Redemption is a one-time event in the life of the believer.**

Hebrews 6:4-6 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened and have tasted of the heavenly gift and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh and put Him to open shame.

To become unredeemed is to be removed from the presence of God and to be outside the kingdom of God. Can a believing Christian stop believing in God and remove themselves from the kingdom of God? Can a Christian reject their redemption? The Bible is clear that God is available for a relationship, that God will never reject any person from a relationship with Himself. The Bible is just as clear that when a person rejects God there is no longer a relationship and therefore no longer redemption. Our security is in Jesus not in ourselves. If we have Jesus we have security. If we don't have Jesus we don't have any security. Throughout the Bible there are many even thousands of wonderful promises to the believer, yet there is only one promise in all the Bible to a non-believer and that is that God will have the non-believer depart from His glorious presence.

2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 2:11-13 It is a faithful saying: for if we be dead with Him (Jesus), we shall also live with Him: If we suffer, we shall also reign with Him: if we deny Him He will deny us: If we believe not, yet He Abideth faithful: He cannot deny Himself.

God can't deny Himself. If we deny God, He doesn't cease to exist. God is not a figment of our imagination. If we deny God He will be faithful to Himself and He will be faithful to judge accordingly and those who deny God will be removed from His presence.

## Perfect

**Teleios (5046) Telos - completeness, conclusion, result, end result, complete not needing further modification**

**Verses - Leviticus 22:21; Deuteronomy 32:4; Proverbs 4:18; Hebrews 13:21; 1<sup>st</sup> John 4:17,18; Revelation 3:2**

**First Use: Genesis 6:9 These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect (Complete) in his generations {Noah was completely human} and Noah walked with God.**

Colossians 1:27,28 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect (complete) in Christ Jesus.

Hebrews 7:19 For the law made nothing perfect (complete) but the bringing in of a better hope did {the law shows us we are wrong, it condemns us. There is no hope in condemnation. The hope comes from Jesus, who saves us}; by the which we draw near to God.

Galatians 3:3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect (complete) by the flesh?

Perfect means complete. Man is completed in a relationship with God. If a person has God that person is perfect (complete); if a person does not have God, they are imperfect (incomplete). It actually means complete as the end (telios) result. We have received the First fruits of God's Spirit and we are perfect /complete here on earth in our physical bodies. Upon entering the perceivable presence of God, we will be perfected (completed) with a new spiritual body that can endure the direct presence of the Holy God.

The English word perfect has changed over the years. The original meaning of complete has now been replaced by the common usage of the word perfection to mean without mistake. This "without mistake" condition is a condition that the Christian does not attain to. Besides, there is no such thing as perfection in a sinful fallen world. Christianity is about Spiritual life and death; we are either alive to a relationship with God or we are not. Being good, bad, making mistakes, or not making mistakes are in the sense of a relationship with God, irrelevant.

Matthew 22:10 So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

God has invited both the bad and the good to the wedding feast. The truth is that no one is good let alone is there anyone without mistakes. Had God invited only the good then no humans would be able to attend the wedding feast.

Being good or perfect does not make us acceptable to God. In determining if a person is acceptable to God, it is the sacrifice offered to God that is examined, not the person. Jesus is our sacrifice offered to God. If there were a person who lived a mistake free life God would not even notice. God has looked at His Son Jesus to see us; our actions apart from accepting Jesus are irrelevant to making us perfect.

## Pray

Proseuche (4335) Pros - toward, forward; Euche - express, expression; talk, speak, ask, listen, comprehend, communicate, discussion

Verses - Exodus 33:9; 1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 12:23; Acts 8:15; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 1:11; Ephesians 6:18; 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 4:5; Revelation 5:8

First Use: Genesis 12:13 Say, I (Abram) pray thee (Sarai), thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

God had called Abram from his native country and instructed him to go to the promise land and stay there. There was a famine and Abram disobeyed God Abram removed himself and his wife Sarai from

the promise land and went to Egypt. Once in Egypt, Abram feared for his life. His wife Sarai was beautiful and Abram feared that he would be killed so someone else could take his wife. Abram, fearing death, asked his wife to tell people she was his sister. This fear of death was a lack of faith in God. Later Abram believed that God would give life by giving them a child and that God would preserve life. When Abram believed God as the giver and protector of life, God then changed the name of Abram to Abraham and Sarai to Sarah. Both of them received the "h" the breath letter in their names, signifying that they had received the breath of life from God.

Prayer means to talk to, as in a conversation of speaking and listening. In order to have a conversation First the presence and attention of both parties needs to be acknowledged.

Queen Esther in the Old Testament book of Esther is one of our best examples in how to approach and have a relationship with a king, in our case King Jesus. Esther was the bride of King Ausherus and therefore became the queen. Likewise the Church is the bride of Jesus. In this Biblical example the Church is the bride of the king, the most prized position in the land next to that of being king. Notice though how Esther approaches the king even when she is the queen. It is required even of Esther to request permission to enter into the presence of the king and she can only approach the king if the king holds out the scepter in acceptance and she touches the scepter in recognition of his kingly authority. Likewise for us, we cannot go to God without being invited. The scepter that Jesus holds out to us is the scepter of His cross and we are required to touch His cross in acknowledgement of His Kingly rule and authority. To barge into the presence of the King without an invitation and without touching the King's scepter in submission and recognition of His authority and rule is to enter the presence of the King as an enemy and not as a loyal subject. The penalty for entering the king's presence as an enemy is to be immediately put to death.

Esther, once in the presence of the king, continued in a cordial relationship with the King. Esther didn't barge in and say as Queen I demand that you take care of my problems. Esther had problems, her entire race of people, the Jews, were about to be annihilated from the earth. The enemy of the Jews was attempting to use the King's authority to wipe Esther and her people out. Esther went to the King and instead of making demands she instead prepared a banquet for her king. Then she went back and prepared another banquet for the King. In the process of this dinning together and communing together, the King took care of the threat to Esther and her people.

Christianity is not about what you do, it is about whom you know. Getting to know God on a personal individual basis, communicating with King Jesus, is more important than anything else that can ever be accomplished here on earth.

## Preach / Proclaim

Euaggelizo (2097) Eu - good, well; Aggelso - "Angel", messenger; good news messenger

Verses - Psalms 40:9; Matthew 11:5 24:14 26:13; Romans 10:8; Galatians 1:11;  
2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 4:2; Revelation 14:6

First Use: Nehemiah 6:7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: ..

Mark 16:15 And He (Jesus) said unto them, Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel (good news) to every creature.

Romans 10:13-15 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher (proclaimer)? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written [Nahum 1:15] How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel (good news) of peace and bring glad tidings of good things.

Matthew 28:6 He is not here (grave) for He has risen as He (Jesus) said...

This is the most famous proclamation in all of humanity. This First proclamation was spoken by an angel to Mary Magdalene. This was the angel that rolled away the sealed stone, covering the tomb where the body of Jesus was placed when He was taken down from the cross.

This is the message of the Bible "He is Alive" our life in Jesus and that abundantly. Notice that the angel said that Jesus had risen "as He said". The angel was not preaching a new message but was repeating the proclamation that Jesus had already stated many times.

John 2:19, 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up... But He spake of the temple of His body.

We likewise need to be careful that we remain faithful and preach Jesus' message and not someone else's or our own.

Proverbs 14:25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

Preaching is to proclaim the good news of the resurrection of Jesus and eternal life. Yes the bad news is sin and death, but without the good news there is no preaching of the gospel.

Titus 1:2,3 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began; but in due times manifested His word through preaching, ...

## Predestination

Proorizo (4309) Pro - prior, before; Horizo - "horizon" determine, decree, mark, establish, boundary

Verses - Romans 8:29,30; Ephesians 1:5,11

First Use: Romans 8:29,30 For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He glorified.

Predestination is a prior determination. For the Christian it has been predetermined that once a person becomes a Christian, the end result will be the person being conformed to the image of Jesus. This is like an artist that with foreknowledge has predetermined the subject of a painting, or a sculptor, predetermining the shape he is going to mold. Predestination is simply knowing in advance what the final design or destination is. The final predestined destination for the believer is to be in heaven with Jesus and to be similar to Jesus. Similar in that we can interact with Jesus.

Destination is the end of a journey, the final destination. Biblically we are only predestined to heaven once we have acknowledged God. We are not predestined to individual fates in our life. In other words God does not predestine certain people to heaven and then others to hell. Our relationship with God is based on our own individual freedom and choice as God has already chosen to die for our sins the choice is now up to us to acknowledge Him. Therefore we have the freedom in our spirit to either acknowledge Jesus is God or to reject who He has proven Himself to be.

It is only after a person enters into a personal relationship with Jesus that then the person becomes "predestined" to a permanent reunion with Jesus in heaven. There are many factors that affect our daily life. We can make our own decisions and choices, we can let others influence us or make decisions for us. There are also Biblical factors such as we will reap what we sow. In other words, if we do Godly things we will receive Godly things, if we do evil things we will receive evil outcomes.

God also maintains control "providence" over His creation at all times, as according to God's plan God will permit certain events and He will not permit other events. Our lives are filled with many events, accomplishments and even some failures yet none of these are a part of "predestination" as the Bible defines it but all of them are a part of our normal living conditions in a fallen existence and in the fellowship and company of the living God who oversees His entire creation.

### Priests see also Prophet, King

**Hiereus (2409) sacred, holy, priest, set apart; office of offering acceptable offerings to God from man**

**Verses - Genesis 14:18; Luke 1:8; Acts 6:7; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:5,9; Revelation 1:6 5:10 20:6**

**First Use: Genesis 14:18 And Melchizedek King Salem (peace & righteousness) brought forth bread and wine: and He was the priest of the most high God.**

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:9 But ye (Church) are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light:

Priest, the office (job) designated by God, to offer from man to God acceptable sacrifices, offerings and gifts. Melchizedek is the First mentioned priest in the Bible. Later in the book of Hebrews in the New Testament we learn that Jesus is the High Priest of the Church in the same faculties of the priesthood of Melchizedek. We also learn that Jesus did not take on the role of Priest Himself As with all priests it is an appointed position by God.



## Jesus was appointed a priest as noted in Psalms 110:4

Psalms 110:4 The LORD hath sworn and will not repent, Thou (Jesus) art a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

Revelation 5:9,10 And they (raptured Church in heaven) sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book and to open the seals thereof: for thou was slain (cross) and has redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred and tongue and people and nation; And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on earth.

Each Christian member of the Church is also their own individual (low) priest officiating their own individual altar before God on their own behalf. Each Christian is in interaction with God, offering to God sacrifices, offerings and gifts. In other words, Christians do not go to another (low) priest and then request that priest to go to God for us. The Christian is the priest and we each go to God ourselves, through the (high) priest Jesus.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:5 Ye also, as lively stones [living confessions of Jesus], are built up a Spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

But just what are these spiritual sacrifices and offerings that we as priests are to offer to God? Some of our offerings to God are, praises, rejoicing, love, faith, hope, patience, involvement, anything we do for God or any interaction from us to God is done in our function as a priest.

Philippians 4:18 But I have all and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus [a messenger] the things which were sent from you, an odor of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

The Apostle Paul is writing to the Church at Philippi that their giving to the ministry of Paul was an acceptable sacrifice, not to Paul but to God.

Hebrews 13:16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

## Pro-Life

Genesis 1:27,28 So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them. And God blessed them and God said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply (have lots and lots of babies)..

Psalms 139:14,16 I will praise Thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Jeremiah 1:5 Before I (God) formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

The pro-life movement is the movement acknowledging that all human life is created in the image of God and is sacred to God. The individuals' lifespan is a work of God and needs to be committed to God. We as people do not end the life of other people no matter how young or how old or in what condition they are in. Being involved in Pro Life issues or any other good cause does not make us a Christian. Accepting the life of Jesus for our own personal sins reconciles us to God. There are many people who do not take part in an abortion and yet will never remain in the presence of God, because of their own sins apart from abortion.

Unfortunately an abortion is nothing less than a satanic blood sacrifice to Satan. Satan desires the sacrifice of blood, any blood young, old, or middle aged. Abortion is a Satanic sacrifice for convince. Choosing what is thought to be convenient over love, obligation and responsibility.

Psalms 127:3 Lo, children are a heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is His reward.

One of the major problems with abortion is that from the moment a woman becomes pregnant her body begins to radically change, creating hormones and chemicals that are involved in the pregnancy. When an abortion is preformed the woman's body does not know how to react to the sudden unexpected change of no longer carrying and caring for the baby. Without a baby the buildup of hormones and chemicals abruptly stops and now the woman's' body tells her that her child is missing.

This is when the act of abortion becomes reality. It is now too late to do anything to undo the unfortunate choice, making the abortion experience even more devastating. This is where Post Abortion Stress occurs, when the physical, emotional, experience of the abortion becomes real.

The one thing that can and should be done when an abortion has occurred is to turn to our Father in heaven. Our Father loves us. He has given humans the blessing to become one in reproduction. God has not given us the authority over life and death. God has retained the important decisions for Himself. God alone will handle the spirit and soul of the unborn child. Sure, we as people can make mistakes, but we cannot make a mistake to big to be committed to God. Our hope is in God who dwells in heaven. Job, after the death of his children, he became reunited with them in heaven.

We can't make right an abortion but God can and has. He died for us and for the unborn as well, so that we can live together with Him in heaven. Let's not cheapen the sacrifice that Jesus has given for us by saying that God's blood is not enough to cover our sins. The fact is, sinner's sin. God is not surprised by our actions He knows mankind.

It is up to Christians to stand in this gap and to "Choose Life". One of the First functions of the early Church in Rome was to rescue the babies and children left to die (their form of abortion) on the hills outside the city.

Revelation 1:17,18 And when I (the Disciple John) saw Him (Jesus), I fell at His feet as dead. And He laid His right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the First and the last: I am He that liveth and was dead; and behold, I am alive forevermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

## Prophet see also Priest, King

Prophetes (4396) Pro - before, in front of, prior; Phemi - to show, make known

Verses - Genesis 20:7; Exodus 7:1; Jeremiah 1:5; Matthew 7:22; John 11:51;  
1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 14:39; 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:20; Revelation 20:10

First Use: Genesis 20:7 Now therefore restore the man (Abraham) his wife (Sarah); for he is a prophet...

2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 1:19 We have also a more sure word (Bible) of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, unto the day dawn and the day star (Jesus) arise in your heart.

The office of prophet is to receive from God and to pass it along for man's benefit and use, revealing God to mankind. Jesus occupies the office of prophet.

Deuteronomy 18:16-19 According to all that thou (children of Israel) desirest of the LORD thy God in Horeb (Mt. Sinai, desert encampment) in the day of the assembly (when the 10 commandments were given) saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God (Exodus. 20:19), neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not {the presence, sight and sound of God on Mt. Sinai, was more than the children of Israel could sustain, so they asked God to not speak directly to them anymore, but instead to speak to them through prophets. God agreed saying that He would send one specific prophet (Jesus) that all people must obey}. And the LORD said unto me (Moses), they have well spoken that which they have spoken. I will raise them up a prophet (Jesus) from among their brethren, like unto thee and will put My words in His mouth; and He shall speak unto them all that I shall command Him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto My words which He shall speak in My name, I will require it of him.

**It will be sin not to obey Jesus.**

John 6:14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

Mark 6:4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, but in his own country and among his own kin and in his own house.

Jesus is responding to the people of His town Nazareth who are rejecting Him as a prophet.

## Propitiation see also Redemption, Salvation

Hilasterion (2435) hilarious, cheerful, Remedy in full payment with cheerfulness,  
Payment in full with a cheerful heart, not grudgingly

Verses - Romans 3:24; 1<sup>st</sup> John 2:2 4:10; Hebrews 9:5

First Use: Romans 3:23-25 For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation (full payment) through faith in His blood, to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are passed through the forbearance (tolerance) of God;

1<sup>st</sup> John 2:2 And He (Jesus) is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

1<sup>st</sup> John 4:10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation (full payment) for our sins.

Payment stems from a debt. If we went out to eat and after eating we each left the restaurant leaving the bill unpaid, how eager would we be to return to that restaurant? Not very eager, because we still have a debt. We would worry that the restaurant would find out and take action, demanding payment and justice from us. If we went to a restaurant and after eating a friend said, "this meal is on me, my treat" and our friend takes out his currency and pays the bill, are we concerned about returning to that restaurant? No because the debt has been paid.

What if our friend offered to pay the bill and we said "Oh your such a fool, I don't think you can handle the bill, so I'll pay or at least chip in and add to your efforts". We would not be accepting a gift, the free meal would we? We would also be mocking our friend. What if our friend paid the bill, then the next time we went to the restaurant and the owner of the restaurant lied and said that we needed to pay for the already paid debt? Then the owner would not be honest. An honest transaction is when a debt is owed and it is Propitiated, paid in full. The one receiving payment acknowledges the payment and the debt is removed.

This is the relationship the Christian has with God. Through sin we sold ourselves into debt to sin. God created us free, free to worship and fellowship with Him. We, through serving sin, became in debt to sin. Jesus paid our debt to sin and set us free to have a relationship with God. The payment that sin requires is death; this is why Jesus had to die to pay our debt to sin. With sin paid, sin is out of the picture like yesterdays lunch. We can now live in the newness of Jesus' resurrected life. We owe sin nothing more because Jesus paid the full bill and the Father sees to it that sin does not cheat us and require further payment.

Jesus paid our debt regarding sin, but we are still indebted to God and we need to pay our debts to God. The debt to sin is death. Our debt to God is to acknowledge Him and through acknowledgement to fellowship with Him. We are taught to pray to the Father to forgive us our debts (lack of acknowledgement) as we forgive others their debts against us. God has given us the free gift of life. Being a free gift to us doesn't mean that it didn't cost God. We do have the obligation (debt) to acknowledge the great gift of life that God has given to us, twice, once in creation and again in redemption.

Jesus is buying us our free meal (life sustaining nourishment), so let us rejoice and dine with Him with a hearty and thankful appetite.

Revelation 3:14,20 And unto the angel (messenger) of the Church of the Laodiceans write:.. Behold I (Jesus) stand at the door and knock: if any man hear My voice and open the door, I (Jesus) will come in to him and will sup (lunch) with him and he with Me. {fellowship}.

Propitiation is also translated as "the mercyseat".

Hebrews 9:5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat (propitiation)...

The mercyseat is the gold covering which covered the Ark of the Covenant. It is above the mercy seat where God met with the priests of Israel.

Exodus 25:21,22 And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. And there I (God) will meet with thee and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two Cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony...

### Rapture / Caught Up see also Wrath of God

Harpazo (726) snatch, seize, take with force; ie. To snatch like a wallet by a pickpocket.

Latin - Rapiemur (Rapture) - to be caught up, taken away, brought into another existence

English - Caught up; Rapture is the English translation from the Latin word Rapiemur

Verses - Genesis 5:24; 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings 2:11; Acts 3:19-21; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:51-55; 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:13-18

First Use: Genesis 5:24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not {Enoch vanished}; for God took [Raptured] him.

The Rapture of the Church is the specific event where the Church here on earth is gathered together to Jesus in heaven. The Church had a specific start on the day of the Resurrection of Jesus when Jesus breathed (baptized) on each individual disciple His Spirit and instructed them to "receive the Holy Spirit." The Church is the unique period of time and the unique group of people, including us, that have received the (born again) baptism of the Holy Spirit from Jesus. The Church did not exist during the Old Testament times and the Church will not exist during the end times of Revelation, called the tribulation and great tribulation, instead the group called "The Martyred Saints" and not the Church exists here on earth. It was not possible for the Church to exist prior to the resurrection of Jesus, because the Church belongs to Jesus and couldn't be united to Jesus prior to the cross. Since the Church belongs to Jesus and is in the sinless image of Jesus, it is not possible for the Church to take part in the coming wrath of God, as Jesus Himself said on the Cross that "it is finished" meaning that God's wrath for mankind is completed in the cross of Jesus and All who accept Jesus do not take part in the coming wrath of God as it is specifically for the ungodly, those who are not covered by the Cross. The Church is the opposite of ungodly we are God's prized possession.

2<sup>nd</sup> Kings 2:11 And it came to pass, as they still went on and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire and horses of fire and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

This is not a rapture as much as it is a translation, but it helps reveal the dual nature of the Rapture as we are both "Removed" and "Translated" changed into our spiritual bodies. Elijah was translated from his physical body in order to ride in the chariot of fire and to be received into heaven.} Up represents heaven, down represents hell. Elijah went to heaven, but like everyone else during the Old Testament times he had to wait in Paradise - the good side of Hades - until the Resurrection of Jesus then he along with the other Old Testament saints, were led by Jesus and taken to remain in heaven.

Enoch is an Old Testament Saint, who is a type of the coming Rapture. Enoch had a relationship with God and God removed Enoch from the earth prior to the earth's First global judgment when the earth was flooded during the days of Noah. Like Enoch the Church will be removed from the earth as mankind under goes the second global judgment, receiving the wrath of God revealed in the Book of Revelation.

Acts 3:19-21 Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; And He shall send Jesus Christ, which was before preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution (return to God's original intention) of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

Forty days after the resurrection of Jesus, He bodily ascended into heaven. Jesus is to remain bodily in heaven until "the times of restitution". The restitution is described in part in the book of Revelation where Jesus returns to the earth and takes control of the earth. Since the Church is taken out prior to the restoration, prior to the return of Jesus to the earth, the Church is to meet Jesus in the air and we will forever be with Jesus.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:51-55 Behold, I show you a mystery; We (Christians) shall not all sleep (suffer physical death), but we shall all be changed (translated). In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump {announcement}: for the trumpet shall sound {this trumpet is a call to gathering sounded by God. It does not have anything to do with the future trumpet judgments of Revelation that are later sounded by angels} and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed (translated). For this corruptible (fleshly body) must put on incorruption (spiritual body) and this mortal must put on immortality.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:13-18 But I would not have you to be ignorant brethren, concerning them which are asleep (physically dead), that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and with the trump of God: And the dead in Christ shall rise First: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up (Harpzo, Rapture) together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

## Rebuke / Chastening

Epitimao (2008) Epi - upon; Timao - value, prize; rebuke, to charge upon, valuable input

Paideia (3809) chastening, education, correction, nurture, instruction

Verses - Proverbs 9:7 19:18; Matthew 8:26; Hebrews 12:5,7,8,11; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 2:16; Revelation 3:19

First Use: Genesis 31:42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the fear of Isaac, had been with me (Jacob), surely thou (Laban) hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labor of my hands and rebuked thee last night

Proverbs 27:5,6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

Rebuke is valued instruction. With instruction comes knowledge. Sometimes instruction contains the personal knowledge that we ourselves are deficient or are lacking in certain areas of our life. No one likes to find out from someone else that their breath is offensive, or any other personal shortcomings. Some people love to point out the shortcomings of others. It is one thing to blurt out "hey your breath stinks". It is another thing to have someone become aware of a problem of his or hers and then empower them with the confidence and desire to change. Jesus does this with us. He chastens us with the end result to draw us closer to Him. From the love and instruction of Jesus comes hope. Jesus does not ridicule nor does Jesus condemn. Jesus gives hope. He also gives us the desire and the ability to change.

On the other hand, Satan the accuser accuses us to demoralize us in an attempt to separate us from God. From the condemnation of Satan comes despair. The end result of Satan's condemnation is to make us distrust or disbelieve God. It seems like at times that everyone has an opinion about how we should live our lives, including God and the Devil. Since everyone does have an opinion about how we conduct our lives, not every opinion is going to be a valid opinion. Not all changes in behavior are good. Only Godly changes are good changes.

It takes a special gift and a talent from God, to chasten and rebuke people. It is only through the love of God and the desire of God to have people draw close to Him, that we can even begin to instruct others. The Church is a call to brotherhood and friendship not a call into instructing others. Lets befriend one another First and then try to change them, or maybe we should just befriend one another and let God through His love handle the changing. "Faithful are the wounds of a friend," but the wounds of a stranger can be very devastating. Let's make a friend with our comments before we make a stranger or even worse an enemy with our comments.

## Redemption see also Propitiation, Salvation

**Apolutrosis (629) Apo - from; Lutron - loosened, with ransom; recovered from lost**

Verses - Deuteronomy 13:5; Ruth 4:7; Psalms 71:3 130:7; Romans 3:24 8:23; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:30 ; Ephesians 1:7,14 4:30; Hebrews 9:12

First Use: Genesis 48:15,16 And he (Jacob) blesses Joseph and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day, The Angel which redeemed me from all evil,

Job 19:25 For I (Job) know that my redeemer liveth and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God. Whom I shall see for myself and my eyes shall behold and not another;

Redemption is to purchase back something that once belonged to you, but is not currently in your possession. When Adam and the Woman sinned, mankind was sold into sin. To be in sin is to be separated from the possession of God. On the cross, Jesus redeemed (purchased) back from sin, as His possession, all those that would choose to be reunited with God.

Exodus 6: 5-8 And I (God) have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered My covenant. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians and I will rid you out of their bondage and I will Redeem you with a stretched out arm and with great judgments: And I will take you to Me for a people and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a heritage: I am the LORD.

Redemption is expressed in the Old Testament as the Passover feast that Israel celebrated in Egypt. The Passover in Egypt is an enactment of God redeeming (purchasing) His people back into his possession, from the possession of the world and slavery. Death has passed over, the redeemed have escaped death and passed over into life with God. The Jews through Abraham had heard the call of God and had obeyed the call of God to be His people and to live in His land, the promise land. The Jews betrayed their brother Joseph and sold him into slavery. With Joseph sold into slavery and no longer a known part of the family, it became necessary for God to reunite the family. To reunite the family, God brought the entire family from the promise land down into Egypt, where Joseph was. While the Jews were living in the slavery of Egypt they belonged to Egypt and not to God. The Jews did not have the relationship of freedom in the promise land that God wanted for them They were forbidden by the Egyptians to worship God. The night of the Passover by the death of the Firstborn of Egypt, God cleared the way to worldly Egyptian opposition and redeemed the Jews back into His possession. He then removed them from Egypt and God led them back into His promise land and back into a relationship with Him..

The New Testament redemption occurred on the night of the New Testament Passover (Last Supper) and on the cross of Jesus where Jesus, the Firstborn of God, gave His life and died, clearing the way for us to be freed from the sin and slavery of the world and to be redeemed to God as His possession.



Matthew 27:50,51 Jesus when He had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the Ghost (Spirit). And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake and the rocks rent;

The veil in the temple was a partition of separation, separating Holy God from sinful man. With the death of Jesus on the cross, the veil was supernaturally torn from top to bottom signifying that redemption had occurred and that through Jesus the way was now open for man to once again enter into the presence of God.

Redemption is separate and unique from salvation. Redemption occurred at the cross of Jesus where we are redeemed (purchased back) into the presence and a relationship with God. Salvation is a continuing life long process where we are healed as we are in a Spiritual relationship with God. Salvation begins at the resurrection of Jesus, when the believer acknowledges the resurrection of Jesus and receives the Holy Spirit. Redemption is a work of God on the cross of Jesus, without the death of Jesus we wouldn't have redemption. Salvation is a work of God through the resurrection of Jesus. Without the resurrection of Jesus we wouldn't have salvation.

Salvation is associated with an event later than the Passover. Salvation is the event of God destroying the pursuing Egyptian army and saving (salvation) the Hebrews from their pursuing enemy.

Exodus 14:13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still and see the Salvation of the LORD which He will show you today:

As God parted the Red sea and the Israelites passed through on dry ground to safety, yet the enemy was destroyed by the same waters the Jews walked past.

Redemption is only mentioned twice in the Gospels, both times in the Gospel of Luke. The First time concerning the First coming of Jesus and the second time concerning the second coming of Jesus. Redemption cannot be separated from the presence of Jesus.

Hebrews 9:12 ... but by His own blood HE (Jesus) entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

We are redeemed and reunited with God for eternity, however our physical bodies have not yet been redeemed. Physically we are redeemed after our physical death and we receive a new spiritual sinless body from God.

Romans 8:23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the Firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the Redemption of our body.

## Repentance

Metanoeo (3340) Meta - After; Nous - Mind; after mind, after consideration and thought, mind change, change in the thoughts of the mind, a change of mind after thought or reflection

Verses - Matthew 3:11; Acts 11:18; Romans 2:4; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 2:9; Revelation 2:5,21 9:20,21 16:9,11

First Use: Genesis 6:6 And it repented the LORD that He had made man on the earth and it grieved Him in His heart.

Romans 2:4 Or despisest [by judging others] thou the riches of His (God's) goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance.

Repentance is a change of mind that occurs after thought and reflection. It is God's desire that all men think, reflect and repent. Repentance is one of the main messages of the Bible. All mankind is on the path to destruction. It is God's plan and desire that man repent, change paths and walk the path of life with God. The message of repentance is so important in the Bible that repent is among the First words used by John the Baptist, Jesus, Peter and Paul in each of their First messages to people.

Matthew 3:1,2 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea and saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matthew 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Acts 2:37,38 Now when they (crowds) heard this [that the crucified Jesus is God], they were pricked (convicted) in their heart and said unto Peter and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized everyone of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 17:30 And the times of this ignorance [man's ignorance of God, before the cross of Jesus] God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent;

Acts 26:19,20 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I (Paul) was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: But showed First unto them of Damascus and at Jerusalem and throughout all the coasts of Judea and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God and do works meet for repentance.

## Rest

Anapaou (373) Ana - Up; Pauo - refrain, cease, stop; up cease, refresh, renew

Katapauo (2664) Kata - Down; Pauo - refrain, cease, stop; down stop, cease from labor

Hebrew: Shabath (7673) "Sabbath" cease from labor, rest, renew, refresh

Verses - Exodus 5:5 16:23; Matthew 11:28; Acts 2:26; Hebrews 3:11,18 4:1-11; Revelation 14:13

First Use: Genesis 2:1-3 Thus the heavens (sky) and the earth were finished and all the host (belongings) of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which He had made; and He rested on the seventh day from all his work which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it: because that in it He had rested from all His work which God created and made {God's work of creation}.

Rest means to cease from labors and in ceasing, to be renewed and refreshed, to be rested. Rest is a state of comfort and relaxation. Rest can only occur because the work is finished. Where there is work, there is no rest. We can rest because the work has been completed. Jesus has done all of the work necessary to be done. John 4:34 Jesus saith unto them (disciples), My meat is to do the will of Him (Father) that sent me and to finish His work. {The work of Redemption, on the cross}

John 17:5 I (Jesus) have glorified thee (Father) on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest Me to do.

This was the night Jesus was betrayed, to be crucified the next day. Jesus was about to cross the brook Cedron. By crossing the brook Cedron and going to the Garden of Gethsemane where Jesus knew He was to be betrayed. Jesus was already submitting to the cross. Jesus had already made up His mind and committed Himself to redeem us. When Jesus commits to something He is faithful! He completes what He desires to do and can therefore call it finished because it is finished.

Rest is not only an important Biblical principal; rest is both a commandment to be followed and a feast day to be observed. Rest is the fourth of the Ten Commandments.

Exodus 20:8 Remember the Sabbath day and keep it holy.

Rest is the First of the eight appointed festivals.

Leviticus 23:1-3 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations (gatherings), even these are my feasts. Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

The New Testament book of Hebrews interprets for us the Church, just how we are to abide in the Commandment and Feast of rest.

Hebrews 4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest...

To believe in the finished work of Jesus is our rest, fulfilling both the fourth commandment and the First appointed Feast. We enter into the rest of God by faith in the work of God. This is no small rest. Those who do not believe in God, are continually working and toiling in fear and insecurity. We have true rest, the kind of rest that can only come from God.

There is some Church discussion as to whether we have to set aside a certain day for rest, usually a Sunday or a Saturday. Interestingly this topic was also being discussed while the New Testament was being written and Paul the Apostle writes about it in the book of Romans.

Romans 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Paul is telling the Church that some Christians hold one day sacred while other Christians hold every day sacred and that either choice is fine, just decide it for yourself. Saturday, starting at sundown on Friday evening, is still the Jewish Sabbath which they are required to observe, because they do not yet have the rest of Jesus. Sunday is the day of gathering and of collective worship for the Church because the Church, every Sunday, is commemorating the Sunday resurrection of Jesus.

## Resurrection

**Anastasis (386) Ana - up; Stao - Stand; stand up again, raise, live again**

Verses - Matthew 27:53; John 5:29 11:25; Acts 1:22; Romans 1:4;  
1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:42; Philippians 3:10; Revelation 20:5,6

First Use: Genesis 22:1-19 .. And He (God) said, Take now thy (Abraham's) son, thy only son Isaac, whom thou lovest and get thee into the land of Moriah {present day temple mount in Jerusalem}; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains of which I will tell thee.. And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the donkey; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship (acknowledge life comes from God) and come again to you.

Abraham was acknowledging the resurrection ability of God, stating that he and Isaac were both going to return after he had offered Isaac as a sacrifice. The sacrifice was both prophetic and symbolic of the future sacrifice of our Heavenly Father offering His Son Jesus, at the exact same location. The Father offered Jesus His Son so that mankind would be reunited with God.

Matthew 22:23,29,31-32 The same day came to Him (Jesus) the Sadducees {religious/political leaders}, which say that there is no resurrection... Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err (error), not knowing the Scriptures (Bible), nor the power of God... But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Resurrection is to stand up again, to come back living from the dead. Jesus has done just that. Jesus suffered and died on the cross and resurrected the third day. The resurrection is the cornerstone of the Christian faith. Without the resurrection of Jesus there is no Christianity. The resurrection proves that Jesus is God. It proves that His sacrifice is acceptable and that our own sins are forgiven and it proves that believing Christians will spend eternity with the loving God in heaven.

The resurrection of Jesus is the pivotal event that a Christian is required to believe in, in order to be a Christian and become justified. One has to believe in the actual bodily resurrection of Jesus. It is not a

theory, nor is it a vague hazy concept, or in a "spiritual" sense that Jesus has resurrected. The same Jesus that was born from the womb of a virgin, died on the cross and was buried in the tomb, is the same Jesus that stood again in full resurrection life. The resurrection of Jesus is the one act of faith (belief) that we as Christians are required to believe. Without a belief in the resurrection of Jesus it is impossible to be a Christian, it is impossible to have a relationship with God. Christianity stands on the wonderful resurrection of Jesus.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:3-8 For I (Apostle Paul) delivered unto you First of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures: And that He was buried and that He rose again (resurrected) the third day according to the Scriptures: And that, He was seen of Cephas (Disciple Peter), then of the twelve (disciples): After that, He was seen of above five hundred (500+ people) brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain (are still alive) unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, He was seen of James (a 1/2 brother of Jesus, born to Mary and Joseph, he wrote the N.T. book of James); then all of the apostles {it was a requirement of the early Church to see the resurrected Jesus before you could be called an Apostle} and last of all He was seen of me (Apostle Paul) also.

It was on the evening of the resurrection of Jesus that the disciples received the baptism of the Holy Spirit by Jesus. We are not baptized and do not receive the baptism from Jesus until the day we First realize that Jesus is indeed risen from the dead, that He is alive! The Gospel Message of the Church is the resurrection of Jesus. The Apostle Paul traveled the known world delivering this message to everyone, from Kings to outcasts.

Acts 26:22-25 Having therefore obtained help of God, I (Apostle Paul) continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: That Christ should suffer and that He should be the First that should rise from the dead and should show light unto the people and to the Gentiles (non-Jews). And as he (Paul) spoke thus for himself, Festus [Roman, Governor of Caesarea] said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

The Apostle Paul was on trial for his life in the Roman court system. Paul was testifying before King Agrippa and the King's wife Queen Bernice. Festus the Governor had heard Paul's testimony before about the risen Jesus. But Festus misunderstood and thought Christianity was about a dispute that this man named Jesus was missing. Some thought Jesus to be dead and some thought Jesus to be alive. During the testimony Festus realized for the First time that Christianity is about the resurrection of Jesus and right in the middle of Paul's speaking a startled Festus shouted out that Paul was mad.

The resurrection of Jesus is a weighty topic to ponder and like Festus we might want to declare this is madness, but the truth is, Paul, the disciples, the 500+ apostles, the prophets, the law, the scriptures and the Holy Spirit of God all testify to the Gospel News that Jesus is indeed raised from the dead!

## Rewards

Misthapodotes (3406) Mithos - reward, wage;  
Apodidomi Apo - from, departure;  
Didomi - give, bestow, grant; to give or grant a reward

Verses - Job 21:19; Jeremiah 31:16; Daniel 5:17; Romans 4:4; Colossians 2:18;  
Revelation 11:18 18:6

First Use: Genesis 15:1 After these things [Abram had just inflicted a big defeat on the ruling kings of the earth and Abram was afraid of their retaliation] the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield and thy exceeding great reward.

Hebrews 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is [exists] and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 3:13-15 Every man's work (Ergon, (2041), effort, energy) shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire [judgment]; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work (effort) abide which he hath built thereupon [Jesus], he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Rewards are individual recognition for individual accomplishments. Every redeemed person will receive the reward of heaven, but then there are additional rewards from God. The rewards are what we have done here on earth that translate to the kingdom of God. God is going to test through the judgment of fire every action, thought, word and deed of every person. Our actions that are Godly in nature will be permitted to enter into heaven with us; the acts that are worldly will not be permitted into heaven. All of the Godly thoughts, conversation, prayers and devotions that we have had toward God will be permitted into heaven. If we meet and get to know a fellow Christian here on earth we will remember it in heaven. It is our reward from here on earth. The more we build on the foundation of Jesus and the more we prepare ourselves to live in the everlasting presence of the Holy God the more rewarding heaven will be for each of us.

Some rewards are represented in the Bible as crowns. There are two types of crowns in the Bible, Diadema (1238) crown of authority and rule, kingly crown; and Stephanos (4735) a symbol and award of accomplishment. The Christian receives the "stephanos," the recognition of the reward. Jesus wears the "diadem," the crown of authority. For a short 3 1/2 years Satan will also wear a counterfeit diadem of stolen authority.

Some of the reward crowns mentioned in the Bible are the, everlasting crown {1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 9:25}, the crown of fellowship {Philippians 4:1}, crown of rejoicing {1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 2:19}, crown of righteousness {2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 4:8} crown of life {James 1:2, Revelation 2:10} and the crown of glory {1<sup>st</sup> Peter 5:4}. These are all rewards that we can participate in here on earth and then enjoy them for eternity with God.

Daniel 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever.

## Righteousness

Dikaios (1342) right, correct, making the right decisions, innocent, without guilt

Verses - Psalms 11:7; Proverbs 16:8; Daniel 4:27; Malachi 3:3; Matthew 3:15; John 16:8; Romans 1:17; Revelation 19:8

First Use: Genesis 7:1 And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

Hosea 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till He Come and rain righteousness upon you.

Righteousness is the act of being right or correct. There are right decisions in life and there are wrong decisions and choices in life. God is the judge of our choices. Is there one act of righteousness (correctness) that makes us right with God? The disciples asked Jesus this question. John 6:28,29 Then said they (disciples) unto Him (Jesus), What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on Him (Jesus) whom He (Father) has sent.

What is the work of God that we are to believe, specifically about Jesus? What makes us right with God? God performs the work of "life". God is the God of life. God created life; He then came to redeem back our lost lives. We are to believe that God is the God of life. When we believe in the work of life of God, we are correct and justified by God. The resurrection of Jesus is the event that proves that God is the God of life and that He is capable of giving life from death.

Romans 4:24,25 But for us also [those who have faith like Abraham], to whom it (righteousness) shall be imputed, if we believe on Him (Father, Son, Holy Spirit) that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Who (Jesus) was delivered for our offenses and was raised again for our justification.

The Father sent Jesus into the world to condemn sin and to judge righteousness and unrighteousness. Jesus died on the cross, condemning sin. Then Jesus rose from the dead, proving that He is the Judge of the living and the dead. The resurrection of Jesus is the most important event to humanity. The resurrection of Jesus is the dividing line between everlasting life and everlasting death. The resurrection of Jesus is the event that divides mankind for all times into two distinct groups; the group of life and the group of death. Jesus resurrected to give mankind the option of life or death. Those that believe that man exists in sin and that Jesus is God and that He came to die for us, enabling us to live with Him and that the resurrection proves the Deity of Jesus, will be justified (innocent) and will live with God.

When we believe that God is the God of life, just as Abraham did when He believed that God would give life to Isaac in the womb of Sarah while Sarah was 90 years old and Abraham himself was 99 years old. Then Abraham continued to believe that God is life when Abraham believed God would resurrect Isaac when Isaac was to be offered on mount Moriah. These actions by Abraham of belief, that God is life, made Abraham righteous. And it is the same belief in the same God that makes us righteous.

Isaiah 61:10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

It's not very hard to be justified by God. All we have to do is realize that we do not have life in ourselves. Moment by moment we need a breath of life to sustain us; we need food, water, rest, shelter and companionship. Man is very needy and God meets our every need. We are not capable of sustaining our own lives. A quick glance at other people will confirm that no one lives very long on earth. It is easy to recognize that man is not the answer to life and it is just as easy to realize that Jesus is the answer to life.

## Salvation see also Redemption, Propitiation

**Soteria (4991) Save, protect, heal, prevent harm, heal from past harms**

Verses - Psalms 85:4,7,9; Romans 1:16 10:10 11:11 13:11; Hebrews 1:14;  
1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:5; Jude ver. 3

First Use: Genesis 49:18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:13 ..God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

Salvation means to be taken out of harms way, "saved " from harm or danger, included in being saved is healing, emotional spiritual healing. Where there is danger there is suffering and injury; where there is salvation there is healing. Our salvation does not stop with us being saved from perishing in the fires of hell. We as Christians commonly ask others "are you saved?" as though salvation is a one time finished work in our lives. Often what we are really asking is if the person has a personal relationship with God. A relationship with God First involves redemption (renewed relationship) with God, then through our new Spiritual relationship (sanctification) with God we are continually being saved (healed).

Salvation is separate and unique from redemption. Redemption means to be returned back into the possession of a separated owner. We have been Redeemed on the cross of Jesus signified, at the crucifixion, when the veil in the temple was torn from top to bottom revealing that the way into the presence of God was now open to mankind. Redemption is represented in the Bible by the Old Testament night of Passover in Egypt when Israel was redeemed back to God from the slavery of Egypt. Salvation means healing. We are healed from sin when we receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit from Jesus. The salvation process continues on in our lives as God continues to protect and heal us. Salvation is represented in the Old Testament as the event when God parted the Red Sea, saving the Hebrews and then destroying the pursuing enemy, the Egyptian army. Redemption is a work of God on the cross of Jesus. Without the death of Jesus we wouldn't have redemption. Salvation is a work of God in the resurrection of Jesus, without the resurrection of Jesus we wouldn't have salvation.



Exodus 14:13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still and see the salvation of the LORD, which He will show to you today (God's parting of the Red Sea): for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again no more forever. The LORD shall fight for you and ye shall hold your peace.

The Egyptian army was not the only danger the Hebrews were saved from. During their time in the wilderness, the Hebrews were continually being saved. They were saved from hunger, saved from thirst, saved from being lost as God led them. They were saved from separation from God as God instructed them and revealed Himself to the Hebrews in a relationship with them. This salvation process is a healing process. God is continually saving us and healing us as we walk with Him.

Where redemption is a function of the cross of Jesus, salvation is a function of the resurrection of Jesus. We are redeemed when we acknowledge our sin and the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross for us. We are not saved (healed) until we acknowledge the resurrection life of Jesus and Jesus then baptizes us with the new life of the Holy Spirit.

Titus 3:5,6 [salvation is obtained] Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration (Spiritual, rebirth) and renewing of the Holy Ghost; which He shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior.

In fact the name of Jesus means salvation "God is Salvation", Jesus; Je - Yahweh (God); Sus - Salvation; Jesus - God is Salvation. By acknowledging Jesus we are acknowledging our being healed - saved by God.

2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

Salvation (healing) is a part of the continuing sanctification process. Sanctification is to be set apart for a relationship with God. Through a relationship with God we are being healed as we begin to know more about the love of God and the plan of God through Jesus to save the world from sin, death and despair. Yes there is healing in the living God of the Bible!

## Sanctification

Hagiazo (37) set apart for God's use, cleanse, purify, make holy

Verses - John 10:36 17:19; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:30; 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:13; Hebrews 10:10; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:2; Jude ver. 1

First Use: Genesis 2:3 And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it: because that in it He had rested from all His work which God created and made.

Sanctification means to be set apart from the world and brought into the presence of God. Sanctification is the continuing process of being drawn closer and closer into a relationship with God. When we become born again we are cleansed of sin so the Spirit of God comes inside of us and fills

us. All Christians are full of the Spirit of God. However, differing from individual to individual, is the capacity of being filled. A cup can be full and a large barrel can also be filled but the barrel has much more capacity and contains much more than the cup.

The process of sanctification is directly related to the result of the individual denying self and living to God. We can be born again Christians and seldom pray, seldom read the Bible and seldom seek God. By doing this we are living a life set apart for ourselves and not to God, consequently, we will have little connection with God. As we begin to replace our actions and desires with that of God and the more we seek God, the more we will find God and the more we will know Him.

Sanctification is a position. It is like being hired for a position at a new job. We show up to perform the job. We are on the payroll and receiving the benefits, yet we know little about the job or about our employers or our fellow employees. As the years go by we become more familiar with our job and with our bosses and fellow employees. The difference is the amount of sanctification, the amount that we are set apart to our job and surroundings. The sanctification process doesn't stop. It continues the entire time we remain at that job. Christianity is like a job. We have the position of Christians (Christ like) and our position is a relationship with God. Yet we know very little about what this position entails. As we live a Christian life, we experience God by praying, reading the Bible, fellowship with other Christians and by being a servant to God and others.

As a Christian we can also experience visions, dreams and prophesy. We can encounter angels, encounter demons, experience trials, experience persecution, receive blessings and a host of things, just as in the Bible. With these and other life experiences we become sanctified, becoming more knowledgeable of our position and our surroundings.

The sanctification process is sometimes illustrated as a car having four tires with air in all four tires the car moves smoothly. Lack of air in any of the tires makes for a ruff ride. The four tires of sanctification are considered Bible reading/studying, Prayer, Fellowship, Church Involvement and Helping/Serving/Volunteering. This is a very powerful illustration because if we leave out any of these tires, Christianity is a rough ride. Reading the Bible, praying, fellowshiping and helping others is just the cure to the difficulties we encounter in life.

## Satan / Lucifer / Devil

Greek: Satanias (4567) "accuser"; Satan

Greek: Diabolos (1228) "slanderer" false accuser; Devil

Hebrew: Heylel (1966) Bright shining, morning star; Lucifer

Spanish: Diablo; Devil

Verses - Genesis 3:1; Job 1:6-2:10; Isaiah 14:12-22; Ezekiel 28:12-19; Zechariah 3:1-10; Matthew 4:1-11; Luke 10:17-20; Revelation 20:1-10

First Use: - Not mentioned, Satan, although he exists, is not mentioned to Adam in the early Verses of the Bible. Mankind's relationship is with God; Satan is basically a non-factor.

Isaiah 14:12-16 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which did weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

Satan means accuser and Devil means slanderer. Both names are descriptive titles of this fallen angel's character. The actual name of Satan is unknown. Satan is the accuser of the brethren. Satan was the First to rebel against God and through the deception of Satan, sin and death entered into all mankind. Satan knew what He was doing when he set out to destroy mankind. Satan knows the pain and suffering that exists and yet he continues to perpetuate as much pain and suffering as he can.

Ezekiel 28:15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence and thou hast sinned; therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee,

Satan was originally an Angel created by God and called Lucifer. Lucifer is a title meaning bright and morning star and originally Lucifer didn't have sin but in himself he sinned against God. He desired to rule even above God. Lucifer is now the fake morning star, still seeking to be worshipped above God. The word lucky is an old pagan witchcraft word and comes from Lucifer. Lucky is not a Biblical term, lucky; lu- Lucifer; ky - key; lit. Lucifer key; acknowledging Lucifer as giving someone a key to unlock their worldly desires. A person that claims to be lucky is someone who is claiming to have received from the devil. Christians are never lucky; Christians are "blessed" from God.

James 1:16,17 Do not err my beloved brethren. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness (no deception), neither shadow (no darkness) of turning (deceit).

Two characteristics of Satan are that he is subtle (not obvious) and that he is a counterfeiter (a copycat):

Genesis 3:1 Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

Satan is subtle, it is the subtle lie, the subtle deception that is just as Satanic as any outrageous act. Because Satan is so subtle and since he is also a spirit being, the First piece of Spiritual armor for the Christian is the belt of truth (Bible).

Ephesians 6:11,14 Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles (methods) of the devil. .. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth...

Satan is also a counterfeiter. Satan is pretending to be god and therefore counterfeits what God does for real.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:13,14 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the [counterfeit] apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an [counterfeit] angel of light.

Revelation 20:10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are and shall be tormented day and night forever and ever.

## Second Coming

Second coming means that there has already been a First Coming; the Second Coming is a return appearance. Jesus came the First time to redeem mankind back to Him. Jesus specifically came the First time to suffer death on the cross, but not just death; mocking, humiliation, rejection, abuse and a host of other things that the God of Glory would suffer at the hands of His creation. The mystery is not that Jesus would return, the mystery is why did Jesus come the First time. Of course there is only one answer to the First visit of Jesus and that is that Jesus came because He loves us.

The Second Coming of Jesus is when Jesus returns to establish His throne here on earth, when Jesus reigns and rules as the rightful King and God of the earth. Right now Jesus reigns and rules in the lives of Christians but apart from Christians the world does not acknowledge Jesus as the King.

Acts 15:15,16 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, after this [after God takes for Himself people from among the gentiles] I (Jesus) will return and will build again the tabernacle [dwelling, throne] of [king] David.

Jesus is the physical seed (descendant) of king David, through Mary who is a descendant of David. Jesus a descendant of David is then eligible and is going to rule the earth from the same throne that king David ruled Judah from over 3,000 years ago.

There are approximately 333 prophecies written in the Old Testament of the Bible predicting the First coming, of Jesus. There are approximately 555 prophecies in the entire Bible (Old and New Testaments), prophesying about the second coming of Jesus creating a total of about 888 prophecies regarding the various comings of Jesus.

**A few First Coming prophecies:**

**The Bible's first prophecy given is about the 'First Coming' of Jesus.**

Genesis 3:14,15 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this (deceived the woman), thou are cursed above all cattle and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed (Antichrist) and her seed (Christ - Jesus); it (Jesus) shall bruise thy (Satan's) head [this occurred at the cross of Jesus, **John 19:17 and He bearing His cross went forth into a place called "the place of the skull".**] and thou shalt bruise His heel..

This among other things, happened to Jesus on the cross where His heel was nailed against the cross and was badly bruised as He supported his body on the heel of His foot. This is a prophesied injury that could not have occurred by stoning or any other means of death. Jesus bruised His heel in order to heal us.

Zechariah 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: He is just and having salvation; lowly and riding upon an ass (donkey) and upon a colt the foal of an ass (donkey).

Daniel 9:25,26 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem [Jerusalem was destroyed the First time by the Babylonian army in B.C. 722] unto Messiah (Jesus) the Prince shall be seven weeks {each week is a seven year time period, like a decade of seven years} and threescore (60) and two weeks: { $7 + 60 + 2 = 69$  weeks;  $7 \times 69 = 483$  years, Jesus was prophesied to come 434 years after the commandment to rebuild Jerusalem and He did.} the street shall be built again and the wall, even in troublous times.. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah (Jesus) be cut off (executed, (3772)), but not for himself:

It was 7 weeks or 49 years until the Jerusalem temple was rebuilt, occurring after the 70 year Jewish captivity in Babylon was complete. Then there were roughly 169 years until the commandment to rebuild Jerusalem was given. After an additional 60 and 2 weeks 434 years the Messiah was to be executed, the cross of Jesus.

There are a total of 70 weeks, 490 years, explained to Daniel the prophet by an angel, 69 of the weeks have been fulfilled the 70th and last week (seven year period) is thought to take place during the time of Revelation.

#### A few Second Coming prophecies:

Revelation 1:7 Behold, He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him and they also which pierced Him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen.

The Bible's Second Prophecy is given by Enoch of the Old Testament and is about the 'Second Coming' of Jesus.

Jude ver. 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints.

Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon Me whom they have pierced and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourneth for his only son.

This is an Old Testament prophecy, stating that the Messiah would return and the one whom they "have pierced". Psalms 22 in the Old Testament contains direct quotes of Jesus from the cross. Isaiah Chapter 52:13 - 53:12, is also an Old Testament direct description of the events of the crucifixion of Jesus.

## Security of the Believer see also Perseverance of the Believer

God desires and wants us to grasp redemption and to move on and to walk with God in the security of a relationship in love and trust with Him. The reason that we are secure in God is that the redemption work is completely a work of God. God became a man in Jesus to reconcile us back to Him. Fortunately our being a Christian, a child of God, is not dependant on our actions it is dependant on our faith. The faith that Jesus has risen from death, securing everlasting life for us. Faith is not external requiring that we do something to obtain it; faith is inward so our faith cannot be taken away by anything or by anybody.

In the Bible King David is a favorite of God, if not God's favorite. But lets look at David's actions; David, lied, cheated, stole and murdered, David might have broken all ten of God's ten commandments, yet David remained a favorite of God. This is because David remained faithful to God. David's one desire was to dwell forever in the presence of God.

Psalms 27:4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD and to enquire (admire) in His temple.

God says that He has the same mercies for us that He has for King David.

Isaiah 55:3 Incline your ear and come unto Me: hear and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even as the sure mercies of David.

We, like King David, can go astray and have our problems. Faith in Jesus and not faith in ourselves will always bring us home to God.

Hebrews 13:5,6 .. for He (Jesus) hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

The strongest promise in the Bible is that God will never leave us or forsake us. This promise actually says that it is not possible for God to leave us, nor is it possible for God to forsake us. Part of understanding this wonderful promise of God is understanding the various locations of God. The Bible uses three locations or prepositions to reveal to us our relationship with God.

The First preposition is parallel, the Bible tells us that God is parallel or beside every living person on the earth. It is not possible to escape God's presence, God is parallel (beside) each person, believer and non-believer. For instance God is overseeing the non-voluntary life functions of our bodies. God causes our heart to beat as well as giving us every breath we breathe during our life. God also oversees the growth of our bodies. Any cell in our body has the DNA code to divide and become any type of body tissue. It is God who instructs each cell what to become whether that cell is to develop into eye, brain, stomach, hair, bone, lung, teeth, tissue etc.. Without God no one would grow or function. It is rejecting God's parallel presence in our life that is rejecting God and this is what keeps the non-believer a non-believer.

The second preposition used in God's relationship to people is "in". Once a person acknowledges the parallel presence of God and invites God into their life, God comes "in" to the person and combines

with the spirit of the person giving the person Spiritual life in a new internal Spiritual relationship with God. A relationship with God as our Father and we as God's children.

The third preposition used in the Bible for God's location to us humans is "upon". The upon preposition is used to refer to the empowerment work of God. From time to time God comes upon people giving people an overflow of God's presence. It is this overflow or upon that enables people to speak and witness, prophesy and display in many ways the greatness and wonderfulness of God.

We are indeed secure in God.

## Seer - See also Prophet

Hebrew: Chozeh (2374) look upon, behold in agreement, with approval

Verses - 1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 9:9; 2<sup>nd</sup> Samuel 24:11; 2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 35:15; Isaiah 29:10

First Use: 1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 9:9 Beforetime (before the Kings) in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come and let us go to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.

The Seer was part of a short distinct time period in the history of Israel and came from the office of the Prophets. The office of Seer took place during the unique time period of Israel when God was their King. With God in the midst of Israel He was no longer Prophesied about but was seen by the Seer. This time period began after the Passover and upon leaving Egypt. **Exodus 13:17** "God led them" He could be Seen leading the new Nation of Israel out of Egypt and into the Promise Land. In those days everyone in Israel could See God as appeared in a pillar of Cloud by day and in a pillar of Fire by night. The Seer time period lasted from the Egypt Exodus throughout the wilderness into the Promise Land including the time period of the Judges and until the regretful moment when Israel as a Nation rejected the leadership of God and chose for themselves an earthly king named Saul (Asked For) so they could be like all of the other nations around them and like all of the other nations they could no longer see God in their midst. With the anointing and placing of Saul into the office of King the brief Seer period of Israel reverted back to the prophet period and remains the prophet period for Israel until this day.

1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 10:17-19 And ye have this day rejected your God. As that day they were anointing Saul King.

The Church however has God as King and is at times in a position of a Seer.

Matthew 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God.

As the "Born Again" "Pure in Heart" Church we at times do get to glimpse and to see God at work as He leads and directs our path into His righteousness. There are times that are just too Compassionate, to Divine and to Miraculous to be anything but the occurrence of God. It is only the Christian that is equipped and able to be a Seer into these very special moments in life.

There is an interesting development about Seeing God. In the Old Testament it was well known by the people that to See God meant the death of the individual as it is not possible for a sinful human to look upon the Holy God and to then live. We of the New Testament might think that thought to be old fashioned or superstitious but of a Truth it is not possible to look upon God and live. To see the Holy God or even to glimpse of His Divine attributes does indeed bring death to the observer. To see God, to behold His Beauty, to look upon the Holy God does cause us to die to self, as we begin to see God for His Majesty and us for our shortcomings and this wonderful discovery then causes in us a new desire, the desire to now Live for God.

### Timeline:

God Chooses Abraham - Isaac - Jacob to begin a Family in order for God to reveal Himself (through Scripture, Customs and Laws) to all of mankind through this one Chosen Family. The Family sells it's one brother Joseph into Slavery. To reunite the Family God then causes a famine and sends the entire Family (now 70 Souls) into Egypt and eventual slavery. The Family remains in Egypt in slavery until rescued by God and released from Egypt via the death of the firstborn sons. The Family that went into Egypt is now Called out of Egypt as a Nation. The New Nation of Israel is birthed in one day, the day of their freedom from the Nation of Egypt. In their Freedom and as a New Nation God is their New King and can be seen among them and therefore the Prophet is now referred to as the Seer. With the eventual rejection of God as their King and the appointing of the earthly King Saul the nation reverts back to the office of Prophets.

### Abraham as a Prophet:

Genesis 20:6,7 And God said unto him (Abimelech) in a dream, .. restore the man (Abraham) his wife; for he is a Prophet.

Moses as a Prophet: Deuteronomy 34:10 And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face. Moses began as a Prophet prior to the Freedom and creation of the Nation of Israel but then he continued as a Seer as Moses saw God face to face.

### Samuel as a Seer:

1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 9:19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said I am the Seer:

This is prior to Saul being King of Israel. Then as Saul becomes King in Israel there is the returning back to the Prophet era and all the succeeding prophets in Israel are prophets i.e. Isaiah, Daniel, Jeremiah, Zechariah.

### Isaiah as Prophet:

Isaiah 37:2 .. unto Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz.

From time to time the "Seer" is mentioned in the Old Testament it is mostly an older Prophet who began his ministry in the days before King Saul or it is a reference keeping in mind that at one time God was Seen among the people by "Seers" but now it is prophets that prophesy of God. In Amos, "seer" is used as a put down to the prophet Amos, alluding that prophecy was an outdated practice.



Amos 7:12 Also Amaziah (Priest) said unto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there: but prophesy not again any more at Bethel: for it is the king's chapel and it is the king's court.

## Servant see also Minister

**Doulos (1401) subservient, slave, working for the benefit of others, performing helpful tasks**

Verses - Mark 9:35; Philippians 2:7; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 2:24; James 1:1; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 1:1; Jude ver. 1; Revelation 1:1

First Use: Genesis 9:25 And he (Noah) said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

Romans 6:16-18 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine (scriptures) which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Servant is someone who does the desires of the master. God is our master and those that choose to be, are His servants. However, the master/servant relationship between God and man is not the same as a master servant relationship between two people. God being our master and our companion, doesn't just send us off to perform tasks for Him like a human master would. Instead, God actually does His work through us. We are a servant to God not when we do tasks but when we yield to God. The servant part of our relationship is not in going out and witnessing to someone about God; the servant part is in us yielding ourselves to God, learning about who God is and in companionship with God, letting God work naturally through our natural words and actions so that we naturally are a witness of God. Another example, would be to bring food and clothing to needy people, this act alone would not make us a servant of God, but in companionship with God, getting to know God and allowing God to work through us naturally, with us acknowledging God and giving God the credit and the glory we are a servant of God. All the while we are serving God we are getting to know Him, as He is our constant companion.

The Bible also tells about a special kind of servant called a "bond servant". The bondservant is a servant that has completed their obligated period of employment as a servant and is free to leave. The servant states that their desire is to remain a servant to that particular master. In doing so they "bond" themselves to the master for life. The servant does this because the relationship between the master and the servant is a pleasant one. Like the saying goes "it is better to be a servant in a rich man's house than to be your own poor master". Being a servant is not akin to slavery.

**A servant has a position of trust bestowed on them by the master:**

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 4:2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

The master is also obligated to provide for the needs of the servant. God as our master does provide for all of our needs. He feeds, cloths and has provided a home and a future for us.

## Septuagint

Septuagint is the entire Old Testament of the Bible translated from the Jewish Hebrew language into the Geek language approximately 200 B.C.. Many of our English book titles from the Old Testament are from the Septuagint version. Genesis (Beginnings), Exodus (Out of Path), Psalms (Songs).

The entire Old Testament was completely written by the Jews in the Jewish Hebrew language about 400 B.C.. Then approximately 200 B.C. the Old Testament was entirely translated by a small group of devout Jews from the Hebrew language into scrolls written in the Greek language. This is significant because these events occurred 400 & 200 years before the birth of Jesus. Much of the Old Testament was written as prophecy about the coming of Jesus. With two versions, the Hebrew and the Greek of the Bible circulating around the world prior to the birth of Jesus, it is impossible to add text to the Bible to portray the life of Jesus after the birth of Jesus. If text had been added to the Geek version of the Bible, it would no longer match the Hebrew Bible. Likewise if text were added to the Hebrew Bible about Jesus then there were still 2,500 years of Hebrew and 200 years of Greek Bibles circulating around the world that would not substantiate the new versions.

In 1947-1956 in the Dead Sea region of Israel, Hebrew Bibles called the "Dead Sea Scrolls" were found sealed in clay jars that were hidden in various caves. The Dead Sea scrolls date back to the times before, during and shortly after Jesus walked on earth. Almost the entire Old Testament was found. When our modern Old Testament Bibles were compared to the Dead Sea Scrolls, "Old Testament Bibles" the Bibles were virtually identical, except for a very few spelling differences they were identical. This is stunning proof that the Bible has remained unedited since it was originally written and that the prophecies about Jesus existed in the Bible years before the birth of Jesus, proving that the Bible is written with knowledge of events before they happen. This also proves the Bible to have been written with more knowledge than man possesses, knowledge that can only come from God.

## Siege

**Hebrew: tsowr (4692) hemming in, isolate, distress, strong hold, fortification**

**Verses - Deuteronomy 28:52; Micah 5:1; Nahum 3:14; Zechariah 12:2**

**First Use: Deuteronomy 20:12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shall besiege it:**

Siege is a military warfare tactic. A siege is to defeat by isolation from needed resources. A siege is a very effective form of warfare because the siege separates the people from assistance, morale and help. The siege does not jeopardize the attacking enemy because the enemy is not directly attacking a

strongly defended people. Once the isolation and deprivation have taken place, do to the siege, the people often lose the will to resist and the city is then taken in tact without much of a battle. Siege warfare is successful because it removes the will to resist; the battle is won before the actual physical engagement begins. Siege warfare is common spiritual warfare used to isolate, separate and remove Christians from fellowship and Church attendance.

Hebrews 10:24,25 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

## Sin

**Hamartia (266) defeated, beaten, looser**

**Verses - Mark 2:10; Acts 2:38; Hebrews 1:3; 1<sup>st</sup> John 1:9; Revelation 18:4,5**

**First Use: Genesis 4:7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? And if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door and unto thee shall be his desire and thou (you) shall rule over him.**

Romans 3:23 For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God;

Romans 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man (Adam) sin entered into the world and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

Romans 6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Romans 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion (rule) over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 1:15 This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

Sin is disobedience to God. When we sin against God we have been overcome, we have lost, been defeated, the modern term for sin would be looser. We have lost when we sin, lost the accomplishment, lost the victory and lost the reward. Jesus is not a sinner, Jesus is not a looser, Jesus is victorious and Jesus is a winner. Jesus has allowed us to trade in our losing position and join Him in His victory over sin and death.

Sin is disobedience, without at least one rule or law there would be no sin. No rules or no laws would indicate no infractions and therefore no sin. Without any laws there also wouldn't be any obedience. Adam and Eve had at least one law to follow and that law was to not eat from the tree of good & evil. During the time of Moses, God instructed the Jews in about 613 laws.

**Since Jesus has come, all of the laws have been combined into two commandments:**

We are to love God with all our heart, soul, mind and strength and we are to love our neighbor as ourselves.

Matthew 22:37-40 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul and with all thy mind. This is the First and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

This law that we follow is called the Royal Law because Jesus who gave it to us, is also a Royal King, it is the Royal Law coming from the Royal King Jesus.

A law is different from a rule; a rule is basically a persons decree. Breaking the speed limit is actually breaking a rule. People have decreed a rule for all to follow while driving. When the rule is broken, then there are options for fines and punishments and they vary according to the desires of the people in charge.

A law on the other hand is God's rule. Laws are a guaranteed cause and effect. There are many laws, including a law of gravity, a law of entropy (anything left alone will decay, not improve), a law of electricity if we break one of these laws a lawyer or a judge cannot lessen the penalty. Touching electricity will cause a shock, falling from a high place will cause a hard landing, etc.

The same cause and effect applies to spiritual laws, the end result of sin is death. If you're not sure about this law, try to find someone, anyone over about 120 years old. Very old people do not exist because everyone is under sin and from the law of sin the result is death. There are other laws. God also has the complete (in Jesus) law of liberty, that if we have Jesus we have complete liberty and God has given us the Royal Law to love God and to love our neighbor as ourselves.

If we follow Jesus and the royal law of Jesus we are guaranteed, by the law of God, to be in the family of God.

## Sleep see also Awake

**Koimao (2837) sleep, slumber, unaware, die, deceased**

Verses - Psalms 13:3; Matthew 13:25; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:20,51; Ephesians 5:14; 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:14 5:6,7,10

First Use: Genesis 2:21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam and he slept: and He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

The bride of Adam came from His side, while he was placed in a deep sleep. The bride (Church) marriage with Jesus was made possible by the blood that flowed from the side of Jesus, while He was dead on the cross. God through Adam was acting out how Jesus was to obtain His bride, the Church.

Sleep has several meanings in the Bible. Sleep is referred to as the physical act of sleep. Sleep is also referred to as the death of the believer. Just as physical sleep is not harmful to the person, death is not harmful to the believer. Sleep is also used to refer to being unaware, that is unaware of God, unaware of man's sinful predicament and unaware of God's plan for man.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 11:27-30 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this (communion) bread and drink this (communion) cup of the Lord, unworthily shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself and so let him eat of that bread and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you and many sleep.

This sleep does not mean death, it means unaware. Many people in the Church of Corinth were not awake to the relationship and salvation that are available in the living resurrected Jesus.

It is possible to partake in the Christian practice of communion by eating bread and drinking from the cup, yet not being aware of the gift of God from Jesus that the bread and the cup represent. We are being told in this verse that ritual does not heal us and make us alive to God but that a relationship with Jesus does. We are being encouraged to awake from sleep and to be aware of God and His healing salvation plan for us.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:4-8 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day (the day of Jesus' return, to rapture the Church) should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep in the night (darkness); and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day (awake), be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

## Son of God

Huios (5207) son, son in the image of the father, son receiving an inheritance from the father.

Tou (5120) Of, possession, belonging to or coming from

Theos (2316) God, self-existing, eternal, Deity

Verses - Daniel 3:25; Matthew 4:3 8:29 14:13 16:16 26:63 27:43,54; Mark 1:1; Acts 8:37,9:20; Romans 1:4 5:10 8:3; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 1:9; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 1:19; Galatians 4:4; Ephesians 4:13; Hebrews 1:8 4:14; 1<sup>st</sup> John 3:8; Revelation 2:18

First Use: Daniel 3:25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire and they have no hurt; and the form of the forth is like the Son of God.

Acts 8:37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest [be baptized]. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

1<sup>st</sup> John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

Son of God is a name, a title and a reference to Jesus. Only Jesus is referred to as the Son of God. Jesus is the begotten Son of God, meaning that Jesus is fully God, as His Father, is fully God.

Matthew 1:21 And she (Mary) shall bring forth a son (huios) and thou shalt call His name Jesus (Yahweh is Salvation): for He shall save (salvation, 4982) His people from their sins.

Jesus is always referred to in the Bible as a Son (Huios) an adult inheritor of the Father's kingdom. Jesus is never referred to as a child (teknon). Teknon is used for humans as children of God.

## Sons of God see also Child of God, Adoption, Inheritance

Huioi (5207) [Plural] sons, sons in the image of the father, sons receiving an inheritance from the father

Twon (5120) [Plural] Of, possession, coming from or belonging to

Theos (2316) God, self-existing, eternal, Deity

Verses - Genesis 6:2,4; Job 1:6 2:1 38:7; John 1:12; Romans 8:14,19; Galatians 4:6; Philippians 2:15

First Use: Genesis 6:2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

Job 38:7 When [at the designing and building of the earth] the morning stars sang together and all the Sons of God shouted for joy?

The sons of God are individual spirit life creations of God the Father. As sons they are also inheritors of the Father's kingdom. Sons currently exist in the kingdom of God. Angels are referred to as Sons of God because they currently exist in the kingdom of God and each of them is a unique individual creation of God. Adam being a unique creation of God and originally living in God's kingdom is also called a Son of God. Currently each human is a son of man. When a human enters into the covenant relationship with God by acknowledging God, then the human becomes also a child of God and a son of God. A human fully becomes a son of God when we physically die and enter into the perceivable presence of God, where we are adopted as sons; we receive a new unique spiritual body and an inheritance in the kingdom of God.

## Son of Man

Huios (5207) son, son in the image of the father, son receiving an inheritance from the father

Tou (5120) Of, possession, belonging to or coming from

Anthropos (444) man, human "man - faced"

Verses - Job 25:6; Psalms 8:4 80:17; Ezekiel 2:1; Matthew 8:20 9:6 10:23; Acts 7:56

First Use: Numbers 23:19 God is not a man, that He should lie; neither the son of man that He should repent: hath He said and shall He not do it? Or hath He spoken and shall He not make it good?

Matthew 9:6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins,...

Son of Man is a name, a title and a reference used by Jesus when referring to Himself. The prophet Ezekiel also often referred to himself as son of man. To be a son of man is to be human. Many people could easily see how Jesus is God, the miracles that He performed, the prophecies that He foretold and the knowledge that Jesus possessed all testify of the Deity of Jesus. Jesus wanted the people around Him to understand that He was God and that He was also a human, so Jesus often referred to Himself as the Son of Man.

For example, some people were on an important journey to go from one place to another. Along the way they encountered a dangerous ravine so steep and deep that the ravine was impassible. The voyagers decided to split up into two groups and each group would walk in a different direction until a way was found to cross over the deadly ravine. The First group came across a very strong and sturdy bridge, but as they walked across the bridge they discovered that the construction of the bridge was only half complete. The bridge was strong and sturdy on their side but the bridge did not even exist on the other side, so therefore the bridge was totally useless to them. Disappointed, the group turned back. The second group also found a strong sturdy bridge. As they walked out over the dangerous ravine to examine the bridge they noticed that the bridge was just as secure and sturdy on both sides. With a strong bridge well anchored and secured on both sides the group was able to safely cross the dangerous ravine and safely make it to their destination. Jesus is our safe and secure bridge; He is bridging the deep ravine that exists between God and mankind. This requires that Jesus be strongly anchored as God and that Jesus also be strongly anchored as a human.

Some groups would like to remove the Deity from Jesus and other groups would like to remove the humanity from Jesus and in doing this they are removing the bridge that exists between God and man.

## Soul / Heart see also Spirit, Body

**Psuche (5590) "breath"; life, heart, possessing life and self-awareness**

Verses - Matthew 10:28 16:26 22:37; 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:23; Hebrews 6:19; James 1:21; Revelation 6:9 18:3 20:4

First Use: Genesis 2:7 And the LORD God formed man (body) of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life (spirit); and man became a living soul (soul).

Soul is the cognitive, self-awareness, which we as people have; the ability to know that we exist as a living breathing individual entity. We also have the awareness of life and death. The human soul is immensely complicated. We are intricate, complex beings and the only sure way to manage our complex resources of emotions, thoughts and desires is to give them to and to interact with, the one who created us with these capabilities and that is God.

Any psychological counseling that does not recognize the spiritual nature of humans or the sinful nature of humans cannot help us as humans overcome any emotional difficulties we might have. Much of what we do stems from our spiritual nature and our relationship with God. This is why as Christians we don't exclusively focus on our faults. If anger, jealousy, selfishness etc. are a problem, we don't focus on the problem, we focus on Jesus. We replace our desires with the Spiritual desires of Jesus. By looking to Jesus we ourselves become healed.

The soul in the Bible is also often referred to as the heart. When we read about the heart of man, we can use the word soul interchangeably with heart. For instance the Bible refers to a fat or greasy heart. This is a way of conveying that our souls can become clogged just like our physical heart. Biblically fat and grease represent worry and from worry fear. In the sacrifices the priest was to burn all of the fat (give it all to God). The people are not allowed to eat the fat representing that God requires us to give Him our worries and fears. When we do this we are actually giving a pleasing sacrifice to God. What a wonderful God that doesn't want his children to worry, but instead to talk to Him and to trust Him.

## Spirit / Eye see also Soul, Body

**Pneuma (4151) air, breath, spirit, indestructible spirit life, everlasting spirit life**

**Hebrew: Ruwach (7303) breath, life, spirit**

Verses - Genesis 1:2,8,38; Ecclesiastes 3:21; Joel 2:28,29; Romans 1:9, 8:11; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:11; Revelation 11:11

First Use: Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.



Genesis 6:3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for he also is flesh: yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years. {This was probably 120 years before the flood of Noah.}

Job 32:8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

Where soul is self-awareness, spirit is God awareness.

The spirit and soul are not the same thing yet they interact closely.

Hebrews 4:12 For the word of God is quick (alive) and powerful (energy) and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul and spirit and of the joints and marrow and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

The Bible refers to the relationship between spirit and soul as being like the relationship between the marrow of the bone and joints that hold the bones together. And like the difference between thoughts and intents. Science cannot tell the point where marrow stops being marrow and starts to become bone because the change from marrow to bone is so gradual and interwoven. Nor can scientist tell where bone starts to become joints, ligaments and tendons, because the change is also interwoven and gradual.

The Bible does refer to separating the spirit from the soul; this requires that they are not the same item. If they were the same in substance the Bible would probably refer to cleaving (chopping). The Soul is often mentioned encompassing spirit and the spirit is often mentioned encompassing soul so the relationship is close and interwoven yet the two are each unique.

Spirit refers to spirit existence; the Bible uses the same word to refer to the Holy Spirit that it uses to refer to human spirits and the same word for angelic spirits and even demonic, unclean spirits.

The spiritual realm is the true permanent realm:

The physical realm, what we see, touch, taste, smell, feel & hear with our physical bodies is the temporary realm.

God has created the physical realm to convey Biblical Spiritual truth to us. There is the existence of physical light and darkness representing the Spiritual concept of division and judgment, separating light from dark and light shining into darkness to dispel darkness. Fire, water, breath are all physical elements to represent Spiritual truths, water is cleansing and refreshing, fire is light and through heat judgment, judging between what will last and what will burn.

Breath is required for life; humans have only one breath of life in our possession at any one time. We are always one breath away from physical life and physical death. Likewise, a non-believer is only one breath away from repentance and Spiritual life from spiritual death at any one moment.

The battle that the Christian faces is a spiritual battle. Satan is a spirit being. It is said that Jesus is on the inside of us trying to be exposed to the outside world while Satan is on the outside of us trying to get inside and direct or possess us. Satan cannot overpower the human spirit so Satan's main tool to control and possess humans is by deception and tricks. Satan tricks humans into thinking what they

are doing is right, yet all along it is wrong. It is any con artist's biggest con to so completely fool the victim that they never become aware that they were deceived and therefore never putting the con artist in any danger.

The spirit realm is the important realm. We as Christians have to acknowledge the existence of the spirit realm, good and evil and to react appropriately.

John 4:23,24 But the hour cometh and now is, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.

2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:10-14 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for a new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

## Temptation

Periazó (3985) temporary, tempt, test i.e. Testing for good or for bad qualities

Hebrew: Nacah (5254) test, prove i.e. Testing the quality of the product

Verses - Deuteronomy 6:16; Matthew 4:3; Mark 12:15; Acts 5:9; 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 3:5; James 1:3; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 2:9; Revelation 3:10

First Use: Genesis 22:1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt (test) Abraham and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.

Psalms 7:9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth (test) the hearts and reigns (determination).

God is testing the hearts and the determination of man to determine if man desires and is determined to follow God or to do evil.

Temptation is one of the more interesting aspects for us, being that we are freewill moral agents living in a society with both good and evil influences. As we navigate through life's options and challenges we routinely encounter temptations both to do good and to do evil. A temptation is an external circumstance we encounter that gives us the opportunity to either do good or to do something else. For instance when we see or hear of someone in need we often are tempted to do more for them than is already being done. We are being tempted to do good. A good temptation test would be when God is encouraging us to do the things that He is involved in like helping, giving, mercy, peace and everything that is consistent and compatible with God. We can easily fail these tests by neglecting to do good when goodness is called for.

James 1:13,14 Let no man say when he is tempted (tested) I am tempted of God [for evil]: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth He any man [for evil]:

Like good temptations there are also bad temptations (tests). Bad temptations however are not from God they originate instead from ourselves, others, or Satan and his demons. Where a good temptation is to build others and us up bringing us closer to the love of God. A bad temptation is to distance and separate us from God. Satan uses bad temptations in an attempt to distance us from God. Satan also uses them in an attempt to disgrace God. We are created in God's image, we are also God's children. It is a disgrace when instead of living a holy life resembling the characteristics of God our Heavenly Father, we instead act like the devil. Fortunately God is pure holy and undefiled and it is not even possible to disgrace Him. Even more fortunately God has taken the disgrace that we clothe ourselves with and He has wrapped us in His clean garments of righteousness.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 10:13 There hath no temptation (test) taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Jesus, while He was here on earth to do the Father's will, was continually being tempted by Satan. We can learn many things by how Jesus successfully handled His being tempted. For one thing it is not a sin to be tempted, Jesus was tempted yet He was without sin. Sin comes from how we react to the temptation. The Bible actually tells us that it is not possible for Jesus to fall to temptation and sin. We might think that if it wasn't possible for Jesus to sin then He wasn't really tempted, but remember, tempted means a test it does not mean a desire. Jesus had no desire to sin yet He was still tested.

There are several factors that led to Jesus successfully dealing with temptation by making it no temptation at all and as a result glorifying the Father. Jesus always recognized the truth of the Father. Jesus was not about to trade the truth of the Father for a lie of the devil. Jesus sees sin for what it is, sin is death and sin in its true state of death is not attractive. Jesus kept an eternal focus. Jesus did not get lost in the moment or have any momentary lapses. He kept an eternal heavenly focus, keeping focused on the Father, on the truth of the Bible and trusting in the Father's ability He committed Himself to the Father and kept Himself from falling to temptations.

## Theology

Theology, Theos - God;

Logos - word, study, logical, reason, discuss, write.

2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:16,17 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, [so we can know God] and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

Theology is the study of God. It is not enough to study God. It is required that we accurately and correctly study God. If we studied President Abraham Lincoln and said he sure was an accomplished violinist, no one ever looked better in a straw hat and those cigarettes he constantly smoked. We

would not know Abraham Lincoln because we did not study Abraham Lincoln. To get to know God we have to correctly study God.

2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

It isn't fair to someone to misrepresent others. Sometimes we have a teacher, an employer or someone who has totally misrepresented our abilities and who we are. We don't appreciate it. God has asked us to take the time to get to know Him, who He is. If at the end of our physical life we enter into heaven, look around and say, "Who are you? What is this place?" It could be that we should have spent a little more quality time getting to know God and His kingdom.

## Tithe / First Fruit

Apodekatoo (586) Apo - from; Dekate - tenth, 10%; give, pay, as a debtor

Verses - Genesis 28:22; Nehemiah 12:44; Ezekiel 44:30; Malachi 3:8; Luke 18:12; Acts 11:29; Romans 8:23; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 16:1

First Use: Genesis 14:20 And blesses be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave Him tithes of all.

Leviticus 27:30 And all the tithe of the land. Whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD'S: it is holy unto the LORD.

Tithe means to give a tenth, in this case to give to God. Tithing is not really giving to God. It is returning to God. Every good and wonderful thing we have comes from God and belongs to God. The tithe is acknowledging that what we have comes from God and belongs to God.

Matthew 6:19-21 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, .. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

The tithe is an acknowledgement of a relationship with God. When we are not tithing we are leaving God out of our relationship. We cannot buy God or buy favor from God, but we can acknowledge that what we have comes from God and that God and God alone meets our needs.

The word tithe is not mentioned in the New Testament letters to the Churches. Tithing is referred to as a contribution. The tithe is the strict 10% dictated by the law. The Church is not regulated by the Old Testament laws; the Church is regulated by grace (individuality). The amount that a Christian desires to give back to God is up to the individual Christian. The Church is not held to the 10%, the individual can give back 1% or 100% it depends on the individual. Surveys and studies based on local income levels show that the average of contributions given to Churches is right around 3%. More important than the amount contributed is that the contribution be a "First fruit". To have a correct

relationship with God, man needs to put God First; this is demonstrated by contributing First to God and then taking care of worldly necessities.

## Total depravity

Depravity means without morality, without goodness. Total depravity is a term used to indicate the unredeemed position of man, man without God. Total depravity indicates that mankind, we within ourselves, are not capable of doing anything good, pure, clean, holy, or unselfishly. Can depraved people please a Holy God by doing things to please Him and by pleasing God gain access to Him? According to the Bible the answer is, no. Since deprived man cannot please and then approach God, it is necessary for God to First approach man. This is why God has called to us and why He came to us. God initiated a relationship with us because it is only acceptable to God for us to take part in what He is doing. Anything that we do apart from God is unacceptable to God. Nowhere is the adage truer than the saying "It doesn't matter what you do or what you know, it only matters who you know". God has called us to a relationship with Himself. We are to abide in Him and He will abide in us in a relationship. Anything we might try to do to gain God's acceptance separate from God is actually depravity to God.

John 15:5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in Me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without Me you can do nothing.

Isaiah 64:6 But we are all as an unclean thing and all our righteousness are as filthy rags; This verse is saying that the best that we can do on our own is filthiness before God. Isn't it interesting that our own kindest moment, our greatest compassion, our tenderness, our mercy, our most generous giving, is looked upon by God as filthy trash. God has told us that to please Him we are to believe in Jesus. Matthew 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.

Some people take the view that since mankind is in a fallen condition why not live up to the sinful condition of mankind and live like a depraved sinner. First sin, all sin is death not life, there is no living in sin. Sin is separation (death) from God. Anyone who thinks the sin of this world has more to offer than a relationship with God doesn't know God.

## Tribulation

**Thlipsis (2347) afflicted, anguish, burdened, persecution, trouble**

Verses - Judges 10:14; 1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 26:24; Matthew 13:21 24:21,29; Ephesians 3:13; 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 1:4; Revelation 7:14

First Use: Deuteronomy 4:30,31 When thou art in tribulation and all these things are upon thee, even in later days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God and shalt be obedient unto his voice; For the LORD thy God is a merciful God; he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore to them.

John 16:33 These things I (Jesus) have spoken unto you (disciples), that in Me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Tribulation is trouble, distress, anguish, persecution, grief and everything else that is associated with adversity. The world has rejected and is opposed to Jesus; therefore it is only natural for the world to be opposed to the followers of Jesus. This Satanic opposition is our tribulation. The hallmark of a Christian is to suffer tribulation.

Revelation 7:14 And I said unto him, Sir thou knowest. And he said to me, theses are they which came out of great tribulation..

Revelation 3:10 Because thou (Church) hast kept the word of My patience, I (Jesus) also will keep thee from the hour (time period) of temptation [tribulation] which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Currently the tribulation that we suffer is from the world, from sin and from Satan, we do not suffer tribulation from God. There is a time coming called the "great tribulation" where the world is going to suffer tribulation from the wrath of God. Some people have rejected the love of God and in rejecting God they have chosen to worship false gods. In the coming 3 & 1/2 year time period, God is going to destroy the false gods that people are worshipping. As the false gods are being destroyed, the whole earth will be suffering a great tribulation and some people will turn and worship the true God of the Bible. This time of great tribulation is both the wrath of God and the continuing wrath of Satan. This will be the worst time to ever live on earth. The Church does not worship false gods and has been promised by God, not go through this terrible time. Jesus is going to remove the Church prior to God's tribulation judgment of the world.

Revelation 12:7-9,12 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth and his angels were cast out with him... Therefore rejoice, ye heavens and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

## [Triunity see also God, Father, Holy Spirit, Jesus](#)

**Tri - three; unity - oneness; three in one.**

Triunity is a word used in an attempt to explain the nature of God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit. Each person: God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit, is an individual, yet each one is the one and only God. The Bible refers to each one of them as God and as individuals. The Bible also refers to them collectively as the one and only true God. How can God be three separate persons and yet be only one God? The answer to this human dilemma of ours exists in the nature of God. God is Spirit. Physical man does not yet comprehend the Spirit realm and until we

enter the Spirit realm of God when we pass on from our physical body and receive a spiritual body we will never comprehend fully the three in one nature of God.

Galatians 3:20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.

James 2:19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: ..

Jude ver. 25 To the only wise God our Savior, be glory and majesty, dominion and power both now and ever. Amen.

The Triunity concept of God is completely supported in both the Old and New Testaments of the Bible. Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. The very First opening verse of the Bible instructs us that God is plural in existence. The Hebrew word used for God in Genesis 1:1 is Elohiem (430). El is one of the Hebrew descriptive names of God. El is used in many Hebrew names Daniel (judged of God, Dani-el); Michael (who is like God, Micha-el) even in city names Beth - El (house of God, Beth-El). The "ohiem" ending in Elohiem is a plural ending. It is like adding an "s" to the end of a word in English. The First mention of God in the First verse of the Bible is instructing us that God is plural in existence.

Deuteronomy 6:4 Hear O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD.

The Hebrew word for one in this verse is Echad (259). Ehcad means one, like one in unity, or one group. There is a different Hebrew word used for single, or one and only one, exclusively one. The Hebrew word Yachiyd (3173) has the meaning of single, or only one, exclusive one. Genesis 22:2 And He (God) said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac,. The word used for only is Yachiyd. Isaac is not the only child of Abraham, but Isaac is the only exclusive son of Abraham to receive the inheritance of the promise land. The Bible is consistent in reference to the plural Father, Son and Holy Spirit, of triune God.

Each of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit are individually given Biblical credit for eternal existence, being holy, creating creation, redemption, being sinned against by man, forgiveness of sin, the resurrection of Jesus and many, many more attributes that can only be attributed to God.

## Truth see also Deceived, Knowledge

**Greek Aletheia (225) Truth, true that which exists and cannot change**

Verses - Exodus 18:21; Psalms 25:5; Proverbs 12:19; Matthew 22:16;  
John 1:14,17 3:21 4:23-24 8:32 14:6 17:17; Revelation 3:7

First Use: Genesis 24:27 And he (Abraham's servant) said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of His mercy and His truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

Malachi 3:6 For I am the LORD, I change not;

John 6:68 Then Simon Peter answered Him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words {truth} of eternal life.

Truth is that which exists and cannot change. The truth is the unchangeable fact. There are basic truths in existence. We exist in physical human form on a planet called the earth. It is an undeniable unchangeable truth that we exist. It is also an undeniable unchangeable truth that physical life exists temporally here on earth. The truth is that all who have lived in the past have suffered physical death; they are no longer physically alive with us on earth. Since there are truths in existence there is a truth that explains life and death here on earth. There can be many theories about how life originated on earth, why and how we exist and why we die, but there is only one unchangeable truth.

John 8:31,32 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on Him, If ye continue in My word (Bible), then are ye My disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free.

### Evolution is a fantasy about how life came into existence:

Evolution claims that everything that exists now came from nothing. But the truth is if you have nothing, you have nothing and nothing will come from nothing. Evolution claims that change in circumstances makes for changes in life.

Oops, First they say that life came from non-life; the truth is if you have no life then there is no life and no life will come from it. They then say that life once it sprang into existence can now change and adapt. First it took millions of years for life to adapt and for humans to figure out to grow thumbs. Now evolutionist say it actually took billions and billions of years for life to spring and for our thumbs to grow. Oops, now evolutionists say that it might have taken millions or billions of years they don't know but they think they are sure that we got our thumbs from space aliens. Space aliens who themselves sprang into existence from nothing. As long as the explanations and stories change they are not the truth. The truth is we are here and we do exist and only one truth will explain the truth of our existence.

The Bible is the truth. The Bible hasn't changed. The Bible explains creation, life, death, past, present, future. The Bible is complete and unchangeable. The Bible is the truth that matches with the truth of human existence and human death.

Universalism is a term used for a school of thought that unchangeable truth does not exist so we can just make up our own truth and that is truth. Someone says I think we evolved from monkeys and that is their truth, another says I think we evolved from space aliens and that also becomes truth and neither is wrong they are entitled to their own set of truths. The only unacceptable truth to the Universalist is that God exists because if God exists then He is the one unchangeable truth, so man has rejected God in order to accept their own version of truth. Man's version of truth cannot solve the mystery of existence nor can it solve the problem of death.

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.



## Unpardonable Sin

1<sup>st</sup> John 5:16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he should pray for it.

Unpardonable sin or sin unto death (separation from God) is the sin of not acknowledging God as God. God has given each person the spiritual freedom to acknowledge God and God has also given each person the spiritual freedom not to acknowledge Him. We are instructed not to pray for sin unto death. If God were to over-ride the human choice then it wouldn't be a choice. This doesn't mean that God is sitting back hoping people will acknowledge Him. God is actively busy wooing, courting and calling us into a relationship with Him. God is also actively arranging the circumstances of our life to bring us into a relationship with Him and once we are in a relationship, to bring us into a closer relationship with Him.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:3,4 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world [Satan] hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

We are instructed not to pray for God to overlook unbelief. If God saved people who didn't believe, then the cross of Jesus would not be necessary, for redemption. The Bible tells us that there are several reasons for unbelief. One is that Satan has blinded the mind of the person in unbelief. The Bible does tell us to pray to bind the works of Satan, so we pray that people will acknowledge God and we can also pray that Satan will be kept away (bound) from interfering in the decisions and choices of the individual, that the individual will be unhindered by Satan and allowed to freely acknowledge Jesus.

We do not pray for God to go against His nature or to overlook sin apart from the cross of Jesus.

## Virgin Birth

Greek Parthenos (3933) Virgin, no sexual relation

Hebrew: Bethulah (1330) bride, virgin

Hebrew: Almah (5959) damsel, maiden, virgin

Verses - Isaiah 7:14; Matthew 1:23; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:2

First Use: Genesis 24:16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her and she went down to the well and filled her picture and came up.

Virgin means a woman prior to any sexual relationship. The virgin birth of Jesus means that Jesus was conceived in the womb of Mary, while she remained a virgin. Mary had not had a sexual relationship with a man and Mary did not have a sexual relationship with God. To have a sexual relationship is to

no longer be a virgin. It is not possible to become pregnant without a sexual encounter so by definition no virgin can have a baby. Mary is the Virgin that did have a baby because she was the chosen vessel of God to be the instrument to bring Jesus into the world in the image of a man. God became a human and came into the world like a human through childbirth with Mary as His physical mother.

The prophet Isaiah uses the Hebrew word "Alma" maiden, which is a young woman. Like most prophecy in the Bible it has a double meaning. The current meaning to apply to the current events. Enabling the prophet to be established and that the prophecy could be shown to be true or false. From the same prophecy arises a future event that is also in the direct control of God. The prophet Isaiah tells a prophecy to the house of David that in the near future a young Jewish maiden would give birth in the land of Judah to a child, meaning that Israel's current enemy would not wipe out the Jews from off the land and that prophecy came to pass. The word Alma or maiden in the normal meaning would mean a virgin. The prophet used the word maiden instead of using the word wife to bear a child. That the prophet said a maiden will bear a child, shows the intent of the prophecy is for a Jewish virgin to give birth in the land of Israel. The future prophecy from the same prophecy is about Mary and the Virgin birth of Jesus.

400 years before the virgin birth of Jesus the Old Testament written in Hebrew was translated into Greek called the Septuagint. In the Hebrew the word Alma is used meaning young maiden, but in the Greek the translators knowing that the current version of the prophecy had been fulfilled now focused on the future event and instead of using maiden translated Alma as Virgin. In the Greek version of the Old Testament we get a rock solid no compromise prophecy that a Jewish virgin would give birth in the land of Israel. This is the Divine Virgin birth of Jesus foretold in the Bible. coinciding with the First mentioned of a virgin birth in **Genesis 3:15 "the seed of the woman"**.

## Warfare - flesh, spiritual

**Strateuomai (4754) Stratos - army, encampment, array; battle, opposing views, to serve in military campaign, duties and functions involved with warfare**

**Verses - 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 10:3; 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 1:18; James 4:1,2; 1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:11; Revelation 19:19**

**First Use: Genesis 14:2 That these made war..**

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 1:18,19 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; Holding faith and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:

Warfare is to engage the opposition in a life and death struggle. Warfare is used in the Bible to illustrate the life and death nature of the struggle. There are many struggles people face, many of which involve Spiritual life and death.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 10:3-5 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds; Casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

### Warfare: Believer

Our own old sin nature, referred to as flesh, wars against our new Spirit nature. This is a condition that is unique to the Spirit filled Christian believer. Only a Born Again Christian has this inner conflict and warfare. We want to do what is right and pleasing to God, yet we still at times do the wrong thing. This is the warfare of the Christian desiring to please God, yet engaging in a conflict within ourselves between right and wrong. Occasionally we do what is wrong but we are always concerned about our actions between right and wrong. This warfare does not cease until we physically die and are no longer in a physical sinful body.

James 4:1 From whence (where) come wars and fighting among you? Come they not hence (from), even of your lusts that war in your members.

### Warfare: Non-Believer

The worldly non-Christian person also has desires that they would like fulfilled but they are carnal desires and not Godly desires. For instance the unbelieving person has a strong desire for a certain food or certain music. As soon as the food or music is sought out their warfare has ended. However, their desires are only momentarily fulfilled. Jesus said anyone who drinks from the worldly well will thirst again. Warfare to a Non-Believer is self-gratification. Their desire is to meet their own needs first and therefore they do not have the warfare of a Christian who truly, Spiritually desires to deny self and live for God.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

### Warfare: Spiritual

True warfare is spiritual. Humans have spiritual opposition from spirit powers that want to keep us from a relationship with God. Warfare also manifests in the physical realm, but it is primarily a spiritual existence. If we dislike someone and physically argue with them, it is because we spiritually dislike that person. It is a spiritual condition that is manifesting in a physical argument. Therefore, the remedy to warfare is Spiritual. God oversees the spirit realm and we are to conduct our lives according to God's Spiritual principals of prayer, Bible devotions, Christian fellowship and Christian service.

Ephesians 6:10-12 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood [humans], but against principalities [demonic spirits], against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day and having done all, to stand.

## Witchcraft / Satanism

Pharmakeia (5331) "Pharmacy" medicine, drug, altered state, manipulation, magic

Hebrew: Lachash (3907) whisper, mumble, cast a spell, charmer, rumor

Verses - Deuteronomy 18:10; 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings 9:22; 2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 33:6; Micah 5:12;  
Nahum 3:4

First Use: Exodus 22:18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live. {While living in the flesh everyone has the opportunity to repent, but once physical death, then comes eternal judgment and God will not allow a witch to remain and live in His presence.}

1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 15:23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.

Psalms 41:7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me they do devise my hurt.

Ecclesiastes 10:20 Curse not the king, no not in thy thought and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air (evil demonic spirit) shall carry the voice and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

Galatians 5:20,21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest (revealed), which are these; Adultery (unfaithfulness), fornication (uncovered), uncleanness (unmoral), lasciviousness (in contentment), idolatry (worldly desires), witchcraft (manipulation), hatred (hostility), variance (quarrel), emulations (jealousy), wrath (anger), strife (factions), seditions (disunion), heresies (unbiblical principals), envyings (ill-will), murders (ending life), drunkenness (worldly influences), revellings (letting loose) and such like: of which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Witchcraft is the practice and art of manipulation. This is carried out as people try in selfishness to get their way, to fulfill their various desires and whims. Witchcraft is the opposite of grace. Grace is giving someone the freedom to be themselves. witchcraft is the art of using manipulations, threats, situations, even rewards and promises as a means for manipulation, therefore placing someone in bondage and slavery to accomplish the certain desires of the manipulator. Witchcraft is a type of a spoken curse. An oath is a spoken commitment to perform a good deed, a curse is a spoken commitment to do evil and harm.

Matthew 5:37 But let your communication be, Yea (yes), yea; Nay (no), nay; for whatsoever is more (manipulation/witchcraft) than this cometh of evil.

This does not preclude conversation, debate, discussion... it means to let other people have their own convictions, don't insist on changing peoples minds.

## Worship

Proskuneo (4352) Pros - towards, Koun - kiss lit. Like dog licking a masters hand, reverence, adore, Worship.

Hebrew: Shachah (7812) depress, bow down, prostrate

Verses - Exodus 34:14; Psalms 95:6; Deuteronomy 8:19; John 14:23; Philippians 3:3; Revelation 19:10 22:9

First Use: Genesis 22:5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the donkey; and I and the lad (Isaac) will go yonder and worship and come to you again.

First Use: in N.T. Matthew 2:2 Saying, Where is He that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen His star in the east and are come to worship Him.

The word worship is a reverence for the one who has given us life and created us. Worship means acknowledging where life comes from. To worship the sun is to say that the sun is responsible for creating and sustaining life. other people worship ancestors, science, evolution, thinking that this has caused and sustained their existence.

Abraham was on his way to take Isaac up to Mt. Moriah and offer him as a sacrifice {acting out prophetically, the crucifixion of Jesus; a Father giving his beloved only son} when Abraham told the young men that he and the lad (Isaac) would be back. Abraham was acknowledging (worshipping) that God was going to give life to and sustain Isaac. Isaac was the only child between Abraham and Sarah making Isaac the child of promise. God had promised multitudes of descendants from Isaac and also that Jesus the redeemer would eventually come from the lineage of Isaac. Both of these promises from God could only be fulfilled by Isaac remaining physically alive and having a child.

God does not allow us to worship anything other than God, because only God created and sustains life. For this reason we do not worship Satan or angels or anything else. Satan did not create us in fact he comes to kill, steal and destroy. To worship anything other than God is to be misinformed and deceived.

Psalms 95:6 Come let us Worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

## Wrath

Orge (3709) "Orgy" desire; excitement, passion

Verses - Romans 1:18 2:5 5:9; 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 12:20; Colossians 3:6; 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:10 2:16 5:9; James 1:19,20; Revelation 15:1,7

First Use: Genesis 39:19 And it came to pass, when his (Joseph's) master (Potiphar) heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, After this manner {she was falsely accusing Joseph of attempted rape} did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled,

Wrath is a culmination of desires. It is God's desire to give life in His Son Jesus. It is also God's wrath (desire) to avenge the wrong and sin that is committed on earth.

Galatians 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

God is obligated to punish wrongdoing. Jesus took the punishment for our wrongdoing. Those without Jesus have gone unpunished and in order for God to judge righteously it is necessary for Him to judge between right and wrong and to then punish wrong.

John 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Romans 1:18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:9,10 For they themselves show of us what manner of entering in we had unto you and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; And wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus which delivers us (Church) from the wrath to come.

Thessalonians 5:9-11 For God hath not appointed us (Church) to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him. Wherefore comfort yourselves together and edify one another, even as you do.

## Yahweh

Greek - Theos (2316); God, self-existing one, Eternal God

Hebrew: - Yahweh (3068); God, self-existing one, Eternal God, LORD

English - God; God, self-existing one, Eternal God, Almighty one

Latin - Jehovah; God, self-existing one, Eternal God

Verses - Genesis 3:9; Deuteronomy 6:4; Psalms 35:27 146:1; Proverbs 1:7; Isaiah 53:6,10; Jeremiah 29:11

First Use: Genesis 2:4 These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

Yahweh is the name that God calls Himself, revealing that God is self existing, that God relays on no one else and nothing else to exist, also revealing that God is eternal, He has always existed and will always continue to exist. God uses the names He allows us to call Him to reveal Himself to us. The First name mentioned for God in the Bible is Elohiem. El meaning God and Ohiem being a plural ending, confirming the plurality of God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Spirit; the triune (3 in 1) God. Later God refers to Himself as Adonai, also translated Lord, revealing that God is the owner of

the universe. God continues and reveals Himself in the name of ElShadi - meaning provider. Shadi actually means breast and El meaning God. God is revealing that He has everything necessary to sustain our lives.

Ex 20:7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh His name in vain.

God gave us Ten Commandments [commandments not suggestions] to follow. To not take God's name in vain is the third of God's ten commandments. Vanity means emptiness, in Hebrew it actually means "soap bubble" as a soap bubble is empty and temporary. No one builds a house on a soap bubble. A soap bubble is vanity. We make God, to be vanity to ourselves, when we do not give substance to His name.

Matthew 6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven Holy be thy Name. {Referring to all the names that God reveals Himself to us in.}

Matthew 16:15,16 He (Jesus) saith unto them (disciples), but whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

It is important that we accurately say who God is.

The names of God are various aspects that we can know about God. We can know God as our provider, our creator, our comforter, our Savior, our leader, our Holy God.

**The more we know about God the more we know Him:**

For instance, for a long time I knew that God exists yet I always thought that God existed far away. I thought heaven was some vague place far away. I would look out at the distant horizon and think, "I'll bet God is out there," but I couldn't comprehend a God that would be close to me. Then one day while reading the Bible I read Romans 10:6-8.

Romans 10:6-8 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thy heart, who shall ascend into heaven? That is to bring Christ down from above: Or, who shall descend into the deep? That is to bring up Christ again from the dead. But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth and in thy heart: that is the word of faith, which we preach.

**We can know God as our creator, as our redeemer; yet fail to know Him as our constant companion, as our leader, our friend and our healer and yet that my friend is our supreme joy as people, to get to know Jesus the wonderful God of eternal life!**

## Summary:

God exists eternally (always has and always will) --> God creates everlasting (will always exist once created) spirit beings called angels --> approximately 1/3 of the angels follow the rebellion of Satan and sin and rebel against God - while 2/3 of angels remain holy with God --> God creates an environment; universe, earth, for a new creation of God --> God creates mankind for fellowship in His image; the ability to love, relate, think, reason, have emotions --> God has a personal relationship with His created mankind --> Mankind disobeys God and sins in part through the deception of Satan --> Mankind now has a sin (unclean) nature and is separated from the Holy God --> God declares that He will reunite (Redeem) His creation back to Himself in the seed of the woman (virgin birth of Jesus) -> God chooses Abraham to be the eventual lineage of the "Seed of the Woman" and through Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob - God will use the Jews as a chosen people to interact with and to reveal Himself too --> being separated from man, God begins to reveal Himself to man, through prophets and priests who record God's revelations, until the current Bible exists in its 66 books by about 40 authors --> In the fullness of time God sent His Son, Jesus born of a woman to pay in full (propitiation) all the sins of the world --> that whoever will call upon the name of Jesus will live and not die (separate from God) --> God calls all mankind to respond to Him and receive redemption and reconciliation --> Holy Spirit convinces us of God and convicts us of our sinful nature, He encourages us to obey God's calling --> we respond to God's love, Confess our sinful nature --> Accept that God loves us and that in Jesus He died for our sins and in Jesus we live a Resurrected Spirit life --> Through faith we are forgiven and Cleansed of our sin --> Reconciled to God --> Become Born Again (born from above), Children of God, by receiving God the Holy Spirit to unite with our own existing human spirit --> Receiving His Spirit as a seal until the sanctification process is completed, "the Firstfruit", giving of the Holy Spirit to us --> After redemption we are then Predestined to Adoption to become sons of God and receive an inheritance with God --> During our physical lifetime we go through a lifelong Sanctification process --> During the sanctification process we receive empowerment of the Holy Spirit to be a witness of God --> When we physically die and our spirit & soul separate from our physical body of sin and death we go directly into the presence of God --> We have become holy redeemed & sanctified --> The non believer who has remained unclean departs the presence of Holy God and is sent into Hell and out of the recognizable presence of God --> The believing child cleansed of sin and reconciled to God is welcomed into Heaven (where God's authority reign and rule are recognized) --> lifelong deeds are tried in the fires of judgment, deeds with no eternal significance are burned and consumed to no longer be available while that which has everlasting significance comes through the fires as Rewards to last forever --> after physical death the believer is now adopted as a Son of God --> receiving a new unique individual Spiritual body and becoming a Son of God --> the adopted person now a Son receives a son's inheritance, their place in the kingdom of God --> the saint is Glorified to live forever in the visible presence of God (Heaven).



## Bible Quotes:

.. knowledge puffeth up, but charity (love) edifieth. 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 8:1

The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: He wakeneth morning by morning, He wakeneth my ear to hear as the learned. The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned my back. Isaiah 50:4,5

Thus saith the LORD, let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth Me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD. Jeremiah 9:23,24

But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:11,12

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. Philippians 4:8

## NOTES

### Basic Christian: Theology

[www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)

Copyright © 2001-2009 by David Anson Brown all rights reserved.

[David\\_Anson\\_Brown@BasicChristian.org](mailto:David_Anson_Brown@BasicChristian.org)

Printed in the United States of America

ISBN - Pending

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: Pending

#### **Basic Christian Series:**

Basic Christian: Theology - Available

Basic Christian: Maturity

Basic Christian: End Times

For More Information Contact:

[David\\_Anson\\_Brown@BasicChristian.org](mailto:David_Anson_Brown@BasicChristian.org)

Or Visit [www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)

# Welcome To Basic Christian



BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

Basic Christian: 10 Areas and Doctrines where we can all Agree to Agree!

## Introduction:

As the Christian Church there are areas where we can all Agree to Agree!

Over the years the Christian Church has virtually been defined by its vast ability to disagree. In fact the quote "let's agree to disagree" can almost be the new banner of Christianity. Some people readily point out and wonder if there really is a Christian truth because the Church itself agrees on very few Christian tenants. But this is not really an accurate reflection because the Church does agree on many things and is united on many beliefs.

This is a discussion list where we as Christians can "Agree to Agree" and then the next time someone says "the Church doesn't even agree" well here are some areas of agreement.

These topics are starting beyond the already given basics of Christianity in that Jesus Christ is God born of the Virgin Mary, Himself a Godly encounter physically among humans yet remaining consistent with the Triune nature of God the Father, the Son Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit. Jesus is Divine and without sin. He was rejected by mankind crucified and died. His death is the Full Payment for all of the sins of the world. His resurrection is of Everlasting Life and provided to those who personally receive Him as God and their Savior. Jesus is the rightful and righteous Ruler of the world and He will physically return to righteously reign, rule and judge His creation that we call the universe.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:1-4 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

---

# Topics

#1 The Church Beginning

#2 Christianity is based on the Series of Actual Real Life Human Events

#3 Faith in Jesus is the Only Way to Eternal Life

#4 The Promises of God are the Laws of God

#5 Water Baptism is a Commandment of God to be obeyed by every Christian

#6 Christian Communion is Open to Everyone Who Wants to Participate

#7 Only Christians are the Children of God

#8 The Jewish People are the Chosen and Redeemed of God

#9 Pre-Tribulation Rapture of the Christian Church

#10 The Church Ending - End Time Summary

---

## The Church Beginning

**#1 The Christian Church began on Sunday the (Easter) Day Resurrection of Jesus, by Jesus breathing, giving Life - His Spirit into each individual disciple who follows Him.**

John 20:19-23 Then the same day (Resurrection Day) at evening, being the first day of the week (Sunday), when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, "Peace be unto you." And when He had so said, He showed unto them His hands and His side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and saith unto them, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost: (Become a Christian) Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

Luke 24:44-53 And He (Jesus) said unto them (Disciples), These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you [before the cross], that all (Scripture) things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning Me. **Then opened He their understanding** [Jesus imparted His Holy Spirit baptism into each of them], **that they might** [become Christians and] **understand the scriptures**, And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send the promise [that Jesus being that acceptable offering for all the sins of mankind the Father would send the Holy Spirit to comfort and accompany Christians] of My Father [(John 14:26)] upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power [empowerment of the Holy Spirit Acts 2:1-4] from on high. And He led them out

as far as to [the town of] Bethany (house of figs, figs are a fruit of the Promise Land, the Christian Church partakes in the fruit of Heaven), and He lifted up His hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while He blessed them, He was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. And they worshipped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The first area of Christian agreement can be that the Christian Church obviously does exist and that it has continually existed since it was first created and that the creation of the Christian Church is on the Sunday the (Easter) day of the Resurrection of Jesus, as Jesus is the Founder and head of His Church. In fact the Christian Church meets every Sunday in Commemoration of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ and the Start of His Christian Church.

To separate Jesus and distance His sacrifice on the Cross and His glorious Resurrection Life from the formation of His Church and then to separate Jesus from the conclusion (Rapture) of His Church is to engage in the most cultish of exploits as all cults seek to separate Jesus from His Church.

The Christian Church is a unique gathering of people who acknowledge their sins and accept that their sins have been paid in full by Jesus on the cross. The word Church means "out- gathering" those that are taken out of the sinful condition and gathered together into the sinless image of Jesus by individually acknowledging the sinless eternal life resurrection of Jesus and receiving the Holy Spirit of God from Jesus and then having receiving the Holy Spirit of God from Jesus the Christian has passed from death in sin into eternal Life in Jesus.

The Church did not exist during the Old Testament times. In other words, Noah, Abraham, King David, Solomon, and even John the Baptist, although each was in a relationship with God, were not Christians, and for a very good reason, each of these people lived and died prior to the Cross of Jesus. Before the Cross of Jesus the remedy for Sin had not yet occurred and with sin a "Gathering of the Sinless (in Image)" was not available as God's Spirit is not intimately available with Sin.

Once Jesus came into humanity in the Virgin Birth and then died on the cross as full payment for all of the sins of the world then on His "Resurrection Day" the Church age could then begin. The Church could not be gathered prior to the cross and without the resurrection there would not be the Living Leader.

The Church/Christians are Identified as the ones who have Received by faith in Jesus the Spirit of God and by receiving the Spirit of God are now in the Sinless Image of Jesus and God the Father is now also our Father as the Christian is now a Child of God. This event of Jesus giving the Spirit and the individuals each receiving the Spirit of God began on Sunday the very day of the Resurrection of Jesus.

Sometimes people think that the Church did not start until fifty days after the Resurrection of Jesus during a Feast called "Pentecost" Acts 2:1-4 but remember it is the Cross and the Resurrection of Jesus that paved the way for the Church and the individual receiving (by faith in Jesus) the Holy Spirit of God, and not the waiting of Fifty days by the disciples that paved the way for the Church. There is a Feast of Pentecost every year but there is only one Cross and one Resurrection of Jesus Christ to initiate the one Church of Jesus Christ. There is not a fifty day gap between the Resurrection of Jesus

and the start of the Church, the people in Acts 2:1-4 had already received the Holy Spirit back in John 20:19-23 and were later empowered by the same Holy Spirit in Acts 4:31.

Since it is the Cross and Resurrection of Jesus and Only the Cross and Resurrection of Jesus that paved the way for the Christian Church the Christian Church has continued and will continue until Jesus receives His Christian Church unto Himself in Heaven where He is. In order for the Church to have started and stopped and started again would Require that the Holy Spirit would no longer be available and then Jesus would have to be re-Crucified and the Holy Spirit re-given, events that could never happen again and would never happen again as the one Crucifixion of Jesus is sufficient for ALL time.

True Christianity means a Relationship with God and a Relationship with God is as old as Creation is so it can be said that Adam and Eve are the first Christians but then Sin separated mankind from God and therefore postponed Christianity until after the Redemption of mankind via the Cross and Resurrection of Jesus.

So we can readily "Agree to Agree" that The Christian Church began with Jesus, the Leader and Founder, giving (breathing) His Spirit into each of His Disciples on the day of His Resurrection Sunday and continuing as Jesus continues to breathe His Spirit into His followers and that the Church will continue until Jesus Himself returns and Receives His Christian Church up into Heaven where He is currently seated in Glory, Majesty, Power and Authority.

---

## Christianity is based on the Series of Actual Real Life Human Events

**#2 Christianity is based on a series of physical and spiritual events that are overseen at the very hand and discretion of God.**

Christianity is not a simple idea, philosophy or a notion of mankind but is in fact the events of God being carefully revealed to mankind through physical and spiritual phenomena.

Following are some of the physical and spiritual events that make Christianity reality-based events and not the fiction, fable or philosophies of mankind.

Creation: We exist in a created physical and spiritual environment, both of which had a beginning. (Genesis 1:1)

Sin: Sin, rebellion against God and therefore death both physical and spiritual are also undisputed physical and spiritual realities. The original sin of Adam and Eve was a visible physical event with spiritual and eternal implications. (Genesis 3:1-13)

Promise to save mankind: God promised to come Himself to recover (Redeem) mankind back to Himself. (Genesis 3:15, 22:8)

Virgin Birth: God came physically to mankind in the Virgin birth of Mary. The Virgin birth of Mary is unique and unlike any other human birth ever. There are many reasons why the Virgin birth is unique.

It is a Virgin birth meaning that No sexual relationship of any kind occurred. Mormons (LDS) falsely claim that Mary had a sexual relationship with God the Father though the Bible says the Holy Spirit overshadowed her, the shadow of one person (or the shadow of God) passing over another person is not a sexual-physical encounter. By definition any sexual relationship removes one's virginity and it was a "Virgin Birth" meaning Mary was a virgin the entire time from conception until the "Birth of Jesus."

Mary rejoiced that God had chosen her to be the vessel in which God would come to be with mankind as a man the way every human enters the world via a physical birth. The mystery isn't that Mary had the Miraculous Virgin birth as every human birth is a miracle of God. The mystery is that God chose to redeem mankind back into His holy presence and didn't decide to wipe mankind out and start over again with a different more obedient creation. (Matthew 1:18-25)

Miraculous Powers: Jesus physically demonstrated His Divinity in performing a variety of miracles including, knowing people's thoughts and intentions, raising the dead back to life, healing the sick and lame, feeding multitudes of people, calming nature's storms, and walking on water. (Mathew, Mark, Luke, John)

New Covenant: Jesus personally instituted the New Covenant whereby in the following death and resurrection of Jesus those repentant of their sins and trusting in God will be reunited with God in heaven. (Matthew 26:26-30)

Death: Jesus purposely suffered and died on the cross and He did it for us, to pay for our sins, so that we can be united Spiritually and Eternally with Him in His heavenly Kingdom. (John 19:17-42)

Resurrection: Jesus rose from death. The resurrection of Jesus is unique in that no other person has ever returned from death having actually conquered over death as Jesus has. (John 20:1 - 21:25) (1 Corinthians 15:4 – 28)

Church: Jesus instituted His Church by personally breathing – baptizing His individual followers with His eternal life giving Spirit and currently the Christian Church is a living testimony to the existence, love, kindness, goodness, mercy and forgiveness of God. (John 20:22)

Judgment: Jesus will judge the world in righteousness, condemning individuals in their sin and rewarding individuals who accomplish compassion in His name. (Revelation 20:11-15)

These are just a few of the many Supernatural events and Divine encounters with God that make Christianity a series of events and not the imagination or philosophies of man.

The next time someone claims that the Bible is a collection of man's ideas and man's edited writings ask them what part man had in creating the world or in giving life both spiritual and physical and ask what part man had in creating God or heaven.

It is readily apparent that there is a larger portion to life than man is currently capable of understanding and that larger portion of life is God Himself.

---

## Faith in Jesus is the Only Way to Eternal Life

#3 We Christians are saved from Death (separation from God and separation from one another) and given Eternal Life by Faith in Jesus Christ and not by our own works, our abilities or our own capabilities but only by our Faith in the One true Living God Jesus Christ.

It is obvious that mankind is currently separated from the perceivable presence of God and as evidence of our sin and separation from God death plagues All of mankind. In fact because death does come to all it is said "that to be born is to die." It is obvious that mankind cannot save ourselves or one another from death and the separation which comes from death. Just as man cannot live, God cannot die therefore it is necessary for God to save us from our death by giving to us from His life.

Humans are created in the spiritual image of God and therefore we are intended to have a relationship an interactive life with God. But through sin we are all conceived in a disrespectful, rebellious, sinful nature towards God and as sinful we are separated (dead) from the Holy God and in need of having our sinful condition changed into a holy condition that results in allowing us into the perceivable Presence of God to have a Relationship (life) with the Holy God.

The remedy for our sin and death and the cleansing to make us holy and alive are not done by our abilities as individuals but were gladly accomplished by Jesus on the cross as He gave Himself in His death with cleansing blood and eternal life giving Resurrection life for our new holiness. Our new holiness is being imparted to us by God as His free gift to all mankind for whoever will choose to receive forgiveness of their sins and enter into fellowship and life with God.

Romans 5:1-Therefore being justified (made holy) by Faith (Jesus' resurrection), we have Peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By Whom also we have Access (relationship) by Faith into this Grace wherein we Stand, and Rejoice in Hope of the Glory of God.

Ephesians 2:8-9 For by Grace are ye Saved through Faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the Gift of God Not of Works lest any man should boast.

The word Faith is a special word in the Bible and it is a word that is used in its singularity meaning that there is only one meaning and only one defining moment for the word Faith.

The Faith that the Bible speaks about is our Faith in the Resurrection Life of Jesus, the faith that Jesus has indeed risen from death never to die again and that we Christians will also enter into the Eternal Resurrection Life of Jesus in our own resurrection provided in and by Jesus.

Galatians 3:23 But before Faith came we were kept under the law, shut up unto (until) the Faith which should after words be revealed.



With the Cross – death, and Resurrection – life, of Jesus came the "revealing" of our Faith. We are to have Faith in God that God is the God of Life. That is who God is, He is the creator, granter and sustainer of all Life even Spiritual life after death and even now in life after sin as is our current case.

Philippians 3:9-10 ... that which is through the Faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by Faith: That I may know Him and the Power of His Resurrection ...

We can agree to agree that Faith in God and not in mankind is what unites a separated mankind back to God and into Eternal Life. Faith is specifically the Fact that Jesus gave Himself to die for our sins and that in His own Righteousness being God He is Resurrected to Everlasting Life the same Everlasting life that we as Christians are now untied into with Jesus.

All of this is made possible for us because God is Life, Eternal, Immortal and Abundant.

Jesus came to save sinners therefore working for salvation is irrelevant.

Once saved it is not works that we offer to God but a relationship where our thoughts, efforts and accomplishments are all directed to God.

---

## The Promises of God are the Laws of God

### #4 The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made us free from the law of sin and death.

Romans 8:1-4 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the (Holy) Spirit.

The Laws of God are precise, accurate, higher, stronger and more binding than the laws of nature (space, time, gravity) and much more accurate, meaningful and binding than the laws of men.

The Promises of God include all of His Kingdom, all of His creation, including both the present human physical realm and the eternal spiritual - angelic realm.

Luke 16:15-17 And He (Jesus) said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God. The (physical) law and the prophets were until John (the Baptist): **since that time the (Spiritual) kingdom of God is preached**, and every man presseth into it. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

John 18:36-37 Jesus answered, My Kingdom is not of this world: if My Kingdom were of this world, then would My servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is My Kingdom not from hence (here). Pilate therefore said unto Him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest

that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

John 4:23-24 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth.

Jesus taught His disciples to transition from observing a purely physical law into observing the Laws Spiritually in nature and physically manifested. The laws of God start in our heart and mind then manifest into the physical realm. For instance emotional greed comes before the physical theft, emotional lust comes before physical fornication and emotional hate comes before a physical murder would occur.

Matthew 22:36-40 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

**The teaching of the New Testament is that the Laws of God are to be obeyed in our spirit and our soul with our heart, mind, and emotions.**

Romans 9:30-33 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion (Zion) a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on Him (Jesus) shall not be ashamed.

Mark 3:4 And He (Jesus) saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill?

Luke 10:25-28 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted Him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He (Jesus) said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And He said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

Luke 11:52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

The Laws of the New Testament are therefore considered spiritual first and physical second while the laws of the Old Testament are considered physical first and spiritual second. This reversal in law is consistent with the Born Again reversal of human nature. Before the Born Again Spirit of Jesus man did not have the ability to appropriate Spiritual Laws into his being and therefore the Laws were physical in nature directing towards Spiritual standards. Now since the Cross and Resurrection of Jesus for the Born Again Christian with the Spirit (Seed) of God residing within them a Spiritual Christian can understand the Spiritual nature of the Laws of God and is more readily able to live according to the Spiritual implications with the Spiritual intentions of telling the truth - do not lie, love your neighbor - do not hate, live a pure moral lifestyle - do not commit sexual sin.

Matthew 5:17-19 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I (Jesus) say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

James 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

James 2:8-13 Ye fulfil the royal law (love God, love your neighbor) according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

James 4:11-12 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

1<sup>st</sup> John 3:4-11 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in Him (Jesus) is no sin. Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen Him, neither known Him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born (Again from Above) of God doth not commit sin; for His seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born (Again from Above) of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

1<sup>st</sup> John 3:13-16 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because He laid down His life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

Matthew 5:17-19 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I (Jesus) say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

---

## The Christian, Water Baptism

### #5 Water Baptism a Commandment of God to be obeyed by every Christian

Baptism, being immersed in or wet with water, is a commandment given directly from God to be observed and obeyed by all of the followers of Jesus Christ.

Matthew 28:17-20 And when they (Disciples) saw Him (Jesus), they worshipped Him: but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:** Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Luke 24:44-53 And He said unto them (Disciples), These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you [before the cross], that all (Scripture) things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning Me. Then opened He their understanding [(John 20:22) Jesus breathed His Holy Spirit baptism into each of them], that they might [become Christians and] understand the scriptures, And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send the promise [that Jesus being that acceptable offering for all the sins of mankind the Father would send the Holy Spirit to comfort and accompany Christians] of My Father [(John 14:26)] upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power [empowerment of the Holy Spirit Acts 2:1-4] from on high. And He led them out as far as to [the town of] Bethany (house of figs, figs are a fruit of the Promise Land), and He lifted up His hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while He blessed them, He was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. And they worshipped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

Acts 2:38-42 Then Peter said unto them (audience), Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. Then **they that gladly received his word were baptized:** and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

Water Baptism is an act of obedience towards God it is a public declaration of one's Christian faith declaring openly to both the human physical realm and also to the Angelic spiritual realm that a person is now a child of God. Baptism is like communion in that it is also an act of participation in the Kingdom of God. Notably water Baptism does not save a person from their sin as only a belief in Jesus Christ particularly that His blood that He shed on the cross covers our sins and that His resurrection declares us to be righteous proving our sins are forgiven. Water Baptism is an act of obedience committed by an already believing, Spirit filled, submitted, child of God, disciple of Jesus Christ in obedience to Jesus Christ.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 3:21-22 The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us not [the water and] the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him.

Acts 8:35-38 Then (the disciple) Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. **And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.** And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; **and he baptized him.**

Acts 10:33-48 Immediately therefore I (Cornelius a Roman Centurian) sent to thee (Apostle Peter); and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we (Romans) all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth Him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with Him. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: He is Lord of all: That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea (Israel), and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John (the Baptist) preached; How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with Him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree (cross): Him God raised up the third day, and shewed Him openly; Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with Him after He rose from the dead. And He commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is He which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick (living) and dead. To Him give all the prophets witness, that through His name whosoever believeth in Him shall receive remission of sins. While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And they (Jews) of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, **Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost** as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

**There are three types of Baptism; Water, Holy Spirit and Fire (Trials, Tribulation).**

The baptism by water is usually a onetime occurrence but many Christians partake in more than one water baptism in their life. Christians visiting Israel will often get water baptized in the Jordan river and Christians who have grown significantly in their Christian walk can also build on their previous water baptism and be baptized in water continuing their one water baptism.

Where the water, washing baptism is usually a once or twice event in the life of the Christian the baptism of the Holy Spirit is continual and ongoing. First a person is baptized by Jesus with His Spirit, this first "Born Again" baptism is by faith and faith alone there is no speaking in tongues or flames of fire or any Holy Ghost experiences associated with this first baptism because it is a baptism of faith in the resurrection life of Jesus. The empowerment baptism of the Holy Spirit comes after the "Born Again" faith baptism and it might be more accompanied by feelings, emotions and experiences like speaking in tongues. The empowerment baptism usually comes at a time when it is needed for

growth in the Christian walk especially in doing personal devotions and Christian ministry like witnessing to people or speaking to an audience.

Luke 24:44-49 And He (Jesus) said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning Me. **Then opened He their understanding** [inparted - breathed His Spirit individually into each of them, at this moment with the Spirit of Jesus inside of them they each became a Christian], that they might understand the scriptures, ... And ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

Acts 1:4-5 And, (Jesus) being assembled together with them (Disciples), (Jesus) commanded them [Christians] that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith He, ye have heard of Me. For John (the Baptist) truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized [endued with power from on high] with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

The third type of baptism is the baptism of fire and it is the fire, trials and tribulations in life that also help to form, shape, mold and strengthen our Christian identity into the image of Jesus Christ. The trials by fire vary in intensity and in duration and are all directed personally by Jesus as Jesus baptizes His church with both the Spirit and the fire.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:7-9 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, **though it be tried with fire**, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love; in Whom, though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

Matthew 3:11 I (Joh the Baptist) indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but He (Christ) that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: **He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:**

John 4:2 Though Jesus Himself baptized not [with water], but His disciples [did],

---

## The Christian, Bread and Wine (Grape) Communion

### #6 Christian Communion is Open to Everyone Who Wants to Participate

Communion is to be open, available and accessible to everyone who wants to partake in communion between themselves and God.

Communion is a time to participate in the cross (broken bread) and resurrection (new life wine) of Jesus and in participating it is a time for reflection and self examination. We are to reflect on the past in "remembrance of Jesus" to look to the future "until Jesus returns" we are to look up and see God in heaven and to look into ourselves to see where we are at in our relationship with Jesus.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 1:13-16 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: But as He which hath called you is Holy, so be ye Holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye Holy; for I am Holy.

Communion is a time and an opportunity for each person to participate in the Kingdom of God and to examine themselves. Communion is not the opportunity for one person to examine the worthiness of another person for all are fallen and all fail before the true glory of God.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 11:28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 11:1-34 Be ye followers of me (Apostle Paul), even as I also am of Christ. Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you. ... But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God. Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper. For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night (Passover) in which He was betrayed took bread: And when He had given thanks, He brake it, and said, **Take, eat: this is My body, which is broken (cross) for you: this do in remembrance of Me.** After the same manner also He took the cup, when He had supped, saying, **This cup is the new testament (Eternal Life) in My blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of Me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come** (second coming). Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily [by examining others and not themselves], shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body [that it is God alone who is Holy, God died as a sacrifice for an unholy, ungodly world full of sinful people]. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep [unconscience to the things of God]. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry (wait) one for another. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

While Jesus gave Himself on the cross as our sacrifice about the very moment that Jesus said "it is finished" the veil in the Temple was torn open from top to bottom signifying the way that was blocked that access for mankind that was blocked into the Holiest place with God is now open and to mankind.

Matthew 27:50-53 Jesus [on the cross], when He had cried [It is finished: (John 19:30) and Father, into thy hands I commend My Spirit: (Luke 23:46)] again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And [after His resurrection] the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city (Jerusalem), and appeared unto many.

Hebrews 9:1-14 Then verily the first covenant (Old Testament) had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary (Temple). For there was a tabernacle [temporary tabernacle (tent) during their desert wanderings after leaving Egypt, later a permanent Temple (building) in Jerusalem] made; the first [room], wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary. And after the second veil [3rd room], the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all [where the Shekinah Glory presence of God dwelt]; Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always [daily] into the first [room] tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. But into the second (mentioned place) [Holiest of all - 3rd room] went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood [and also with enough smoke that the High Priest could not see the Shekinah Glory of God (Leviticus 16:13)], which (blood and smoke) he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: Which was a figure for the (Old Testament) time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him (Levitical Priest) that did the service perfect (completed), as pertaining to the conscience (mind and soul); Which stood only in (physical) meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal (fleshly) ordinances, imposed on them until the time of (Spiritual) reformation (New Testament). But Christ being come an High Priest [Eternal order of Melchizedek] of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place (in Heaven), having obtained eternal redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God [Jesus being God became a man to offer on behalf of mankind His sacrifice to God], purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Leviticus 16:11-17 And Aaron (Levitical High Priest) shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock [outside the door of the tabernacle by the burnt offering altar] of the sin offering which is for himself: And he shall take a sensor full of burning coals of fire from off the (incense) altar [2nd room] before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil [3rd room]: And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is upon the testimony, that he (Levitical High Priest) die not: And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat: And he shall make an atonement for the holy place [3rd room], because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness. And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.



The concept of Christianity is that each individual person is their own Priest officiating at their own altar before God with Jesus being the one High Priest for all Christians.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:1-6 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, As newborn (Christian) babes, desire the sincere milk of the word (Bible), that ye may grow thereby: If so be ye have (Spiritually) tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual (Temple) house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone (Jesus), elect, precious: and he that believeth on Him shall not be confounded.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:9-10 But ye (Christians) are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvellous light: Which in time past (Gentiles) were not a people, but are now (Christians) the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

Hebrews 16:15-16 By Him (Jesus) therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. But do good to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

**Communion represents both the Physical and the Spiritual blood of Jesus.**

Communion is an opportunity to participate with God in the Kingdom of God.

Communion is a reenactment of Jesus' cross (His broken body, bread) and resurrection (His new resurrection life, cup of wine). Communion is an act of obedience towards God and it is also an opportunity to participate in a new life with God and a way to appropriate the new Kingdom of God into our lives.

Jesus did not limit His blood to the physical realm.

Colossians 1:20 And, having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

The blood of Jesus is physical and it is also Spiritual His blood has both Spiritual and physical implications therefore the message of the Bible is both Spiritual and physical.

Matthew 26:27 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Matthew 1:21 And she (Virgin Mary) shall bring forth a son ("her seed" Genesis 3:15), and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for He shall save his people from their sins.

Matthew 26:27-28 And He (Jesus) took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them (Disciples), saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is My blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Matthew 26:39 And He (Jesus) went a little farther, and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, O My Father (God), if it be possible, let this cup [death on the cross] pass from Me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

John 1:29 The next day John (the Baptist) seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb (Sacrifice) of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. John 1:31-36 ... but that He (Savior) should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I (John the Baptist) come baptizing with water. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon Him (Jesus). And I knew Him not: but He (God) that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him (Jesus), the same is He which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; And looking upon Jesus as He walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! -- "Again the next day ... and looking upon Jesus as He walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!"

John the Baptist twice in two days proclaimed Jesus to be the Holy blood Sacrifice (Lamb) of God and Jesus did not challenge or even alter in any way the statement of the Prophet John the Baptist.

John 12:30-33 Jesus answered and said, This voice (from Heaven) came not because of Me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world (Satan) be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up (crucifixion and resurrection) from the earth, will draw all men unto Me. This he said, signifying what (crucifixion) death He should die.

Genesis 3:14-15 And the LORD God said unto the serpent (Satan), Because thou hast done this [deceived mankind], thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I (God) will put enmity between thee (Satan) and the woman, and between thy (Satanic - Antichrist) seed and her (Jesus - Salvation) seed; it (cross of Jesus - "Golgotha") shall bruise thy head, and thou (Satan) shalt bruise His heel (nailed feet and a bruised heel on the cross at Golgotha (Matthew 27:33)).

Revelation 1:4-5 John (the Disciple) to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from Him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before His throne; And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten (Resurrected) of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood,

Revelation 5:6 And I (Disciple John) beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts (Spirit beings), and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain,

Revelation 5: 8-9 8 And when He (Jesus) had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. And they (Saints of Heaven) sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God [the Father] by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

Revelation, reveals the living resurrected Jesus Christ in Heaven and the resurrected Jesus in the final verses of the entire Bible puts His seal of approval on the entire Bible.

Revelation 22:20-21 He (Jesus) which testifieth these things saith, Surely I (Jesus) come [return] quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The shed blood of Jesus covers both the physical on the earth and the Spiritual heavenly realms.

The Communion and the Communion elements the unleavened broken bread and the wine mixed with water represent the Promises of God to complete and finalize the Redemption (bread) and the Salvation (wine) process.

John 6:27 Labour not for the meat (food) which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of Man shall give unto you: for Him (Jesus) hath God the Father sealed.

John 6:34-35 Then said they (Disciples) unto Him, Lord, evermore give us this (everlasting life) bread. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to Me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on Me shall never thirst.

John 6:53-63 53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink His blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth My flesh, and drinketh My blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is meat indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He that eateth My flesh, and drinketh My blood, dwelleth in Me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent Me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth Me, even he shall live by Me. This (the body of Jesus) is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples murmured at it, He said unto them, Doth this offend you? What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where He was before? **It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I (Jesus) speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.**

Just like in the days of Abraham when the Promises of God came first before the actual shedding of the blood covenant with Abraham the Christian Communion bread and Cup are tokens and symbols coming first representing the Promises of God and then later enacted on the cross and with the resurrection. Abraham was given the promises of God to be blessed, to multiply, to possess the land and to have Jesus the Redeemer come through his lineage all while Abraham was yet uncircumcised then later at 99 years of age Abraham was circumcised shedding his own blood in confirming the covenant promises previously given to him by God.

Genesis 12:1-3 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country (Babylon-Iraq), and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land (Israel) that I will shew thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Genesis 15:1-6 After these things (after Lot was rescued) the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward. And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of

Damascus? And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir. And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This (servant) shall not be thine heir; but he (son) that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. And He brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed (descendants) be. And he believed in the LORD; and He counted it to him for righteousness.

Genesis 17:1-14 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine (age of 99), the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before Me, and be thou perfect (completed). And I will make My covenant between Me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with Him, saying, As for Me, behold, My covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. And I will establish My covenant between Me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt Me and you. And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and My covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. And the uncircumcised [those without the covenant tokens] man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

Romans 4:10-12 How was it (his faith counted for righteousness) then reckoned? when he (Abraham) was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith (belief in the promises of God) which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also **walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham**, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

---

## Only Christians are the Children of God

**#7 Only Christians are the Children of God, non-believers are separated from God by their own choice and actions and not by God's choice.**

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we (Christians) are the children of God.

Romans 9:8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh (physical), these are not the children of God:

Only Christians are "Born Again – Born from Above" therefore only Christians have the Spirit of God making Christians "Children" of God and as Children in the Family of God partaking in an intimate relationship with God our Father.

Galatians 3:26-27 For ye (Christians) are all the children of God by Faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been Baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

It is evident that people are humans and as humans we live within the limitations of humanity and as humans we also die within the limitations of humanity. There cannot be any dissension regarding the frailty of the human existence, no one physically lives much longer than about the span of 100 years.

The human lifecycle is clearly revealed in the Bible that All mankind has descended from Adam and Eve and therefore All mankind is inherently in the sinful condition passed on from Adam and Eve and All mankind is in need of an individual Spiritual rebirth from Jesus in order to overcome the physical death that is certain for everyone.

The Bible shows us that there are distinct and different categories of people.

Everyone is conceived in sin and therefore begins life separated from God.

Romans 3:23 For all have sinned and come short of the Glory of God.

God is calling out to everyone to no longer continue in separation but to be reunited to God through the cross and Resurrection of Jesus. John 12:32 And I (Jesus), if I be lifted up from the earth will draw all men unto me.

Those that Respond to the Call of God by Faith acknowledging the Cross and Resurrection of Jesus, these people are cleansed of their own sins and Jesus then Breathes His Spirit into this person creating a new Child of God.

John 20:22 And when He (Jesus) had said this, He breathed on them and saith unto them, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost" (become a Christian).

**The New Christian now has the Spirit of God and is now a Child of God no longer separated but is now in the family of God and in Spiritual fellowship with God Himself.**

Romans 8:16 The Spirit Himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

The Children of God are now Predestined (appointed outcome) to the Adoption of God to become Son's of God.

Ephesians 1:5 Having Predestined us unto the Adoption [of Sons\* (5206)] by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will.

A Child of God then becomes a Son of God in their own individual resurrection, after physical death, when the soul and spirit of the Christian enter into the perceivable presence of God and God then Adopts the Child elevating the Child to a Son by giving the Son a new Spiritual body to replace the

physical body that has just died. It is upon receiving the new unique Spirit body from God that the child of God becomes a Son of God.

Romans 8:23 And not only they (creation groans), but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit (Christians), even we ourselves groan within ourselves waiting for the Adoption, to wit the Redemption of our Body.

As a Son of God and now in Heaven (Perceivable presence of God) with God the Son receives an Inheritance from God his Father. The Inheritance includes an Abode (Place to live) an Occupation and resources to live and thrive on. We are Children of God while here on earth then we become Sons of God in Heaven in the Manifested presence of God. Another distinction between Children and Sons is that we Children on earth struggle with sin and the physical realm. Once a Son in Heaven we are freed from sin and enter the ease of the Spiritual realm.

Colossians 1:12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the Inheritance of the Saints in Light.

The people here on earth are either non-believers or they are believers and when believers they are children of God, the non-believers that have lived and have now died and died in their own sins are now separated from God forever as there is no longer a remedy for human sin after human death. While the people in Heaven are now Son's of God.

**It is the Holy Spirit that seeks to bring people to God (Jesus).**

John 12:32 And I, if I (Jesus) be lifted up (cross and resurrection) from the earth, will draw all men unto Me.

Hebrews 3:7-8 Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, Today if ye will hear His voice, Harden not your hearts ...

Hebrews 10:15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us ...

The Holy Spirit covers the entire world and in conjunction with the work of the Holy Spirit all of creation also testifies to all of mankind about the glory, goodness and abilities of God.

Romans 1:18-20 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of Him (God) from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead [Father, Son Jesus, Holy Spirit]; so that they (sinners) are without excuse:

Because the Holy Spirit is everywhere pleading with all mankind, all mankind is without an excuse as to why they do not accept the love and a relationship with the one True God revealed to mankind in Jesus Christ.

We can agree to agree that not all people are the same in the sight of God yet it depends on the individual as to their relationship or lack of relationship with God because God has made it clear that He is available for everyone.

\*Note the King James Version Bible often interchanges "Child" and "Son" a Greek reference guide (Strong's Concordance) may be used to determine if the Original word is Son or Child.

\*\*Note this topic is only in reference to the Church and to the Gentiles it does not take into account the Jews as that is a separate matter in regards to their relationship with God.

First Posting: 10/14/2002 – Basic Christian: Discussion Forum

Updated, Expanded and Posted: 03/21/2009 – BasicChristian.org

---

## The Jewish People are the Chosen and Redeemed of God

**#8 The covenants and promises of God belong to the Jews. The Gentiles have entered into the Jewish rewards via the death, blood and resurrection of Jesus.**

Jeremiah 31:31-33 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a New Covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Deuteronomy 26:16-19 This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee (Israel) to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. Thou hast avouched (declared and affirmed a valid truth) the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in His ways, and to keep His statutes, and His commandments, and His judgments, and to hearken unto His voice: And the LORD hath avouched (declared and affirmed a valid truth) thee this day to be his peculiar people, as He hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments; And to make thee high above all nations which He hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as He hath spoken.

Ezekiel 11:17-20 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you (Jews) from the people [Nations], and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered (Diaspora), and I will give you the land of Israel (May 15, 1948). And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: That they may walk in My statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be My people, and I will be their God.

**Romans 3:29 Is He the God of the Jews only? is He not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:**

Ephesians 2:11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the (Jews) commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh (near) by the blood of Christ. For He is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in Himself

of twain one new man, so making peace; And that He might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through Him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

Romans 3:22-31 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation (full payment) through faith in His blood, to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, I say, at this time His righteousness: that He might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. Is He the God of the Jews only? is He not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision (Jews) by faith, and uncircumcision (Gentiles) through faith. Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

**Ultimately whether a Jew or a Gentile is saved it is from the Promises of God that redeems and saves a person while works do not make a person saved.**

Romans Chapter 4: What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised. For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations, before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; And being



fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Matthew 22:31-32 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Mark 12:26-27 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the [burning] bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living:

Abraham received the promises of God and the Covenant of circumcision 430 years before Moses received the 10 Commandments, the 613 Laws of God and the instructions for building the Tabernacle. Abraham, his son Isaac and his grandson Jacob are each clearly living in the resurrection though all three were born before the Laws were given to Moses so as the Bible says the Law does not save us but it does instruct us in Who God really is.

Genesis 15:18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

Genesis 15:12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him. And He said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; And also that nation [Egypt], whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither [return to Israel] again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full. And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

Exodus 12:40-43 40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years. And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day [430 years to the day after the covenant with Abraham] it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations. And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

Note: God made the covenant with Abraham it is a one-sided covenant as Abraham did not pass-through the offering only God passed through the offering therefore only God can break the covenant as only God passed through it, meaning that the actions, intentions or deeds of Abraham and his descendants could not nullify or void this covenant because it is one sided exactly like the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross is also a one-sided covenant and no one can interfere with the terms of the covenant of the cross the New Covenant. Like Abraham we can only take part in the covenant that exists with God but we cannot alter, void or null it as a whole as far as an agreement between God and people goes the covenant will always exist.

Genesis 17:7-11 And I will establish My covenant between Me and thee and thy seed (children) after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. This is My covenant, which ye shall keep, between Me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt Me and you.

Note: The children of Israel spent 430 years total being afflicted by several nations mostly in Canaan (Israel) and finally enduring the slavery in Egypt where Joseph was sold into slavery by his brothers. The slavery in Egypt lasted for four generations the four generations being Levi, Kohath, Amram and Moses.

Exodus 2:1 And there went a man (Amram a grandson of Levi) of the house of Levi, and took to wife (Jochebed) a daughter of Levi.

Numbers 26:57-59 57 And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites. ... and Kohath begat Amram and the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

Genesis 46:8-12 And these are the names of the children of Israel (Jacob), which came into Egypt [when Joseph brought the whole family into Egypt], Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi. And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. ...

Biblically the Covenants of God given to mankind throughout history (Adam, Noah, Abraham, the Jews, and the Disciples of Jesus - comprising both the Old and New Testaments) are the Promises of God. There are not separate Covenants of God but one set of Promises of God.

Romans 4:9-14 Cometh this blessedness (Salvation) then upon the circumcision (Jews) only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised. For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

Looking at Adam and the woman (Eve) they both did sin against God, yet both of them are alive in the resurrection as well because they believed in the Promise of God to send His Redeemer.

Genesis 2:17 - 3:20 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. ... And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. ... And I will put enmity between thee (Satan) and the woman, and between thy seed (Antichrist) and her seed (Redeemer); it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise His heel. ... And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

After the fall and now that death had entered into creation and would afflict mankind Adam then named the woman Eve "the Mother of all living." Adam was acknowledging the Redemption Promise of God the Promise to bring mankind back into an Everlasting Living relationship with God.

Noah Lived before Abraham but like Abraham Noah was saved by the promises of God as God promised that He would not send the flood until Noah had the Ark ready.

Genesis 6:17-18 And, behold, I (God), even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die. But with thee (Noah) will I establish My covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

Job lived before Abraham and like Noah Job believed the promises of God. Job believed that yet after his own death he would live in the resurrection and meet God face to face and it was counted to Job as righteousness.

Job 14:14-16 If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my (resurrection body) change come. Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: Thou wilt have a desire to the work of Thine hands. For now Thou numberest my steps: dost Thou not watch over my sin?

Job 19:23-27 Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book! That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever! For I know that My redeemer liveth, and that He (Jesus) shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after (death) my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins (desires, passions) be consumed within me.

Jesus believed in His Father and in Himself when He laid down His life to die on the Cross knowing full well that He would resurrect His life back to His full Glory and Majesty.

John 10:14-18 I am the good shepherd, and know My sheep, and Am known of Mine as the Father knoweth Me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down My life for the sheep and other (Gentile) sheep I have, which are not of this (Jewish) fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear My voice; and there shall be one (Christian) fold, and one shepherd (Jesus). Therefore doth My Father love Me, because I lay down My life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from Me, but I lay it down (on the cross) of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power (resurrection) to take it again. This commandment have I received of My Father.

## Abraham: God's Chosen People

Genesis 12: 1-3 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land [Israel] that I will shew thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 13:5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

Psalms 89:34-37 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of My lips. Once have I sworn by My holiness that I will not lie unto David. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before Me. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

Acts 2:30-35 Therefore (King David) being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, He would raise up Christ to sit on His throne; he seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that His soul was not left in hell, neither His flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, He hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on My right hand, Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

Romans 9:4-5 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

Galatians 3:16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

## Acts Chapter 15 the first Church Council - Don't eat blood as it will offend the Jews

Acts 15:6-21 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this [Gentile converts to Christianity] matter. And when there had been much disputing [over whether Gentiles could become Christians without first becoming Covenant, Circumcised Jews], Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke [of the Law] upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for His (Christian) name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, After this [Christian Church Era] I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom My name is

called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. Known unto God are all His works from the beginning of the world. Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. [Christians are not to offend the Jews] For Moses of old time hath in every city them (Jews) that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath day.

**The Jews are temporarily blinded from Salvation by God, while sinners are blinded from Redemption by Satan.**

Romans 11:1- I say then, Hath God cast away His people? God forbid. For I (Apostle Paul) also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away His people which he foreknew. ... What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded [temporarily by God] According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear; unto this day.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:3-7 3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world (Satan) hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

**It is the Martyred Saints of Revelation and the Jews that are dealing with and contending with the great end time events.**

The Jews fulfill the End Times of God's plan as it is revealed in His Holy Bible. If all of the Jews became Christians then there would be no more Jews and no more End Times. Therefore God has blinded a portion of the Jews from the Gospel in order that a group of Jews remain Jews until the Second Coming of Jesus is completed. Jesus returns to the Jews as the Christian Church has been Raptured into heaven and returns with Jesus.

Matthew 24:3-24 And as He (Jesus) sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of Thy coming (Kingdom rule), and of the end of the world? ... When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation (Antichrist), spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the [Jerusalem Temple] holy place, whoso readeth (NT Matthew), let him understand: Then let them (Jews) which be in Judaea (Israel) flee into the mountains (Petra, Jordan): Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

Jews are the redeemed of God the Apostle Paul offered the Jews Salvation not Redemption as they are already redeemed. The Jews are currently 'redeemed' (physically redeemed - in the presence of God) by God, it is their 'salvation' (Spiritual healing) that is postponed.

It is first necessary for a person to be Redeemed by God and brought back into His Holy presence for God to then begin to do His work of healing (Salvation) in the life of the person. Redemption is completed at the cross of Jesus where through the shed blood and the death of Jesus sin was removed as a barrier between Holy God and sinful mankind. Salvation then begins at the Resurrection of Jesus where we now enter into eternal life for an eternal salvation healing.

Isaiah 43:1-2 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and He that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art Mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee...

The Apostle Paul offered Salvation to the Jews but he did not offer redemption to the Jews because they are already redeemed back to God. The cross of Jesus finalized the one sacrifice for all people for all time completing the Redemption that the Jews were already a part of.

Acts 28:23-28 And when they (Jewish elders in Rome) had appointed him (Apostle Paul) a day, there came many to him into his (jail cell) lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias (Isaiah) the prophet unto our fathers, Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal (Salvation) them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

## Conclusion:

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 10:32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

People think that because the Jews are God's chosen people that they are infallible but that is not the case. People also think that because the Jews make mistakes that then they are not God's chosen people but that is also not the case. The Bible in both the Old Testament and the New Testament goes to great lengths to point out the mistakes of the Jews all the while confirming that they remain God's chosen people.

Romans 11:31 Even so have these (Jews) also now not believed, that through your (Christian) mercy they (Jews) also may obtain mercy.

---

## Pre-Trib Rapture of the Christian Church

#9 It is the Martyred Saints of Revelation and the Jews that are dealing with and contending with the great end time events.

The three New Testament groups (Church, Jews, Martyred Saints) are each represented at the Mount of Transfiguration with Jesus (Matthew 17:1-2) where Jesus was glorified in their presence. These are the only groups of redeemed-sinless people that will ever be in the glorified presences of Jesus Christ.

It is the position of the Basic Christian material that the Gospel of John is the primary gospel to the Christian Church. The Gospels of Matthew, Luke and Mark are Gospels that also include "End Time" information intended for both the Jews and for the Martyred Saints of Revelation, two groups that are separate from the born again Christian (raptured) Church. The error is in applying prophetic information in Revelation, Daniel, Isaiah, Matthew, Luke and other material that is intended for the application of the Martyred Saints and for the Jewish people (Israel) to the Christian Church. The Christian Church is not mentioned in end times Bible passages, the Church is mentioned in the rapture (1 Thessalonians 4:16-18), as the Church is raptured (taken up) into heaven and is in heaven during the tribulation events that are mentioned throughout both the Old and New Testaments of the Bible. It is the Martyred Saints of Revelation and the Jews that are dealing with and contending with the great end time events.

The Christian Church is the unique time period beginning with the cross and resurrection of Jesus when on the day of the resurrection Jesus joined the presence of His disciples and breathed His eternal Holy Spirit life into each of them individually (John 20:21-23) creating the Born Again Christian Church. Membership in the Christian Church will come to a close and the Christian Church will end in the Rapture (1 Thessalonians 4:14-18) as all of the Holy Spirit filled Christians will be gathered together into heaven at the voice of the Archangel and the trumpet (announcement) of God.

Remember all of the Old Testament Saints up to and including John the Baptist were not Christians because they lived and died before the cross and resurrection of Jesus and did not have the opportunity to confess Jesus as the sufferer for their sins and were unable to receive by faith the Holy Spirit. The Old Testament Saints comprised the Jews who followed God and obeyed His commandments, ordinances and customs and the righteous gentiles who not personally knowing God like the Jews the righteous Gentiles obeyed their conscience towards God (Romans 2:14-15).

The Martyred Saints of Revelation will not be of the Christian Church as the Church is removed and the Holy Spirit is not available to be indwelt among people (2 Thessalonians 2:6-7) during the Tribulation time period. The Martyred Saints of Revelation will again be like the righteous Gentiles of the Old Testament times obeying God with their conscience and not like the Christians who were able to obey God with our conscience and in our Spirit.

The promise of Jesus (Matthew 16:18) to His Christian (Born again-Spirit filled) Church is that the Church will always stand and Satan will not prevail against Jesus' Church. However after the Church is raptured into heaven Satan is then given authority (Revelation 13:7) to overcome the precious Martyred Saints of Revelation. Not having the Born Again Spirit the Martyred Saints of Revelation and

also the 144,000 Jewish witnesses will be overcome by the antichrist and will give their life to Jesus. It is not available for Satan to overcome the Born Again Christian Church.

**Matthew 17:1-2** And after six days Jesus taketh Peter [Jews][ Galatians 2:7 the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter], James [Martyred Saints of Revelation][Acts 12:2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword], and John [Born Again Raptured Church][Revelation 4:1 I (John) looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven] his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, And (Jesus) was transfigured before them: and His face did shine as the sun, and His raiment was white as the light.

### Two Seperate 'End Times' Teachings of Jesus

#### Matthew 21-23 [Jesus teaching in the Temple]

And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, And said unto them ... **Matthew 23** Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to His disciples (followers), Saying, ... Verily I say unto you, All these things (rejection and crucifixion of Christ, destruction of Jerusalem, scattering-diaspora) shall come upon this [current] generation.

#### Matthew 24-25 [Jesus teaching at the Mount of Olives, a new location and a new teaching]

And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: ... And as He sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these (Kingdom of Jesus) things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming (in power, 2nd coming), and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, ... Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch [Jewish Temple in Jerusalem - yet to be rebuilt] is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves (fig leaves, man's religious covering and activities, no fruit), ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these [Jerusalem Jewish Temple] things, know that it (2nd coming) is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This [future] generation shall not pass, till all these (end times) things be fulfilled.

Just like the Christian Church needs the information in the Old Testament the Martyred Saints of Revelation and the end time Jews in Israel will need the information of the New Testament. The Bible is completely written and finished there is no more information or material to be added to the Bible. There will not be a Martyred Saints of Revelation addition to the Bible. The future Martyred Saints of Revelation and the end time Jews of Israel (Judea) will need to know the Biblical information and Biblical events of their day. For example in Matthew 24:16 in order to flee to the mountains when the antichrist is revealed in the temple in Jerusalem they will have to know the New Testament so the New Testament is also written to them like the Old Testament is also written to the Christian Church.

---



Currently much of the deception that is going on in the world is just manipulation and not miracles but when the Antichrist comes on the scene he will perform actual miracles in a combination with "all power and signs and lying wonders."

2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:9-10 Even him (Antichrist), whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

The manipulation of mankind is taking form with political lies, media deceit, statistical misrepresentation, digital imagery, fake photography, advanced science techniques, electromagnetic waves, sound, radio, digital TV, lights, space mirrors, rumors, stories, innuendos, accusations, ancient history rewrites, recent history rewrites, present time rewrites and a host of other methods.

After the "Born Again" Christian Church has departed in the Rapture then the "man of sin" the Antichrist will be revealed " whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness"

2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:1-10 Now we (Apostles) beseech you (fellow Christians), brethren, by the [2nd] coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together [Rapture] unto Him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit [demonic spirits], nor by word [false teachers], nor by letter [extra biblical writings - Gnostic gospels] as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day [Rapture] shall not come, except there come a falling away [backsliding - apostasy] first, and that man [Antichrist] of sin [666] be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the [Jerusalem] temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I (Apostle Paul) was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what [Holy Spirit] withholdeth that he [Antichrist] might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only He [Holy Spirit] who now letteth will let, until He be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

**The coming Antichrist is completely separate and distinct from Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is God revealed to mankind, manifested as the Son of God, Divine, Holy and pure.**

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

Romans 16:26-27 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Luke 10:18 And He (Jesus) said unto them (Disciples), I beheld (observed) Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

John 14:30-31 Hereafter I (Jesus) will not talk much with you (Disciples): for "the prince of this world" [Satan] cometh, and hath nothing in Me. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave Me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

The Antichrist is a "man of sin" a demonically cobbled together concoction of human flesh and demon possession manifesting sin, death, lies, deceit, greed and manipulation.

Revelation 16:13-14 And I (Disciple John) saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon (Satan), and out of the mouth of the beast (Antichrist), and out of the mouth of the false prophet (Antichrist's personal prophet, like John the Baptist was for Jesus). For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

Titus 1:15-16 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny Him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

---

## The Church Ending - End Time Summary

### #10 The second coming of Jesus is the gathering [rapture] and conclusion of His "Born Again" Christian Church Era

The Bible has much to say about the interactions of God with mankind and of the various times regarding mankind particularly the time during the first coming of Jesus and of the start of His "Born Again" Christian Church and also about the second coming of Jesus and the gathering and conclusion of His "Born Again" Christian Church.

It is the individual's belief in the complete sin cleansing cross and eternal life giving resurrection of Jesus Christ that then prepares the way for Jesus Christ to breath His life giving Spirit into each believing person.

The new presence of the Holy Spirit within the person now creates a new "Born Again" Christian. Each person is inducted into the Christian Church only by personally receiving the Holy Spirit within themselves through the personal act of baptism in the Holy Spirit by Jesus Christ.

Matthew 4:11 I (John the Baptist) indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but He (Jesus) that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: He (Jesus) shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

John 1:32-33 And John (the Baptist) bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon Him (Jesus). And I knew Him not: but He (Father God) that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him, the same is He which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

If the living resurrected Jesus Christ has not breathed His Eternal Life giving Spirit into an individual person then that individual person is not a Christian.

1<sup>st</sup> John 2:22-26 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ (Messiah - Eternal Living One)? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son (Jesus). Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also. Let that [Gospel] therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise that He hath promised us, even eternal life. These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

1<sup>st</sup> John 5:9-13 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this [resurrection] is the witness of God which He hath testified of His Son (Jesus). He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made Him a liar; because he believeth not the [resurrection] record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name (Jesus) of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

After the conclusion of the "Born Again" Holy Spirit filled Christian Church era the attention of God and the focus of the Bible will remain on the Jews and also the Martyred Saints of Revelation a new group of redeemed people will enter the Biblical setting.

After the "Born Again" Christian Church is raptured into heaven the whole Christian Church starting since the day of the resurrection of Jesus over 2,000 years ago will be gathered together for the first time and in heaven will participate in the Eternal Rewards Ceremony and in the Marriage Banquet Feast.

Revelation 4:1-2 After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither (Church Rapture), and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter [after the Church Rapture]. And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

Revelation 11:15-19 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ (Jesus); and He shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in His temple the ark of His testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Revelation 19:5-9 5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear Him, both small and great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great (Christian Church) multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife (Church) hath made herself ready. And to her

(Church) was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of (Christian) saints. And he (Angel) saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

While the Christian "Born Again" Church is in Heaven there is here on earth a time period generally regarded to be about seven years long until Jesus returns to the earth with His Christian Church accompanying Him.

Daniel 9:24-27 Seventy weeks [70 seven year periods] are determined upon thy (Jewish) people and upon thy holy city (Jerusalem), to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting [Kingdom of Jesus] righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. ... And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah (Christ) be cut off (Cross, crucifixion), but not for Himself: and the (Roman) people of the prince (Caesars) that shall come shall destroy the city (Jerusalem) and the sanctuary (Temple); and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he (Antichrist) shall confirm the covenant with many for one week (seven years): and in the midst of the week (3 1/2 years) he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation [the antichrist will declare himself Christ and offer his 666 Mark of the Beast], and that determined [the judgments of Revelation] shall be poured [the bowl judgments of Revelation chapters 15 and 16] upon the desolate [kingdom of Antichrist].

**The Martyred Saints of Revelation are precious to Jesus in that they give their life to be with Jesus where the Christian Church merely confessed faith in Jesus to be with Jesus.**

The purpose of the rapture is to gather all of the Christian Spirit filled believers into heaven removing them from the earth and the End Times wrath to come. The Martyred Saints of Revelation remain on the earth after the rapture and are individually brought into the presence of Jesus by the great End Times persecutions.

The Martyred Saints of Revelation are a part of the Christian Church in that they belong to Jesus Christ but coming after the "Born Again" Church era they do not become members in the "Born Again" part of the Christian Church. After the "Born Again" Christian Church has been raptured-called into heaven by Jesus the Holy Spirit will not indwell each individual Martyred Saint remaining on the earth like the Holy Spirit did indwell each Christian starting with the Resurrection day of Jesus and continuing until the group rapture of the Church.

The Martyred Saints of Revelation are like the Jews and also like the righteous Gentiles during the Old Testament times in that they worship, know and obey God in their soul and in their conscience and not in the Spirit as the "Born Again" Church has been able to do.

Revelation 6:9-11 And when He (Jesus) had opened the fifth seal, I (Disciple John) saw under the altar the souls of them (Martyred Saints) that were slain for the word of God and for the testimony (confession of the resurrection of Jesus) which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto everyone of them; and it was said unto them, that they

should rest yet for a little season [7 years] until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

Revelation 17:6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:

Revelation 13:7 And it was given unto him (Antichrist) to make war with the saints and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds and tongues and nations.

In the middle of the seven year time period without the Church the Antichrist will reveal himself forcing his 666 "mark of the beast" on the remaining people. The 666 mark of the beast event divides the seven year time period into two 3 1/2 year time periods the time before the mark and the time after the mark until Jesus returns to earth with His Church.

The Martyred Saints of Revelation will all give their life to Jesus and as a result will be martyred by the government here on earth. Corresponding with the two groups of 3 1/2 years in the seven year period there are two parts to the martyrdom of the Martyred Saints of Revelation. The first 3 1/2 years the Saints are martyred for holding to the words of God and then after the Antichrist more Martyred Saints of Revelation are martyred for wisely refusing to take the 666 mark of the beast.

Revelation 12:11 And **they overcame** him (Satan) by the blood of the Lamb (Jesus) and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Revelation 15:2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and **them that had gotten the victory** over the beast (Antichrist) and over his (Satanic fake born again) image and over his mark and over the number (666) of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

When Jesus returns with his Church He will have His long awaited 1,000 year rule on earth it will be a Divine time when all of creation and all inhabitants will finally experience the true loving, righteous and just leadership of Jesus Christ as He reigns as King of the World.

Revelation 20:1-3 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him (Satan) into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

Revelation 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them (Martyred Saints of revelation) that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

After the 1,000 year Kingdom reign of Jesus Christ here on earth there will then be a New Heaven and a New Earth.

Revelation 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

Revelation 21:3-7 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And He said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And He said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son.

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Testing to determine if someone is a true prophet - teacher of God or a false prophet of man

People claim to have glorious information even Divine insight into how we should live and conduct our lives. But is their information really good and useful? Even though some of it sounds good and does have a certain worldly appeal, what standard should we use in determining if their directions are legitimate and are going to have Everlasting Value for us or is it just a part of a fad of the moment that sounds good but is really of little use in cultivating a lasting relationship with Jesus.

Here is a good start - does the information draw us closer to the Holy, Living, Loving, Caring, God, then good, but if the information gives credit to mankind while neglecting to give Honor and Glory to God then that information needs to be carefully considered and even rejected as harmful and unhelpful in helping to direct and guide our lives.

## Here is good test to determine if someone is a prophet of God or a false prophet

Jeremiah 23:21-23 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in My counsel, and had caused My people to hear My words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

Also God is reminding us that He is close to us and that when we need Him we should call on Him ourselves and not always look to others to call on God for us or to prophesy for us.

## Keep in mind that False - worldly teachings are often passed off as Christian in nature yet are far from Christian/Biblical

2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 2:1-9 But there were False Prophets also among the people, even as there shall be False Teachers among you, who privily (in secret) shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the Way of Truth shall be evil spoken of .. (remember) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the Day of Judgment to be punished:

An Exciting part of being a Christian is in thinking through our thoughts and our actions to determine if it will have a good consequences towards God or a bad consequence for us and this includes thinking through what others are trying to get us to say and do. Sometimes Saying "No" is necessary and it is also powerful as saying no to the ways of this world is generally part of the first step of saying "Yes" to God.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)





# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

Did Jesus have a wife and child? Of course Not!

Recommended DVD: \*\*Gnosticism: Hollywood's War on God - New Release! - (DVD \$19.95)

Jesus did not have a wife or a child -  
Da Vinci Code (Jesus is only human) Cults Exposed!

Network TV, the movie "The Da Vinci Code" 'SEEK THE TRUTH' {Sony Pictures - Directed by: Ron Howard, Starring: Tom Hanks, May 2006} and now The Da Vinci Code part two "Angels & Demons" (2009) are programs that will insinuate that Jesus had a secret wife, Mary Magdalene and that the two had a child while He was here on the earth.

Following is some material to consider regarding this very wrong and false topic.

This is a startling topic yet it is a good opportunity for us as Christians to define Christianity to others and to point out the errors of the non-Biblical approach to defining Jesus.

*"Any marriage prior to the Cross would mean that Jesus was marrying a sinner and really teachings of an earthly marriage of Jesus are yet another false set of teachings that are attempting to do away with the need of mankind for the sacrifice of Jesus on the Cross and of His Glorious Resurrection and it is an attempt to deny the special relationship that Jesus has with His Bride - The Church."*

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.org/theology.html](http://www.BasicChristian.org/theology.html)

## Bride of Christ

Bride: numphe (3565) to veil, cover, claim, promised union

Wife: gune (1135) to become, assembled, united, fulfilled, completed

Verses - Isaiah 61:10; Jeremiah 3:20; Matthew 25:1; John 3:29; Ephesians 5:23-33; Revelation 19:7

First Use: Genesis 2:18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

The faithful marriage union between one man and one woman is a representation of the ultimate intimate Spiritual union relationship between God and His people.

Jeremiah 3:13,20 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: .. Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt with Me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

Jesus is the bridegroom and one day as a groom He is going to take part in a marriage an arranged marriage. The Glorious marriage arranged by His Father, God. The very special bride for Jesus is us! the Church of Jesus.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:2 For I (Apostle Paul) am jealous over you (Church) with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

Some false teachers have tried to negate the special relationship that Jesus has with His true Church/Bride and have put forth the false teaching that Jesus was married while He was here on the earth. Often Mary Magdalene is suggested as a possible wife for Jesus. At times the wedding in Cana of Galilee **John chapter 2** is offered as Jesus' own wedding. Yet, it would be odd to have Jesus the "**invited guest**" steal the bride and then get married himself an act that would likely create a riot and would not be a legal wedding in lacking the Jewish one year of betrothal prior to marriage. The wedding in Cana is not the wedding of Jesus. In a further attempt to patch together a wife for Jesus the Mary who is the sister of Martha is at times passed off as the same person as Mary Magdalene however the two Marys are distinctly two different women. **Luke 8:2 Mary called Magdalene** and **Luke 10:39 and she (Martha) had a sister called Mary** confirm that the two Marys are separate women.

The polygamist teaching of the Mormon (LDS) Cult teaches and speculates that Jesus had as many as three wives while He was here on earth. It is Mormon teaching that every good Mormon is married therefore the Mormons have attempted to manufacture wives for Jesus and then claim that Jesus is a Mormon. Like all of the other false teachings regarding a wife and child for Jesus the Mormon teachings are contrived, vague and completely unbiblical.

Rest assured that Jesus did not have an earthly marriage or any earthly wives but that according to the Bible the final union between Jesus and His Bride the Church is yet to come in the grand and Glorious celebration of the Wedding Feast Supper.

Revelation 19:7-9 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

## The Prophecies of the Bible Reveal an Unmarried Savior (Messiah)

According to the Bible's prophetic enactment of the crucifixion of Jesus **Genesis Chapter 22**, where Abraham offers his, "**only Son**" {Isaac is the "only Son" of Abraham in that he was the only child of Abraham to receive an inheritance in the Promise Land. A person is designated a child prior to receiving the father's inheritance and becomes a Son when designated to receive an inheritance

without the inheritance the status as "child" remains. Abraham was the father of many children but in Isaac was his "only Son," only inheritor.} and **Isaac was an unmarried son, during the prophetic enactment of the sacrifice on Mt. Moriah (Calvary)** the same location where Jesus was later crucified. It is then after the sacrifice and in **Genesis chapter 24** that the Bible reveals the sending of the servant Eliezer (God's Comforter) [Holy Spirit] to go and to gather the bride for the unmarried Isaac, portraying an illustration of Jesus and His Church.

The Old Testament prophecies leave no room for any marriage of Jesus prior to His Cross and His Resurrection but do portray the Glorious Wedding union to the Church yet to come. Jesus could not marry the Church or any individual prior to the Cross as the remedy for sin did not yet exist.

Any marriage prior to the Cross would mean that Jesus was marrying a sinner and really teachings of an earthly marriage of Jesus are yet another false set of teachings that are attempting to do away with the need of mankind for the sacrifice of Jesus on the Cross and of His Glorious Resurrection and it is an attempt to deny the special relationship that Jesus has with His Bride "The Church".

## The Church-Bride of Jesus was foretold in Adam and Eve

God created the bride (Eve) of man from the flesh of man (Adam), this is very important, the woman is not a new unique creation but is of the same flesh (substance) of man and this makes for the ability for one united common bonded relationship. The animals of God's creation are not originally created from each other and therefore do not have the close intimate relationship that humans do. The first animals were created by God from the waters of the earth.

**Genesis 1:20** "let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life." Later God created the mate for the animals separately from the ground **Genesis 2:19** "and out of the ground the LORD formed every beast" but the "suitable" help mate for Adam was not found separately from Adam therefore God created the woman from the material of the man Adam. Interestingly God first created man from the ground and now we are created in the water of the womb demonstrating that God is not limited in His materials or in His abilities for creating life.

Genesis 2:20-25 .. but for Adam there was not found a help meet for him. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep {death i.e. the cross} to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman {bride}, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

John 19:33 - 35 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that He was dead already, they brake not his legs: But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced His side, and forthwith came there out blood and water {cleansing for His bride}. And he (the Disciple John) that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

Just as the bride of Adam is created from the physical body of Adam we the Church, the bride of Jesus, are going to receive a Spiritual body of the same substance as the Spiritual Resurrection body of Jesus, making us "one flesh with the Resurrected body of Jesus". This is made available to us and illustrated to us in the "Last Supper" Communion service that all Christians still take part in during each "Communion Service" where the "Bread (body) and Wine (blood) of Jesus are offered to all of the Christian followers of Jesus so we can each individually partake in and receive of the new Resurrection Spiritual body of Jesus.

The Communion is the "Last Supper" feast where Jesus offered His Holy body to His followers, this was one of the last acts that Jesus preformed in presenting His Holy body to each of us just hours before His crucifixion and death.

Matthew 26:26-28 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is My body. And He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is My blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 10:16-17 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we (Christians) are all partakers of that one bread (Jesus).

As the bride of Jesus we will therefore be in a close intimate, rewarding and fulfilling, Spiritual relationship with Jesus. The bride of Adam came from the opened (pierced) side of Adam and likewise the bride of Jesus comes from the cleansing of the blood and water that flowed from the pierced side of Jesus while He was on the Cross. The creation of the bride for Adam in Genesis is a prophecy foretelling and fulfilled in the Cross of Jesus by the creation of the bride of Jesus His Church.

Ephesians 5:29 - 32 .. even as the Lord [nourisheth and cherisheth] the church: For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

The last invitation to Salvation in the Bible is a wonderful invitation given by both the Spirit and the Bride (Church), given freely to everyone.

Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the Bride say come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him who is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

---

\*In short it would not have been possible for the Christ - Messiah to have a physical wife or any type of sexual relationship while He was here on the earth and then still be the Messiah. Jesus is the Sinless Messiah and had He had a sexual interaction with a sinful Human it would have been "strange flesh" for Jesus because the sinful flesh of Humans is Strange to the Divine and sinless Body of God.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:45 And so it is written, The first man Adam (Adam) was made a living soul; the last Adam (Jesus) was made a quickening (life giving) Spirit.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second Man (Jesus) is the Lord from heaven.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption (Unholy) inherit incorruption (Holiness).

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:21 For He hath made Him to be sin for us, Who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

1<sup>st</sup> John 2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

The Bible explains to us that each spirit being is to inhabit it's own abode "body" and for example the angels that disobeyed God to have a relationship with women that in doing so the fallen angels left their own God given "abode" - angel spirit body, in that during intercourse the two would "become one" therefore the women did not become angels but the angels became fallen angels.

Genesis 2:24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Genesis 6:1-2 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, That the sons of God (Angels) saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

Jude 1:6-7 And the angels which kept not their first estate {body}, but left their own habitation, {when they became one with humans (strange flesh to them)} He (God) hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

In the same manner had Jesus the Messiah had a sexual relationship with a woman or anyone, as the homosexuals say that Jesus had their type of intercourse, He would have Become "one" with one person and ceased to be the Sinless Redeemer of All Mankind and that would negate the mission that Jesus set out for Himself to accomplish. The mission of Jesus is to reunite All Mankind, those willing to be reunited, back to Himself/God. Had Jesus taken one physical wife or been involved in any physical-sexual relationship He would Not then be eligible to redeem All mankind and would have invalidated the Church as His Bride in that Jesus would have already had His bride.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:13 .. the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:14 And God hath both raised (Resurrected) up the Lord, and will also raise (Resurrect) up us by His own power.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith He, shall be one flesh.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:3-5 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel (body) in sanctification and honour; Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## Info and Resources

---

Dr. Scott A. Johnson: Is Obama the Antichrist? - The Antichrist & King Solomon - The Antichrist & The Merovingians [Da Vinci Code] - The Antichrist, Tribe of Dan, Mount Hermon, Fallen Angels & The Giants (12 Part Teaching - Mp3's) - 'Lord Maitreya' [U.N. funded - Satanic Bush family asset-agent - i.e. Georgia Guidestones (Satanic NWO), Alex Jones (Drug Legalization) of Info Wars] the Antichrist? (4 Part Teaching - Mp3's)

Brief Sermon Overview: Several obscure prophecies in the Bible point to the possibility that the Antichrist may (in part) descend from the Tribe of Dan. The Merovingians claim to come from the tribe of Judah through Jesus Christ. However, the weight of evidence indicates that they descended from the tribe of Dan. Although Scripture states that Samson was "of the family of the Danites" [Judges 13:2], Yair Davidy of Brit-Am Israel claims that Sampson's lineage includes the Messianic tribe of Judah: "Samson...came from the Tribe of Dan but his mother was from Judah. Samson, in some respects, was considered a forerunner of the Messiah who will come from Judah but his mother will be of the Tribe of Dan." [Brit-Am Israel newsletter, 2/9/99] The Tribe of Dan also is missing from Rev. 7 regarding the 12 tribes (144,000) sealed during the Tribulation and the half tribe of Manasses takes thier place: "And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribes of Juda... Reuben... Gad... Aser... Nephtalim... Manasses... Simeon... Levi... Issachar... Zabulon... Joseph... Benjamin were sealed..." Revelation 7:4-8 According to the Encyclopedia Britannica, Hermon means "Forbidden Place." Mount Hermon may of been the port of entry for the wicked angels, who corrupted the human race in the days of Noah. Moses wrote: "The sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose .... There were giants in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them... Gen. 6:1-3 [\[article link\]](#)

Zeitgeist The Movie EXPOSED (Mp3)

NiceneCouncil.com: December 25, 2008 - Zeitgeist The Movie EXPOSED - Podcast Guest Joel McDurmon. [\[article link\]](#)

Dr. Scott Johnson: Zeitgeist Movie Rebuttal to Its Attack on Jesus Christ - The first 37 minutes of the Zeitgeist movie is one of the most ludicrous, damnable, unbiblical deceptions that Satan has ever concocted - takes some mostly inaccurate, easily refutable pagan history and tries to apply it to Jesus Christ - [Parts 1-3] (Mp3's)

Brief Sermon Overview: The first 37 minutes of the Zeitgeist movie is one of the most ludicrous, damnable, unbiblical deceptions that Satan has ever concocted. This movie takes some (mostly inaccurate, easily refutable) pagan history and tries to apply it to Jesus Christ. Satan is the great counterfeiter and now he is attempting to portray Jesus as just one more pagan deity that Catholicism repackaged into pseudo Christianity around 318 AD by the first Pope Constantine. The purpose of this article is to address the first theory (out of four) put forth in the movie – that Jesus is a mythological amalgamation of various pagan gods and deities that were invented by the Egyptians, Catholics and other cultures. The allegations concerning Jesus Christ in the Zeitgeist movie can be summarized as follows: The Jesus proclaimed in the Bible is not a historical person, and in fact He never even existed; unbelievably asserting that the Jesus Christ found in the pages of the New Testament gospels is an invention of the Biblical authors who painstakingly copied attributes of ancient pagan deities and created a new god to be worshipped. Further, the movie asserts that astrology is the foundation behind much of the writing in Scripture. The end conclusion is that Christianity is a myth just as all the pagan religions that came before it and therefore is untrue. All these blasphemous theories are thoroughly refuted in this teaching. Please reference the free PDF on this webpage for the rebuttal documentation. [\[article link\]](#)

Bible Numbers their Meaning and Usage Explained - It is occult mathematics to add Jesus into the count with humans - Jesus is Devine He is separate and distinct from humans - For instance occult numerologist would claim that 2/3rds (.6667) of the three people crucified on that day received redemption - Jesus did not redeem Himself on the cross, Jesus did not need redeeming, it is mankind that needs the redemption - Jesus since the begging of time has always been Devine, Lord, God, King and Savior - Jesus did not bow down to Satan and Jesus did not receive anything from Satan (John 14:30) not any knowledge, not any kingdom not anything - The use of Satanic (occult) numerology is completely inaccurate and irrelevant in referencing Jesus Christ (PDF)

There are a handful of numbers that commonly reoccur throughout the entire Bible while other numbers generally do not even occur at all. Their usage and grouping is far to ordered and to consistent throughout the entire Bible to be considered irrelevant or incidental. Following is what is considered to be their common meaning. ... Note: It is occult mathematics to add Jesus into the count with humans. Jesus is Devine He is separate and distinct from humans. For instance - occult numerologist would claim that 2/3rds (.6667) of the three people crucified on that day received redemption (Jesus and one of the two thieves) however Jesus offered and gave to mankind of His Redemption. Jesus did not redeem Himself on the cross, Jesus did not need redeeming, it is mankind that needs the redemption (righteousness) that Jesus is offering to all sinners. The correct Biblical numbers at the crucifixion are 50% - 50% [.50] and not the occult 2/3 (.6667) there was (one) Jesus and (two) sinners. One sinner chose Jesus and repentance while the other sinner continued to rejected Jesus. Two people representing two distinct directions and destinations [heaven] salvation in Jesus or [hell] condemnation by rejecting Jesus. Jesus since the begging of time has always been Devine, Lord, God, King and Savior. Jesus did not bow down to Satan and Jesus did not receive anything from Satan (John 14:30) not any knowledge, not any kingdom not anything. The use of Satanic (occult) numerology is completely inaccurate and irrelevant in referencing Jesus Christ. [\[article link\]](#)

Hot Topic - Did Jesus have a wife and child? Of course Not! - Network TV, the movie "The Da Vinci Code" 'SEEK THE TRUTH' {Sony Pictures - Directed by: Ron Howard, Starring: Tom Hanks, May 2006} and now The Da Vinci Code part two "Angels & Demons" (2009) are programs that will insinuate that Jesus had a secret wife, Mary Magdalene and that the two had a child while He was here on the earth. Following is some material to consider regarding this very wrong and false topic. This is a startling topic yet it is a good opportunity for us as Christians to define Christianity to others and to point out the errors of the non-Biblical approach to defining Jesus. {"Any marriage prior to the Cross would mean that Jesus was marrying a sinner and really teachings of an earthly marriage of Jesus are yet another false set of teachings that are attempting to do away with the need of mankind for the sacrifice of Jesus on the Cross and of His Glorious Resurrection and it is an attempt to deny the special relationship that Jesus has with His Bride - The Church."} (PDF)

The New Da Vinci Type Hoax - Royal roots found on every family tree - also some people have actually tried to establish a documented line between Muhammad, who was born in the 6th century, and the medieval English monarchs, and thus to most if not all people of European descent The longer ago somebody lived, the more descendants a person is likely to have today. Humphrys estimates that Muhammad, the founder of Islam, appears on the family tree of every

person in the Western world {Wrong!}. Some people have actually tried to establish a documented line between Muhammad, who was born in the 6th century, and the medieval English monarchs, and thus to most if not all people of European descent. Nobody has succeeded yet, but one proposed lineage comes close. Though it runs through several strongly suspicious individuals, the line illustrates how lines of descent can wander down through the centuries, connecting famous figures of the past to most of the people living today. The proposed genealogy runs through Muhammad's daughter Fatima. Her husband, Ali, also a cousin of Muhammad, is considered by Shiite Muslims the legitimate heir to leadership of Islam. Ali and Fatima had a son, al-Hasan, who died in 670. About three centuries later, his ninth great-grandson, Ismail, carried the line to Europe when he became Imam of Seville. Many genealogists dispute the connection between al-Hasan and Ismail, claiming that it includes fictional characters specifically invented by medieval genealogists trying to link the Abbadid dynasty, founded by Ismail's son, to Muhammad. The Abbadid dynasty was celebrated for making Seville a great cultural center at a time when most of Europe was mired in the Dark Ages. The last emir in that dynasty was supposed to have had a daughter named Zaida, who is said to have changed her name to Isabel upon converting to Christianity and marrying Alfonso VI, king of Castile and Leon. Yet there is no good evidence demonstrating that Isabel, who bore one son by Alfonso VI, is the same person as Zaida. So the line between Muhammad and the English monarchs probably breaks again at this point. But if you give the Zaida/Isabel story the benefit of the doubt too, the line eventually leads to Isabel's fifth great-granddaughter, Maria de Padilla (though it does encounter yet another potentially fictional character in the process). Maria married another king of Castile and Leon, Peter the Cruel. Their great-great-granddaughter was Queen Isabel, who funded the voyages of Christopher Columbus. Her daughter Juana married a Hapsburg, and eventually gave rise to a Medici, a Bourbon and long line of Italian princes and dukes, spreading the Mohammedan line of descent all over Europe. -- I think (former) President George Bush might actually believe he is a descendant of Mohamed. It would explain a lot of his comments and his actions. Comments like he believes the Quran (Koran) "to be the word of God" and actions like his complete and total worldwide proxy war on behalf of the Muslim Shiite sect. President Bush has removed all the Iraq oil revenues from the Sunni people of Iraq and has given it to the Shiite sect. Bush has also helped place three radical Iranian-Shiite Politicians in charge over Iraq meanwhile he privately finances and supports the radical Shiite groups of Hamas and Hizb'allah. England's Tony Blair and Prince Charles are also strong Shiite supporters with Prince Charles all but openly admitting that he is a convert to Islam. No wonder we live in days with so many strange events occurring because our world leaders have such strange beliefs. -- Since all European and British nobility can legitimately prove their lineage back through the Merovingians {and apparently attempts to claim Mohammed as well}, they can "prove" to a public who has bought this lie that their lineage goes back through Mary Magdalene to Jesus and they have "plugged into" Jesus, they are literally "home free" to King David! The Jewish Talmud teaches this same lie. Thus, Antichrist can "prove" his lineage back to King David, an absolute requirement if he is to convince the Jewish people he is their Messiah for whom they have been awaiting!  
[\[article link\]](#)

---

**\*\*Gnosticism: New Release! Hollywood's War on God - Learn how these movies are initiating the masses into a Gnostic worldview that will culminate in a "strong delusion" as the world joins Satan & the final Antichrist in their war against God (DVD - \$19.95)**

Hollywood's War on God is a mind-blowing, eye-popping documentary that reveals how satanic forces are using Hollywood's most memorable movies and most popular actors to propagate an ancient lie in fulfillment of biblical prophecy. Learn how these movies are initiating the masses into a Gnostic worldview that will culminate in a "strong delusion" as the world joins Satan & the final Antichrist in their war on God. Such titles include Ron Howard & Tom Hanks "The Da Vinci Code"; Keanu Reeves "The Matrix" and "Constantine"; Brad Pitt's "Fight Club"; Jim Carrey's "Truman Show"; Toby McQuire's "Pleasantville"; Arnold Swarzenegger's "Total Recall"; Johnny Depp's "From Hell"; Shawn Connery's "League of Extraordinary Gentleman"; J.K. Rowling's "Harry Potter"; Harrison Ford's "Bladerunner"; Tom Cruise's "Vanilla Sky," "Eyes Wide Shut" and "Minority Report" and many others. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Gnostics Heresy - Excellent sermon and lecture! (Mp3)**

"Absolutely Fantastic" This was the best sermon I have ever heard exposing the errors of the NIV and the gnostics themselves - well done Alfred, you are such a great defender of the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. I advise all NIV readers to hear this sermon by my brother in Christ Alfred Chompff. ... "Great Sermon!" Excellent sermon and lecture! Thank you! This good message is a "must hear" sermon, and everyone should listen and learn about the



truth of the verbal inspiration of Scripture! You will be blessed to learn about how the KJV Bible is careful to preserve the truth of the Holy Scriptures! [\[article link\]](#)

Gnosticism, New Age, and the Da Vinci Code – What do they Have in Common? - Heresies are a lot like the common cold - They keep coming back around, but in a slightly changed form - But the change is just enough so that they sneak by the defense of our immune system and pose a new threat to our spiritual health - Both the New Age movement and the The Da Vinci Code seek spirituality without sacrifice (Jesus), without authority (Jesus), without the cross (Jesus) - A Christianity with no cross is a Christianity with no power and a religion with no power doesn't last very long {The cross is the victory of Jesus Christ over sin, death, and the power of Satan. The proof of the victory of the cross of Jesus is the Resurrection of Jesus. Jesus is Alive! sin is dead and Satan is powerless, over our freewill.}

Heresies are a lot like the common cold. They keep coming back around, but in a slightly changed form. But the change is just enough so that they sneak by the defense of our immune system and pose a new threat to our spiritual health. Neither the New Age movement nor the The Da Vinci Code buys into to ancient Gnosticism lock, stock, and barrel. But they both rely on key Gnostic ideas that have as much appeal now as they did in the second century. For who does not eventually feel the emptiness and ennui of a life without the spiritual dimension, a life devoid of mystery? Our contemporary Western society, like 2nd century Roman society, has lost its soul. We suffer from the desperation that comes from a lack of meaning. -- The New Age has appeal because it restores a sense of mystery. It imitates the syncretism of the Gnostics, blending together exotic ideas from the east with traditions native to the west to produce a hodge-podge that may be incoherent but is nevertheless intriguing. The Da Vinci Code resurrects the claim of a secret tradition that is earlier and more faithful than the New Testament Scriptures. It offers us a way to feel connected to Jesus even while we scorn the leaders and laws of the Church said to be founded by him. -- But the appeal of these currents also constitute their undoing. Both the New Age movement and the The Da Vinci Code seek spirituality without sacrifice, without authority, without the cross. They follow ancient Gnosticism in preserving a veneer of Christianity while emptying it of its heart and soul.. But the fate of Gnosticism ought to serve as a warning here. A Christianity with no cross is a Christianity with no power. And a religion with no power doesn't last very long. The Da Vinci Code may have sold a few million copies in the first years of the third millennium. But here is my guess – in the fourth millennium, it will take an archeologist digging in the arid sands of Egypt to find a copy. [\[article link\]](#)

The Da Vinci Code Exposed - The Gnostic Gospels - Notice, however, there is no mention of Mary being married to Jesus - In fact, there is not one ancient text anywhere, Gnostic or otherwise, that suggests that Jesus was married to Mary - None! The only famous text of Jesus being married is Dan's Brown's book itself - (Dan Brown) made it up The Gnostic followers play an important role in Brown's conspiracy. The word Gnostic means "secret knowledge." According to the novel there are 80 Gnostic gospels that were burned or buried by the Catholic Church. These gospels give a different view of Jesus and His teachings. Many have asked me about these supposedly "lost books of the Bible". First of all, they are not lost books of the Bible. They do not belong to the Bible at all; therefore, they are not lost books of the Bible. These books were known by the fourth century Bishops, and they excluded them from the Canon of Scripture because they did not meet the strict criteria to be included. Actually in truth, there are 52 fragmented texts that were discovered in a cave in Egypt on December of 1945 by an Arab peasant. These Gnostic writings are a collection of poems and myths attributing to Jesus certain sayings and beliefs which are very different than the canonical (accepted as correct-true) Bible. ... The Apostles were not unfamiliar with the teachings of the Gnostics. They denounce their teachings in several New Testament passages. Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to your care. Turn away from godless chatter and the opposing ideas of what is falsely called knowledge, which some have professed and in so doing have wandered from the faith (1 Tim 6:20-21). The Greek word for knowledge is gnosis. Notice Paul warns against those who "falsely call" themselves knowledgeable ones. This is a clear reference to the Gnostics of the first century. He even says that those who profess this false knowledge have wandered from the faith. [\[article link\]](#)

Gnosticism, the Soul-Only "Gospel" and the End Times - Gnosticism falsely concludes: There were two separate realms—one spiritual, the other material (physical) - The spiritual realm, created by God [not by Father God but by Satan or some other unknown god that Satan channeled, however more and more often Satan is being taught as the original Father spirit god], was all good; the material realm, created by the demiurge [Father God, Son Jesus, Holy Spirit], all evil - Man needed to be saved, not from Original Sin, but from enslavement to matter (physical body, physical world and from God who created the physical world, though the cults sure like sex, drugs, alcohol, money etc. so maybe they don't want to be 'saved' from everything physical)[rejecting this (physical) world]-[rejecting the (moral

government) law] For this, he had to learn the mystical arts - Thus Gnosticism became a source for the occult (Satanic) tradition {Gnosticism – Is Jesus who loves us, gave His life and died for us on the cross God or is Satan who lies to us and kills us God? That is the dilemma of the Gnostic and actually that is also the dilemma for everyone. However even in this upside down world where wrong is right and lies are truth it is still easy to tell that Jesus the God of Love is God!} In addition, Gnostics engaged in speculative theology, even in the days of the apostles, based upon a higher form of knowledge not available to "ordinary" Christians. This resulted in "speculations respecting angels and spirits" and a false dualism "leading to asceticism on the one hand \*[rejecting this world], and to an immoral libertinism on the other hand \*[rejecting the law]." Today, we have an eschatological system that purports to know we are living in the last days, not by an appeal to the Bible but by having a special ability to read contemporary signs. ... Certain strange inferences were derived from this bizarre worldview. Gnostic doctrine concluded that Jehovah of the Old Testament was actually Satan, thus, Satan ruled the physical world. The body also belonged to Satan. It was the prison of the soul. "The Gnostic secret is that the spirit is trapped in matter, and to free it, the world must be rejected." Not only asceticism but escapism became a major tenet of the Gnostic gospel. If the physical world is evil, then man must do anything and everything to escape it. [\[article link\]](#)

**Gnosticism: The Gnostic NIV Bible Exposed - A look At Gnosticism And The NIV - The Gnostics were a group of individuals who considered themselves as "an elite group that knows it all" - Words Identifying Christ as God Are Stolen Away**

The word "Gnostic" comes from the Greek verb "ginosko", which means "to know, or to be taking in knowledge". Or you can derive it from the noun "gnosis", which means "knowledge, or a seeking to know". The Gnostics were a group of individuals who considered themselves as "an elite group that knows it all". Their headquarters was in Alexandria, Egypt, where they had collected an enormous library. ... They claimed to understand God and Salvation perfectly. They believed that they themselves were spirit, while all other people were soul and body. They believed that all matter was evil, and therefore the world produced from evil matter and possessed by evil demons cannot be a creation of a good God. Therefore they were willing for Christ to be the creator as long as it was agreed that He was an inferior god. Therefore they denied the reality and the necessity of the Atonement of Christ, and they claimed that Christ's body was an illusion. They did not believe that Christ really came in the flesh. They rejected the Old Testament and its God Jehovah. -- They were obsessed with a cult of angels, from which they derived the concept of guardian angels. They were obsessed with the concept of man, and of God, and of the world through religious experiences. They allegorized all the teachings of Scripture in order to achieve a strange conformity between Gnosticism and Christianity. The Gnostics worked hard on destroying the Person of Christ as coequal to God, and as having both a human nature and a Divine nature. Therefore we recognize that the Apostles in their letters were warning the churches against the influence of the Gnostics. We read that in 1 John 2:22, from which we can see their struggle against the Gnostics of the 1st century. [\[article link\]](#)

**CUTTING EDGE David Bay MINISTRIES DISCLOSES THEIR HIDDEN (anti KJV 1611) AGENDA - [Emails] Cutting Edge is helping to bring to pass the agenda of the Antichrist, which is to discredit and eventually do away with the established canon (66 books) of Scripture (Genesis - Revelation) and to substitute the [Fake] Gnostic scriptures in its place (Mp3's)** The following audio programs are presentations by Barbara Aho which were made shortly after the release of "The Secret Mysteries of America's Beginnings" Video by Cutting Edge Ministries. The audios present much evidence refuting the false claims made by David Bay of Cutting Edge that King James I of England conspired with Francis Bacon and the Rosicrucians to transform the 1611 King James Version into "a Rosicrucian Bible which would reverberate with Satanic power every second of every day, a sacred book which would gradually move the peoples of the world into practicing that 'Mystic Christianity', Rosicrucianism." Following the audio programs is evidence that David Bay and Cutting Edge have planned all along to discredit, not only the KJV, but all English Bibles as Rosicrucian works. ... Notwithstanding David Bay's protestations to the contrary, Pastor Ron Riffe of Cutting Edge Ministries divulged last January (2006) that they have been planning all along to use the "Secret Mysteries" video series to "expose the King James Version as a Rosicrucian/Freemason masterpiece... edited by the Rosicrucian/Freemason Francis Bacon and his band of intellectuals known as the 'Order of the Helmet'." [\[article link\]](#)

**Info: FMH Children's Club International - An Open Letter To David Bay Of Cutting Edge Ministries {Note: Cutting Edge is often asking for money besides selling their info on their website. This letter is from a Ministry that was unable to obtain a gift subscription from Cutting Edge so Cutting Edge seems to be very much a take and not give ministry. Basic**

Christian has links to the 'Cutting Edge' website and sort of recommends their 'America's Mysteries – Secret Beginnings' DVD series. But in every case including the Basic Christian material please be careful about it, errors will happen and not every ministry is trustworthy. Also there seems to be an indication that David Bay is anti KJV 1611 even though when called on that issue by others he couches his responses. David Bay may not be a Christian it's hard to tell in this day and age and just be careful of ministries that know too much about the cults, interview active cult leaders as their main source of info and often ask for your money.}

An Open Letter To David Bay Of Cutting Edge Ministries - Dear "Brother" Bay, I'm sure you've heard of the proverbial "snake in the woodpile", right? Well, as the Lord God would have it, this, our third letter to you, is focused on addressing yours. "This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established." (2 Corinthians 13:1 KJV) In fact, just to refresh your memory, here's a copy of our second letter to you, which also made mention of our first: ... [Email] Cutting Edge Ministries is rather stalled right now, and we need your help. Without warning, and almost overnight, our total income from subscriptions, donations, and bookstore sales have fallen 75% {This 75% decrease is probably because their anti KJV info became public}. But, our daily readership remains very steady at historically high levels, about 30,000 people per day...The harsh reality is that Cutting Edge has never been able to retain a cash cushion of more than 7-10 days of average income for the entire 12 years we have been an Internet ministry. [article link]

Movies for children - The Phenomenon Harry Potter - Resemblance to the occult activity - The entire series Harry Potter is full of allusions to the occultism - The gravity of this fact is usually ignored by the writer Rowling's fans - Harry's entire magic activity in Rowling's books has a correspondent in the real life - Rowling does not create new types of "imaginary" witchcraft, but, on the contrary, she presents practices appeared in the ancient times which are still used in the contemporary occultism - Madame H.P. Blavatsky [Harry Potter is derived from H.P. Blavatsky] - Blavatsky the founder of the Theosophical Society whose aim was "to oppose the scientific materialism to any form of dogmatic theology, especially the Christian one ... Blavatsky said about herself and had been described by her disciples as being possessed by "somebody" ... she clearly stated [Gnosticism] that "Satan, the snake of the Genesis, is the real creator and benefactor, the Father of the spiritual world"

The entire series Harry Potter is full of allusions to the occultism. The gravity of this fact is usually ignored. by the writer Rowling's fans. They pretend that they create an imagery world, the way J. R. R., Tolkein and C. S. Lewis created in their books, and, accordingly, they cannot understand why such a commotion should be created and that it shouldn't be given too much importance to the presence of the witches and of the other similar things. Unfortunately, the world of the writer is far from being imaginary; it follows thoroughly the contemporary occult activity. -- Harry's entire magic activity in Rowling's books has a correspondent in the real life. Let's start by taking a look at the Hogwards School's program. It is a seven years' program which resembles very much the teaching offered by Ordo Anno Mundi (OAM), an occult group in London which venerates the snakes. Just like the Hogwards School, the OAM offer a seven years' program of instruction. The OAM's program also includes a course on the "ancient runes". In the volume "Prisoner in Azkaban" Harry Potter is initiated in the "study of the ancient runes" (Rowling, "Harry Potter, Prisoner in Azkaban"-New York: Scholastic, 1999, pg. 13). The group OAM also offers courses on fortune telling, farsightedness and divination for the students in the first year. In "Prisoner in Azkaban" Harry Potter is told in the classroom that : "This year we are going to learn the basic methods of the divination". The OAM members also have a course on" the metamorphosis into beasts and werewolves". At the Hogwards School Harry Potter is also told: "the metamorphosis is one of the most complex and dangerous witchcraft practices we are going to learn" ("Harry Potter and the Philosophical Stone"-Scholastic, 1997, pg.134). And we could easily go on with other similar comparisons. Other occult activities mentioned by Rowling are: astrology, spells, necromancy the science of plants, magic, familial ghosts (spiritism where are invoked relatives), talismans, chiromancy and others. -- Rowling does not create new types of "imaginary" witchcraft, but, on the contrary, she presents practices appeared in the ancient times which are still used in the contemporary occultism. She herself admits having researched and studied occult practices in order to render her story credible (Abanes,pg. 23, quoting Rowling in a radio interview in the broadcasting "The Diane Rheim Show", Wamu, National Public Radio, October 20, 1999. ... A character in Mrs. Rowling's books who should be attentively looked at by the Christian readers is Cassandra Vlabatsky. Richard Abames constantly shows that this character is named after the famous Helena P. Blavatsky, whose name is reformulated in order to hide the outspoken mentioning (Rowling used an identical anagram when one of Voldemorteste's pseudonyms is introduced in the form of the anagram "Tom Marvolo Riddle". This pseudonym is elucidated when the letters are rearranged under the form "I am Lord Voldemort"). H. P. Blavatsky lived in the 19th century and she is the founder of the Theosophical Society whose aim was " to oppose the scientific materialism to any

form of dogmatic theology, especially the Christian one that is looked at by the leaders of the society as being extremely dangerous" (taken from a booklet of the Theosophical Society quoted in the book *The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow* by Constance Cumbeys, Shreveport, Louisiana: Huntington House, 1983, pg. 45). Blavatsky said about herself and had been described by her disciples as being possessed by "somebody" (M. K. Neff, "Helena P. Blavatsky's Personal Memories", pg. 244) and moreover, she clearly stated that "Satan, the snake of the Genesis, is the real creator and benefactor, the Father of the spiritual world" (Helena P. Blavatsky, "The Secret Doctrine - Los Angeles: The Theosophical Company, 1925. Third volume, Pg. 386). [\[article link\]](#)

---

Movie: Ron Howard Prepares to Unleash Angels & Demons (2009) - the follow-up to The Da Vinci Code [Angels & Demons is part 1 - The Da Vinci Code was actually part 2] - Tom Hanks reprising his role as Robert Langdon from The Da Vinci Code - Variety's report goes on to note that, although the Angels & Demons novel was written before and takes place before The Da Vinci Code, the film will be a sequel {The next Ron Howard movie "Angels & Demons" is a continuing part of the agenda to rise the evil fallen Nephilim [the occult considers Nephilim to be powerful, wise, illuminated (enlightened) and call themselves the followers "Illuminati"] and submit mankind to these fallen evil spirits. Note: Biblically fallen Angels and Demons are probably not the same thing though people often refer to them as being the same thing. Fallen Angels are Angels [that generally do not attempt to possess (indwell) people] while Demons [desire to possess and indwell people] may be offspring of the Nephilim (fallen Angels) & human intermixing that occurred in Geneses chapter 6 and that were all killed in the flood [the reason for the flood] of Noah's time. So saying Angels and Demons does not make one group good and the other bad both groups (angels and demons) would be bad if the Angels are fallen and in rebellion against God.}

One of the many high-profile productions being affected by the looming writers' strike is Angels & Demons, the follow-up to The Da Vinci Code -- but if director Ron Howard and his fellow filmmakers have anything to say about it, their sequel's progress will be unimpeded. Variety reports on the last-minute preparations behind the scenes of Angels & Demons, which will find Tom Hanks reprising his role as Robert Langdon from The Da Vinci Code, the \$758 million-grossing adaptation of Dan Brown's bestselling book. Angels is scheduled to start filming in Europe next February, but with the writers' strike coming as early as November 1, Howard's team has to move quickly. ... Meanwhile, the "Angels" team have begun casting around Tom Hanks, who will reprise his role as Robert Langdon. Hanks' character, a Harvard-based expert on religious symbols, this time sleuths a mystery that involves a secret society and a conspiracy that leads to Vatican City and threatens the future of the Catholic Church. Variety's report goes on to note that, although the Angels & Demons novel was written before -- and takes place before -- The Da Vinci Code, the film will be a sequel. [\[article link\]](#)

June 25, 2007: Kentroversy Tapes: Interview with Michael Tsarion - Kentroversy Tapes # 05 - Michael Tsarion (June 25, 2007) {This is a good representation of "secular", occult, Satanism teaching. Note: the interviewee considers it a crime to believe that the earth is submitted to humans and any human who does not submit to "mother earth" is a criminal. Also: the discussion late in the program that Bush invaded Iraq in part to plunder the antiques and relics of Iraq [like his great-grandfather Prescott plundered and robbed the skull from the grave of Geronimo] because Iraq (Babylon) was a main center where the dangerous Nephilim (Genesis 6:1-22) activity in the Bible occurred. Apparently Bush and his Satanic NWO cronies want to invoke the more evil demonic Nephilim fallen spirits (chained in Hades by God (Jude 1:6) because of their excessive evil towards mankind) or their modern counterparts and in order to practice their occult activities they wanted the costumes and masks and objects of the ancient Babylonians "they need to look the part in order to play the part" in their occult rituals. They also consider the Maya calendar prophecy 2012 end of the world apocalypse to be a reality. -- You can tell by listening to the interview that they don't have any real solutions themselves and that they only have any real ideas when they quote (and misquote) the Bible something they do often.} (Mp3)  
In my ongoing commemoration and celebration of the life of esoteric researcher Kent Daniel Bentkowski ( Kentroversy ) who passed July 30, 2008 by posting some of his past podcasts with some of the big names in the field, none come much bigger than Michael Tsarion. His research on ancient cultures, the Nephilim, UFOs, symbology, secret societies and their use by the NWO is second to none, except maybe Jordan Maxwell. So enjoy this Kentroversy Tapes podcast Kent made with Michael on March 2005. The podcast itself was posted by Kent on June 25th, 2007. [\[article link\]](#)

Sir Francis Bacon AKA William Shakespeare - More than twenty thousand books and articles have been written about the "identity problem" regarding William Shakespeare - So let's start by looking at the actor from Stratford: All the known autographs of the Stratford actor read "William Shakspeare" not "William Shakespeare" - His parents were illiterate - Shakspeare's daughter Judith was an illiterate - No record exists of William Shakspeare as having ever played a leading role in the famous dramas he is supposed to have written - None of his heirs were involved in the printing of the First Folio after his death, nor did they benefit financially from it - his will mentions no literary productions whatsoever It does however mention his second-best bed and his "broad silver gilt bowl"

Let's look at Sir Francis Bacon: The content in the Shakespearian dramas are politically recognized viewpoints of Sir Francis Bacon (His "enemies" are frequently caricatured in the plays.) The religious, philosophic, and educational messages all reflect his personal opinions. Similarities in style and terminology exist in Bacon's writings and the Shakespearian plays. Certain historical and philosophical inaccuracies are common to both (such as identical misquotations from Aristotle.) Sir Francis Bacon possessed the range of general and philosophical knowledge necessary to write the Shakespearian plays. Sir Francis Bacon was a linguist and a composer. (Necessary to write the sonnets.) He was a lawyer, an able barrister and a polished courtier and possessed the intimate knowledge of parliamentary law and the etiquette of the royal court revealed in the Shakespearian plays. Bacon furthermore visited many of the foreign countries forming the background for the plays (Necessary to create the authentic local atmosphere. There is no record of William Shakspeare's ever having travelled outside of England). ... Why the secrecy? Manly Palmer Hall writes: "Sir Francis Bacon knew the true secret of Masonic origin and there is reason to suspect that he concealed this knowledge in cipher and cryptogram. Bacon is not to be regarded solely as a man but rather as the focal point between an invisible institution and a world which was never able to distinguish between the messenger and the message which he promulgated. This secret society, having rediscovered the lost wisdom of the ages and fearing that the knowledge might be lost again, perpetuated it in two ways: (1) by an organization (Freemasonry) to the initiates of which it revealed its wisdom in the form of symbols; (2) by embodying its arcana in the literature of the day by means of cunningly contrived ciphers and enigmas." [\[article link\]](#)

Program to Chaos - in Hebrew V=6, therefore (vv) or W=66 in kabbalism (Jewish occultism) is the number of the fallen angels or qliphoth - making a third v therefore equaling 666 the number of the beast {In the Bible 6 = incomplete and 6 equals man as man without God is incomplete. In short 6 = fallen man without God, 66 = fallen angels and 666 = the most incomplete Antichrist. Occultist like Sir Francis Bacon (William Shakespeare) - William Shakespeare is the pen name of Sir Francis Bacon he is the actual Shakespeare. Bacon used the W composed of two v's (VV) equating himself as a fallen Angel (Nephilim) [William = conquer and Shakespeare = "Spear Shaker" one angry and at war with God (Nimrod Genesis 10:9 – mighty spear shaker "hunter" against God). George W. Bush uses his W in the same way to equate himself as a fallen evil Nephilim.]

I had recognized that, in Hebrew, V=6, therefore, W=66. 66 in kabbalism is the number of the fallen angels or qliphoth. Hitler was a kabbalist, as well, and incorporated the VV(66) of the fallen angels into the Volks-Wagon symbol; two V's interlaced, making a third, therefore equaling 666, the number of the beast. Can you spot the number of the beast in this photo? The beast, "W", had arrived, and I knew they would wait no longer. I felt they needed 2 weeks for public reaction, therefore something would need to happen in mid-September. I picked the date 9/11 because it was the date that HW(H stands for the Emperor) stated, "there will be a New World Order." Had I known that both the Pentagon, and the "Twin Towers" had begun construction on 9/11, I would have predicted the targets, as well. I did not feel prophetic, I felt that everything was going according to plan. But, who's plan? [\[article link\]](#)

Memoirs of an Emergent Church Victim - Within weeks of his start date, sweeping changes took place in our church. I liken it to a bull in a china shop. The music -- the one thing that is most readily noticed and a sensitive subject for any church began to change, Two on the pastoral staff left fairly suddenly, The organist resigned - The church services began to look different - Social programs absent a clear plan for presenting the gospel began to emerge - many of the elders strongly urged the church to get on board with all that was happening - the contemplative prayer movement - My trust level was tanking - I got the word that a friend of our new pastor, Terry Esau, would be speaking in my Sunday school class - His subject? "Breathing Lessons [contemplative prayer] for Your Church" My heart sank {Real prayer is communion with God in order for us to get to know God and to interact with God on a personal level. For us to get to know what plans and designs God has for each of our lives so we can submit to God while He brings us into His plan for eternity. The fake new contemplative prayer removes God the Bible and God's desires from us in order to open people up more to the entire spirit realm particularly the demonic area of the spirit realm. Is Contemplative prayer a step in

receiving and being deceived by the coming Nephilim spirits that re-emerge in the End Times?}

Nonetheless, in due course, the congregation voted and the vote was just short of unanimous. We officially "called" our new senior pastor. Within weeks of his start date, sweeping changes took place in our church. I liken it to a bull in a china shop. The music -- the one thing that is most readily noticed and a sensitive subject for any church -- began to change. Two on the pastoral staff left fairly suddenly. The organist resigned. The church services began to look different. Social programs absent a clear plan for presenting the gospel began to emerge. I tried to set these peripheral things aside and concentrate on his sermons. This was often difficult because the substance seemed elusive. I found myself second-guessing everything he said. Sometimes what he said and the way he said it sounded disrespectful of the Word of God. He spoke positively about New Age advocate Oprah Winfrey. He began to weave quotes and video clips from Emergent leaders into his messages. He -- and many of the elders -- strongly urged the church to get on board with all that was happening, and eagerly promoted a questionable book we should read to help us in the transition. And one elder blatantly recommended a book -- two weeks in a row -- by prominent Catholic mystic Henry Nouwen who is a father to the contemplative prayer movement. My trust level was tanking. ... Others in the church were aware of the pro-Emergent direction in which the church was headed and tried to address it. Many of the older members -- who were systematically being ousted by the change in service music and venue -- tried to talk to the new pastor or an elder to no avail. Finally four of us had the opportunity to meet with the pastor and a couple of the elders. At that meeting I heard firsthand what so many had reportedly been told: "If there are those who are uncomfortable with the direction the church is headed, it may be wise for them to find another place to worship." It wasn't directed at me, but I got the message. They wouldn't consider any pleas for caution, no matter how scripturally-based. By the time that meeting was over, I'd had enough. It was time to move on. [\[article link\]](#)

**WHO HAS GERONIMO'S SKULL? - In 1918, while stationed at the U.S. Army artillery training school at Ft. Sill, Prescott Bush, grandfather of President George W. Bush, along with Ellery James and Neil Mallon, broke into Geronimo's grave and removed his skull - Prescott Bush and his two friends were members of the Skull & Bones Society, a highly secret order existing only at Yale University - Each year the new pledges are ordered to steal a skull and bring it to the "tomb" the secret meeting room**

Almost everyone knows about Geronimo, the most famous of Apache leaders. Born in 1829 in Mexican Territory, Geronimo was a medicine man, spiritual leader and fierce warrior. He could see into the future, walk without creating footprints and even hold back the dawn. Bullets could not harm him. ... In 1986, representatives of Skull and Bones--among them George H.W. Bush's brother Jonathan--met with Ned Anderson, Apache tribal leader. They offered him a skull, but Anderson refused to accept it because it didn't look like the skull he had seen in a photograph that purported to be Geronimo's skull. Later documents noted that the skull was in fact that of a child! Anderson also refused to sign a document which would have forbade anyone from discussing the incident. ... Membership rolls of Skull & Bones reads like a Who's Who - Presidents, Supreme Court Justices, Secretaries of State, Diplomats, National Security advisers, Senators, publishing magnates [Rupert Murdoch - Fox News], and C.I.A. recruits fill the list. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**TruthNet.org: Who is the (LDS) Mormon Jesus - the Mormon Jesus was not only married, but he was married to three women, two them being sisters - also had children he saw before he was crucified - "Whereby he could see his seed, before he was crucified" (LDS) Apostle Orson Hyde, Journal of Discourses, 4:259; 2:82 (PDF)**

Was Jesus married? According to the Bible, Jesus was never married, in fact the Bride of Christ is called the church in Ephesians and elsewhere in scripture (See Matthew 25:1-10, Revelation 19:6-14, 2 Corinthians 11:2) Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; Ephesians 5:25. However, the Mormon Jesus was not only married, but he was married to three women, two them being sisters. In addition to three wives, Jesus also had children he saw before he was crucified. Jesus also married Mary and Martha and the other Mary at Cana of Galilee, "Whereby he could see his seed, before he was crucified" (Apostle Orson Hyde, Journal of Discourses, 4:259; 2:82) [\[article link\]](#)

**Experts: (FLDS) Sect opens up to retrieve children, hasten heaven - If you haven't learned the lessons you needed to learn on Earth, "you would have to learn these lessons in the spirit world" before entering heaven, he said {Notice per the usual with cults that the blood of Jesus as the free gift God gave to us is not mentioned for one becoming 'sinless' and going to heaven but the works, desires and imaginations of men are all front and center in cultic scenarios about**

heaven and the afterlife. And Jesus was not married so according to the FLDS their members would be in a higher heaven than Jesus. Of course the true Jesus Christ is seated on His throne at the right side of the Father and in a light where no man can approach (1 Timothy 6:16), seems the FLDS & LDS forgot that part.}

CNN -- It took an extraordinary event -- the state's seizure of more than 400 children -- for the polygamist Mormon sect to open its gates to outsiders after decades of seclusion. ... According to FLDS beliefs, you must be free from sin -- as with most Christian religions -- to get to heaven. Those deemed "wicked" go to hell until they atone for their sins, said Walsh, a mainstream Mormon doing post-doctorate studies at the University of St. Thomas-Houston in Texas. Those who aren't deemed wicked go to the "spirit world" to await the final judgment that dictates in which of the three levels of heaven they will reside for eternity. Everyone will eventually go to one level of heaven, Walsh explained, but to ascend to the highest tier, you must first learn certain lessons -- how to be a good parent and spouse among them. ... If you haven't learned the lessons you needed to learn on Earth, "you would have to learn these lessons in the spirit world" before entering heaven, he said. If your children are taken away, you may have to learn how to be a good parent in the spirit world, thereby postponing your passage to heaven, Walsh said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

'Basic Instinct' Director Paul Verhoeven: Jesus Was Son of Mary and a Roman Rapist {If Jesus had been the son of a Roman or the son of anyone other than God, his mother Mary would not have let Jesus go to the cross. Jesus was sentenced to the cross because He claimed to be "the Son of God." Pontius Pilate was looking for any reason not to condemn Jesus and had Mary or anyone remarked about an earthly father of Jesus His crucifixion would not have taken place. Mary was visited by angels and she knew the truth about Jesus and though it was a sword piercing her own soul (Luke 2:35) she had to commit Jesus to His cross.}

In his upcoming biography of Jesus, "Basic Instinct" director Paul Verhoeven will make the shocking claim that Christ probably was the son of Mary and a Roman soldier who raped her during the Jewish uprising in Galilee, according to the Hollywood Reporter. Verhoeven also writes that Christ was not betrayed by Judas Iscariot, one of the 12 original apostles of Jesus, as the New Testament states. ... Over the years, Verhoeven, who is Catholic and holds a doctorate in mathematics and physics from the University of Leiden, was a regular attendee of seminars by religion scholar Robert W. Funk, who died in 2005. Those seminars called into question miracles and statements attributed to Jesus. [\[article link\]](#)

Luke 2:25-35 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

Oprah labeled 'false prophet' and 'conduit ... to Hell' - the false teachings of "A Course in Miracles" should be obvious to any Christian - This is the Bible upside-down

A Christian author who was saved out of the new age movement says media icon Oprah Winfrey has become a false prophet for a false Jesus. ... But Smith, appearing on the March 11 edition of the AFA Report, said the false teachings of A Course in Miracles should be obvious to any Christian. "Here are some of the lessons: Lesson 29, 'God is in everything I see.' Lesson 186, 'The salvation of the world depends on me.' 253, 'My self is the ruler of the universe.' 337, 'My sinlessness protects me from all harm,'" Smith said, quoting from the lessons. "This is the Bible upside-down." ... Oprah -- by now teaching this class with Eckhart Tolle -- is no longer a pointer to deception. She is a false prophet and part of it herself." Christians have an obligation, Smith concluded, to point out the error of Oprah's new age "christianity," even if doing so means risking public ridicule. [\[article link\]](#)

Oprah Winfrey (simulated) debate with Bill Keller of LivePrayer! (YouTube 9:53) {Oprah's gems of world religion concept is naive and in reality it is more a demonic noose than a new age necklaces. Spiritual discipline is every bit as important as physical discipline and Oprah shouldn't be advocating a self defined - undisciplined, anything goes, spiritual life. President George Bush has expressed the exact same ideas as Oprah has saying that he thinks all religions are the same. It seems George Jr. and Oprah have attended the same New Age meetings.}

\*\*\*DEBATE WITH OPRAH!!! PLEASE HELP ME BY FORWARDING THIS LINK TO EVERYONE YOU KNOW!!! Since Oprah didn't have the guts to accept my challenge to debate her in person on her New Age beliefs sending millions of souls to hell, I confronted her in her own words! Please, watch this classic confrontation between the lies of satan and the Truth of God's Word, and email this link to EVERYONE YOU KNOW, and post it EVERY PLACE you can. [\[article link\]](#)

**\*The New Da Vinci Type Hoax - Royal roots found on every family tree - also some people have actually tried to establish a documented line between Muhammad, who was born in the 6th century, and the medieval English monarchs, and thus to most if not all people of European descent**

The longer ago somebody lived, the more descendants a person is likely to have today. Humphrys estimates that Muhammad, the founder of Islam, appears on the family tree of every person in the Western world {Wrong!}. Some people have actually tried to establish a documented line between Muhammad, who was born in the 6th century, and the medieval English monarchs, and thus to most if not all people of European descent. Nobody has succeeded yet, but one proposed lineage comes close. Though it runs through several strongly suspicious individuals, the line illustrates how lines of descent can wander down through the centuries, connecting famous figures of the past to most of the people living today. The proposed genealogy runs through Muhammad's daughter Fatima. Her husband, Ali, also a cousin of Muhammad, is considered by Shiite Muslims the legitimate heir to leadership of Islam. Ali and Fatima had a son, al-Hasan, who died in 670. About three centuries later, his ninth great-grandson, Ismail, carried the line to Europe when he became Imam of Seville. Many genealogists dispute the connection between al-Hasan and Ismail, claiming that it includes fictional characters specifically invented by medieval genealogists trying to link the Abbadid dynasty, founded by Ismail's son, to Muhammad. The Abbadid dynasty was celebrated for making Seville a great cultural center at a time when most of Europe was mired in the Dark Ages. The last emir in that dynasty was supposed to have had a daughter named Zaida, who is said to have changed her name to Isabel upon converting to Christianity and marrying Alfonso VI, king of Castile and Leon. Yet there is no good evidence demonstrating that Isabel, who bore one son by Alfonso VI, is the same person as Zaida. So the line between Muhammad and the English monarchs probably breaks again at this point. But if you give the Zaida/Isabel story the benefit of the doubt too, the line eventually leads to Isabel's fifth great-granddaughter, Maria de Padilla (though it does encounter yet another potentially fictional character in the process). Maria married another king of Castile and Leon, Peter the Cruel. Their great-great-granddaughter was Queen Isabel, who funded the voyages of Christopher Columbus. Her daughter Juana married a Hapsburg, and eventually gave rise to a Medici, a Bourbon and long line of Italian princes and dukes, spreading the Mohammedan line of descent all over Europe. [\[article link\]](#)

I think President George Bush might actually believe he is a descendant of Mohamed. It would explain a lot of his comments and his actions. Comments like he believes the Quran (Koran) "to be the word of God" and actions like his complete and total worldwide proxy war on behalf of the Muslim Shiite sect. President Bush has removed all the Iraq oil revenues from the Sunni people of Iraq and has given it to the Shiite sect. Bush has also helped place three radical Iranian-Shiite Politicians in charge over Iraq meanwhile he privately finances and supports the radical Shiite groups of Hamas and Hizb'allah. England's Tony Blair and Prince Charles are also strong Shiite supporters with Prince Charles all but openly admitting that he is a convert to Islam. No wonder we live in days with so many strange events occurring because our world leaders have such strange beliefs.

Since all European and British nobility can legitimately prove their lineage back through the Merovingians {and apparently attempts to claim Mohammed as well}, they can "prove" to a public who has bought this lie that their lineage goes back through Mary Magdalene to Jesus and they have "**plugged into**" Jesus, they are literally "home free" to King David! The Jewish Talmud teaches this same lie. Thus, Antichrist can "prove" his lineage back to King David, an absolute requirement if he is to convince the Jewish people he is their Messiah for whom they have been awaiting! [\[article link\]](#)



Jury: Diana's death unlawful - through negligent driving of her car and the following paparazzi vehicles - Baker told the jury to consider whether Diana and Fayed would have lived if they were wearing seat belts - there was "no evidence" that the British secret service -- or any other government agency -- had anything to do with the crash, as Fayed's father has alleged

LONDON, England (CNN) -- The jury in the Diana, Princess of Wales inquest Monday returned a verdict of unlawful killing through negligent driving of her car and the following paparazzi vehicles. The coroner in the inquest into the deaths of Princess Diana and her boyfriend, Dodi Fayed, earlier Monday told the jury their verdict did not have to be unanimous. The jury's first task, following six months of testimony, was to decide whether French investigators got it right within days of Diana's death when they concluded that her speeding driver, Henri Paul, was drunk. ... The second issue for the six women and five men was whether the paparazzi who chased the princess around Paris bore a heavy responsibility for the deaths. Baker had previously asked for unanimous verdicts on both deaths, but said a majority verdict could be accepted if the jury was deadlocked. ... Baker said there was "no evidence" that the British secret service -- or any other government agency -- had anything to do with the crash, as Fayed's father has alleged. [\[article link\]](#)

**February 18, 2008: Father of Dodi al Fayed Blames Royals for Diana's Death at Inquest - Mohamed al Fayed calls Prince Philip a 'racist Nazi,' says the royals wanted to 'get rid' of Diana**

LONDON - Mohamed al Fayed gave a dramatic performance in the witness box at the inquests into the deaths of Diana, Princess of Wales and his son Dodi, this morning, declaring that the couple were murdered by MI6 at the behest of Prince Philip. The Harrods owner claimed that the pair were the victims of an establishment conspiracy, but that most of the proof had disappeared in the ensuing cover-up. ... Mr Fayed has said in the past that he believes Diana's killing was ordered because the royal family did not want the mother of the future king having a child with a Muslim businessman. [\[article link\]](#)

Jury retraces Diana's fatal path - Whether Diana and Fayed planned to announce their engagement the next day -- and whether she was pregnant with Fayed's child -- are questions for the jury - Mohamed al Fayed alleges the couple was murdered in a plot - to keep a Muslim out of the royal circle {By all accounts Prince Charles is a practicing Muslim who believes he is a living descendant of both Jesus and Mohammad. Islam is very welcome in the British royal circle that is why England and all of Europe are currently being stuffed with Islamic propaganda.}

PARIS, France (AP) -- Jurors in a British inquest have begun tracing Princess Diana's last moments before the Paris car crash that killed her 10 years ago. Inquest jury members inspect the tunnel in Paris where the car carrying Princess Diana and Dodi Fayed crashed. Two lengthy investigations on both sides of the Channel have left many questions unanswered and raised suspicions about the deaths of Diana, her boyfriend Dodi Fayed and driver Henri Paul on August 31, 1997. ... Diana, 36, and Fayed, 42, were heading from the Ritz Hotel to Fayed's private Paris home near the Arc de Triomphe when they were killed in the crash. Dodi Fayed's father, Egyptian-born billionaire Mohamed al Fayed, has said it was their engagement night. Whether Diana and Fayed planned to announce their engagement the next day -- and whether she was pregnant with Fayed's child -- are questions for the jury. Mohamed al Fayed alleges the couple was murdered in a plot directed by Prince Philip, Queen Elizabeth II's husband, to keep a Muslim out of the royal circle. A French investigation concluded that the car was traveling at an excessive speed and the driver had a blood alcohol level more than three times the legal limit. Tests showed the presence of two prescription drugs, including the antidepressant Prozac, in his system. [\[article link\]](#)

**Is Prince Charles a 'Secret' Convert to Islam?**

In a 1997 Middle East Quarterly article titled "Prince Charles of Arabia," Ronni L. Gordon and David M. Stillman looked at evidence that Britain's Prince Charles might be a secret convert to Islam. They shifted through his public statements (defending Islamic law, praising the status of Muslim women, seeing in Islam a solution for Britain's ailments) and actions (setting up a panel of twelve "wise men" to advise him on Islamic religion and culture), then concluded that, "should Charles persist in his admiration of Islam and defamation of his own culture," his accession to the throne will indeed usher in a "different kind of monarchy." [\[article link\]](#)

## Prince Charles Criticizes Muhammad Cartoons - prince awarded an honorary doctorate in recognition of his work to promote the understanding of Islam in the West

They were hosted by the grand sheik of Al-Azhar, Mohammed Sayed Tantawi, the top Islamic cleric in Egypt, who awarded the prince an honorary doctorate in recognition of his work to promote the understanding of Islam in the West. Some Al-Azhar clerics had criticized the decision to bestow the degree on the prince, arguing he had not done enough to deserve it. As if to answer these critics, Sheik Tantawi went out of his way to quote the prince's views of Islam and Muslims, repeatedly citing a speech given in Oxford in 1993, and adding that the prince's ideas were the fruit of "serious study." ... The prince {wrongly} harped on the fact that Islam, Christianity and Judaism share the same origin in the Prophet Abraham. "There are differences, and we should celebrate them. But in the things that matter most, we have a common root," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

## 'Multi-faith Coronation' Charles no longer "Defender of the Faith"

THE Prince of Wales could be crowned King in a multi-faith inauguration ceremony rather than the 1,000-year-old (Christian) Coronation service, under proposals to tackle "religious discrimination" being considered by the Government. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## The Myth of Mecca (as the early center of Islam) - "Let's face it . . . Islam began in the year 666 AD."

In her book, Meccan Trade and the Rise of Islam, Dr. Crone demonstrates that Islam did not originate in Mecca. Mecca is located in the Hejaz region of what is today Saudi Arabia. It is portrayed by traditional belief as a wealthy trading center, full of merchants trading goods by caravan from Yemen in the south and Syria and the Byzantium empire in the north. Crone shows that Mecca was in fact way off the incense route from Yemen to Syria, which bypassed where Mecca is today by over 100 miles. Further, there is no mention whatever of Mecca in contemporary non-Moslem sources: ... While there may well have been a historical individual named Ubu'l Kassim who was later entitled Mohammed ("The Praised One"), who raised followers and participated in the initiation of the Arab Conquest, he likely came from northeast Arabia in what is now southern Jordan. The deity that Ubu'l Kassim chose to follow was Allah, a contraction of al-Lah, the ancient Arab God of the Moon [note: which is why the symbol of Islam to this day is the crescent moon]. Ubu'l Kassim died, however, some years before the Arab Conquest was fully underway (the traditional date is 632). Al-Rawandi summarizes what then happened: [\[article link\]](#)

## Muslim - British financing of "Da Vinci Code" Movie questioned

Mohammed Yusef, the founder of Invicta Capital in Great Britain, is using a government tax-incentive program to fund the movie version of the anti-Christian "Da Vinci Code" novel for Sony Pictures. According to the Times of London, the London-based Invicta is taking advantage of British tax rules to provide Sony with 100 million pounds of the 114 million pounds that the movie reportedly cost. The capital allows Sony to dramatically reduce its cost of borrowing money to produce and market the movie. [\[article link\]](#)

## First Box-Office Reports of Da Vinci Code Movie

It does appear that the global public is ready to hear and accept the one lie without which Antichrist cannot arise -- that Jesus revived in the tomb, his disciples paid the elite Roman Guard to let him go, and that he went into the village where he married Mary Magdalene and had a family. After persecution against Christians martyred Jesus, a pregnant Mary Magdalene escaped to what is now Normandy, France. She gave birth to a girl and later that girl married a Merovingian prince.

Then again apart from being related to someone famous everyone is also likely to have in their genealogy and to be physically related to someone who is not that desirable for example:

### Genealogists link Bush, Kerry to Count Dracula

SALT LAKE CITY -- No one ever accused President Bush and John Kerry of being kissing cousins, but watch out -- they could bite. A Utah genealogical research company says both presidential candidates are loosely related through as many as 34 generations to Count Dracula, who was born in 1431 as Prince Vlad III of Wallachia and ruled southern Romania. MyFamily.com said Bush and Kerry are distant cousins who can be linked to the Transylvania dictator through the British House of Windsor. [\[article link\]](#)

### Evil Seed: Bush and Kerry are Related to Count Dracula (Vlad the Impaler)

All family trees take surprising twists and turns. But for sheer irony, nothing can match the paradox linking Dracula to Bush and Kerry. As illustrated above, the common link is the Royal House of Windsor – an ancient line that descends from princes and spawned generations of American elite. ... "Impalement was Vlad's preferred method of torture and execution. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Titus 3:1-15 Put them (Christians) in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, to speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which He shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; That being justified by His grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain (empty). A man that is an heretick (Unorthodox) after the first and second admonition reject; Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter. Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

All that are with me salute thee.  
Greet them that love us in the faith.  
Grace be with you all.  
Amen.

---

### 'Da Vinci Code' revives dispute over who Mary Magdalene was

But those looking for a salacious side to the Biblical figure will be disappointed: Serious religious scholars agree that characterizations (of Mary Magdalene) that stray from faithful disciple and witness to the Resurrection are bogus. ... Mr. Jenkins' "Hidden Gospels" argues that the faddish effort to revive Gnosticism and downgrade the New Testament provides no new or reliable information about Jesus or Mary, and merely reflects hostility toward the church, especially Roman Catholicism. [\[article link\]](#)

## **The Da Vinci Code Deception (DVD) {A must see - great for Church - group viewing, it reveals how distorted and wrong The Da Vinci Code material is.}**

Description: Dan Brown's bestseller ignited a worldwide controversy, but is it fact---or fiction? Was Jesus married to Mary Magdalene? Did they have a child? This docudrama presents new evidence that reaffirms Scripture and exposes the fallacies in Brown's book. Bonus features include expert interviews, tours of ancient monasteries and chapels, Bible studies, and more. Approx. 120 minutes. [\[article link\]](#)

## **The Real Leonardo Da Vinci**

The Da Vinci Code denies Leonardo da Vinci's identity as a Christian artist, working for Christian patrons and painting Christian subjects. Ignoring the sacred nature of Leonardo's work, Brown twists the images, inserting them into a tawdry tale of his own making. ... The simple fact is that Leonardo lived a Christian life, framed by his baptism in infancy and the last rites at his death in France. He lived at courts where Christian rite and worship was deeply rooted in daily life. At the end of his life Leonardo put aside his experiments and dedicated himself to a better understanding of the doctrines of the Catholic faith. ... Jesus sits isolated at the table set apart by the rectangular window. His head and arms form a triangle, a reminder that the man you see betrayed is also the second Person of the Trinity. Leonardo separated the figure of Christ from the others so viewers could begin to understand the profound loneliness of Christ as He prepares for His passion. {The three windows in the painting "The Last Supper" by Leonardo da Vinci depict the Trinity (Triune) presence of God (Father, Son-Jesus, Holy Spirit) at the Last Supper. Jesus and Jesus alone is fully occupying the middle Jesus window while the disciples on the left lean far out of the Father window, so as not to claim any part of divinity for themselves being disciples. The two disciples in the right window fill the Holy Spirit widow foretelling of the disciples soon to be filled with the Holy Spirit. Also the disciple in the painting that Dan Brown claims is Mary Magdalene the painter Leonardo Da Vinci has in his own handwritten notes and pre-drawings noted that it is the disciple John.} [\[article link\]](#)

## **Dan Brown and mystery of the well-thumbed paperback (that he claims not to have used)**

Dan Brown's paperback copy of the 1982 book The Holy Blood and The Holy Grail, which he is alleged to have plundered for the plot of The Da Vinci Code, was so well-thumbed that a judge was left wondering yesterday if the author was certain that he only read it late in the writing of the blockbuster novel. The millionaire author sat in the witness box of the High Court with the book, which has page after page of annotations in the margins. At issue in the £2 million lawsuit is the fact that Holy Blood appears to be the most heavily marked of all of Mr Brown's books used in his research. Mr Justice Peter Smith watched patiently for some hours as the writer parried question after question about his knowledge of Holy Blood, condemned by the Anglican Church for its suggestion that Christ married Mary Magdalene and that their descendants became kings of ancient France. [\[article link\]](#)

## **'Da Vinci' lawyer casts 'suspicion' on author Writers' attorney questions why Dan Brown's wife didn't testify {Dan Brown in court labeled a liar what a surprise}**

LONDON - A lawyer whose client accuses author Dan Brown of stealing ideas for his mega-selling conspiracy thriller "The Da Vinci Code" said Monday the novelist's testimony should be treated with "deep suspicion." Making his closing submission at the end of a three-week trial, attorney Jonathan Rayner James also asked why Brown's wife, Blythe - who did a large chunk of the research for the novel - was not called as a witness in the copyright-infringement case. [\[article link\]](#)

## **The DaVinci Code Movie "Seek The Truth" Sony Pictures Movie Trailer {Oops No Truth in This Movie}**

Full length movie trailer. [\[article link\]](#)

## **Sony Conglomerate Media Holdings - Boycott ALL Sony Media and products**

Sony Pictures Entertainment, Columbia Tri-Star, Sony Picture Classics, Screen Gems, Sony Pictures Studios (Culver City), Sony BMG Music Entertainment, Sony Pictures Television (King of Queens, Rescue Me), GSN (part owned), Electronics like Sony televisions, computers, walkmans, camcorders, discs, PlayStation, Everquest and many other video games, 989 Sports. [\[article link\]](#)

## **THE BAD NEWS OF THE DA VINCI CODE MOVIE: Sony Pictures - Directed by: Ron Howard, Starring: Tom Hanks, May 2006**

The New York Times called recently asking what's wrong with THE DA VINCI CODE. With regard to the book by that name, there have been a large number of articles, some published in MovieGuide?, explaining its egregious historical, theological, and moral problems. With regard to the movie scheduled to be distributed worldwide by Sony Pictures, however, about which the Times was calling, we won't know until we see the final product.

The strange thing about the movie is that the two key people involved, Tom Hanks and Ron Howard, claim to be Christians. Mr. Hanks has told reporters that he came to Christ many years ago and now attends a Greek Orthodox church with his wife. A Campus Crusade minister worked as Ron Howard's assistant for many years and said that Mr. Howard went to a Presbyterian church. Therefore, it is strange that these two men are making THE DA VINCI CODE, unless they have either sold out and see it as a way of making a lot of money, or they plan to change it. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Filmmaker Ron Howard says that the upcoming movie based on Dan Brown's mega-hit novel "The Da Vinci Code" will not soften the story's more controversial elements.**

There will be "no placating," he tells Newsweek in its annual "Who's Next" double issue, which names the up-and-comers in politics, business, science, sports and the arts that will make headlines in 2006. "It would be ludicrous to take on this subject and then try to take the edges off. We're doing this movie because we like the book," he says. Since "The Da Vinci Code" was published in 2003, the book has become a global industry, spawning everything from critical documentaries to reverential bus tours. It has also been condemned by the Vatican for disseminating falsehoods about the Roman Catholic Church. The cult of "The Da Vinci Code" will reach new heights with the release of Sony-Columbia Pictures's \$125 million film version, starring Tom Hanks and an international cast led by Jean Reno and Audrey Tautou. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Opus Dei Asks for 'Da Vinci Code' (movie) Disclaimer**

ROME - The conservative religious group Opus Dei has asked for a disclaimer on the upcoming film based on the best-selling novel "The Da Vinci Code." Opus Dei, portrayed as a murderous, power-hungry sect in the novel by Dan Brown, wrote in an April 6 letter to Sony Corp. ... A spokesman for Sony Pictures Entertainment declined to say whether the film would bear a disclaimer. "We have no plans to reveal any details regarding what is or isn't in the film until the release," the spokesman, Jim Kennedy, said in a statement. Kennedy's statement said the film was "a work of fiction, and at its heart, it's a thriller, not a religious tract." [\[article link\]](#)

### **"The Da Vinci Code" - The Hoax Behind the Code**

This article is a response to questions that people have asked us in regards to the novel, The Da Vinci Code, by Dan Brown. The novel was published in 2003 and has sold millions of copies. The novel, which is fiction, claims that the New Testament of the Bible is false and that Christianity, as we know it today, is radically different from the "original" Christianity. This article seeks to explain that the theory behind The Da Vinci Code, is false. [\[article link\]](#)

### **The Da Vinci Code Debunked and Defunked - Get Ready To Learn The Facts!**

This book is just another garden variety assault on the integrity of the Bible. And its old school at that.

It's simply a combination of old paganism and old Gnosticism (secret knowledge), brought to life by a master storyteller. It's all quite amusing, if it's accepted for what it really is: not historical fiction, but pure fiction. And as engaging as the book is, it can't compare to the thrill of discovering the historical truth about the events that have shaped the very foundations of modern civilization.

On the contrary, there are verses that logically indicate that Jesus was not married. In his first letter to the Corinthian church the apostle Paul wrote: "Don't we have the right to take a believing wife along with us, as do the other apostles and the Lord's brothers and Cephas?" 1 Corinthians 9:5-6. ... Paul is saying that he had the right to be married just like the Lord's brothers and the other apostles. But logically if Jesus were married, why wouldn't Paul cite the Lord's marriage as the ultimate authority for his own right to have a wife? Why didn't he say "Jesus was married, so I have the right to marry"? Such a statement would have much greater weight. [\[article link\]](#)

## The Da Vinci HOAX!

1. Fiction: Mary Magdalene was married to Jesus.
2. Fiction: The Gnostic gospels and the Dead Sea Scrolls are "the earliest Christian records."
3. Fiction: Christianity stole its ideas and concepts from paganism. ... [\[article link\]](#)

## Dismantling The Da Vinci Code

The Da Vinci Code opens with the grisly murder of the Louvre's curator inside the museum. The crime enmeshes hero Robert Langdon, a tweedy professor of symbolism from Harvard, and the victim's granddaughter, burgundy-haired cryptologist Sophie Neveu. Together with crippled millionaire historian Leigh Teabing, they flee Paris for London one step ahead of the police and a mad albino Opus Dei "monk" named Silas who will stop at nothing to prevent them from finding the "Grail."

But despite the frenetic pacing, at no point is action allowed to interfere with a good lecture. Before the story comes full circle back to the Louvre, readers face a barrage of codes, puzzles, mysteries, and conspiracies.

But his book is more than just the story of a quest for the Grail—he wholly reinterprets the Grail legend. In doing so, Brown inverts the insight that a woman's body is symbolically a container and makes a container symbolically a woman's body. And that container has a name every Christian will recognize, for Brown claims that the Holy Grail was actually Mary Magdalene. She was the vessel that held the blood of Jesus Christ in her womb while bearing his children. Over the centuries, the Grail-keepers have been guarding the true (and continuing) bloodline of Christ and the relics of the Magdalen, not a material vessel. Therefore Brown claims that "the quest for the Holy Grail is the quest to kneel before the bones of Mary Magdalene," a conclusion that would surely have surprised Sir Galahad and the other Grail knights who thought they were searching for the Chalice of the Last Supper. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## British Judge Decides Copyright Case in Favor of Da Vinci Code Publisher

A British judge has rejected a copyright infringement suit against the U.S. publisher of the international best selling murder mystery, The Da Vinci Code by Dan Brown. Two authors filed the suit against Random House, claiming The Da Vinci Code stole the central theme of their 1982 book, The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail. {This judgment is actually good news. Certain companies like Zondervan have for years and decades been purchasing Christian material in an all out attempt to copyright and control all religious material. This does give religious - historical writers more freedom. Although in Dan Brown's case his material has still been revealed as a complete fraud.} [\[article link\]](#)

## Zondervan (NIV) Company Statistics - Parent company HarperCollins Publishers

Zondervan has a team of more than 360 employees, with offices in Grand Rapids, Miami, London, and Sao Paulo. Parent company HarperCollins Publishers has offices in New York, Los Angeles, San Francisco, Toronto, London, Glasgow, Paris, Johannesburg, Sydney, Auckland, Tokyo, and Singapore. Zondervan authors number more than 1,500 and range from homemakers, business people, politicians and celebrities, to theologians, scholars, philosophers, and ministry professionals. [\[article link\]](#)

## From HarperCollins Publishers the Satanic Bible by Anton La Vey (Called "The Black Pope")

Called "The Black Pope" by many of his followers, Anton La Vey began the road to High Priesthood of the (lurch of Satan when he was only 16 years old and an organ player in a carnival: ... From that time early in his life his path was clear. Finally, on the last night of April, 1966 -- Walpurgisnacht, the most important festival of the believers in witchcraft -- LaVey shaved his head in the tradition of Ancient executioners and announced the formation of The Church Of Satan. He had seen the need for a church that would recapture man's body and his carnal desires as objects of celebration. [\[article link\]](#)

## No bones about it: President Bush favours a very secret (non-Christian) society of Skull and Bones

President George Bush is alleged to have used its (Skull and Bones) connections to get his first job. Mr Bush and Mr McCallum (Bush's Nominee as Ambassador to Australia) are members of Skull and Bones, the Yale society said to have the skull of the Indian chief Geronimo, dug up by Mr Bush's grandfather, in a glass case. In 2004 both presidential

candidates, Mr Bush and John Kerry, were members. Mr Bush, in his autobiography, A Charge to Keep, wrote: "My senior year I joined Skull and Bones, a secret society. So secret, I can't say anything." The Skull and Bones headquarters is in a windowless stone building on the Yale campus known as the tomb. ... Alexandra Robbins, author of Secrets of the Tomb, says it includes a devil, a Don Quixote figure and a (black-unholy) pope with one foot in a white monogrammed slipper, resting on a stone skull. ... "What I find disturbing about Skull and Bones is that it's basically the most powerful elite alumni network in the US," says Robbins. "It's essentially a form of nepotism that keeps the same people in power, over and over and over again." ... Robbins said that before she stopped counting she knew of at least 11 Bonesmen whom Mr Bush had appointed to government posts. {Actually they believe the bones are the bones of an un-resurrected Jesus Christ and that the bones came to them from the "Knights Templars" of Da Vinci code fame and celebrate what they believe to be Satan's triumph over God in the death of Jesus on the cross and of course deny and neglect the true resurrection of Jesus. Secret societies, secretly worship Satan the Devil, that's the secret in secret society.} [\[article link\]](#)

### **Secret Societies, Satanic Sects, The Priore du Sion, The Knights Templars and Freemasons - What's Their Purpose and Are They At Core of New World Order?**

However, throughout my research which continues as time permits even today, one mysterious piece of symbolism that has somehow survived for centuries is the notorious skull and crossbones. Mizrack also concurs about the mysterious survival of the skull and crossbones symbolism, saying this about its origins and usage today: "The skull and crossbones seems to have been used as an emblem first and foremost by esoteric and heretical groups as a symbol of rebirth. It later became the battle flag of the Knights Templar (and a nasty rumor about the Templars claimed they chose it because of a horrific necromantic ritual) and, in the 17th century, the "Jolly Roger" flag of British and French pirates (Satanists). {Again from the beginning the skull and "crossbones" have been used and continue wrongly as a faked Satanic victory of the devil over God at the "cross" of Jesus and as always this is their supposed secret in secret societies that according to them Jesus did not resurrect from death and therefore Jesus is not divine and not God as Jesus claimed to be. They pretend they have the bones (the "crossbones" the bones from the cross of Jesus) to prove it and to discredit Christianity although they forget the true witness of God, the Holy Spirit, the Church, all nature and the prophecies of scripture in the Holy Bible all confirm the resurrection of Jesus to life and declare the glory of God. Therefore their act and fantasy mostly goes unnoticed although the day of their Satanic deception is likely about to be unconcealed and their secret version of events presented to the world as fact.} [\[article link\]](#)

**Driving Another Wedge Between Christians And Non-Christians - The director (James Cameron) of "Titanic" has supposedly unearthed the burial site as well as coffin and bones of none other than Jesus himself! {How surprising, another Easter holiday season and without fail another 'Jesus body found' article. It now happens every single year although two years ago Jesus was found in Egypt in a Muslim's tomb. That was an interesting assertion because if you doubted the authenticity of that story all you had to do was venture to Egypt then locate and dig up an ancient Muslim grave, all at your own peril of course.}**

James Cameron has found Jesus. But not quite the way you think. The director of "Titanic" has supposedly unearthed the burial site as well as coffin and bones of none other than Jesus himself! Who would have thought after all this time, we could have just gone over there and walked right into the greatest discovery of mankind. All of this fighting and quarling, wars raged, the crusades even, could have been avoided if only we looked in the right place. This will have repercussions throughout the world. Paul said "if Christ be not risen your faith is in vain and you are still in your sins" I wonder how exactly they expect to prove that this is Jesus' bones? They won't have to. They'll simply say that it's so, and dare you to prove them otherwise. The burden of proof quickly swings to those crazy Christians. ... This is an attack designed to undermine the faith to it's core. What good could come out of this? Does Mr. Cameron expect the world of Christians to suddenly slap themselves on the head in amazement? Should we throw down our bibles and suddenly declare in one voice, "hey, sorry about that whole faith thing, my bad"? He has sorely underestimated his opponent if that is the case. This will play out in the media. Those who already hate the faith will have more ammunition against it. Those in the faith will not be swayed. This only serves to drive a wedge further between us. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **Polycarp - A Father of the Christian Church (70 A.D. - 155 A.D.)**

Polycarp is a celebrated figure in the history of Christianity. A direct pupil of the apostle John, Polycarp lived between 70 and 155 A.D., connecting him to both the biblical apostles and the age of the early church fathers. Several ancient sources document the contributions of Polycarp to Christianity, including his letters written to the church at Philippi, in which he encourages the members to remain strong in their faith and to flee from materialism. He also instructs the members in the proper handling of financial dishonesty that was creeping into the church. ... Polycarp - A Martyr for Truth: Polycarp's greatest contribution to Christianity may be his martyred death. His martyrdom stands as one of the most well documented events of antiquity. The emperors of Rome had unleashed bitter attacks against the Christians during this period, and members of the early church recorded many of the persecutions and deaths. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Irenaeus of Lyons - Early Church Father, Theologian & Historian (115 A.D. - 202 A.D)**

Relatively little is known of the life of Irenaeus. As a boy he had, as he delighted to point out, listened to the sermons of the great bishop and martyr, Polycarp (70 A.D. - 155 A.D.) of Smyrna, who was regarded as a disciple of the apostles themselves. ... Regarding the New Testament canon (standard), one finds in "Adversus Haereses" (by Irenaeus written in 180 A.D.) quotations from all the books of the New Testament with the exception of: Philemon, II Peter, III John, and Jude. ... According to the lists in [Hoh], Irenaeus, in Adversus Haereses, quotes 626 times from all 4 Gospels. Irenaeus was especially insistent that there are exactly 4 Gospels. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Expert doubts 'Gospel of Judas' revelation**

NEW YORK - An expert on ancient Egyptian texts is predicting that the Gospel of Judas- a manuscript from early Christian times that's nearing release amid widespread interest from scholars - will be a dud in terms of learning anything new about Judas. ... James M. Robinson, America's leading expert on such ancient religious texts from Egypt, predicts in a new book that the text won't offer any insights into the disciple who betrayed Jesus. His reason: While it's old, it's not old enough. "Does it go back to Judas? No," Robinson told The Associated Press on Thursday. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)





# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Christianity and Mormonism (LDS) are Very Different

- [Mormonism Research Ministry Introduction \(Mp3\)](#), [Free Speech in Utah \(Mp3\)](#)  
[Witnessing to LDS \(Mp3\)](#) - Some suggestions about speaking with your LDS friends and acquaintances
- [Heart of the Matter with Shawn McCraney \(Mp3 - Mp4\)](#) - It's where Mormonism meets Biblical Christianity face to face! Heart of the Matter is a TV show produced in the Mecca of Mormonism, Salt Lake City.
- [Testimony out of \(LDS\) Mormonism and into Christianity \(Video\)](#)
- [Does Mormonism Attack Other Religious Systems? Yes! \(Youtube\)](#)

Deuteronomy 4:39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD He is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

Mormonism (LDS) practices and engages in the longtime deceitful and illegal marketing practice of "bait and switch" to offer - bait the customer with one product and then through excuses, deceit and manipulations to steer the customer into a different inferior product. In this case Mormons universally offer Jesus, the Bible and a "truer Christianity" and then in a dishonest way switching from the teachings of Jesus Christ and the Bible to the teachings of Joseph Smith and others.

The Mormon Church is deliberately trying to avoid their true identity as a Mormon cult and is instead representing themselves as something they are not, which is true Christian followers of Jesus. Following are a few considerations as to why Mormonism is a cult and in no way resembles Christianity.

Isaiah 11:10 And in that day there shall be a root (offspring) of Jesse (father of King David), which shall stand for an ensign (signal-flag) of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and His rest shall be glorious.

The prophet Isaiah instructs that the Gentiles will follow and find their rest in the Messiah, Jesus Christ a descendant of Jesse - (the father of King David). Joseph Smith is not a root of Jesse and is therefore not to be followed for he has no rest associated with his false teachings. Jesus is the Messiah, He does provide rest and eternal life to both the Jews and to the Gentiles. Jesus is a descendant of both Jesse and King David via Mary as she was also a descendant of King David.

Jeremiah 31:31-35 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is His name:

The Old Testament prophet Jeremiah instructs us that there will indeed be a New Covenant/Testament and the New Testament in the blood of Jesus will be the final Testament for all time. The New Testament brought in a complete reconciliation of man to God and therefore complete knowledge of God to each individual who seeks after a relationship with God.

Joseph Smith is completely wrong to present his new-new testament document as something representing God. There is zero Biblical indication that an American Joseph Smith was to rewrite the word and promises of God and it is just as unsettling that there is completely no factual base or historical accuracy to the strange document that Joseph Smith and his fellow Mormon (LDS) members claim offers divine insight.

*\*Get this.... The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (LDS) will increase its efforts to discourage the use of the term "Mormon Church" and instead emphasize the name Jesus Christ when referring to the church. In an interview with the New York Times, Mormon Apostle Dallin H. Oaks said "The church will urge reporters to initially identify it by its full name, and subsequently call it the church of Jesus Christ."*

\*Southern California Christian times Vol. 12 No. 4 April 2001.

**That is deception! – Their own apostle is practicing deception!**

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:13-14 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

The Mormon Church is deliberately trying to avoid their true identity as a cult and instead represent themselves as something they are not, which is true Christian followers of Jesus.

## The (LDS) Mormon Dilemma – trying to become gods by disobeying God

Following are a few considerations as to why Mormonism is a cult and in no way resembles Christianity.

Mormons would have us believe that Mormonism is a Christian denomination, in fact according to the Mormons they are the only denomination in favor with God and therefore the exclusive denomination and the exclusive church of Jesus. Keep in mind that Mormons do not even follow Jesus or the Bible. Mormons follow their writings and their Apostles like the "Apostle, Dallin H. Oaks."

1. The number one reason Mormons are not Christians is because the Jesus that Mormons acknowledge and follow they claim him to be the twin brother of Satan the Devil. The Jesus that the Mormons follow is a brother of Satan and is no resemblance to the actual Jesus of Nazareth the Only begotten Son of God that the Christian Church acknowledges, follows and worships. The true Jesus of Nazareth and the Devil are not brothers. Jesus is God in physical form. The Devil was created as an angel and is now a fallen sinful angel responsible for much of the suffering mankind endures today.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that He gave (Jesus) His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him (Jesus) should not perish, but have everlasting life.

\*Note regarding Mormon (LDS) doctrine since the Mormon Jesus and Lucifer/Satan are brothers and virtually equals and likewise Mormons consider themselves equal to and brothers of Jesus they also consider themselves equal to and brothers to Satan the Devil and Mormons thinking they are brothers of the Devil are also defenders of the Devil. It has been pointed out by others that this Mormon-Satan support is really a not so subtle form of Devil worship. Just be forewarned that when dealing with Mormons and when you get past their outer show of public propaganda you are really dealing with a quagmire of deep dark ways.

2. Mormons believe that they will one day become gods and that the male Mormons will then rule over their own distant planet and with their own harem of obedient female Mormons they will populate their own planet. Doesn't sound like much of a heaven for the Mormon women. I have never heard of changing dirty diapers as compared to heaven. Actually this is just about what the Muslims believe that Allah will give them a harem in heaven. Jesus has stated that there will be no marrying-intercourse in heaven {Mark 12:25}, but then we know that Mormons are not Christians and are not following Jesus.

3. The promise to become as a god is not unique to the Mormons, Satan also tempted and deceived Eve with this first Satanic lie mentioned in the Bible. Satan tempted Eve saying she could become as a god **if she disobeyed God** or is that she could become a Mormon? Since Eve fell for the gimmick that she could become a god by directly disobeying God wouldn't that make **Eve the first Mormon** and not Joseph Smith? Since Satan is the instructor of the Mormon religion doesn't it make Satan the god of the Mormon Church?

Genesis 2:16,17 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Genesis 3:4,5 And the serpent said unto the woman [Eve], ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

Genesis 3:13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, **The serpent has beguiled** (tricked/lie) **me**, and I did eat.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4. Mormons do NOT partake in the **(unleavened) bread/body** and **wine/blood (grape) communion** of the **New Testament** that Jesus Himself instructed His Church to observe. Mormons instead partake in a communion of **leavened bread** & **"warm water"**, warm water only no grape-blood! This is not the heavenly communion with God acknowledging God's life sustaining Body and Blood for our eternal life but instead in a sense the Mormon (LDS) practice is really just an earthly partaking of prison food (bread and water) likely to symbolize the spiritual prison that Mormons are in by refusing to acknowledge the true Jesus and by rejecting the communion of the true Jesus.

Matthew 26:26 And as they were eating [the Last Supper], Jesus took bread and blessed it and broke it and gave it to the disciples and He said, Take eat; this is **My body**. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is **My blood** of **the New Testament**, which is shed for many **for the remission of sins**.

5. The Bible mainly consists of two covenants (agreements/arrangements) also called Testaments. The Old Testament and The New Testament. Mankind sinned against the Holy God and is therefore separated from the visible presence and fellowship of the Holy God. The Old Testament/Covenant of the Bible states that God will reunite separated mankind to God here on earth. This covenant was made permanent by the shedding of blood, in this case the blood of bulls, sheep, and goats. [shed blood – death, makes an agreement permanent, once you have died you can no longer change your mind, in this case the animals substitutionally died.] The New Testament states that all of our sins which separate us from a relationship with Holy God will be permanently taken away, in this case by the physical death of God. God became a physical person (Jesus) to physically die and to reunite us with God in a permanent Spiritual relationship with God. In other words when we have a **New Covenant** relationship with God [we acknowledge our sin and accept Jesus as our Savior] **God does not see our sins and our faults. When God looks at us He sees the Righteousness of Jesus and not the sinfulness of us**. Without sin [because Jesus cleansed us from sin by taking our death penalty of sin for us] we can now have a relationship with Holy God.

In our taking and receiving the Holy Communion of Jesus, His body (bread) and His blood (wine/grape) we are now identified with and placed in Jesus Christ, we become part of the "Church of God" and are now associated in heaven with Jesus.

6. Therefore Two covenants, confirmed by the death and shedding of blood. The second Covenant confirmed by the death and shed blood of Jesus on the cross. Joseph Smith finding fault with the original two covenants between God and mankind has written a new-new covenant. If the Mormons were to follow Jesus then Jesus would have to die again in order to make this new-new Mormon covenant a true covenant between God and man. It is not possible for a second time for Jesus to suffer and die again, therefore it is not possible to have yet another covenant between God and mankind.

Romans 6:9-11 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over Him. For in that He died, He died unto sin once: but in that He liveth, He liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7. The second Covenant/New Testament was written by disciples of Jesus to Confirm the promises made in the first Covenant/Old testament. In effect there is nothing New in the New Testament except that the Gentiles can also come to God through the blood of Jesus. Gentiles can become Christians because of the blood of Jesus, otherwise we would have to be circumcised and become Jews to then have the covenant relationship with God. The Mormons having rejected the New Testament in the blood of Jesus have made themselves to be the true Jews. Yes, the Mormons believe that they are both the true Church and also the true Jews. I wonder if the True Jews [the physical relatives of Jesus], living in Israel know that the Mormons think they are the Jews.

8. Mormons in considering themselves to now be the true and only Church and also to be the true Jews/Hebrews as well have again placed themselves in another impossible position given that the Bible signifies that the two groups are separate.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 10:32 Give none offense, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

9. The Bible has much to say regarding groups of people who wrongfully claim to be Jews and are not the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Revelation 3:9-10 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

10. The Mormons also claim the authority of the Melchizedek Priesthood for their apostles, prophets, priests and church leaders.

11. For people to go to God a High Priest is required to take us into the presence of God. Jesus is our High Priest in the order of Melchizedek. The Levitical priesthood consists only of descendants of Aaron [the brother of Moses]. If Jesus had a human priesthood He would have been born into the tribe of Levi and become a human priest. Jesus has a Godly Divine Priesthood and is therefore in the order of Melchizedek and not of the Aaronic Priesthood. The requirements to become a human priest to God are to be born as a descendant in the family of Aaron. The requirements to become a Melchizedek Priest are opposite of the Aaronic priesthood. To become a **Melchizedek Priest** one has to be [Eternal] **"without father and without mother" and "without beginning of days nor without end of life"** in other words to be a **Melchizedek Priest** one has to be **God**. Only God the Father, God the Holy Spirit, and God the Son Jesus, are [Eternal] and therefore eligible to be Melchizedek Priests. True to their intent the Mormons are trying to become gods by claiming the Divine Priesthood of Melchizedek as their own. It is actually funny that **Mormons** the people with the most genealogy [**any genealogy immediately disqualifies you from being a Melchizedek Priest**] are the people who claim this priesthood. Some who want to research their own personal family genealogies go to the Mormon records in Salt Lake City because the Mormons have the most extensive genealogy records on themselves and others.

Hebrews 7:3 [Melchisedec] Without father, without mother, without descent (descendants), having neither beginning of days, nor end of life [Eternal], but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

Melchizedek is the Old Testament Hebrew spelling  
Melchisedec is the New Testament Greek spelling

Hebrews 7:1-3 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem (Sholem - Peace), priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; To whom also Abraham gave a tenth (tithe) part of all; **first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace**; Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

12. Jesus is both God and man, Jesus has always existed as God, He became a man to become our redeemer to die a physical death on the cross for us. Jesus is both man, born to the Virgin Mary, and He is also [Eternal] God and Melchizedek Priest.

13. The Mormons have a **new-new testament** book. Did Jesus die again to confirm their new-new testament? Unless Jesus died like He did on the Cross to confirm the real New Testament, Then you do not have a Covenant between God and Man. Jesus is God and covenants between Him and man are covenants between God and man. Death makes a covenant permanent/unchangeable. Joseph Smith is a man, the new-new covenant that Mormons follow is a covenant from a (sinful) man Joseph Smith to (sinful) men and is totally worthless in the eyes of the Holy God.

14. The Mormon church is a Cult With all of the Cult trappings including secret symbols, secret handshakes, secret meanings, even including a required wearing of secret Underwear.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:2 But have renounced the hidden (secret) things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

15. It is a Cult with hierarchy, each person considers themselves higher than the next person, until eventually they consider themselves gods. This evolving into a god is actually a part of the false religion of evolution, you cannot conjure up within yourself the ability of everlasting life.

16. The Mormon church, engages in spirit worship of the dead, and many similar very disturbing practices.

As Mormons continue to refer to themselves as Christians, this is a huge ERROR. Only someone who knows Jesus as God is a Christian, a follower of Christ Jesus. If you believe Jesus to be a man than you are eligible to be a Muslim, a Jehovah's Whiteness, or a Mormon, but you are not eligible to be a Christian. To be in the Church of Jesus you Must Believe that Jesus is God.

Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which He hath purchased with His own blood.

Revelation 1:5 Unto Him (Jesus) that loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:2-7 But (we) have renounced the hidden (secret) things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every mans conscience in the sight of God. But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god (Satan) of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the Glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

My continued prayer and my continuing hope for Mormons, is that when you get tired of rules, regulations, and rituals that you will turn to Jesus as almighty God, who loves you and gave His life for you. Jesus died for you, so that you can live with Him, no more striving.

Romans 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

These are just a few of the many reasons Mormonism is a cult and is in no way Christian in origin. There are many good books and web sites, by ex-Mormons who have left the despair of Mormonism and have entered into a true relationship with God in Jesus.

It is the responsibility of the Christian Church to not allow the world to become confused by the Mormon's deceptive claims to be Christianity or to represent Christianity.

2<sup>nd</sup> John 1:10,11 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine [Jesus is Divine God], receive him not into your house, neither bid him Godspeed: For he that biddeth him Godspeed is partaker of his evil deeds.

## Summary

Deuteronomy 5:32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

Mormonism is a false teaching that contends that humans can achieve godhead amazingly by disobeying the one and true living God. Mormonism is the ultimate paradox teaching in that if you do something the wrong, disobedient and disrespectful way, that the end result is to become a god. Yet of course Mormonism in being a controlling and manipulating cult it is unacceptable for anyone to criticize, disobey or even question any of the Mormon practices, interesting how Mormon disobedience is only tolerated and encouraged when it is directed and practiced against God.

Here are some of the many Mormon practices that are directly disobedient to the word of God.

1. God commanded that the family marriage is to be between one man and one woman and that in doing so the two would become one flesh. Mormons in rejecting God have made it their highest desired to engage in polygamy a selfish desire to have multiple marriage partners and in doing so creating confusion and societal disorder of the highest degree. It is not respectful to have multiple wives in fact it is the most dishonoring and un-family oriented act a person can engage in.
2. Mormonism as a cult requires that the members give of their time, money and resources in order to be in good standing with the Mormon teachings and only when in good standing with the Mormon teachings can one achieve their desired godhead. Yet in fact humans cannot overcome our own predicament of sin and death and therefore God came to us and died for us. In truth God came to us and now Mormonism is again insulting God with the teachings that humans do not need God but can overcome without God.
3. Mormons have likewise rejected the cross of Jesus as unnecessary for the redemption of mankind and therefore do not display the cross of Jesus but instead ordain their temples with various symbols many of them actually occult in nature.
4. Mormons deny and have rejected the Blood and Body covenant of Jesus and have dishonored it with the substitution of their own bread and water communion.
5. God commanded His followers to go into all of the world and to baptize the (living) in His name, the name of the Father the Son Jesus and the Holy Spirit. The Mormons go forth and baptize the dead in a bizarre practice that involves attempts at deceased spirit contact something that is strictly forbidden by the Bible.

God Bless you!  
Your Brother in Jesus Christ,  
David Anson Brown  
[www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)

---



## Articles and Resources

---

Welcome to Heart of the Matter TV with Shawn McCraney (Mp3's, Mp4's)

Started in early 2006, Heart of the Matter is a TV show produced in the Mecca of Mormonism, Salt Lake City. It's where Mormonism meets Biblical Christianity face to face! Shawn McCraney, the host of Heart of the Matter, provides great entertainment value and valuable knowledge of Mormonism and what it means to be a Born-Again Christian. Shawn is the author of "I Was a Born-Again Mormon" and the pastor of Calvary Campus. [\[article link\]](#)

Introduction to [the Christian] Mormonism Research Ministry (Mp3)

Excellent! Thanks once more for a great ministry to mormons, showing them the love of Christ. Christian Mp3's FREE [\[article link\]](#)

SermonAudio.com: Pursue Peace and Holiness (MP3)

Covenant Community Church - A Family Integrated Church where the Word of God is the only certain rule of faith and obedience. We are a Reformed Baptist Church and adhere to the Second London Baptist Confession of 1689. [\[article link\]](#)

TheEdgeAM.com: November 8th, 2008 (Guest) Guy Malone - Bible Physics & The Abilities of Fallen Angels - In short, he feels people are dealing with fallen angels and global conspiricists, not true aliens from other planets {Guy makes many good points in his presentation and I completely agree that there isn't an Alien realm, because it doesn't make any sense. If Aliens were advanced enough to get here then they should be advanced enough to help us out, to cure cancer or to offer insight or do something-anything useful and helpful for mankind. However in every case the so called aliens are either abusive or become abusive and teach false doctrines i.e. Mormonism and Islam were both started by "Angel Messengers." I agree there isn't an Alien realm there is however a Spiritual realm and part of the Spiritual Realm is fallen and in rebellion against God.} (Mp3)

Malone believes that the occult teachings and doctrines of modern (alleged) aliens, as well as intentional disinformation, is best countered with sound, verifiable research, coupled with sound Biblical doctrine. While affirming that UFOs are real (see his UFOs 101 lecture), and the fact that many people today are experiencing contacts with non-human intelligences, Malone feels the "extra-terrestrial hypothesis" (aliens) is the least provable and least likely explanation for the phenomena (and therefore an "article of faith" for it's adherents - i.e., a religious viewpoint). His research has led him to instead favor a man-made view of suppressed technology as the probable explanation behind most UFO reports, and the Genesis 6 paradigm, which teaches that people are being brought into communication with deceiving angels intent on promoting an anti-christ worldview of global government (aka "The New World Order"). In short, he feels people are dealing with fallen angels and global conspiricists, not true aliens from other planets. Malone lives in Roswell New Mexico with his wife, and together they continue the work of protecting the elect against the coming grand delusion. [\[article link\]](#)

Pollster to Mormons: Inform [Deceive] with simple [vague] facts - There are many teachings of the (LDS) church that are vital, according to Lawrence, but one teaching sets the (LDS) church apart, one teaching focuses on the difference between the LDS Church and other churches - That teaching is that the gospel has been restored - But nobody knows what Mormons mean when they say "restored gospel" {This is the true message of the LDS Mormons because they have no clue of what the true Christian Gospel is let alone any "restored Gospel" so they are just making things up as they go along. The only thing LDS "Salt Lake" knows for certain is that every LDS Mormon is to hand over at least 10% of their income to them in order to be LDS Temple pure, and that people are to be obedient to the LDS leadership whims all the while believing the LDS fairytales told to them.}

Tired of feeling guilty about not doing enough missionary work? Worn down by negative press about Mormons? Gary C. Lawrence, author of the new book, "How Americans View Mormonism," tells ordinary members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints to end the guilt, relax and just be who they are. "We have been motivating too much by guilt," Lawrence said. And guilt doesn't work. ... Lawrence writes in his book about how it might be difficult for somebody to come right out and say he or she is Mormon. He recommends including a "parenthetical mention" of the church in conversations. For example, a person might say, "I had to go to Salt Lake last week on business, so I scheduled

an extra day and took my daughter, who goes to BYU, skiing at Sundance. Great powder." A comment like this will allow the other person to choose what direction to take the conversation -- the business trip, the skiing or maybe: "Your daughter goes to BYU? Are you Mormon?" From there it is just ordinary conversation. The greatest danger is that an enthusiastic member might try to tell everything about the church instead of simple, easy-to-remember points. ... There are many teachings of the church that are vital, according to Lawrence, but one teaching sets the church apart, one teaching focuses on the difference between the LDS Church and other churches. That teaching is that the gospel has been restored. But nobody knows what Mormons mean when they say "restored gospel." "The focus groups, when I've asked them about the word 'restored,' they say it's what you do to grandpa's '66 Mustang that's been in the shed for 20 years. It's what you do to grandma's dining-room table. In other words, you sand it down, you re-stain it, you re-varnish it. Those objects never went away. And most people think of restoring something that the object never went away, it just got some rust on it -- you just have to polish it up," Lawrence said. The word "gospel" is also thought by most people to just mean Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. "So we say, 'the gospel has been restored,' and people think, 'Matthew (has) a new coat of paint?'" Lawrence said. To get the distinctive message of the (LDS-Mormon) church across, Lawrence recommends three simple phrases: Christ [apparently the LDS wants Jesus omitted] organized a [the] church. Men changed it. It has been brought back [supposedly by the LDS Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, Gordon B. Hinckley and many other frauds, liars and deceivers]. "There is not a religious word in there except the word 'church,'" Lawrence said. "...anybody with any kind of upbringing can understand those twelve words." [\[article link\]](#)

Heartbreak of the Mormon Gospel - Christian friends, is this not heartbreaking? The "gospel" Orson Scott Card (LDS Missionary) was sent to Brazil to preach was that "the repentance which merits forgiveness" is found in one's own work and worthiness - This is an impossible gospel - Furthermore, "The Miracle of (LDS) Forgiveness" maligns the genuine Good News, the biblical Gospel of grace {"The biblical Gospel of grace" God-Jesus Christ paid for our sins (death) for us because we cannot pay that high of a penalty for ourselves. Therefore it is important to know that Christianity is a doctrine of "Promises" God's Promises (Forgiveness, Eternal Life) to mankind and not a doctrine of works i.e. man's works to obtain God's righteousness or favor. Besides what can people do that God can't do for Himself [God can send an Angel to Brazil or give someone in Brazil a vision. God doesn't need a missionary to go do His work. God allows Christian Missionaries to participate in His work of Salvation because that is the Relationship some people have with God.] so of course works directed at God are meaningless. However a real personal RELATIONSHIP directed to God where people interact (pray, fellowship, abide) with God is priceless.}

I, too, read "The Miracle of Forgiveness" when I began my mission to bring the Gospel to Latter-day Saints. And like Mr. Card's experience, it touched my heart, as well. But not in the same way. When I read "The Miracle of Forgiveness" my heart broke for the LDS people. If Mr. Kimball's teaching is believed, Latter-day Saints live under a sin burden from which they can never escape. "The Miracle of Forgiveness" says that gaining forgiveness for sins requires the successful completion of a six-step repentance process, which includes a permanent abandonment of sin and keeping all the commandments of God. In other words, to be forgiven one must reach a state of perfection ... Christian friends, is this not heartbreaking? The "gospel" Orson Scott Card was sent to Brazil to preach was that "the repentance which merits forgiveness" is found in one's own work and worthiness. One must perfectly and completely abandon all sin, and then (as Moroni 10:32 in the Book of Mormon states) Christ's grace is applied. This is an impossible gospel. Furthermore, "The Miracle of Forgiveness" maligns the genuine Good News, the biblical Gospel of grace: [\[article link\]](#)

Living Waters: Oscar the Mormon {EXCELLENT! Street Witnessing video and explanation with Ray Comfort and Kirk Cameron. Both Ray and Kirk are excellent at what they do in sharing the Gospel in Love and in Truth. Oscar the Mormon is excellent as well as he is only living what he has learned from the LDS unfortunately the LDS is in error.} (YouTube)

Ray Comfort witnesses to Oscar, whom happens to be a Mormon. Watch the dividing line be drawn when Ray shares the fundamental difference between Mormonism and Christianity. [\[article link\]](#)

The Lorri MacGregor [formerly MacGregor Ministries now MM Outreach] Testimony - "I stepped from death to life in 1975" Lorri was an active Jehovah's Witness for 15 years {This is one of the most AMAZING TESTIMONIES the JW portion of her testimony is a part of this Amazing story however her life's struggles and difficulties are the main story!} (Mp3's) Her eyes were opened to the tactics of the Watchtower when she was threatened with losing her children and her home after she started a Bible study with a Christian. After accepting Jesus as her Lord and Savior, Lorri married Keith MacGregor and together they minister to Jehovah's Witnesses and people from other cults through MacGregor Ministries/MM Outreach. [\[article link\]](#)

---

January 9, 2008: Mitt Romney returns to business world, Marriott board - previously served on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2002, when he resigned to run for governor [Massachusetts] {Mormonism (LDS) is fostered in America by the U.S. Government because it is a bride taking people out of Christianity and into cults like Islam [LDS-Mormonism is just an Americanized version of Islam complete with servitude to its leaders on earth and the false premise that heaven is a place for fornication]. Once a person is gullible enough to believe and accept the Mormon lies that the LDS cult is in any way "family friendly" then that person is sufficiently deceived to probably believe that Islam is a "religion of peace".} The hotel chain said in a statement Wednesday that the former Massachusetts governor and 2008 Republican presidential contender would also lead the board's newly formed finance committee. Romney, 61, previously served on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2002, when he resigned to run for governor. His father, George, was a close friend of the company's founder, J. Willard Marriott. Romney's given first name, Willard, is also in honor of Marriott, and the two families are prominent in The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. ... The former venture capitalist has eschewed rejoining his former employer, Bain Capital, and a spokesman said his return to Marriott does not mean he is abandoning politics. A former Bain protege, one-time eBay Chairman Meg Whitman, is considering a run for California governor with the assistance of several Romney aides. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney Criticized for Hotel Pornography - during his near-decade on the Marriott board - their hotels offer 70 different types of hardcore pornography - "They have to assume some responsibility. It's their hotels, it's their television sets" {The smallest honest examination of the (LDS) Mormon cult reveals that there is nothing family friendly about them. Mormons simply are a Money and Sex cult it's the plain ugly truth about the LDS (Mormons).}

Two anti-pornography crusaders, as well as two conservative activists of the type Romney is courting, say the distribution of such graphic adult movies runs counter to the family image cultivated by Romney, the Marriotts and their shared Mormon faith. "Marriott is a major pornographer. And even though he may have fought it, everyone on that board is a hypocrite for presenting themselves as family values when their hotels offer 70 different types of hardcore pornography," said Phil Burrell, president of Citizens for Community Values, an anti-pornography group based on Ohio. Tony Perkins, president of the Family Research Council, a leading conservative group in Washington, said: "They have to assume some responsibility. It's their hotels, it's their television sets." During a recent Associated Press interview, Romney said he did not recall pornography coming up for discussion while he was on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2001. Despite being chairman of the board's audit committee, he also said he was unaware of how much revenue pornography may have generated for the hotel chain. [\[article link\]](#)

June 07, 2008 [at the height of the Democrat primary election for the 2008 Presidential candidate]: Speculation about Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton attending (secret) Bilderberger meeting - Dulles is just three miles from the Westfields Marriott Hotel in Chantilly, where Henry Kissinger and David Rockefeller, among other globalists, are gathered for the annual Bilderberg Group conference - Hillary Clinton is no stranger to Bilderberg - Bill Clinton attended the 1991 meeting in Germany shortly before he was elected president - Hillary herself may have attended the 2006 meeting in Ottawa, Canada

"Asked at the time about the Illinois senator's whereabouts, Gibbs smiled and declined to comment," the AP report continued. Bilderberg is a highly-secretive meeting where the most influential men and women of North America and Western Europe meet ostensibly to discuss policy. But the group has spent years promoting a globalist agenda, according to reports from journalists who have penetrated the meeting. The Bilderberg Group made a press release available explaining the agenda for the meeting. "The conference will deal mainly with a nuclear free world, cyber terrorism, Africa, Russia, finance, protectionism, U.S.-European Union relations, Afghanistan and Pakistan, Islam and Iran. Approximately 140 participants will attend, of whom about two-thirds come from Europe and the balance from

North America," the release stated. "About one-third is from government and politics, and two-thirds are from finance, industry, labor, education and communications. The meeting is private in order to encourage frank and open discussion." -- Additionally, a list of the conference's attendees was released and included James A. Johnson, who was named this week to the three-person team vetting possible running mates for Obama. Rampant speculation in the blogosphere says the Obama-Clinton meeting last night was held to arrange the New York senator as Obama's vice-presidential candidate. Attendees at the Bilderberg conference included Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, former Senate majority leader Tom Daschle and Ben Bernanke, the chairman of the board of governors for the Federal Reserve. -- Hillary Clinton is no stranger to Bilderberg. Bill Clinton attended the 1991 meeting in Germany shortly before he was elected president. According to reports, he attended again in 1999 when the meeting was held in Sintra, Portugal, and Hillary herself may have attended the 2006 meeting in Ottawa, Canada. "Why were we not told about this meeting until we were on the plane, the doors were shut and the plane was about to taxi to take off?" one reporter asked Obama spokesman Gibbs in a heated exchange caught on camera by CNN. "Senator Obama had a desire to do some meetings, others had a desire to meet with him tonight in a private way, and that is what we are doing." Gibbs replied. "Is there more than one meeting, is there more than one person with whom he is meeting?" asked another reporter. "I am not going to get into all the details of the meeting." Gibbs replied. [\[article link\]](#)

littlegreenfootballs.com January 4, 2008: - anti-Creation article & links: Ken Miller Dissects the Creationists' Next Tactic - the DI's (Discovery Institute) latest attempts to rewrite the history of the (2005) Dover creationism lawsuit -- Smoke and Mirrors, Whales and Lampreys: A Guest Post by Ken Miller - a lawsuit known as Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District - The plaintiffs, a group of parents in Dover, Pennsylvania, objected to "intelligent design" being required to be presented as a scientific alternative to evolution {Just like Mormonism (LDS) is fostered in America by the U.S. Government because it is a bride taking people out of Christianity and into cults like Islam the government is also fostering and promoting the teaching of Evolution. Because evolution is a bridge in to Satanism by denying the very tenant of Christianity that Jesus Christ is God and creator who created all life and all existence. The lies of evolution are a bridge in to Satanism in that when a person is gullible enough to accept the notion of random evolution over God's creation of life then that person is sufficiently deceived enough to possibly believe that Satan is good and God [AntiChrist], then concluding that Jesus is not God who He claims to be. -- Bush policy isn't to educate children nor is it to protect families. The Bush family NWO policy is to bring down Christianity.}

Biologist Ken Miller, the Discovery Institute's worst enemy, has three terrific guest posts at science writer Carl Zimmer's blog, destroying the DI's latest attempts to rewrite the history of the Dover creationism lawsuit: [\[article link\]](#)

Judge's Unintelligent Rant Against Design - Judge John E. Jones III - Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District [2005 Dover creationism lawsuit] could still be Chairman of the Pennsylvania Liquor Control Board if millions of evangelical Christians had not pulled the lever for George W. Bush in 2000 {Judge is a Bush appointee - a thanks again W! way to come through for your voters}

Judge John E. Jones III could still be Chairman of the Pennsylvania Liquor Control Board if millions of evangelical Christians had not pulled the lever for George W. Bush in 2000. Yet this federal judge, who owes his position entirely to those voters and the Bush who appointed him, stuck the knife in the backs of those who brought him to the dance in Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District. Judge Jones issued a 139-page rant against anyone who objects to force-feeding public schoolchildren with the theory of evolution. He accused parents and school board members of "breathtaking inanity" for wanting their children to learn that "intelligent design is an explanation of the origin of life that differs from Darwin's view." [\[article link\]](#)

The New Da Vinci (Code) Type Hoax - Royal roots found on every family tree - also some people have actually tried to establish a documented line between Muhammad, who was born in the 6th century, and the medieval English monarchs, and thus to most if not all people of European descent - Does President Bush Jr. Secretly Believe He is a (Shiite) Descendant of Mohammed?

President George Bush might actually believe he is a descendant of Mohamed. It would explain a lot of his comments and his actions. Comments like he believes the Quran (Koran) "to be the word of God" and actions like his complete and total worldwide proxy war on behalf of the Muslim Shiite sect. President Bush has removed all the Iraq oil revenues from the Sunni people of Iraq and has given it to the Shiite sect. Bush has also helped place three radical Iranian-Shiite Politicians in charge over Iraq meanwhile he privately finances and supports the radical Shiite groups of Hamas and Hizb'allah. England's Tony Blair and Prince Charles are also strong Shiite supporters with Prince Charles all but openly

admitting that he is a convert to Islam. No wonder we live in days with so many strange events occurring because our world leaders have such strange beliefs. ... Since all European and British nobility can legitimately prove their lineage back through the Merovingians {and apparently attempts to claim Mohammed as well}, they can "prove" to a public who has bought this lie that their lineage goes back through Mary Magdalene to Jesus and they have "plugged into" Jesus, they are literally "home free" to King David! ... Thus, Antichrist (666) can "prove" his lineage back to King David, an absolute requirement if he (Antichrist) is to convince the Jewish people he is their Messiah for whom they have been awaiting! [\[article link\]](#)

**BasicChristian.org: End Times Preview - WWI, WWII, WW3 - "The past is not dead - In fact, it's not even past" William Faulkner -- This is most True concerning the cross and resurrection of Jesus Christ**

Revelation 17:10-11 And there are seven [world (middle-east, Jerusalem) rulers: King Nimrod - builder of the tower of Babel, Egypt, Babylon (Iraq), Iran, Greece, Rome (Italy), Antichrist] kings: five are fallen, and one (Rome) is, and the other [7th world King - Antichrist] is not yet come; and when he (Antichrist) cometh, he must continue a short space [3 1/2 years]. And the beast [Antichrist] that was [7th ruler], and is not [because Antichrist is assassinated], even he (Antichrist) is the eighth [false resurrection], and is of the seven [the 7th ruler is killed or seems to be in an assassination, and resurrects himself [false eternal life] (demonic possession) to also become the 8th ruler], and goeth into perdition [everlasting damnation-hell]. -- In a short summary WWII (1939-1945) was Satan's practice run at taking over and ruling the world for his evil, demonic agenda. The next world war the coming future WW3 will be the war that installs a NWO a new world leader called the antichrist. The Bible is clear (Revelation 17:10-11) that after the previous Roman world leader there would not be another world leader until the antichrist. History has proven the Bible to be true and there has been no world leader since the time of Jesus Christ of Nazareth approximately 2,000 years ago. [\[article link\]](#)

January 9, 2008: The rift between Hamas [HAMAS - Gaza Strip] and Palestinian (PA) [Fatah - West Bank] President Abbas flared to the surface yesterday, confirming our position that the real reason for this Israeli attack on Hamas was to remove Hamas from power - the United States [and the UN] desperately wants Abbas [Fatah] to stay in power [over both West Bank and Gaza Strip] because he is a Freemason and is, therefore, totally compliant with the plans of Western Freemasonry to return control [part] of the Temple Mount to Israel so she can build a temple based upon Solomon's old temple - Hamas realizes this fact, as does Hezbollah, which explains their rock-solid resistance to Abbas - Hamas officials said that as of Friday they would not recognize Abbas's status as president of the PA {According to the Bible the prophets of old explained that Israel and the Jews are the time peace to human time, and particularly the Jewish Temple. If you want to know what "time" it is in human history and human existence then look to Israel (Jerusalem) and the Jewish Temple in Jerusalem. Right now the 2nd Jewish Temple remains in ruins while the 3rd Jewish Temple is about to be rebuilt [and the correlating time on the calendar of the human experience is far into the plan's of God], something that could not happen before 1967 because Israel did not politically control Jerusalem until then. The next Jewish Temple is significant because coming after the Times of Jesus Christ this temple is for the "End Times" and it is where the Antichrist will eventually rule from. No Jewish Temple in Jerusalem equals no throne for the Antichrist. A 3rd Jewish Temple in Israel equals a throne and a place for the Antichrist.}

NEWS BRIEF: "Hamas: Abbas no longer heads Palestinian Authority", The Jerusalem Post, January 9, 2009 "The IDF's anti-Hamas operation in the Gaza Strip has diverted attention from the row over Palestinian Authority President Mahmoud Abbas's term in office, which expires on Friday. Abbas's aides said he has no plans to step down in the near future, claiming that the PA's Basic Law allows him to stay in power for another year." Israel and the United States desperately wants Abbas to stay in power because he is a Freemason and is, therefore, totally compliant with the plans of Western Freemasonry to return control of the Temple Mount to Israel so she can build a temple based upon Solomon's old temple. Hamas realizes this fact, as does Hezbollah, which explains their rock-solid resistance to Abbas and to the Israeli leadership as they attempt to establish the Palestinian State. "Hamas officials said that as of Friday they would not recognize Abbas's status as president of the PA ... Hamas and some Palestinian legal experts have openly challenged Abbas's right to remain in power after the expiration of his term. 'Thursday was Abbas's last day in office', said Osama Hamdan, the Hamas representative in Lebanon. 'Our position on this issue is clear: Abbas's term in office has expired'." "Mushir al-Masri, a spokesman for Hamas in the Gaza Strip, said Abbas would lose credibility because of his refusal to step down. 'He doesn't have the right to speak on behalf of the people', he said. 'He's in power only because the Israelis and the Americans want him to stay'." Exactly! Hamas and Hezbollah view Abbas as a traitor to the Palestinian cause, and a stooge of the Israelis and the Americans. [\[article link\]](#)

## BasicChristian.org: The Bush family War in Iraq Babylon - Keeping a Perspective - Is the Bush family America's worst nightmare?

Is the Bush family America's worst nightmare? I personally don't think the group Al Qaeda is real other than it is a fake terrorist concoction used as a convenient source for the Bush administration to expand a global agenda i.e. "global war on terror." It seems that Bush is opposed to anything that is good for America and that Bush supports everything that is against America particularly the global radical Iranian Shiite Islamic cause. Has America been suffering under the ravages of a Bush family global Jihad (Islamic holy war) against the United States and against the citizens of the USA? Of course with the economy wrecking high price of oil, the lack of border security, the arming, training and funding of Islamic armies, and an unhindered Satanic crime and drug epidemic taking place in America it would easily seem that the Bush family is America's own worst nightmare. -- At least six months before 9-11-2001 groups of American troops started training to invade Iraq and within moments of the 9/11 attack all of the military began committing to an Iraq invasion even though there was no 9/11-Iraq connection. The closest possible 9/11 connection was with Saudi Arabia. It seems that President Bush knew that 9/11 was going to happen a full six months before it did happen. Did President Bush try to stop 9/11? President Bush not only didn't intervene in the 9/11 events he used them as his original rationale for his invasion of Iraq. President Bush likely knew all along the 9/11 events were going to take place and he may have even been involved in the planning of the 9/11 attacks with one of the intended results being the invasion of Iraq and the many other intended results being the boosting of his sagging popularity and enriching his family and associates with his new war economy and most important his boost of power and lack of accountability with his new Presidential war powers. -- The additional 9/11 attack on the Pentagon shows the massive scope and planning that was involved in the 9/11 attacks and made the attack a direct assault on the American government. Larry Silverstein who had recently purchased the World Trade Center complex and its many towers could not have possibly arranged such a wide scale attack involving the Pentagon as some have said. Silverstein has been accused by some for the damage to get insurance money, particularly because his WTC building #7 was demolished even though no plane hit it. The WTC building #7 was demolished but not at his direction it was the direction of the NY port authority and others within the NY safety net that demolished the #7 building. Larry Silverstein did everything he could to help and Larry Silverstein was among the most remorseful, the most helpful and the most honest of people on that tragic 9-11-2001 day. Larry Silverstein certainly could not have orchestrated the outcome of invading Iraq a decision that came straight from George Bush. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Mormons' Uneasy (Proposition 8) Victory - in the face of post-election protests outside its temples, the (LDS) church doesn't seem to want to take much credit - This is new and awkward territory for many Mormons

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints is becoming a potent political force. Last year's story was that Mormons had risen to some of the highest offices in America -- Senate Majority Leader Harry Reid belongs to the (LDS) church, as does former Massachusetts governor Mitt Romney. This year's headline is that, with the encouragement of their religious leaders, Mormons gave loads of money and man-hours to pass Proposition 8 in California, which banned same-sex marriage in the state. Indeed, they were probably the most organized and consequential force behind the measure's passage. But in the face of post-election protests outside its temples, the church doesn't seem to want to take much credit. ... There are Mormons who fought hard against the measure, drawing attention to the extent of Mormon involvement by outing fellow members on donor lists. There are Mormons so upset they're thinking of renouncing their church membership as well as Mormons who wholeheartedly supported the initiative. And then there are those who gave money out of obedience to their leaders, without much thought to the policy it was being used to support. Regardless of where they fall on this spectrum, many probably feel a bit like Otterson: uneasy with all the attention. It's unusual for an institution to shrink from responsibility for a victory at the ballot box. But being Mormon isn't quite like being, say, Southern Baptist. The highly centralized LDS church makes a lot of Americans nervous, and it has done so since Joseph Smith founded the movement, which was driven out of state after state before settling in the Salt Lake Valley. Where some see an efficient religious organization that requires unusual devotion from its members, others see conspiracy, even cult. [\[article link\]](#)

Testimony: Interview with Ex-Mormon Christian Band 'Adam's Road' - Thanks so much for posting this - I really enjoyed listening to their testimonies - That was so much more real than the same testimony that every Mormon has (YouTube) What I thought was interesting was when the young men were asked what Bible verses had meaning to them and the young man on the left said something like; previously, when he was LDS, he hadn't trusted the Bible because it didn't align with Mormonism. That just jumped out at me.....the aha moment. There i[t] is: "The LDS religion does not align with the Bible." The other thing was when they were talking about the five points the MM are suppose to emphasize and they were led away from the first four into a personal relationship with Jesus Christ.....the Jesus of the Bible with which Mormonism does not align. ... This was very inspirational and encouraging. I kept thinking about the Mormon missionaries that I have talked to over the years. I wonder where they are today? I wonder if that Baptist minister knows what has taken place in the life of this ex-Mormon who now knows the real Jesus of the Bible? I'm sure he has no idea what the impact of just that one-time meeting where he gave a faithful witness has done in obviously so many lives. [\[article link\]](#)

Christian Band Adam's Road follows a new road for former (Mormon) LDS missionaries - The name refers to the biblical Adam as representing the path all people must take to return to God through Jesus - They don't go out of their way to offend believing Mormons, but do feel an obligation to share their conversion with members of the LDS Church, Matt Wilder says. "As a band, we are not afraid to testify to what we believe" -- Holy Bible Galatians 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty where with Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke (Mormon/Islam) of bondage.

Wilder's awakening began with an evangelical minister's challenge to read the Bible more closely, noting discrepancies between the ancient text and Mormon beliefs. ... They don't go out of their way to offend believing Mormons, but do feel an obligation to share their conversion with members of the LDS Church, Matt Wilder says. "As a band, we are not afraid to testify to what we believe." That approach created a small problem on Sunday Aug. 17 when organizers of Worship '08, a nondenominational Christian concert at Gallivan Plaza in downtown Salt Lake City, suggested that they tone down or eliminate their rhetoric about Mormonism. They refused to play without it and organizers relented. The Rev. Gregory Johnson of Standing Together, a consortium of Utah's evangelical churches that sponsored the event, denied that that was his instruction. "We talked about their Mormon background in our press release," Johnson insisted, adding, "but this is not [just] an ex-Mormon gathering." ... After his conversion, Warren came to see God's love as unconditional and all-encompassing. The lyrics resonate well with Wilder's father, Michael, and mother, Lynne, who resigned from the LDS Church in response to their son's prompting after being active Mormons for more [than] three decades. Lynne Wilder gave up a tenured position at (BYU) Brigham Young University. At his son's insistence, Michael Wilder says, he re-read the New Testament and began delving into little-known aspects of Mormon history. "It opened my eyes," he said. "Once I got into Mormon doctrines, I realized this is not what Christ would teach. We are not anti-Mormon, just anti-Mormon doctrine." [\[article link\]](#)

Testimony: Band 'Adam's Road' on Heart of the Matter with Shawn McCraney - 08/19/2008 128 By Their Fruits – Part 3 (TV Show)

Adam's Road, a Christian band of musicians four of which are LDS returned missionaries . . . who abandoned (LDS) ship and embraced the Gospel according to Jesus Christ! [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Bible Verses Relevant to Sharing the Gospel With Mormons

\*\*\*[The Marks of a Cult: Division from Historic Christianity](#) - Online 10 min Video Clip

Excellent 10 min video clip exactly explains how and why cults like the LDS take the focus off of God (Jesus) and place it on cult leaders. Removing salvation from God while pretending to place it in the hands of the cult leaders. ... Excellent video. Add to it the notion to trust the leaders unquestionably and once the prophet/leader speaks the thinking is done. According to the Mormon church, can a member leave the church and still be saved? A big NO! Are the members controlled by the leaders? Totally! The elite leaders own the salvation of the little gerbil followers so they can keep these folks busy on the little religion wheel running as fast they can. And the beauty of the gerbil wheel, to the leaders, is that the little gerbil followers never get anywhere. So they keep trying. And if the gerbils try to break out, they're reminded that outer darkness awaits anyone who leaves. Total control through fear. This is flat out spiritual abuse with the abused blaming themselves and not the abusers. No wonder the exMos carry anger with them for years.

- [The Marks of a Cult: A Biblical Analysis](#) - (DVD \$12.95)

"Once again, The Apologetics Group has developed a scholarly presentation addressing a vital current issue. This new production not only deals with how to identify The Marks of a Cult, but in its own right is a type of "mini-systematic theology" that will greatly benefit any individual or church group. I highly recommend it for a better understanding of cult beliefs and practice, as well as, developing your understanding of historic Christian theology." Dr. Kenneth G. Talbot - President, Whitefield Theological Seminary.

### [Photos of the 2008 Manti Pageant Evangelism - Joseph Smith did WHAT?](#)

For those of you confused what what you're seeing, watch the video on this [\[link\]](#) blog post. ... More photos of the 2008 Manti Pageant evangelism will continue to be posted here until the pageant ends. [\[article link\]](#)

### [Photos of the 2008 Manti Pageant Evangelism - Visually Illustrating Joseph Smith's \(34\) Wives to Provoke Thought and Start Evangelistic Conversations at the Manti Miracle Pageant - It was an extraordinary success - I fully support the women who had the evangelistic fervor and creativity to put this together {This is an incredibly brilliant, amazing, bold, innovative and successful outreach. Congratulations and job well done to all the participants!}](#)

On Friday there were 34 women represented. On Saturday it looks like there were only 27 women represented. For more pictures from evangelism at the 2008 "Manti Miracle Pageant", scheduled to continue from next Tuesday till Saturday, see here. For those of you new to the issue, I welcome you to check out the list on ([www.WivesOfJosephSmith.org](http://www.WivesOfJosephSmith.org)). ... Remember, they're dealing with normal, regular Mormons, many of whom don't even know Joseph Smith practiced polygamy. Some of them are reaching their friends, neighbors, schoolmates, and coworkers. I didn't personally hear of complaints of the display being called offensive (although I'm sure I'll hear them soon enough; it's not fun for Mormons to have to explain to their fellow members the history represented by this), but I heard stories of Mormons expressing disbelief. For them this was the first time learning that Smith not only married over 30 women, but married over 9 who were simultaneously married to living husbands. If one wanted to judge the event based off how effectively it educated and started good conversations, it was an extraordinary success. I fully support the women who had the evangelistic fervor and creativity to put this together. [\[article link\]](#)

### [Manti Pageant Evangelism - Christian Evangelists Banned from Using the Bathroom at Mormon Public Event - they were met in the front of the restrooms by a wall of LDS security and public law enforcement officers - "You can't use these" the officers told them - Mormons were allowed to pass, but apparently Christians were exempt using the Mormon-owned facility {Mormons, they never fail to do the Mormon \(Cult\) thing and once again the LDS leadership looks stupid as those blocked from the restrooms will just use alternate facilities i.e. an RV.}](#)

Manti Miracle Pageant, the annual [\[sanitized\]](#) story-telling of Joseph Smith's history where thousands of Mormons gather together to remember the roots of their beginnings. Of course, the pageant that plays on the side of the hill of the Mormon temple in this small town focuses on Smith, and so for more than two decades I first came out in 1987 myself Christians have come out to the public streets in front of the temple for 3-4 hours before the pageant begins to engage Mormons in conversation. Typically, there are many discussions and little trouble. This dynamic really gives the pageant a unique personality, something even faithful Mormons have even told me is true. -- For those who don't believe such evangelism works, perhaps you can talk to a number of former Mormons who were introduced to the



gospel at Manti. Or contact Chip Thompson, who founded Ephraim Church of the Bible, a church with a building now too small to accommodate all they bring in every Sunday, the vast majority who are former Mormons. What a good problem to have! -- But last night, as the pageant was about to begin, some Christians went to the restrooms across the street to take care of business. It's just a part of nature after having been on the streets for four hours. However, they were met in the front of the restrooms by a wall of LDS security and public law enforcement officers. "You can't use these," the officers told them. Mormons were allowed to pass, but apparently Christians were exempt using the Mormon-owned facility. What? Since when does a disagreement with philosophy mean that common courtesy should be ignored? After all, when a Jehovah's Witness or Mormon comes to my door, the first thing my wife makes sure takes place is offering the missionaries a drink and "anything else" they might need. And we have fed more than one missionary over the years. [\[article link\]](#)

- [Manti Pageant Play - Mormons \(LDS\) mocking Christianity 1 of 2 \(YouTube Video\)](#)  
Wow, didn't realize that the LDS Church mocked other (real) Christians so badly at their Pageant. Know about the other ways they mock but didn't know about this aspect of it. Also, good for you guys for cheering the truth. Well timed and not done for too long. Just enough to make the point that salvation is indeed by faith. Sometimes we need to be radical in the face of such error!

[Highly Recommended - The Edge AM \(Radio Shows\) - Oct. 28th 2006, Daniel & Jamie Ott take your calls \(3 Hours\) - Taking live calls of Spooky Stories - Truth and Fear issues: discussed aprox. 2:14 - 2:23 \(Mp3\)](#)

Something freaky happen to you? Seen a ghost, monster, alien or just had a scary nightmare? Now's your chance to scare up your story with Daniel on the air. Share your true story with the Edge listening audience and receive free Edge gear! ... Truth and Fear issues: Fear 2:14:00 (2 hours 14 min) -- When things (demons, deceit) are unleashed do not let fear rule over you or let it overcome you -- "It's the Love of Christ that will cast these things out." Truth 2:16:30 (2 hours 16 min 30 sec) Truth rules! Truth is found only in the Bible! Truth has to be 100% not 99%. There are two ways to lie. 1. Change the truth. 2. Withhold and keep back some of the truth. [\[article link\]](#)

[Americans: My Faith Isn't the Only Way to Heaven - America remains a nation of believers, but a new survey finds most Americans don't feel their religion is the only way to eternal life - even if their faith tradition teaches otherwise {People have opinions, the Bible has FACTS! -- John 6:38-40 For I \(Jesus\) came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of Him that sent Me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent Me, that of all which He hath given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of Him that sent Me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on Him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. -- John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.}](#)

The findings, revealed Monday in a survey of 35,000 adults, can either be taken as a positive sign of growing religious tolerance, or disturbing evidence that Americans dismiss or don't know fundamental teachings of their own faiths. Among the more startling numbers in the survey, conducted last year by the Pew Forum on Religion and Public Life: 57 percent of evangelical church attenders said they believe many religions can lead to eternal life, in conflict with traditional evangelical teaching. In all, 70 percent of Americans with a religious affiliation shared that view, and 68 percent said there is more than one true way to interpret the teachings of their own religion. "The survey shows religion in America is, indeed, 3,000 miles wide and only three inches deep," said D. Michael Lindsay, a Rice University sociologist of religion. "There's a growing pluralistic impulse toward tolerance and that is having theological consequences," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

[The Seductive and Subversive \(book\) "Shack" - William P. Young's ragingly popular book The Shack - Is this work of fiction really Christian? It is called by some as one of Christianity's most influential books - He moves through his very engaging and emotional story to eventually present this same 'New Age' teaching that God is 'in' everything" - The Shack opens in the context of tragedy {I have found that an "engaging and emotional story" is the #1 tool of the CULTS used to get people's attention to garner their sympathy and then sucker them into their cause. They always have a story, a drama, a wrong. They eventually imply that God has let them down or has even wronged them and that it is up to me and others to come in and pick-up the pieces of what God couldn't or wouldn't do. I say NO WAY has God ever let anyone down! They need to PRAY to God and truly find out what is happening. If there is a wrong, contact the authorities \(something they never want do\) but don't solicit and contend with strangers about your woes and perceived mishaps.}](#)

"I was drawn into the 'New Age Movement' years ago by books and lectures containing parabolic stories that were not unlike The Shack. ... "I discovered that author William P. Young does exactly the same thing in The Shack. He moves through his very engaging and emotional story to eventually present this same 'New Age' teaching that God is 'in' everything." -- As writer and researcher Berit Kjos concludes, "Yet countless pastors and church leaders are delighting in its message. By ignoring (or redefining) sin and guilt, they embrace an inclusive but counterfeit 'Christianity' that draws crowds but distorts the Bible. Discounting Satan as well, they weaken God's warnings about deception. No wonder His armor for today's spiritual war became an early victim of this spreading assault on truth." -- So The Shack opens in the context of tragedy. Four years have passed since the cruel murder of Missy, Mack's precious six-year-old daughter. Enveloped in grief, he receives a strange invitation. "I've missed you," it says. "I'll be at the shack next weekend if you want to get together. Papa." What could it mean? Doubtful, but drawn to the meeting, Mack heads for the Oregon wilderness and finds the dilapidated old shack. "God" miraculously transforms it into a cozy cottage, and Mack meets his supposed maker. -- No, it doesn't get any stranger but sadly, it doesn't get more popular with Christians who miss the point that The Shack is intended to bring about a new definition of the Christian faith. As Albert Mohler says, "This is totally seductive and subversive, but readers, even believers, don't seem to mind." You can listen to all of his comments at this link. [\[article link\]](#)

Evangelist [family psychologist Dr. James Dobson] accuses Obama of 'distorting' Bible {1. Religion is likely to be a big topic this 2008 election year with some vague secular buffet type of religion emerging via the liberal biased media as the recommended, preferred religion of choice. As people of FAITH we simply need to stick to our Bible teachings as we have no reason to get swept up in some secular agenda of the moment. 2. Dr. Dobson supported the nitwit Republican Mitt Romney who's own Mormon cult teachings are among the most twisted teachings in the world. It would be more helpful if the Christian leaders could be more consistent in the standards they hold.}

(CNN) -- A top U.S. evangelical leader is accusing Sen. Barack Obama of deliberately distorting the Bible and taking a "fruitcake interpretation" of the U.S. Constitution. ... In the comments to be aired Tuesday, Dobson said Obama should not be referencing antiquated dietary codes and passages from the Old Testament that are no longer relevant to the teachings of the New Testament. "I think he's deliberately distorting the traditional understanding of the Bible to fit his own world view, his own confused theology," Dobson said, adding that Obama is "dragging biblical understanding through the gutter." ... Dobson also takes aim at Obama for suggesting in the speech that those motivated by religion should attempt to appeal to broader segments of the population by not just framing their arguments around religious precepts. "Democracy demands that the religiously motivated translate their concerns into universal rather than religion-specific values," Obama said. "It requires their proposals be subject to argument and amenable to reason." Dobson said the suggestion is an attempt to lead by the "lowest common denominator of morality." [\[article link\]](#)

---

December 27, 2008: Focus on the Family Pulls Interview with Mormon Author - "Mr. Beck is a member of the Mormon church (cult), and ... we did not make mention of this fact in our interview with him" - Beck's interview had been featured on CitizenLink [a Focus on the Family publication] and claimed that Beck "is hoping to spread a more eternal sort of gospel through his new book" - Since the interview was published, Christians throughout the blogosphere have raised flags and sounded alarms, concerned that Focus on the Family was compromising central doctrinal truths to win the culture war {We really live in strange times; we have politicians who are rich and have everything but are so obsessed with wanting more particularly more money that they will sell their souls and their country to the Muslims just to get their hands on a few more oil dollars. In the same way leading Christian ministries like Focus on the Family, Regent College and many other Christian ministries are so greedy for LDS money and Mormon affection that they are perfectly willing to destroy their own firm foundation in Christ just to get attention from a few more people.}

Conservative ministry Focus on the Family has removed from its website an article about the latest book by former CNN host Glenn Beck in response to complaints over his Mormon ties. "Mr. Beck is a member of the Mormon church, and ... we did not make mention of this fact in our interview with him," reads a statement prepared for the ministry's receptionists, according to Joel Campbell, the Mormon media observer for the MormonTimes. "We do recognize the deep theological difference between evangelical theology and Mormon theology, and it would have been prudent for us at least to have pointed out these differences," receptionists are instructed to say to those who call in about the missing article on the ministry's CitizenLink website. "Because of the confusion, we have removed the interview from CitizenLink." ... They use Mr. Beck's story as a way to show that hope can be found in God, which is true enough; the problem is that Mr. Beck's god is not the Triune God of the Bible nor is his Jesus the Jesus of the Bible," commented Dustin S. Seger, pastor of Shepherd's Fellowship of Greensboro, N.C. "I strongly discourage you from giving money to any religious organization that is so committed to a social agenda that they are willing to ignore the vast difference between biblical Christianity and the cult of Mormonism," he wrote to readers of the co-authored blog "Grace in the Triad" earlier this week. Though Beck's social views are regarded as mostly compatible with many Christian views, his beliefs in Mormonism have been distinguished as not. Aside from rejecting the Trinity and their belief in many gods, Mormons believe their prophet, Joseph Smith, was "the only man that has ever been able to keep a whole church together since the days of Adam," according to the Mormons' History of the Church. "Every man and woman must have the certificate of Joseph Smith, Junior, as a passport to their entrance into the mansion where God and Christ are," claimed Brigham Young, a 19th century president of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. "Clearly, Mormonism is a cult," the ministry Underground Apologetics expressed in a statement opposing Focus on the Family's promotion of Beck. [\[article link\]](#)

December 22, 2008: Focus on the Family Promotes Mormon Glenn Beck at CitizenLink - However, to promote a Mormon as a Christian is not helpful to the cause of Jesus Christ. For Christians to influence society, Christians should be promoting the central issues of the faith properly without opening the door to false religions {False religions including LDS Mormonism get their start from false spirit guides. Mormon founder Joseph Smith interacted with the false spirit guide he called Maroni and today the LDS Temple rites are designed to invoke spirit entities particularly those spirits with knowledge of the dead. For Dobson to embrace the false anti-Christian teachings of Mormonism to the extent that he is could indicate that Dobson is listening to false spirit guides and is not listening to the Bible.} MADISON, Wisc., Dec. 22 /Christian Newswire/ - Focus on the Family has a story on Glenn Beck, a Mormon, on their CitizenLink Website. Glenn Beck was a CNN host and will move to Fox News in January. Beck is currently promoting his book, "The Christmas Sweater." The CitizenLink story focuses on Beck's faith and why he wrote "The Christmas Sweater." ... Through the years, Focus on the Family has done great things to help the family and has brought attention to the many social ills that are attacking the family. However, to promote a Mormon as a Christian is not helpful to the cause of Jesus Christ. For Christians to influence society, Christians should be promoting the central issues of the faith properly without opening the door to false religions. Some of the false doctrines of Mormonism include polytheism, an attack on the trinity, that Jesus was the spirit-brother of Lucifer, that God the Father is married to Mother God, temple baptisms for the dead, the Bible has missing parts and many errors. Christians are to stand up against the social ills of society, however, we are to put Christ first and His essential biblical truths. [\[article link\]](#)

Vatican Radio News, Report DECEMBER 25, 2008: Pope Benedict's special Christmas blessing 'to the city of Rome and to the world' {Strange times continued... Amazingly the very fundamentalist Evangelical Christian leaders who deny even to acknowledge the Christian existence of the Roman Catholic Church and who completely reject the Roman Catholic Church as an entity of Jesus Christ are the very people who now openly embrace and champion the LDS Mormon deceit. Note: In a not so vague way Protestants who reject the validity of the Catholic Church are in essence practicing a part of the religion of the Mormon Joseph Smith as Joseph Smith in 1820 claimed that the Christian Church was in apostasy in his day and that Smith restored a true gospel. Too many Protestants also declare the Catholic Church to be apostate and consider that Martin Luther in 1517 was a restorer of the True Christian faith. For certain the blood of Jesus Christ, His glorious resurrection and the giving of the Holy Spirit with eternal life to mankind has at no time become apostate. The Christian Church is and will always remain the one true bride of Jesus Christ!} (Mp3)

DECEMBER 25, 2008 URBI ET ORBI: Hear Pope Benedict's special Christmas blessing 'to the city of Rome and to the world'... (MP3) [\[article link\]](#)

The Patristic Period 100 A.D. - 450 A.D. The beginnings of the early church - The Donatists [error] argued that the church was a body of saints where sinners had no place - The Donatists argued for their exclusion from the church - Augustine, otherwise, stated that the church must remain a mixed body of individuals saints and sinners - The validity of the churches' holiness did not depend upon the holiness of the members, but the person of Jesus Christ {Donatist an ancient Church error by some Christians who at the time said that some Priests did not perform the communion, baptism or marriage correctly and because the priest did it wrong or the priest had sin in their own life the union was void. This error then led to the discussion of "are you really saved" if the Priest did something wrong in the service or if the Priest who baptized and later left the Christian faith then was the baptism valid? Of course Salvation is only from Jesus Christ and not from men, Priest or otherwise. To reason that a ritual or the reputation of certain individuals Catholic or Protestant can make an event more or less valid is to misrepresent Christianity. Note: Christianity is unique in that it is about God (Jesus Christ) who came down to man to meet people where we are and in the condition we are in to give mankind of His Righteousness so that a relationship can be formed. The cults, on the other hand are all attempting to make mankind work and perform up to some level of acceptability to God but even then they never actually meet God because it is not God's plan it is a failed cult system of man's making.}

The doctrine of the church (ecclesiology) also rose as an important subject, especially concerning its holiness. The Donatists argued that the church was a body of saints where sinners had no place. This became particularly important when persecution broke out in that the Donatists did not want to allow back into the church defectors who recanted and then recanted of their recantation because of that persecution. The Donatists argued for their exclusion from the church. Augustine, otherwise, stated that the church must remain a mixed body of individuals – saints and sinners. The validity of the churches' holiness did not depend upon the holiness of the members, but the person of Jesus Christ. -- The doctrines of grace also came to the forefront in the writings of Augustine over the heresy propagated by Pelagius, a British monk who believed that Adam's sin did not affect any of his progeny. So forceful was Augustine's pen against Pelagius that he became known as the "doctor of grace." Pelagius taught that the resources of salvation were within humanity, where Augustine taught that they were in Christ Jesus alone. ... Augustine refuted them demonstrating that the church is made up of sinners and saints, and that holiness is not something intrinsic in saints, but comes from Christ. Christ, then, affects the holiness of the church, not the saints of the church. ... The ethos of Pelagianism could be summed up as "salvation by merit," whereas Augustine taught "salvation by grace," following Ephesians 2:8-10. The Council of Carthage (c. 418) resolved to uphold the doctrines of grace and condemned Pelagianism in uncompromising terms. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Mitt Romney - The (LDS) Mormon Conspiracy

*The 2008 Presidential Primary had become the main news event of late 2007 through early 2008. Basic Christian as a theological ministry would have preferred not to get so involved in political issues but with the LDS Mormon religion falsely claiming to be a Christian denomination; an LDS candidate forwarding the LDS agenda; and far too many Christian ministries supporting that LDS agenda Basic Christian felt the need to rise to the challenge and provide an alternate voice to the mainstream, diluted, religious culture of the day. The country soundly rejected a notion of LDS validity and surprisingly non-Christians seemed more discerning and more weary of the LDS claims than some Christians who should have known better. Love, truth, freedom and reality are always the greatest accomplishments of mankind, none of which can be accomplished without a true and accurate knowledge of Jesus Christ and of His divine ministry. The LDS fables have distorted and manipulated Jesus into an unrecognizable figure and it is our Christian duty to always give a reasonable and accurate depiction of the hope and eternal life that reside within the true and unique Jesus Christ of Nazareth.*

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

September 26, 2008: Main Street turns against Wall Street - In one frenzied month Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson and Federal Reserve chairman Ben Bernanke remade Wall Street - Along the way they may also have recast American politics - financier and onetime GOP presidential candidate Mitt Romney: "Unfortunately, politicians have seized on the politics of envy" he told Fortune - Compared to this, Enron was a warm-up exercise {The (Harvard-Yale) Hedge Fund managers like Mitt Romney are exactly who caused this crisis. The Mitt Romney's stole from the workers, the small investors and the small businesses to create their Hedge Fund empires and now the Bush government is stealing from the Hedge Fund empires to add to their already sizeable financial kingdoms. In the last two months the Bush govt. has handed JPMorgan Chase Co. the Bear Stern Co. at \$2 a share when their stock was recently \$140 a share and then Washington Mutual Bank a 310 billion dollar company was confiscated by the government (FDIC) and sold by the government to JPMorgan Chase for 1.9 billion dollars. The Bush people have learned from the schooling that the Romney hedge fund people have provided for them.}

NEW YORK (Fortune) -- In one frenzied month Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson and Federal Reserve chairman Ben Bernanke remade Wall Street. Along the way they may also have recast American politics. A month of historic government interventions shows signs of triggering a political version of climate change - unleashing a new era of class fury that could hurt U.S. companies, business leaders, and wealthy investors for years. ... Compared to this, Enron was a warm-up exercise. For all the public outrage over accounting scandals seven years ago, the result in Washington was limited to a financial reporting rule that most Americans have never heard of (though many in the business community still consider Sarbanes-Oxley a destructive overreaction). By contrast, the implosion of Wall Street, followed by Paulson's escalating series of multibillion-dollar rescues, has fired up populist sentiments that were already building in American politics, promising to reshape legislative battles over everything from tax and trade policies to federal regulation. ... Washington hath no fury like Middle America scorned - and there's reason to think it will only get uglier. The government's massive new financial commitments will severely tie the next President's hands in addressing middle-class concerns. "The next President will have to temper expectations a lot," says Middlebury College economist David Colander, "far beyond what either of the candidates has been willing to talk about." ... The White House was knocked off-balance by potent blowback over the plan - not from the expected (read: liberal) quarters but from shopping-mall (middle-class) America. [\[article link\]](#)

September 23, 2008: Iran's Ahmadinejad Addresses United Nations, Declares 'American Empire' Reaching 'End of Road' {I think this was no idle boast by Ahmadinejad he knows he has key people on his side helping to destroy America from within. People like Bush Sr., Bush Jr., Jimmy (the Dhimmy – submitted to Islam) Carter, Bill and Hillary Clinton, Joseph Bidden, Barack Obama, Nancy Pelosi, Charles Schumer, Diane Feinstein, Barbara Boxer, Dana Rohrabacher, Mitt Romney, Rick Warren, Henry Kissinger, David Rockefeller, Zbigniew Brzezinski, Bill Gates, Hector Ruiz, Rupert Murdoch (Fox news owner and distributor of the Satanic bible), Ted Turner (CNN news owner) and many others.}

UNITED NATIONS - Iran's Mahmoud Ahmadinejad accused "a few bullying powers" of trying to thwart the country's nuclear programs ... With major world leaders watching, and just eight hours after President Bush's final speech before

the general assembly, Ahmadinejad used the U.N. platform to decry (Israel) a "Zionist regime," ... And in a direct attack on the U.S., he declared that the "American empire in the world is reaching the end of its road," and urged the next presidential administration to "limit their interference to their own borders." [\[article link\]](#)

September 11, 2008: Ex-Sen. Chafee, Member of 'Republicans for Obama' Calls Palin a 'Cocky Wacko' - Former Sen. Lincoln Chafee, R-RI, called Sen. John McCain's running mate a "cocky wacko" at an event in Washington, DC, earlier today, the AP reports {Just what is the future of the Republican Party? Is it the Liberal RINO - Bush, Craig, Romney politicians or is it the Sarah Palins that really represent the true Republican base.}

Former Sen. Lincoln Chafee, R-RI, called Sen. John McCain's running mate a "cocky wacko" at an event in Washington, DC, earlier today, the AP reports. ... The audience at the New America Foundation reportedly laughed. The only Republican senator to vote against the use of force in Iraq in 2002, Chafee said he didn't vote for George W. Bush in 2004. He was defeated in his re-election bid two years ago by Sen. Sheldon Whitehouse, D-RI, and left the GOP last year. Last month he and former Rep. Jim Leach, R-Iowa, announced he was joining "Republicans for Obama." [\[article link\]](#)

Pressure to Donate to (Mitt) Romney Alleged in Complaint - A former executive who says his boss pressured him to contribute to Republican Mitt Romney's presidential campaign has filed an employment-bias complaint that offers a rare glimpse behind the curtain of big-money corporate fund raising - Mr. Romney received at least \$92,000 in contributions from Huron executives, Federal Election Commission records show - Mr. Holdren also said that Mr. Romney had personally called to ask his help in raising money

Richard Pimentel, a former executive of Huron Consulting Group Inc., contends he lost his job as a financial-management consultant partly in retaliation for refusing the chief executive's repeated calls to contribute to the former Massachusetts governor's bid for the Republican presidential nomination. The company denies that charge. But officials confirm the authenticity of emails showing that the CEO of the Chicago-based corporate consulting firm, Gary E. Holdren, repeatedly linked his requests for donations to Huron's business prospects. The emails were provided to The Wall Street Journal by Mr. Pimentel. ... Other emails from Mr. Holdren refer to conversations with Mr. Romney, deals Huron supposedly won from Romney supporters at other firms and promises to reward Huron executives with "business for your contributions." ... In his emails soliciting donations, Mr. Holdren mentioned the importance of gaining attention and business for the young firm, writing in September that a Romney donation "is some of the best practice-development money Huron could spend." ... In his Jan. 27 email, Mr. Holdren also said that Mr. Romney had personally called to ask his help in raising money, and that "I soon received a third call from Muneer Satter at Goldman Sachs asking for my help in raising more funds" for Mr. Romney. [\[article link\]](#)

Mitt Romney's Top 10 reasons for dropping out of the presidential race - 1. There was a miscalculation in our theory: "As Utah goes, so goes the nation" - 7. There wasn't room for two Christian(?) leaders.

300 Comments: ... actually pretty funny, but obviously we should all be able to see that Mr. Mitt did the Dem's a favor. he forcasted a preview into some of the Repub's attack points in the fall. But still, pretty funny. I wonder if Mitt was ever living in one of those polygamist camps though, he kinda has that Warren Jeffs look about him. ... You're not funny, Mitt. Stick with what your good at, being an empty void to be filled with lies and political tactics. ... That's almost as hilarious as the amount of money you wasted on your campaign, Mit. ... Mormon trash. I'm glad he dropped out, we don't need something as vile as a Mormon in the White House. ... Very funny. I don't know what it is, though, that makes me uncomfortable about him and why I couldn't vote for him. [\[article link\]](#)

Welcome to the American Taxpayer Party now known as the 'Constitution Party' {All other issues aside this 2008 Election year it is a must that people vote! Whatever you are thinking about doing don't let non-voting become an option. Make it your Patriotic, Civic and Biblical duty to VOTE in every single election on every single issue! Note: I had registered into the so called 'Constitution Party' that was a huge MISTAKE the 'CP' is just an LDS front party for their Mormon bigotry, hint: they (CP-LDS) candidates don't even want women to have a vote. I will defiantly vote this election though I still need a Political Party to affiliate with I'm not in CP but I don't want to be an Independent Voter. [I un-registered Republican, then CP, then registered and voted Democrat in the 2008 primary, now I'm not sure about any party].}

Welcome to the official website of the American Taxpayer party - a new grass roots movement for the 2008 presidential election! The American Taxpayer party movement is a working class response to what we all can see happening in

Washington, D.C. now days (in both parties). Whether you consider yourself a Democrat, a Republican or an Independent you are probably looking for some real change in our federal government. You've come to the right place. ... Have you noticed that the will of the American Taxpayer has been set aside for the good of the "global community"? Do you like seeing your tax money wasted in a thousand ways? Is it your opinion that our country is headed in the wrong direction? Do you find yourself becoming cynical and losing hope for the future of our country? Want some real change? We thought so, and so do we. We think you'll like the American Taxpayer party movement. [\[article link\]](#)

## Mormon Poison - The LDS Mormon Danites

Texas Judge in polygamy case threatened - Police were provided dossiers and photos of 16 men and women deemed a threat - warned of "enforcers" from the (FLDS) sect {Nothing friendlier than a bunch of irate Mormons except maybe a den of rattlesnakes.}

SALT LAKE CITY, Utah (AP) -- The home of a judge in Texas who ordered the removal of 440 children from a polygamist ranch is under guard after Utah and Arizona authorities warned of "enforcers" from the sect, a newspaper reported Wednesday. ... Police assigned to Judge Walther's Texas, house were provided dossiers and photos of 16 men and women deemed a threat, the Deseret News said. ... The newspaper reported that law enforcement has been on alert since an FLDS-related Web site published Walther's home address and telephone numbers. ... A Web site that talks of a threat to "pay Ms. Walther's home a visit" is not sanctioned by the FLDS Church, Parker said. The site is run by Medvecky, a Florida., man who has donated to the fund for captive FLDS children, Parker said. [\[article link\]](#)

LDS Mormon Danites (LDS took the name from the Jewish tribe of Dan) - Mormon Prophet Joseph Smith, Jr. (1805 - 1844): "We have a company of Danites in these times, to put to right physically that which is not right, and to cleanse the (LDS) Church of very great evils which hath hitherto existed among us inasmuch as they cannot be put to right by teachings & persuasions" - That he should be sacrificed in the (LDS-Mormon) endowment rooms; where human sacrifices are sometimes made in this way

[This "Danite Pledge" is classic LDS Mormon stupidity – using the name of Jesus to swear an oath, a blood oath no less. Jesus forbid his followers from taking oaths - **James 5:12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath:**] Danite Pledges: "In the name of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, I do solemnly obligate myself ever to conceal, and never to reveal, the secret purposes of this society called the Daughters of Zion. Should I ever do the same, I hold my life as the forfeiture." ... "I married Jesse Hartly, knowing he was a 'Gentile' in fact, but he passed for a Mormon, but that made no difference with me, although I was a Mormon, because he was a noble man, and sought only the right. By being my husband, he was brought into closer contact with the members of the Church, and was thus soon enabled to learn many things about us, and about the Heads of the Church, that he did not approve, and of which I was ignorant, although I had been brought up among the Saints; and which, if known among the Gentiles, would have greatly damaged us. I do not understand all he discovered, or all he did; but they found he had written against the (LDS) Church, and he was cut off, and the Prophet required as an atonement for his sins, that he should lay down his life. That he should be sacrificed in the endowment rooms; where human sacrifices are sometimes made in this way. This I never knew until my husband told me, but it is true. They kill those there who have committed sins too great to be atoned for in any other way. The Prophet says, if they submit to this he can save them; otherwise they are lost. Oh! that is horrible. But my husband refused to be sacrificed, and so set out alone for the United States [Utah was still a territory not yet a state]: thinking there might be at least a hope of success. I told him when he left me, and left his child, that he would be killed, and so he was. **William Hickman and another Danite, shot him in the canyons;** and I have often since been obliged to cook for this man, when he passed this way, knowing all the while, he had killed my husband. My child soon followed after its father, and I hope to die also; for why should I live? They have brought me here, where I wish to remain, rather than to return to Salt Lake where the murderers of my husband curse the earth, and roll in affluence unpunished." - Miss Bullock of Provo, Utah, quoted by Mary Ettie V. Smith, in Nelson Winch Green, Mormonism: its rise, progress, and present condition..., 1858, 1870 ed., p. 273. [\[article link\]](#)

Mary Ettie V. Smith - "FIFTEEN YEARS AMONG THE MORMONS:" Mormonism: its rise, progress, and present condition..., 1870 ed. [Online Book](#)

How Mary Ettie V. Coray, Smith (1827–1867) Got Her Man - "ANALYSIS OF FIFTEEN YEARS AMONG THE MORMONS:" [PDF](#)

Brigham Young, 2nd Mormon president, 2nd Mormon prophet, of the Mormon (LDS) church - 1801-1877; died in Salt Lake City, 29 August, 1877 - Meanwhile much of his (Brigham Young) time was spent in Kirtland, where he was occupied in working on the Temple and in studying Hebrew {The LDS Mormons think they are both the true Christians and the true Jews even though the Bible always keeps both groups separate.}

The territory of Utah was established on 9 September, 1850, and on 3 February, 1851, Young took the oath of office as its governor, commander-in-chief of the militia, and superintendent of Indian affairs, to which places he had been appointed by President Fillmore. ... Meanwhile the Federal judges were forced by threats of violence to leave Utah, and the laws of the United States were defied and subverted as early as 1850. Colonel Edward Steptoe was sent in 1854 to Utah as governor, with a battalion of soldiers; but he did not deem it, prudent to assume the office, and, after wintering in Salt Lake City, he formally resigned his post and went with his command to California. Most of the civil officers that were commissioned about the same time with Colonel Steptoe arrived in Utah a few months after he had departed, and were harassed and terrified like their predecessors. In February, 1856, a mob of armed Mormons, instigated by sermons from the heads of the (LDS) church, broke into the court-room of the United States district judge and compelled him to adjourn his court. Soon afterward all the United States officers, with the exception of the Indian agent, were forced to flee from the territory. These and other outrages determined President Buchanan to supersede Brigham Young in the office of governor, and to send to Utah a military force to protect the Federal officers. (See CUMMING, ALFRED, and JOHNSTON, ALBERT SIDNEY.) The affair terminated with the acceptance of a pardon by the Mormons, who on their part promised to submit to the Federal authority. ... Besides his office of president of the (LDS) church, **Young was grand archer of the order of Danites**, a secret organization within the church, which was one of the chief sources of his absolute power, and whose members, it is claimed, committed many murders and other outrages by his orders. By organizing and directing the trade and industry of the community, he accumulated great wealth. His funeral was celebrated with impressive ceremonies, in which more than 30,000 persons participated. [\[article link\]](#)

Man in ricin case recalled as down-on-his-luck loner - "Whatever he went to the hospital for, it was not suicide" Erich Bergendorff said. "There might have been an accident" {A "down-on-his-luck loner" or is he a Danite avenger? This LDS Mormon owned and operated newspaper (Deseret News) sure seems interested in this story and even more interested in spinning this guy away from his Mormon LDS connections.}

LAS VEGAS - If only Roger Bergendorff could say why vials of deadly ricin, guns and a copy of the "The Anarchist Cookbook" were found in his Las Vegas motel room. Instead, the struggling graphic artist remained hospitalized Thursday, unconscious and on a ventilator, unable to describe how he and his beloved dog became the focus of a toxic mystery still puzzling investigators. "At this stage of the investigation, he could be a perpetrator. He could be a victim. He could be both," said FBI agent David Staretz. Bergendorff, 57, has been hospitalized since Feb. 14, when he summoned an ambulance to the Extended Stay America motel several blocks from the Las Vegas Strip, complaining of respiratory distress. Authorities suspect Bergendorff was exposed to ricin, which is deadly even in minuscule amounts. But they cannot be sure because the poison breaks down in the body within days. Bergendorff was hospitalized for two weeks before the ricin was discovered in the motel room. Family members and former neighbors in Southern California, Reno and the Salt Lake City area say they are mystified. [\[article link\]](#)

The 'why' of ricin cache is still a puzzle - As mysteries go, this one offers an intriguing trail of clues: A man who suddenly falls ill. A deadly toxin. Guns. An "anarchist-type textbook" - After being evicted from a Utah apartment a few years ago, he moved into his cousin Tom Tholen's basement - Von Bergendorff joined a Mormon congregation and told neighbors he had overcome a drug addiction {Was this Mormon poison maker an LDS "Avenging Danite" did he think he was one?}

FBI spokesman Juan Becerra said Sunday that the focus of the investigation was shifting to Utah. Authorities -- dressed in hazardous-material protection suits -- searched a home and garage-size storage units in the Salt Lake City suburbs where Von Bergendorff lived. Von Bergendorff spent much of his adult life in Orange and San Diego counties. Public records indicate that several tax liens were filed against Von Bergendorff in San Diego County in the mid-1990s. He also



filed for bankruptcy in 2000, records show. After being evicted from a Utah apartment a few years ago, he moved into his cousin Tom Tholen's basement, said Brad Ewell, one of Tholen's neighbors in Riverton, Utah. Von Bergendorff didn't pay rent, ran up the Tholens' phone bill using dial-up Internet service and stayed longer than Tholen expected, according to Ewell. "The Good Samaritan got bitten," he said. Neighbors called Von Bergendorff standoffish. A hulking man with wavy hair, he worked with computers and delivered pizza. Much of his time was spent with his pets, including a German shepherd. But Von Bergendorff "dressed normal; he wasn't a shaved-head supremacist guy or someone you'd think would cause trouble," Ewell said. Von Bergendorff joined a Mormon congregation and told neighbors he had overcome a drug addiction. [\[article link\]](#)

**Ricin suspect denies poisoning plot - Suspect had vague plot to poison people who angered him, prosecutors allege - "Bergendorff admitted that there have been people who have made him mad over the years and he had thoughts about causing them harm to the point of making some plans"**

LAS VEGAS, Nevada (AP) -- A man who sparked a panic when ricin was allegedly found in his motel room has been charged with possession of a deadly toxin -- part of what authorities said was a vague plot to poison his enemies. Roger Bergendorff was arrested Wednesday upon his release from a hospital where he had been treated since February 14 for respiratory ailments and failing kidneys. Authorities allege that he possessed the ricin as part of a scheme to hurt unspecified enemies. They do not believe it had anything to do with terrorism. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Note: THE HEAVENLY TEMPLE - The nation of Israel having 12 tribes or houses & there are twelve [matching] zodiac signs or constellations in heaven - Subsequently, men from the tribes of Ephraim and Dan were disobedient to God - Revelation (chapter) 9 omits the tribes of Dan and Ephraim from the list of the twelve tribes of Israel**

After Joseph's brothers sold him into Egypt, Ephraim and Manasseh (Joseph's two sons) replaced Joseph (as a double portion reward to Joseph from God), so another tribe - a thirteenth tribal division was introduced into the nation. Subsequently, men from the tribes of Ephraim and Dan were disobedient to God because of their involvement with a person called Michah; they introduced idolatry into Israel. Michah had 1100 shekels of silver with which to make a graven image to God. This was against one of the rulings of law of the Ten Commandments given to Moses from God. The record of these events is given in the book of Chronicles, Chapters 17 and 18. ... In Deuteronomy 29.18-20 God said that if any man, woman, family or tribe which should introduce idolatry into Israel, He (God) would "blot out his name from under heaven". Is this why the names of Ephraim and Dan do not appear in the list of tribes in the Book of Revelation? The name of the tribe of Ephraim has become obscure amongst the tribe of Joseph. Whilst God has blotted out the "names" of Ephraim and Dan, has He rejected the descendants of Ephraim and Dan as persons, as well as their names? By including the tribe of Joseph in the New Testament Revelation record, it is implied that the tribe of Ephraim is included because both Ephraim and Manasseh were the sons of Joseph who replaced Joseph as a tribe in the Old Testament. But what about Dan's descendants? {The tribe of Dan being omitted by God from Revelation Chapter 9 (the list of distribution for the Jewish homeland in Israel for the millennial 1,000 year reign of Jesus Christ after His second coming) and other clues lead some Bible scholars to think that the eventual Antichrist might be of Jewish origin and that he might be a descendant of the original tribe of Dan.} [\[article link\]](#)

---

## FLDS - Warren Jeffs - Cult

The FLDS is a offshoot of the Mormon LDS. The LDS officially doesn't claim the FLDS however they also officially do not oppose them. It seems that the LDS is secretly furthering the FLDS and does approve of their polygamy as No or Few polygamist are investigated or brought up on any charges even though polygamy is rampant in Utah and now is gaining a foothold in the neighboring states of Arizona and Colorado and in other states like Texas. The LDS does want to return to the polygamist ways of their founder Joseph Smith but the LDS does not want to lose their tax exemptions over it like they almost did in the 1800's when they were forced by the government to end polygamy. The LDS is trying to wear down the public to legally introduce their "Big Love" version of polygamy and the FLDS is their main tool to accomplish a legalized polygamy.

**Update: (FLDS) The Texas Supreme Court's Ruling Regarding the FLDS Mothers Is Significantly More Protective of the Children Involved than the Media Painted It To Be - The Texas Supreme Court Did Not Clear the Adults at the FLDS Compound of Abuse Claims, Nor Did It Vindicate Any "Rights" on Their Part**

The Texas Supreme Court Did Not Clear the Adults at the FLDS Compound of Abuse Claims, Nor Did It Vindicate Any "Rights" on Their Part: It is extremely important for people to understand this point: The Texas Supreme Court did not say that there was no abuse and did not place its imprimatur on the notion that the FLDS to could return to abuse as usual. The week before, FLDS members had turned investigators away from the gates of the compound. The court made clear that should not happen again and, by implication, that if investigators during this investigation uncover further evidence of abuse, the state will not be barred from further actions taken to protect each child. Moreover, neither the Texas Supreme Court nor the lower appellate court ruled on whether the parents have any "rights," constitutional or otherwise – a point the Texas Supreme Court stated explicitly. To the contrary, both decisions were state law rulings on the sufficiency of the evidence to date to take all of the children at once. An Admirable Dissent Penned By the Court's Only Female Justice: A three-judge dissent to the Texas Supreme Court's opinion was written by Justice O'Neill. The only woman on the court, Justice O'Neill made the compelling argument that at least the class of pubescent girls should have remained in state custody. It is a sad commentary on the plight of children in our society that her view did not obtain a majority. We have left behind the era when rape was deemed the woman's fault, but we remain in the dark ages when the certain sexual abuse of girls is still insufficiently moving for courts to take action in their favor. No one wants to think about the sex abuse of children, but this court had an obligation to examine the facts without flinching and, if it had done so, the pubescent girls would have remained in state custody. The majority's decision trivializes their plight, or the law of sexual assault, or both. One can only wonder what the result would have been if one of the girls being abused had been one of their own children. [\[article link\]](#)

**TruthNet.org: Who is the (LDS) Mormon Jesus - the Mormon Jesus was not only married, but he was married to three women, two of them being sisters - also had children he saw before he was crucified - "Whereby he could see his seed, before he was crucified" (LDS) Apostle Orson Hyde, Journal of Discourses, 4:259; 2:82 (PDF)**

Was Jesus married? According to the Bible, Jesus was never married, in fact the Bride of Christ is called the church in Ephesians and elsewhere in scripture (See Matthew 25:1-10, Revelation 19:6-14, 2 Corinthians 11:2) Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; Ephesians 5:25. However, the Mormon Jesus was not only married, but he was married to three women, two them being sisters. In addition to three wives, Jesus also had children he saw before he was crucified. Jesus also married Mary and Martha and the other Mary at Cana of Galilee, "Whereby he could see his seed, before he was crucified" (Apostle Orson Hyde, Journal of Discourses, 4:259; 2:82) [\[article link\]](#)

Experts: (FLDS) Sect opens up to retrieve children, hasten heaven - If you haven't learned the lessons you needed to learn on Earth, "you would have to learn these lessons in the spirit world" before entering heaven, he said {Notice per the usual with cults that the blood of Jesus as the free gift God gave to us is not mentioned for one becoming 'sinless' and going to heaven but the works, desires and imaginations of men are all front and center in cultic scenarios about heaven and the afterlife. And Jesus was not married so according to the FLDS their members would be in a higher heaven than Jesus. Of course the true Jesus Christ is seated on His throne at the right side of the Father and in a light where no man can approach (1 Timothy 6:16), seems the FLDS & LDS forgot that part.}

(CNN) -- It took an extraordinary event -- the state's seizure of more than 400 children -- for the polygamist Mormon sect to open its gates to outsiders after decades of seclusion. ... According to FLDS beliefs, you must be free from sin -- as with most Christian religions -- to get to heaven. Those deemed "wicked" go to hell until they atone for their sins, said Walsh, a mainstream Mormon doing post-doctorate studies at the University of St. Thomas-Houston in Texas. Those who aren't deemed wicked go to the "spirit world" to await the final judgment that dictates in which of the three levels of heaven they will reside for eternity. Everyone will eventually go to one level of heaven, Walsh explained, but to ascend to the highest tier, you must first learn certain lessons -- how to be a good parent and spouse among them. ... If you haven't learned the lessons you needed to learn on Earth, "you would have to learn these lessons in the spirit world" before entering heaven, he said. If your children are taken away, you may have to learn how to be a good parent in the spirit world, thereby postponing your passage to heaven, Walsh said. [\[article link\]](#)

Officials: 31 of 53 (FLDS) Teen Girls Taken From Polygamist Sect Have Been Pregnant - between the ages of 14 and 17  
SAN ANTONIO - Texas child welfare officials say more than half the teen girls swept into state custody from a polygamist sect's ranch have been pregnant. Child Protective Services spokesman Darrell Azar says 53 girls between the ages of 14 and 17 were living on the ranch in Eldorado. Of that group, 31 already have children or are pregnant. ... Child welfare officials say there was a pattern of underage girls forced into "spiritual marriages" with much older men at the ranch. [\[article link\]](#)

Children of Canadian women may be among those seized from Texas (FLDS) sect - five young women sent from Bountiful, B.C. to marry American members of the Fundamentalist Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints - Jeffs, who is said to have more than 80 wives, is in jail in Arizona

At least five Canadian women live in the fundamentalist Mormon compound in Eldorado, Texas, and their children may be among the 416 children now in protective custody. Teresa Wall Blackmore, who left the reclusive sect nearly two years ago, can name five young women sent from Bountiful, B.C. to marry American members of the Fundamentalist Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, who are now living in Eldorado. Of the five, she says, two are married to FLDS prophet Warren Jeffs. Jeffs, who is said to have more than 80 wives, is in jail in Arizona, awaiting charges related to the forced marriage of under-aged girls. ... No one -- not Blackmore, Canadian government officials, B.C. Attorney-General Wally Oppal or the Texas authorities -- can say exactly how many underage Canadian mothers and children are in protective custody. Not only are Texas authorities having trouble determining how many Canadians there are, they can't figure out who the children's parents are. Many of the children don't know, won't say or are too young to answer the question, while some of the mothers have refused to say who the children's fathers are. This is not surprising since members of the Fundamentalist Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints are taught to fear the government and even lie to officials, since the principal tenet of their faith is the outlawed practice of polygamy. [\[article link\]](#)

(FLDS) Sect's boys may have been abused too, agency says - Investigators are looking into the possible sexual abuse of some of the boys taken from a polygamist sect's ranch in Texas and into how several children apparently suffered broken bones while there

(CNN) -- Investigators are looking into the possible sexual abuse of some of the boys taken from a polygamist sect's ranch in Texas and into how several children apparently suffered broken bones while there, officials said Wednesday. Suspicions of sexual abuse are based on interviews with the children and journal entries found at the Yearning For Zion ranch, the state's Child Protective Services agency said. The compound is owned by the Fundamental Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, a Mormon offshoot that practices polygamy. ... "Several of these fractures have been found in very young children, and several [children] have multiple fractures," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

FLDS Prophet's Nephew Testifies Against Polygamists - Brent Jeffs was a victim of rape and molestation at the hands, he says, of his uncle, Warren, who is currently imprisoned - In fact, it was Brent Jeffs who first filed charges of sexual assault against Warren Jeffs - The entire cult, as I would put it, is run by complete fear

As the nephew of Warren Jeffs, the self-proclaimed prophet of the polygamist compound in El Dorado, Texas, Brent Jeffs says that he knows all too well the misery and heartache of sexual abuse inside the Fundamentalist Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. Brent Jeffs is nephew of "prophet" of fundamentalist sect in Texas. Brent Jeffs was a victim of rape and molestation at the hands, he says, of his uncle, Warren, who is currently imprisoned. In fact, it was Brent Jeffs who first filed charges of sexual assault against Warren Jeffs. "The entire cult, as I would put it, is run by complete fear. Everything they do is run by fear. They control the women and the children all by fear," Brent told ABC's John Quinones. [\[article link\]](#)

The Crime Library: Polygamist pedophile Warren Jeffs ruled with iron fist - Nevada Highway Trooper Eddie Dutchover - While on patrol duty, he made a routine traffic stop on Interstate 15 just outside of Las Vegas at around 9 p.m. after he noticed that the red 2007 Cadillac Escalade SUV he pulled over bore illegible temporary Colorado license plates - (Jeffs' red Cadillac - Photo)

Upon questioning, Issac Jeffs claimed that they had stayed for the evening in Las Vegas, which struck the officer by surprise considering the enormous amount of luggage in the car. However, what Dutchover found even more interesting was the behavior of the man in the back seat dressed in a t-shirt and shorts, nervously munching away at a salad. The man was so anxious that the vein in his neck was rapidly pulsating, prompting Dutchover to say, "You're making me nervous, is everything Okay?" even though he knew that something was terribly wrong, Ken Ritter reported for the Associated Press. ... Eventually, more troopers arrived at the scene and a search of the vehicle commenced. To their surprise they found envelopes, among other objects of interest, addressed to President Warren Jeffs, a notorious polygamist sect leader and fugitive listed on the FBI's Ten Most Wanted list. It was then that they began to put two and two together. Was it possible that the man in the back seat, who was at that point refusing to talk, was the infamous Warren Jeffs? The troopers didn't want to take any chances and they decided to call in the FBI to assist in the investigation. [\[article link\]](#)

Caretakers Get Advice On Caring for Texas Polygamist Sect Children - caretakers are getting cultural pointers on how to deal with them - such as no television, no movies, no radio and nothing red {The FLDS has been controlling and manipulating these kids. They control and manipulate in the little things like no red so they can later control and manipulate in the big things like forced sex, forced labor and forced tithing.}

SAN ANGELO, Texas - Children removed from a polygamist ranch in west Texas are settling into new surroundings around the state, and caretakers are getting cultural pointers on how to deal with them - such as no television, no movies, no radio and nothing red. "The color 'RED' is not acceptable for clothing," said a memo that the Texas Department of Family and Protective Services sent to caretakers at shelters and group homes for the 462 children seized this month from the Yearning for Zion ranch after a tip about possible abuse. The ranch was established by the Fundamentalist Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints and sect members believe red is reserved for Jesus Christ, according to officials in Utah. [\[article link\]](#)

FLDS became more restrictive, secretive and threatening - Warren also banned the color red - In those first years, women could wear prints, plaids or any color they chose - But every ten or fifteen years it seemed things got more restrictive

We were always told by Warren Jeffs when the dress and choices became more restrictive that it was a sign that "God loves you so much he wants you to be more like him." (We believed Warren received direct revelations from God.) What we were losing were rights and any sense of control over our lives and all individuality. ... He had other complaints; he said she wouldn't turn over the money she made to him and she wouldn't fix his dinner. She also had stopped having sex with him because they only had one bedroom and she didn't want to have sex in the same room with their kids. The prophet (Uncle Rulan) said she could lose her husband and her children if she didn't shape up. The threat to a woman is always that her kids will be taken away from her if she doesn't behave. This woman's husband bought her new pots and pans to make him dinner. She stayed for another six years before she finally found a way out of the FLDS. [\[article link\]](#)

Jessop says Warren Jeffs to blame for FLDS troubles - Both Jessop and Price still strongly believe Texas is doing the right thing by placing more than 450 children into state custody and investigating allegations of abuse - "There are very bad people in this community that have asked good people to do bad things and bad people to do bad things" she said, adding that many women, children and men have been victimized

Price also feels conflicted. She has family members who belong to the FLDS Church and has personally known some of its past leaders. "That fence is not a gated community. It's a fence to keep people in and others out," Price said. "There are very bad people in this community that have asked good people to do bad things and bad people to do bad things," she said, adding that many women, children and men have been victimized. "When I look at the long-term health of this community there's a lot of sorrow there. But I have to still have hope." ... Jessop recalls being appalled at Jeffs' alleged actions involving alcohol, which she said is allowed by many in the church but not in excess. She described some of his pregnant wives "self-medicating" with alcohol at his encouragement. "They had happy little drunk babies very often," Jessop said. "In my opinion, that was child abuse." ... Strict and unusual mandates involving the elimination of the color red and pets and historical literature from the community were also extremely troubling for Jessop, and she lost all respect for him. ... Price said that given the sheer numbers of children and the difficult behaviors of the parents, she's amazed that Texas officials have stepped to the plate to protect the children. "This is a huge expense and undertaking to them," she said. "But it's not unlike it was with Hurricane Katrina. You see the devastation, and you have to go in and do something about it." [\[article link\]](#)

(FLDS) DNA testing to determine parents, sex abuse - "Rulan" said sect members are reconsidering whether girls under 18 should have sex with adult men - "Many of us perhaps were not even aware of such a law," he said. "And we do reconsider, yes - We teach our children to abide the law" {"Perhaps" they did know that sex with children is both against all US laws and it is against all morality. 'Perhaps' it is all this Mormon, deceit, lies and doublespeak that causes so many people to be so offended by Mormonism both FLDS and LDS.}

SAN ANGELO, Texas (AP) -- More than 400 children taken from a polygamous sect's ranch will undergo DNA testing this week, an attempt to determine who their parents are and if any sexual abuse took place. ... Three male members of the sect said in an interview aired on CBS's "Early Show" Monday that they would cooperate in DNA testing if it would help them get the children back. "Whatever we need to do to get them back in their peaceful homes," a man identified as "Rulan" said. State prosecutors have argued that the FLDS church encourages underage marriages and births, subjecting children to sexual abuse or the imminent risk of abuse. "Rulan" said sect members are reconsidering whether girls under 18 should have sex with adult men. [\[article link\]](#)

---

2 FLDS mothers decide to leave their ranch home to be closer to their children - Child Protective Services officials acknowledge that siblings have been separated, but blame their parents, saying repeated attempts to deceive investigators have left caseworkers unsure of identities and family ties

Jessop denied any of the parents intentionally misled investigators. But her explanation of her own name would confuse anybody. "I say my name is Gladys Lindsay. They say, 'It's Gladys Jessop.' My legal name is Gladys Jessop but because I answer to Gladys Lindsay they say I am lying." For women who have shunned the modern world, Sarah Steed and Gladys Jessop have become surprisingly adept at navigating it. Connected by cell phone to the attorneys and CPS workers they speak with daily, they have become overnight experts on the ins and outs of Texas family law. They wear out their phone batteries each day, using the phones to determine their children's whereabouts and their legal rights. Gladys, the combative one who often speaks for Sarah, says they've learned they can say no to investigators and reporters. "It's none of your business," she said, when asked if she was in a polygamous marriage. ... To be entitled to the appeals courts' attention, the mothers must name and claim their offspring, the CPS response stated. "The mothers cannot refuse to cooperate with the department, attempt to thwart the trial court's proceedings by refusing to cooperate in identifying or equivocating about the identity of the children ... and then claim to have standing to challenge the proceedings and the orders of the trial court," it stated. [\[article link\]](#)

(FLDS) Letter asks Bush to help FLDS kids - The 10-page letter was written and delivered on Saturday by FLDS member Willie Jessop to staff members at Bush's ranch {The FLDS delivered a 10 page rant to the Bush ranch house during the day of their daughter Jenna's private wedding. That's so wrong does everything have to revolve around the Mormon agenda.}

Reader comments: Interesting - For people who shun the outside world because we are all evil, they seem to have no problem asking for help from the government when they think that they have been "done wrong". I read somewhere where they have a saying "Bleed the Beast until You Need the Beast". These people have such double standards in many ways of their lifestyles, such as "Lying for the Lord" or "Stealing for the Lord". I guess that if you tack on some kind of reference to "The Lord" that they can justify why they do what they do. To me, a con artist is a con artist. ... How dare these people draw attention to themselves and away from the bride and groom and their parents. It is one thing to send a letter to the President asking for help to the Whitehouse, which is where this should have gone, but it is completely another to go to the residence on a very private occassion and "crash" it to make a point. Do they think that the letter got read by the President last night as he was dancing with his daughter? No, it will more than likely be read when he returns to work on Monday morning. I would hope that the staff who took the letter would not disturb the family. Also, the custody case is not about "terrorism on the US soil" it is about child abuse ... Child abusers and statutory rapists do not deserve sympathy. They should be in prison and their children hustled off to safety. [\[article link\]](#)

Ex-FLDS member exploring custody solutions - Fischer blamed the Texas raid and the problems of the FLDS Church on its leader, Warren Jeffs - Comments: They can blame Warren Jeffs if they want to, but the real culprit is delusional thinking

Fischer has devoted part of his life - and his dental-products manufacturing fortune - to helping teenagers kicked out of the polygamous sect, and he is now trying to help mediate the massive custody battle between Texas and the FLDS people. ... "We cannot accept the marriage of underage girls as a religious right," he said, adding that the states have a duty to protect children from abuse. ... "I believe it's vitally important that these people somehow come to grips with the goofiness of their leader," Fischer said. "There's many good people. There's many innocent people there that are caught up as victims." ... Fischer declined to say what exactly he agreed to do to help, but said he is working on a "long-term solution" that has some initial support of some FLDS and some CPS. "There's not going to be any perfect solution," he said. "A perfect solution does not exist here." [\[article link\]](#)

---

ACLU weighs in on Texas polygamist custody case - "As this situation continues to unfold, we are concerned that the constitutional rights that all Americans rely upon and cherish -- that we are secure in our homes, that we may worship as we please and hold our places of worship sacred, and that we may be with our children absent evidence of imminent danger -- have been threatened" - The ACLU statement did not list any specific instances of human rights or constitutional violations, and ACLU representatives did not immediately return calls seeking comment {Where there are crimes, fraud, evil or deceit the ACLU will be there attempting to defend it and perpetuate it.}

SAN ANGELO, Texas (CNN) -- The Texas branch of the American Civil Liberties Union said it was concerned that the basic rights of the children and mothers connected to a Texas polygamist ranch were violated during a recent raid and custody hearing. The ACLU said it had a representative at the court hearing and the organization was concerned about human rights violations. [\[article link\]](#)

The Communist Takeover Of America - 45 Declared Goals - You are about to read a list of 45 goals that found their way down the halls of our great Capitol back in 1963 - #27. Infiltrate the churches and replace revealed religion with "social" religion. Discredit the Bible and emphasize the need for intellectual maturity, which does not need a "religious crutch"

You are about to read a list of 45 goals that found their way down the halls of our great Capitol back in 1963. As you read this, 39 years later, you should be shocked by the events that have played themselves out. ... Communist Goals (1963) Congressional Record--Appendix, pp. A34-A35 January 10, 1963. [\[article link\]](#)

ACLU fulfilling communist agenda - Every day, the headlines scream with some new threat from the American Civil Liberties Union. I believe it's important to look behind the curtain and discover the origins of groups and organizations to better understand their activities - list of 45 communist goals #40 Discredit the family as an institution and Encourage promiscuity and easy divorce

Every day, the headlines scream with some new threat from the American Civil Liberties Union. I believe it's important to look behind the curtain and discover the origins of groups and organizations to better understand their activities. The ACLU was founded in the 1920s by Roger Baldwin and Crystal Eastman, described as a "progressive" and "the perfect feminist." For the past few decades, the ACLU has been on a major crusade to destroy Christianity in America, promote filth under "freedom of speech and expression," and of course, vigorously defend the homosexual culture of death. On Jan. 10, 1963, Congressman Albert S. Herlong Jr., D-Fla., read a list of 45 communist goals into the Congressional Record. Below are the communist goals being implemented by the ACLU in their quest to destroy America's culture and traditions: Discredit the family as an institution. Encourage promiscuity and easy divorce. [\[article link\]](#)

(FLDS) Polygamist Sect Kids To Undergo DNA Tests - Judge Rules FLDS Children Will Remain In State Custody While Relationships Are Clarified - ordered that all children and parents be given genetic testing - Child welfare officials have said they've had difficulty determining how the children and parents are related because of evasive or changing answers

(CBS/AP) More than 400 children taken from a ranch run by a polygamous sect will stay in state custody and be subject to genetic testing, a judge ruled Friday. State District Judge Barbara Walther heard 21 hours of testimony over two days before ruling that the children be kept by the state. Individual hearings will be set for the children over the next several weeks. She ordered that all children and parents be given genetic testing. Child welfare officials have said they've had difficulty determining how the children and parents are related because of evasive or changing answers. Earlier in the day experts for the state testified at the custody hearing for the youngsters, saying girls in the west Texas polygamous sect enter into underage marriages without resistance because they are ruthlessly indoctrinated from birth to believe disobedience will lead to their damnation. [\[article link\]](#)

(FLDS) Witness: Teens at ranch said any age OK to marry - "It was the belief that no age was too young to be married" - Voss said of her visit to the ranch "It was a scary and intimidating environment. I was afraid. I saw men all over." - She said she saw men in a guard tower looking down on them as they entered the ranch

SAN ANGELO, Texas (CNN) -- A child protection supervisor testified Thursday that she encountered several pregnant teen girls at a polygamist ranch who called each other "sister wives" and who believed it was acceptable to be "spiritually united" with a man at any age. "It was the belief that no age was too young to be married," said Angie Voss, a supervisor for investigation at Texas Child Protective Services. ... Boys were also removed from the ranch, Voss testified, because "I believe that the boys are groomed to be perpetrators." "I was concerned," Voss said of her visit to the ranch. "It was a scary and intimidating environment. I was afraid. I saw men all over." She said she saw men in a guard tower looking down on them as they entered the ranch, and men escorted the women to the schoolhouse for the interviews. [\[article link\]](#)

FLDS became more restrictive, secretive and threatening - after the disastrous Short Creek raid in 1953. That raid is a focal point in FLDS history. Arizona officials raided the polygamist community and tried to break it up. But they failed when wrenching pictures of mothers being separated from their children were published in newspapers and there was a huge public outcry - The (FLDS) threat to a woman is always that her kids will be taken away from her (by the cult) if she doesn't behave

That (1953) raid is a focal point in FLDS history. Arizona officials raided the polygamist community and tried to break it up. But they failed when wrenching pictures of mothers being separated from their children were published in newspapers and there was a huge public outcry. But the raid turned out to be a huge plus for the FLDS because so much sympathy was generated. After the court case was tossed out, people came home and continued the polygamist lifestyle but became even more secretive. That's when the clothing changed drastically for women-but it wasn't the only thing. Women lost a lot of rights in 1953. They no longer had any say in who they could marry nor could they choose how to dress. The way this was spun was that since the community had come through the raid so successfully, it was now ready to practice a higher form of God's law. God is always the explanation when things get more restrictive; change is presented as a prize for being righteous and faithful. We were always told we were worthy of a higher law. ...

We were always told by Warren Jeffs when the dress and choices became more restrictive that it was a sign that "God loves you so much he wants you to be more like him." We believed Warren received direct revelations from God. What we were losing were rights and any sense of control over our lives and all individuality. [\[article link\]](#)

**(FLDS) Polygamist Sect Mothers Deny Allegations of Abuse - The women, who would only give their first names, told FOX News that the allegations have "no foundation" {All work, no pay and confined to sex farms located in distant rural areas, that's not religion that's captivity, manipulation, molestation and abuse.}**

Several women from the polygamist retreat raided more than a week ago defended their lifestyle Wednesday in an exclusive interview with FOX News, calling it "a wonderful pure life," and saying government officials deceived them when they raided the ranch where they live. ... Janet told FOX News that they strive to live "pure, virtuous lives" at the ranch, though she admitted her husband has more wives than just her. ... The search revealed that a soaring white limestone temple at the ranch held a bed where officials believe underage girls were required to consummate their spiritual marriages to much older men. [\[article link\]](#)

**Images Show Police Well Armed for Raid on Polygamist (FLDS) Retreat - More than 400 children all of whom lived in the large, dormitory-style log homes were seized in the raid on suspicion they were being sexually and physically abused**

Meisner said child welfare officials still can't find birth certificates for many of the children, making parentage and age determinations impossible. She said many of the children don't know who their parents are and many have the same last name but may or may not be related. "It's a difficult process," she said. ... The renegade Mormon sect is led by Warren Jeffs, who was sentenced to prison in Utah for forcing underage girls into polygamous marriages and is awaiting trial in Arizona on similar charges. A company founded and run by members of the church received more than \$1.1 million in government contracts between 2003-2007, a federal online database shows. Most of that money was spent by the Department of Defense on aircraft wheel and brake parts. NewEra Manufacturing's president and CEO is John Wayman, a sect member who runs the Las Vegas business. NewEra was previously known as Western Precision Inc. and based in Hildale, Utah, where thousands of church members live. In a 2005 affidavit filed with a Utah lawsuit, former church member and Western Precision worker John Nielsen said workers were underpaid or not paid at all for work they did because they were told their time and earnings were being donated to the church. [\[article link\]](#)

**Pentagon paid \$1.7 million to firms of polygamy bosses - What might taxpayers think of it all? - "They're just going to shake their head and say here's another example of our tax money going down the drain to support this polygamist in Texas who abuses children and women," Maginnis said - "They'll be appalled and rightly so"**

NEW YORK (CNN) -- The U.S. government paid more than \$1.7 million in defense contracts over the last decade to companies owned by leaders of Warren Jeffs' polygamous sect, with tens of thousands allegedly winding its way back to Jeffs and his church. In fact, some of the deals were made after Jeffs was named to the FBI's "Most-Wanted List" and remained in place while he was on the run. ... "It was my understanding that Western Precision was paying roughly \$50,000 a week into the coffers of the (FLDS) church," former sect member Richard Holm said. "It would have been close to \$200,000 a month." ... "During 2003, the amount being sent to the storehouse and the FLDS was around \$100,000 per month," John Nielsen said in the October 26, 2005, affidavit. "I have personal knowledge that checks sent to the FLDS Church/Warren Jeffs by [Western Precision] are payable to the FLDS Church and/or Warren Jeffs." ... What might taxpayers think of it all? "They're just going to shake their head and say here's another example of our tax money going down the drain to support this polygamist in Texas who abuses children and women," Maginnis said. "They'll be appalled and rightly so." [\[article link\]](#)

**(FLDS) Ex-sect members escape polygamy, but not pain - Fearing (FLDS) church members would hunt her down, she looked over her shoulder for five years, she said**

CNN -- Long after she escaped a polygamist Colorado City, Arizona, community in 1986, Flora Jessop found another way to escape -- cocaine. "It killed the pain. It killed the hurt," she said. "I didn't have to hurt so bad because I missed everything I knew." Once she fled the fundamentalist Mormon sect, she was an apostate. She believed God hated her. Her parents and siblings thought she was wicked. Worst of all, she knew she was damned to hell, Jessop said. Jessop, then 17, began hitchhiking across the country, almost killed herself with cocaine, worked as a topless dancer and eventually became pregnant, she said. Fearing church members would hunt her down, she looked over her shoulder for five years, she said. She occasionally drank alcohol during that time -- she liked tequila best -- but preferred to use



cocaine because it kept her alert. "When you're running for your life, you can't afford to get to the point you cannot run," she said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Attorney for (FLDS) Polygamist Leader Says Tip That Led to Ranch Raid May Have Been Hoax - "I smelled a rat from the beginning" attorney Michael Piccarreta told The Arizona Republic - She said she was not surprised by Piccarreta's comments "That's what good attorneys do They try to discredit the victim to free the predators"**

SAN ANGELO, Texas - An attorney for polygamist sect leader Warren Jeffs says Texas authorities may have been duped by a fake phone tip into raiding a West Texas ranch occupied by Jeffs followers. ... Piccarreta on Friday questioned whether the call may have been a ploy by an FLDS enemy. He said his suspicions increased upon learning that Child Protective Services in Arizona recently got a similar report about a teenager claiming to be in Colorado City, Ariz. ... "I have been speaking to a little girl who has my guts in knots," Jessop said. "It is a very credible, very believable, very abused little girl." She said she was not surprised by Piccarreta's comments. "That's what good attorneys do. They try to discredit the victim to free the predators," Jessop said. [\[article link\]](#)

**FLDS Records point to 4 girls who could be sect's 'Sarah' - Authorities searching the compound of a polygamist sect in West Texas found a "cyanide poisoning document" among the dozens of items it seized during a weeklong search - and several copies of the Book of Mormon**

ELDORADO, Texas (AP) -- Authorities searching the compound of a polygamist sect in West Texas found a "cyanide poisoning document" among the dozens of items it seized during a weeklong search. Also seized were school and medical records, including some that listed the name of a 16-year-old girl whose call to a family violence shelter triggered the raid at the compound. But her name was identical to that of several girls in the sect. The caller had said her 50-year-old husband had beaten and raped her. Other items taken from the compound included computer equipment, family photo albums, a photo of a birthing room, foot and hand prints taken at birth and several copies of the Book of Mormon. [\[article link\]](#)

**[Note:] Man arrested in Las Vegas ricin case - Man had rented Las Vegas hotel room where ricin found - "FBI searches of Salt Lake City storage units rented by Von Bergendorff resulted in the discovery of castor beans, various chemicals used in the production of ricin**

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- A man at the center of a mysterious case of exposure to the deadly biological agent ricin has been arrested, FBI spokesman Richard Kolko said Wednesday. Roger Bergendorff was taken into custody Wednesday morning in Las Vegas, Nevada, Kolko said. Bergendorff, 57, was hospitalized with what was later diagnosed as ricin exposure after the agent was discovered in his hotel room off the Las Vegas Strip. He is charged with possession of a biological toxin and two counts of illegal firearms possession, Kolko said. ... "FBI searches of Salt Lake City storage units rented by Von Bergendorff resulted in the discovery of castor beans, various chemicals used in the production of ricin, a respirator, filters, painter's mask, laboratory glassware, syringes and a notebook on ricin production," the Justice Department release said. ... Bergendorff's cousin, Thomas Tholen of Riverton, Utah, was indicted by a federal grand jury in Salt Lake City, Utah, earlier this month, accused of failing to report production and possession of ricin. [\[article link\]](#)

**Cops: (FLDS - Mormon) Sect Used Temple for Sex - Authorities say they found bed(s) allegedly used by adult men to have sex with underage brides in polygamist sect's temple**

SAN ANGELO, Texas - Young teenage girls at a polygamist compound in West Texas were required to have sex in a soaring temple after they were married in sect-recognized unions, according to newly unsealed court documents. The temple "contains an area where there is a bed where males over the age of 17 engage in sexual activity with female children under the age of 17," said an affidavit released Wednesday quoting a confidential informant who left the Fundamentalist Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. ... The temple also contained multiple locked safes, vaults and desk drawers that authorities sought access to as they searched for records showing alleged marriages of underage girls as young as 12 or 13 to older men and births among the teens. The affidavit unsealed Wednesday mentions a 16-year-old girl who has four children. Texas law prohibits polygamy and the marriage of girls under 16. [\[article link\]](#)

Affidavit: Fearful 16-year-old (FLDS) bride made late-night call - She said she was being held against her will at the YFZ Ranch near Eldorado, Texas - She said another of Barlow's "spiritual wives" would hold her infant child while he beat her - the (Mormon) sect's activities, which included the use of a bed inside the group's temple for men to have sex with underage girls immediately after wedding ceremonies

ELDORADO, Texas (CNN) -- Frightened and perhaps pregnant for the second time in a year, the 16-year-old mother whispered into a borrowed cell phone, defying everything she'd been taught by making contact with the outside world. ... The April 6 affidavit also alleges a former member of the (FLDS) polygamist church told authorities details of the sect's activities, which included the use of a bed inside the group's temple for men to have sex with underage girls immediately after wedding ceremonies. After authorities raided the ranch late Thursday, Texas Ranger Leslie Brooks Long "observed the bed within the temple that had disturbed bed linens and a strand of hair that appears to be from a female head." In all, 555 women and children have been taken from the compound since Thursday; 416 children are in the temporary custody of the state, and 139 women, almost all of them mothers, have left voluntarily. [\[article link\]](#)

Polygamist ranch raid climaxed with nonviolent protest at temple - One man "decided to attempt to resist our entry" and was quickly arrested without incident - Another man was arrested during the days-long raid for attempting to destroy evidence {FLDS cult members have the 'respect' and the 'civil rights' to rape teenage girls nonstop for four years, do victims not have civil rights?}

ELDORADO, Texas (CNN) -- Nearly 60 men surrounding the temple of a polygamist sect in Texas dropped to their knees, prayed and wept openly -- but never violently resisted -- as law enforcement officers raided the building they hold sacred. ... "We knew that the temple was going to be the most sensitive issue and building on the property," said Texas Rangers ... Caver said no one was found inside the temple. But a Texas Rangers affidavit released Wednesday cited evidence that included unmade beds in the temple that an informant said were used for grown men to have sex with their young "spiritual wives" after weddings. ... Also Thursday, Doran defended not raiding the 4-year-old ranch sooner, despite suspicions that FLDS men took multiple wives and had sex with teen girls. "We are aware this group is capable of it," Doran said. "But, there again, this is the United States. We are going to respect them -- we are not going to violate their civil rights -- until we have an outcry, a complaint, and I've said that from day one." [\[article link\]](#)

### Texas Authorities Defend Handling of (FLDS) Polygamist Sect

SAN ANGELO, Texas - For four frustrating years, an informant fed Sheriff David Doran information about the polygamist sect that built a compound in the West Texas desert not far from his office in Eldorado. But those milling about the 1,700-acre compound would scatter whenever he and a Texas Ranger visited, leaving them without the concrete evidence they needed to open a criminal investigation, Doran said Thursday as authorities defended their decision to leave the sect alone after it moved in 2004. [\[article link\]](#)

The Mormon Temple - The Mormon Temple is the very heart of the system of Mormonism - It is here that certain "worthy" Mormons perform secret ordinances that they believe will allow them to obtain the status of "a God" in the hereafter - Secret rituals are also done in behalf of the DEAD - No worship services are held in this building and non-Mormons are restricted from entering except for a brief period previous to its dedication - No doubt, if knowledge of the temple ceremony would promote faith in the LDS Church, Mormons would be eager to talk about it - But the Fact that it is kept secret from the world and even from the bulk of its members, casts suspicion upon its godliness, especially since Jesus made His teachings open to the whole world

Strange as it may seem, only about 20% of the Mormon population have been through the temple ceremony and fewer than that attend regularly. Because the Mormon Church considers the temple ceremony as "sacred," they have never published a dialog of the temple ritual or filmed the ceremony for benefit of the public or even their own people. The devout LDS will almost never talk about the secret activity that goes on behind temple doors. However, there are numerous eye-witness accounts by "Temple Mormons" who became alienated from the church and have exposed all that goes on in the ceremony. Dozens of these accounts have been published over the years. One such testimony comes from a former temple "Veil Worker" who had performed over 1,000 temple ordinances! As recent as 1990 actual recordings have been made of the temple ceremony. ... The late Mormon Apostle, Bruce R. McConkie, gave this information about the "Temple Ordinances": "Certain gospel ordinances are of such a sacred and holy nature that the Lord authorizes their performance only in holy sanctuaries prepared and dedicated for that purpose....They were given in modern times to the Prophet Joseph Smith by revelation,..." (Mormon Doctrine, 1979, p. 779) Even though Mormons believe that God is the source of these so called "sacred" and "holy" ordinances, the evidence that will be presented in

this tract clearly shows that the Mormon Temple Ceremony is far from holy or Biblical and certainly NOT from God. [\[article link\]](#)

Salt Lake City Mormon (LDS) Temple Square and Tabernacle - Unlike the other buildings on Temple Square, it is closed to the general public because it is used by the LDS Church for sacred rites exclusive to those church members deemed worthy to receive them - For this reason, it (temple), along with the other LDS temples, is given prominence within Mormonism

Temple Square is the most visited site in the state of Utah. Its popularity can be attributed to its central geographic location in the capital city, to the national popularity of the Mormon Tabernacle Choir, and to the general interest in the historic tabernacle and Salt Lake Temple of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints--the Mormons. Though it now enjoys a position of notoriety, it was never really the intent or hope of the early Mormon settlers that it would become a state, national, or even internationally known site. Temple Square began with a simple declaration by Brigham Young that it was the future site for the Salt Lake Temple. It then gradually evolved into the present sanctuary that houses within its protective walls three significant pioneer buildings, two visitor centers, and historic monuments--all within a beautifully manicured garden setting. Temple Square began with Brigham Young's location of the temple building site four days after the arrival of the main body of Saints into the Salt Lake Valley on 24 July 1847. Young originally called for the site of the temple to be forty acres but later reduced it to ten acres to make it compatible with the ten-acre blocks proposed for the city. The reduction in the lot size left the Salt Lake Temple on what is the northeast quadrant of the present site rather than what would have been the middle of the originally proposed forty-acre site. ... The focal point of Temple Square is the impressive Salt Lake LDS Temple. Unlike the other buildings on Temple Square, it is closed to the general public because it is used by the LDS Church for sacred rites exclusive to those church members deemed worthy to receive them. For this reason, it, along with the other LDS temples, is given prominence within Mormonism. The temple sits on the northeast corner of square, which is also the highest point within the square. Its overall size and vertical elevation give it a dominating position. [\[article link\]](#)

Traveling with the prophet (Gordon B. Hinckley) - the Nauvoo Temple dedication - a standing Angel Moroni statue rather than a recumbent one as in the original temple - "I like it better" he said {So the LDS leaders-prophets don't build their temples according to God's standards, and there is only one true Godly Temple - to be built in Jerusalem, they (LDS) build them and furnish them according to their own worldly standards and lusts. It is not a surprise that God is left out of even the LDS temple building decisions.}

Gordon B. Hinckley was a master of the moment. - Hinckley clearly enjoyed bantering with reporters. At the Nauvoo Temple dedication, I asked why the church would spend millions to rebuild an exact replica of the structure destroyed in the 19th century, yet have a standing Angel Moroni statue rather than a recumbent one as in the original temple. "I like it better," he said without losing a beat. [\[article link\]](#)

Gordon B. Hinckley "I'm sooo Almost Excited about it" - Meaningless Gestures at the [yet another] Nauvoo LDS Temple dedication (YouTube 1:21) {Gordon B. Hinckley the prophet-president of boredom "I'm sooo Almost Excited about it"!!!} Someone's (Gordon B. Hinckley) bitterness and cynicism spills out at the Nauvoo Temple ground breaking. [\[article link\]](#)

Can you guess where this is from? (Photo)

The first to correctly guess what this is and where exactly it is from gets a free DVD copy of The Gospel of John. ... Okay, here's the only hint I'll give: It is found within Salt Lake City, but it represents something outside of Salt Lake City. [\[article link\]](#)

Magic mormon underwear - John Safran, From the Aussie TV program John Safran v God talks about Mormon [temple] Garments (YouTube 5:20)

Even though Mormon wards, stakes and temples are completely absent of crosses, it's chock full of occultic and Masonic symbols. Most disturbing though, is Mormonism's blatant use of the inverted Satanic pentagram. [\[article link\]](#)

Bush praises Hinckley's 'friendship and wisdom' - In 2004, Bush presented Hinckley with the Medal of Freedom, the nation's highest civil award, in recognition of his lifelong public service {What kind of 'public service' did LDS cult leader Gordon B. Hinckley do? The bigger the fraud the bigger the Bush Jr. approval.}

"He was a tireless worker and a talented communicator who was respected in his community and beloved by his

congregation," Bush said. "Laura and I will miss Gordon's friendship and wisdom. ... In 2004, Bush presented Hinckley with the Medal of Freedom, the nation's highest civil award, in recognition of his lifelong public service. GOP presidential contender Mitt Romney, who is Mormon, said in Florida he would take time off from campaigning to attend Hinckley's services. ... Senate Majority Leader Harry Reid, a Nevada Democrat and a Mormon, called Hinckley a "phenomenal builder" for his focus on constructing new temples across the globe and new ward houses for worshippers. [\[article link\]](#)

Joseph Smith, Mormon founder, 1st Mormon president, 1st Mormon prophet, 1st, 2nd and later 3rd LDS Mormon Temples {There can only be one Temple "throne of God" the Bible says the Temple of God is to be a Jewish Temple built by the Jews in Jerusalem, Israel. The Mormons say it is in, Kirtland, Ohio, and Independence, Missouri and Salt Lake City, Utah. I'm going with Jerusalem, Israel. ... Jeremiah 3:17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.}

Under Smith's leadership & direction, the church's first temple was constructed in Kirtland. The work of building the Kirtland Temple was begun in 1833, and was completed by 1836. Around the time of its completion, many extraordinary events were reported: appearances by Jesus, Moses, Elijah, Elias, and numerous angels, speaking and singing in tongues, prophesying, and other spiritual experiences. However, the construction of the temple, in addition to other ventures of Smith's, left him and the (LDS) Church in deep debt. To raise money, Smith planned a banking institution, which was called the Kirtland Safety Society. The State of Ohio denied Smith a charter to legally operate a bank causing Smith to rename the company under the advice of non-Mormon legal counsel as 'The Kirkland AntiBanking Safety Society' and he continued to operate the bank and print notes. The bank collapsed after 21 days of operation in January. During this time, Smith and his associates were accused of illegal and unethical actions. In the wake of this bank failure, many Mormons, including prominent leaders who had backed the venture, became disaffected with Smith. Eventually, lawsuits and indictments against Smith and his banking partners became so severe that, on January 12, 1838, Smith and Rigdon left Kirtland by dark of night for the Far West settlement in Caldwell County, Missouri. At the time, there were at least \$6,100 in civil suits outstanding against him in Chardon, Ohio courts, and an arrest warrant had been issued for Smith on a charge of bank fraud. Those who continued to support Smith left Kirtland for Missouri shortly thereafter. Independence, Missouri was identified as "the center place" and the spot for building a temple. Smith first visited Independence in the summer of 1831, and a site was dedicated for the construction of the temple. Soon afterward, Mormon converts-most of them from the New England area-began immigrating in large numbers to Independence and the surrounding area. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Mormon Plan for America and The Rise of Mitt Romney - Romney, a Mormon High Priest (PDF 26 pages)**

When George Romney, Mitt's father, made his aborted run for President in 1968, there was a lot in internal LDS {false - wrong} talk about the last days prophecies that the US constitution would hang by a thread to be saved by the elders of the LDS church. Many felt that the day had finally arrived for the actual "Kingdom of God" to be established. This pure form of theocratic, prophet led government would prepare the way for the ushering in of the millennium, the time when Jesus would return to earth, sit in his temple in Missouri to reign over the earth, with the center of His government operated as the "Kingdom of God" on earth. The actual background for all these whispered conversations came from much of the historical documents of the church and the speeches of many of the early church authorities. [\[article link\]](#)

Canada.com: Romney to Americans, evangelical Republicans: "I believe in Jesus Christ" {If Mitt Romney believed in "Jesus Christ" Mitt Romney would stop his Mormon tithing and stop his Mormon works and walk into the center of the Mormon Temple or Tabernacle apart from his Mormon works. What does reconcile us to the Holy God, is it Mormon works and money or is it Jesus and His sacrifice on the cross? Of course it is only Jesus and faith in Jesus that has reconciled sinful man back into a relationship with God!}

Today is a very big day for Republican presidential candidate Mitt Romney, the first [4th] Mormon to seek the White House. [The (Mormon founder) Joseph Smith 1844, (Mexico born - ineligible) George Romney 1968, Orin Hatch (Mormon Bishop) 2000, and Milton Romney (Mormon Bishop) 2008.] ... Criticized at times for shifting his views on policies like abortion, immigration and gay rights, Romney left the impression he is very firm in his own convictions about religious faith - and its place in the public square. Still, it's difficult to believe such a speech would be required of,

or offered by, a candidate for the prime minister's office in Canada. [There are approximately 16 active Mormons in the Congress and the Senate, including Senate Majority Leader, Harry Reid (Democrat - Nevada).] [\[article link\]](#)

Romney on Faith and History - Former Massachusetts governor Mitt Romney, seeking to allay public misgivings about his Mormon faith {Mormonism is not a faith but really it is a cult because Mormons have replaced the 'faith' in the resurrection life of Jesus Christ with their own works and tithing. For instance you cannot visit the (LDS) Mormon Temple or certain rooms inside the Mormon Tabernacle based on being sinless through 'faith' in being cover by the atoning blood of Jesus from the cross. A person is only declared sinless and therefore allowed to enter the Mormon Temple or secret Tabernacle rooms if they have paid in full their money to the LDS front office as it is Mormon money and Mormon works that cover sin according to the LDS doctrine and not 'faith' the blood (atoning death) and resurrection life of Jesus Christ.}

COLLEGE STATION, Texas, Dec. 6 -- Former Massachusetts governor Mitt Romney, seeking to allay public misgivings about his Mormon faith, pledged here Thursday to serve the common good and no single religion if he is elected president, while also making an impassioned plea for the importance of faith and religion in the public arena. ... But he also explicitly declined to distance himself from his church. "I believe in my Mormon faith and I endeavor to live by it," he said. Should he lose because of that, "so be it," he said, while adding that he believed the American people prefer politicians who are true to their faith rather than "believers of convenience." Romney praised the practices of many faiths and underscored repeatedly the religious heritage that was at the heart of the Founding Father's vision of the new country. ... But he said the strength of the nation is in its collective moral heritage, not a single strain of religion but, as he put it, "our nation's symphony of faith." [\[article link\]](#)

Letter to Marriott Hotel: Purge porn from your rooms {Mitt Romney as a fellow Mormon was a board member for about a decade with his Dad's Mormon Marriott pals and Mitt helped them to peddle their porn into every room. Romney's Marriott porn peddling days did as much as anything to cost him his Presidential bid and I hope his Marriott porn peddling costs Romney his V.P. bid as well. The public is not fooled, people who wear ties and peddle porn are just as sleazy as the lowest street pimp and the Mormon Marriotts are that sleazy!}

Nearly 50 pro-family leaders are asking the Marriott hotel chain to take pornographic movies out of guest rooms. In an April 3 letter to CEO John Marriott III, 47 pro-family leaders requested a meeting to discuss the issue. The letter goes on to say that pulling the pay-per-view movies would be in line with Marriott's public statement of "promoting the well-being of children and families" and stand against "... such tragedies as human trafficking and the exploitation of children." [\[article link\]](#)

Romney Criticized for Hotel Pornography - during his near-decade on the Marriott board - their hotels offer 70 different types of hardcore pornography - "They have to assume some responsibility. It's their hotels, it's their television sets" {The smallest honest examination of the (LDS) Mormon cult reveals that there is nothing family friendly about them. Mormons simply are a Money and Sex cult it's the plain ugly truth about the LDS.}

Two anti-pornography crusaders, as well as two conservative activists of the type Romney is courting, say the distribution of such graphic adult movies runs counter to the family image cultivated by Romney, the Marriotts and their shared Mormon faith. "Marriott is a major pornographer. And even though he may have fought it, everyone on that board is a hypocrite for presenting themselves as family values when their hotels offer 70 different types of hardcore pornography," said Phil Burress, president of Citizens for Community Values, an anti-pornography group based on Ohio. Tony Perkins, president of the Family Research Council, a leading conservative group in Washington, said: "They have to assume some responsibility. It's their hotels, it's their television sets." During a recent Associated Press interview, Romney said he did not recall pornography coming up for discussion while he was on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2001. Despite being chairman of the board's audit committee, he also said he was unaware of how much revenue pornography may have generated for the hotel chain. [\[article link\]](#)

Family leaders call Romney 'disaster' - Letter criticizes 'deceptive rhetoric' around candidate - The letter cites seven issues seen as problematic in the Romney campaign, including a "phony pro-life 'conversion'" - The letter also criticized those in the conservative community who are supporting Romney, accusing them of "gross malpractice, ruthless ambition and dishonesty"

The letter also criticized those in the conservative community who are supporting Romney, accusing them of "gross malpractice, ruthless ambition and dishonesty." "Behind the empty gestures and deceptive rhetoric, Romney was not

pro-life or a defender of marriage by any stretch of the imagination. He was a disaster," said O'Gorman, of the board for Massachusetts Citizens for Life. He said Romney "deceptively" claims to have been awarded a pro-life award from the group. "The award Romney arranged for himself with the local Pioneer Valley Chapter was the Mullins Award for Political Leadership, not a pro-life award and not approved by MCFL's state board of directors," he said. "We're blowing the whistle to warn voters..." "For some bizarre reason the mere fact that Romney's never been divorced and goes to a temple regularly is supposed to negate the fact that he's extremely liberal," said Harvey. "He used his Republican and Mormon identity to push through radical policies on gay marriage, abortion and pro-homosexual school programs that Ted Kennedy always dreamed about." The Romney campaign repeatedly has declined to respond to WND requests for comment on such issues, including a failure to respond to multiple requests for a one-on-one interview in which the candidate would have been allowed to give his definitive perspective of the issues being raised. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Feds Indict Pornography Distributor - Pornography distributor John Stagliano and two of his companies were charged by a federal grand jury with multiple counts of selling and distributing obscene films to the public**

Three out of four Americans support the vigorous enforcement of federal obscenity laws, according to a recent survey by the Morality in Media. Robert Peters, president of Morality in Media, said Americans are not accepting of pornography - despite what the mainstream media present. ... Pornography distributor John Stagliano and two of his companies were charged by a federal grand jury with multiple counts of selling and distributing obscene films to the public. If convicted, Stagliano faces a maximum penalty of five years in prison on each obscenity count. The corporations face a maximum fine of \$500,000 per count. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **LDS apostles attend meeting with Pope in NYC - (Two) of the Mormon Church's Quorum Of The Twelve Apostles attended a service where Pope Benedict XVI**

For the first time ever, high-ranking members of the LDS Church have participated in a prayer service with the Pope. ... Catholic leaders described the visit as coming out of a growing respect between Catholics and Mormons. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Will Pope Benedict become a Mormon after he dies? - Pope Benedict was baptized at birth and will most likely be baptized again one year after his death, not by his Roman Catholic Church but by a Mormon he never met**

PARIS (Reuters) - Pope Benedict was baptized at birth and will most likely be baptized again one year after his death, not by his Roman Catholic Church but by a Mormon he never met. The Mormons, a U.S.-based denomination officially named the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints (LDS), encourage members to baptize the dead by proxy in the belief they are helping the deceased attain full access to heaven. ... This has outraged Jews and baffled Christians who see it as usurping the memory of their departed relatives. The (LDS) Church says it cannot stem the tide of dead baptized in its own temples. ... So Benedict looks set to join his predecessor John Paul and a centuries-long list of popes Mormons have baptized -- despite the fact that he, back when he was the Vatican's top doctrinal authority, ruled that Mormon baptisms were not even Christian. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Romney Report: An In-Depth Analysis of Mitt Romney's Legacy on Life and Family Continued - Part II - Catholic Charities of Boston and Same-sex Adoptions - Romney's statement that homosexuals have a "legitimate interest" in adoptions, however, was greeted in the Boston press with cynicism and derision, because Romney had been campaigning among Republicans at the time stressing the right of children to have "a mother and a father"**

Catholic Charities of Boston and Same-sex Adoptions: ... Romney denied he had authority to grant a unilateral exception as governor, although the Department of Early Education, which regulates adoption agencies, announced in April 2006 the agency wouldn't take action against Catholic adoption organizations in Worcester, Fall River and Springfield which refused to consider homosexuals on religious grounds until the legislature decided on Romney's exception bill. Romney's statement that homosexuals have a "legitimate interest" in adoptions, however, was greeted in the Boston press with cynicism and derision, because Romney had been campaigning among Republicans at the time stressing the right of children to have "a mother and a father." ... Civil Unions, Domestic Partnerships, All Counterfeit Marriage: "From day one I've opposed the move for same-sex marriage and its equivalent, civil unions." Although Romney, has opposed same-sex "marriage", his repeated statements about his support for civil unions is not entirely accurate. Romney did in fact previously

support the idea of civil unions under the name of domestic partnerships to protect "non-traditional couples". Concerned Women for America's Matt Barber told LifeSiteNews.com that domestic partnerships in fact are civil unions, just worded differently. "They provide all the rights and responsibilities associated with marriage, just in order to appease people who would oppose homosexual marriage, they have removed the word 'marriage' and have redefined it as domestic partnerships, civil unions" Barber told LifeSiteNews.com. "They're all counterfeit marriage." [\[article link\]](#)

**March 10, 2006: Boston's Catholic Charities to stop adoption service over same-sex law - Romney said that he is disturbed that the rights of adults are placed over the needs of children, according to the AP**

The issue has been a hotly contested one for sometime here causing eight members of the agency's board of directors to resign on Ash Wednesday, March 1, in protest over a decision by the Massachusetts bishops to seek an exemption from state licensing requirements that Catholic agencies must facilitate adoptions by same-sex couples. The bishops of the four Catholic dioceses in Massachusetts said in a Feb. 28 statement that if Catholic agencies were required to help same-sex couples adopt children in violation of church teaching prohibiting the practice it would present "a serious pastoral problem" and threaten religious freedom. "We are asking the commonwealth to respect the constitutional guarantee of religious freedom and allow the Catholic Church to continue serving children in need of adoption without violating the tenets of our faith," the bishops said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Alan Keyes - Important campaign news - He is now looking to the Constitution Party {I'm not sure Alan Keyes or any conservative can find a home in the Constitution party. The Constitution Party is deeply flawed and already a broken party. 1. The Constitution Party is deeply (LDS) Mormon and infested with the worst kind. Infused with a group of Mormon LDS'ers who think women should not even have the right to vote. Any group i.e. (LDS) or anyone who uses the USA Constitution or the Bible to deny rights and freedoms to other individuals is a severely flawed group and the Constitution Party is emerging as such a group.}**

As most of you know by now, Alan Keyes has departed from the Republican Party, or, more properly, the Republican Party has departed from him. He is now looking to the Constitution Party. The Constitution Party's members have labored in the conservative vineyard for many years, selflessly devoting themselves to the cause of restoring our republican form of self-government and defending our liberty, and at long last, the day has arrived for the rest of the conservative movement - including us - to join them. [\[article link\]](#)

**A Letter From Ben Powers Regarding His Resignation From The Minnesota Constitution Party - I am writing you today to make you aware of the current status of the Constitution Party**

Current estimates state that over 1/3 of Constitution Party national committee members are Mormons, and most of the employees of the national Constitution Party are Mormons. This past election season, Mormon-controlled Constitution Party affiliates in Colorado, Idaho, and Nevada ran pro-abortion candidates. Mr. Hansen and his supporters contend that they cannot be held to the life plank or any other plank of the Constitution Party platform if their Prophet decrees opposition. By the logic of Hansen, Inc., a Satanist should be welcome in the Constitution Party and should be exempt from the party platform rather than be in opposition to her religious beliefs. Since at least 1996, Constitution Party literature has been critical of the Republican Party and its candidates that are in direct opposition to the Republican Party platform. The Constitution Party has in principle now jettisoned its much flaunted motto, "Principle over Politics!," and made itself no better than the Republican Party. [\[article link\]](#)

**Obama Picks Up Support from Romney Backer - "No doubt some of my friends will see this as a matter of party or intellectual treachery" Kmiec wrote {I don't know why in this particular election cycle so many leaders are so quick to sell their soul, their reputation and everything they stood for just to make a low level political endorsement for sub-par political candidates. Maybe it has always been that way in politics but it is just more evident this time. Real leaders stick to their principals.}**

It might seem unlikely that if Mitt Romney was your first choice for president, Barack Obama would be your second. But that is the case for constitutional scholar Douglas W. Kmiec, who shocked the conservative legal world on Sunday by endorsing Obama in a post on Slate.com. Besides serving as legal counsel to Presidents Ronald Reagan and George

H.W. Bush, Kmiec was co-chairman of Romney's Committee for the Courts and the Constitution, which was to advise him on constitutional questions and judicial appointments. "No doubt some of my friends will see this as a matter of party or intellectual treachery," Kmiec wrote. "I regret that, and I respect their disagreement." In fact, some of his friends on the right and at conservative legal blogs seemed ready to come after the constitutional law professor at Pepperdine University with a net. [\[article link\]](#)

## Analysis - Romney withdraws White House bid

- Excellent Analysis of Election Events - Topic: [Romney drops out of race - February 7 \(Mp3\)](#), Conservatives rally behind Huckabee

\*Survey Taken Prior to Romney Withdrawal - Born Again Christians Favor Democratic Candidates, Says Survey (Note: the Democratic Party is out polling and out fundraising the Republican Party by a margin of about 2 to 1.) {The current Bush-Romney RINO Republican Party is void of any true principals and is completely lacking in any genuine conservative concepts so there is no reason to support them.}

A surprising new survey out Monday found that more born again Christian voters said they would support a Democratic candidate than a Republican candidate, breaking the long tradition of born-again support for the GOP. The new Barna study shows that if the general election was held today, 40 percent of all born again adults who are likely to vote in November would choose the Democratic candidate, and only 29 percent would choose the Republican candidate. The remaining 28 percent are currently unsure whom they would support, preferring to vote for a specific candidate rather than strictly along party lines. [\[article link\]](#)

McCain's biggest early victory was in New York, where Rudy Giuliani's allies had set up a winner-take-all rule that gave all 101 delegates to McCain after Giuliani dropped out of the race last week {The Republican Primary is a crooked – Winner take all RINO States while the Conservative States share the delegates. This is going to be severely damaging and demoralizing to an already broken Republican Party. The 2006 Republican Party ignored the conservative voter and lost both the House and Senate majority and now it has gotten even worse not better. 2008 is going to be the Republicans biggest disaster right down to the State and local office level.}

Riding a wave of votes across four time zones on Super Tuesday, John McCain celebrated the biggest presidential primary day in the nation's history by taking a commanding lead in the race for the Republican nomination. ... The battle for Super Tuesday among Republicans revealed ideological fault lines as the party moves toward picking a leader to succeed President Bush. McCain has tried to woo conservatives and moderates, describing the GOP as "the party of Abraham Lincoln, Teddy Roosevelt and Ronald Reagan." [\[article link\]](#)

Feb 07, 2008 - Romney withdraws from White House race {Mitt Romney gave it his best and we all wish him all the best! I think it's just a bad time for the Republican Party in general. The party leaders don't know what they want to do or what direction they want to go.}

Romney made the announcement in front of an influential conservative political group in Washington, saying that he was withdrawing because America was at war in Iraq and he would rather support McCain as nominee rather than make it easier for the Democratic nominee to win. [\[article link\]](#)

Right wants Romney as standard-bearer - Some 50 stalwarts of the political right privately met with Mitt Romney minutes after he dropped out of the Republican nominating race to discuss the former Massachusetts governor becoming the face of conservatism, as Ronald Reagan became en route to his 1980 election win {The secular conservative movement has now sunken so low that they have selected a non-electable, closet liberal to be the face of their new movement.}

"If someone had suggested a year ago and a half ago that we would be welcoming Mitt Romney as a potential leader of the conservative movement, no one would have believed it," Mr. Keene said to open the meeting. "But over the last year and a half, he has convinced us he is one of us and walks with us." ... Jay Sekulow, a Romney volunteer and chief counsel of the American Center for Law and Justice, told attendees that Mr. Romney is the "turnaround specialist" the conservative movement needs. "The movement needs someone of Ronald Reagan's stature and Romney could fill that role," Mr. Sekulow told The Washington Times yesterday. Hanging over the extraordinary meeting, held immediately



after Mr. Romney bowed out of the Republican nomination race, was a mood that ranged from skepticism to cold hostility toward Mr. McCain. [\[article link\]](#)

### How Mormons Saw Romney - In wooing evangelicals, he made some fellow LDS members uneasy

In his pursuit of the presidency, Mitt Romney held fast to his Mormon faith, though his religion remains controversial with evangelicals and some other Christians. But his determined (and ultimately futile) wooing of evangelicals led him to make some statements that didn't quite square with Mormon beliefs and culture. And the effort itself may have deepened the impression of him as inauthentic--even to some fellow Mormons. ... Romney's failed courtship of evangelicals was predictable, Oman says, given that for many evangelicals, "Mormons are anathema--not only on theological grounds [but because to evangelicals] there is something uniquely disreputable about being a Mormon. I really don't think there's anything you can say that is going to convince these people to forgive you for being a Latter-day Saint. I didn't see there was any way he was going to get those votes." So even while the attempts to sound mainstream failed to persuade evangelicals, they also made some of Romney's fellow Mormons uneasy. "Rather than the individual little comments that may have startled Mormons, I think what troubled [fellow LDS members] was a sense that he was pandering," says Bushman. "To try to be something you're not just doesn't work," he says. "I think it was a moral error, as well as a political error." [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Mitt Romney - The Hope of the (LDS) Mormon People

*"If Mitt Romney really has a calling or a destiny for his life it is not to be President of the USA but it would be to lead his people out of the dangerous and manipulating Mormon LDS cult and into the freedom of reality"  
-- Mitt, set your people Free!*

"Mitt - Set Our (LDS) People Free" ... A 7th Generation Mormon's Plea for Truth - Blows the Lid Off Romney's "Soft Secrecy" Campaign {If Mitt Romney really has a calling or a destiny for his life it is not to be President of the USA but it would be to lead his people out of the dangerous and manipulating Mormon LDS cult and into the freedom of reality. -- Mitt, set your people Free!}

This book is nothing less than Mike Moody's open letter to college fraternity brother Mitt Romney, the final chapter in a correspondence begun between the two former friends in 1999 ... There are many newsworthy observations in the book - as well as some startling (but well-sourced in 10 pages of end-notes) allegations about the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints (LDS), better known to the world as the Mormon Church. Below are a few of those insights, observations and well-documented allegations that collectively represent Mitt Romney's "Swift Boat" moment - this is all based on well-documented facts - many of the documents semi-secret documents from the LDS Church's own archives and libraries. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney faces long odds in bid to overtake a surging McCain {In 2009 Mitt Romney will still be calling himself Governor and will still be running for the 08 Republican nomination. Romney is obsessed with politics and anything he thinks is power.}

Mitt Romney, who prides himself on "wallowing in the data" before making tough decisions, now confronts an unforgiving mathematical landscape of delegate counts, polls, and popular vote tallies that suggest the odds are overwhelmingly against his presidential bid. John McCain's sweep on Super Tuesday of winner-take-all states in the Northeast and big states such as California gave him a commanding lead in delegates - 703 of the 1,191 needed to clinch the nomination, compared with 293 for Romney and 190 for Mike Huckabee, according to an Associated Press tally. ... McCain, meanwhile, is looking to cement his front-runner status, finish off his rivals before the March 4 contests, and start uniting the fractured GOP behind him. National polls of Republicans show McCain with a commanding lead, [\[article link\]](#)

Magic mormon underwear - John Safran, From the Aussie TV program John Safran v God talks about Mormon Garments (YouTube 5:20) {Do you really know who you are supporting and voting for if you support Mormon Mitt Romney?}

Even though Mormon wards, stakes and temples are completely absent of crosses, it's chock full of occultic and Masonic symbols. Most disturbing though, is Mormonism's blatant use of the inverted Satanic pentagram. [\[article link\]](#)

Can you guess where this is from? (Photo)

The first to correctly guess what this is and where exactly it is from gets a free DVD copy of The Gospel of John. ... Okay, here's the only hint I'll give: It is found within Salt Lake City, but it represents something outside of Salt Lake City. [\[article link\]](#)

---

*"I was an independent during the time of Reagan-Bush, I'm not trying to return to Reagan-Bush"*

Romney said during his unsuccessful 1994 Senate bid against Massachusetts Democratic Sen. Ted Kennedy [\[source\]](#)

- Romney "Yeah, I voted in the (1992) Democratic Primary"

Activists remember a different Romney - "You need someone like me in Washington" he said - Making personal appeals on the state's liberal touchstones - gay rights, abortion rights and the environment - Romney developed a persuasive style, convincing audiences that his passion matched theirs and that he was committed to their causes {Don't believe Mitt Romney for one second. Just as quick as he has 'embraced' conservative values is just exactly how quick he is going to reject them if ever elected. Romney's actions speak louder than his words, much louder!}

Though Romney's policy shifts have become widely known, his meetings with activists for abortion rights and other causes - which have received far less attention - show he put much work into winning support from Massachusetts' liberal establishment only a few years ago. Making personal appeals on the state's liberal touchstones - gay rights, abortion rights and the environment - Romney developed a persuasive style, convincing audiences that his passion matched theirs and that he was committed to their causes. He impressed environmentalists by using rhetoric sharper than theirs. He met gay-rights activists on their turf, in a restaurant attached to a popular gay bar, and told skeptics he would be a "good voice" and a moderating force within his party. And in many cases, he said his commitment had been cemented by watching the suffering of someone dear to him: a grandchild whose asthma left him worried about air pollution; his wife's multiple sclerosis, which had him placing hope in embryonic stem cell research; the death of a distant relative {This now 'distant relative' has also been quoted as Romney's Aunt. I wonder if this tragic story is even true or if it's just another made for politics drama.} in an illegal abortion, convincing him that the procedure needed to remain legal. In discussing the need to combat global warming, he said he worried about his family's favorite vacation spot. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney in last bid to derail McCain - Republicans were telling him, "We don't want Senator McCain; we want a conservative" {The thought that the ultra-liberal, ultra-deceiving Mitt Romney is a conservative or any hopes that Mitt Romney will in any way represent conservatives is a fairy tale of the tallest order. In fact there is a better chance that the Tooth Fairy will leave the winning Lottery ticket under your pillow at night than the possibility that Mitt Romney will represent conservative values in Washington D.C.}

Mitt Romney launched what could be his last bid to stop John McCain from seizing the Republican presidential nomination. Meanwhile, Democrats Barack Obama and Hillary Rodham Clinton were locked in an increasingly tight race and battled for support in delegate-rich northeastern states ahead of Super Tuesday. Romney continued to hammer away at his assertion that McCain is weak on economic issues and is too much of a maverick for the conservative party. The former Massachusetts governor told voters in a series of coast-to-coast stops that hardcore Republicans were telling him, "We don't want Senator McCain; we want a conservative." [\[article link\]](#)

Romney's Economic Claims Challenged - According to state unemployment numbers, the net number of jobs added during the four years Romney was in office was 24,400 - a fraction of the total of about 200,000 lost during the recession - most of the rest of the country rebounded much faster {Note: The math on this is that Romney lost 10,000 private sector jobs during his term but Romney expanded the Government so govt. job numbers increased.}

BOSTON (AP) - It's part of Mitt Romney's core narrative: Massachusetts, in the throes of a fiscal freefall, fell back on his CEO skills and turnaround wizardry to spark - in his words - "a dramatic reversal of state fortunes and a period of

sustained economic expansion." It's a rosy opinion of Massachusetts' economy that few in the state share. Instead, observers say, the state's recovery from a disastrous 2001 recession has been tepid at best, and Romney gives himself more credit than deserved on job creation and balancing the state budget. Romney says that by the time he left office, the unemployment rate in Massachusetts was lower and the state had recovered nearly 80,000 jobs from the low point of the recession. A fuller look reveals a state still struggling to recoup the jobs washed away in the recession, while much of the rest of the country has already sailed past pre-recession highs. According to state unemployment numbers, the net number of jobs added during the four years Romney was in office was 24,400 - a fraction of the total of about 200,000 lost during the recession. Although the number of new jobs steadily climbed during Romney's four years in office - from a loss of 54,700 in his first year to a gain of 34,700 in his final year - most of the rest of the country rebounded much faster. [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney Hangs His Hat on Credibility... No, Really! - Debate Romney Vs. Real Romney - ON THE ECONOMY: Debate Romney: "During my term in office, we added jobs" [CNN GOP Debate, 1/30/08] - Romney Reality: Massachusetts Lost 10,000 Jobs During Romney Administration [Boston Herald, 2/21/07]**

WASHINGTON, Jan 31, 2008 /PRNewswire-USNewswire via COMTEX/ -- Last night's debate was yet another reminder of why smooth talking Mitt Romney keeps wracking up the silver and bronze medals, but just can't seem to make it across the finish line. After losses in almost every critical state heading up to next Tuesday, Romney's campaign has apparently decided that his last hope is to try to re-brand himself yet again -- this time as an "authentic conservative." After all the damage Romney's flip-flops have done to his credibility, hanging his hat on authenticity might not be the best plan. Exit polls in every early state have shown that voters who want a candidate who believes what he says are rejecting Romney: He was the top choice of just 7 percent of those voters in South Carolina, 14 percent in Iowa, 15 percent in New Hampshire, and 19 percent in Florida. Even in Michigan, a state where his home field advantage helped him win, Romney was the top choice of fewer than one in four voters who wanted a candidate who says what he believes. [\[CNN Exit Polls, 1/29/08\]](#) [\[article link\]](#)

LDS Mormonism is a fake-counterfeit version of true Christianity and it also appears that the Mormon Mitt Romney is a fake-counterfeit conservative. This is a warning and a caution to people to be careful when dealing with LDS members and LDS politicians as the truth is not likely to be a part of their public appearance.

---

**Strange Whisper Before Romney Answer Perplexes Debate Viewers - The Romney campaign has not yet responded to a request for comment from FOX News**

Right before Romney answered, somebody seemed to whisper: "He raised taxes." And then Romney responded, as if taking the cue, "I'm not going to raise taxes." So where did the whisper come from? ... Web site The Raw Story wrote in a brief article about the incident Friday that some are accusing Romney of "shenanigans" - like waiting for a prompt before answering the question. The Romney campaign has not yet responded to a request for comment from FOX News. Jeremy Gaines, a spokesman for debate sponsor MSNBC, said in an e-mail to FOXNews.com, "We heard the same thing you heard. There was obviously an open mike which picked up the whisper, but we have no way of knowing who did the whispering." The whispers about the whisper are reminiscent of the Internet speculation in 2004 over whether George W. Bush was wearing a wire during a debate, after photos showed what appeared to be an unusual bulge on his back. Bush denied he was getting a feed from his aides, and laughed off the rumors. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Romney Whisper Mystery - the whisper-assist to Romney in last night's debate - The fact that their is a second whisper "support" heard in another question shows that he was indeed cheating**

We're linking to this over on the Video Feed too, but I just couldn't pass up a chance to weigh in on the whisper-assist to Romney in last night's debate. Tim Russert is asking Romney whether he'd do what Reagan did to solidify Social Security. Romney looks a little non-plussed until there's an audible whisper from somewhere "...raised taxes," after which Romney immediately starts in "I'm not going to raise taxes..." ... The fact that their is a second whisper "support" heard in another question shows that he was indeed cheating so sad that our great country is now under control of a corrupt few! [\[article link\]](#)

SCRIPTED MITT ROMNEY AT THE MSNBC FLORIDA DEBATE!!! - I have to conclude Romney is getting fed answers - The media needs to be all over this (YouTube 10 sec)

stevizal-NBC has UPDATED since then and Brian Williams wrote in his blog, he heard the "whisper" and does not know from where it came, but it wasn't from him whispering to Russert. Open mike was the first propaganda - but people weren't believing it - so they changed to "do not know" another lie. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney, Like George W. Bush, Using a Wire - The sound of Romney's prompter (debate aide - audio prompt) was in the original broadcast - MSNBC even blogged about it, but has since removed the post

The sound of Romney's prompter was in the original broadcast. MSNBC even blogged about it, but has since removed the post. And to get busted on "Don't Raise Taxes" which is the answer regardless of the question! Would be funny if it weren't so tragic that not even his opponents will mention it. Are they cheating too? The media wouldn't mention Bush's cheating - can we force them to mention Romney's (which will, of course, bring up Bush's cheating)? Please contact the media. If there's another explanation, MSNBC knows what it is. There is the possibility that Tim Russert cheats. Could that be part of the explanation for the media's resistance to calling out cheating candidates? [\[article link\]](#)

---

Update: Election 2008

**Informed Vote 2008:**

[MassResistance - The Mitt Romney Deception Report 28 pages](#)

[MassResistance - Blog](#)

- [Patrick and James on Mormon Mitt Romney and US elections, 08 \(YouTube 10:09\)](#)

Too many 'professional' Christians have taken their eye off of the ball and that is how Satan can easily deceive us. The ball (main event) is not the Republican Party, Hillary Clinton or even politics it is obedience to Jesus Christ our faith in God and by extension promotion and protection of the Christian faith through each individual person therefore protecting the family and ultimately promoting Church unity.

After watching the Romney campaign it is evident and clear that the Mormon people deserve better than what the LDS has to offer. I now find that I have even more respect and compassion for the Mormon people and it really is my hope that they can shake the Joseph Smith cult and become free and alive in Jesus Christ. As it is with all cults the higher up you go into the organization the less they can be trusted and Mitt Romney is very high up in the LDS organization.

Lastly, none of the Republicans are interested in actually being President they are just playing a game campaigning in a few select states just enough to have fun but not enough to get elected president. They know that the Bush controlled Republican Party wants' 2008 to go to the Democrats in hopes that Jeb Bush can then win in 2012. The Republican Party establishment is intentionally backing John McCain knowing that McCain is unelectable against any Democratic candidate. In Romney's case he seems only interested in the opportunity to promote Mormonism and to pillage money from the highest profile office in the land.

Florida's Jeb Bush not involved in (Republican) presidential primary - As race travels to Florida, famous former governor sits it out {Jeb Bush will not act in 2008 hoping a Democrat will win and then he won't act later on until he has forced Americans to beg him to run for office. Jeb Bush like the rest of his deranged Bush family likes to see America get on its knees and beg. It's also been that way with George Bush Jr. he will not act on behalf of America or anyone w/o first making them pay in some way.}

TAMPA, Fla. – He's the most prominent Republican name in Florida, but he might as well be the invisible man in the state's presidential primary. GOP hopefuls have been snapping up allies from former Gov. Jeb Bush's vaunted political machine in advance of Tuesday's crucial contest. But a question remains. Where's Jeb? "Well under the radar," said Kevin Wagner, a political science professor at Florida Atlantic University. ... Mr. Doster said many Florida Republicans would still like to see him run for national office in the future. ... The second-oldest of the four Bush brothers, Jeb was viewed as the one being groomed to follow father George Bush to national office. [\[article link\]](#)

### FAITH OF MY FATHERS - THE JOHN McCAIN STORY

This book report covers one of the greatest pieces of literature, and is a must read by every man of military background. It is a serious, utterly gripping account of faith, fathers, and the military. John McCain, one of the most admired leaders in the United States Government, tells a story that, in the words of NEWSWEEK, "makes the other presidential candidates look like pygmies". John McCain learned about life and honor from his father and grandfather, both four star admirals in the U.S. Navy. This story covers their lives, their heroism, and the ways that sons are shaped and enriched by their fathers. John McCain's grandfather was one of the Navy's greatest commanders, and led the strongest aircraft carrier force of the THIRD FLEET in key battles during WWII. John's father followed a similar path, equally distinguished by heroic service in the Navy as a submarine commander during WWII, rising to the rank of four star admiral. The McCains became the first family in American History to achieve that distinction. John McCain Jr. became commander of all U.S. forces in the Pacific during the Vietnam war. It was in the Vietnam war that John McCain III faced the most difficult challenge of his life. As a naval aviator he was shot down over Hanoi in 1967. His story tells of torture beyond belief, inhumane treatment by his Vietnamese captors during five and a half years of imprisonment. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney Backpedals Over Bob Dole Comments - Mitt Romney backpedaled Tuesday after saying former Sen. Bob Dole is "probably the last person I would have wanted to have write a letter for me"

McCain shot back, saying in a statement: "Gov. Romney's attack on Bob Dole is disgraceful, and Governor Romney should apologize. Bob Dole is a war hero who has spent his life in service to this nation and nobody has worked harder to build the Republican Party. Bob Dole deserves the respect of every American and certainly every Republican." ... Romney and McCain have been tireless in accusing each other of being soft on key GOP issues, and with McCain leading in most of the Super Tuesday states Romney has been fighting to stay competitive. The former Massachusetts governor was logging more than 5,000 miles as he undertook a 37-hour coast-to-coast tour in the 21 states holding GOP contests Tuesday. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Quotations from Mormon Leaders on the Christian Faith - "I was answered that I must join none of them (Christian Churches), for they were all wrong...that all their creeds were an abomination in His sight" (Joseph Smith History 1:19) "...orthodox Christian views of God are Pagan rather than Christian." (Mormon Doctrine of Deity by B.H. Roberts, p.116) "...the God whom the 'Christians' worship is a being of their own creation..." (Apostle Charles W. Penrose, JD 23:243) "The Christian world, so called, are heathens as to their knowledge of the salvation of God." (Brigham Young, JD 8:171) "What! Are Christians ignorant? Yes, as ignorant of the things of God as the brute best." (John Taylor, JD 13:225) "What does the Christian world know about God? Nothing...Why so far as the things of God are concerned, they are the veriest fools; they know neither God nor the things of God." (John Taylor, JI 13:225) "Believers in the doctrines of modern Christendom will reap damnation to their souls (Bruce R. McConkie, Mormon Doctrine, p.177) ... "...brother Joseph B. Nobles once told a Methodist priest, after hearing him describe his god, that the god they worshiped was the "Mormon's" Devil-a being without a body, whereas our God has a body, parts and passions." (Brigham Young, JD 5:331). [\[article link\]](#)

12 things satanists pray against us daily {This includes LDS Mormons and other Cults who also pray these things against the Christian Church.}

The other day I received an interesting e-mail from a ministry online. It included a copy of an e-mail from a Pastor in Berlin/Germany. He sent a list of the 12 things that Satanists are regularly praying for. I felt impressed of the Lord to send this to y'all so that we could take what they pray for and reverse the curse - so to speak. Read what they are praying for and then please take the time to cancel their prayers and speak blessings on what they have selected for their curses. Let's keep a copy of this list on hand so that we can zealously cancel their assignments through our effectual, fervent prayers. [\[article link\]](#)

- **Crop Circles (demon circles) and (LDS), Occultic, Masonic & Illuminati Symbols (Video 7:00)**  
Note: the upside-down cross on the back of Pope John Paul II's chair is a reminder that Saint Peter was crucified upside-down it is not a reference to the Roman crucifix cross of Jesus Christ.

**Cutting Edge Weekly Newsletter - Now, carefully notice the new GOP elephant logo - The three stars are the Goatshead of Mendez Pentagram - The change occurred in the year 2000 "The Party of Satan" {The new 2000 GOP Republican Party elephant logo is also no longer red, white and blue it is now a purple, white and blue (Logo) with the three upside-down (Satanic) stars.}**

Did you know that the Republicans changed the stars in their official elephant logo to two stars upward in the year 2000, the very year in which Skull & Bones George Bush was "elected" President? This Republican logo is the traditional elephant logo as this book front page cover demonstrates. The book is entitled, "The Pictorial History of the Republican Party", by Beryl Frank, published in 1980. As you can see, the stars on this elephant logo are the same as the traditional stars on an American flag, i.e., with one point upward. This style of Pentagram is a "good", White Magic type of star, the same type of star as in the traditional American flag. Now, carefully notice the new GOP elephant logo. The three stars are the Goatshead of Mendez Pentagram, with two points upward. This style of Pentagram is the "evil", Black Magick type of star. The Illuminati program for their Masonic Christ (Antichrist) is most definitely the Black Magick variety. The plans these Globalists have for this country and this world is literally the "worst case" scenario, from the planned destruction of 66% of all humanity, to the dissolution of every elected government on earth, to replacing those governments with the most repressive dictatorship in world history. This dictatorship will be supported by unprecedented level of modern technology, which will allow government authorities to monitor nearly everyone in the world at every moment of the day. This Plan fulfills prophecies exactly, especially those in the Book of Revelation and Daniel. When was this Republican elephant logo changed? The change occurred in the year 2000 ("The Party of Satan", Radio Left, Mon 17 Dec 2007, quoting the Thom Hartmann Show, of December 17). This is the year George W. Bush (Jr.) was elevated to the White House, following one of the closest elections in American history, an election not decided until December 13, when the Supreme Court decided that Bush had beaten Gore in Florida. Therefore, at the time the country was electing its second Skull & Bones President, the Republican Party quietly changed the stars on its official Republican elephant logo to the Goatshead of Mendez star. This reality means that America has been officially and deliberately set on a course of extreme evil since that momentous year. Have we ever been so beset, from without and within, than in the last 6 years? This is just a partial listing of all the evils which have beset us since 2000: ... [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Romney loses momentum as Huckabee regains ground - exit polls suggest many of Huckabee's voters in the south would have picked McCain as a second choice - casting doubt on Romney's claim of stolen votes**

Mitt Romney, the clearest loser from Super Tuesday, today gathered his advisers for an early-morning meeting in Boston to review the future of his campaign although his team insisted the fight for the Republican nomination will continue. With a disappointing haul of six victories, two of which were in his "home" states of Massachusetts and Utah, the businessman-turned-politician fell victim to a southern resurgence by rival conservative Mike Huckabee. ... "Last night was almost devastating, I would say, for Romney," said Johnson. ... Although Romney is the wealthiest candidate in the race, he is likely to think carefully about committing more personal funds to mass telephone canvassing and to television advertisements. The Washington Post reported that his campaign's has spent \$1.16m for each delegate it has secured - a rate which means it would cost Romney some \$1.3bn to win the nomination. Huckabee, in contrast, has won 20 delegates for every \$1m of outlay. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney Prepared to Keep On Going - said his son, Tagg, a senior campaign adviser, in an interview today - advisers have been discussing the existence of three different categories of delegates - and then perhaps get him to a point where he has enough momentum to wrest some of those promised but not officially bound delegates into his column at a contested convention

In a measure of just how dire the situation is for the campaign, Mr. Romney's advisers have been discussing the existence of three different categories of delegates: those that have been already been awarded and bound to a candidate; those that have been promised to someone but are not technically bound; and those that have not yet been allocated. They are mapping out a farfetched possibility premised on conservative fears continuing to fester against Mr. McCain, which they hope fuels a series of wins for Mr. Romney and then perhaps get him to a point where he has enough momentum to wrest some of those promised but not officially bound delegates into his column at a contested convention. Mr. Romney appeared to even allude to this potential route in his speech on Tuesday night, promising to take the contest "all the way to the convention." [\[article link\]](#)

Romney's real problem with the Log Cabin letter - Romney's sold himself as a conservative to leaders of the religious right, and now conservative leaders are concerned that he misled them - This is not the last time this will happen {At best Mitt Romney is a conservative mirage, a cloud, a vapor, a smoke screen, the nearer one get's to his actual policies the quicker they all vanish into the glare of liberalism.}

Romney's sold himself as a conservative to leaders of the religious right, and now conservative leaders are concerned that he misled them. That is the importance of these quotes. Clearly what is happening is that people are circling back with this letter and re-evaluating and asking him questions. This is not the last time this will happen. There will be statements on abortion, more statements on homosexuality, etc. Each time another letter or statement comes out and gets this level of scrutiny, it is going to lower the trust of the leaders of these groups. Romney will lose credibility over time both as a conservative, but also as a leader. Republicans like leaders that don't act on the direction of the wind. Romney will have trouble taking that stance. These kinds of things give cover to people anxious about "the Mormon Question". They are uncomfortable with that, but willing to tolerate it because he's a real conservative. But now that they are not completely sure that they can trust what he says about where he is on the issues, their concerns about the religious foundations for his positions can also become an issue. As one religious leader said - and Evangelicals for Mitt quoted - "It's not whether I could vote for a Mormon, it's whether I could vote for this Mormon." Indeed, the question goes from, "I have concerns about trusting this man," to "I have concerns about trusting this Mormon." [\[article link\]](#)

- The Mitt Romney (gay agenda) Log Cabin letter [Text](#), [PDF](#)
-

Well, to say the least it was bad timing for Mitt Romney to have the (LDS) Mormon "prophet, seer and revelator" president Gordon B. Hinckley die in the very midst of the crucial election primary only days before the Super Tuesday elections. Just in time to reveal to Americans more of the Mormon weirdness and to remind voters that Mitt Romney is a tool of that very Mormon weirdness.

**Mitt Romney's Mormon detour - There's never a good time for a funeral, but the one Mitt Romney went to Saturday (Gordon B. Hinckley) may have been particularly inopportune - The service blended mellow Tabernacle Choir songs with dry speeches sprinkled with soft humor - It was almost devoid of any actual religious ritual**

SALT LAKE CITY -- There's never a good time for a funeral, but the one Mitt Romney went to Saturday may have been particularly inopportune. In the closing stage of a campaign where he has tried his hardest to manage scrutiny of his faith, Mitt Romney, candidate for president, pulled himself off the campaign trail for the morning and became Mitt Romney, grieving Mormon. ... But the way Romney's campaign handled his visit betrayed a more complicated set of calculations. Attending the funeral was, in some ways, an even more public declaration of his faith than Romney's heavily hyped speech on religion in December; there was no on-message way for him to frame the service for a man Mormons called, in addition to president, "prophet, seer and revelator." Barely 170 years after the religion burst into existence, it still apparently makes some mainstream Christians squeamish enough that only Mormon bigwigs in national politics (Sen. Harry Reid of Nevada; Health and Human Services Secretary Mike Leavitt, attending on behalf of President Bush; Utah Sens. Orrin Hatch and Robert Bennett) came to the service. Compare that to the scene three years ago, when Catholic and Protestant elected officials alike made a big show of flocking to Rome to see Pope John Paul II buried, and you can understand how the visit posed a dilemma for Romney. His campaign didn't exactly go out of its way to play up his trip this week. ... The church-owned Deseret Morning News led Saturday's paper with Romney's visit to the state -- giving it more attention than his own campaign did. [\[article link\]](#)

- [Mormons Hope No One Is Watching - Gordon B. Hinckley mistakes Joseph Smith as "Jesus Smith" \(YouTube :35\)](#) [removed from YouTube]  
Mormons could not wait to get the 2002 Olympics to call attention to themselves. The great moment came and Pres. Hinckley took center stage..... well maybe it was not such a great idea. Is he a drunk? He is slurring his speech. This is hilariously funny! No wonder all the official LDS stuff is staged. CAUTION some bad Language. Note: The Joseph Smith "Book of Mormon" (B.O.M.) is not a 2nd witness of the Holy Bible. The Old Testament the many New Testament eyewitnesses to the life and resurrection of Jesus and the many true prophecies within the holy Bible are its own witness. The B.O.M. (LDS) Church has many contradictions and goes against the Holy Bible in all of its teachings i.e. the communion of water & leaven bread, baptism of the dead, being Jews, relocating Temples etc.. If anything Joseph Smith is the one missing a second witness as he alone witnessed his visions and he alone wrote his documents.
- [Gordon B. Hinckley "I'm sooo Almost Excited about it" \(YouTube 1:21\)](#)  
Meaningless Gestures at the [yet another] Nauvoo LDS Temple dedication.  
Gordon B. Hinckley the prophet-president of boredom "I'm sooo Almost Excited about it"!!
- [Jan Mickelson Exposes A Romney Lie \(YouTube - 9:32\)](#) [removed from YouTube]  
Mitt first calls the radio host a TV host, obviously the cameras were not hidden if Mitt thought he was on TV. Lot's of discrepancies in Romney's version and apparently Team Mitt then had their deceitful account placed on Wikipedia.com where it was proven to be false and changed. Also the interview was on the record, not in secret and Mitt was being asked about his flip-flops on abortion and not being challenged about his Mormonism.
- [MORMON Math by Gordon Hinckley \(YouTube 1:56\)](#) [removed from YouTube]  
Most people wouldn't buy a used car from this slick salesman let alone a religion.
- [The Prophets Joseph Smith & Brigham Young \(YouTube 1:21\)](#)  
Brigham and Joseph show that the Glory of God is Intelligence - unfortunately the LDS Mormon cult is lacking in glory of God.



Gordon B. Hinckley, 15th Mormon president, 15th Mormon prophet - Hinckley's funeral set for Saturday - The funeral for LDS Church (prophet) President Gordon B. Hinckley is scheduled for Saturday at 11 a.m. in Salt Lake City's LDS Conference Center - While funerals for every president from Brigham Young on have taken place in the LDS Tabernacle, Hinckley's will be in the center to accommodate the expected crowds {Basic Christian is going to do a series on Mormon Death to see how the LDS practice it differently from the Bible. The Mormons treat death like a physical journey to a distant place very similar to the ancient Egyptians. In actuality now that Gordon B. Hinckley is dead he is either (a.) Having sex like a rabid teenager as an (LDS) Mormon god on his own distant planet. or (b.) Has been cast out of the presence of God and is burning in hell as an unsaved – unrepentant heretic.}

The funeral for LDS Church President Gordon B. Hinckley is scheduled for Saturday at 11 a.m. in Salt Lake City's LDS Conference Center. While funerals for every president from Brigham Young on have taken place in the LDS Tabernacle, Hinckley's will be in the center to accommodate the expected crowds. The 97-year-old leader of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints died at his Salt Lake City home on Sunday at 7 p.m., surrounded by his children and other members of the governing First Presidency. Though many saw signs of decline in recent weeks, Hinckley continued to work until Wednesday. On Thursday, he simply couldn't get out of bed, family sources said, and by Saturday, loved ones had gathered to say goodbye. Republican presidential candidate Mitt Romney has confirmed he will attend the funeral, as have Senate Majority Leader Harry Reid and Utah Sens. Bob Bennett and Orrin Hatch. Other expected dignitaries, and the schedule of speakers, has yet to be determined, said Scott Trotter, LDS Church spokesman. People attending the funeral must be seated no later than 10:30 a.m., and seating will be restricted to 21,000 individuals. Overflow seating, with large screen viewing of the proceedings available, will be in the LDS Tabernacle, Assembly Hall and Conference Center Theater. [\[article link\]](#)

(LDS) Latter-day Credo - Pre-existence and the afterlife {Seems the LDS Mormons are particularly vague about what they actually believe and teach. This is the closest thing I could find to actual LDS afterlife doctrine.}

Pre-existence and the afterlife: Before their mortal birth, humans existed in pre-mortality and were born in the spirit world to heavenly parents. Mormons also believe in the resurrection and teach that most people will receive some measure of salvation and have a place in a three-level eternal kingdom. {The LDS Mormons also have some very vague concept of hell, yes they say there is a Mormon hell but no one goes there and if they do go there it is only for a short time not permanent like eternity.} [\[article link\]](#)

Hinckley's funeral set for Saturday - Hinckley's burial in Salt Lake Cemetery, beside his companion of 67 years, wife Marjorie, will immediately follow the funeral, which will last at least 90 minutes {Already the (LDS) Mormon weirdness begins! Is she his 'companion' first - into some afterlife? or is she his wife. The LDS propaganda and double speak is already occurring and also note the desire not to have the public ceremony in the LDS Temple. I guess it is considered bad public relations to go anywhere near the LDS Temple and make no mistake the funeral of Gordon B. Hinckley is going to be used as yet another public relations ploy by the LDS.}

KUTV will broadcast live coverage, as will KSL TV and radio and Brigham Young University's television station. The proceedings also will broadcast via satellite, and in 69 languages, to more than 6,000 LDS Church buildings across the globe. Between the funeral proceedings and the grave-side service, "In His Own Words," a program about the life and ministry of Hinckley, will be televised in the Conference Center, overflow venues, on BYU television and via satellite. Hinckley's burial in Salt Lake Cemetery, beside his companion of 67 years, wife Marjorie, will immediately follow the funeral, which will last at least 90 minutes. Public viewing of Hinckley's body is set for Thursday and Friday, from 9 a.m. to 7 p.m., at the LDS Church Administration Building, 47 E. South Temple, Salt Lake City. There will be a tent on the west side of the building where people can wait before walking indoors. Due to Hinckley's death, church officials announced that the dedication of the Rexburg Temple in Idaho, which had been scheduled for Sunday, will now take place on Feb. 10. [\[article link\]](#)

Ten Examples Of Lies Told By Gordon B. Hinckley - In the Larry King Interview - Example 7: When asked about the church and politics, Hinckley tells King, "The church does not become involved in politics" {10 plus Lies in only one, one hour interview that's amazing.}

Example 1: When asked by King about the church's annual income being \$5.9 billion, Hinckley responded, "Well, I don't know about that figure, but we get along." As the senior officer of the LDS church, with its many holdings, combined with tithing from thousands of members (or tens of thousands), it is unimaginable that Hinckley would not know whether \$5.9 billion was the figure for church annual income or not. ... Example 9: When asked by King about the LDS

church telling Catholics (for example) to leave their church and faith and become a Mormon, Hinckley said, "I say this to other people: you develop all the good you can. We have no animosity toward any other church. We do not oppose other churches. We never speak negatively of other churches. [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney to attend Mormon (puppet master) leader's funeral - Romney recalled that he met with Hinckley three or four times to discuss planning for the 2002 Winter Olympics in Salt Lake City and once before Romney decided to run for president - He said he was not particularly close to Hinckley**

WEST PALM BEACH, Fla. -- Mitt Romney, who rarely talks on the campaign trail about his Mormon faith, said today that he plans to attend the funeral of Gordon B. Hinckley, the church president who died yesterday at age 97 in Salt Lake City. At a news conference called in part to discuss Hinckley's death, Romney recalled that he met with Hinckley three or four times to discuss planning for the 2002 Winter Olympics in Salt Lake City and once before Romney decided to run for president. ... Romney said he did know Hinckley personally until he took over the leadership of the Winter Olympics and the two met to discuss the use of church assets, such as property next to the ski jump facility. Some of his requests were approved, others were denied, Romney said. ... Romney did not mention meeting with Hinckley to discuss his run for the presidency until a reporter asked him about it. ... He said he was not particularly close to Hinckley. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bush praises Hinckley's 'friendship and wisdom' - In 2004, Bush presented Hinckley with the Medal of Freedom, the nation's highest civil award, in recognition of his lifelong public service {What kind of 'public service' did LDS cult leader Gordon B. Hinckley do? The bigger the fraud the bigger the Bush Jr. approval.}**

"He was a tireless worker and a talented communicator who was respected in his community and beloved by his congregation," Bush said. "Laura and I will miss Gordon's friendship and wisdom. ... In 2004, Bush presented Hinckley with the Medal of Freedom, the nation's highest civil award, in recognition of his lifelong public service. GOP presidential contender Mitt Romney, who is Mormon, said in Florida he would take time off from campaigning to attend Hinckley's services. ... Senate Majority Leader Harry Reid, a Nevada Democrat and a Mormon, called Hinckley a "phenomenal builder" for his focus on constructing new temples across the globe and new ward houses for worshipers. [\[article link\]](#)

**Thousands to attend viewing for LDS prophet (Gordon B. Hinckley) - Tickets for funeral will be handed out Saturday - Church employees were to be given the first chance to pay respects at the viewing - Visitors will have to pass through security checks, and cameras and other recording devices are not being allowed in the "Hall of the Prophets" area where President Hinckley's casket is**

The number of visitors expected at the viewing is drawn from the 1995 viewing for President Howard W. Hunter, who preceded President Hinckley. "For President Hunter, we had 60,000 visitors in one day," said church spokesman Mark Tuttle, ... Visitors will have to pass through security checks, and cameras and other recording devices are not being allowed in the "Hall of the Prophets" area where President Hinckley's casket is. ... Whether a significant number of visitors will travel long distances for the funeral or viewing is less certain. Some of the major hotels downtown, the two Marriott locations and the Grand America, said they have not seen any spike in the requests for rooms this weekend. Those who plan to attend either the viewing or the funeral are reminded that downtown parking is extremely limited - especially during weekday hours - with the recent demolition of both the ZCMI Center and Crossroads Plaza parking structures. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Joseph Smith, Mormon founder, 1st Mormon president, 1st Mormon prophet, 1st, 2nd and later 3rd LDS Mormon Temples {There can only be one Temple "throne of God" the Bible says the Temple of God is in Jerusalem, Israel. The Mormons say it is in, Kirtland, Ohio and Independence, Missouri and Nauvoo, Illinois and Salt Lake City, Utah. I'm going with Jerusalem, Israel. ... Jeremiah 3:17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.}**

Under Smith's leadership & direction, the church's first temple was constructed in Kirtland. The work of building the Kirtland Temple was begun in 1833, and was completed by 1836. Around the time of its completion, many extraordinary events were reported: appearances by Jesus, Moses, Elijah, Elias, and numerous angels, speaking and singing in

tongues, prophesying, and other spiritual experiences. However, the construction of the temple, in addition to other ventures of Smith's, left him and the (LDS) Church in deep debt. To raise money, Smith planned a banking institution, which was called the Kirtland Safety Society. The State of Ohio denied Smith a charter to legally operate a bank causing Smith to rename the company under the advice of non-Mormon legal counsel as 'The Kirkland AntiBanking Safety Society' and he continued to operate the bank and print notes. The bank collapsed after 21 days of operation in January. During this time, Smith and his associates were accused of illegal and unethical actions. In the wake of this bank failure, many Mormons, including prominent leaders who had backed the venture, became disaffected with Smith. Eventually, lawsuits and indictments against Smith and his banking partners became so severe that, on January 12, 1838, Smith and Rigdon left Kirtland by dark of night for the Far West settlement in Caldwell County, Missouri. At the time, there were at least \$6,100 in civil suits outstanding against him in Chardon, Ohio courts, and an arrest warrant had been issued for Smith on a charge of bank fraud. Those who continued to support Smith left Kirtland for Missouri shortly thereafter. Independence, Missouri was identified as "the center place" and the spot for building a temple. Smith first visited Independence in the summer of 1831, and a site was dedicated for the construction of the temple. Soon afterward, Mormon converts-most of them from the New England area-began immigrating in large numbers to Independence and the surrounding area. [\[article link\]](#)

**Brigham Young, 2nd Mormon president, 2nd Mormon prophet, of the Mormon (LDS) church - 1801-1877; died in Salt Lake City, 29 August, 1877 - Meanwhile much of his (Brigham Young) time was spent in Kirtland, where he was occupied in working on the Temple and in studying Hebrew {The LDS Mormons think they are both the true Christians and the true Jews even though the Bible always keeps both groups separate.}**

The territory of Utah was established on 9 September, 1850, and on 3 February, 1851, Young took the oath of office as its governor, commander-in-chief of the militia, and superintendent of Indian affairs, to which places he had been appointed by President Fillmore. ... Meanwhile the Federal judges were forced by threats of violence to leave Utah, and the laws of the United States were defied and subverted as early as 1850. Colonel Edward Steptoe was sent in 1854 to Utah as governor, with a battalion of soldiers; but he did not deem it, prudent to assume the office, and, after wintering in Salt Lake City, he formally resigned his post and went with his command to California. Most of the civil officers that were commissioned about the same time with Colonel Steptoe arrived in Utah a few months after he had departed, and were harassed and terrified like their predecessors. In February, 1856, a mob of armed Mormons, instigated by sermons from the heads of the (LDS) church, broke into the court-room of the United States district judge and compelled him to adjourn his court. Soon afterward all the United States officers, with the exception of the Indian agent, were forced to flee from the territory. These and other outrages determined President Buchanan to supersede Brigham Young in the office of governor, and to send to Utah a military force to protect the Federal officers. (See CUMMING, ALFRED, and JOHNSTON, ALBERT SIDNEY.) The affair terminated with the acceptance of a pardon by the Mormons, who on their part promised to submit to the Federal authority. ... Besides his office of president of the church, Young was grand archer of the order of Danites, a secret organization within the church, which was one of the chief sources of his absolute power, and whose members, it is claimed, committed many murders and other outrages by his orders. By organizing and directing the trade and industry of the community, he accumulated great wealth. His funeral was celebrated with impressive ceremonies, in which more than 30,000 persons participated. [\[article link\]](#)

**Lorenzo Snow, 5th Mormon president, 5th Mormon prophet - Arguably the (LDS) Church's most unusual teaching of all-the polytheistic doctrine that one day, righteous Mormons will become gods - the 5th prophet of the (LDS) Church taught "As man now is, God once was. As God now is, man may become" {Mankind is in the 'image of God' (like the operating system software is the image of a computer; Linux, Windows, Mac) in order to interact and communicate with God if we did not have feelings, emotions, expression and language we could not interact with God. Also the Biblical word 'perfect' is the modern word 'complete' be complete in God. God does not call people to be perfect – sinless but to be righteous through Jesus.}**

He also confirmed what is arguably the Church's most unusual teaching of all-the polytheistic doctrine that one day, righteous Mormons will become gods and live with their families forever. As Boone explains, the fifth prophet of the Church taught, "As man now is, God once was. As God now is, man may become." Boone quotes chapter and verse from the Old and New Testaments to support the claim that Christianity was always intended to be polytheistic, with righteous human beings eventually becoming gods. "In the creation account in Genesis it says, 'Let us make man in our own image' ... and we believe that. I'm not sure about everybody else. When Christ was giving the Sermon on the Mount, he directed them 'to be perfect, even as their Father in heaven was perfect.' Well that's quite a charge. So most

Christians would say and most Jews would say and most Muslims would say that we ought to be more God-like in our activities. So where do you draw the line. [\[article link\]](#)

Joseph Fielding, 10th Mormon president, 10th Mormon prophet, - No Hell in Mormon Theology? - LDS Apostle John Widtsoe insisted there was no hell when he said, "In the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (LDS), there is no hell. - only outer darkness - {And No Forgiveness of Sins in Mormonism only LDS WORKS, LDS WORKS, LDS WORKS, LDS WORKS ... Also Satan (the Mormon 1/2 brother of their Mormon Jesus) doesn't even go to hell.}

LDS President Joseph Fielding Smith explained: "The Lord will judge each individual case and will assign transgressor to that degree to which each is entitled according to his works. If a man only merits a place in the celestial, that will be his reward; if it should be the terrestrial, then he shall be admitted to that kingdom. In order to enter the celestial a man must be true and faithful to the end, observing all things which the Lord has commanded, otherwise he shall be assigned to some other kingdom, or to outer darkness if his sins so merit" (Doctrines of Salvation 3:310). ... Is there a concept of hell in Mormonism? Yes and no. LDS Apostle John Widtsoe insisted there was no hell when he said, "In the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, there is no hell. All will find a measure of salvation; all must pay for any infringement of the law; but the payment will be as the Lord may decide" (Joseph Smith, Seeker After Truth, p. 178). However, 10th LDS President Joseph Fielding Smith wrote: "The Church does teach that there is a place called hell. Of course we do not believe that all those who do not receive the gospel will eventually be cast into hell" (Answers to Gospel Questions 2:210). [\[article link\]](#)

Gordon B. Hinckley, 15th Mormon president, 15th Mormon prophet - Traveling with the prophet (Gordon B. Hinckley) - the Nauvoo Temple dedication - a standing Angel Moroni statue rather than a recumbent one as in the original temple - "I like it better" he said {So the LDS leaders-prophets don't build their temples according to God's standards, and there is only one true Godly Temple - to be built in Jerusalem, they (LDS) build them and furnish them according to their own worldly standards and lusts. It is not a surprise that God is left out of even the LDS temple building decisions.}

Gordon B. Hinckley was a master of the moment. - Hinckley clearly enjoyed bantering with reporters. At the Nauvoo Temple dedication, I asked why the church would spend millions to rebuild an exact replica of the structure destroyed in the 19th century, yet have a standing Angel Moroni statue rather than a recumbent one as in the original temple. "I like it better," he said without losing a beat. [\[article link\]](#)

Thomas S. Monson, 16th Mormon president, 16th Mormon prophet - Challenges Await New Mormon President - 80-Year-Old Leader Confronts Slowdown in (LDS) Church's Worldwide Growth {Ya funny, the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Pentecostal churches and LDS Mormons are denominations of the same organization. LDS is an outside cult and Mormons would no more meet - fellowship with Pentecostals than they would give up their sacred Mormon underwear.}

The new leader of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Thomas S. Monson, is taking the reins of the church at a time of unprecedented scrutiny and significant challenges. The selection of the tall, affable 80-year-old Monson as president of the 13 million-member Mormon church was announced yesterday. He replaces Gordon B. Hinckley, 97, who died last week after serving 12 years as president. The globe-trotting Hinckley left behind a denomination that is better known than it used to be -- partly because of the presidential candidacy of Republican Mitt Romney -- but also one whose growth rate has slowed and whose dropout rate troubles its leaders. Worldwide Mormon church membership grew as fast as 8 percent a year in the late 1980s, but the growth rate has decreased since 2000 {A decline due to the internet now exposing LDS propaganda, mainly from the ex-Mormon websites, and the Christian video-DVD Ministries instructing people in the differences between LDS and Christianity.} to less than 3 percent. The Seventh-day Adventist Church and some Pentecostal churches are among the denominations now growing faster. [\[article link\]](#)

Missionary (LDS Church) - The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (LDS Church) is one of the most active modern practitioners of missionary work, with over 50,000 full-time missionaries worldwide - As a measure of missionary effectiveness, there is some concern within the LDS Church that the number of [tithing] convert baptisms per missionary per year has fallen from a high of 8.03 in 1989 to just 4.67 in 2005 {LDS missions are yet another attempt by the LDS to make even more money and it's no wonder people don't want to be sucked up by the LDS Mormon money vacuum machine. If the LDS believed in what they taught they would spend their LDS Billions on outreach instead the LDS keeps its money and uses everyone else's money in order to get even more money. How much money does the non-profit LDS corporation need?}

Missionaries are expected to pay their own expenses while on the mission, often with assistance from family and friends. In the past, each missionary paid his or her actual living expenses, but this approach created a disproportionate burden on missionaries who were assigned to more expensive areas of the world. In 1990, a new program was introduced to equalize the financial responsibility for each missionary and his or her family. Now, all young missionaries pay a flat monthly rate which is then redistributed according to regional costs of living. The cost of a mission as of January 2006 is USD\$400 per month, which covers food, lodging, transportation, and personal items. As families now contribute to a general fund for missionary expenses, the sum is deductible under many nations' tax policies regarding charitable gifts. Young people in the church are encouraged to save money throughout their childhood and teenage years to pay for as much of their mission as they can, although nearly all receive assistance from parents, family, or friends.[citation needed] Missionaries who cannot save the required funds may obtain assistance from their home congregation or from a general missionary fund operated by the church and contributed to by Latter-day Saints around the world. Married couple missionaries are expected to pay their own costs. In many areas, church members often invite locally-assigned missionaries over for meals to help reduce the overall expenditures of the missionary program. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Election - Primary Update

McCain's win keeps contest wide open - For Romney, who has invested more than \$20 million of his own money in his campaign, the second-place finish is devastating - And more voters said they thought Romney had run the most unfair campaign

MANCHESTER, N.H. - Sen. John McCain of Arizona completed a stunning political resurrection Tuesday, decisively winning New Hampshire's Republican presidential primary and embarrassing former Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney in his own backyard. ... For Romney, who has invested more than \$20 million of his own money in his campaign, the second-place finish is devastating. His methodical campaign was built on the idea that victories in Iowa and New Hampshire would propel him to the nomination. But accusations that he is a flip-flopper dragged him down as he waged a multifront campaign against McCain and Huckabee. ... McCain's victory was aided by Huckabee's defeat of Romney five days earlier in Iowa. Huckabee came in third in New Hampshire behind Romney. Giuliani, who spent millions of dollars in the Granite State but never seemed committed to the race, virtually disappeared, finishing fourth, while Rep. Ron Paul, R-Texas, the anti-war conservative, finished fifth. Former Tennessee Sen. Fred Thompson placed sixth. State officials estimated Tuesday's record-breaking turnout exceeded a half-million voters. [\[article link\]](#)

Some question Romney Wyoming 'victory' - The results of Republican nonbinding straw polls in some Wyoming counties Saturday don't jibe with the statewide delegate selection results in favor of former Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney - questioned why statewide straw poll results had not been publicized - Joe A. "Your "Primary" will never have national relevance if it is not transparent." {They should have an honest re-vote in Wyoming.}

CHEYENNE -- The results of Republican nonbinding straw polls in some Wyoming counties Saturday don't jibe with the statewide delegate selection results in favor of former Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney. In Johnson County, for example, former U.S. Sen. Fred Thompson of Tennessee came in first in the straw poll, while Romney was in fourth place. ... Johnson County Republicans who contacted the Star-Tribune Monday, including Ruth Osborn of Buffalo, questioned why statewide straw poll results had not been publicized. Osborn, a state GOP committeewoman, said in a telephone interview Monday that people were asking why the national news media were reporting Wyoming voted for Romney when her county's straw poll gave him fourth place. ... In Park County's straw poll, Hunter outpolled Romney 26-20, according to the Cody Enterprise's online edition. But the county delegates chose Marilyn Taylor, a Romney supporter, as an alternate delegate to the national GOP convention. In Campbell County, Romney supporter Greg Schaefer won the delegate slot although Paul won the straw poll, according to published accounts. [\[article link\]](#)



1. Everyone has the opportunity to repent before death so the whole concept of baptizing for the dead is obsolete.
2. The Holy Spirit is the one leading people to God-Jesus therefore the universal opportunity to repent and be saved is assured and always has been.
3. It is the Holy Spirit Who draws people to Jesus while the Bible, all of creation - the stars in heaven, and the witness of individual people are all equally available to the Holy Spirit it is the Holy Spirit Who does the actual work of witnessing.
4. Accepting God is a Spiritual encounter with the Holy Spirit and not just a physical encounter with another person. John the Baptist accepted Jesus Christ while each was still in their own mother's womb (Luke 1:41).

### Faith 2 Action: Radio Broadcasts Radio Shows - \*The Criminalization of Christianity - Part 2

(Free Mp3 downloads) by Janet L. Folger "The most important book of 2006" for Christians on how to get our country back before it's too late. Buy a copy for yourself and one for your pastor!

\* This MP3 has several examples of our great President Ronald Reagan where Reagan makes his principals and convictions well known through his words and then his actions actually speak louder than his words. This is a stark contrast to the Republicans of today especially like Mitt Romney who seeks others to speak for him and even then his actions fail to meet or exceed even his smallest assertions.

#### Item #1 - Heaven and Hell

They had learned the joy of service on earth, and now they had eternity to enjoy it, only more so - Heaven is a place God has created for all men, and he has created a way (the cross and resurrection life of Jesus) to be sure your name is on the 'A' list. There is no 'B' list.

C. S. Lewis drew us a mental picture of Hell, everyone was seated at a banquet table filled with wonderful food. The problem arose in that the food was several feet away, and they all had three foot long forks and knives. They could just reach the food, but the utensil's were too long to get the food into their mouths. There was anger, fighting, screaming and unpleasantness abounding. Think of the expansion of Moreso's law for eternity. Lewis also drew us a picture of Heaven, same huge banquet table filled with wonderful foods. The banqueters in Heaven were equipped with those same three foot long utensils. The difference was the joy, laughter, and excitement at the table; they were feeding each other, and enjoying a great feast. They had learned the joy of service on earth, and now they had eternity to enjoy it, only more so.

#### Item #2 - The Fountain - Teamwork (YouTube - Cartoon 4 min)

Nice, love it, people should make their kids watch things like this not the violent stupid stuff that's broadcasted now everywhere that steals their innocence.

The gentleman in the cartoon is a nice person however he is not a very helpful person. This is much like today where people in the cults are dying of thirst, a lack of the living water of the gospel of Jesus Christ. It is not enough to be just a nice person in a thirsty world. Christians who have the truth need to assist others to help them to drink from the living water of the message of Jesus Christ.

*John 7:37-38 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto Me, and drink. He that believeth on Me, as the scripture hath said, out of His belly shall flow rivers of living water.*

## Mitt Romney the Mormon Mole

In the 2008 presidential election campaign of Mitt Romney one thing has become abundantly clear and that is that Mitt Romney has had the single purpose of furthering the Mormon (LDS) agenda. The main Mormon goal of the Romney campaign has been to silence -any- form of criticism of the LDS, seemingly attempting to create a special protected status for the cult. In fact Mitt Romney has deceitfully labeled simple questions about Mormonism to be attacks on his faith. It is entirely valid to question a demanding cult like Mormonism and actually because Mormons refuses to be open, honest and clear about their intentions their deception is a part of what makes the LDS a cult (the false biblical doctrines are the main reason the LDS is a cult). Note that Mitt Romney did not need to go to the extremes of presenting his father and in one interview also himself as marchers with MLK for the benefit of his election, the Romney's race relations have never been called into question. But Romney has needed to cover for the disastrous and extremely bigoted race relations of the LDS – Mormon cult. It is also unlikely that Mitt the married family man is very interested in furthering the homosexual agenda however that is exactly what he did as Governor of Massachusetts when he abolished the traditional marriage laws in order to recreate marriage as in indefinable contract between any number of parties; presuming any gender, any age and any number of participants i.e. Mormon polygamy.

## The LDS Tendency to Rewrite History

**When A Claim Becomes Offensive - the Romney campaign -- it has been clear for some time that they know perfectly well that the two men never marched together - Believe me, they know the two men never marched together - This is an attempt to rewrite history. And even if it is a small rewriting, it is offensive {This history 'rewrite' like the many other Mormon history revisions is for the sole purpose of propping up the LDS cult.}**

All of this evidence is important to present to the general public, but it is unnecessary for the Romney campaign -- it has been clear for some time that they know perfectly well that the two men never marched together. Bear in mind that the Romney team has a substantial research team (and vast resources for outsourcing more). Bear in mind that the campaign has compiled vast documentation about the candidate's father, particularly his civil-rights activities, long before the Phoenix posed the question earlier this week. Bear in mind that the campaign has direct access to George Romney's materials and documents, his family members, his friends, his former staff, etc. Believe me, they know the two men never marched together. This is an attempt to rewrite history. And even if it is a small rewriting, it is offensive. It is offensive because of people like Russell Peebles. ... Peebles, and many others like him, deserve to have the history of what they did told honestly. Changing that history by mistake -- which is quite possibly how this began -- is unfortunate. Changing that history intentionally -- which is what the campaign is doing now -- is offensive. {Taking into account the initial Mormon misinformation in the Stephen Hess and David S. Broder 1967 book "The Republican Establishment: The Present and Future of the G.O.P." this misinformation was no accident it was clearly a plant in an attempt to hijack history for the benefit of LDS lies.} [\[article link\]](#)

**Four Pinocchios for Romney on MLK - The obvious followup is to find out whether these "witnesses" have been on Romney's payroll - This story is a prime example of the tenuous relationship Romney and other Mormon leaders have with truth**

After news reports challenged Mitt Romney's repeated accounts of his father marching with Martin Luther King, his campaign put a reporter from Politico in touch with eyewitnesses who claimed to have seen the former Michigan governor "hand in hand" with the civil rights leader. But their memories are almost certainly flawed as contemporaneous news reports show that King was addressing a meeting in New Jersey at the time the eyewitnesses supposedly saw him in Grosse Pointe, MI. ... "I was fifteen feet away from them [Romney and MLK]," said Robertson, 64, who attended Grosse Pointe high school. "You don't forget that kind of thing." When I told Robertson that news reports placed Martin Luther King in New Jersey at the time, he replied: "Well, it was somebody who certainly looked like him." The Romney campaign did not respond Sunday to requests for comment. [\[article link\]](#)



Yup, it turns out that the two "eyewitnesses" were put up by the Romney campaign to tell lies - From the Washington Post's fact checker - This smells just like those "anti-Mormon phone calls" that had Romney's involvement all over them - A day or two later, it turned out that the people who had received the calls were paid staff for Romney's campaign - Neither of them told the press who was paying them {I don't think it was Mitt putting up these fake eyewitness and I don't think Mitt knew about the antiMormon push-poll calls. I think it is Mitt's Mormon handlers and that the LDS is interfering with his campaign in attempting to further their own Mormon agenda.}

A couple days ago, I wrote in this thread that Politico is a Republican house organ that wouldn't check the facts even though they were easily checkable. I also wrote that someone else would do it. Oh, it's nice to be right! And Politico, stop being such obvious conduits and shells for Republican dirty tricks. It's unseemly, transparent, stupid, and laughable. It hurts your reputation, Politico, such as it is. p.s.: The Post gave Romney's lie "four Pinocchios," its top distinction for campaign lies. Nice going, Mitt! What's next? That you actually ARE Martin Luther King, reincarnated and rebaptized in your faith, complete with the long underwear? You are on the verge of becoming a national punchline to every joke about a lying politician. [\[article link\]](#)

## (LDS) Mormons and Polygamy

Update 01-01-2008: Pope says family key to peace - Pope Benedict ushered in the New Year on Tuesday by criticizing policies that undermine the traditional family, saying they eroded one of the most important foundations for peace in the world

VATICAN CITY (Reuters) - Pope Benedict ushered in the New Year on Tuesday by criticizing policies that undermine the traditional family, saying they eroded one of the most important foundations for peace in the world. The Pontiff, delivering a traditional New Year prayer for peace, appeared to take a swipe at efforts in several countries to grant legal recognition to gay and unwed couples -- although he did not single out any policies by name. He said the traditional family led by a husband and wife instilled values that promote peace, and added it was an "irreplaceable" institution. "Those who are hostile, even unknowingly, to the institution of the family ... make peace fragile for the entire national and international community," the Pope told crowds gathered in a sunny St. Peter's Square. [\[article link\]](#)

Family leaders call Romney 'disaster' - Letter criticizes 'deceptive rhetoric' around candidate - The letter cites seven issues seen as problematic in the Romney campaign, including a "phony pro-life 'conversion'" - The letter also criticized those in the conservative community who are supporting Romney, accusing them of "gross malpractice, ruthless ambition and dishonesty"

The letter also criticized those in the conservative community who are supporting Romney, accusing them of "gross malpractice, ruthless ambition and dishonesty." "Behind the empty gestures and deceptive rhetoric, Romney was not pro-life or a defender of marriage by any stretch of the imagination. He was a disaster," said O'Gorman, of the board for Massachusetts Citizens for Life. He said Romney "deceptively" claims to have been awarded a pro-life award from the group. "The award Romney arranged for himself with the local Pioneer Valley Chapter was the Mullins Award for Political Leadership, not a pro-life award and not approved by MCFL's state board of directors," he said. "We're blowing the whistle to warn voters..." "For some bizarre reason the mere fact that Romney's never been divorced and goes to a temple regularly is supposed to negate the fact that he's extremely liberal," said Harvey. "He used his Republican and Mormon identity to push through radical policies on gay marriage, abortion and pro-homosexual school programs that Ted Kennedy always dreamed about." The Romney campaign repeatedly has declined to respond to WND requests for comment on such issues, including a failure to respond to multiple requests for a one-on-one interview in which the candidate would have been allowed to give his definitive perspective of the issues being raised. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Polygamy and Joseph Smith's Many Wives - after Joseph's declaration annulling all Gentile (Government) marriages, the greatest promiscuity was practiced; and, indeed, all sense of morality seemed to have been lost by a portion at least of the (LDS) church - "Some of these women have since said they did not know who was the father of their children" - (Mormon) Apostle Parley P. Pratt defended polygamy as a holy ordinance governed by strict boundaries Ann Eliza Young, who had been married to Brigham Young, charged that Joseph Smith was guilty of adultery: "Joseph not only paid his addresses to the young and unmarried women, but he sought 'spiritual alliance' with many married ladies...He taught them that all former marriages were null and void, and that they were at perfect liberty to make

another choice of a husband. The marriage covenants were not binding, because they were ratified only by Gentile laws...consequently all the women were free... "One woman said to me not very long since, while giving me some of her experiences in polygamy: 'The greatest trial I ever endured in my life was living with my husband and deceiving him, by receiving Joseph's attentions whenever he chose to come to me.' "This woman, and others, whose experience has been very similar, are among the very best women in the church; they are as pure-minded and virtuous women as any in the world. They were seduced under the guise of religion... "Some of these women have since said they did not know who was the father of their children; this is not to be wondered at, for after Joseph's declaration annulling all Gentile marriages, the greatest promiscuity was practiced; and, indeed, all sense of morality seemed to have been lost by a portion at least of the church." (Wife No. 19, 1876, pp. 70-71) [\[article link\]](#)

**(Part 1) Parley P. Pratt - was a leader in the Latter Day Saint movement and an original member of Quorum of the Twelve Apostles from 1835 until 1857 - Pratt's great great grandson is Mitt Romney, former Massachusetts governor and current candidate for the 2008 Republican presidential nomination**

Pratt then returned to Fayette, New York in October 1830, where he met Joseph Smith and was asked to join a missionary group assigned to preach to the Native American (Lamanite) tribes on the Missouri frontier. During the trip west, he and his companions stopped to visit Sidney Rigdon, and were instrumental in converting Rigdon and approximately 130 members of his congregation within two to three weeks. Pratt was later assigned additional missions to the Eastern United States, the Southern United States, England, the Pacific Islands, and to South America. He moved to Valparaiso, Chile to begin the missionary work there. They left after not much success and the death of his child Omner in 1852. In addition to his brother, Orson Pratt and Sidney Rigdon, he was instrumental in introducing the Mormon faith to a number of future LDS leaders, including Frederick G. Williams, John Taylor and his wife Leonora, Isaac Morley and Joseph Fielding and his sisters, Mary and Mercy Fielding. In addition to serving as an active missionary, Pratt entered the leadership of the early Latter Day Saint movement acting as an original member of The Quorum of Twelve Apostles under Joseph Smith. While on a mission to the British Isles in 1839, Pratt was editor of a newly created periodical, The Latter-day Saints' Millennial Star. While presiding over the church's branches and interests in New England and the mid-Atlantic states, Pratt published a periodical entitled The Prophet from his headquarters in New York City. He was also a noted religious writer and poet. He produced an autobiography, as well as some poems which have become staple LDS hymns, some of which are included in the current LDS Hymnal. After the death of Joseph Smith, Pratt and his family were among the church members who emigrated to Utah under the direction of President Brigham Young. Pratt was involved in establishing the refugee settlements and fields at both Garden Grove and Mt. Pisgah, Iowa and personally led a pioneer company along the Mormon Trail to the Salt Lake Valley. Sometime in the mid 1850's, working with George D. Watt, he helped develop the Deseret alphabet. [\[article link\]](#)

**(Part 2) Parley P. Pratt - was a leader in the Latter Day Saint movement and an original member of Quorum of the Twelve Apostles from 1835 until his murder in 1857 - Pratt's great great grandson is Mitt Romney, former Massachusetts governor and current candidate for the 2008 Republican presidential nomination**

He married Thankful Halsey in Canaan, New York on 9 September 1827. ... On a preaching mission in the southern United States in 1857, Pratt was being tracked by Hector McLean, who was upset with Pratt for marrying his legal wife Eleanor McLean. Pratt had met Eleanor a few years earlier in San Francisco, California, and she later left Hector and moved to Utah where she married Pratt. Though for religious reasons she considered herself "unmarried", *Eleanor was not legally divorced from Hector at the time of her Celestial marriage to Pratt*. McLean pressed criminal charges, accusing Pratt of coming between him and the woman. Pratt managed to evade him and the legal charges, but was finally arrested in Indian Territory (now Oklahoma). He was tried before Judge John B Ogden, but was only charged with stealing children's clothes. He had helped his wife Eleanor retrieve her children who had been taken from her by McLean. Judge Ogden acquitted Pratt of the charges against him and released him. However, shortly afterward, on 13 May 1857, he was killed by Hector McLean on a farm northeast of Van Buren, Arkansas. Pratt was buried near Alma, Arkansas. Mormons viewed Pratt's death as a martyrdom, a view first expressed in Pratt's own dying words. Brigham Young compared his death with those of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, and many Mormons blamed the death on the state of Arkansas, or its people. Due to his personal popularity and his position in the Council of the Twelve, Pratt's murder in Arkansas was a significant blow to the Latter-day Saint community in the Rocky Mountains, when they began hearing about it in June 1857. The violent death may also have played a part in events leading up to the Mountain Meadows massacre five months later. This massacre resulted in the deaths of the majority of the Baker-Fancher Party travelling to Southern California along the Mormon Road (a portion of the Old Spanish Trail). After the massacre, some Mormons

claimed that rumors had circulated throughout the southern Utah Territory that one or more members of the party had murdered Pratt, poisoned creek water which subsequently sickened Paiute children, and allowed their cattle to graze on private property. [\[article link\]](#)

## Mormon (LDS) Labels for Outsiders

**Romney's Strategy In Peril - Comments: For your information What a "Jack Mormon" is - A Jack Mormon is not a Mormon who is less active or inactive in the Mormon Church - A Jack Mormon is a person who is not a Mormon but is friendly towards the Mormons - it is the closest thing to being a Mormon without being one**

... the fact of the matter is Willard Romney, descendant of Parley P. Pratt, the very architect of the plural marriage tenet of the (LDS) cult, is done for - his candidacy finished. ... For your information. What a "Jack Mormon" is. A Jack Mormon is not a Mormon who is less active or inactive in the Mormon Church. A Jack Mormon is a person who is not a Mormon but is friendly towards the Mormons. "Your president has already mentioned that Uncle George is not a Mormon. I hope you will forgive me-and I hope this is not a wrong expression-but Uncle George insists that he is a Jack-Mormon. He says that if you do not know what a Jack-Mormon is, to tell you that it is the closest thing to being a Mormon without being one." Assembly Honoring George Luther Barrett, BYU Speeches, October 14, 1960, p.8 Get a load of that! you amateurs. [\[article link\]](#)

**Mitt Romney's Not (Politically) Dead Yet - But his big asset is that, aside from anti-Mormon bigots, he's still in the running {If you are not a Mormon and have any questions or concerns about the credibility of the LDS then the Mormons quickly and emphatically label you a 'bigot' and apparently if you are not a Mormon and support the LDS then you are labeled a 'Jack Mormon' so either way the Mormons will label you.}**

But his big asset is that, aside from anti-Mormon bigots, he's still in the running -- he still draws second-choice voters; he has plenty of money; he is a supporting player in the stories right now. In Iowa and New Hampshire; he seems to be on the rise in some of the other early states. If he wins Iowa and New Hampshire -- not sure things, but not unbelievable, either -- he's probably going to win the nomination. The Christmas break was good for Romney, if only because it allowed him to get out of his own way. The MLK march gaffe was both silly, from an empirical perspective, because Romney probably relied on hazy childhood memory and didn't filter his thoughts -- and damaging, in that it occupied about 72 hours of campaign time. Now -- the unprecedented personal attacks from two New Hampshire newspapers are kind of stunning and will serve to focus on the attention on Romney for the next few days.... But the world is his candy corn, and more than Huck or McCain, Romney determines Romney's fate. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**An Encyclopaedia of Religious Cults - Mormonism: Non Christian group which has been doing everything in it's power to make itself look and sound more Christian**

Mormonism: Non Christian group which has been doing everything in it's power to make itself look and sound more Christian. Will use Christian terminology and deliberately deceive by agreeing or being vague with prospective converts or during media interviews. They believe God was once a sinful man who lived on another planet but who earned his salvation and became a god (as will all good male Mormons). He lives on an unnamed planet near the star Kolob with his many wives sexually procreating 'spirit babies' which will go on to have a pre-existence on that same planet and then be born on earth to human parents. Their birth circumstances will depend on how good they were on their birth planet. This god's first two sons were satan and Jesus, so they believe satan and Jesus are brothers, and we are all somehow related to them through the same spiritual parents!. [\[article link\]](#)

**MORMON LYING - I will present here instances where Mormon leaders and the Mormon church can be easily and clearly proven to have lied intentionally in order to deceive, in the service of their religion - This article only scratches the surface of how deception and lies permeate Mormonism - After having read and heard hundreds of former Mormons tell their reasons for leaving the church, I find that by far the most frequent reason given, and often the only reason, is: "The (LDS) church lied to me!"**

Lying, I will show, although piously condemned by Mormon scriptures and in sermons by Mormon leaders, has been used by the church and its leaders from the very beginning to the present day. Such use of falsehood is completely incongruous with its claims of being led by God in righteousness, as the source of truth. Would God (or God's

messengers) need to lie? Lying, "is not of God." ... What is true with these two subjects is, if anything, doubly true in the field of religion. ... The Lord made it very clear that some things are to be taught selectively and some things are to be given only to those who are worthy. It matters very much not only what we are told but when we are told it. Be careful that you build faith rather than destroy it. [My Comment: In other words, don't tell the "whole truth" if it would lead anyone to doubt the claims of Mormonism.] ... Paul Richards, 57, who left BYU last year, ridiculed that notion.... 'I worked in public affairs for the (LDS) church for 13 years, and I had to lie all the time....' [\[article link\]](#)

Romney Attended Planned Parenthood Fundraiser in 1994 - in conjunction with a \$150 donation his wife made to the organization -- notwithstanding Romney's contention that he had "no recollection" of the circumstances under which his wife gave money to the abortion-rights group - Romney and his wife, Ann, are shown in a yellow-and-white tent chatting with local political activists, including Nicki Nichols Gamble, who was then president and CEO of the Planned Parenthood League of Massachusetts {Of course Romney remembers! There are lies, political lies, and now Mormon Mitt lies. That reminds me, (LDS) Mormons think it is ok (not a sin) to lie to us infidels in order to further their Mormon cause, sort of like the Lucifer is not really portrayed as a brother of Jesus lie that the (LDS) just did -- more on this Mormon lies doctrine to come.}

That event, Nichols Gamble said, was the occasion where Ann Romney wrote her \$150 check -- drafted on a joint checking account she had with her husband -- to Planned Parenthood of Massachusetts. "They were both there, and I remember very well chatting with both of them, and talking about his support for the pro-choice agenda," she said. "We talked about the fact that he was taking a pro-choice position on the issues, and we were very pleased about that." When asked by reporters earlier this year whether the former governor had ever donated money to Planned Parenthood, the Romney campaign said no. Aides subsequently conceded that Romney's wife, Ann, wrote a \$150 check to the group in 1994. Romney spokesman Kevin Madden told ABC in May 2007 that Romney had "no recollection" of the circumstances under which the check was written, and stressed the fact that the donation was made by Ann Romney. "The governor has not donated to Planned Parenthood or abortion-rights groups," Madden said in May. Madden on Tuesday maintained that neither of the Romneys recalls how and why Ann made her donation in 1994. "As Mrs. Romney has stated previously, she is unfamiliar with the circumstances of a check she wrote close to 14 years ago," Madden said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

msnbc.com: The Boston Globe has its fifth part in its Mitt Romney series: - despite Romney pledging to not take severance pay for his work at the Olympic Games, public records indicate he did otherwise - Romney ... accepted a \$476,000 severance package from the Salt Lake Organizing Committee {Did Mitt Romney really donate this money to charity or did he use it to pay his Mormon LDS tithe obligation and then claim it was a donation to charity? With Mormon Mitt doublespeak we really don't know the true meaning of his words.}

The Globe also notes that despite Romney pledging to not take severance pay for his work at the Olympic Games, "public records indicate he did otherwise. Romney not only accepted a \$476,000 severance package from the Salt Lake Organizing Committee, according to federal tax records, but he helped to lobby the committee for similarly large pacts for his 25 senior managers, 17 of whom contributed to his 2002 Massachusetts gubernatorial campaign or the state Republican Party soon after the Winter Games." Romney's campaign says he donated the money to charity. [\[article link\]](#)

M. L. King said George Romney didn't march - But Martin Luther King Jr. didn't fault (George) Romney for his absence, which the governor ascribed to his policy against public appearances on the Sabbath {The Sabbath is always Saturday it is a misrepresentation of the Bible to claim Sunday as the Sabbath. Sunday is not the Sabbath but the 'day of worship' as the Church remembers and commemorates the [Easter] Sunday resurrection of Jesus Christ in His overcoming death and the grave and then making available His eternal Spirit life to mankind.}

He didn't just use imprecise language, as his campaign is now spinning it. His language - in at least three different nationally televised instances, including this past Sunday's Meet the Press with Tim Russert - was precise enough: he had direct, personal first-hand knowledge that his father had marched with Dr. King. The precision, in fact, is the problem: the sincerity with which he offered the memory, the emotion that led his eyes to well up. This was not a man simply passing along something he had once come across in a David Broder book. ... Then, as now, (Mitt) Romney tried to buttress his statement with weak documentation at odds with the precision of the claim: in that case, Romney

provided the Globe with a vaguely-worded campaign document that could be read as supporting the pre-Roe v Wade status quo, in which abortion was a felony in Michigan. "I support and recognize the need for more liberal abortion rights while reaffirming the legal and medical measures needed to protect the unborn and pregnant woman [sic]," the document read. Again, at that time, Romney did not just pass along falsehood as fact. He sold it as personal truth, speaking of the painful memories of a close relative's death, from complications of an illegal abortion. Romney was telling that tale, of course, when it was politically expedient to be pro-choice. Today, needing to be pro-life, he has a new, highly personal and emotional tale of personal conversion after a doctor showed him how stem cells are handled in research - another specific but uncorroborated story, about which even the doctor involved has expressed skepticism. [\[article link\]](#)

### Witnesses Say Mitt Romney's Father, Martin Luther King Marched Together - The Boston Phoenix and Detroit Free Press earlier reported that the historical evidence does not place George Romney with King at any march

Witnesses have come forward to say they remember seeing Martin Luther King Jr. and presidential candidate Mitt Romney's father marching together in 1963, Politico reported, after questions were raised about whether such a march ever happened. The issue drew attention after Romney said during a major speech on faith in College Station, Texas, earlier this month that "I saw my father march with Martin Luther King." ... Lisa Says: Mitt has already backpedaled on this and admitted that he did not "see" see them. Who is to say that either of these two witnesses are any more honest or reliable in their memories than Mitt is? The one thing we do know is that Mitt says a lot of things that don't mean what most people assume that he means. Like when he said that he wouldn't raise taxes in MA, but instead raised FEEs because "Fees aren't taxes or else they would be called taxes and not fees". I think what is worth noticing is how MA doesn't support Mitt. The newspapers are not endorsing him. Hmm, and outsiders thought he did such a great job as governor, wonder why MA doesn't? ... Ken Says: I just talked to someone who saw Mitt and his Dad on the Mayflower... Amazing what you can get people to say with a six pack of beer. ... Demetrius Says: My greatest concern about Mitt is the fact of his "evolving social views" in light of his decision to run for President. For YEARS he had held the same views, pro-choice, pro-gay marriage, pro-tax increase, but two years prior to running his views begin to "evolve". If he's had this much evolution in such a short period of time then what can we expect to evolve within his first 4 years in office? Honestly, Mitt Romney scares the bejesus out of me. If we thought Carter and Clinton were bad, my god what have we got to look forward to? At least if Hillary got it we'd know what to expect and be prepared. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney camp backpedals on MLK march claim - "He was speaking figuratively, not literally" Eric Fehrstrom, spokesman for the Romney campaign, said of the candidate - The campaign was responding to questions raised by the Free Press and other media after a Boston publication challenged the accuracy of Mitt Romney's account {If George Romney the Governor of Michigan or any Governor had marched with MLK it would have been front page news. When Mormons tell you they are correct and the Bible – Christian Church is wrong just remember they are clueless when it comes to actual Truth!}

In a major speech on faith and politics earlier this month in Texas, Mitt Romney said: "I saw my father march with Martin Luther King." He made a similar statement Sunday during an appearance on NBC's Meet the Press. He said, "You can see what I believed and what my family believed by looking at our lives. My dad marched with Martin Luther King. My mom was a tireless crusader for civil rights." Romney's campaign cited various historical articles, as well as a 1967 book written by Stephen Hess and Washington Post political columnist David Broder, as confirmation that George Romney marched with King in Grosse Pointe in 1963. "He has marched with Martin Luther King through the exclusive Grosse Pointe suburb," Hess and Broder wrote in "The Republican Establishment: The Present and Future of the GOP." Free Press archives, however, showed no record of King marching in Grosse Pointe in 1963 or of then-governor Romney taking part in King's historic march down Woodward Avenue in June of that year. George Romney told the Free Press at the time that he didn't take part because it was on a Sunday and he avoided public appearances on the Sabbath because of his (LDS) religion. Romney did participate in a civil rights march protesting housing bias in Grosse Pointe just six days after the King march. According to the Free Press account, however, King was not there. Broder could not be reached for comment Wednesday night. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney's Claim That Father Marched With MLK Questioned - Nor did Mitt Romney ever previously claim that this took place, until long after his father passed away in 1995 -- not even when defending accusations of the Mormon church's discriminatory past during his 1994 Senate campaign

Asked about the specifics of George Romney's march with MLK, Mitt Romney's campaign told the Phoenix that it took place in Grosse Pointe, Michigan. That jibes with the description proffered by David S. Broder in a Washington Post column written days after Mitt's College Station speech. Broder, in that column, references a 1967 book he co-authored on the Republican Party, which included a chapter on George Romney. It includes a one-line statement that the senior Romney "has marched with Martin Luther King through the exclusive Grosse Pointe suburb of Detroit." But that account is incorrect. King never marched in Grosse Pointe, according to the Grosse Pointe Historical Society, and had not appeared in the town at all at the time the Broder book was published. "I'm quite certain of that," says Suzy Berschback, curator of the Grosse Pointe Historical Society. (Border was not immediately available for comment.) Berschback also believes that George Romney never appeared at a protest, march, or rally in Grosse Pointe. "We're a small town," she says. "Governors don't come here very often, except for fundraisers." [\[article link\]](#)

Romney Learns That 'Facts Are Stubborn Things' - Mr. Romney's latest concession is that he only "figuratively" saw his late father, George, march with Martin Luther King Jr. {A strong imagination is the essence of the LDS Mormon cult from the outlandish exaggerations of the LDS founder Joseph Smith up to and including Mitt Romney. The Mormons embrace their own pretend world where they are gods and facts are irrelevant.}

Mr. Romney's latest concession is that he only "figuratively" saw his late father, George, march with Martin Luther King Jr., something he claimed in his highly publicized speech about his Mormon faith earlier this month. Some publications have raised doubts that the event ever happened at all. ... On Thursday, for instance, at a campaign stop in Indianola, he ran into trouble when talking about his record on illegal drugs while governor of Massachusetts. ... But both the ad and Mr. Romney's claims on his record were misleading. Mr. Romney's office proposed legislation that would have toughened penalties on those in possession of the drug and chemicals to manufacture it, but the bill stalled in the state legislature. After The New York Times pointed out Mr. Romney's misstatement in a posting on its politics blog, he made sure to correct himself before taking questions from reporters at his next campaign stop here. "If I said this morning that we 'got tough' on methamphetamines, I proposed we get tough on methamphetamine and I've corrected that right here for all of you," he said. "You don't need to make any error of reporting that somehow Governor Romney actually got it done." [\[article link\]](#)

Romney fields questions on King - On Wednesday, Romney's campaign said his recollections of watching his father, an ardent civil rights supporter, march with King were meant to be figurative - Mitt Romney's campaign planned today to further research George Romney's papers for evidence of his march with King {Proof will be found along with the lost chapters of the Book of Mormon (B.O.M.). You know the B.O.M. that Joseph Smith claimed was divine, correct and perfect and couldn't be altered or lost. Somehow the thousands of changes and corrections to the B.O.M. haven't made it less divine.}

The Boston Phoenix reported Wednesday it could find no evidence that Romney and King ever marched together. Mitt Romney's older brother, Detroit attorney Scott Romney, said he recalls his father telling him the elder Romney marched with King, possibly in 1963, but he could not remember exactly when the event took place. Fehrstrom called the Romney brothers' recollection and the historical materials a "pretty convincing case that George Romney did march with Dr. Martin Luther King and other civil rights leaders in Michigan." The governor's record was one of supporting civil rights. He helped create the state's first civil rights commission and marched at the head of a protest parade in Detroit days after violence against civil rights marchers in Selma, Ala., in 1965. Mitt Romney's campaign planned today to further research George Romney's papers for evidence of his march with King. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Romney Won't Spill the Beans on His Mormon Faith - But Mormonism isn't as flexible - It's a hook, line and sinker deal - You buy it all -- every word of the Book of Mormon and its supplement, the Book of Abraham -- or you're not a Mormon - yes, they believe "Jesus and Lucifer were brothers, in the sense of both being spiritually begotten by the Father - The (LDS) Church issued a deceptively worded statement that most reporters incorrectly read as a denial of the brotherhood of Jesus and Satan

The more Mitt Romney evades speaking about his Mormon beliefs the more you want to ask him questions about it. ... But Mormonism isn't as flexible as Catholicism. It's a hook, line and sinker deal. You buy it all -- every word of the Book of Mormon and its supplement, the Book of Abraham -- or you're not a Mormon. ... But if Romney were to admit to such doubts and reservations, the (LDS) Church of Latter Day Saints would be forced to say he is no longer a Mormon. And a candidate for president without a religion ... well, that could only happen on The West Wing. ... Many evangelicals believe and have said publicly that Mormonism -- contrary to Romney's assertions -- is not a Christian religion but an abomination of Christianity. Here's a sampling of why: Mormons believe that the Garden of Eden was in Missouri; that Jews were the first people in America; that Indians descended from Jews and are a lost tribe of Israel; that Jesus came to America; that after the next coming of Christ (which will be the second or third, depending on how you count his trip to America), the world will be ruled for a thousand years from Jerusalem and Missouri; and to answer Mike Huckabee's now famous question, yes, they believe "Jesus and Lucifer were brothers, in the sense of both being spiritually begotten by the Father." When Matt Lauer asked Romney the Huckabee question about Jesus and the devil being brothers, Romney refused to answer and handed the question off to the Church of Latter Day Saints. The Church issued a deceptively worded statement that most reporters incorrectly read as a denial of the brotherhood of Jesus and Satan. In fact, the Church could not and did not deny it. The Church did correctly point out that attackers (meaning critics) of Mormonism often use the brother bit. Critics also use the Church's 70 year delight in polygamy and sex with very young girls, which also happens to be true. Critics of Mormonism have plenty to work with without inventing anything. ... [\[article link\]](#)

Huckabee apologizes for Mormon remark - for saying, "Don't Mormons believe that Jesus and the devil are brothers?" {Indeed the (LDS) Mormons do teach a Jesus and Satan are brothers doctrine – however during election year cycles it seems they don't teach such doctrine so eagerly. It's not off limits to explore the beliefs of a presidential candidate.}

An ordained Southern Baptist minister, Huckabee asked the question in an article to be published Sunday in The New York Times, which released his quote Tuesday. Romney, a Mormon, retorted that "attacking someone's religion is really going too far." Huckabee apologized Wednesday, saying he had asked an innocent question during a lengthy conversation and was shocked to see it taken out of context. "I was horrified when I read that, and I apologized to Mitt Romney, because first of all, I don't think that his being a Mormon or not being a Mormon has a thing to do with his being president." Huckabee said Romney responded graciously to his apology, which he offered after a Republican presidential debate in Des Moines. [\[article link\]](#)

The prophet [Joseph Smith] and the presidency: Mormonism and politics in Joseph Smith's 1844 Presidential campaign - Smith made the formal announcement of his candidacy on January 29, 1844 - it was discovered that Bennett (VP candidate) had been born in Ireland and was therefore ineligible for office {Joseph Smith the convicted con-artist and founder of the (LDS) Mormon movement in his 1844 presidential bid tried to sneak an ineligible candidate onto his own campaign ticket until the American people found out and Joseph Smith was forced to remove Bennett from the ticket. The Mormons in running the ineligible George Romney for President in 1968 were just following the morals of their founder Joseph Smith.}

Smith made the formal announcement of his candidacy on January 29, 1844. At first, James A. Bennett, a New York businessman, was selected as Smith's Vice Presidential candidate. However, after it was discovered that Bennett had been born in Ireland and was therefore ineligible for office, the number two position fell to Sidney Rigdon, Smith's close friend and advisor. ... Indeed, the Mormon founder openly admitted that the campaign was partially motivated by his desire to make the Saints' political clout felt on the state and national level. Smith stated that: "I do not care so much about the Pres[idential] election as I do the office I have got. We have as good a right to make political party to gain power to defend ourselves as for demagogues to make use of our religion to get power to destroy ourselves. We will whip the mob by getting up a President. Smith then quipped, "When I look into the eastern papers and see how popular I am, I am afraid I shall be President." [\[article link\]](#)

Romney: My Dad (George Romney) Should've Been President - "He really should have been President of the United States, I gotta tell you" Romney said {This is the most annoying thing about Mitt Romney and his (LDS) Mormon cult. They just make everything up as they go along the TRUTH and history are 100% irrelevant to the LDSers. This is 100% Mormon trash talk – George Romney was born in Mexico and as a non-native American George was 100% ineligible to be President of the USA. Romney for the Mormons is trying to be on the sly and avoid and change the laws, whether they are marriage laws, non-profit tax laws (the LDS is a corporation that pays no taxes), or political eligibility laws the Mormons ignore them and follow their own rogue rules.}

George Romney was considered by some to be the frontrunner for the 1968 GOP nomination, but his campaign was torpedoed after he made an ill-advised comment about being brainwashed during a visit to Vietnam. "He really should have been President of the United States, I gotta tell you," Romney said. [\[article link\]](#)

The reservations about Romney remain - his credibility has been the real problem - Despite outspending all the other candidates, the Romney candidacy hasn't ignited - What dogs Romney is a sense that he is not being honest about who he is - In an election such as this, where voters clearly are concerned about honesty and transparency, candidates who do not score well in these areas are paying a price

Mitt Romney gave his long-anticipated speech about religion, which he called "Faith in America." The purported purpose of the address was for the Republican presidential candidate to dispel festering doubts about himself because of his Mormon faith. Unfortunately, I believe it was a failed performance. I think that Romney and his team overestimated the extent to which his Mormonism has been what is troubling his candidacy and underestimated the extent to which his credibility has been the real problem. Despite outspending all the other candidates, the Romney candidacy hasn't ignited. By contrast, former New York Mayor Rudolph Giuliani has maintained his lead in national polls, despite a background of three marriages, estranged children, pictures of himself in drag, support for gays, support for abortion, having endorsed a Democratic candidate for governor of New York, and support for gun control. But Giuliani has not been running as a traditional conservative candidate. Romney has. What dogs Romney is a sense that he is not being honest about who he is. In an election such as this, where voters clearly are concerned about honesty and transparency, candidates who do not score well in these areas are paying a price. In Romney's case, that price reflects his credibility challenge in convincing religious conservatives that his changed positions are for real. [\[article link\]](#)

Huckabee skyrockets among GOP voters in key Southern state - The survey suggested that Huckabee's personality was among his strengths - In particular, he tops the list when likely GOP voters are asked to name the candidate who is most believable

(CNN) -- Former Arkansas Gov. Mike Huckabee has shot to the top of a new poll in South Carolina, leading Republican presidential candidates in the key Southern state. Huckabee garnered 24 percent in the CNN/Opinion Research Corp. poll, conducted by phone between Sunday and Wednesday. The survey was released Friday. When the same poll was conducted in July, Huckabee was in the lower tier, with 3 percent of support from registered GOP voters. The survey suggested that Huckabee's personality was among his strengths. In particular, he tops the list when likely GOP voters are asked to name the candidate who is most believable. The South Carolina poll showed Huckabee rocketing ahead of his GOP rivals, including the former front-runner in the state, ex-New York Mayor Rudy Giuliani. [\[article link\]](#)

ROMNEY'S (ALMOST) DEAN SCREAM SPEECH - "I'm going to find you, track you down, make sure you vote in the caucuses" - Toward the end of his remarks, he teetered on the line of closing the deal and -- begging {Besides being borderline 'begging' it is also borderline cult manipulation, control and weirdness. I don't think it is appropriate for a candidate to make demands of voters and insist they vote for his candidacy.}

If anything is certain about the GOP presidential primary, it's that Romney really, really wants to win Iowa. Desperately. ... Funny enough, when Romney was wrapping up his remarks, he said the following: "You're going to do something which people don't expect, which is give me a victory. And then I'm going to New Hampshire, where I'm pretty solidly in the lead in New Hampshire, and then I'm going to be in Nevada, and I'm going to win Nevada, and then I'm going to be in Wyoming, and I'll win that one, and then Michigan, and we're going to end up doing real darn well. That's at least what I plan. Brian over here was afraid I was going to scream as I was saying that -- the Howard Dean moment, but I'm not doing that. No predictions like that, no screaming allowed.... I'm going to find you, track you down, make sure you vote in the caucuses." [\[article link\]](#)



## Mitt Romney - The 'Mormon' Speech Dec. 06, 2007

Mitt Romney's 'Faith Speech' at the Bush library in College Station Texas is in the process of going down in history as the worst political speech ever given

The failure of the Mitt Romney speech is that he approached religion in America as something that is easily compromised that faith is important but that the actual belief is not important and therefore Mitt is asking people to be easily compromised and to believe in any faith but not to have any real faith convictions. In Romney's denying the importance of belief in faith Romney has lowered the standard of faith so low that his version of faith becomes almost meaningless and that meaninglessness was reflected in the speech.

### Romney's (faith) speech failed

Yes, he clarified, regarding his Mormon faith, that "no authorities of my church" would influence his presidential decisions. But this tells us who he is not. We need to know who he is. And here Romney left us with platitudes about religion in America with which few of any stripe would disagree. Despite his assurance that his commitment to religious liberty does not mean that he sees no place for religion in public life, he ducked the hard questions about what this means. The boldest he could get was to say we should continue to acknowledge the Creator on "our currency, in our pledge, in the teaching of our history," and in public displays during holidays. But despite noting family breakdown as one of the challenges of our generation, he never mentioned the importance of the preservation of the traditional family, never mentioned abortion and never mentioned his personal concern about either. It feeds the doubts about Romney in that, in my experience, those who have had a change of heart about abortion are among the most passionate and committed. It certainly is my personal experience, and what I have seen in the work I do with crisis pregnancy centers around the country. But Romney didn't give a hint that this is something that keeps him up at night. Comparisons have been made with John Kennedy's speech during his 1960 presidential campaign in which he addressed concerns about his Roman Catholic religion. Romney could have clearly contrasted himself with Kennedy, who made a point to say that religion did not belong in public life and decried the fact that questions about religion were diverting attention from the "real issues" of the campaign. And he might have pointed out that the Kennedy presidency marked the beginning of a great cultural decline in America. Just one point of comparison: In the early 1960s, 3 percent of white babies were born to unwed mothers, compared with almost 30 percent today, and 24 percent of black babies were born to unwed mothers, compared with 70 percent today. Romney's observation that "freedom requires religion just as religion requires freedom" and that "freedom and religion endure together or perish alone" was not something I would expect to hear from someone of deep faith. Religion endures any circumstance. Faith exists independent of freedom. It survives the darkest, dankest prison cell. But freedom allows it to flourish. I think Romney, with this speech, confirmed rather than dispelled the doubts about his faith and conservatism that have troubled his campaign. If the point was to fix his credentials as a bona fide conservative leader, he failed. [\[article link\]](#)

**Analysis: Romney Mormon speech leap of faith - Romney's decision to speak on Thursday - a long-awaited speech on Mormonism is a desperate attempt to regain his foothold in Iowa {Most of Romney's bid is just to be a shill for his Mormon (LDS) mega-cult.}**

Former Bay State Gov. Mitt Romney's decision to give a long-awaited speech on Mormonism is a desperate attempt to regain his foothold in Iowa just as GOP rival and Baptist minister Mike Huckabee moves ahead, some political watchers say. Romney's decision to speak on Thursday about his faith comes after months of internal debate within his campaign over the wisdom of talking about the issue and just days after Huckabee jumped ahead in the Iowa polls for the first time. Some political scientists believe the speech will be a make-or-break moment for Romney's campaign. "There's real concern for the Romney campaign in Iowa," said Dante Scala, an associate political science professor at the University of New Hampshire. "Mike Huckabee is grabbing a lot of support from evangelical Christians and Romney has to find a way to make his peace with that group and that's the dilemma. If Iowa unravels for him, then there's a good chance the whole campaign unravels for him." [\[article link\]](#)

Timeline: Romney's MLK Confusion - 1978 - Mitt Romney, in an interview with the Boston Herald about the Mormon Church and racial discrimination, puts himself into the narrative - "My father and I marched with Martin Luther King Jr. through the streets of Detroit," he is quoted as saying {Mitt Romney did not need to make this claim in order to become president – no one thinks the Romney's are racist. It is the LDS history that Romney is trying to reinvent and cover for that got him into this mess.}

1967 - Stephen Hess and David Broder author the book "The Republican Establishment: The Present and Future of the GOP," in which they write that George Romney, "has marched with Martin Luther King through the exclusive Grosse Pointe suburb of Detroit." ... 1978 - Mitt Romney, in an interview with the Boston Herald about the Mormon Church and racial discrimination, puts himself into the narrative. "My father and I marched with Martin Luther King Jr. through the streets of Detroit," he is quoted as saying. ... December 21, 2007 - Stephen Hess, author of "The Republican Establishment," tells the Boston Herald, "The point we were making [in the book] was that the issue of Mormonism had to do with its civil rights record. Did he walk with Martin Luther King? Today, I have no idea." [\[article link\]](#)

Mitt Romney, Martin Luther King, and the final word - Mitt Romney's bizarre exaggeration - Romney, hoping to defend his civil rights record and his church's racist past {See Romney isn't just shilling in hopes of becoming President he really intends to promote and cover the tracks of his LDS cult.}

At this point, far too much ink - digital and analog - has been spilled covering Mitt Romney's bizarre exaggeration about his father marching with Martin Luther King, but let's just add one closing note. To briefly recap, Romney, hoping to defend his civil rights and record and his church's racist past, has repeatedly claimed that he saw his father march with Dr. King. An investigation indicated that George Romney, who was strong on civil rights, never marched with MLK, prompting Romney and his campaign to start parsing the words "saw," "march," and "with." It looked like the embarrassing flap had just about ended, until the Romney campaign directed reporters to two women who corroborated a story that Romney had already conceded wasn't literally true. ... A ha, the Romney campaign said, the story that wasn't literally true may be accurate after all. Except that's still wrong. Worse, it's part of a pattern. The Boston Phoenix, which helped get this story started a few days ago, found that the witnesses must be remembering the decades-old event incorrectly. [\[article link\]](#)

Wikipedia: Shill - The intention of the shill is, using crowd psychology, to encourage others unaware of the set-up to purchase said goods or services or support the political group's ideological claims {Mitt Romney a paid 'shill' for the Mormon LDS cult.}

A shill is an associate of a person selling goods or services or a political group, who pretends no association to the seller/group and assumes the air of an enthusiastic customer. The intention of the shill is, using crowd psychology, to encourage others unaware of the set-up to purchase said goods or services or support the political group's ideological claims. Shills are often employed by confidence artists. In the UK the term plant is used. Shilling is illegal in many circumstances and in many jurisdictions because of the frequently fraudulent and damaging character of their actions. However, if a shill does not place uninformed parties at a risk of loss, but merely generates "buzz," the shill's actions may be legal. For example, a person planted in an audience to laugh and applaud when appropriate (see "claque") or to participate in on-stage activities as a "random member of the audience", is a type of legal shill. 'Shill' can also be used pejoratively to describe a critic who appears either all-too-eager to heap glowing praise upon mediocre offerings, or who acts as an apologist for glaring flaws. In this sense, they would be an implicit 'shill' for the industry at large, as their income is tied to its prosperity. [\[article link\]](#)

Canada.com: Romney to Americans, evangelical Republicans: "I believe in Jesus Christ" {If Mitt Romney believed in "Jesus Christ" Mitt Romney would stop his Mormon tithing and stop his Mormon works and walk into the center of the Mormon Temple or Tabernacle apart from his Mormon works. What does reconcile us to the Holy God, is it Mormon works and money or is it Jesus and His sacrifice on the cross? Of course it is only Jesus and faith in Jesus that has reconciled sinful man back into a relationship with God!}

Today is a very big day for Republican presidential candidate Mitt Romney, the first [4th] Mormon to seek the White House. [The (Mormon founder) Joseph Smith 1844, (Mexico born - ineligible) George Romney 1968, Orin Hatch (Mormon Bishop) 2000, and Milton Romney (Mormon Bishop) 2008.] ... Criticized at times for shifting his views on policies like abortion, immigration and gay rights, Romney left the impression he is very firm in his own convictions about religious faith - and its place in the public square. Still, it's difficult to believe such a speech would be required of,

or offered by, a candidate for the prime minister's office in Canada. [There are approximately 16 active Mormons in the Congress and the Senate, including Senate Majority Leader, Harry Reid (Democrat - Nevada).] [\[article link\]](#)

The prophet [Joseph Smith] and the presidency: Mormonism and politics in Joseph Smith's 1844 Presidential campaign - Smith made the formal announcement of his candidacy on January 29, 1844 - Indeed, the Mormon founder openly admitted that the campaign was partially motivated by his desire to make the (LDS) Saints' political clout felt on the state and national level - We (Mormons) will whip the mob by getting up a President {Reason enough why many Americans are still uneasy and don't want a Mormon president, because the intent does seem to be an (LDS) agenda and not for the purpose of benefiting the American people.}

Smith made the formal announcement of his candidacy on January 29, 1844. At first, James A. Bennett, a New York businessman, was selected as Smith's Vice Presidential candidate. However, after it was discovered that Bennett had been born in Ireland and was therefore ineligible for office, the number two position fell to Sidney Rigdon, Smith's close friend and advisor. ... Indeed, the Mormon founder openly admitted that the campaign was partially motivated by his desire to make the Saints' political clout felt on the state and national level. Smith stated that: "I do not care so much about the Pres[idential] election as I do the office I have got. We have as good a right to make political party to gain power to defend ourselves as for demagogues to make use of our religion to get power to destroy ourselves. We will whip the mob by getting up a President. Smith then quipped, "When I look into the eastern papers and see how popular I am, I am afraid I shall be President." [\[article link\]](#)

Romney addresses his Mormon faith - Page said he would advise Romney to give another speech in the future that spoke more specifically about his personal faith {Romney to shill again, Romney and his Mormon (LDS) campaign handlers won't give it a rest. They will stay at it and try to sell Mormonism to the American public until the last person has placed them on ignore.}

Rev. Frank Page, president of the Southern Baptist Convention, said he believed the speech provided a strong statement on Romney's intent to be fair to all people. Page said he also appreciated Romney's honesty in stating that the Mormon church's beliefs about Jesus Christ differ from mainline Christianity. But, Page said he felt Romney didn't go far enough in explaining his Mormon faith. Page said he would advise Romney to give another speech in the future that spoke more specifically about his personal faith. "Because of who he is, and because Mormonism is not a mainline religion traditionally in our country, people still have questions and he still has not dealt with some of the questions people have. So I think at some point, he will need to do that," Page said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

The (Mormon) Speech - I agree that the timing of this couldn't be worse - His speech will have to go something like this: "My faith, which is very important to me and has made me who I am, should not be important to you, but it is important that we have a person of faith leading this country, and that person happens to be me" - My guess is that Romney gives the speech on Thursday and his campaign in Iowa begins to implode, as his shallow support there evaporates

The impossible balancing act is stressing the political irrelevance of the theological differences Mormonism really does have with Christianity while simultaneously claiming that this very same religion, whose distinctive substance is supposed to be irrelevant, informs and shapes his "values" that he will rely on to make judgements about policy. ... I agree that the timing of this couldn't be worse, but I wonder whether the timing makes that much difference. The extensive opposition to a Mormon candidate wouldn't have disappeared had he given the speech earlier. However, by giving the speech now he may be exacerbating what is already a bad situation for himself. Had he done it three or four months ago and laid the issue to rest, at least as much as he could, he could have reduced the publicity surrounding the speech and tried to contain the damage. Now that there is just a month left until the caucuses, he is using valuable time and exposing himself to the backlash that we knew was coming at a time when he cannot afford to shed any more support. In the end, Romney has always been in an impossible position: a sizeable percentage of his own party will never vote for someone of his religion, and these are the same people he needed to win over to become the unchallenged social conservative consensus candidate, which is why Romney's campaign has always been a fool's errand as I've said from the beginning. My guess is that Romney gives the speech on Thursday and his campaign in Iowa begins to implode, as his shallow support there evaporates. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney's "Faith in America" Speech: What Worked and What Didn't - WHAT WORKED Optics: Romney's campaign made sure the room was as friendly as possible for Romney; he was greeted with huge applause when he was introduced - WHAT DIDN'T Mormon: A quick search through the text of Romney's speech -- 2,540 words -- just once did Romney utter the word "Mormon" - If Romney is embracing rather than diminishing his faith, it seems as though he would mention it a time or two more, no?

Romney spent very little time on the specifics of the Mormon faith (more on that below), focusing instead on what he shared in common with other religious people rather than what was different about his faith. "It is important to recognize that while differences in theology exist between the churches in America, we share a common creed of moral convictions," he said at one point. Romney's goal in this sort of rhetoric is to take the emphasis off of his personal faith and put it more broadly on his status as a person of faith in hopes that will be enough to satisfy skeptical voters.

[\[article link\]](#)

First Look at Romney's Speech - The former governor stresses that Americans are bound by moral convictions that transcend any single denomination or faith {Really, what moral convictions? The convictions of Nazi party Margaret Sanger the founding abortion provider in America or the convictions of the lying, Devil worshipping Bush family or the convictions of the (LDS) Mormon fraud Joseph Smith. All of those convictions and many others are directly opposed to the convictions of Jesus Christ. Romney's attempt to pretend that sinful people have a moral conviction apart from Jesus Christ, the Holy Bible and the 10 Commandments; is just another of the many Mormon LDS fantasies.}

The former governor stresses that Americans are bound by moral convictions that transcend any single denomination or faith and says those beliefs are what should guide a president. "Whether it was the cause of abolition, or civil rights, or the right to life itself, no movement of conscience can succeed in America that cannot speak to the convictions of religious people," he says. ... Romney and his advisers have spent months debating whether and when he should deliver it. A full team of advisers accompanied Romney to Texas for the event and his campaign treated the preparations in the way White House or state house officials treat a major presidential or gubernatorial address. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Mitt Romney, the Mormon (What's That?!) - for the most part, he pretended he wasn't Mormon, or that being Mormon was so strange it is in his interest to keep it secret - He said, "What do I believe about Jesus Christ? I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and the savior of mankind" - OK, Mitt - But do you really want to get into what that means for you?

But, if today becomes the unraveling point of his candidacy, it will be because Mitt Romney did not have the courage or wisdom to say what he, as a Mormon, actually believes - all of it, without pretending his creed is no different than the Christian creed. Don't get me wrong. His speech would have been excellent had it been given by any other candidate. It was deep, passionate and presidential. He even ended with, "God bless America." The problem is that the much-hyped speech did nothing to achieve his goal of convincing doubting Evangelicals and Catholics that his Mormon beliefs will not hinder him from being a good president. Instead, for the most part, he pretended he wasn't Mormon, or that being Mormon was so strange it is in his interest to keep it secret. In this speech about Mormonism, he uttered the word "Mormon" just once, while saying "Jews" and "Muslims" two times each and "Catholic" three times. Still more abrasive to Christian sensibilities was the attempt to pass off Mormon doctrine about Jesus Christ as equal to that of Christianity. He said, "What do I believe about Jesus Christ? I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and the savior of mankind." OK, Mitt. But do you really want to get into what that means for you? [\[article link\]](#)

Romney on Faith and History - Former Massachusetts governor Mitt Romney, seeking to allay public misgivings about his Mormon faith {Mormonism is not a faith but really it is a cult because Mormons have replaced the 'faith' in the resurrection life of Jesus Christ with their own works and tithing. For instance you cannot visit the (LDS) Mormon Temple or certain rooms inside the Mormon Tabernacle based on being sinless through 'faith' in being cover by the atoning blood of Jesus from the cross. A person is only declared sinless and therefore allowed to enter the Mormon Temple or secret Tabernacle rooms if they have paid in full their money to the LDS front office as it is Mormon money and Mormon works that cover sin according to the LDS doctrine and not 'faith' the blood (atoning death) and resurrection life of Jesus Christ.}

COLLEGE STATION, Texas, Dec. 6 -- Former Massachusetts governor Mitt Romney, seeking to allay public misgivings about his Mormon faith, pledged here Thursday to serve the common good and no single religion if he is elected

president, while also making an impassioned plea for the importance of faith and religion in the public arena. ... But he also explicitly declined to distance himself from his church. "I believe in my Mormon faith and I endeavor to live by it," he said. Should he lose because of that, "so be it," he said, while adding that he believed the American people prefer politicians who are true to their faith rather than "believers of convenience." Romney praised the practices of many faiths and underscored repeatedly the religious heritage that was at the heart of the Founding Father's vision of the new country. ... But he said the strength of the nation is in its collective moral heritage, not a single strain of religion but, as he put it, "our nation's symphony of faith." [\[article link\]](#)

**The Mormon Temple - The Mormon Temple is the very heart of the system of Mormonism - It is here that certain "worthy" Mormons perform secret ordinances that they believe will allow them to obtain the status of "a God" in the hereafter - Secret rituals are also done in behalf of the DEAD - No worship services are held in this building and non-Mormons are restricted from entering except for a brief period previous to its dedication - No doubt, if knowledge of the temple ceremony would promote faith in the LDS Church, Mormons would be eager to talk about it - But the Fact that it is kept secret from the world and even from the bulk of its members, casts suspicion upon its godliness, especially since Jesus made His teachings open to the whole world**

Strange as it may seem, only about 20% of the Mormon population have been through the temple ceremony and fewer than that attend regularly. Because the Mormon Church considers the temple ceremony as "sacred," they have never published a dialog of the temple ritual or filmed the ceremony for benefit of the public or even their own people. The devout LDS will almost never talk about the secret activity that goes on behind temple doors. However, there are numerous eye-witness accounts by "Temple Mormons" who became alienated from the church and have exposed all that goes on in the ceremony. Dozens of these accounts have been published over the years. One such testimony comes from a former temple "Veil Worker" who had performed over 1,000 temple ordinances! As recent as 1990 actual recordings have been made of the temple ceremony. ... The late Mormon Apostle, Bruce R. McConkie, gave this information about the "Temple Ordinances": "Certain gospel ordinances are of such a sacred and holy nature that the Lord authorizes their performance only in holy sanctuaries prepared and dedicated for that purpose....They were given in modern times to the Prophet Joseph Smith by revelation,..." (Mormon Doctrine,1979, p. 779) Even though Mormons believe that God is the source of these so called "sacred" and "holy" ordinances, the evidence that will be presented in this tract clearly shows that the Mormon Temple Ceremony is far from holy or Biblical and certainly NOT from God. [\[article link\]](#)

**Salt Lake City Mormon (LDS) Temple Square and Tabernacle - Unlike the other buildings on Temple Square, it is closed to the general public because it is used by the LDS Church for sacred rites exclusive to those church members deemed worthy to receive them - For this reason, it (temple), along with the other LDS temples, is given prominence within Mormonism**

Temple Square is the most visited site in the state of Utah. Its popularity can be attributed to its central geographic location in the capital city, to the national popularity of the Mormon Tabernacle Choir, and to the general interest in the historic tabernacle and Salt Lake Temple of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints--the Mormons. Though it now enjoys a position of notoriety, it was never really the intent or hope of the early Mormon settlers that it would become a state, national, or even internationally known site. Temple Square began with a simple declaration by Brigham Young that it was the future site for the Salt Lake Temple. It then gradually evolved into the present sanctuary that houses within its protective walls three significant pioneer buildings, two visitor centers, and historic monuments--all within a beautifully manicured garden setting. Temple Square began with Brigham Young's location of the temple building site four days after the arrival of the main body of Saints into the Salt Lake Valley on 24 July 1847. Young originally called for the site of the temple to be forty acres but later reduced it to ten acres to make it compatible with the ten-acre blocks proposed for the city. The reduction in the lot size left the Salt Lake Temple on what is the northeast quadrant of the present site rather than what would have been the middle of the originally proposed forty-acre site. ... The focal point of Temple Square is the impressive Salt Lake LDS Temple. Unlike the other buildings on Temple Square, it is closed to the general public because it is used by the LDS Church for sacred rites exclusive to those church members deemed worthy to receive them. For this reason, it, along with the other LDS temples, is given prominence within Mormonism. The temple sits on the northeast corner of square, which is also the highest point within the square. Its overall size and vertical elevation give it a dominating position. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Salon.com: This is not Romney's Kennedy moment - Mitt Romney is caught between Mormonism and a hard place -- the fundamentalist Christian base of the modern GOP and it's partly his own fault - Romney is unlikely to tell the Protestants and Catholics in his audience that their creeds are an abomination, or that they are participants in a Great Apostasy that began shortly after Jesus ascended to heaven and continued, in all forms of Christianity, till Smith founded the Mormon church on a new set of scriptures in 1830 - But he cannot quite evade those beliefs either, for they are fundamental tenets of his (Mormon) faith

As the most prominent Mormon presidential candidate since his father, George, 40 years ago, or since [Joseph] Smith himself ran on a platform of "Theodemocracy" in 1844, Romney must negotiate between two opposing forces. The theology and tangled history of Mormonism is at odds with the quasi-theocratic nature of the contemporary Republican Party ... [Joseph] Smith moved toward an intriguing mishmash of post-Christian theology drawn in part from Swedenborgian mysticism, [Islam], Masonic ritual and Hinduism ... In fairness, the Mormon church has tried to have it both ways on the question of whether it is or isn't Christian for a long time, and Romney is simply inheriting many generations of waffling. Since at least the late 19th century, Mormons have proclaimed that they belong to a larger Christian fellowship whenever it was socially or politically expedient to do so, all while hewing to a set of prophetic teachings most Christians find outrageous and following a visionary founder who insisted they were the only true Christians. [\[article link\]](#)

What's new: Romney to address religion issue; poll shakes up Iowa race - Romney plans to give the address Thursday morning at the George Bush Presidential Library in College Station, Texas - Kennedy's 1960 campaign speech, also delivered in Texas - Speech is a "huge gamble:" - attention to his Mormonism would only intensify in potentially unflattering ways {Doesn't the Romney campaign have a clue about how unpopular anything 'Bush' is right now?} Related story by The Politico -- Speech is a "huge gamble:" "Mitt Romney decided to deliver a major speech about his religious faith after concluding attention to his Mormonism would only intensify in potentially unflattering ways in the crucial weeks ahead. But even some of his top aides see the speech as a wildly unpredictable gamble" because it also could lead him primarily being known as "the Mormon candidate in a Republican race dominated by Christian voters." [\[article link\]](#)

RealClearPolitics.com: Mitt's Ham-Handed Campaign - He's only won one election (in a year that his party did very well nationwide), and it shows - Romney's campaign is, I must say, the least authentic seeming of any on the GOP side - I wonder if Republican voters -- who are quite worried about Hillary Clinton and her tactical "brilliance" -- will punish Romney for this kind of obvious strategy

So, Mitt is going to give that Mormon speech. Is this a surprise? Of course not. His position in the Iowa polls explains the decision entirely. He's trailing Huckabee in Iowa. A few weeks ago he was up by 14% - and he wasn't going to give the speech. Now that he's down, the speech is back on. This is par for the course for the Romney campaign, in my estimation. His candidacy has been the most transparently strategic this cycle. McCain is up? Go after McCain. McCain is down? Leave McCain alone. Thompson enters the race and seems a threat? Take a cheap shot about Law and Order. Thompson fades? Ignore him. Rudy is up? Go after Rudy. Huckabee is up? Go after Huck. You need to win a Republican primary? Make yourself the most socially conservative candidate in the race. And on and on and on. ... This kind of transparency is, to me, a sign of political inexperience. He's only won one election, and it shows. ... There is little subtlety to the Romney campaign. Too much of what it does is obviously strategic. The "flip-flopping" on the Mormon speech is just another example of this general tendency. I wonder if Republican voters -- who are quite worried about Hillary Clinton and her tactical "brilliance" -- will punish Romney for this kind of obvious strategy. Can a one-term governor who makes such rookie mistakes be trusted to handle the Clinton "machine?" Imagine what the Clinton campaign would do in response to such a clumsy maneuver in September, 2008! [\[article link\]](#)

---

**That the Christian ministry be not blamed - by the word of truth,  
by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness!**

## Part 1 - The Mormon (LDS) Conspiracy:

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:3-7 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: - by pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness ...

Ephesians 5:8-14 For you were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord. Walk as children of light, for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth, proving what is well-pleasing to the Lord. Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even reprove them. For the things which are done by them in secret, it is a shame even to speak of. But all things, when they are reproved, are revealed by the light, for everything that is revealed is light. Therefore He says, "Awake, you who sleep, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you."

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:6-10 - And you became followers of us (Apostles & Disciples) and of the Lord, having received the word (Bible) in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit ... {The complete Bible is available at [BasicChristian.info](http://BasicChristian.info)}

And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit, so that you became examples to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe. For from you the word of the Lord has sounded forth, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place. Your faith toward God has gone out, so that we do not need to say anything. For they themselves declare concerning us what manner of entry we had to you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus who delivers us from the wrath to come. -- Bible [\[article link\]](#)

Lately some Christian leaders, ministries, and even educational institutions have been embracing Mormonism (LDS) and even worse have been asking and instructing their Christian followers to do the same. Here is a brief summary of the vast amount of Lies, Deceit and Fraud that LDS - Mormonism has to offer. With absolute certainty every True Christian needs to reveal and expose the LDS fraud and not embrace it!

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 4:1-2 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards (servants), that a man be found faithful (to Jesus).

Huckabee tells GQ that some Christian leaders are 'out of step' - Pat Robertson (who has endorsed GOP contender Rudy Giuliani) and others who he refers to as Christian leaders "of the past:" - He says those, like Robertson, who have chosen to support candidates with different positions on abortion are "thinking in terms of political expediency and not in terms of the principles that supposedly got them involved in the movement to begin with"

In a Q&A posted online today by GQ magazine, Republican presidential candidate Mike Huckabee has this to say about Pat Robertson (who has endorsed GOP contender Rudy Giuliani) and others who he refers to as Christian leaders "of the past:" It seems that the leaders of the past, those who have been looked to as the bell cows of the movement, are completely out of step with their own followers lately. But if you talk about the people in the rank and file, there's not any confusion at all. The people haven't abandoned their principles. In giving that answer, he's specifically referring to the willingness of Robertson to endorse Giuliani, even though the former New York City mayor has said he does not think a woman's right to choose to have an abortion should be outlawed. Huckabee believes otherwise. He says those, like Robertson, who have chosen to support candidates with different positions on abortion are "thinking in terms of political expediency and not in terms of the principles that supposedly got them involved in the movement to begin with." [\[article link\]](#)

Germany moves to ban Scientology - "From a number of sources, some of them not available to the public, it has been determined that (the organization) seeks to limit or rescind basic and human rights, such as the right to develop one's personality and the right to be treated equally" {The only thing cults teach is superiority and not equality. Unfortunately you have to pay money and follow their rules and regulations to become superior and eventually become a god. -- Christianity teaches equality, relationships, individuality, freedom and being a servant. Christianity is completely different from the cults. -- Cults like (LDS) Mormons, Jehovah Witnesses and Scientology should be moderated by the government or banned because they are dangerous, lying, manipulating organizations that are dangerous and harmful to people and to society. -- In fact legalized abortion i.e. allowing the murder of another individual is among the highest forms of superiority. To deem another individual, in the womb, unworthy of the right to life and then to kill it and walk away feeling superior is among the most cultic of concepts.}

BERLIN, Germany (AP) -- Germany's top security officials said Friday they consider the goals of the Church of Scientology to be in conflict with the principles of the nation's constitution and will seek to ban the organization. ... "From a number of sources, some of them not available to the public, it has been determined that (the organization) seeks to limit or rescind basic and human rights, such as the right to develop one's personality and the right to be treated equally," the report said. ... The Los Angeles-based Church of Scientology was founded in 1954 by the late science fiction writer L. Ron Hubbard. It first set up in Germany in 1970 and officials estimate it counts some 6,000 members in the country. [\[article link\]](#)

A look at the misunderstood (Mormon) LDS church - But Latter-day Saints (LDS) say they are badly misunderstood {No misunderstanding about it, the (LDS) Mormon cult is a manipulating, controlling, diabolical, treacherous cult and reasonable people should be offend by it and remain far from its grasp!}

The presidential candidacy of Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney has brought new attention to The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints because Romney would be the first Mormon president. ... Mormons are required to tithe 10 percent of their income to the church each year. They are also expected to fast for two meals a month and donate money saved by that, along with many volunteer hours, to the vast Mormon program to help the needy inside and outside the church. The church also owns ranches, farms and canneries and has extensive investments in businesses. ... *But Mormons also believe that authentic Christianity vanished a century after Christ and was restored only through [Joseph] Smith. Smith revised -- and in his view corrected -- large sections of the Bible.* Other sacred Mormon books contain Smith's revelations. And Mormons consider their church presidents to be prophets. [\[article link\]](#)

Mitt the Mormon - Why Romney needs to talk about his faith - saying that it was "un-American" to bring up his "faith" - What gives Romney an exemption? - So phooey, say I, to the false reticence of the press and to the bogus sensitivities that underlie it - The Book of Mormon (B.O.M.), when it is not "chloroform in print" as Mark Twain unkindly phrased it, is full of vicious ingenuity

According to Byron York, who has been riding around with Romney for National Review, it's working, as well. Most journalists have tacitly agreed that it's off-limits to ask the former governor about the tenets of the Mormon cult. Nor do they get much luck if they do ask: When Bob Schieffer of Face the Nation inquired whether Mormons believe that the Garden of Eden is or was or will be in the great state of Missouri, he was told by Romney to go ask the Mormons! ... It ought to be borne in mind that Romney is not a mere rank-and-file Mormon. His family is, and has been for generations, part of the dynastic leadership of the mad cult invented by the convicted fraud Joseph Smith. It is not just legitimate that he be asked about the beliefs that he has not just held, but has caused to be spread and caused to be inculcated into children. It is essential. Here is the most salient reason: Until 1978, the so-called Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was an officially racist organization. Mitt Romney was an adult in 1978. We need to know how he justified this to himself, and we need to hear his self-criticism, if he should chance to have one. ... So phooey, say I, to the false reticence of the press and to the bogus sensitivities that underlie it. This extends even to the less important matters. ... and Romney can be asked whether, as a true believer should, he wears Mormon underwear. What's un-American about that? [\[article link\]](#)



Romney Shouldn't Equate Mormons, Christians, Evangelicals Say - Don't try to be one of us - "I told him, you cannot equate Mormonism with Christianity; you cannot say, 'I am a Christian just like you'" - "The fact that we (Mormons) are Christians is non-negotiable," said Kim Farah, a spokeswoman for the Salt Lake City-based Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints {The LDS sure does like to make "non-negotiable" demands of other people. Mormonism (LDS) is a Fraud and a Cult and the Mormons-(LDS) need to honor our Christian Religion and stop trying to hijack it for their own money based agenda!}

Oct. 30 (Bloomberg) -- As Mitt Romney scours the South for endorsements from evangelical leaders, he is getting some unusual advice on how to explain his Mormon faith: Don't try to be one of us. "I told him, you cannot equate Mormonism with Christianity; you cannot say, 'I am a Christian just like you,'" said Representative Bob Inglis of South Carolina, which is scheduled to hold the first primary among the Southern states. "If he (Mitt) does that [claims to be a real Christian], every Baptist preacher in the South is going to have to go to the pulpit on Sunday and explain the differences." This advice, which reflects the views of many Southern Baptists and other evangelicals, makes Romney's co-religionists bristle. "The fact that we are Christians is non-negotiable," said Kim Farah, a spokeswoman for the Salt Lake City-based Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. [\[article link\]](#)

Bob Jones Dances With The Devil - Bob Jones III, chancellor of the Christian fundamentalist school named for his family, is endorsing Republican Mitt Romney for president {I wonder why these leaders think it is worth it to sow so much division into the Christian Church with their recreational politics and their endorsing of a second rate candidate like Mitt Romney?}

In his endorsement of Mitt Romney, Dr. Bob Jones III also said, "This all about beating Hillary." Oh, really? Since when does a preacher of the Gospel and Christian educator put electing charlatans (of any political party) ahead of standing for truth and doing right? And this leads to another problem. Our Christian "leaders" have forgotten what it means to stand on principle. They have gotten so bogged down in politics that they have forsaken the divine call to be watchmen on the wall. If Bob Jones III would be as concerned about standing for truth and principle as he is about "beating Hillary," many others might be encouraged to do the same--and we preachers might actually be able to have a positive impact upon the direction of our country. As it is, our Christian "leaders" are not only not helping to lead our nation out of its current mess, they are actually contributing to the problem, as Dr. Jones' endorsement of Mitt Romney illustrates. Furthermore, what is Dr. Bob going to say to the students and graduates of Bob Jones University? How can he justify all the years of "separation" preaching that BJU is known for? Where is his consistency? How can he now turn around and convince his students that all those Christian "standards" regarding the fellowship of light with darkness, reproofing evil, contending for the faith, etc., apply only to areas outside politics? Obviously, BJU students now know that when it comes to politics, we can cast all those principles aside. It makes one wonder what other areas of the Christian life are exempt from Biblical principles. Maybe our business life? But that's a subject for another day. [\[article link\]](#)

Don Wilton's Turnaround: How It Plays Out - Don Wilton to retract his endorsement of Mitt Romney - Wilton's decision to endorse Romney's policy record provoked an intense backlash among his fellow Southern Baptist pastors - Comments: ... "I know Mormonism is weird but get over it" {The LDS-Mormons like to make demands of others but I think it's about time the LDSers made an honest examination of their candidate Mitt Romney and stopped being so quick to call us Christians "bigots" just because we don't accept all that they (LDS) are so obviously selling.} The decision by Pastor Don Wilton to retract his endorsement of Mitt Romney will probably have a chilling effect on pastors across South Carolina who have always played right up to the line. Wilton's decision to endorse Romney's policy record provoked an intense backlash among his fellow Southern Baptist pastors, and word in South Carolina is that Wilton was sending signals as early as this weekend that he had not foreseen how controversial his endorsement would be. [\[article link\]](#)

BALANCE OF OPINION - Christian conservatives' threat could split GOP vote, many warn - "Ultimately, Christian leaders (some of whom make off-the-record, supportive calls to Mr. Romney, I'm told) most likely will back the Mormon" she writes {I don't think most people, Christian or not, will ever "get over it" if Christian leaders somehow endorse a deceiving cult member like Mitt Romney for the office of President of the United States. Americans want an Open and Honest Government. Mitt Romney is neither an open nor an honest candidate!}

The commentarial continues to monitor Republicans' frustrations over trying to nurture a consensus conservative candidate. The latest convulsion is a vow among a group of about 45 high-profile Christian conservatives to consider a third-party candidate if neither party nominates an abortion opponent – a virtual rejection of front-runner Rudy

Giuliani, who supports abortion rights, albeit reluctantly. "To their credit, these leaders are unwilling to sacrifice conviction for political expediency, but they may be creating their own worst nightmare by dividing the party and making a Democratic victory more likely," Kathleen Parker writes. ... "The only hitch: He's a cultist," she writes. "Or so some Christians think. Even though Mr. Romney shares their belief in Jesus Christ as God, other doctrinal differences tied to his Mormon beliefs apparently cause deep conflicts for evangelicals." The columnist tells them to get over it. "Ultimately, Christian leaders (some of whom make off-the-record, supportive calls to Mr. Romney, I'm told) most likely will back the Mormon," she writes. [\[article link\]](#)

Will secret clubs pick next prez (President)? - CFR, Bilderbergers, Trilateral Commission insiders usually run for, win White House, shows new book - It started in 1952 {when they cemented their power} - Nearly every person elected as president of the United States since then – \*and nearly every opponent – has belonged to a secretive, globalism-oriented organization known as the Council on Foreign Relations - According to a variety of sources, the following presidential candidates are either members of one of the groups or have strong ties: Hillary Rodham Clinton, Rudy Giuliani, Mitt Romney, Barack Obama, John McCain, John Edwards, Fred Thompson, Joe Biden, Chris Dodd and Bill Richardson

WASHINGTON – It started in 1952. Nearly every person elected as president of the United States since then – and nearly every opponent – has belonged to a secretive, globalism-oriented organization known as the Council on Foreign Relations. Some presidents and their challengers have belonged to additional clubs of internationalists – the Bilderberg Group and the Trilateral Commission. Running mates, too, more often than not have had ties to the groups. That the groups exert enormous influence on public policy is indisputable. What is disputed is whether such groups are, as adherents and members argue, just discussion forums for movers and shakers, or, as critics have long alleged, secret societies shaping a new world order from behind the scenes. On that last point at least, no one could challenge the critics: All these groups operate in considerable secrecy, away from the scrutiny of the American public. Regardless of how one characterizes them, the fact that virtually all presidents belong to the same secret clubs prompts the author of a new book to wonder if the 2008 election will also be a contest between globalist insiders. Judging from the list of frontrunners of each party, Daniel Estulin, author of "The True Story of the Bilderberg Group," may be on to something. According to a variety of sources, the following presidential candidates are either members of one of the groups or have strong ties: Hillary Rodham Clinton, Rudy Giuliani, Mitt Romney, Barack Obama, John McCain, John Edwards, Fred Thompson, Joe Biden, Chris Dodd and Bill Richardson. Mike Huckabee, though not a member, spoke to the CFR in September. Since then, his political star has risen to the point that he has become a top-tier candidate. [\[article link\]](#)

- Modern Mormonism in a Nutshell - LDS members "want to infiltrate regular Christian religions so they can bring those Christians into Mormonism" [Article](#)
- The Mormon Plan for America and The Rise of Mitt Romney [Article \(PDF\)](#)  
Romney, is a practicing Mormon High Priest.
- \*Practicing Hindu appointed to run Christian religion studies at St. Olaf College MN [Article](#)  
His writings also have been featured on the website of the Hindu-American Foundation, which earlier launched a diatribe against a variety of Christian organizations.
- The Mormon Conspiracy [Google Video \(48 min 37 sec\)](#)
- Jehovah's Witness cult - Another (LDS) Mormon-esque Cult [Google Video \(58 min 41 sec\)](#)
- I Admit It - I Left The Mormon (LDS) Church Because I Was Offended [Article](#)
- The Search for Truth - The video Jesus Christ or Joseph Smith ([Online Video](#))
- Radio Debate - Christian vs. Mormon (LDS) - Mp3 Download ([Audio - 51:37](#))

- 
- An Introduction to Joseph Smith Jr. [Article](#)
  - Joseph Smith at 14 years old in 1820 in upstate New York claimed to have had a "vision" [Article](#)
  - "State of New York v. Joseph Smith" arrested in 1826 for being a con artist [Article](#)
  - Joseph Smith, authorizing himself to sell liquor: [Article](#)
  - Joseph Smith destroys a Newspaper - the publishers claimed Joseph Smith and other Mormons had seduced their wives in the name of plural marriages [Article](#)

- The Nauvoo Expositor Newspaper Office which Joseph Smith destroyed - LDS Website (Photo) [Article](#)
- Remembering the Wives of Joseph Smith - 37 wives, ages 14 - 58, while 11 wives had current living husbands [Article](#)
- Joseph Smith enrolls in Freemasonry - An Introduction to Mormonism and Freemasonry [Article](#)
- Joseph Smith in jail attempting to escape shoots three people (killing 2) then dies in his own ill-fated jailbreak [Article](#)

## Joseph Smith dies in his own ill-fated jailbreak

June 27, 1844

Joseph Smith is in jail for ordering and overseeing the destruction of a newspaper office (critical of new LDS policies, especially the newly introduced polygamy) "The Nauvoo Expositor" and for his illegal assembling of a militant, militia mob.

News gets out that Joseph Smith (Smith was the 'General' of his Mormon militia) has sent for his private militia to come break him out of his upper level, second story jail cell and that the militia was on its way. Several townspeople gather around the jail to assess the situation. Included in the gathering crowd are several of Smith's fellow Freemasons who are angry at him and had it in mind to use the opportunity to hang Smith for seducing their wives and daughters and for his instructing other Mormons to do the same.

It is apparent that Joseph Smith while a practicing Freemason brought many of the Freemason customs and rituals into his (LDS) Mormon Temple services and Mormon ritual rights. Joseph Smith was also attempting to introduce his Mormon beliefs and practices like polygamy into the Freemason organization. Smith was likely attempting to combine both the groups into one group of course led by the ever deceitful Joseph Smith. Apparently the Freemasons wanted nothing to do with Joseph Smith or his newly conjured up LDS religion and they sought a way to rid themselves of the Smith presence.

Joseph Smith recognizing the angry Freemasons and presuming that his militia would not be in time receives a handgun smuggled into his jail cell by a visiting Mormon accomplice. Angered, Joseph Smith fires his pistol at people and stops shooting only when his pistol jams. Smith's deadly rampage leaves two people dead and one person seriously wounded. Then in a panic and fleeing for his life Joseph Smith while jumping from the 2nd story jailhouse window and loudly begging the crowd of Freemasons gathered below not to harm him is himself shot, falls and dies sprawled out on the dirt below, his latest con job had turned into his fatal error. Smith's escape from jail ends tragically for many including his older brother Hyrum Smith who was also among the dead.

\*The Joseph Smith murder weapon on display at the LDS Church Historical Museum [Photo](#)

*Note: The Mormon (LDS) still wear the Freemason garments and still perform the Freemason rituals in their LDS Temple services. Apparently the LDS leadership is unable to come up with their own Temple rituals or they just do not want to get rid of the Freemason influence.*

Mary Ettie V. Smith (1827–1867) "FIFTEEN YEARS AMONG THE MORMONS:" - Chapter III Death of the (playboy) prophet Joseph Smith (pages 33-37) - (Wife) Emma attempted, as a last resort, to poison the Prophet (Joseph Smith), and though she failed in that - She afterwards married a Gentile, and disavowed Mormonism

Emma (Emma), who discovered by accident this document, and finding it contained new doctrines (polygamy) which threatened to interfere with her domestic rights, attempted to destroy it; but the Mormons claim she was miraculously prevented, and the oracle is still preserved. *Emma attempted, as a last resort, to poison the Prophet (Joseph Smith), and though she failed in that*, she soon found sympathy and support among the disaffected within the (LDS) Church. ... The Prophet (Joseph Smith) fled across the Mississippi, to Iowa, and took refuge with the Indians. ... The Prophet's wife Emma (Emma), stirred up the people by the story that the Prophet was a coward, and had forsaken his people. ... *Emma, who wished to destroy the Prophet*, wrote to him reproachfully, for his cowardice; and denouncing him as an impostor, and asked him to give a proof of his mission, by facing the enemies of the (LDS) church. This had the effect she had expected and desired. The Prophet returned to Nauvoo, and was arrested, with his brother Hiram, John Taylor, Willard Richards and others, and all were lodged in Carthage jail. ... A [Freemason] mob gathered at Carthage, on the 27th of June, 1844, and took the matter into their own hands. ... She (Emma) afterwards married a Gentile, and disavowed Mormonism. [\[article link\]](#)

(Mormon) Gunslinger Porter Rockwell Takes the Spotlight - Rockwell was one of the first people to be baptized into the Mormon Church - He was baptized along with Joseph Smith's parents and Martin Harris - In addition to being a bodyguard to the prophet Joseph Smith, Rockwell was also known for his gun-shooting skills and accuracy - Rockwell was known to carry at least four guns on his person at all times - Anderson passed around a single-shot pistol, a gun that Rockwell was accused of using in the murder of Missouri governor Lilbourn Boggs

Rockwell was one of the first people to be baptized into the Mormon Church. He was baptized along with Joseph Smith's parents and Martin Harris. Throughout his life, Rockwell earned many reputations. In addition to being a bodyguard to the prophet Joseph Smith, Rockwell was also known for his gun-shooting skills and accuracy. ... *On Christmas 1843, Rockwell appeared at Joseph Smith's house after escaping from jail.* Anderson related that Rockwell was able to escape prison because he was so thin he was able to climb up through the chimney. He was dirty and disheveled. It took a moment for Smith to recognize his friend Rockwell, but he soon did. ... Rockwell was once in a tavern and encountered a man who didn't like him. The two got into an argument. The man held a gun to Rockwell and shot, point blank. It is said the bullet came out of the barrel, bounced off Rockwell's chest and fell to the ground. Rockwell moved west with the Saints (Mormons). He was also a bodyguard of the Prophet Brigham Young. ... Young led a large group of people and animals down the steep and treacherous cliffs of Hurricane. When he got to the bottom, he looked up and watched as Rockwell descended. Rockwell was a bit drunk and barely made it safely down the steep cliffs. ... Rockwell died of a heart attack at age 65. He was found in his bed with his boots still on his feet. [\[article link\]](#)

---

BRIGHAM YOUNG'S INVOLVEMENT in THE MOUNTAIN MEADOWS MASSACRE - He sent messages into the south advising the local (LDS) church leaders on a plan to prepare each ward and the militia on the future tactics involving immigrant trains - He also had meetings in Salt Lake City attended by (LDS) church leaders and Indian Chiefs involving the division of bounty from future wagon trains

When the Baker/Fancher wagon train arrived in Early August George Smith had been down in southern Utah as a messenger from Brigham Young advising the Mormon along the southern route on how to handle the next wagon train south. No supplies were to be sold to the wagon train, and the ambush of the wagon train had been set for Mountain Meadows. The Baker/Fancher train encamped outside of Salt Lake City while the Captain's Fancher and Baker rode into Salt Lake City looking for supplies. They were met with hostility and were unable to purchase necessary supplies, so they could continue their trip on the northern route crossing seven-thousand-foot Donner Pass before late October. After the wagon train Captains returned to camp, Apostle Charles C. Rich a member of the Council of Fifty arrived, with an order for them to leave the subsequent day and talked them into taking the southern route coolly setting up the train for their eventual fate. The emigrant company would be the first to take the southern route that summer. ... When the cold blooded butchery had stopped the Mormons had killed everyone old enough to be a credible witness, which left seventeen children survivors under the age of five to be taken to the nearby Hamblin Ranch. [\[article link\]](#)

How the Mormon (MMM) Killers got paid by the US Government for caring for the orphan children after they had killed their parents - One of the most outrageous facts of the aftermath of this tragedy was the fact that the US Government paid Mormon Jacob Hamblin \$600.50 for the care of Sarah, Rebecca and Louisa Dunlap from Sept. 10, 1857 - April 17, 1859 {In the Hamblin false claim, false dates were used the massacre was on Sept. 11, 1857.}

One of the most outrageous facts of the aftermath of this tragedy was the fact that the US Government paid Mormon Jacob Hamblin \$600.50 for the care of Sarah, Rebecca and Louisa Dunlap from Sept. 10, 1857-April 17, 1859. ... It was Captain Lynch, U.S. Army who finally collected the children and took them to Ft. Leavenworth, Kansas where they were met by Senator Mitchell and returned to relatives in Arkansas. Senator Mitchell had lost three sons in the massacre. It was undoubtedly the senator who kept the heat on that led to the rescue of the children and bringing to justice at least one of the guilty, John D. Lee. ... Lee was executed for his part in the affair. Lee was definitely at the massacre and he is credited with killing Rachel and Ruth Dunlap. [\[article link\]](#)

- [The Mountain Meadows Massacre Was Not The Only Massacre That Mormons Did Articles](#)
- [A Pattern Of Mormons Disguised As Indians Attacking Wagon Trains Article](#)
- [Summary: Here Is What Every Mormon And Ex-Mormon Needs To Know About The Mountain Meadows Massacre Article](#)
- [Mountain Meadow Massacre - In a few minutes, 120 human beings were massacred \(Video - 5:40\)](#)
- [Mountain Meadow Massacre 9/11 1857 - Movie 'September Dawn' June 22, 2007 - Trailer \(Online Video\)](#)

---

Ephesians 6:10-18 .. be Strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might. Put on the whole Armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:14) of the devil (Revelation 20:10). For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole Armor of God (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 10:5), that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with Truth (John 14:6), and having on the Breastplate of Righteousness (Isaiah 54:17); And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of Peace (Romans 12:21); Above all, taking the Shield of Faith (Ephesians 2:8), wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the Helmet of Salvation (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:2), and the Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God (2<sup>nd</sup> timothy 3:16): Praying Always (1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:17-18) with all prayer and Supplication in the Spirit (Romans 8:26), and Watching (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 2:11) thereunto with all Perseverance (Revelation 13:10) and Supplication for All Saints.

There seems to be an impression among some Christians that Mormonism should not be questioned knowing that Mormonism does not stand up to any scrutiny. Perhaps they are possibly wondering if Christianity can stand up to a similar inspection itself. Rest assured that Christianity does stand up to scrutiny and in fact Christianity thrives on investigation. Critics who have investigated Christianity and the Bible are the very people who have become Christians while the Mormons who investigate their religious foundations soon leave Mormonism behind.

With the enormous amount of Mormon fraud info now available and coming out on the internet and elsewhere I personally don't think the Mormon (LDS) cult will stand at least not in any substantial form, there are already signs of a Mormon (LDS) decline. I suspect the LDS will break up into three main groups. 1. True godly seekers will migrate over to our true Christian church. 2. Others will just become totally secular. 3. Distraught fanatic Mormons will embrace Islam as really Mormonism is a vaguely disguised, westernized form of Islam.

Mormonism is not a pretty picture and Christians have no need to embrace it or promote it but Christians do have every right to expose and reject the false claims of the Mormon (LDS) cult.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

**That the Christian ministry be not blamed - by the word of truth,  
by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness!**

## Part 2 - Signs of a Mormon (LDS) Decline

Matthew 13:41-43 The Son of man (Jesus) shall send forth His angels, and they shall gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall **the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father**. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mormonism Research Ministry - a 15-minute interview with a Salt Lake City radio station - He also offers some suggestions when speaking with your LDS friends and acquaintances (Available Excellent!! Mp3)

Mormonism Research Ministry is a missionary/apologetics organization that was organized to propagate the Gospel of Jesus Christ and to critically evaluate the differences between Mormonism and biblical Christianity. ... Not Familiar with MRM? In a 15-minute interview with a Salt Lake City radio station, Bill McKeever, Mormonism Research Ministry's founder and director, outlines the goals and purpose of MRM. He also offers some suggestions when speaking with your LDS friends and acquaintances. To listen to the broadcast click here (MP3). [\[article link\]](#)

The (Online) book "A Mormon Odyssey" was previously entitled "Journey to the Center of My Soul" - It is a personal quest for truth as a 'True Believing Mormon' couple journey through the tangled web of Mormonism - Eventually Tammy came to the same conclusion that I had: the Mormon Church was nothing more than a man-made organization Tammy started her own research. It wasn't anything I said that got her looking into Mormonism, it was a book entitled 500 Nations. She discovered that although The Book of Mormon (B.O.M) referenced horses many times throughout its history, there weren't any horses in the Americas during The Book of Mormon time-line. Eventually Tammy came to the same conclusion that I had: the Mormon Church was nothing more than a man-made organization. ... If we were in the true church, the only true church, why were there so many concerns and unanswered questions? I was confused, with such things as polygamy, to me that was very disrespectful to women... Why weren't the African Americans able to hold the priesthood? I felt that was very strange and racist...Brigham Young's Journal of Discourses, and his life history.... The Mountain Meadows Massacre.... The Akin Massacre.... The First Visions, with several different accounts.... The Blood Oaths and the Law of Vengeance in the Temple ceremony, and the many changes in the endowment. I thought we had an unchangeable God....Blood Atonement....Women not having equal rights....Why would an angel take the Gold Plates away?....Why did so many of the early Church leaders, who were called of God, leave the Church, even after they testified they saw, and touched the Gold Plates?....The Danites or Avenging Angels as they were called. Why would God's church need an army of murderers and thieves?.... Why did the leaders want to exterminate the gentiles from the earth if they would not join the Mormon Church?.... Why were the converts that came from overseas to be a part of God's church lied to about polygamy?.... Why did ninety five percent of Joseph Smith's revelations never come true? One example: "fifty-six years should do up the scene," which meant Christ would come in the year 1892 or so.... In the Book of Mormon we get the story of Laban being murdered by Nephi. He was commanded by the Lord to kill him.... To me that is so wrong. Nephi did not need to kill Laban. He was drunk out of his mind, passed out on the ground. The Lord could have had Nephi acquire the plates in another way. I recall one of the Ten Commandments where it states.... Thou...Shall...Not...Kill. I can no longer believe in the Mormon God that would command one of his children to kill another.... There have been a number of Church books written by Church leaders that have been gathered up and destroyed, or the contents changed to fit the needs of the Church leaders, or information removed that is embarrassing doctrine. Why?.... Joseph Smith committed adultery as early as 1831. What a

disrespectful way for a supposed Prophet of God to treat his sweet and dedicated wife, all in the name of God.... What kind of a God have we been worshiping all these years? I could go on and on, there seems to be no end to the crimes and deceptions of Mormonism. Please do not judge me, judge the Mormon History, Joseph Smith and the Book of Mormon. I never created it I just researched it. [Section I] [\[article link\]](#)

See Also: [The Book of Mormon \(B.O.M.\) in the Light of Science \(PDF 68 Pages\)](#) - My major purpose of this book is to reach out to my Mormon friends to present factual information to anyone that may be considering the Mormon faith.

**Mormonism and politics in Joseph Smith's 1844 Presidential campaign - Ultimately, Brodie concluded that Smith was a brilliant con artist who came to believe in the delusion that he himself had engineered, all the while presiding over a growing community of faith motivated by values far different than his own**

Most contemporary scholarship on Mormonism may be seen as falling roughly within one of two schools of thought. The first was best expressed in Fawn M. Brodie's 1945 biography *No Man Knows My History: The Life of Joseph Smith the Mormon Prophet*. Brodie's goal was first and foremost to understand Joseph Smith the man through the social and psychological forces that shaped his life. As Brodie herself put it: "The source of his power lay not in his doctrine but in his person, and the rare quality of his genius was due not to his reason but his imagination. He was a myth-maker of prodigious talent. And after a hundred years the myths he created are still an energizing force in the lives of a million followers. The moving power of Mormonism was a fable - one that few converts stopped to question, for its meaning seemed profound and its inspiration was contagious."<sup>3</sup> As a historian, Brodie separated Smith's personal motives from his symbolic role within the larger Mormon movement. Ultimately, Brodie concluded that Smith was a brilliant con artist who came to believe in the delusion that he himself had engineered, all the while presiding over a growing community of faith motivated by values far different than his own. [\[article link\]](#)

**Mormon ousted as an apostate - his research into (LDS) church history gave him "thousands of reasons the church can't be what it claims to be" - Lamborn has compiled his research into a lengthy testament called, "Search for Truth 6/07" in which he states: "There comes a time in the life of many church members when the desire to know the truth about the church becomes stronger than the desire to believe the church is true"**

Lamborn, a lifelong member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, who said his research into church history gave him "thousands of reasons the church can't be what it claims to be." ... Lamborn, a member of the Thunder Mountain Ward, said his Mormon roots go back generations, with a great-grandfather in the famed Mormon Battalion that trekked from Iowa to San Diego in 1846 and 1847. Lamborn served a two-year Mormon mission in 1977-79 in Belgium, was elders quorum president four times and led a Mormon Boy Scout troop. Most recently, he said he was assigned to teach older men in his ward and held other roles. But everything changed in early 2005. Lamborn, an engineer employed at Boeing in Mesa for nearly 25 years, was asked by a work colleague about the wives of church founder Joseph Smith. She had read "Under the Banner of Heaven: A Story of Violent Faith" by John Krakauer and asked Lamborn if what she had read was accurate. Smith, the first LDS prophet and president, had at least 33 wives by many accounts. "Well, I had no knowledge of multiple wives, so I did some research, including using the church's own genealogical Web site, familysearch.org," Lamborn said. He found the information concurred with the book. "Nonmembers seemed to know more about the personal life of Joseph Smith than me," he said. Lamborn conducted further research, which led him to question many (LDS) church teachings. He said he went to Molina with his questions, but received no definitive answers. Lamborn has been attending the three-hour ward meetings with his wife and 16-year-old son. His two daughters, 22 and 24, "are totally out of Mormonism." He said he learned that his five brothers "were doing the same research and arriving at the same conclusions" and doubts, he said. The same was true for his best friend since childhood. In a meeting earlier this summer with Molina, Lamborn acknowledged that he wanted to give up his church membership. "I was planning to leave the church quietly, but was denied that opportunity, presumably because I was speaking openly to other members about my findings and (was) writing things down," Lamborn said. Lamborn has compiled his research into a lengthy testament called, "Search for Truth 6/07," in which he states: "There comes a time in the life of many church members when the desire to know the truth about the church becomes stronger than the desire to believe the church is true." [\[article link\]](#)

A not so secret - secret among the Mormons is that their LDS cult is currently funneling vast amounts of finances out of the Mormon 'church' and into hidden private equity funds that only a select few Mormon leaders have any direct knowledge of or access to. Yes, the very same type of hedge funds as the Bain Capital Fund that one Willard Mitt Romney was the co-founder and administrator of. Mitt Romney is now using his reputation as the Bain Fund manager for one of his primary qualifications to be President of the USA. These private equity funds like Bain are 'private' and are not 'corporations' and therefore have none of the public disclosures or regulatory oversight of a corporation. The funds are in essence private kingdoms where finances are sheltered and can be moved, used, hidden and transferred all away from the sight of the public and often even out of sight of federal taxation.

The most notorious example of this fraudulent business practice is of course the Enron Corp. where a large, healthy, legitimate business intentionally had its monetary assets systematically drained and funneled into other accounts and funds by its corrupt corporate managers.

NYSE drops Enron; Andersen drops auditor - The New York Stock Exchange suspended trading of Enron stock - accounting firm Andersen (Arthur Andersen LLP) said it has fired the lead auditor who worked for Enron and placed three other partners on leave - Andersen said it is putting new management in charge of its Houston office

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Enron's collapse has led the New York Stock Exchange to formally drop the once high-flying energy firm from its trading list and accounting giant Andersen to fire the lead auditor on its Enron account. The New York Stock Exchange suspended trading of Enron stock on Tuesday and moved to formally de-list the firm, whose shares once were priced at \$84 each but now trade for less than \$1. Officials at the stock exchange cited the company's bankruptcy, its uncertain future and the deep decline in the value of the stock. Enron can appeal the decision to de-list its stock. "The exchange has determined that the company securities are no longer suitable for trading on the NYSE," Ray Pellecchia, a NYSE spokesman. Also on Tuesday, accounting firm Andersen said it has fired the lead auditor who worked for Enron and placed three other partners on leave, based on a preliminary investigation into the destruction of documents related to the energy giant's collapse. Andersen said it is putting new management in charge of its Houston office. ... The energy company, with \$62.8 billion in assets, filed for Chapter 11 bankruptcy protection December 2, 2001 in the largest bankruptcy case in U.S. history. Many Enron employees had invested most of their 401(k) savings in company stock and lost their life savings when it went bust. William Lerach, an attorney for shareholders suing Enron, said executives sold about \$1.1 billion in stock during a time when "they have now admitted they were overstating the reported profits of Enron by \$600 million and the stockholder equity of the company by \$1.1 billion," he said. [article link]

\*Note - while President Bush served on Harken Energy Corp.'s board of Directors - it engaged in complex trades with Enron Corp.

Enron is not Bush's Whitewater - It will be worse

The Bush-Enron Lovefest Connections

President Bush has hired over 50 high ranking employees from the collapsed Enron Corp. into his administration. Now the Government has reported that \$9 Billion dollars of taxpayer money that was intended to fund the Iraq war is now missing and is completely unaccounted for. Perhaps the private hedge fund talents are being overused in the Bush administration and certainly the USA does not need another hedge fund robber baron in the person of Willard Mitt Romney in the office of the President.

January 31, 2005 - Audit: U.S. lost track of \$9 billion in Iraq funds



Forbes.com - Informer: Morton L. Topfer, one of FORBES ASAP's Tech's 100 Highest Rollers when he served as Dell, vice chairman - The feds say that in 2002 and 2003 he put \$105 million of cash and stock into trusts for his children and grandchildren but valued the largesse at a mere \$3.5 million - Among the dealings that the IRS nixed on grounds of "no business purpose": option trades between Topfer and the various trusts

The Internal Revenue Service says that Morton L. Topfer, one of FORBES ASAP's Tech's 100 Highest Rollers when he served as Dell (nasdaq: DELL) vice chairman, owes \$65 million in gift taxes and penalties for undervaluing asset transfers benefiting his heirs. Topfer, 71, is fighting the bill in U.S. Tax Court. The feds say that in 2002 and 2003 he put \$105 million of cash and stock into trusts for his children and grandchildren but valued the largesse at a mere \$3.5 million. Among the dealings that the IRS nixed on grounds of "no business purpose": option trades between Topfer and the various trusts. Court filings for Topfer, who retired from Dell and now sits on the board of chipmaker AMD while running a family investment firm in Austin, Tex., defend the complicated dealings as "bona fide, arms-length transactions." -- Janet Novack [\[article link\]](#)

But unfortunately it only gets worse for the Mormon (LDS) members. That the LDS cult views members and converts as a source of income is no secret to anyone and everyone knows that the very reason the LDS cult floods the world with its Mormon missionaries is to ultimately gain money from these unsuspecting converts so much so that the LDS has a new computer tracking system and software that now tracks every single Mormon and every single Mormon prospect with detailed personal - financial information and logs the tithing record of each individual. By tracking individual monetary giving the Mormons are not engaging in religious freedom for individuals at all but instead are engaging in a cult manipulation that demands money from people and then embezzles that money into secret private equity funds.

Update: Burglars hit Romney's headquarters - pried open a locked door, and robbed a highly secure office - They stole seven laptop computers and their docking stations; six belonged to the candidate's finance department, the seventh to a member of Romney's legal team who worked with the finance department - an aide said he (Romney) was not available for comment

The burglars struck after midnight. They opened a window on the ground floor, crept up two flights, pried open a locked door, and robbed a highly secure office: the headquarters of Mitt Romney's presidential campaign in Boston's North End. They stole seven laptop computers and their docking stations; six belonged to the candidate's finance department, the seventh to a member of Romney's legal team who worked with the finance department, according to a Boston police report. They ripped from a wall a 37-inch plasma television, the personal property of Spencer Zwick, the candidate's finance manager and close personal adviser. ... Romney's headquarters on Commercial Street is monitored by private security 24 hours a day, but nothing was reported to police during the burglary, which took place before 6:45 a.m. yesterday, according to the police report. A Romney aide was the first to report the crime, calling 911 at 9:40 a.m. ... Romney was scheduled to attend finance events [fundraisers] yesterday in Boston and New York. and an aide said he was not available for comment. His aides were quick to point out that other campaign offices have been burgled recently. [\[article link\]](#)

Campaigns feel the effects of Hsu case - In a campaign that has seen unprecedented sums raised, nearly every candidate has received money from unsavory sources - Earlier this year, Romney returned \$2,000 to Utah donor Thomas E. Mower, after the Los Angeles Times found that the contribution was dated in January -- when Mower was in prison for tax evasion

On the Republican side, Mitt Romney's former national finance committee co-chairman, Alan B. Fabian of Maryland, was indicted last month on 23 counts, including mail and bankruptcy fraud and obstruction of justice. Romney returned \$2,300 given by Fabian, but not the money that he raised or that was given by Fabian's family. "The money he helped raise was donated by people who have not been accused of any wrongdoing, and we saw no reason for returning it," Romney spokesman Matt Rhoades said. Earlier this year, Romney returned \$2,000 to Utah donor Thomas E. Mower, after the Los Angeles Times found that the contribution was dated in January -- when Mower was in prison for tax evasion. The presidential candidate did not return an additional \$5,000 Mower gave to a Romney-controlled committee last year, after Mower was convicted. Attorney Kirk Jowers, who oversees the committee, said Tuesday that he would review the Mower donation. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Romney's Fortunes Tied to Business Riches - giants like Bain, Blackstone and the Carlyle Group - "Increasingly, this world of private equity looks like a world of robber barons, and Romney comes out of that world."

But Mr. Romney's Bain career - a source of money and contacts that he has used to finance his Massachusetts campaigns and to leap ahead of his presidential rivals in early fund-raising - also exposes him to criticism that he enriched himself excessively, sometimes by cutting jobs to increase profits. He made his money mainly through leveraged buyouts - essentially, mortgaging companies to take them over in the hope of reselling them at big profits in just a few years. It is a bare-knuckle form of investing that is in the spotlight because of the exploding profits of buyout giants like Bain, Blackstone and the Carlyle Group. In Washington, Congress is considering ending a legal quirk that lets fund managers escape much of the income tax on their earnings. ... Mr. Romney learned the perils of campaigning on his business career in his first run for office, when accusations that Bain Capital had fired union workers at an Indiana company it controlled derailed his effort to unseat Senator Edward M. Kennedy, a Democrat, in 1994. "Basically, he cut our throats," a laid-off worker said in a commercial attacking Mr. Romney. (He has said he had nothing to do with the firings.) Mr. Romney, in an interview, acknowledged that Bain Capital's acquisitions had sometimes led to layoffs but said that he could explain them to voters. [\[article link\]](#)

SEC sees "rampant" insider trading on Wall Street - "I am disappointed in the number of cases we are seeing by people who make an abundant livelihood in the market that they are sort of abusing by insider trading" {The Bush-Republican legacy of Greed and Corruption rolls on!}

WASHINGTON (Reuters) - A senior Securities and Exchange Commission official said on Thursday insider trading appeared to be "rampant" among Wall Street professionals and the agency has formed a working group to focus on it. "I believe we're going to see more insider trading cases," Linda Chatman Thomsen, the SEC's enforcement director, told reporters on the sidelines of a securities fraud conference. "I am disappointed in the number of cases we are seeing by people who make an abundant livelihood in the market that they are sort of abusing by insider trading," Thomsen said, referring to cases already brought against professionals this year. Insider trading "appears to be rampant" among Wall Street securities professionals, she added. ... Also, in March U.S. prosecutors charged 13 people, including employees at top Wall Street banks UBS, Morgan Stanley and Bear Stearns Cos Inc. in what they called one of the most pervasive trading rings since the 1980s. The SEC also brought civil charges against 11 people, as well as against three hedge funds. [\[article link\]](#)

Jim Cramer on Market Manipulation - by Hedge Funds (YouTube 10:42)

Go CRAMER! I love this guy. He is telling it like it is, but these manipulations are great opportunities for retail investors if you can recognize them. Just follow the schools of valuation and momentum. I am just glad I dont play the game in the glory days of Cramer Berkowitz. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney in 1994: Blind trust argument an "age-old ruse" - Like (Ted) Kennedy, Romney's campaign has responded to questions about those investments by saying that Romney was not aware of the blind trust's contents until yesterday - including two foreign oil companies with connections to Iran {Mitt Romney supposedly didn't know what investments he had in his 'blind trust' yet he knew he needed TWO extensions to help sanitize his blind trust before he could disclose his holdings to the American voters. The only blindness around the Romney campaign are the people blindly supporting Romney in his unethical election bid.}

It also showed that the trustee, Ropes & Gray's Brad Malt, got rid of some stocks that he thought clashed with Romney's political views, including two foreign oil companies with connections to Iran. (At some point, however, Malt was making money for Romney -- or trying to make money for him -- by investing in those companies.) ... "The [ex]governor's trust is in fact a blind trust. There is an important distinction between the references you cite. The trustee in charge of executing the [ex]governor's assets made it very clear during his explanation of the terms of the administration of the trust that he made transactions that, to the best of his ability, (were) consistent with the [ex]governor's public positions and statements. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney's vast wealth portfolio, unsavory ties still - he still holds stock in an oil company that does business in current genocide ground zero, Sudan, as his financial disclosure report filed Monday reveals - Philip Morris U.S.A., is the world's largest cigarette manufacturer (sold) - The sale also included the dumping of a half a dozen casino companies

The financial disclosure, which covers 2006 and the first half of 2007, shows that Malt sold stock in dozens of companies in recent months. Some of the problematic companies dumped from his portfolio were the Italian oil company Eni S.P.A. According to the report, Romney holds stock in China Petroleum and Chemical (also known as SinoPec), an oil supply company that has dealings in Sudan, according to an organization dedicated to ending the genocide in the African nation's Darfur region. Romney spokesman Kevin Madden, told Morain that "all decisions were made by Malt and that Romney had no influence over how his investments were handled." "Gov. Romney never gave the trustee instructions," Madden said. Other unsavory companies that Malt sold stock for Romney included the Altria Group, whose subsidiary, Philip Morris U.S.A., is the world's largest cigarette manufacturer. Romney still has some holdings in the company through at least one of his many investment funds. The sale included the dumping of a half a dozen casino companies, "earning Romney \$155,000 to \$1.18 million," according to Morain. [\[article link\]](#)

Mitt \$\$\$-raiser is indicted in complex \$32M fraud scheme - A former big-fish fund-raiser who was working on former Gov. Mitt Romney's presidential campaign was indicted for a scheme to defraud companies out of \$32 million

A former big-fish fund-raiser who was working on former Gov. Mitt Romney's presidential campaign was indicted for a scheme to defraud companies out of \$32 million that he allegedly spent on real estate, a yacht and private jet trips for himself and his pets. In the wake of the 23-count indictment Wednesday, Alan B. Fabian, a Maryland financial adviser, resigned from his post as a co-chairman of Romney's national finance committee, the unpaid position he'd worked at since January, campaign spokesman Eric Fehrstrom said. Fabian was one of the national cash cows who fueled President George W. Bush's campaigns by roping together several well-heeled donors, according to a Washington Post blog. He was courted by GOP presidential hopefuls early in the primary and landed in Romney's camp. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney Fund-Raiser Resigns - Mr. Fabian, who had been one of 35 co-chairs on Mr. Romney's national finance committee, allegedly ran up \$32 million in fake purchases with his consulting company - previously served as a major fundraiser for George W. Bush

AMES, Iowa—A top fund-raiser for Mitt Romney who was indicted this week in Maryland on a \$32 million fraud scheme has resigned from his position with the campaign as a national finance committee co-chair, a spokesman for Mr. Romney said. A federal grand jury in Maryland unsealed its 23-count indictment of the fund-raiser, Alan B. Fabian, 43, on Thursday for money laundering, mail fraud, bankruptcy fraud, perjury and obstruction of justice. Mr. Fabian, who had been one of 35 co-chairs on Mr. Romney's national finance committee, allegedly ran up \$32 million in fake purchases with his consulting company, Maximus Inc., based in northern Virginia, and pocketed the money for himself. He became a "bundler," one of those who commit to bringing in large sums through their own networks of donors, for Mr. Romney's campaign back in January, having previously served as a major fundraiser for George W. Bush. [\[article link\]](#)

(LDS) Mormon Church Finances, Etc - One is to remove these assets from the (Mormon) Church in case of lawsuits - The other is to try to separate from 'tithing' funds so it can be used more flexibly and the (LDS) Church can defensively say that (LDS) Church funds wasn't used to do this or that

I was the first to mention the 'Ensign Peak Advisors' on the board in the late 90's before any of this was public knowledge. I got a lot of skeptical responses from some here so I backed away. Maybe some of you will listen now. When I worked there, Ensign Peak Advisors was top secret. I heard my superiors mention it and everyone just 'knew' this was something you never talked about. I knew it was very controversial based on the secrecy even on the inside. Indeed many assets were transferred from the COP to this other 'company'. At that time Clarke worked in a back office secretly putting this altogether for Hinckley. There are probably many reasons for this new entity. One is to remove these assets from the Church in case of lawsuits. The other is to try to separate from 'tithing' funds so it can be used more flexibly and the Church can defensively say that Church funds wasn't used to do this or that. I do think Hinckley is involved in diversion of a lot of money to the benefit of his ego, friends and relatives. This does not come solely from my experience on the 'inside' but from following leads in newspapers, magazines, interviews, etc. I look forward to perhaps participating more on the board than I have for the last few years. [\[article link\]](#)

What do we know about "Ensign Peak" the LDS shadow organization? - "The largest investment fund in Utah is managed by Ensign Peak, a nonprofit corporation organized in 1997 to "benefit, perform the functions of, or carry out the purposes of" the LDS Church, according to Ensign's articles of incorporation"

From the Salt Lake Tribune Article: "[The largest investment fund in Utah] is managed by Ensign Peak, a nonprofit corporation organized in 1997 to "benefit, perform the functions of, or carry out the purposes of" the LDS Church, according to Ensign's articles of incorporation." "Ensign Peak's board of trustees includes LDS Church President Gordon B. Hinckley and two members of the LDS Church's Quorum of Twelve Apostles, Robert D. Hales and Henry B. Eyring. Hales is a former general manager of Gillette, vice president of Max Factor International and president of Hughes Broadcasting Corp." "Ensign Peak's president is Roger G. Clarke, an investment and options scholar who concurrently serves as chairman of Analytic Investors Inc., a Los Angeles firm with \$3.1 billion in assets under management, as of Dec. 31, 2002." If I recall correctly, our Ex-Mormon insider going by the name "Flew The Coop" posted about Ensign Peak. He said that top church officials have been selling church assets off to this entity over the last few years. ... What a perfect shell game. Bring the money in tax free, invest in for profit companies, place LDS leaders on the board but let LDS business men run the companies so that if they need to do a less than ethical transaction, LDS is not "responsible" since it is a private corporation while LDS controls the whole show. Another nice benefit is LDS can hold vast amounts of tax free cash and dispense it to the company that would provide the best tax benefits and returns for maximum return. GM, AT&T and other corporations should think about starting a [Mormon] church to run their money through and reap even bigger profits. [\[article link\]](#)

Hedge Funds Banking on Social and Moral Issues - Hedge funds are a popular investment option for the wealthy - And the (LDS) Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints has a private investment fund -- Ensign Peak Advisors -- to serve its Mormon constituents

A hedge fund is a type of private investment vehicle for wealthy investors who choose to pool their money and invest in securities. Many hedge funds invest in unusual securities in unusual ways. They sometimes assume substantial risks on speculative strategies. This sometimes includes "hedging," or leveraging investments to get the most gain. Hedge funds are subject to few regulations. The Securities and Exchange Commission requires only that the investors be accredited, meaning that they must earn more than \$200,000 per year or have a net worth of more than \$1 million. Hedge fund managers are not currently required to register with the SEC. "We don't get into who's investing," said SEC spokesman John Heine. [\[article link\]](#)

Isaiah 10:12-14 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed His whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria [a type, foreshadow of Antichrist], and the glory of his high looks. For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man: And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I [Antichrist] gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing [resisted], or opened the mouth, or [complained] peeped.

Coming Next:

**Part 3** - Mitt Romney's Top 10 Blunders and Mistakes

**Part 4** - A Look at Christians and Ministries that Assist the Mormon (LDS) Scam

Mormonism is not a pretty picture and Christians have no need to embrace it or promote it but Christians do have every right to expose and reject the false claims of the Mormon (LDS) cult.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

**That the Christian ministry be not blamed - by the word of truth,  
by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness!**

### Part 3 - Mitt Romney's Top 10 Blunders and Mistakes

Matthew 12:33-36 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. But I (Jesus) say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

The reason for listing these Mitt Romney blunders is not to poke fun at Mitt but instead it is to reveal how Mitt a man who thoroughly embraces and is totally indoctrinated in the Mormon (LDS) cult conducts his affairs and his business interests.

Then in part #4 we will see how Christians and Ministries that 'partner' with Mormon Mitt are now actually introducing Mormon cult deception practices and control tactics into the Christian Church, in short how Mormon Mitt is corrupting the elements of the Christian Church that he comes into contact with.

---

#### Mitt Romney's Top Ten - Oops Top 20 Blunders - So Far

1. The Boston Globe has its fifth part in its Mitt Romney series: - despite Romney pledging to not take severance pay for his work at the Olympic Games, public records indicate he did otherwise - Romney ... accepted a \$476,000 severance package from the Salt Lake Organizing Committee {I'm beginning to wonder more of when and not if Mitt Romney's presidential bid is going to end in disgrace. How many lies and broken promises can one guy engage in and still be considered honorable enough to be president?}

The Globe also notes that despite Romney pledging to not take severance pay for his work at the Olympic Games, "public records indicate he did otherwise. Romney not only accepted a \$476,000 severance package from the Salt Lake Organizing Committee, according to federal tax records, but he helped to lobby the committee for similarly large pacts for his 25 senior managers, 17 of whom contributed to his 2002 Massachusetts gubernatorial campaign or the state Republican Party soon after the Winter Games." Romney's campaign says he donated the money to charity. [\[article link\]](#)

2. Romney's Fortunes Tied to Business Riches - Mr. Bain had been determined not to cede any control of the investment fund, but over months of talks Mr. Romney persuaded him to do just that

But Mr. Romney's Bain career - a source of money and contacts that he has used to finance his Massachusetts campaigns and to leap ahead of his presidential rivals in early fund-raising - also exposes him to criticism that he enriched himself excessively, sometimes by cutting jobs to increase profits. He made his money mainly through leveraged buyouts - essentially, mortgaging companies to take them over in the hope of reselling them at big profits in just a few years. It is a bare-knuckle form of investing that is in the spotlight because of the exploding profits of buyout giants like Bain, Blackstone and the Carlyle Group. In Washington, Congress is considering ending a legal quirk that lets fund managers escape much of the income tax on their earnings. ... Mr. Romney learned the perils of campaigning on his business career in his first run for office, when accusations that Bain Capital had fired union workers at an Indiana company it controlled derailed his effort to unseat Senator Edward M. Kennedy, a Democrat, in 1994. "Basically, he cut our throats," a laid-off worker said in a commercial attacking Mr. Romney. (He has said he had nothing to do with the firings.) Mr. Romney, in an interview, acknowledged that Bain Capital's acquisitions had sometimes led to layoffs but said that he could explain them to voters. [\[article link\]](#)

3. Old tape shows Romney opposing farm subsidies - A nearly 13-year-old video of a younger, impassioned Mitt Romney calling for reductions in federal farm subsidies is now dogging his presidential campaign in Iowa {Romney is a typical 'fat cat' his paycheck always has to be huge yet he cannot allow a perilous weather related livelihood like farming to be subsidized and not to mention the extreme importance of a sustained food supply for the US and for the world!}

DES MOINES -- A nearly 13-year-old video of a younger, impassioned Mitt Romney calling for reductions in federal farm subsidies is now dogging his presidential campaign in Iowa. The video, and a series of 1994 news accounts of Romney calling for the "virtual elimination" of the U.S. Department of Agriculture, made their way into Republicans' e-mail inboxes across Iowa this week. The former Massachusetts governor has been riding high in recent Iowa polls and is considered the GOP front-runner in the state. A 52-second video posted on the Web site YouTube shows Romney during an October 1994 U.S. Senate debate against Sen. Ted Kennedy. The footage shows Romney citing several ways he would seek to cut the federal budget, including slicing congressional pensions and eliminating 250,000 federal jobs through attrition. "I also believe we're going to have agriculture subsidies reduced," Romney said in the video. ... Romney's Iowa campaign spokesman Tim Albrecht insisted that an archival video does not diminish the former governor's strong support for agriculture. [\[article link\]](#)

4. Third claim against Gumshoe Garrity - Marcia Vickers of Fortune Magazine today said she also had a creepy encounter with Garrity - Some of these times, Romney was in the same car when Garrity pulled the posse over and got out of the car - The Romney people are beginning to make like they were clueless he was driving people into ditches in roadside police-like inquisitions

How weird is that. Some of these times, Romney was in the same car when Garrity pulled the posse over and got out of the car. The Romney people are beginning to make like they were clueless he was driving people into ditches in roadside police-like inquisitions: Romney spokesman Kevin Madden said Vickers's account comes as "a total surprise" and that he hadn't heard any complaint from her. "We made every effort to accommodate the reporter, even going so far as to have staff transport her rental car so that she could easily get from event to event that day while interviewing the governor for her story," he said. "It was a day packed with travel events and by all accounts the travel, campaign stops and interview went successfully." According to Romney, they give Garrity "the benefit of the doubt" and he "hope other people do, too." Are we supposed to have confidence that Romney would recognize jihadists? [\[article link\]](#)

5. Romney Criticized for Hotel Pornography - during his near-decade on the Marriott board - their hotels offer 70 different types of hardcore pornography - "They have to assume some responsibility. It's their hotels, it's their television sets" {The smallest honest examination of the (LDS) Mormon cult reveals that there is nothing family friendly about them. Mormons simply are a Money and Sex cult it's the plain ugly truth about the LDS.}

Two anti-pornography crusaders, as well as two conservative activists of the type Romney is courting, say the distribution of such graphic adult movies runs counter to the family image cultivated by Romney, the Marriotts and their shared Mormon faith. "Marriott is a major pornographer. And even though he may have fought it, everyone on that board is a hypocrite for presenting themselves as family values when their hotels offer 70 different types of hardcore pornography," said Phil Burress, president of Citizens for Community Values, an anti-pornography group based on Ohio. Tony Perkins, president of the Family Research Council, a leading conservative group in Washington, said: "They have to assume some responsibility. It's their hotels, it's their television sets." During a recent Associated Press interview, Romney said he did not recall pornography coming up for discussion while he was on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2001. Despite being chairman of the board's audit committee, he also said he was unaware of how much revenue pornography may have generated for the hotel chain. [\[article link\]](#)

5 a. Romney's business record opens him to criticism - Romney told reporters that he "blew the whistle" on the overbilling scheme while still on the Damon board - U.S. attorney at the time, said he had no recollection of Romney alerting investigators or taking other action - Romney's aides now argue that reporters misunderstood his claim back in 2002

From 1984 until 1999, Romney led Bain Capital, a Boston-based private equity group that earned jaw-dropping profits through leveraged buyouts, debt hedge funds, offshore tax havens and other strategies. In some cases, Romney's team closed U.S. factories, causing hundreds of layoffs, or pocketed huge fees shortly before companies collapsed. ... But in 1996, Damon pleaded guilty to massive overbilling of the Medicare system and paid \$119 million in criminal and civil fines. No one at Bain was implicated in the fraud. Asked about the case

during his gubernatorial campaign, Romney told reporters that he "blew the whistle" on the overbilling scheme while still on the Damon board, and had taken "corrective action." Donald K. Stern, who was U.S. attorney at the time, said he had no recollection of Romney alerting investigators or taking other action. Romney's aides now argue that reporters misunderstood his claim back in 2002. [\[article link\]](#)

6. Utah's charter to Romney event may have been a no-no - Kem Gardner, a close friend of Romney, told The Salt Lake Tribune this week that he personally paid \$150,000 to charter a Jet Blue plane to fly the Utahns to Boston for Romney's second national call day - "It's hard to see how it would not be an illegal contribution," says Anthony Corrado, a professor of government at Colby College in Maine who specializes in campaign finances

WASHINGTON - A Utah supporter of Mitt Romney's White House bid chartered a jet to fly 150 people to a Boston campaign fundraiser - a possible illegal campaign contribution, experts say. Kem Gardner, a close friend of Romney, told The Salt Lake Tribune this week that he personally paid \$150,000 to charter a Jet Blue plane to fly the Utahns to Boston for Romney's second national call day - an event where volunteers worked the phones, called friends, family and business associates to build up donations for Romney's presidential bid. ... Campaign finance authorities say that federal law limits the amount a person can contribute to a presidential campaign to \$2,300 and Gardner has already contributed that amount to Romney's campaign. While the volunteers could have paid their own way to get to Boston or the campaign could have footed the bill, they say Gardner cannot simply pay the tab to shuttle volunteers across the country to a campaign event. "It's hard to see how it would not be an illegal contribution," says Anthony Corrado, a professor of government at Colby College in Maine who specializes in campaign finances. [\[article link\]](#)

7. Young Republicans Defend Their Straw Poll {Romney goes "Mountain Meadows" style at Young Republican (YR) straw poll. Romney disguised not as an Indian but as a conservative suggested the YR's raise the 'white flag' and trust Romney to lead them to safety meanwhile behind their backs Romney powwowed a voting eligibility rules change and secretly brought in his band of ringers to secure an election victory. Romney's fellow Mormons are claiming that it is a brilliant leadership strategy but unfortunately it was only a blatant election massacre.}

Young Republican convention organizer Brian Graham defended the straw poll against the accusations it was rigged for Mitt Romney. Graham, a Romney supporter, sent key Young Republican officials this e-mail, which this column has obtained. Some folks have gone on to some blogs to try to make our convention look bad. They are complaining about non-YRs voting in the Straw Poll. ... After asking a female member of the YRNC Planning Committee specifically who had assisted with registration about this issue, she initially confirmed that she thought only Delegates, Alts. and registered guests for the Convention could vote. She later changed her mind to confirm that anyone could vote who paid to attend the dinner. ... Hence, the audible booing and hissing by YR Delegates as the Straw Poll results were announced at the closing YRNC2007 Sunday meeting. [\[article link\]](#)

---

8. Romney: Hezbollah role model for U.S. - Urges emulating welfare projects used by terror group against Israel {Is Romney really that Clueless about Hezbollah that he doesn't know that it is a Terrorist structured system and that if the civilians don't support the terror they don't get the welfare therefore perpetuating this endless system of violence. I guess for Romney being in the heavily manipulative Mormon Cult this kind of manipulation looks like a normal occurrence.}

Sections of Hezbollah's social welfare network, including schools and camps, are routinely used by the terror group to indoctrinate students in anti-Israel propaganda, instruct in military tactics and promote Shiite Islamic beliefs, including the waging of a final, apocalyptic world battle against "evil." ... Romney said he would and then proceeded to explain the U.S. should aspire to implement the kind of social action network carried out in recent years by Hezbollah. The Romney campaign has not responded to WND's request for comment. ... Hezbollah the past few years has helped built a civilian infrastructure in southern Lebanon – largely funded by Iran – that includes schools, health clinics and even inexpensive apartment buildings. Israeli security officials say Hezbollah's social infrastructure works to endear the group to the local population to help generate domestic support since Hezbollah also functions as a Lebanese political party. The security officials state Hezbollah's civilian infrastructure in southern Lebanon, including hospitals and apartment buildings, is routinely used by the terror group to store and utilize rockets, weapons and other munitions. Hezbollah has built schools in southern Lebanon that reportedly are used to recruit youngsters to the group's guerrilla army. Some of the schools reportedly train students in military tactics. Hezbollah's Mahdi Scouts hold plastic rifles in

parade on anniversary of outbreak of the second intifada (Center for Special Studies) WND reported Hezbollah's Youth Scouts, part of the group's social welfare network cited by Romney, instructs tens of thousands of children and teenagers in military tactics and indoctrinates them with radical Shiite Islam beliefs, according to materials found by Israel during last month's war in Lebanon. [\[article link\]](#)

9. Romney Swimming in an "Ocean" of Contradiction - Mitt attacks pornography despite his role with Marriott, which sold in-room smut - "For those who want a proven, consistent, pro-family leader in the White House, Mitt Romney is an unacceptable choice" {The real hallmark of a Cultist is their contradicted "do as I say - not as I do" lifestyle. Mitt in his (LDS) Mormon lifestyle is so contradicted and phony that I think there will be few backers for his presidential bid and it shows in Romney's low 9%-11% national poll numbers.}

ALEXANDRIA, VA - In a move rich with irony, Mitt Romney's presidential campaign released a new television advertisement decrying "the culture that surrounds our kids today," despite the fact that Romney served on the board of Marriott International, which generated tens of millions of dollars in revenue through in-room pornography services at its hotels. In stark contrast with Romney's role at Marriott, which brought him over \$100,000 per year, Senator Sam Brownback lead the fight against indecency and asked the hotel chain to stop offering pornography in its rooms. ... "Mitt Romney apparently turned a blind-eye to the obscene, hard-core pornography offered in Marriott hotels. Instead, Romney and Marriott International chose to earn millions of dollars with such a morally objectionable business practice. For those who want a proven, consistent, pro-family leader in the White House, Mitt Romney is an unacceptable choice." [\[article link\]](#)

10. \$6m more OK'd for (Massachusetts Turnpike) Big Dig repairs - {No wonder Gov. Big Dig Mitt Romney only wants to talk about the 02 Winter Olympics, not sure anyone would want this taxpayer fiasco on their Presidential resume!}

The Massachusetts Turnpike Authority yesterday approved an additional \$6 million to pay for Big Dig repairs, increasing the price tag from last summer's fatal tunnel ceiling collapse to \$31 million -- with more potentially to come. ... About a month after Del Valle's death, Big Dig officials sought and received \$15 million for fixes, but warned that the amount was a preliminary estimate. In December, the turnpike authority board approved another \$10 million at the request of Big Dig officials. The Turnpike Authority board's chairman, John Cogliano , who presided over the aftermath of the tunnel collapse as transportation secretary under former governor Mitt Romney , said any initial estimates made on repair costs were based on limited information. "If you go back to July, we didn't know," he said. "We didn't know what the problems were. I would be hard pressed to come up with an estimate back then." ... The money has come from the state government's bond account. Attorney General Martha Coakley is contemplating a lawsuit against Big Dig contractors to recover the money. [\[article link\]](#)

11. The program, which then Gov. Mitt Romney signed into law a year ago Thursday, - includes a requirement that everyone in Massachusetts get some form of health insurance by July 1, 2007 - If they don't, they face a series of increasing tax penalties - That mandate amounts to an "unprecedented expansion of government power" - "In essence, you have Romney embracing 'Hillarycare,' and that doesn't play well on the right"

The program, which Romney signed into law a year ago Thursday, includes a requirement that everyone in Massachusetts get some form of health insurance by July 1. If they don't, they face a series of increasing tax penalties. That mandate amounts to an "unprecedented expansion of government power," says Michael Tanner, a health policy expert at the Cato Institute, a libertarian Washington think-tank. The law also created the "Connector," a program for providing low-cost policies aimed at attracting younger and healthier residents who currently do not have insurance. Critics have questioned demands by the Connector's overseers for prescription drug coverage, as well as policies with premiums capped at \$200 per month. "There is a likening of this central concept of his \_ the Connector \_ to managed competition, which was at the heart of the 1993 Clinton health care proposal," Tanner said. "In essence, you have Romney embracing 'Hillarycare,' and that doesn't play well on the right." [\[article link\]](#)

12. DNC: In Wake of Tax Cut Flip Flops and Flubs, Romney Returns to Florida - In his latest attempt to smooth talk his way out of his real record, Mitt Romney heads to Palm Beach tonight to address the right wing anti-tax group Club for Growth - Despite the fact that as Massachusetts governor, Romney raised state and local taxes to their highest level in 25 years and imposed an astounding \$500 million in new fees on Bay State taxpayers

But Romney has already tried -- and failed -- to smooth talk the voters into ignoring his real record on taxes. Despite signing a "no new tax" pledge he once mocked as "government by gimmickry," and despite bragging about supporting



President Bush's tax cuts for the wealthy despite opposing them, Romney has failed to gain any ground among Republican primary voters. Romney remains stuck in single digits in just about every poll -- including the latest USA Today/Gallup poll which has him stuck at three percent among Republican voters. Romney now trails two people who aren't even running yet. [\[article link\]](#)

12 a. **Michigan Tax Hike Could Sting Romney In Michigan - Among the very few Republicans who voted for the largest tax increases in Michigan's history this week: two endorsers of ex-MA Gov. Mitt Romney - Michigan's 11.5% income tax hike and its sales tax extension will almost certainly be the subject of a question or two**  
Among the very few Republicans who voted for the largest tax increases in Michigan's history this week: two endorsers of ex-MA Gov. Mitt Romney. They are: State Sen. Valde Garcia, a member of Romney's mid-Michigan leadership team, and State Sen. Ron Jelinek, a member of Romney's West Michigan leadership team. Presumably, these two state senators would have been called to campaign for Gov. Romney in Michigan... but if the tax hikes prove unpopular with conservatives -- and, here's a guess -- they will -- you may not see Jelinek or Garcia on the trail with Romney. Note, too, that the next Republican debate will be held in Dearborn and will focus on economic issues. Michigan's 11.5 percent income tax hike and its sales tax extension will almost certainly be the subject of a question or two. [\[article link\]](#)

13. **Mitt Romney created 'gay' marriage, family groups say - They had written to ask the governor to reject 'unconstitutional' court ruling - And they say he ignored them - "Of his own volition, Romney issued "constitutionally fraudulent 'homosexual marriage' licenses'" and with no authorizing legislation, he ordered marriage licenses to be changed from "husband" and "wife," to "Party A" and "Party B"**

Nearly four dozen pro-family leaders and activists have made public their direct challenge to former Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney, who is considering a run for the presidency in 2008, to document his opposition to homosexual marriages. And they say he ignored them. According to the organization MassResistance.org, the leaders hand-delivered a letter to the former governor on Dec. 20, before he left office, documenting why they believe he voluntarily instituted directives that created homosexual "marriages" in that state, even though he did not have to. They asked him to act in response, and they say he didn't even acknowledge the letter. ... The letter had called on Romney to reverse his "erroneous directives which began homosexual 'marriages' through an executive order" but signers noted that Romney declined to act. "Under the Massachusetts Constitution, only the Legislature may change the statutes," the group said. "Of his own volition, Romney issued "constitutionally fraudulent 'homosexual marriage' licenses'" and with no authorizing legislation, he ordered marriage licenses to be changed from "husband" and "wife," to "Party A" and "Party B." [\[article link\]](#)

13 a. **With Gay Marriage, Isn't Polygamy Next Mr. Romney? - You see? There is no argument for gay marriage that does not also advance the cause of polygamy**

But polygamy may again become legal in America, and if it does it will be on the back on gay marriage. Let's revisit the arguments for gay marriage and apply them to polygamy. a) "Marriage is a choice and a contract between consenting adults." Polygamy can be a choice and a contract between consenting adults. b) "We love each other." Is there any reason a man cannot love two or more women at the same time? c) "We cannot continue with the illusion that marriage is only for the providing husband, the supportive wife, and 2.5 children." Exactly. Polygamy, like gay marriage, is based on the recognition of diverse forms of human cohabitation. d) "Denying people the right to marry is a form of oppression." This discrimination is equally if not more offensive when it applies to more than two people. e) "Who is to say that Heather can't have two mommies?" And who is to say that Heather can't have three mommies--and a dad? You see? There is no argument for gay marriage that does not also advance the cause of polygamy. I know that Jonathan Rauch, Andrew Sullivan and others get very indignant about this, insisting that they would limit gay marriage to two people. But why? Marriage currently has several elements: it requires that only two people be involved, it requires that they be adults and not closely related, and (except in Massachusetts) it insists that one of the parties be male and one female. Rauch and Sullivan want to eliminate the heterosexual condition, but in that case why keep the other requirements? Is it just because gays have more political power than Muslims and Mormons? ... Yes, I know that on certain questions presidential candidates have to be prudent, which is to say, evasive. But I'm not running for president, and I see it coming. Don't say I didn't warn you. [\[article link\]](#)

14. **Romney Misleads on Immigration Plans - he failed to mention that he had been caught using undocumented workers to work on the grounds of his own home - "Mitt Romney needs to start being honest with caucus-goers"**  
Why Can't He Tell the Whole Story? Winterset, IA – Today Mitt Romney sought to bolster his conservative credentials by presenting a tough immigration stance to Iowa Republicans. However, Romney failed to tell the audience the whole truth about his own opinions on illegal immigrants. The former Governor claimed that he opposes the proposed pathway to citizenship for illegal immigrants already in the United States, but a little over a year ago, he supported just such a program. In addition, Romney called for an employer verification program that would sanction companies that hire illegal immigrants. Once again, he failed to mention that he had been caught using undocumented workers to work on the grounds of his own home. "Mitt Romney needs to start being honest with caucus-goers," said Carrie Giddins, Iowa Democratic Party Communications Director. "Romney's hypocrisy reached new heights today as he not only contradicted his own immigration position but also attacked himself for employing illegal immigrants." [\[article link\]](#)

15. **Neither Mitt Romney or any of his 5 sons have served in the Military - Mitt Romney served as a Mormon missionary, which enabled him to receive a draft deferment from the Vietnam War**  
All five of the Romney sons, who range in age from 26 to 37, served two years as church missionaries, a practice within their Mormon faith. Mitt Romney served as a Mormon missionary, which enabled him to receive a draft deferment from the Vietnam War. On the stump, Romney argues for a robust national defense. He said he wants to add 100,000 troops to the U.S. military and commit 4 percent of the gross domestic product to funding the armed forces. [\[article link\]](#)

16. **While he refused all requests for pardons as governor, Romney has said that could change if he's elected president - I. Lewis "Scooter" Libby, who was convicted of lying and obstructing the CIA leak investigation, Romney said: "It's worth looking at that - I will study it very closely if I'm lucky enough to be president - And I'd keep that option open"**  
BOSTON - Decorated Iraq war veteran Anthony Circosta seemed like an ideal candidate for a pardon from then-Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney for his boyhood conviction for a BB gun shooting. Romney said no - twice - despite the recommendation of the state's Board of Pardons. ... Circosta worked his way through college, joined the Army National Guard and led a platoon of 20 soldiers in Iraq's deadly Sunni triangle. In 2005, as he was serving in Iraq, he sought a pardon to fulfill his dream of becoming a police officer. "I've done everything I can to give back to my state and my community and my country and to get brushed aside is very frustrating," said Circosta, 29, of Agawam, Mass. "I'm not some shlub off the street." ... While he refused all requests for pardons as governor, Romney has said that could change if he's elected president. Asked in last week's debate if he would consider pardoning Vice President Dick Cheney's former chief of staff I. Lewis "Scooter" Libby, who was convicted of lying and obstructing the CIA leak investigation, Romney said: "It's worth looking at that. I will study it very closely if I'm lucky enough to be president. And I'd keep that option open." ... For Circosta, who works as a project manager for disaster restoration company, Romney's refusal is an ongoing source of frustration. "I understand the political side, but I don't see in any way how it could hurt the campaign," Circosta said. "I'm decorated. I have a Bronze Star. I guess he just didn't want to sign it. It's obviously politically motivated and I don't know why." [\[article link\]](#)

---

17. **Making Mitt Romney Look Good - Tax dollars at work: Mitt's \$350G Image Team - The 13-person staff - Led by "director of operations" Jay Garrity - Romney aides steadfastly insist the operation is not political - despite its resemblance to a campaign advance team {Romney Lie #1 billion, lying Mormon Mitt Romney isn't really just a 'flip-flopper' of epic proportions Mitt is really just a practiced Liar and Deceiver of epic proportions!}**  
Massachusetts taxpayers are shelling out at least \$350,000 a year for a cadre of aides whose chief duty is to make Gov. - and possible presidential candidate - Mitt Romney look spiffy during public appearances. The 13-person staff of the newly expanded Governor's Office of Operations has taken over a warren of rooms in the State House basement previously occupied by the Legislature. [\[article link\]](#)

18. **Romney Weighing Speech on Religion {Great, just what we need Romney the porn peddling, king of greed, flip-flopping, blame shifting, election rigging scoundrel touting the merits of his (LDS) Mormon beliefs.}**  
MARSHALLTOWN, Iowa (AP) - Republican presidential candidate Mitt Romney said Thursday he'll probably deliver a speech explaining the role his Mormon faith plays in his political life, but he argued he's made strong gains among evangelicals despite questions about his religion. "I have thought about that," Romney said in an interview with The

Associated Press. "I haven't made a final decision, but it's probably more likely than not." ... In March, a Gallup poll found that 46 percent had a negative opinion of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The Southern Baptist Convention, the nation's largest Protestant group, considers the LDS church a cult and many [all] other Christian denominations also do not recognize Mormon baptism. [\[article link\]](#)

19. Romney's in the doghouse with some voters {The problem isn't just that no-brainer Mitt drove 12-hours up to Canada with his fine family dog strapped to the hot sun baked roof of his car. The problem is that out of touch Mormon Mitt Romney is probably more compassionate about the way he treats his dog than the way he treats the average person.. i.e. the bizarre and overly aggressive Jay Garrity episodes do convey how Romney treats other people and in those episodes it's professional people already known and cleared by Romney.}

Seamus was the Romneys' former mutt -- ah, actually, make that a distinguished canine gentleman of Irish extraction -- who, we learned on Wednesday, found himself ignominiously placed in a carrier atop the family station wagon back in 1983 as the Romneys embarked on a 12-hour drive to a vacation home Mitt's parents had on Lake Huron. [\[article link\]](#)

19 a. Mitt "How many counties are in Massachusetts?" she asked - Oh, no, I think it's 13, Romney said - the right number is 14 counties {Like Mitt cared anything for the tiny state he scammed into letting him govern.}

WILTON, Iowa -- Mitt Romney spent this morning barnstorming the small farming communities of Eastern Iowa, holding a series of "Ask Mitt Anything" events and urging his supporters to turn out Saturday for the straw poll in Ames. ... "How many counties are in Massachusetts?" she asked. "Thirteen," he said. A few feet away, an aide shook his head and said, "Ten." "Oh, no, I think it's 13," Romney said. "Not like your 99." He paused for a moment. "Yeah, if you count Dukes County ... " he trailed off. "So, anyway, we have very, very few." "Ninety-nine counties," Romney said, apparently hoping to change the subject, "Why didn't you get to 100?" ... A spokesman for Romney said he shortly thereafter, "corrected the record" to the right number of 14. [\[article link\]](#)

19 b. Salt Lake Tribune - Mitt Romney is often his own worst enemy {Now the LDS kicks Romney to the curb with their Monday morning quarterbacking.}

BOSTON - Several months ago, W. Mitt Romney said presciently that he had only himself to fear. Despite his millions, the picture-perfect family and an overpowering campaign organization, Romney becomes his own worst nightmare every time he dishes half-truths and exaggerations and dissembles about his religious and political views, pointlessly trying to persuade the so-called Christian Right that he is one of them. If it continues, he may not win his party's nomination. ... Romney's inability to empathize with common folk is longstanding. As an LDS stake president, he was kind, though often impatient and patronizing, with members who didn't measure up. Once, he joked that a church-sponsored social group for older single adults he championed was a club for "quitters and losers." ... One would expect that no son-of-George would ever allow one of the more guileless members of his campaign team to take the fall for its misbegotten attempt to involve LDS Church leaders in its efforts to secure support from BYU-affiliated business school groups. But Mitt did. One would think no heir-to-George would pin blame on his eldest son for the illegal immigrants working in the family garden. But Mitt did. No loyal husband would gracelessly roll his own wife under the bus ("Her contributions are for her and not for me. Her positions are not terrible [sic] relevant to my campaign.") to dodge accountability for his own previous support for Planned Parenthood. [\[article link\]](#)

20. Mitt Romney's Reviews Are In, and Critics Are... ...Rejecting His Smooth Talk

Romney's Reviews Are In, and Critics Are... ...Rejecting His Smooth Talk. Richard Cohen: Romney "Thoroughly Counterfeit," "Making Himself Up As He Goes Along." "To watch Romney on the show was to see a thoroughly counterfeit man. If he were a coin, a vending machine would spit him out." [Washington Post, 2/20/07] ... Boston Globe: Romney Shops for Policies To Serve Ambitions. "Like the successful venture capitalist he is, Romney shops around for opportunities, making strategic investments in the offices, policies, and states that best serve his ambitions." [Editorial, Boston Globe, 2/14/07] ... Rebecca Walsh, Salt Lake Tribune: Utahns Should Reject Romney's "Convenient Affection" for Utah. "But Romney's convenient affection for Utah and the state's residents only extends as far as his bank account...I suggest we cut him off now." [Salt Lake Tribune, 2/22/07] [\[article link\]](#)

Coming Next:

#### **Part 4 - A Look at Christians and Ministries that Assist the Mormon (LDS) Scam**

Mormonism is not a pretty picture and Christians have no need to embrace it or promote it but Christians do have every right to expose and reject the false claims of the Mormon (LDS) cult.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

**That the Christian ministry be not blamed - by the word of truth,  
by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness!**

#### **Part 4 - A Look at Christians and Ministries that assist the Mormon (LDS) Scam**

Malachi 3:14-18 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept His ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts? And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered. Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before Him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon His name. And they shall be Mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up My jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not.

When Christians no longer care about the truth or accuracy, even concerning our own religious practices why should anyone else care?

The fact that some American Christians are allowing true Christianity to become uniformly identified with the self righteous, corrupt Republican political party and worse blurred from its own distinctions and combined into the dangerous (LDS) Mormon cult it is evident that modern institutional Christian leadership in America is failing and failing miserably.

The Bible is a message clearly spoken by God to give His insight to mankind about His being. It is of uncompromising necessity that those who claim to represent Christianity represent God's word (the Bible) accurately and faithfully.

It is the Christian obligation to be clear, open and honest with the ideals that separate Christianity from the rest of the world. After all the eternal salvation of life and death are at risk so a clear and accurate representation of the Bible is a must!

America used to be a bright and shining example to the world in Christian faith, conduct and leadership, previously England provided the spiritual leadership to a dark world but currently neither country is providing the needed leadership. Fortunately we now have countries like China, India, South Korea and the Philippines who are now the Christian faith and inspiration leaders providing the Christian light to a lost, lonely, suffering world and glory to God for their leadership and their inspirational lives because we need them.

---

Six Arkansas nuns excommunicated for heresy - after refusing to give up membership in a Canadian sect whose founder claims to be possessed by the Virgin Mary - and that God speaks directly through her {It's unfortunate that it happens but the Church needs to take a clear Biblical stand and claiming to be possessed with another person is unbiblical and likewise the Christian Church should start excommunicating false teachers who believe that the (LDS) Mormon Cult possesses Christian virtues and that God spoke through Joseph Smith.}

The Vatican has declared all members of the Army of Mary excommunicated. Hebert said the excommunication was the first in the diocese's 165-year history. "It is a painfully historic moment for this church," Hebert said. The six nuns are associated with the Good Shepherd Monastery of Our Lady of Charity and Refuge in Hot Springs. Sister Mary Theresa Dionne, one of the nuns excommunicated, said the nuns will still live at the convent property, which they own. "We are at peace and we know that for us we are doing the right thing," the 82-year-old nun said. "We pray that the church will open their eyes before it is too late. This is God's work through Mary, the blessed mother, and we're doing what we're asked to do." At a news conference, Hebert said the nuns "became entranced and deluded with a doctrine that is heretical." He said church officials removed the Eucharist -- which Catholics revere as the body of Christ -- from the monastery on Tuesday night. Hebert said the sect's members believe that its 86-year-old founder, Marie Paule Giguere, is the reincarnation of the Virgin Mary and that God speaks directly through her. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Update: Romney increases overtures to disenchant evangelicals - Romney met privately in Salt Lake City with approximately 200 members of a powerful group called the Council on National Policy, to which Dobson belongs {The Bible instructs us to judge people by their actions and accomplishments (Matthew 7:20 ... by their fruits ye shall know them) not by their words and promises, especially when the promises are from politicians like Mitt Romney and are empty, cheap and deceiving. I would hope the professional Christians would be wise to this but who knows.}

Dobson's statement is viewed as significant in the Romney campaign because Dobson has ruled out supporting GOP candidates John McCain, Rudy Giuliani, and Fred Thompson, but has left open the possibility of supporting Romney. "Dr. Dobson is keeping an open mind on Mitt Romney, and I think that is because they do share in common so many values," Romney spokesman Eric Fehrstrom said yesterday. ... Romney has sought for more than a year to convince evangelicals that they should support him despite their concerns about his Mormon faith, which many evangelicals see as a non-Christian religion, and his past support for abortion rights and some forms of gay rights. The leaders of major evangelical groups have been respectful but noncommittal. Increasingly, however, Romney has benefited from the battering that his main opponents have taken from evangelicals. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney has been very clever and calculating in perpetuating the lie that he is a "Christian" by attracting mainline evangelical figures {Romney has no real support! I think Romney's other lie and deception is in attempting to pretend that many people support him. In fact in all the polls (that Romney can't manipulate by the busload) Romney only comes in around 9%-11%. Romney as a Mormon is actually practicing in the art of Witchcraft and not only is he lying and attempting to deceive the voters but also is engaging in the witchcraft art of 'conjure' Romney is attempting to conjure up an appearance of support particularly in the conservative-Christian area. A close look at who actually supports Romney reveals that, including his purchased support, his support really is thin soup - very thin soup. In reality Romney has little to no support of any kind and none of us should get the impression that he does. Christians should Not become a part of or pawns to Romney's Mormon scam.}

Romney has been very clever and calculating in perpetuating the lie that he is a "Christian" by attracting mainline evangelical figures like Jay Sekulow and many others to support his candidacy. (My Note: Sekulow works for the organization founded, controlled, and funded by Pat Robertson). Sekulow and any other Christian leader that support Romney should be held accountable by the Christian community for backing a member of a satanic cult that is leading the souls of men to hell. They have sold out the Truth of the Bible and Jesus Christ just like Judas did for whatever short term political power they may receive if Romney is elected. There is NO justification for their endorsement and support of a man whose influence will attract people to his cult, knowing those who follow the lies of Mormonism will die and go to hell! ... Denmark's ambivalence on matters of faith spurred a national debate in 2003 after a Danish Lutheran priest admitted publicly that he didn't believe in God. Church officials suspended him for a month, but hundreds of sympathetic parishioners rallied to his defense, saying that a priest didn't have to believe in God to promote Christian values. You religious right Fox News fans of Mormon Mitt Romney, the representative of the humanist cult who wants to fill you full of his demons and send you to the lake of fire for eternity, ought to love that one! [\[article link\]](#)

Romney Working The (Small) Crowd in S.C. - Mitt Romney ended his rally here Tuesday night - the crowd - about three dozen people - In fact, the Republican candidates have been drawing no where near the crowds of their Democratic rivals - The crowd sizes points out the stark difference in enthusiasm in the two parties

MYRTLE BEACH, S.C. -- Campaigning at the end of a long, frenetic day, former Massachusetts governor Mitt Romney ended his rally here Tuesday night by telling the crowd how appreciative he was that they took the time to attend. "I want to say hi to each of you, if I can," he said. And that's the problem. He could. In the 30,000-square-foot airplane hanger at the Myrtle Beach airport were about three dozen people, who listened politely and then crowded around to shake Romney's hand after he finished the 10-minute talk. To be fair, it was 7:30 p.m. on a chilly South Carolina night in an unheated airplane hangar. So perhaps it's not surprising that there wasn't an overwhelming crowd. And Romney has been drawing somewhat bigger crowds in New Hampshire and Iowa, sometimes facing as many as 100 or 200 people. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney's report showed that his campaign paid \$25,919 to Regency Productions in Virginia Beach for "travel," presumably to rent an aircraft - Regency is run by Jay Sekulow, a close ally of Pat Robertson {I have emailed some 'Christian' ministries - organizations that are mysteriously vigorously campaigning for Mormon Mitt Romney, (though not yet Pat Robertson or Jay Sekulow) and have asked that in fairness, knowing that Mitt Romney is attempting to purchase undue favor, that they provide a "Full Disclosure" to their audiences. I have not received any answers or seen any disclosures so now I will post them myself as they become publically available.}

Sen. Barack Obama raised more money than Sen. Hillary Rodham Clinton for their Democratic primary clash during the first three months of the year, but Clinton heads into spring with more in her campaign account than all Republican presidential candidates combined. ... "It's a telltale sign of what lies ahead," said Michael Toner, former chairman of the election commission, who has predicted that the nominees will together chew through more than \$1 billion before one reaches the White House. ... The reports are valuable not just for their totals but also for details about the campaigns that can be revealing. For instance, Romney's report showed that his campaign paid \$25,919 to Regency Productions in Virginia Beach for "travel," presumably to rent an aircraft. Regency is run by Jay Sekulow, a close ally of Pat Robertson's, and the arrangement could be a sign of support for Romney among Christian conservatives -- a key constituency for GOP primary hopefuls and one that Romney, a Mormon, has been courting. ... A sizable segment of Romney's haul came from Utah, suggesting that fellow Mormons were significant contributors. Four of the 10 Zip codes from which Romney received the most money are in Utah, and the leading Zip code is home to Brigham Young University, which Romney attended. He raised \$2.8 million in the state, more than one-tenth of his total. [\[article link\]](#)

evangelicalsformitt.org: You may have already seen this, but Gov. Romney announced his National Faith And Values Steering Committee today. There are some familiar names: {An unholy alliance marches on! These deceivers sure like calling Romney "Governor" even though he is rightly an 'ex-Governor'. Christians for Mitt are fools - what's next after this unholy Cult alliance? Are these discerning Christians going to help Muslims persecute and kill Christians and participate in Bible confiscation programs?}

Dr. Robert Andringa, President Emeritus, Council for Christian Colleges & Universities, Arizona - James Bopp, Jr., Romney For President Special Adviser on Life Issues, Indiana - Barbara Comstock, Former Department of Justice Spokesperson and former Susan B. Anthony List Advisory Committee Member, Virginia - Mark DeMoss, President, DeMoss Group Public Relations, Georgia - Jay Sekulow, Constitutional Attorney and Supreme Court Advocate, District of Columbia - Lou Sheldon, President, Traditional Values Coalition, California - Nathan Burd, Director of International Program & Public Policy, Heartbeat International, Ohio - David French, Senior Counsel, Alliance Defense Fund, Tennessee - Nancy French, Author, Red State of Mind, Tennessee - Keith Hunter, Board Member, Iowa Christian Alliance, Iowa - Don Hutchings, Senior Pastor, Evangel Temple, Arkansas - M.F. Jackson, Pastor, South Carolina - \*Organization names are listed for identification purposes only and should not be construed as endorsements by such organizations. [\[article link\]](#)

TVC's Lou Sheldon backing Romney for president - Members of Romney's "Faith and Values Steering Committee" include attorney Jay Sekulow of the American Center for Law and Justice; David French, senior counsel with Alliance Defense Fund; Pastor Don Hutchings with Evangel Temple Assembly of God (Fort Smith, Arkansas); and DeMoss Group Public Relations president Mark DeMoss (brother of Nancy Leigh DeMoss) {Amazing - Our so called Christian Leaders can't even wait for the "End Time Deception" to begin deceiving us they are busy deceiving us right now. They sure can sell the truth of Christianity for the lies of Mormonism and sell it cheap as most are getting onboard with Mormon Mitt

for only a few thousand dollars. Proverbs 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding. -- Holy Bible. If our own Christian leaders have such little interest in Biblical truth and Christian well being than really they are unqualified to be church leaders.}

Sheldon, the outspoken chairman of the Traditional Values Coalition, has agreed to serve as one of the co-chairs of the "Romney for President Faith and Values Steering Committee." Sheldon says he has met with Governor Romney on a number of occasions since October of last year, and has been impressed with the governor's "intelligent" positions on the issues and his relationship with his wife Ann. According to Sheldon, Romney's Mormon faith should not be a hindrance to Christian voters. "He reads the Bible regularly. He has said -- and I asked him -- that he has received Jesus Christ as his personal Savior," the pastor declares. "He believes that Jesus Christ is the divine Son of God, only Son of God divine, and was crucified, buried and raised from the dead for our behalf. So, I think as he addresses those issues, that's certainly going to ignite good feeling [among Christians]." [\[article link\]](#)

{\*\* I have attempted to contact some Christian Ministries requesting "Full Disclosure" in their Presidential campaign involvement i.e. financing, trips, rewards. David Brody 'The Brody File' of 'CBN' has been emailed a second time. The first time I received no answer and the second time (this morning) I received an error "Delivery to the following recipients failed." If anyone is interested please contact Mr. Brody and request a disclosure - It may just be a bad email link on his website. If Mr. Brody is currently unwilling to disclose his financial involvement with any Presidential Candidate it will only be a matter of time because I believe ALL records would eventually become public or there are legal ways to obtain them.}

{Website} The Brody File - David Brody - CBN News Capitol Hill Correspondent. David Brody covers Capitol Hill and other topics ranging from National Security to the social issues of the day. [\[article link\]](#)

---

The current behavior of the Republican Party is much like a cult. The Republican leadership is manipulating and controlling people and issues in the same manner a dangerous cult like the Mormons do. It's not surprising that the Mormons and Mitt Romney would now find themselves so comfortable in Bush's new Republican Party. To stay in this Republican Party is to allow yourself to be controlled, used and manipulated down the very wrong paths society has to offer.

ValuesVoterDebate.com: "HUCKABEE WINS VALUES VOTER STRAW POLL!" Delegates from America's Largest Voting Block United - [No-Show] Mitt Romney was the only candidate to receive zero votes at the end of the night - "Values Voter Guide DVD's" and video clips of last night's (debate) event will be available on the website {The following no-show Republican candidates refused to participate in the Values Voter debate event - John McCain - Rudy Giuliani - Mitt Romney - Fred Thompson. Looks like the Bush-RINOs unanimously stiffed their own party base!}

"While many very good candidates attended the event, Governor Mike Huckabee was the clear winner," said Janet Folger, President of Faith2Action (F2A.org) and member of the Values Voter Debate committee. Huckabee received nearly five times the votes of the other candidates. "The big losers last night were the no-show candidates Fred Thompson who placed at 4 percent, Rudy Giuliani and John McCain who each received 1 percent and Mitt Romney who was the only candidate to receive zero votes at the end of the night." ... While Democrat candidates were invited to a similar forum, all declined. [\[article link\]](#)

Dobson: No way I'll vote for Rudy - I will either cast my ballot for an also-ran - or if worse comes to worst - not vote for the first time in my adult life" - Dobson said, "My conscience and my moral convictions will allow me to do nothing else" {Or, hopefully help to build and establish a viable 3rd Party like the Constitution Party.}

Family advocate James Dobson, widely considered an important GOP rainmaker, says he will not vote for former New York City Mayor Rudy Giuliani under any circumstance in the upcoming presidential elections because of his positions on abortion, domestic partnerships for homosexual couples and other moral issues. Dobson says today in an exclusive WND column, speaking strictly as a private citizen, "I cannot, and will not, vote for Rudy Giuliani in 2008." ... Dobson said, "My conscience and my moral convictions will allow me to do nothing else." How could Giuliani say with a straight face that he 'hates abortion,' while also seeking public funding for it?" Dobson asks in his commentary. "How can he hate abortion and contribute to Planned Parenthood in 1993, 1994, 1998 and 1999? And how was he able for many years to defend the horrible procedure [partial birth abortion] ... While Dobson does not endorse candidates in his role

with Focus on the Family, he told a talk radio host in January he would not back Arizona Sen. John McCain for the Republican nomination. [\[article link\]](#)

**Constitution Party: HAVE CHRISTIANS BECOME DUPES - It is time that Christian people begin seeing their politicians, not as saints who can be blindly trusted, but as sinners whose works must be constantly analyzed and scrutinized in the light of the U.S. Constitution**

Come on folks, get real! A politician is not a pastor. The American people have a sacred duty to the principles of freedom and their posterity to hold their civil magistrates accountable for their policies and actions. Furthermore, if the civil leader is a true Christian, he would have it no other way. ... As Theodore Roosevelt said, "Patriotism means to stand by the country. It does not mean to stand by the president or any other public official, save exactly to the degree in which he himself stands by the country. It is patriotic to support him insofar as he efficiently serves the country. It is unpatriotic not to oppose him to the exact extent that by inefficiency or otherwise he fails in his duty to stand by the country. In either event, it is unpatriotic not to tell the truth, whether about the president or anyone else." ... Pastors would not be able to get by with the lying, deceit, and dishonesty that politicians routinely get by with. Many believers give politicians much more honor than they give to their pastors. How foolish! ... It is time that Christian people begin seeing their politicians, not as saints who can be blindly trusted, but as sinners whose works must be constantly analyzed and scrutinized in the light of the U.S. Constitution. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**McCain Campaign Apologizes to Romney - "we apologize for any comment made concerning Governor Romney's religion. ... Such comments are inappropriate and unacceptable" {If Mormons think they have a valid (true-honest) religion and that they are exempt from any form of examination or scrutiny they are very seriously mistaken. Sure these corrupt, compromised McCain politicians will accept any lie but Americans on whole still respect the Truth and we want Honesty from our politicians.}**

DES MOINES, Iowa (AP) - John McCain's presidential campaign has apologized to Republican rival Mitt Romney for comments about the Mormon church allegedly made by a volunteer earlier this year. The incident dates to a meeting of Iowa Republican activists in April, where McCain's Warren County chairman, Chad Workman, is alleged to have made negative comments about The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and the Mormon faith. Romney is a Mormon. ... McCain spokesman Danny Diaz said, "we apologize for any comment made concerning Governor Romney's religion. ... Such comments are inappropriate and unacceptable." Romney's Iowa campaign manager Gentry Collins said the campaign has accepted the apology from McCain's campaign, and "it's our expectation that he'll make sure that these kinds of things don't happen again." [\[article link\]](#)

**Update: Play of the Day: McCain's Mom on Mormons - said Friday that Mormons were to blame for the scandal that rocked the 2002 Salt Lake City Olympics - "As far as the Salt Lake City thing, he's a Mormon and the Mormons of Salt Lake City had caused that scandal - And to clean that up, again, it's not a subject," Roberta McCain said**

MEREDITH, N.H. (AP) - John McCain's 95-year-old mother, in a swipe at her son's rival Mitt Romney, said Friday that Mormons were to blame for the scandal that rocked the 2002 Salt Lake City Olympics. During an appearance on MSNBC, Roberta McCain laid out why her son, John, deserves to win the Republican presidential nomination. But in evaluating McCain's primary rivals, she criticized Romney's Mormon faith and his time in Salt Lake City. "As far as the Salt Lake City thing, he's a Mormon and the Mormons of Salt Lake City had caused that scandal. And to clean that up, again, it's not a subject," Roberta McCain said. John McCain quickly stepped in: "The views of my mothers are not necessarily the views of mine." "Well, that's my view and you asked me," Roberta answered. The Salt Lake Organizing Committee had enticed International Olympics officials with lavish gifts and accusations of bribery mired the Games in scandal while resignations sullied the region's reputation. Utah officials tapped Romney to lead the effort and as president and CEO of the organizing committee he pared the budget, boosted revenues and worked to repair the committee's reputation. A Romney campaign spokesman said the McCains made a mistake. ... Roberta McCain immediately apologized to her son. "I didn't mean to say it," she said as they stepped away from the cameras. McCain told The Associated Press after the interview that his mother misspoke. "Mormons are great people and the fact that Mitt Romney is a Mormon should play no role whatsoever in people's decision," McCain said. "What she meant was the Olympics were screwed up by the people in Salt Lake when Romney came in and fixed the problems there. But I know my 95-year-old mother is certainly in favor of Mormons." [\[article link\]](#)



The 2002 Olympic (Mormon-LDS) Scandal - The Justice Department and the FBI began a full investigation yesterday of the Salt Lake City Olympics, the fourth and potentially most serious inquiry into allegations that Utah bought (bribed) the 2002 Winter Games - It is reported that past and present Salt Lake Olympic Committee officials have acknowledged they paid college tuition for relatives of some IOC members and gave some members expensive gifts during visits before Salt Lake's selection as a Winter Olympics host - A physician also said he was asked to perform cosmetic surgery for an IOC member, and two other members received free medical care

"SALT LAKE CITY -- The Justice Department and the FBI began a full investigation yesterday of the Salt Lake City Olympics, the fourth and potentially most serious inquiry into allegations that Utah bought the 2002 Winter Games. Announcement of their investigation comes a week after federal authorities began reviewing accusations that Mormon officials used scholarships and other gifts and favors to buy the votes of International Olympic Committee members." It went on to report that federal investigators were flying in from Washington to look into possible criminal wrongdoing by local Olympic officials. This is part of a wider investigation into accusations of scandal and bribery brought by an IOC executive board member. It is widely reported that the IOC has been rocked by assertions that criminal practices have formed a routine part of its business affairs for many years. What is especially startling, however, is the accusation that "the best people on earth", members of God's one true church, the Mormon nation/state of Utah should be implicated. It is reported that past and present Salt Lake Olympic Committee officials have acknowledged they paid college tuition for relatives of some IOC members and gave some members expensive gifts during visits before Salt Lake's selection as a Winter Olympics host. A physician also said he was asked to perform cosmetic surgery for an IOC member, and two other members received free medical care. [\[article link\]](#)

Did Mormons use the Summer [Winter] Olympics for self-promotion? - Thousands of reporters received promotional packages from the Mormon Church (LDS) before the 2002 Olympics - Other faiths were not invited to the reception - and told us they (public affairs department of LDS) were there to tell us about the Mormon church and answer questions we had - They made us uncomfortable."

Thousands of reporters received promotional packages from the Mormon Church (LDS) before the 2002 Olympics. A small suitcase embossed with the new LDS logo held a list of story ideas proposed by their public relations office, with photos of the Salt Lake Temple, Mormon Tabernacle Choir and various Utah points of interest. It also included a booklet, which offered LDS-guided tours and said, "No other place in America has a story to tell like that of Salt Lake City -- a sanctuary founded by religious refugees from within the United States' own borders. And none can tell that story better than The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints." Some reporters joked about the promotional mailings and there were apparently follow-ups sent out. But some were offended. Someone even suggested, maybe this will be the "Mormon Olympics." Many felt the effort was thinly veiled proselytizing and/or religious self-promotion. University of Maine sports historian William Baker, author of the book "If Christ Came to the Olympics" said, "Proselytizing has gone on at every Olympics since 1964, but what the Mormons are doing is much more complex than merely people witnessing and trying to win converts. It's so calculated, almost selling by providing information, trying to get reporters to talk to bishops." At a reception, which was part of the 2002 media "familiarization" tour, reporters were introduced to William and Sidney Price, "directors of media hosting" for the public affairs department of LDS. Other faiths were not invited to the reception. Candus Thompson of the Baltimore Sun said, "They gave us all those calendars, media guides, and told us they were there to tell us about the Mormon church and answer questions we had. They made us uncomfortable." [\[article link\]](#)

A good thing will keep you from the best thing, although the Republican Party is no longer even a good thing so this doesn't apply except to those who think they might want to try to rebuild the Party back into a good thing. The Republican Party as a good thing never did do the best thing and that is to protect and give life by ending abortions.

While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: For of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage {For the 34 years since January 22, 1973 when Roe v. Wade and legal abortion became the law of the land the Republican Party has held the White House for most of that time. Unfortunately the evil that you don't overcome will overcome you and the Republican Party has become overcome by evil, greed and corruption.}

2nd Peter 2:13-19 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; Having eyes full

of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. -- Bible {The complete Bible is available at [BasicChristian.info](http://BasicChristian.info)} [\[article link\]](#)

**The Republican Party is content to be in second place to the Democratic Party in fact they even seem to prefer it. However in American politics second place is last place and therefore we need to put all of our efforts into a new party that will not settle for last place.**

Why I am not a Republican - I tried to explain ... arguing that the Republican Party should win our support, not demand it - once Republicans like George W. Bush win office, they ignore the agenda of the conservatives and moral Christians who elected them, to the point of ridiculing our goals and objectives {How true and the Bush Republican politicians are fast becoming the biggest bunch of losers who will win nothing and continue on to lose everything. I strongly recommend exiting the Titanic Republican Party and joining something new and positive like the Constitution Party.}

I have reflected that Howard Phillips was probably right when he urged Ronald Reagan to form his own, new political party. I'm not sure the moral Christians belong in the same party with the Rockefeller Republicans. At any rate, George W. Bush in his second term seems determined to destroy the Reagan coalition once and for all. Moral conservatives, including myself, are getting tired of being told we need to vote for Republican candidates, even if the candidates have a history of supporting abortion, such as Rudy Giuliani or Mitt Romney. Why is it that once Republicans like George W. Bush win office, they ignore the agenda of the conservatives and moral Christians who elected them, to the point of ridiculing our goals and objectives? I wrote in Human Events that if President Bush had campaigned openly in 2004 about his plans to create the SPP, he might not have won a single red state. Now, apologists like Medved and Babbitt tell us that a North American Union could never happen because we would have to vote to amend the Constitution. The argument is non-responsive. In Europe, the elite and multi-national corporations who favored creating regional government did so incrementally, creating a fait accompli before anybody got to vote. That's the point. We now have 10 percent of Mexico's population living in the United States as Mexican nationals. As a result, we have already become a dual country, whether we like it or not, and I don't remember that anybody was ever given the chance to vote on it. So, when President Bush signed in October 2006 a law requiring that a fence be built on our border with Mexico, was the point only to achieve a public relations edge before the November voting? Why does Rep. Duncan Hunter, R-Calif., have to write President Bush reminding him that we have so far built fewer than 20 miles of that fence and are behind the congressionally mandated schedule specified in the legislation? We voted to secure our borders, and look where that got us – nowhere. I was also shocked when President Bush neglected to attend the recent funerals of the Reverends Jerry Falwell and D. James Kennedy. Neither President Bush nor his father would most likely have been elected president had it not been for the active support of ministers of national prestige such as Falwell and Kennedy. [\[article link\]](#)

Dick Scaife no longer leading 'Clinton hater' - Point man in 'vast right-wing conspiracy' puffs former president, opposes Iraq war - It is nearly impossible to overstate the antagonism that existed between Scaife and Clinton throughout the 1990s - But that was then-This is now - In a July 15 editorial in the Pittsburgh Tribune-Review, Scaife's editorial writers pushed for an immediate pullout from Iraq and called President Bush "delusional" {By the time "delusional" George is finished there won't be a Republican Party. The problem is that "delusional" George thinks that he is the system. Bush does not understand that the American people, the Constitution, congress and the Supreme Court are the system. A system built on "delusional" George Bush is of course a failed system.}

In the midst of a messy divorce from his wife, Ritchie, Dick Scaife stunned many in his own community of Pittsburgh by joining hands with Clinton, George Soros, Rep. Jack Murtha, Sen. John Kerry and other former political foes in anti-war activism. In a July 15 editorial in the Pittsburgh Tribune-Review, Scaife's editorial writers pushed for an immediate pullout from Iraq and called President Bush "delusional." "Perhaps Jack Murtha put it best: The Pennsylvania congressman, among the first to make the cogent argument that staying the course in Iraq was the exercise in futility that indeed the war has become, says President Bush is delusional," they wrote. "Based on the president's recent

performance, we could not agree more. 'Staying the course' is not simply futile – it is a prescription for American suicide. We've urged for months to bring our troops home. Now is the time." The editorial went on to question Bush's "mental stability." NewsMax magazine Scaife's NewsMax, a popular and once enthusiastically pro-Republican news website co-owned with Christopher Ruddy, who famously investigated the mysterious death of Clinton's deputy White House counsel Vincent Foster and the strange death of Commerce Secretary Ron Brown, also began attacking the war in Iraq following Scaife's personal metamorphosis. Whatever has caused the change in Scaife, it appears infectious. In an interview with Bill Clinton published in NewsMax, Ruddy has nothing but kind words for the "new Bill Clinton": [\[article link\]](#)

### **ConstitutionParty.com: Whither the Conservative Movement? - When that vehicle (political party) becomes destructive of the movement's goals, it is time for a "Declaration of Independence" from that party - The time is now**

To make matters worse, they saw a president (Bush) who, while wearing his Christianity on his sleeve, appointed more open homosexuals to high office than Clinton. They watched as their president bowed to a Shinto shrine, declared Islam a religion of peace and declare that Muslims, Jews, Christians and – by a fair interpretation of his remarks – all other religions, worship the same God and their various paths all lead to salvation. It is not coincidental that many religious conservatives are now saying, "Fool me once, shame on you; fool me twice, shame on me," and are no longer willing to follow lockstep with GOP leadership. All of this presents an unparalleled opportunity for the Constitution Party. Can we rise to the challenge? Can we be the bulwark in this political storm where the disenfranchised can find refuge? If we are successful in marshalling those who have been betrayed by their party leadership into a "Third Force" as Richard Viguerie calls it, but organized as the Constitution Party (which is not what Viguerie recommends), we can re-shape the political landscape. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **Mormonism in a Nutshell - Former Mormon warns fellow Christians not to support Romney - LDS members "want to infiltrate regular Christian religions so they can bring those Christians into Mormonism**

A one-time Mormon says anyone thinking about supporting presidential hopeful Mitt Romney -- a Mormon -- in his White House campaign needs to be aware of what distinguishes that religious group's beliefs from Christianity. ... A woman whose father was a bishop in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (LDS) and who is a former Mormon herself says Christians considering Mormon candidate Mitt Romney's bid for the U.S. presidency need to be reminded about the differences between Mormonism and biblical Christianity. Writer, consultant, and business woman Tricia Erickson spent her childhood growing up in a Mormon home and knows a great deal about that religion, which she considers a cult. Now a born-again Christian, she wants to remind fellow believers that Mormons view Jesus differently than they do. ... Up until recently, Erickson contends, Mormons would never even describe themselves as born-again Christians. She believes many do so now because they want to gain access to mainstream Christianity, especially now that their church is facing difficulties. "Their missionaries are not doing as well out in the field," the former Mormon woman notes, and "their numbers are going down as far as new recruits." For that reason, she says, LDS members "want to infiltrate regular Christian religions so they can bring those Christians into Mormonism under the [impression] that they're Christian, too. They're anything but." Mitt Romney has said his Mormon faith will not be an issue as he campaigns to become president of the United States. But Erickson believes the former Massachusetts governor's presidential bid would help raise the profile of Mormonism and enhance its chances for winning new converts, so she says there is no way she can support him. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Romney is tough sell for many U.S. Christians - Not only do many Southern Baptists regard the Mormon church as a cult, they also regard it as a competitor that is winning -- or poaching -- converts from among the evangelical flock - "There are now more Mormons that used to be Southern Baptist than any other denomination," said Dr. Richard Land**

DALLAS (Reuters) - When a pair of Mormon missionaries knocked at the door of Jerry Pierce's home in a north Dallas suburb last month, he marshalled his arguments and stood his ground. "I look forward to encounters like that. I like to talk to them about the nature of Christ and who Jesus is," said Pierce, a staunch Southern Baptist, the biggest Protestant denomination in the United States. ... Not only do many Southern Baptists regard the Mormon church as a cult, they also regard it as a competitor that is winning -- or poaching -- converts from among the evangelical flock. "There are now more Mormons that used to be Southern Baptist than any other denomination," said Dr. Richard Land, president of the Ethics & Religious Liberty Commission of the Southern Baptist Convention, a 16-million strong group.

"As a consequence, Southern Baptists and other evangelicals have taught their people what Mormons believe and why it's beyond the boundaries of the Christian faith, to inoculate them against those Mormon missionaries," he told Reuters. [\[article link\]](#)

Justin Webb's America - Defending one's faith - I have no particular sympathy for religion - the Latter Day Saints approached me more than a year ago through a Washington-based public relations company - He (Mitt Romney) would, after all, be taking a cue from Mormon culture, where the missionary aspect of the faith is hugely important Supporters of the Mormon Republican presidential candidate say voters in New Hampshire have been cold-called by "pollsters", who point out that the Mormon faith is odd. At a party here in Washington recently, I conducted a scientific survey of my own. I asked all those I met what they thought of Mormonism. The respondents (including a very senior member of a mainstream Christian denomination) all thought it was weird, weird, weird. ... He (Mitt Romney) would, after all, be taking a cue from Mormon culture, where the missionary aspect of the faith is hugely important. ... To continue my (un)scientific thought: the Latter Day Saints approached me more than a year ago through a Washington-based public relations company. I have no particular sympathy for religion (as some have noted!), or indeed for public relations companies, but the experience was, well, transformative. I met many Mormons, and not one I didn't like. I do not care, and more importantly I do not think Americans will care, about their belief that the Garden of Eden might be located in Indiana. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney's candidacy stirs interest in Mormons - Speaking to the Tribune last month, Rep. Jeff Flake, R-Ariz., a Mormon, said Romney's candidacy will provide non-Mormons an opportunity to become more familiar with the faith {or lack thereof}

Mitt Romney's presidential campaign is prompting a surge of interest - or at least curiosity - about the Mormon faith, according to national church executives. The surge has been so strong, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints has bolstered its public outreach efforts and established a 24-hour hot line for political writers and commentators seeking the most basic information about the church. ... In response, the (Mormon-LDS) church assembled a [propaganda] media guide outlining the church's core beliefs, history, organizational structure, welfare programs and related topics. Furthermore, church executives have been meeting with news reporters in Washington, D.C., and nationwide to provide background information about the faith. "We just felt the need to get out and meet face-to-face with a number of the strong regional newspapers and press individuals and just say, 'If you get to that point where you're going to write, please just include us,'" Taylor said. [\[article link\]](#)

1st Corinthians 10:20-24 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles [including (LDS) Mormons] sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he? All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. Let no man seek his own, but every man another's (wellbeing) wealth.

Coming Next:

**Part 5** - A closer look at Christians and Ministries that Assist the Mormon (LDS) Scam

Mormonism is not a pretty picture and Christians have no need to embrace it or promote it but Christians do have every right to expose and reject the false claims of the Mormon (LDS) cult.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

**That the Christian ministry be not blamed - by the word of truth,  
by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness!**

## Part 5 - Selling Mitt Romney

*"Mitt Romney's pseudo-Christian promoters are constantly selling that Romney is pro-life, a tax cutter, a conservative and a member of a reasonable cult. Mitt Romney needs to speak for himself and Mitt Romney needs to back up his words with actions, something that is already too late for 2008."*

1. Misrepresenting Mitt Romney
2. Gov. "Big Dig" - The Romney legacy as Governor of Massachusetts
3. Mitt Romney's - Talent Tree
4. Bad Associations Tend to Have Disastrous Results
5. Mitt & Ann Romney committed High School sweethearts?

Ephesians 5:6-20 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth; Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. Wherefore He saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

Why would otherwise legitimate Christian Ministers and Ministries be so quick to potentially disqualify themselves from ministerial services by supporting Mitt Romney?

It's tough to tell what kind of Christian ministry is going to be provided by the Mitt Romney supporters after all they are now busy comforting and strengthening the hand of the deceiving-manipulating cultist, the abortion provider, the pornography distributor, the alternate family representative, and the alcohol, tobacco and casino investor. It makes little sense that these ministries would now attempt to be understanding and sympathetic to the problems and situations that people are facing daily in society and are struggling to overcome. Strange how those publically claiming to want to help are actually privately supporting Mitt Romney a person who has personally laid many of the traps that people now find themselves in and are desperately attempting to free themselves from.

---

## The Constitution Party - Your Party, Your Principles Pass This On!

QUOTE: "Impress upon your children the truth that (voting) is a... duty of as solemn a nature as man can... perform; that a man may not innocently trifle with his vote; that every elector is a trustee as well for others as himself."

~ Daniel Webster, 1840

## 2007 Values Voter Summit - Oct. 19-21 A Call to Action

Note: The FRC Organization "A Call to Action" is listing candidates Mitt Romney and Mike Huckabee as "Gov. Mitt Romney" and "Gov. Mike Huckabee" while Sen. John McCain and others are listed correctly. The listing of Ex-Governors as "Gov." is both misleading and confusing giving the false impression that Governors are candidates when in actuality they are Ex-Governors. In Mitt Romney's case the listing as "Gov." is even more misleading because Mitt Romney was so unpopular as Gov. of Massachusetts that he was unable to even seek a re-election bid. The incorrect and misleading listings actually amount to a Voter Fraud and should be corrected immediately.

## Top Two Boston Newspapers Endorse McCain, not Mitt Romney

Presidential Favorite Will Emerge from 'Values' Summit, Conservative Predicts - the Oct. 19-21 (2007) values voter summit in Washington, where eight Republican presidential hopefuls will address the largest gathering of pro-family activists - Dobson also noted that the elections are still far away and are "very dynamic" and "volatile"

WASHINGTON – Christian conservatives have thus far failed to rally behind a single candidate, but a prominent conservative leader predicts at least one candidate will emerge from the upcoming Values Voter Summit with major support from social conservatives. Tony Perkins, president of Family Research Council, recently said he was "very optimistic" with the field of candidates that will attend this week's Washington Briefing 2007: Values Voter Summit. He believes there will be one to two contenders that will be revealed as the favorite among social conservatives during the three-day gathering. But even if none of the candidates appeal to values voters, it is not a good idea to sit out an election, Perkins said. "As citizens of this country we have the ability and the right to participate and I believe as Christian citizens we have an obligation to be involved in our community and our country," the FRC president expressed during a news conference Thursday. Over 2,000 social conservatives are expected to attend the Oct. 19-21 values voter summit in Washington, where eight Republican presidential hopefuls will address the largest gathering of pro-family activists. The summit's Republican guests include contenders Rudy Giuliani, Fred Thompson, John McCain, Mitt Romney, Mike Huckabee, Sam Brownback, and others. All Democratic candidates except for New Mexico Gov. Bill Richardson have declined the invitation to speak. [\[article link\]](#)

For Romney, the poll numbers aren't as encouraging - Romney is also in fourth in terms of voter enthusiasm - 22% (Republicans) said they would either vote for the Democrat or stay home

Interestingly, the poll's findings also rebut the thinking that Clinton, the former first lady, is the "default" candidate and does not draw passionate support from Democrats. If she is the nominee, 64 percent of Democrats said they would vote for her enthusiastically, 22 percent said they would support her mainly to oppose the Republican nominee, and 10 percent said they would vote for the Republican or stay home. ... For Romney, the poll numbers aren't as encouraging. While he is leading narrowly in New Hampshire and by a wider margin in Iowa polls, he remains stuck in fourth nationally with 10 percent, trailing Rudy Giuliani with 32 percent, Fred Thompson with 18 percent, and John McCain with 14 percent. Romney is also in fourth in terms of voter enthusiasm. Only one-fourth of Republicans and Republican-leaning independents said they would enthusiastically for Romney if he were the nominee, while 38 percent said they would support him mostly to oppose the Democratic nominee, and 22 percent said they would either vote for the Democrat or stay home. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney outspends Giuliani on media in past quarter - 12 times as much as Giuliani expended on media

WASHINGTON - Seeking to catch national GOP presidential frontrunner Rudy Giuliani, Mitt Romney spent \$6 million on radio and television advertising in the past three months, 12 times as much as Giuliani expended on media, campaign finance reports filed yesterday show. Romney outspent all of his Republican rivals, sinking a total of \$21 million into his campaign, compared with Giuliani's \$13.3 million in expenses and newcomer Fred Thompson's \$5.7

million, according to the reports to the Federal Election Commission. ... Romney ran 10,893 ads this year, including 10,199 local TV ads - nearly half of them in Iowa, the Nielsen Co. reported yesterday. [\[article link\]](#)

**Dallas minister urges vote for a Christian, not Romney - "Mormonism is not Christianity - Mormonism is a cult" Some in the large crowd began to applaud as Dr. Jeffress continued with his remarks**

Dr. Robert Jeffress, pastor of First Baptist Church of Dallas, said that Mormonism is a false religion and that Mr. Romney was not a Christian. "Mitt Romney is a Mormon, and don't let anybody tell you otherwise," Dr. Jeffress said in a sermon Sept. 30. "Even though he talks about Jesus as his Lord and savior, he is not a Christian. Mormonism is not Christianity. Mormonism is a cult." Some in the large crowd began to applaud as Dr. Jeffress continued with his remarks. "What really distresses me is some of my ministerial friends and even leaders in our convention are saying, 'Oh, well, he talks about Jesus, we talk about Jesus. What's the big deal?' " he said. "It is a big deal if anybody names another way to be saved except through Jesus Christ." Mr. Romney's campaign said Wednesday that despite such attitudes by Christian conservatives, the former Massachusetts governor has won the support of many conservatives and that his religion is not a political liability. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bob Jones III Backs Romney - Bob Jones III, chancellor of the Christian fundamentalist school named for his family, is endorsing Republican Mitt Romney for president - Jones didn't immediately respond to a message left Tuesday evening by The Associated Press**

Romney and Jones would appear to be a political odd couple, with the Southern fundamentalist Christian throwing his support behind the Mormon who was governor of Massachusetts. But Jones said his endorsement came after he decided Romney would do the most to represent the average conservative American. "As a Christian I am completely opposed to the doctrines of Mormonism," Jones told the newspaper. "But I'm not voting for a preacher. I'm voting for a president. It boils down to who can best represent conservative American beliefs, not religious beliefs." [\[article link\]](#)

---

## 1. Misrepresenting Mitt Romney

**Why Evangelicals May Turn to Romney - but, 'Could I (Demoss) vote for this Mormon?' After all, Mitt told me there are Mormons he couldn't vote for I presume Harry Reid, for example; and there are Southern Baptists I couldn't vote for Jimmy Carter, Bill Clinton, Al Gore, to name a few" {Why does Mark Demoss "presume Harry Reid?" Mitt Romney NEVER actually says he will not vote for his fellow (LDS) Mormon Harry Reid, yet Demoss attempts to sell that idea to his fellow Christian conservatives. Romney's pseudo-Christian promoters are constantly selling that Romney is pro-life, a tax cutter, a conservative and a member of a reasonable cult. Mitt Romney needs to speak for himself and Mitt Romney needs to back up his words with actions, something that is already too late for 2008.}**

The continuing search by evangelical leaders for a Republican presidential candidate they can believe in took an intriguing turn this week when a handful of evangelical notables started to lean more publicly - and more urgently - in the direction of former Massachusetts governor, Mitt Romney ... The latest move came on Thursday when Mark DeMoss, a well-known publicist for a variety of religious or conservative groups and causes, sent a five-page letter to friends and colleagues explaining that he had decided to back Romney, a Mormon. "As a Southern Baptist evangelical and political conservative, I am convinced I have more in common with most Mormons than I do with a liberal Southern Baptist, Methodist, Roman Catholic or a liberal from any other denomination or faith group. The question shouldn't be, 'Could I vote for a Mormon?' but, 'Could I vote for this Mormon?' After all, Mitt told me there are Mormons he couldn't vote for (I presume Harry Reid, for example); and there are Southern Baptists I couldn't vote for (Jimmy Carter, Bill Clinton, Al Gore, to name a few)." DeMoss, an unpaid adviser to the Romney campaign who worked for years for the late Rev. Jerry Falwell, and actually arranged a meeting between Romney, Falwell and other evangelical leaders last year, added, "I fully recognize some evangelicals take issue with me for supporting a Mormon for the office of President, and I respect their concerns. Indeed, I had to deal with the same concerns in my own heart before offering to help Gov. Romney. But I concluded that I am more concerned that a candidate shares my values than he shares my theology." [\[article link\]](#)

FRC's Perkins Suggests Romney Better Than Huckabee on Religious-Right Issues - I think he (Romney) has staked out ground on these (conservative) issues so much so that he would have a very difficult time ever backing away from them; he (Mitt) would lose all credibility {Mitt Romney has already lost ALL of his credibility. Face it Mitt Romney is out for the money, some fame and to promote his (LDS) Mormon religion. Romney is not out to lead America on the path to Conservatism he has already shown us that as Governor of Massachusetts.}

And while some right-wing activists are hoping that the Religious Right will coalesce around one of their second-tier favorites-such as Mike Huckabee-Perkins seemed to downplay that option, panning them as unacceptable to economic- and foreign policy-oriented Republicans. In fact, Perkins spoke glowingly of Mitt Romney, saying that "in my opinion, [he's] the strongest on these core social issues"-and not only that, but his "conversion" on wedge issues has been "genuine." In fact, Perkins said Romney is stronger than Huckabee and the others on such issues. During the campaign cycle, he has made these issues more front-and-center in his message than I think other candidates who are social conservatives have, I mean that have a track record of social conservatism. I think he has staked out ground on these issues so much so that he would have a very difficult time ever backing away from them; he would lose all credibility. He has really brought emphasis to these issues. And I do think, yes, more than Mike Huckabee and some of the others. [\[article link\]](#)

Letter Urges Conservative Christians to Support Romney - The writer, Mark DeMoss, a publicity agent {Don't drink the (LDS) Mormon Kool-Aid. Mitt Romney is still the Ultra liberal ex-Governor of the Ultra liberal Massachusetts. The massive amounts of Romney; money, lies and deceit cannot buy, alter or change the REAL Mitt Romney record!}

A prominent evangelical supporter of Mitt Romney has written a memorandum to 150 conservative Christian leaders, warning of the prospect of Rudolph W. Giuliani or Hillary Rodham Clinton in the White House and making the case to rally around Mr. Romney. The writer, Mark DeMoss, a publicity agent whose clients include the Rev. Franklin Graham, wrote the five-page letter, urging the recipients to "galvanize support around Mitt Romney, so Mr. Giuliani isn't the unintended beneficiary of our divided support among several candidates." Or, "worse yet," Mr. DeMoss added, "so we don't abdicate the presidency (and the future of the Supreme Court) over to Hillary Clinton." [\[article link\]](#)

Nevada's Gambling Industry Raises Its Presidential Ante - "We've had more presidential candidates here in 30 days than we had in 30 years" said Sig Rogich, a veteran Republican consultant - But he (Romney) counts casino magnate Steve Wynn among his supporters - "I would expect that I'm going to get support from industry members"

Republican Romney is Mormon, and his church opposes gambling, though Mormon money helped build modern Las Vegas. Most of Romney's \$400,000 in Nevada came from developers, business owners and church members. Only one check came from a donor who identified himself as a casino company employee. Romney noted that as governor, he blocked an Indian tribe from opening Massachusetts' first casino, in part "because of the concern about the additional social costs." But he counts casino magnate Steve Wynn among his supporters. "I would expect that I'm going to get support from industry members ... although I don't really have a position on gaming that affects a presidential run," Romney said in a recent interview. [\[article link\]](#)

Costs of Gambling - For \$1 of casino gambling revenue gained by a state, there are at least \$2-\$4 in costs for that state (families that become wards of the state after losing their homes, pensions, etc.; need for more prisons and police). For every dollar of casino gambling revenue gained by a state, there are at least two dollars, if not three or four, in costs for that state (families that become wards of the state after losing their homes, pensions, etc.; need for more prisons and police) • In a 50-mile radius of new casinos, there is a marked increase in the amount of spousal abuse as indicated by those treated at hospitals in the area. The combination of alcohol and gambling fueled by the casinos doubles the trouble. • proximately 51% of the revenue from a lottery comes from just 5% of the state's population. State programs to help education or senior citizens are largely being funded by people with serious gambling addiction. • More money is spent in the USA on gambling than on groceries! [\[article link\]](#)

Romney, Carolina governor make wager on big game

Gov. Mitt Romney made a bet on the game this week with North Carolina Gov. Michael Easley. The loser must wear the jersey of the winning team's quarterback at the National Governor's Association meeting this February in Washington, D.C. The friendly wager was made during an interview on ESPN Radio's "Mike and Mike in the Morning Show," according to a Romney press release. ... "I look forward to Governor Easley's induction as a card-carrying member of Patriots nation," Romney said. "Maybe we can get Tom Brady to autograph the shirt for him." The Massachusetts



Turnpike Authority is also getting in the spirit of the game. Signs that are usually filled with traffic reports and weather advisories will display encouraging messages for the Patriots all along the Turnpike. "We did the same thing back when the Red Sox were in the playoffs, and there definitely will be something there, whether it be 'congratulations,' or not," said MTA spokesman Doug Hanchett. "I suppose if they lose, it will say something like, 'Thanks for a great season, good luck next year.'" According to Hanchett, the main idea is to celebrate with the people and get into the spirit of the Super Bowl. [\[article link\]](#)

### Govs. Rendell, Romney finalize bet - Pennsylvania Governor Ed Rendell and Massachusetts Governor Mitt Romney have finally agreed on a Super Bowl wager

Pennsylvania Governor Ed Rendell and Massachusetts Governor Mitt Romney have finally agreed on a Super Bowl wager. Rendell's initial food-focused idea fell flat. Now, Rendell said, the losing governor will travel to the other team's state and, during a match between the cities' NBA teams, will sing "The Star-Spangled Banner" in the rival city's jersey. Well, at least Romney will sing if the Philadelphia Eagles beat the New England Patriots. If the Eagles lose, Rendell's wife will sing for Celtics fans. Midge Rendell, a federal judge, is a trained opera singer. Romney turned down Rendell's initial offer of Philadelphia cheesesteaks, saying they were too high in fat. [\[article link\]](#)

---

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia - George W. Romney (father of Willard Mitt Romney) - George Romney was born in the Mormon colonies in Mexico, which raised the issue if he was eligible to be President - 1968 Elections {With George W. Romney's parents purposely and deliberately removing themselves from the jurisdiction of the USA by fleeing into Mexico their then Mexico born son George Romney would in no way be eligible to obtain the office of President of the USA but apparently the American rule of law is of no interest to the LDS and Mormons need not follow it or be governed by it. John McCain's birth in the "Panama Canal zone," where his USA military father was stationed, is a "natural born" American birth because unlike the Romney's the parents of John McCain were in the service of the USA.}

The George W. Romney Institute of Public Management at Brigham Young University honors the legacy left by Romney. ... Retirement: For much of the next two decades, he was out of the public eye. He was however prominent within The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints holding the office of Regional representative of the Twelve. He re-emerged to the general public in 1994 when he helped campaign for his son, Mitt Romney, during the younger Romney's unsuccessful bid to unseat Senator Edward M. Kennedy in Massachusetts. That same year, Ronna Romney, Romney's ex-daughter-in-law (formerly married to G. Scott Romney), decided to seek the Republican nomination for the U.S. Senate from Michigan while continuing to use her married name. The former governor showed his displeasure by endorsing her opponent, Spencer Abraham, who went on to win the primary and the general election. ... Romney served as a patriarch for The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints until his death. The building housing the Michigan governor's main office in Lansing, Michigan is known as the George W. Romney Building. ... Romney was born in the Mormon colonies in Mexico, which raised the issue if he was eligible to be President, which is constitutionally limited to a "natural born citizen" of the United States, he also had in fact the Mexican nationality by virtue of birth on Mexican soil. Both his parents were American citizens, and he returned to the U.S. before he turned 21. That was sufficient for him to be a U.S. citizen, but not necessarily to pass the "natural born" test (which only applies to presidents). The issue was never tested in court and contrasts with the cases of Barry Goldwater, who was born in the Arizona Territory (Arizona was not yet a state), and John McCain, who was born to American parents in the Panama Canal Zone at a time it was part of the U.S. and his father (a naval officer) was assigned to duty there. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney's Mexican roots - Miles Park Romney moved his family south (Mexico) to avoid being tossed in the state penitentiary (for Mormon polygamy) - Mitt's father, George Romney, was born in 1907 in Colonia Dublan, Galeana, in the Mexican state of Chihuahua - it did raise some knotty constitutional questions during his (George Romney's) run for the presidency in 1968 when critics questioned whether his Mexican (birth) roots disqualified him as a "natural-born citizen" {Besides secrecy and weirdness the LDS dilemma is that Mormons simply do not respect the USA or obey its laws. The Mormon life & saga of one Willard Mitt Romney gets more bizarre as each day goes by.}

In the late 1800s, when the pressure was on Mormon polygamy, several families left for a place where they could worship, and marry, according to their conscience. Mexico's laissez faire style of governing appealed to these religious Pilgrims from el norte. Their Plymouth Plantation was nine farming communities that came to be known as The

Colonies. Unlike the modern polygamist havens along the Utah-Arizona border, these towns maintained a strong connection to the mother church in Salt Lake City. Two of the nine towns still remain and look like a little bit of La Verkin plopped down in Latin America. In 1884, Miles Park Romney moved his family south to avoid being tossed in the state penitentiary in Sugar House. Gaskell Romney, born in St. George in 1871 to Miles' first wife (he would eventually have five) married Anna Amelia Pratt. Mitt's father, George Romney, was born in 1907 in Colonia Dublan, Galeana, in the Mexican state of Chihuahua. The family came north for good in 1912 to escape the troubles stirred up by the Mexican Revolution. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## 2. Gov. "Big Dig" - The Romney legacy as Governor of Massachusetts

The legacy Governor Romney put in place and now being perpetuated in Massachusetts is of increased taxation, forced abortion, undefined marriage, evolution teaching and a host of other societal ills.

### Republicans loss of governorships under Mitt Romney's tenure as chairman of the Republican Governors Association - "He put his own presidential aspirations ahead of his own party"

Anderson said the three Republican governors considering a 2008 presidential campaign - Mitt Romney of Massachusetts, Mike Huckabee of Arkansas and George Pataki of New York - had good records on controlling spending and improving health care in their states, issues important to voters. ... Democrats dispute that and noted the Republicans loss of governorships under Romney's tenure as chairman of the Republican Governors Association, including in Romney's home state of Massachusetts, where his handpicked successor lost by more than 20 points. Democratic National Committee spokesman Luis Miranda cited complaints from Republican gubernatorial candidates that Romney had not done enough to aid their cause. "He put his own presidential aspirations ahead of his own party," Miranda said in a telephone interview. [\[article link\]](#)

### Uh...About Those Judges (Massachusetts Gov.) Mitt Romney Appointed - Of the 36 lawyers Romney nominated, 23 were registered Democrats or independents who donated to Democratic candidates or voted in Democratic primaries - Romney's clear affinity for liberal activist Democrats on the bench in Massachusetts

Republican presidential contender Mitt Romney defended passing over GOP lawyers for judicial appointments when he was governor of Massachusetts. Of the 36 lawyers Romney nominated, 23 were registered Democrats or independents who donated to Democratic candidates or voted in Democratic primaries, according to a Boston Globe analysis that was circulated by rival Fred Thompson. Two appointees supported expanding gay rights. 'Romney's clear affinity for liberal activist Democrats on the bench in Massachusetts doesn't match well with the Federalist Society's belief in judges who 'say what the law is, not what it should be,' ... This revelation, however, did not stop Paul Weyrich, one of the pioneers of the conservative movement, from giving his endorsement to Romney yesterday. Weyrich thus joined Bob Jones III (the son of the founder of the Christian college in South Carolina that bears the family name), former House leader Rep. Dennis Hastert, Mark DeMoss (a prominent evangelical activist from Atlanta), evangelical theologian Wayne Grudem, and John Willke (founder of the National Right to Life Committee) in Romney's camp. [\[article link\]](#)

### Dukakis spares Mitt his 'Willie Horton' moment - In his one and only stint as a tough-on-crime governor, Mitt Romney appointed (Democrat) Kathe M. Tuttmann to the bench - All Judge Tuttmann did was set free a mad dog by the name of Daniel Tavares Jr.

When George H.W. "Poppy" Bush used the tactic some 20 years ago against Michael Dukakis, it immediately entered the political lexicon as an active verb: "To Willie Horton". ... To be fair, circumstances of the current fandango shadowing Mitt are not quite the same as the situation that ensnared Dukakis. They're worse. In his one and only stint as a tough-on-crime governor, Mitt Romney appointed Kathe M. Tuttmann to the bench. All Judge Tuttmann did was set free a mad dog by the name of Daniel Tavares Jr. Even though he completed a 16-year sentence for hacking up his mother with a carving knife, prosecutors in Worcester were fearful about Tavares resuming his place in polite society. Something about the way he attacked a couple of prison guards compelled prosecutors to seek a \$50,000 cash bail on Tavares in the hopes of keeping him behind bars and away from the rest of us for a few more years. ... Ah, but while

Daniel Tavares Jr. may be a maniac, he is no slouch. He knows his way around an appeal and struck gold when his case landed in the lap of Mitt's superior court appointee, Kathe M. Tuttman. Last summer, Judge Tuttman freed Tavares on personal recognizance. The rest, as they say, is history . . . gruesome history. Tavares crossed the country with his jailbird groupie/wife and proceeded to kill a pair of newlyweds in a rural town in Washington. [\[article link\]](#)

**Mitt: Killer's Release Was Mistake - Daniel Tavares Jr. was released from prison in July after Romney's judicial nominee in Massachusetts overturned a bail decision of a lower court on charges he assaulted prison guards to set him free - Tavares now faces two counts of aggravated murder in the killing of a newlywed couple**

A man who used a carving knife to murder his mother also threatened to kill Republican presidential hopeful Mitt Romney when he was released from prison, the Boston Herald reported Thursday. Daniel Tavares Jr. was released from prison in July after Romney's judicial nominee in Massachusetts overturned a bail decision of a lower court on charges he assaulted prison guards to set him free, the Herald reported. Romney said Wednesday that the convicted killer should have never been released from prison. "This is a dangerous man who killed his own mother. He should have been held on bail, given his violent record, attacks on correction officers and a history of threats against public officials, ... Tavares now faces two counts of aggravated murder in the killing of a newlywed couple in Washington state. Tavares moved to Washington state after his release from prison to marry a pen pal. Court records show that in February 2006 Tavares threatened to kill the governor, attorney general, Bristol sheriff and other officials when he was released from prison, according to the Herald. In Washington state, the father of the newly-married bride who police say was murdered by Tavares wants Romney held accountable for Superior Court Judge Kathe M. Tuttman, his judicial nominee whose decision set Tavares free. "He was the governor - he picked this judge," said Beverly Mauck's father, Darrel Slater, 51. "He should be answering for what happened." [\[article link\]](#)

**Approving panelists seek judge's ouster - Judge Kathe Tuttman prosecutor in a botched case that freed a child rapist - the case of child rapist Daniel Parra, who walked free after prosecutors headed by Tuttman missed deadlines in their failed bid to have him committed as a sexually dangerous person in 2005 - Romney nominated (Democrat) Tuttman as a judge just six months later**

"This is ridiculous. The Romney people didn't do their investigation," Governor's Councilor Marilyn Pettito-Devaney said. Romney has not responded to numerous requests for comment about the case of child rapist Daniel Parra, who walked free after prosecutors headed by Tuttman missed deadlines in their failed bid to have him committed as a sexually dangerous person in 2005. Romney nominated Tuttman as a judge just six months later. Pettito-Devaney said she was "shocked and outraged" to learn in yesterday's Herald that Tuttman was the head of a sex crimes prosecution unit in Essex County that flubbed the Parra case. ... Information about the Parra case was not mentioned in Tuttman's nomination questionnaire reviewed by the council just months later - a crucial omission the councilors say should have been included for consideration during her confirmation hearings. Former Lt. Gov. Kerry Healey, who oversaw the council under Romney, called the Parra case "very disturbing" and acknowledged that the connection to Tuttman was missed by the administration in the nomination process. [\[article link\]](#)

**Woman May Have Died From Botched Abortion at Massachusetts Facility - The unnamed woman apparently died after suffering hemorrhaging caused by an abortion obtained at Women Health Center in the Cape Cod town of Hyannis**  
Hyannis, MA (LifeNews.com) -- Two weeks ago, a Massachusetts woman may have died from an abortion at an abortion business in this southeastern city. The unnamed woman apparently died after suffering hemorrhaging caused by an abortion obtained at Women Health Center in the Cape Cod town of Hyannis. It appears that abortion practitioner Rapin Osathanondh, did the abortion that may have caused her death. He made headlines in 2001 when he threatened to kill staff members because of misplaced paperwork. Massachusetts Citizens for Life first informed LifeNews.com of the possible abortion death and the pro-life group Operation Rescue has looking into it as well. LifeNews.com contacted the Women Health Center and did not receive a response to a request for comment on the story. Operation Rescue contacted the abortion business as well and a receptionist was upset when asked about the incident and responded "I can't help you." The pro-life group says it has learned the name of the victim and that she is a Christian who attended a Calvary Chapel church in a nearby town. She has a space on the social networking site MySpace and is a cosmetologist who was born in Honduras and was adopted by a family in the U.S. The organization says a complaint has been filed against Osathanondh with the Massachusetts Board of Registration In Medicine regarding the abortion death. "Our nation is facing a crisis of dangerous abortionists operating in unsafe abortion mills,

killing innocent babies -- sometimes illegally as we have seen in some states -- and injuring and killing unsuspecting women" [\[article link\]](#)

Sex and marriage with robots? It could happen - Robots soon will become more human-like in appearance, researcher says - "My forecast is that around 2050, the state of Massachusetts will be the first jurisdiction to legalize marriages with robots" David Levy at the University of Maastricht in the Netherlands told LiveScience {To design and build a human like sex toy is and has been the main idea and goal behind all of the "fetal stem cell research" and seems to be the reason infant stem cells are desired even though adult stem cells have proven to hold more promise for medical purposes. It is just another part of the sad legacy that Massachusetts porn king Mitt Romney has helped put into place.} Humans could marry robots within the century. And consummate those vows. "My forecast is that around 2050, the state of Massachusetts will be the first jurisdiction to legalize marriages with robots," artificial intelligence researcher David Levy at the University of Maastricht in the Netherlands told LiveScience. Levy recently completed his Ph.D. work on the subject of human-robot relationships, covering many of the privileges and practices that generally come with marriage as well as outside of it. At first, sex with robots might be considered geeky, "but once you have a story like 'I had sex with a robot, and it was great!' appear someplace like Cosmo magazine, I'd expect many people to jump on the bandwagon," Levy said. The idea of romance between humanity and our artistic and/or mechanical creations dates back to ancient times, with the Greek myth of the sculptor Pygmalion falling in love with the ivory statue he made named Galatea, to which the goddess Venus eventually granted life. [\[article link\]](#)

Web founder warns of short-termism - Internet companies are taking a dangerously short-term view and ignoring big potential risks and opportunities as the online medium becomes a more central part of everyday life - "the people who could be really rethinking a new form of web interaction, a new way of organising society, something to replace the existing forms of democracy" - the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he teaches According to Sir Tim, research on the future of the web needs to draw on experts from a mix of backgrounds, including technologists, economists, psychologists and sociologists. What is lacking are "the people who could be really rethinking a new form of web interaction, a new way of organising society, something to replace the existing forms of democracy", he said. The analysis needed to back this long-term thinking also requires "a very large amount of computing power and a very large amount of mathematics", he added. Sir Tim is himself trying to raise up to \$100m to back a joint research initiative launched a year ago by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he teaches, and the University of Southampton. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### 3. Mitt Romney's - Talent Tree

Mormon (LDS) Businessman, Ron Lindorf  
TargetPoint Consulting, Alex Gage  
Idaho Republican Senator, Larry Craig  
Vice Chairman of Blackwater Security, Cofer Black  
New Hampshire Republican Senior Senator, Judd Gregg

#### Mitt Romney's Inner Circle

Mitt Romney claims to be a values person but what about the values of the people Romney has asked to join his team?

---

Mormon (LDS) Businessman, Ron Lindorf  
Professor at BYU's Marriot School of business - Romney contact

Founder of TargetPoint Consulting, Alex Gage - Romney inner circle

Mystery Deepens: Several Recipients Of Anti-Mormon (Push-Poll) Calls Are Romney Staffers {Since a "non-political" agency purchased the survey it seems likely that the Mormon (LDS) cult purchased the survey for at least three reasons 1. For spying on the people hired to promote Mitt Romney to see if they are faithful to Mitt. Perhaps that is why so many key Romney campaign people were called. 2. To bring up Mitt's negatives i.e. no military service and his Mormon beliefs in the hopes of getting past these topics. 3. Attempting to make Mitt and Mormonism a victim to make it difficult for people to further criticize the LDS. It is also very strange the lengths the company is going to in order to hide the identity and the actual calling script of whoever did purchase the calling service.}

Yet another connection, albeit an indirect one, now ties Mitt Romney's presidential campaign to the recent spat of anti-Mormon phone calls made in New Hampshire and Iowa. Several recipients of the calls, which raised questions about Romney's Mormon faith and military deferments, are prominent supporters of the former Massachusetts governor. Marshan Roth of Fairfield, Iowa, who is paid \$500 a month as a GOTV (get out the vote) consultant for the Romney campaign, received a call on this past Wednesday night. Rose Kramer of Dubuque, Iowa, who co-chairs Romney's Iowa faith & values steering committee and is a \$1,000-a-month GOTV consultant, received a call either that same day or a day earlier, depending on conflicting reports. ... And yet, during subsequent press interviews, neither Roth nor Kramer disclosed the positions they held on Romney's team. In fact, as several other reporters have pointed out, both individuals drastically downplayed their campaign associations. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney campaign tied to 'push poll' complainers - Staff referred reporters to them - without revealing association - didn't disclose those voters were also on Romney's payroll - Madden had suggested The (Salt Lake) Tribune contact Roth

When news broke about alleged push poll calls in Iowa and New Hampshire critical of Mitt Romney's Mormon faith, the presidential candidate's campaign referred reporters to a few voters who had received the calls. But the campaign didn't disclose those voters were also on Romney's payroll. Marshan Roth, a Fairfield, Iowa voter, told The Salt Lake Tribune she received a pollster call that asked positive questions about Sen. John McCain but negative slanted questions about Romney. When asked if she was a Romney supporter, Roth said she was leaning toward backing him, but not sure. Roth didn't disclose, nor did the campaign, that she has received \$3,000 since April from the Romney camp as a grassroots field organizer. Romney spokesman Kevin Madden said Wednesday there were several people who were supporters who received the calls and then contacted the campaign to alert them to the poll. ... Madden had suggested The Tribune contact Roth when asked who had received the calls. The revelation that the voters were on Romney's payroll has further fueled critics' charges that the Romney campaign is actually behind the calls, hoping to cast McCain in a bad light while making Romney the victim. [\[article link\]](#)

The Latest Clues in the Push-Poll Controversy - If Hart's source is accurate, what "not political" client would want the information collected on Romney and the Mormon issue? {Looks like the LDS or an affiliate did the Push-Poll, if a non-political entity purchased the service for the calls then it most likely was the LDS. Really the Mormon LDS from day one has used Mitt Romney's campaign in an attempt to further their own agenda in promoting Mormonism and also by attempting to deny others the ability to criticize or examine the LDS cult.}

Hart also emphasized that while he (Hart) doesn't know the person behind the calls, his source said that he would be very surprised if it were connected to Romney & Co. Then he said: "our client is not political. At best we're a third party vendor in this." As Hart notes, TargetPoint would fit the definition of being a third party, but despite their corporate and consumer research work, I have a hard time believing anyone would contend that they're "not political." If Hart's source is accurate, what "not political" client would want the information collected on Romney and the Mormon issue?

[\[article link\]](#)

State of play of Romney Poll Scandal - the calls appear to have hit people who are politically sophisticated enough to push the story - Seems to me that Western Wats wanted this anti-Mormon phone call "scandal" to be known - The likely objective: To paint Romney as the sympathetic victim of religious intolerance, and to henceforth rule out anything other than positive mention of his Mormonism - Clever, but we'll see just how clever

Well, we seem to be in day 3 of this scandal. The calls went out Wednesday or Thursday. The AP's Phil Elliott and the Politico's Jonathan Martin reported on it on Thursday. Friday, all sorts of speculation abounded. The solid facts appear to be that: First, Western Wats, an Orem, UT based phone vendor made the phone calls. They have refused to deny these claims. The Lindorf family - Ron Lindorf is the Chairman and Founder of Western Wats - refuses to answer questions about why they are placing anti-Mormon phone calls. Note that the Lindorf family is Mormon. This suggests that, at least, Ron Lindorf, a Mormon, is complicit in anti-Mormon phone calls. Second, Western Wats has worked for a number of people in the Romney political network. This includes Romney state leadership in Florida, Michigan and Utah. Third, calls were placed into IA, NH, and SC. In IA, the calls appear to have hit people who are politically sophisticated enough to push the story. It is unclear that politically sophisticated people were hit in other states. Fourth, the calls were probably not push-polls. Instead, as Mark Blumenthal explains, they were likely merely ethically-questionable, nasty polling: ... Lets note some other facts too. It was the Romney campaign's slimey consultants who were behind the PhonyFred.org site. Oddly, it was hosted by a company in Orem Utah, bluehost.com. The owner of that business is also a Romney donor. Ron Lindorf is also a professor at BYU's Marriot School of business. The Romney campaign was seeking support from that school's alumni, and had held meetings with the Dean and with church leaders when they were exposed by the Boston Globe last year. (Both are tax exempt which made such collusions illegal.) Its all a web that will soon be unwound. [\[article link\]](#)

Did Mitt Romney Push Poll Himself? - Caller: Target Point Consulting - A Western Wats-Target Point connection sets off alarm bells since the Romney campaign has paid Target Point consulting \$720,000 {"Microtargeting" is advertising to an individual – for instance if a company can find out your favorite sports team they can then send you a catalog with that team on the cover and in the ads. The old way they sent out one catalogue to all spots fans winning some sales and losing some based on what teams were highlighted. In elections a 'say anything' politician like Mitt Romney would love to target each individual with their own desired message. If you are Pro-life, Romney sends a Prolife message but if you are Pro-abortion Romney can secretly target messages and make promises to individuals in that audience.}

A Western Wats-Target Point connection sets off alarm bells since the Romney campaign has paid Target Point consulting \$720,000 (see here and here). Target Point's president, Alex Gage, is a pioneer in the direct-marketing data-mining technique known as microtargeting. The Bush campaign spent nearly \$3 million on Gage and Target Point's services in the 2004 election. In the 2008 election cycle, Gage has been working closely with Romney. The Washington Post headlined an article about Gage "Romney's Data Cruncher" and has elsewhere identified Gage as part of "Mitt Romney's Inner Circle." ... However, there's a growing chorus of voices speculating Romney push polled himself. "I smell a dirty trick. I suspect a pro-Romney motive to inoculate against future use of the religious issue and to breed sympathy for Romney ... a 20-minute call is the work of an amateur. The long call is designed to get ALL the negatives out, to put them off limits for future attacks," Roger Stone - a master of Republican dirty tricks - told The Politico's Jonathan Martin. Stone pointed out that Robert F. Kennedy was behind anti-Catholic campaign tricks - calls and literature - to help get the first Catholic president elected. An anonymous website attacking Fred Thompson with ties to the Romney consultants in South Carolina earlier this cycle suggests such earnestness may not be below Romney campaigners. Asked if it's reasonable to think a campaign would do such a thing - push poll itself - one political consultant familiar with phone banking and dirty tricks who asked not to be identified told NRO, "I've done it," he said. "But it's usually the kind of thing that you do in a close state-senate race, not a stunt you pull under the scrutiny a presidential campaign is subjected to." [\[article link\]](#)

Iowa, New Hampshire voters recoil at anti-Romney polls - "We are looking at whether the calls qualify as push polls," said Assistant Attorney General James Kennedy - New Hampshire has a nine-year-old law requiring anyone who engages in push polling to tell the person being surveyed if the call is "being made on behalf of, in support of or in opposition to" a candidate - They also must identify the candidate and give the phone number where the call originated - Failing to could be a felony - No one has ever been prosecuted under the law - The calls reportedly were placed by Western Wats, an Orem, Utah, survey firm

The calls reportedly were placed by Western Wats, an Orem, Utah, survey firm. A spokesman for the company would not comment on whether it made the calls. However, its client services director, Robert Maccabee, said, "Western Wats

has never, currently does not, nor will it ever engage in push polling." ["Western Wats has done push polls in the past. A quick google search uncovers a push poll for Lieberman against Lamont and two in Florida"]. ... There was no clear evidence, however, that any opponent was behind the polls. [\[article link\]](#)

**Update: Details about Western Wats Negate [some of] the "Romney-Did-It" Theory - It still seems crazy that this would be the firm chosen to make anti-Mormon calls - I am not even sure at this point that it should be called "anti-mormon" because I have not read any negative comments about mormonism - Also, why doesn't Western Wats just release the script for the calls? Its hard to call it confidential when it has been used**

Yes, there are plenty of rumors and speculation swirling, and it would be helpful to have a copy of the script. I am not even sure at this point that it should be called "anti-mormon" because I have not read any negative comments about mormonism. But there are some actual facts: 1. Western Wats made the calls. 2. Western Wats has done push polls in the past. A quick google search uncovers a push poll for Lieberman against Lamont and two in Florida. 3. In this instance and one of the races in Florida, Western Wats claimed it could not release the name of its client and that it did not write the questions. 4. Romney has both personal and political connections (in the form of contributions) to Western Wats. ... Also, why doesn't Western Wats just release the script for the calls? Its hard to call it confidential when it has been used. [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney is friends with Western Wats (push-poll) family - Something didn't square - After all, it seemed likely that the people running Western Wats were in the same social circles as the Romneys - I was right**

If someone is trying to slime Mitt Romney with his religion, do they really go to a Utah-based call center run by people in Romney's world? Wouldn't they know that it would get out? What does it tell us if it doesn't? Something didn't square. After all, it seemed likely that the people running Western Wats were in the same social circles as the Romneys. I was right. Check out this picture from the blog Elect Romney in 2008: The caption says: Romney's last greeting with friend Teena Lindorf before entering car (sister-in-law of Ron Lindorf, the Founder and Chairman of Western Wats). The author of the blog post is a friend of the Lindorf family. He writes: Today I attended an "Ask Mitt Anything" townhall meeting at Chapman University in Orange, CA (where Hugh Hewitt teaches law) with my daughter Bree and friends Paul & Teena Lindorf. So let's get this straight. Mitt Romney is friends with the family of the Founder and Chairman of the company that is placing anti-Mormon and anti-Romney phone calls? This morning Hugh Hewitt said: If the campaign that used appeals to religious bigotry is identified, it will be over for that candidate. Let's hope someone inside Western Wats tips the MSM. I wonder if Hugh still thinks that. ... UPDATE: David Freddoso and Allah Pundit want to make it very clear that they did not suggest that the Romney campaign is behind it. I am not making that claim either. Just that people in Romney's circle appear to be responsible for it. [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney's Western Wats connections - And here is another, courtesy of a Utah reader: Neil Hahl - He's listed by the state of Utah's Department of Commerce as a director of the company - He gave Romney the maximum, \$2,300 - This could spell the end of Romney 08 - those calls came from Orem, Utah**

Soren Dayton, Liz Mair and David Fredosso all find Romney links to Western Wats. And here is another, courtesy of a Utah reader: Neil Hahl. He's listed by the state of Utah's Department of Commerce as a director of the company. He gave Romney the maximum, \$2,300. On the FEC report and the state's business entity listing, he's down as a Mesa, Ariz., resident. A voicemail left at the only listing of that name was not returned today. When told of some of the speculation that they may be behind the calls, Romney spokesman Kevin Madden replied, "That's preposterous" before flatly denying any involvement. Another Utahan who said he did calls for the firm in both high school and college (and has evidence of doing such) e-mails to point out the obvious: There are many Mormons nearby and thus many Romney supporters on the payroll. [\[article link\]](#)

**'Push-poll' (Western Wats) scandal erupts - The calls were typical of a "push poll," which is not a survey but is instead a political telemarketing call meant to pass along rumors and innuendo**

The first "push-poll" scandal of the 2008 season has surfaced, forcing two leading campaigns to deny their involvement and raising questions about the tenor of what could be a nasty final stretch in the race for the Republican nomination. ... Voters in Iowa and New Hampshire on Thursday began receiving telephone calls that at first appeared to be part of a poll but quickly moved into offering exceedingly negative views of former Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney and his Mormon religion. The calls were typical of a "push poll," which is not a survey but is instead a political telemarketing call meant to pass along rumors and innuendo. ... Romney's campaign spokesman Matt Rhoades said: "Whichever

campaign is engaging in this type of awful religious bigotry as a line of political attack, it is repulsive and, to put it bluntly, un-American." [\[article link\]](#)

Mormon smears turn Republican race sour - These "push-polling" calls drew attention to Romney - Speculation was intensifying this weekend about who was behind the push-polling calls - The polling was carried out by Western Wats, which is based in Utah, the center of the Mormon faith - It has declined to discuss its clients - A spokesman for Romney was forced to deny "insinuation" that "we would support phone calls attacking our own campaign" to engender sympathy after members of the company (Western Wats) were revealed to be Romney donors {So far it looks like the Mormon's conjured up their own smear campaign against their own candidate Mitt Romney in a rather bizarre attempt to get sympathy for Romney. A very strange and weird occurrence and I wonder if this mystery will ever be resolved or if Romney would rather it doesn't get solved.}

Speculation was intensifying this weekend about who was behind the push-polling calls. The calls praised McCain's Vietnam record while knocking Romney's. But McCain was the first candidate to condemn them. "It is disgraceful, it is outrageous and it is a violation, we believe, of New Hampshire law," he said. The New Hampshire attorney-general is investigating the affair. ... Hewitt believes that, "if the campaign that used appeals to religious bigotry is identified, it will be over for that candidate". The polling was carried out by Western Wats, which is based in Utah, the centre of the Mormon faith. It has declined to discuss its clients. A spokesman for Romney was forced to deny "insinuation" that "we would support phone calls attacking our own campaign" to engender sympathy after members of the company were revealed to be Romney donors. [\[article link\]](#)

### Another Utah Based Scam

According to Washington Post television reporter Lisa de Moraes, the Federal Trade Commission has announced that three Utah-based telemarketing firms have agreed to pay \$40,000 to settle charges that they scammed "American Idol" fans into paying for what they thought were free calls to vote for their favorite performers during the first two editions of the Fox-TV hit show. The telemarketing companies "took advantage of callers who inadvertently misdialed the 'American Idol' phone numbers by buying numbers that were very close to--but not the same as--the correct numbers," said the FTC in a statement on Thursday.

This is what happened: When "American Idol" fans dialed the wrong number that was actually one of those fake numbers set up by the bad-boy telemarketers, they were connected to a recording telling them to dial a 900 number that would connect them to a "voting line." If the fans followed those instructions and did that, they were charged \$1.99 per call during the first edition of "American Idol" and \$2.97 per call during the second edition of "Idol" to hear yet another recording that gave out the real toll-free number. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### Republican Senator, Larry Craig A Senate liaison for the Romney campaign

Lewd Conduct Charge puts GOP Sen. Larry Craig's Political Future in Doubt - Craig has been one of Romney's top Senate supporters, serving as a Senate liaison for the campaign - Craig had handed the arresting officer a business card that identified him as a member of the Senate "What do you think about that?" Craig is alleged to have said "There's a chance that he'll resign over this," LiCalzi said. "With the pressure on the Republican party, he could be pressured to resign. If they think this is going to be something that's the same as Mark Foley - the sort of 'drip, drip, drip, there's more information that's going to come out' - they may try to push him out." On Monday, Craig quit Mitt Romney's presidential campaign, shortly after the Capitol Hill newspaper Roll Call revealed the plea and arrest details. ... Just last fall, Craig called allegations from a gay rights activist that he's had homosexual relationships "completely ridiculous." Mike Rogers, who bills himself as a gay activist blogger, published the allegations on his Web site in October 2006. [\[article link\]](#)



Sen. Craig says he'll appeal, lashes out at Romney - In another interview, Craig's wife, Suzanne, said the senator didn't tell her about the arrest until the story was about to break in the media - "I was very proud of my association with Mitt Romney" Craig told Lauer

BOISE, Idaho (AP) -- Sen. Larry Craig says he will file an appeal Monday over a judge's refusal to allow him to withdraw his guilty plea stemming from his arrest in an airport bathroom sex sting. ... Sen. Larry Craig, R-Idaho: "I am pursuing my constitutional rights." In an interview Sunday with KTVB-TV, Craig repeated he will not resign his post in the Senate and said he will continue to work his legal options. ... The senator also discussed his relationship with Republican presidential candidate Mitt Romney. Craig was Senate liaison for Romney's campaign, a post he abandoned when the scandal came to light. "I was very proud of my association with Mitt Romney," Craig told Lauer. "... And he not only threw me under his campaign bus, he backed up and ran over me again." ... Craig pleaded guilty to disorderly conduct in August after he was accused of soliciting sex in a bathroom at the Minneapolis-St. Paul airport in June. After the matter became public, Craig tried to withdraw his plea. But a judge in Minnesota refused, saying Craig's plea "was accurate, voluntary and intelligent, and ... supported by the evidence." [\[article link\]](#)

Larry Craig's pro-Romney video taken down UPDATE: The pulled video has been recovered: - BTW, rumors of Craig's homosexuality didn't just pop up last year. Then-Rep. Larry Craig went on network news in 1982 to deny rumors involving cocaine and sex with male pages - See the final 30 seconds of the below video: (Videos)

BTW, rumors of Craig's homosexuality didn't just pop up last year. Then-Rep. Larry Craig went on network news in 1982 to deny rumors involving cocaine and sex with male pages. See the final 30 seconds of the below video: ... I live in South East Idaho and am "represented" by Craig, I say that while puking because we live under a dictatorship right here in good old Idaho. If your not a Republican and LDS then your aren't crap! ... and I for one am so glad were finally getting so many people moving here from other States, hopefully, we can overthrow our own State government soon. Just like in D.C. [\[article link\]](#)

\*\* {Why would Larry Craig be so supportive of Mitt Romney? Craig likely knows and appreciates the REAL Mitt Romney!} "Governor Mitt and Kerry" - "Pride Weekend" join forces at 2002 Boston Gay Pride Parade - Romney is a Pinko! (Flyer - Photo)

And as if the color's not bad enough, Romney even had some pesky text printed up as well: "All citizens deserve equal rights, regardless of their sexual preference." So next time you're at a Ree-publican fund-squeezer and you see Willard Mitt working the room, sue-press the desire to bend over your plate of baby-back ribs until Fraudo sidles his past your trough. Never know what's gonna fly out of his hand. And yes, we're offering a free meat-pie to anyone who sends in a color picture of the 'Protect A Woman's Right To Choose' pamphlets that Fraudo undoubtedly handed out at Pro-Choice Rallys across the Commonwealth .... [\[article link\]](#)

Idaho Senator Larry Craig Resigns - Asked Friday at the White House if the senator should resign, President Bush said nothing and walked off stage - President Bush called Craig after he heard the news of his resignation - and wished him well, said Scott Stanzel, a White House spokesman {This is the Bush Party and it is a disgusting, insane, mess. Until the Republican Party can Impeach Bush and move on from his failures there will be no future for it as a National Party that represents America!}

While Republicans urged Craig to step down earlier in the week, GOP leaders were quick to wish Craig well after his announcement. President Bush called Craig after he heard the news of his resignation. "Sen. Craig made the right decision for himself, his family, his constituents, and the United States Senate. After the president heard the news he called Sen. Craig and he said he knew it was a difficult decision and wished him well," said Scott Stanzel, a White House spokesman. ... Asked Friday at the White House if the senator should resign, President Bush said nothing and walked off stage. [\[article link\]](#)

Idaho Sen. Larry Craig Reconsiders Decision to Resign - A telephone call Craig received last week from Sen. Arlen Specter, R-Pa., urging him to consider fighting for his seat is affecting Craig's decision to reconsider his resignation {Tomorrow I'm switching parties, leaving the Republican Party and joining the Constitution Party. \*\*[Update] I did join the Constitution Party it was a disappointment to have to leave the Republican Party but now I'm glad to be a part of something new, exciting and non-Republican.}

BOISE, Idaho - Sen. Larry Craig is reconsidering his decision to resign after his arrest in a Minnesota airport sex sting and may still fight for his Senate seat, his spokesman said Tuesday evening. "It's not such a foregone conclusion

anymore, that the only thing he could do was resign," said Sidney Smith, Craig's spokesman in Idaho's capital. "We're still preparing as if Senator Craig will resign Sept. 30, but the outcome of the legal case in Minnesota and the ethics investigation will have an impact on whether we're able to stay in the fight - and stay in the Senate." ... A telephone call Craig received last week from Sen. Arlen Specter, R-Pa., urging him to consider fighting for his seat is affecting Craig's decision to reconsider his resignation, Smith said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Sen. Larry Craig chosen for Idaho Hall of Fame - But some Republicans said the honor is inappropriate now - "Maybe in 10 or 15 years we can think of this hall of fame stuff - Now is not the time," he said "It's a sad day to be a Republican"**  
BOISE, Idaho (AP) -- Sen. Larry Craig has been chosen for induction into the Idaho Hall of Fame, despite his well-publicized arrest and guilty plea in an airport sex sting, officials said. ... Craig vowed Thursday to serve out the last 15 months of his term, despite a court ruling that left intact his guilty plea in the sex sting operation. ... About 100 people have been inducted into the hall since 1995, including the late Nez Perce Tribe leader Chief Joseph, Coeur d'Alene writer and historian Louise Shadduck, World War II fighter ace Gregory "Pappy" Boyington and newspaper and hospitality magnate Duane Hagadone. [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney: Too many Republicans 'act like Democrats' {Really! Ya think so RINO Mitt!!}**

Presidential candidate Mitt Romney's campaign just posted his latest TV ad online, and it's as much an attack on his fellow Republicans as it is a shot at Democrats. Called "Change Begins With Us," Romney uses the ad to criticize his GOP rivals on their immigration positions, to make a veiled reference to Republican Sen. Larry Craig of Idaho and others in his party ("we can't have ethical standards that are a punch line for Jay Leno") and tosses in this double-barreled shot: "When Republicans act like Democrats, America loses." The Associated Press says the ad goes on the air today in New Hampshire: [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Cofer Black, vice chairman of Blackwater**

**A Senior Adviser for counterterrorism and national security issues on the Romney campaign**

**Romney, Advised By Blackwater's Vice Chairman, Stays Silent On Blackwater Shootings - Cofer Black, vice chairman of Blackwater, currently serves as a Senior Adviser for counterterrorism and national security issues on the Romney campaign {Poor old wannabe Mitt Romney another day, another personnel leadership crisis.}**

Several presidential candidates have spoken out in support of tighter regulations governing private security contractors in Iraq after the recent shooting involving Blackwater USA. Former Republican Massachusetts governor Mitt Romney has remained silent though. Not only has his campaign not issued a statement, but as the Politico reports, it has refused to even answer any questions: ... Romney has a clear interest not condemning Blackwater. Cofer Black, vice chairman of Blackwater, currently serves as a Senior Adviser for counterterrorism and national security issues on the Romney campaign. From the April press release announcing that Black would be joining the campaign: "I am pleased to welcome Cofer Black to our campaign." [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney, Advised By Blackwater's Vice Chairman, Stays Silent On Blackwater Shootings - Romney's campaign has declined to answer specific questions posed by Politico about issues central to the debate - issues now being hashed out by Congress, the State Department and the Iraqi government**

Several presidential candidates have spoken out in support of tighter regulations governing private security contractors in Iraq after the recent shooting involving Blackwater USA. Former Republican Massachusetts governor Mitt Romney has remained silent though. Not only has his campaign not issued a statement, but as the Politico reports, it has refused to even answer any questions: ... Romney has a clear interest not condemning Blackwater. Cofer Black, vice chairman of Blackwater, currently serves as a Senior Adviser for counterterrorism and national security issues on the Romney campaign. From the April press release announcing that Black would be joining the campaign: "I am pleased to welcome Cofer Black to our campaign. He has a long and impressive career dedicated to making America safer and more secure in the world," said Governor Romney. "Our country faces a new generation of challenges and Black's experience at the forefront of our nation's counterterrorism efforts will be a tremendous asset." The recent incident was

not the first violent episode that involved Blackwater in Iraq. Iraqi officials are now investigating "allegations about the security firm's involvement in six other violent episodes this year that left at least 10 Iraqis dead." [\[article link\]](#)

**Report: Blackwater 'impeded' probe into contractor deaths - One company document found a "complete lack of support" for its Baghdad, Iraq, office from executives at the company's headquarters in North Carolina - In addition, Blackwater made "multiple attempts" to get the Defense Department to declare company and Coalition Provisional Authority reports on the incident classified, the report states - The Pentagon refused**

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Private military contractor Blackwater USA "delayed and impeded" a congressional probe into the 2004 killings of four of its employees in Falluja, Iraq, the House Oversight Committee said Thursday in a report. ... "According to these documents, Blackwater took on the Falluja mission before its contract officially began, and after being warned by its predecessor that it was too dangerous. It sent its team on the mission without properly armored vehicles and machine guns. And it cut the standard mission team by two members, thus depriving them of rear gunners," the report states. In a written response to the report, Blackwater called it "a one-sided version of this tragic incident." ... The report notes that members of the now-defunct Iraqi Civil Defense Corps "led the team into the ambush, facilitated blocking positions to prevent the team's escape, and then disappeared." Blackwater did not discuss details of the report's findings, noting the incident is still the subject of a lawsuit by the slain contractors' families. [\[article link\]](#)

**Feds Probe Blackwater Weapons Smuggling - Federal prosecutors are investigating whether employees of the private security firm Blackwater USA illegally smuggled into Iraq weapons that may have been sold on the black market and ended up in the hands of a U.S.-designated terrorist organization**

WASHINGTON - Federal prosecutors are investigating whether employees of the private security firm Blackwater USA illegally smuggled into Iraq weapons that may have been sold on the black market and ended up in the hands of a U.S.-designated terrorist organization, officials said Friday. The U.S. Attorney's Office in Raleigh, N.C., is handling the investigation with help from Pentagon and State Department auditors, who have concluded there is enough evidence to file charges, the officials told The Associated Press. Blackwater is based in Moyock, N.C.. A spokeswoman for Blackwater did not return calls seeking comment Friday. The U.S. attorney for the eastern district of North Carolina, George Holding, declined to comment, as did Pentagon and State Department spokesmen. [\[article link\]](#)

**Iraq: Blackwater staff face charges - The Iraqi government claims that as many as 20 civilians were killed by the private contractors - The incident prompted the Iraqi government to call for Blackwater's expulsion from the country and sparked anger among ordinary Iraqis**

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- The Iraqi government will file criminal charges against employees of U.S. security firm Blackwater who are blamed for a gun battle in Baghdad in which civilians were killed, an Iraqi Interior Ministry official said Sunday. ... It is unclear how Iraqi courts will attempt to bring the contractors to trial. A July report from the Congressional Research Service said the Iraqi government has no authority over private security firms contracted by the U.S. government. The Iraqi government claims that as many as 20 civilians were killed by the private contractors, who were guarding a U.S. diplomatic convoy. Iraqi officials, who claim the shootings were unprovoked, dispute the U.S. claim that the guards were responding to an attack and said on Saturday they had a videotape that showed the Blackwater guards opened fire without provocation. The incident prompted the Iraqi government to call for Blackwater's expulsion from the country and sparked anger among ordinary Iraqis. [\[article link\]](#)

**Iraqi official says video shows Blackwater guards firing on civilians - He said eight people were killed at the scene and three of the 15 wounded died in hospitals - Security contractors are also not subject to U.S. military law under which U.S. troops face prosecution for killing or abusing Iraqis**

BAGHDAD, Iraq (AP) -- Iraqi investigators have a videotape that shows Blackwater USA guards opened fire against civilians without provocation in an incident last week in which 11 people died, a senior Iraqi official said Saturday. He said the case had been referred to the Iraqi judiciary. Iraq's president, meanwhile, demanded that the Americans release an Iranian arrested this week on suspicion of smuggling weapons to Shiite militias. ... Al-Maliki is expected to raise the issue with Bush during a meeting Monday in New York. It is doubtful that foreign security contractors could be prosecuted under Iraqi law. A directive issued by U.S. occupation authorities in 2004 granted contractors, U.S. troops and many other foreign officials immunity from prosecution under Iraqi law. Security contractors are also not subject to U.S. military law under which U.S. troops face prosecution for killing or abusing Iraqis. Iraqi officials said after the

Nisoor Square shooting that they will press for amendments to the 2004 directive. A senior aide to al-Maliki said Friday that three of the Blackwater guards were Iraqis and could be subject to prosecution. The aide spoke on condition of anonymity because of the sensitivity of the case. [\[article link\]](#)

**Blackwater security firm banned from Iraq - Iraq's Interior Ministry has revoked the license of Blackwater USA, an American security firm whose contractors are blamed for a Sunday gunbattle in Baghdad that left eight civilians dead**  
Blackwater is one of many security firms contracted by the U.S. government during the Iraq war. An estimated 25,000-plus employees of private security firms are working in Iraq, guarding diplomats, reconstruction workers and government officials. As many as 200 are believed to have been killed on the job, according to U.S. congressional reports. ... People close to the company estimate it has lost about 30 employees during the war. ... Iraqi authorities have issued previous complaints about shootings by private military contractors, but Iraqi courts do not have the authority to bring contractors to trial, according to a July report from the Congressional Research Service. [\[article link\]](#)

**Blackwater resuming operations in Iraq - All Blackwater USA operations in Iraq will be back to normal on Saturday, a highly placed industry source told CNN on Friday {There was never any doubt that Bush's Iraq puppet government has no authority over its own affairs.}**

(CNN) -- The security firm Blackwater USA is starting to resume normal operations in Iraq after a hiatus sparked by concerns among Iraqi and U.S. government officials over its actions. ... The U.S. State Department announced Wednesday the creation of a joint commission to examine issues of security and safety in the aftermath of the shooting incident. The commission, co-chaired by an American and an Iraqi with equal representation from both countries, will receive the results of both the State Department investigation and the separate Iraqi investigation, Casey said. He said the commission will look at both the Sunday incident and the broader issue of "personal security details" and the use of private contractors to provide security in Iraq. The commission "is not an investigative body doing field forensics on this particular matter," Casey said. "The focus of this is to look not only at that incident but at the broader question ... and help us come up with joint recommendations." [\[article link\]](#)

**{Flashback} U.S. security contractors open fire in Baghdad - Blackwater employees were involved in 2 shooting incidents in past week - anger at Blackwater spilling over to other Americans working in the building**  
WASHINGTON - Employees of Blackwater USA, a private security firm under contract to the State Department, opened fire on the streets of Baghdad twice in two days last week, and one of the incidents provoked a standoff between the security contractors and Iraqi forces, U.S. and Iraqi officials said. ... Degen said he was concerned the incident "could undermine a lot of the cordial relationships that have been built up over the past four years. There's a lot of angry people up here right now." Details about that incident remained sketchy. The Blackwater guards said the victim drove too close to their convoy and drew fire, according to the three American officials. [\[article link\]](#)

**British 'Blackwater' type employees firing on Iraqi Civilians (scroll down - Video on the right) - THEY ARE BUILDING CITIES IN IRAQ WITH BLOOD = HABAKKUK - Habbakuk 2:12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity! {Stay the course George W. Bush and his satanic dictatorship leadership style of Lies and Deceit has brought his cancer into Iraq and only serious drastic changes of real Freedom and Democracy can help the Iraqi people. So far Bush's reply to this problem has been to ban people serving in Iraq from posting their material on the internet and pretend like it's not happening.} (Graphic Video)**

**WESLEY CLARK EXPOSED BUSH's 7 NATION WAR PLANNED IN 2001 BEFORE SEPT 11.** For example, he says he learned from military sources at the Pentagon in November 2001, just two months after the September 11 terrorist attacks on New York and Washington, that serious planning for the war on Iraq had already begun and that, in addition to Iraq, the administration had drawn up a list of six other nations to be targeted over a period of five years. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## New Hampshire Republican Senior Senator, Judd Gregg - Romney supporter

Romney disagrees with (New Hampshire Senator) Gregg on Iowa - Gregg, a Romney supporter, told CNN - "I've always, being from New Hampshire, viewed Iowa as being a place where they pick corn and New Hampshire being a place where we pick presidents" {That's an unnecessary and un-American comment!}

WASHINGTON, Iowa - Republican Mitt Romney said he disagrees with New Hampshire Senator Judd Gregg and his assessment of Iowa's presidential caucuses. Gregg, a Romney supporter, told CNN that he wasn't worried about Governor Mike Huckabee's standing in Iowa polls. He said Romney remained strong where it counts: New Hampshire. "I've always, being from New Hampshire, viewed Iowa as being a place where they pick corn and New Hampshire being a place where we pick presidents," Gregg said. When asked about the comment on Wednesday, Romney said he disagreed and said he doesn't "subscribe to (Gregg's) comment." [\[article link\]](#)

---

## 4. Bad Associations Tend to Have Disastrous Results

Bad associations usually lead to worse, more corrupt and even more dangerous associations with disastrous end results.

What kind of associations does Mormon Mitt Romney form?

Are these the kinds of associations that Christians should willingly be a part of?

Why Are Mormons Funding Islamic Terrorism? - The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints (LDS), the Mormon Church, is the single largest donor to the U.S. branch of Islamic Relief Worldwide (IRW) - The Israeli government says it is a HAMAS front group it is also under investigation by the American government

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, the Mormon Church, is the single largest donor to the U.S. branch of Islamic Relief Worldwide (IRW), also known as Islamic Relief. In the past year, it donated \$1.6 million to the charity. But Islamic Relief is not just any charity. The Israeli government says it is a HAMAS front group. It is also under investigation by the American government. IRW was founded in 1984 by Dr. Hany El Banna. He is a relative of Hassan El Banna, founder of the Muslim Brotherhood terrorist group--from which HAMAS, Yasser Arafat, and Al-Qaeda's second-in-command Ayman Al-Zawahiri emanated. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney: Hezbollah role model for U.S. - Urges emulating welfare projects used by terror group against Israel {Is Romney really that Clueless about Hezbollah that he doesn't know that it is a Terrorist structured system and that if the civilians don't support the terror they don't get the welfare therefore perpetuating this endless system of violence. I guess for Romney being in the heavily manipulative Mormon Cult this kind of manipulation looks like a normal occurrence.}

Sections of Hezbollah's social welfare network, including schools and camps, are routinely used by the terror group to indoctrinate students in anti-Israel propaganda, instruct in military tactics and promote Shiite Islamic beliefs, including the waging of a final, apocalyptic world battle against "evil." ... Romney said he would and then proceeded to explain the U.S. should aspire to implement the kind of social action network carried out in recent years by Hezbollah. The Romney campaign has not responded to WND's request for comment. ... Hezbollah the past few years has helped built a civilian infrastructure in southern Lebanon – largely funded by Iran – that includes schools, health clinics and even inexpensive apartment buildings. Israeli security officials say Hezbollah's social infrastructure works to endear the group to the local population to help generate domestic support since Hezbollah also functions as a Lebanese political party. The security officials state Hezbollah's civilian infrastructure in southern Lebanon, including hospitals and apartment buildings, is routinely used by the terror group to store and utilize rockets, weapons and other munitions. Hezbollah has built schools in southern Lebanon that reportedly are used to recruit youngsters to the group's guerrilla army. Some of the schools reportedly train students in military tactics. Hezbollah's Mahdi Scouts hold plastic rifles in parade on anniversary of outbreak of the second intifada (Center for Special Studies) WND reported Hezbollah's Youth Scouts, part of the group's social welfare network cited by Romney, instructs tens of thousands of children and

teenagers in military tactics and indoctrinates them with radical Shiite Islam beliefs, according to materials found by Israel during last month's war in Lebanon. [\[article link\]](#)

**Muslims Leaders Warn Pope 'Survival of World' at Stake** {The survival of the world is not at stake. No one person or any group has even close to the authority or ability to end the world. God holds the stability of His creation in His hands! What about God's chosen people the Jews, when does Islam finally want to accept them and bring in real world peace?} The "survival of the world" is at stake if Muslims and Christians do not make peace with each other, leaders of the Muslim world will warn the Pope and other Christian leaders today. In an unprecedented open letter signed by 138 leading scholars from every sect of Islam, the Muslims plead with Christian leaders "to come together with us on the common essentials of our two religions" and spell out the similarities between passages of the Bible and the Koran. The scholars state: "As Muslims, we say to Christians that we are not against them and that Islam is not against them - so long as they do not wage war against Muslims on account of their religion, oppress them and drive them out of their homes." The phrasing has echoes of the New Testament passage: "He that is not with me is against me" - a passage used by President George Bush when addressing a joint session of Congress nine days after 9/11. The Muslims call instead for the emphasis to be on the shared characteristics of world's two largest faiths. [\[article link\]](#)

**What Exactly Was Romney Trying to Say? - for launching his presidential campaign at the Henry Ford Museum - The implicit endorsement of the Ford Motor Company's present business practices is the real problem with Romney's choice of venue for his announcement speech**

Mitt Romney should not be accused of anti-Semitism for launching his presidential campaign at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Mich., says Zev Chafets, author of "A Match Made in Heaven: American Jews, Christian Zionists and One Man's Exploration of the Weird and Wonderful Judeo-Evangelical Alliance" ... The implicit endorsement of the Ford Motor Company's present business practices is the real problem with Romney's choice of venue for his announcement speech, says business journalist Daniel Gross. "If there was to be a ban on candidates appearing at institutions that had a history of being less than philo-Semitic, or at institutions and companies named for people hostile to Jews, there wouldn't be many campaign appearances at Harvard, or Yale, or the Morgan Library" [\[article link\]](#)

**BoycottFord.com: Take Action - Sign the Boycott Ford Pledge (Caution website has Ford ads that show explicit homosexual material.)**

Yes, I'm supporting the boycott of Ford Motor Company automobiles until Ford stops supporting homosexual groups which are pushing homosexual marriage. ... Ford hired a D.C. marketing firm to target the gay, lesbian, bisexual, and transgender market and developed a plan to involve Ford in the day-to-day business of selling vehicles worldwide to gay and lesbian customers. Ford was an executive sponsor of the 2004 "Out & Equal Workplace Summit Conference." The purpose of the event was to advance the homosexual agenda, including homosexual marriage, in major corporations. ... Ford has been an "Emerald Sponsor" of Parents, Families & Friends of Lesbians & Gays (PFLAG), a national organization promoting the homosexual lifestyle including homosexual marriage. Ford has been an annual sponsor of the "Reaching Out MBA Conference" that promotes the education, visibility, and networking capabilities of lesbian, gay, bisexual, and transgender business leaders in the United States and around the globe. [\[article link\]](#)

**Christians need to maintain and foster our mandated Biblical relationships.**

**Relationships with other Christians (Catholics) and with God's chosen people the Jews (Hebrews).**

**All Christians Should Join the Catholic League's National Boycott of Miller Beer for its Sponsorship of Depraved Anti-Christian Event - national boycott of Miller Brewing Company for its despicable anti-Christian ad promoting the Folsom Street Fair, an open-air pagan sex orgy featuring homosexual depravity at its most base in San Francisco {As a Christian, a new creation, you should naturally already be boycotting Miller Beer!}**

ANN ARBOR, MI - The Thomas More Law Center, a national public interest law firm based in Ann Arbor, Michigan, asked all Christians today to join the Catholic League's national boycott of Miller Brewing Company for its despicable anti-Christian ad promoting the Folsom Street Fair, an open-air pagan sex orgy featuring homosexual depravity at its most base in San Francisco. The offending ad depicts a sadomasochistic poster mocking DaVinci's "The Last Supper." The poster features the Miller logo, half-naked homosexuals in leathers and chains seated around the table adorned with various sex toys. Internet photos of the Fair show naked men publicly performing oral sex and all kinds of sadomasochistic acts on one another. For a collection of the more mild photos, you may visit the Catholic League's

website to judge for yourself. Bear in mind that these are the more mild photos. Richard Thompson, President and Chief Counsel of the Thomas More Law Center, commented, "The depraved sexual acts performed in public and in front of children were truly obscene. ! Where were the police? Where were the public officials? Clearly, lunatic liberals are controlling city government. Moreover, I'm surprised by the adamant anti-Christian direction taken by Miller Brewing that has placed it on a collision course with Christians." [\[article link\]](#)

Columnist Ann Coulter Shocks Cable TV Show, Declaring 'Jews Need to Be Perfected (Salvation) by Becoming Christians' {Ann Coulter is a media personality, she is just doing what she does best and that is her getting attention. The Bible is clear that there will ALWAYS be Jews and the Jewish nation of Israel will remain. God has preserved for Himself a remnant of Hebrews and therefore Not all the Jews become Christians and not all Jews need to as the Jews are God's Redeemed (Isaiah 43:1) and in the resurrection they receive Salvation. A Christian is now both Redeemed and healed (Salvation). -- In studying the Bible it appears that the (Jewish) Apostle Paul never questions the Redemption of his non-Christian "Jewish brethren" (Romans 10:1) The Apostle Paul only offers Salvation to the Jews as they are already Redeemed (Acts 28:28).}

columnist Ann Coulter shocked a cable TV talk-show audience Monday when she declared that Jews need to be "perfected" by becoming Christians, and that America would be better off if everyone were Christian. Coulter made the remarkable statements during an often heated appearance to promote her new book on advertising guru Donny Deutsch's CNBC show "The Big Idea." In response to a question from Deutsch asking Coulter if "it would be better if we were all Christian," the controversial columnist responded: "Yes." "We should all be Christian?" Deutsch repeated. "Yes," Coulter responded, asking Deutsch, who is Jewish, if he would like to "come to church with me." Deutsch, pressing Coulter further, asked, "We should just throw Judaism away and we should all be Christians?" She responded: "Yeah." Coulter deflected Deutsch's assertion that her comments were anti-Semitic, matter-of-factly telling the show's obviously upset host, "That is what Christians consider themselves: perfected Jews." [\[article link\]](#)

---

## 5. Mitt & Ann Romney committed High School sweethearts?

It is being represented or more likely misrepresented that the Romneys were High School sweethearts, devoted and committed to each other when actually there are indications that Mitt Romney was only totally devoted and committed to Mitt Romney. During Mitt Romney's teen years his father George W. Romney was Governor of Michigan and already [unsubstantiated] stories are creeping onto the internet about Mitt's dating prowess. Apparently Mitt was well known for chasing girls (Mitt preferred them blond and big busted) by using his status as the Governor's son.

It is possible and perhaps even likely that Mormon Mitt Romney the man who is campaigning as a devoted husband has in fact had many affairs and worse yet is even married multiple times to multiple women in secret, sealed Mormon Temple ceremonies. Ceremonies that the alleged Mormon prophet Joseph Smith instructed his LDS followers to practice. In truth no one in America that isn't a privileged LDS Mormon really knows or has access to any of the secret records to Mitt Romney's life.

While Governor of Massachusetts Mitt Romney went to great pains to illegally re-write the marriage laws of the state deliberately changing the definition of marriage from "husband and wife" to "party A and party B." Does Mitt Romney also have in mind a re-write of the nations marriage laws to now include "party A and party B and party C ...?"

**ROMNEY FRIEND MAKING DOCUMENTARY** - Documentary maker Greg Whiteley was among the crowd, and he said he was gathering footage that may some day become a documentary about the former Massachusetts governor and his campaign {A documentary about Mitt Romney speaking in French, telling old Mexico family stories, and hugging as many girls as possible, and Mitt wonders why he is sagging in the polls.}

Whiteley is the director of One Potato Productions, and he obtained his undergraduate degree from Brigham Young University, as Romney did. He explained that there was a Romney sighting at a showing of his recent documentary, New York Doll, which is about a former musician who converts to Mormonism and has a job at the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saint's Family History Center library but reunites with his band for a concert. Whiteley said that he later spoke to Romney, who told him he saw it "not once, but twice" and was complimentary of it, which spurred the moviemaker to ask the candidate if he could gather footage on him. After the former governor hesitated, Whiteley tried the same trick that apparently worked in getting Romney to head to Utah for the Olympics -- he went to Ann Romney, who, according to Whiteley, convinced her husband to let him proceed. ... Romney thanked volunteers for the work they've done for his campaign in Florida -- everything from the calls they've made, to the signs they've put up, to the pins they circulate and the bumper stickers they've handed out. He said he enjoyed meeting his volunteers and shaking their hands and added, "I like the hugs, too. The girls in particular. I appreciate that." [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney and Dodd, a Mormon connection** - Although Dodd himself is Catholic, his wife, Utah native Jackie Clegg Dodd, is Mormon - The story notes that they are raising their two daughters, ages 5 and 2, in both religions

The potential impact of Mitt Romney's Mormon religion already looms as a key political question surrounding both his bid for the Republican presidential nomination and, were he to win the nod, his prospects in the general election. But the matter would take an intriguing twist should he end up next year facing Democrat Chris Dodd (that part of the equation looks doubtful, we admit). Although Dodd himself is Catholic, his wife, Utah native Jackie Clegg Dodd, is Mormon. With the senator from Connecticut addressing the Utah Democratic Party convention this weekend --- and with his wife accompanying him --- the Norwich Bulletin in his homestate took the occasion to write about their inter-faith marriage. The story notes that they are raising their two daughters, ages 5 and 2, in both religions. Across the country, the Salt Lake City-based Deseret Morning News used the same hook of the candidate's convention appearance to write a short feature on Jackie (the couple met 20 years ago when she helped him down a ski run in Utah, according to the article). [\[article link\]](#)

**Dodd, In Sixth-Place Finish, Leaves Democratic Race** - Sen. Christopher J. Dodd of Connecticut ended his long-shot presidential campaign

DES MOINES, Iowa -- Sen. Christopher J. Dodd of Connecticut ended his long-shot presidential campaign Thursday night after finishing sixth with less than 1 percent of the vote in the Iowa caucuses. Led by a surging Sen. Barack Obama of Illinois, the top three Democratic candidates gobbled 97 percent of the vote, leaving crumbs for the second tier of Dodd, Sen. Joseph Biden of Delaware and Gov. Bill Richardson of New Mexico. A composed and upbeat Dodd congratulated the convincing first-place finisher, Obama, upon arriving with his wife and children at a downtown ballroom at 10:51 p.m. Eastern time, where more than 200 supporters greeted him with sustained applause.

[\[article link\]](#)

**Larry King** - After all, he recently made a member of the (Mormon) LDS Church his sixth wife

Perhaps King felt it would be best to go soft with the Mormon prophet. After all, he recently made a member of the LDS Church his sixth wife (not all at the same time). Perhaps he understood all too well that offending your wife's prophet does not make for a very good marital relationship. After experiencing Mike Wallace's puff piece with Gordon Hinckley back in April of 1996, I guess I wasn't expecting much more from Larry King. After all, these men are not experts in Mormonism. Their lack of experience dealing with the semantical game many Mormons play would make it difficult for them to ask tough rebuttal questions. Asking the Mormon prophet questions about his retirement, the amount of countries Mormonism is in, the wealth of the LDS Church, genealogy, Mark McGwire's 62nd homerun (hit the same day), and the problems of President Clinton hardly make for a hard-hitting interview. At times King appeared very ignorant of basic LDS positions. For instance, King was apparently unaware Mormons claim to be Christians when he asked, "You don't call yourselves Christian, right." Hinckley did make some interesting statements that are worthy of comment. When King asked if people are "ever thrown out of your church," Hinckley responded affirmatively. When asked for what reasons, he said, "Doing what they shouldn't do, preaching false doctrine, speaking out publicly. They



can carry all the opinion they wish within their heads, so to speak, but if they begin to try to persuade others, then they may be called in to a disciplinary council." ... Good follow-up questions could have been: "What would happen should someone openly question your teachings?" [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Romney To The Rescue - When Mitt Romney was a senior in high school, he met Ann Davies - She was 15 and he was 18 - While Romney was in France, (Ann) Davies, an Episcopalian, decided to convert to Mormonism - They were married on March 21, 1969**

When Mitt Romney was a senior in high school, he met Ann Davies, the attractive daughter of the mayor of Bloomfield Hills. Davies attended Kingswood School, the sister school of Cranbrook. She and Romney came to the party with dates but left together. Soon they were going steady. She was 15 and he was 18. Romney went off to Stanford, where he and Davies continued to see each other. After his freshman year, Romney left for France to begin a 30-month stint as a Mormon missionary, just as his father and Marriott had done. Romney lived in a seedy hotel in Le Havre. ... While Romney was in France, Davies, an Episcopalian, decided to convert to Mormonism. She began attending Brigham Young University, which is affiliated with the Mormon church. Upon his return, Romney transferred to the school as a sophomore to be with her. They were married on March 21, 1969. She was 19 and he was 22. [\[article link\]](#)

**Ann Romney - From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia - the wife of 2008 United States presidential election candidate Mitt Romney - From 2003 to 2007 she was First Lady of Massachusetts - she converted on her own to The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (LDS) during 1966, guided by Mitt's father George Romney, the Governor of Michigan**  
Born Ann Lois Davies, she was raised in Bloomfield Hills, Michigan, to parents Edward<sup>[4]</sup> and Lois Davies. Her father was a businessman and mayor of Bloomfield Hills, and opposed to all organized religion, although the family was nominally Episcopalian. Ann Davies knew of Mitt Romney since elementary school. She went to the private Kingswood School in Bloomfield Hills, Michigan; it was the sister school to the all-boys Cranbrook School that Mitt Romney attended. The two were re-introduced and began dating in March 1965; they informally agreed to marriage after his senior prom in June 1965. While he was attending Stanford University for a year and then was away starting two and a half years of Mormon missionary duty in France, she converted on her own to The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints during 1966, guided by Mitt's father George Romney, the Governor of Michigan.<sup>[4]</sup> She graduated from high school in 1967 and began attending Brigham Young University. ... Ann Romney has been an active campaigner in her husband's 2008 presidential campaign. One issue that arose involving her was her donation of \$150 to Planned Parenthood in 1994 and the Mitt Romney presidential campaign has confirmed that donation. [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney's Mormon Question - Should Romney have to account for such church practices? When he married Ann, a Mormon convert, in 1969 in the temple in Salt Lake City, her family could not attend the ceremony since only Mormons are allowed inside - A separate ceremony was held for "gentiles" as non-Mormons are called**

Women cannot serve in priestly roles, nor could African Americans until a new revelation brought a change of policy in 1978. Should Romney have to account for such church practices? When he married Ann, a Mormon convert, in 1969 in the temple in Salt Lake City, her family could not attend the ceremony since only Mormons are allowed inside. A separate ceremony was held for "gentiles," as non-Mormons are called. ... Conservative Christians don't much like the idea that the Bible is corrupted or that its truths could be updated. The conflicts run deep enough that in 2001 the Vatican ruled Mormon baptisms invalid, and even the more liberal Presbyterians and United Methodists require that Mormons looking to convert be rebaptized. Southern Baptists have called Utah "a stronghold of Satan," and there are many bookshelves' worth of anti-Mormon literature in circulation. The church's aggressive missionary work is a particular challenge to other professing churches, which believe that converts to Mormonism are not truly saved. [\[article link\]](#)

**Mitt Romney, (wife Ann) and Ann Coulter CPAC 2007 Backstage right before she gave her speech (YouTube-Video 2:51) {This is just plain Bizarre! ... try to listen to all of the comments.}**

Mitt Romney and Ann Coulter CPAC 2007 Backstage right before she gave her speech. I apologize that I had to delete msg'ing as comments were becoming equally offensive and I truly hope everyone understands. [\[article link\]](#)

---

With the candidate Willard Milton Romney we will never know what the truth is or what to expect because Mitt Romney makes certain that he does not present a clear, precise plan of what his actual intentions are. Romney instead chooses to promote only the vaguest suggestions while cluttering his campaign with innuendo making the Romney campaign as substantive as vapor and totally void of any realistic public agenda.

The facts are that Willard Milton Romney is a secret man, living a secret life and unfortunately Americans will never accurately know in Mitt just who is representing us. Mitt Romney consistently says one thing and does another therefore it is impossible to accept the word of Mitt Romney as a valid representation of Mitt Romney.

Christians have an obligation to each other and to society to be open and honest, as a candidate the (LDS) Mormon Mitt Romney fails to meet our Christian obligations.

Psalms 43 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man. For Thou art the God of my strength: why dost Thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? O send out Thy light and Thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto Thy holy hill, and to Thy tabernacles. Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise Him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

Mormonism is not a pretty picture and Christians have no need to embrace it or promote it but Christians do have every right to expose and reject the false claims of the Mormon (LDS) cult.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## More Mormon (LDS) Cult Info

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:13-14 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

[Utah Lighthouse Ministries - Mormon \(LDS\) History Info](#)

[In Memoriam - Jerald D. Tanner "Travel the path of integrity without looking back, for there is never a wrong time to do the right thing"](#)

[Jerald Tanner's Quest for Truth, Part 2](#)

[Charisma & Christian Life Magazine Article: Heroes of Faith - Sandra Tanner "The Bravest Woman in Utah" \(PDF\)](#)

[Sandra Tanner Interview on Heart of the Matter \(Google Video 1 hr 29 mn\)](#)

[Mormon Coffee - Blog](#)

[The Mormon Curtain - The Largest Repository Of Ex-Mormon Material In The World](#)

[MySpace: Exposing Mormonism](#)

[The Complete Mormonism Pak - Page #3 \(3 DVD's \\$40\) The God Makers,](#)

[The Mormon Dilemma & The Temple of the God Makers](#)

[Saints Alive in Jesus Audio Library - Sharing Christ with Mormons Parts 1 & 2 \(Audio\)](#)

[The Book of Mormon \(B.O.M.\) in the Light of Science \(PDF 68 Pages\) - My major purpose of this book is to reach out to my Mormon friends to present factual information to anyone that may be considering the Mormon faith.](#)

[Theopedia: A Christian Encyclopedia - Mormonism Reviewed \(Quotes, Movies & Mp3's\)](#)

[What is Mormonism?](#)

[Tools for Witnessing to Mormons](#)

[LIVING HOPE VIDEOS Online - Mormon \(LDS\) Info](#)

[Contender Ministries Facts about Mormonism](#)

[Christian Apologetics Research Ministry \(Carm\)](#)

[Differences between Mormonism and Christianity](#)

[\\*\\* How to Resign From the Mormon Church](#)

[MacGregor Ministries \(Jehovah's Witnesses, Mormon\)](#)

[From Heaven or of Men The Mormon Church](#)

[Mormon Deception, firsthand account and experience from an ex-Mormon. \(online-Book\)](#)

[Cult Conspiracy by the Mormon Church](#)

[DNA vs. The Book of Mormon \(DVD\)](#)

[Burying the Past: The Utah Mountain Meadows Massacre \(DVD\)](#)

[Mormon Photos - Sword of the Spirit Apologetics](#)

[MORMON TEMPLES AND TEMPLE RITUALS](#)

---

## Articles

---

Bible verse: 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:11-16 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses ... {The complete Bible is available at [BasicChristian.info](http://BasicChristian.info)}

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:11-16 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: Which in His times He shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen. -- Bible [\[article link\]](#)

The WHOLE Story of Why I Left Mormonism - by Mike Norton - "I know that Jesus Christ is our Lord and Savior, our Redeemer and our God and it is my prayer that we will all remember that year round. I testify these things to you in the name of our Savior, Jesus Christ. Amen." - They [LDS] can be disappointed as much as they want...I don't know when I have felt closer to the Lord and nothing they say can change that

One of the things that I found most disturbing was the fact that Brigham Young and countless other early Church leaders had obviously not been familiar with the "first vision" story as we know it now. ... I found out that the church taught from 1835 until 1921 that God was a spirit and did not have a physical body. ... I found out that the Church changed the identity of the angel (from Nephi to Moroni) that was alleged to have given Joseph Smith the gold plates over 50 years after it supposedly happened ... The list of major problems with church doctrine and teachings that I discovered just went on and on. ... Since leaving the LDS Church I have helped numerous people see the truth and leave the false gospel of Mormonism for the real gospel of Jesus Christ as it can be found in the Bible. I will continue to help those still trapped by the lies of Mormonism just as I would never leave a burning house without desperately trying to save those still trapped inside. The false gospel of Mormonism endangers those who follow it because they reject the free gift of salvation that Christ offered us and believe that they can somehow earn salvation by their good works. Your good works should be a result of your salvation, not an attempt to gain salvation. ... "They [LDS] can be disappointed as much as they want...I don't know when I have felt closer to the Lord and nothing they say can change that. Thank you, Mike. If it was not for you I would still be in the dark." ... [Mark's mother] [\[article link\]](#)

Cult Watch - "Family Radio" Harold Camping, Founder and President, Family Radio (Family Stations, Inc.) {Yet another Mormon (LDS) Joseph Smith type who is certain that the Christian Church is wrong and he is exclusively right. True Christians have never claimed to be "perfect" or without mistakes. To only look at the mistakes of Christians is to neglect to look at the only True and Perfect one, the remedy from our sins - Jesus our Savior.}

A false prophet. He first predicted the end of the world to take place in 1994, and now claims the church age has come to an end. Phil Johnson notes: Harold Camping has finally gone completely off. Having proved himself a false prophet by predicting that Christ would return to earth on September 6, 1994, Camping continues to make false prophecies. His most recent one is the absurd claim that the Church age has come to an end, and the Tribulation has begun. God is through with the church, Camping insists. He wants all Christians to leave their churches and trust Family Radio to be the vehicle through which the gospel is preached to the whole world. (You can guess where Camping thinks you should send all your money.) This once-fine ministry is a tragic example of what can happen when one man is given too much control with no accountability. Source: Family Radio entry, Phil Johnson's Bookmarks : Really Bad Theology ... Camping's aberrant and extra-biblical teachings and behavior (including his lack of accountability) place him outside the boundaries of orthodox, evangelical Christianity. [\[article link\]](#)

Miami (Cult) Church Brands Members With '666' Tattoos - {The media and the news will call anything a 'church', whether it's Mormon (LDS) - Joseph Smith followers or this self proclaimed 'Antichrist' leader and his followers.}

DORAL, Fla. - Surrounded by a mob of news cameras, a group of smiling, well-dressed church members crowded into a South Beach storefront parlor on a recent muggy evening and got matching tattoos of their prophet's symbol: 666.

Members of Growing in Grace, a controversial religious sect headquartered in Doral, said they were following the example of their leader, Jose Luis De Jesus Miranda, who has claimed to be Jesus and recently declared himself the Antichrist. Critics have called De Jesus a cult leader who manipulates followers. Church members say he has brought them happiness and spiritual fulfillment. ... It's a sign most Christians would shun, because for centuries the numbers have been associated with Satan. But for the 30 or so church members who branded themselves with 666 and SSS - the initials of De Jesus' motto, "salvo siempre salvo," or "saved always saved" - it's a mark of their absolute faith in De Jesus. {And just like the Mormons these guys have the wrong concept of Christianity and a very wrong Jesus with No Hope of Salvation from the True God/Jesus unless they turn from and escape these manipulating cults.} [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **Why Dr. Dobson's right - that he will not support any candidate for president who is pro-abortion - We will never get better candidates if we accept lesser candidates - It's simple market politics**

We will never get better candidates if we accept lesser candidates. It's simple market politics. If Rudy Giuliani wins the Republican nomination, it will represent the first time in 30 years that an avowedly pro-abortion candidate did so. Don't expect that pendulum to swing back for another 30 years. And, if Giuliani should, by some twist of fate, win the presidency, it will mean the end of Reaganism. It will represent a turning point in the history of the Republican Party and our nation. It will mean the continued deaths of tens of millions unborn babies when we are closer than ever to defeating the abortion culture that Roe v. Wade initiated in 1973. Should Giuliani succeed, it will represent the end of any hope for the Republican Party to serve as an alternative to the Democratic Party for millions of people like me and Dr. Dobson. That's bigger than two terms of Hillary Rodham Clinton. That's worse even than four or eight more years in the wilderness. I'll go even further than Dr. Dobson. Not only will I not support any candidate who is pro-abortion, I won't support any candidate who is not doing his or her absolute best to uphold, support and defend the Constitution of the United States. That shouldn't just be my prerequisite. It should be the prerequisite of every American. Yet, it is very difficult to find among the front-runners candidates who respect and revere and understand the Constitution. I also won't vote for any candidate who says he's against abortion and same-sex marriage and higher taxes and Second Amendment restrictions but whose actions as an elected public official betray his words. That means you, Mitt Romney. As voters, we should raise our standards. Otherwise, we will get candidates whose standards reflect the lowest common denominator – not the ideals of life, liberty and pursuit of happiness. Dr. Dobson is right. More of us should take that principled stand. More of us should let the whole world know what that stand is. More of us should hold politicians accountable to higher standards. If they want our votes, they should have to earn them. What is so hard to understand about that? [\[article link\]](#)

### **The former president of the South Carolina Baptist Convention (Pastor Don Wilton) has retracted his endorsement of Republican presidential candidate Mitt Romney - Wilton said the endorsement - first announced by the Romney campaign last Friday - was a "mistake"**

The former president of the South Carolina Baptist Convention has retracted his endorsement of Republican presidential candidate Mitt Romney. The Romney campaign has agreed to withdraw all references to Pastor Don Wilton's endorsement of Romney, the Baptist Press reported on Tuesday. Wilton said the endorsement - first announced by the Romney campaign last Friday - was a "mistake." "While I did give my consent to the local campaign to use my affirmation of the governor's stance on family values in my capacity as an individual citizen, I made the mistake of not realizing the extent to which it would be used on a national basis," Wilton told the news agency. "It was my personal error to agree to support Romney's campaign. Until this incident I had never endorsed any person running for any elected office, Democrat or Republican." [\[article link\]](#)

### **Mitt Romney's (FRC) ballot-box stuffing - By the way, when that announcement was made following fanfare, including a drum roll, the audience (who were 5-to-1 Huckabee supporters) sat stunned**

There are now two major polls that put Gov. Mike Huckabee in a 5-to-1 lead among values voters: the Values Voter Presidential Debate and the Values Voter Summit. ... For those who missed the event, let me give you a glimpse into what was said. I'll summarize Rudy Giuliani's speech with these words: "You'll always know where I stand." Yeah, against us. That's why, Mayor Giuliani, you won't be getting our vote. Gov. Mitt Romney was introduced by Jay Sekulow with the words: "I know his judicial philosophy." Yeah, so do I. ... Actions are what you believe, and when Romney appointed judges as governor, he "passed over GOP lawyers for three-quarters of the 36 judicial vacancies he has faced,

instead tapping registered Democrats or independents – including two gay lawyers who have supported expanded same-sex rights." Those are the kind of judges we can expect from Romney. He said he'd be a pro-life president "just like I was a pro-life governor." This guy doesn't know when to quit. Watch for yourself what kind of governor he was. Then he promoted his Massachusetts Health Care as a model for the nation – that's the one that had abortion as a "health care benefit." Then Romney, who sat on the Marriot board while they pumped the sewage of pornography into hotel rooms, said he had a "one strike and you're out" policy on pornography – placing an "ankle bracelet for life" on those responsible. I'm not sure if he applies that policy to himself; he didn't lift his pants leg. ... The clear winner was Gov. Mike Huckabee who remarked that he comes "from us rather than to us." He told the group he sings from his heart, and doesn't "just lip-sync the words." He spoke of the threat of Islamofascism, and he's right – it shouldn't be easier to cross our border illegally than for us to get on an airplane in our own hometown. He said "no" to amnesty and sanctuary cities. He said we must secure the border – and "do it now." Sounds like he's coming along. Huckabee also talked against the outsourcing of jobs to China and being free of our dependence on oil from Saudi Arabia within 10 years. He spoke against U.N. treaties like the "Rights of the Child," which would mandate abortion, and the "Law of the Sea," which surrenders our ocean's riches to U.N. control. Almost as if he'd been listening to Phyllis Schlafly speeches. He also held firm to what he called the "non-negotiables" of life and marriage and encouraged attendees not to spell G-O-D as the G-O-P. [\[article link\]](#)

**Gay (Log Cabin) Republicans Go After Mitt Romney's Flip-Flops - "For years, he's fought conservatives and religious extremists" - "A record fighting the religious right, a pro-choice record, Massachusetts values: Mitt Romney"**

In 2004, in an ingenious move, Log Cabin ran a \$1 million TV ad campaign against amending the U.S. Constitution to ban gay marriage: Footage from the 2000 vice presidential debate showed Dick Cheney, loving dad of a lesbian daughter, making their argument that the states -- not the federal government -- should govern marriage. The Romney flip-flop ad is Log Cabin's most daring high-wire act: If Romney become president, the group faces even further exile as the lavender sheep in the GOP family. But if early voters decide Romney has a closet full of flip-flops and Log Cabin's ad gets remembered as helping to doom his campaign, it'll have succeeded in turning itself into a gay version of the Republican Party's widely feared Club for Growth, which bankrolls primary challengers if officeholders don't toe its anti-tax line. Plus, it also will have helped nominate a Republican less intent on courting social conservatives by making anti-gay promises. "We are a Republican organization that cares about the future of our party," [\[article link\]](#)

**Mitt Romney's 1994 Letter to (Gay) Log Cabin Republicans - I am writing to thank the Log Cabin Club of Massachusetts for the advice and support you have given to me during my campaign for the US Senate and to seek the Club's formal endorsement of my election. ...Your endorsement is important to me because it will provide further confirmation that my campaign and approach to government is consistent with the values and vision of government we share**

Massachusetts Governor Mitt Romney (Republican and Mormon) wrote this friendly letter to the pro-homosexuality Log Cabin Republicans on Oct 6, 1994. Click [HERE](#) to read the letter in its entirety or peruse the excerpts below. And as you're reading this, keep in mind that his opponent was none other than ultra-liberal Senator Ted Kennedy ... "...As a result of our discussions and other interactions with gay and lesbian voters across the state, I am more convinced than ever before that as we seek to establish full equality for America's gay and lesbian citizens, I will provide more effective leadership than my opponent." I am not unaware of my opponents [sic] considerable record in the area of civil rights... For some voters it might be enough for me to simply match my opponent's record in this area. But I believe we can and must do better. If we are to achieve the goals we share, we must make equality for gays and lesbians a mainstream concern. My opponent cannot do this. I can and will. "We have discussed a number of important issues such as the Federal Employment Non-Discrimination Act (ENDA), which I have agreed to co-sponsor, and if possible broaden to include housing and credit, and a bill to create a federal panel to find ways to reduce gay and lesbian youth suicide, which I also support. One issue I want to clarify concerns [grammar in context] President Clinton's "don't ask, don't tell, don't pursue" military policy. I believe that the Clinton compromise was a step in the right direction. I am also convinced that it is the first of a number of steps that will ultimately lead to gays and lesbians being able to serve openly and honestly in our nation's military. That goal will only be reached when preventing discrimination against gays and lesbians is a mainstream concern, which is a goal we share..." [\[article link\]](#)

---

*Christians who are supporting (Satanist) Bush and Bush's chosen replacement Presidential candidate Willard Mitt Romney should reconsider and realize that they are entering into an association with death and despair. Romney and his fellow (LDS) Mormons are a part of Satanism and the "Cult of Death" i.e. their "baptism of the dead," communication-interaction and fascination with the dead and their own Devil worship make Mormons every bit as much the Devil worshipers and just as devoted to Satan as Bush and his "Skull and Bones" associates.*

**Bush family hedges bets - Baker said Romney "represents the fallback position of the Bush White House without having the Washington Bush supporters withdraw their support of McCain"**

Many prominent GOP operatives close to President Bush have joined Sen. John McCain (R-Ariz.) while a majority of those close to former Florida Gov. Jeb Bush (R) are lining up behind former Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney (R). ... Fifty-five of the president's biggest fundraisers - those who have reached "Ranger" and "Pioneer" rank - are backing McCain. (Rangers raise \$200,000 or more while pioneers raise half that.) Thirty-one major Bush fundraisers are in Romney's camp. ... Baker said Romney "represents the fallback position of the Bush White House without having the Washington Bush supporters withdraw their support of McCain." "It's betting on two horses," said Baker of the Bush family's apparent hedging strategy. "It seems to me an effort to diversify their portfolio." [\[article link\]](#)

**Many Washington ties in Romney camp - stocked with Washington insiders, even as he proudly casts himself as a political outsider on the campaign trail**

BOSTON - Republican Mitt Romney is heading a presidential campaign stocked with Washington insiders, even as he proudly casts himself as a political outsider on the campaign trail. ... Romney has ceded his polling, advertising and large chunks of his communications and strategy to specialists from inside the Beltway. ... "I do not believe Washington can be transformed from within by a lifelong politician," the former Massachusetts governor declared Feb. 13 in his campaign announcement speech. "There have been too many deals, too many favors, too many entanglements and too little real world experience managing, guiding, leading." ... the former Massachusetts governor is being advised by a core group similar to that which served him in the Statehouse, even as he imports Washington talent to his campaign headquarters overlooking Boston Harbor. [\[article link\]](#)

**The 'good guys' are evil, too - Why don't they do what they are trained and paid to do? Why do they sit back and allow evil to run its course without fighting to stop it? Because they're evil {American society via our President Bush is influenced and managed via Satan. Bush is a Satan/Devil worshiper he is Not a Christian. George Bush is 100% a "Skull and Bones" Satanist and 0% a Christian. You cannot be a Satanist and be a Christian. Bush has never renounced his "Skull and Bones" ties and is in fact promoting and providing influence for his "Skull and Bones" associates. The current problems, neglect and the decay of American society are the results of George Bush and his death oriented Devil worship.}**

I have only one explanation for why everybody failed to act. Why they did what they did. Why they didn't do what they should have done. Because they're evil. Because our laws, our culture, our attitudes, our ways are all influenced by evil. This is Satan's world, and most are marching to the beat of his drum, whether they know it or not. Those "authorities," and anyone else who had any opportunity to thwart this slaughter, are complicit in this horrible crime. They sat on their hands and stood by as dozens of innocents, completely unaware of the evil about to be thrust upon them, were slaughtered. I can draw only one conclusion. They refused to act, because they didn't want to act. If that's not evil, I don't know what is. ... Evil - It's out there. And it reared its ugly head yet again today in a sleepy little town in Virginia. Sadly, the "good guys" stood around and watched it happen. And that, my friend, is evil. [\[article link\]](#)

**Constitution Party: HAVE CHRISTIANS BECOME DUPES - It is time that Christian people begin seeing their politicians, not as saints who can be blindly trusted, but as sinners whose works must be constantly analyzed and scrutinized in the light of the U.S. Constitution**

Come on folks, get real! A politician is not a pastor. The American people have a sacred duty to the principles of freedom and their posterity to hold their civil magistrates accountable for their policies and actions. Furthermore, if the civil leader is a true Christian, he would have it no other way. ... As Theodore Roosevelt said, "Patriotism means to stand by the country. It does not mean to stand by the president or any other public official, save exactly to the degree in

which he himself stands by the country. It is patriotic to support him insofar as he efficiently serves the country. It is unpatriotic not to oppose him to the exact extent that by inefficiency or otherwise he fails in his duty to stand by the country. In either event, it is unpatriotic not to tell the truth, whether about the president or anyone else." ... Pastors would not be able to get by with the lying, deceit, and dishonesty that politicians routinely get by with. Many believers give politicians much more honor than they give to their pastors. How foolish! ... It is time that Christian people begin seeing their politicians, not as saints who can be blindly trusted, but as sinners whose works must be constantly analyzed and scrutinized in the light of the U.S. Constitution. [\[article link\]](#)

**{Flashback} Last Trumpet Ministries - Newsletter - The Final Days of Satan's Last Empire! - Corrupt Leadership for a Corrupt People! - U.S. Senator Harry Reid (LDS) Mormon of Searchlight, NV - Reid was being interviewed in his home by reporters, he took them into his bathroom and pointed to his most prized possession - It was an autographed poster of the Grateful Dead - The Grateful Dead is a notorious hard rock band noted for their heavy drug cult following**  
The new Majority Leader for the United States Senate is now U.S. Senator Harry Reid {a loyal (LDS) Mormon} of Searchlight, Nevada. When Reid was being interviewed in his home by reporters, he took them into his bathroom and pointed to his most prized possession. It was an autographed poster of the Grateful Dead. (38) The Grateful Dead is a notorious hard rock band noted for their heavy drug cult following. They are a satanic group of the first magnitude, and their followers are referred to as deadheads. Their emblem is a skeleton wearing a tuxedo and top hat with the skull wearing sunglasses. It is true, our Senate Majority leader is a deadhead, and this may explain the residue of the two lines of white powder on the glass top of the table, where he was seated with Speaker of the House Nancy Pelosi, sometimes referred to as "Nasty Pelosi." I am now looking at a number of pictures of Speaker of the House Nancy Pelosi on the day she took office. As she stood in front of all the dignitaries present, she held a black leather bull whip in front of her chest and proudly proclaimed, "I am the most powerful woman in America." Pelosi then made two clenched fists and held them in a tai kwon do karate position. In the next photograph, she is lifting a gavel high into the air with a look on her face that would scare the devil himself if he had a mind to look at her. The next picture shows Pelosi lifting her right fist above her head in the communist power salute that was so common during the riots and demonstrations of the 1960's. She then brings her fist slightly downward and turns her knuckles forward to the striking serpent salute used by Satanists. (39) The late high priest of the Church of Satan, also secretly known as the Hotel California, was often seen using the striking serpent salute. Without a doubt, hell has been raised, and hells children are now occupying the highest offices in our erstwhile great nation. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bear Stearns' CEO James Cayne Embroiled In Sticky Icky Icky Situation - Cayne reportedly spent 10 of 21 workdays out of the office in July - Disappearing during August conference calls with investors - Mr. Cayne invited a fellow (card) player and a woman to smoke pot with him, according to someone who was there**  
The Wall Street Journal this morning takes Bear Stearns CEO James Cayne to task for, among other things: Playing golf and bridge during the summer even as two Bear Stearns hedge funds were losing money. Cayne reportedly spent 10 of 21 workdays out of the office in July. Disappearing during August conference calls with investors. Eh, so what. All CEOs do play golf and bridge. BUT, do they: "After a day of bridge at a Doubletree hotel in Memphis, in 2004, Mr. Cayne invited a fellow player and a woman to smoke pot with him, according to someone who was there, and led the two to a lobby men's room where he intended to light up. The other player declined, says the person who was there, but the woman followed Mr. Cayne inside and shared a joint, to the amusement of a passerby," the Journal reported. "Asked more generally whether he smoked pot during bridge tournaments or on other occasions, Mr. Cayne said he would respond only "to a specific allegation," not to general questions. So that's what they mean by Cayne's "blunt style." [\[article link\]](#)

**Today's Devotional - DAILY DEVOTIONAL FRIDAY MAY 11, 2007 (Galatians 1:6-12) - If you vote for Mitt Romney, you are voting for satan!**

This message today is not about Mitt Romney. Romney is an unashamed and proud member of the Mormon cult founded by a murdering polygamist pedophile named Joseph Smith nearly 200 years ago. The teachings of the Mormon cult are doctrinally and theologically in complete opposition to the Absolute Truth of God's Word. There is no common ground. If Mormonism is true, then the Christian faith is a complete lie. There has never been any question from the moment Smith's cult began that it was a work of satan and those who follow their false teachings will die and spend eternity in hell. This message is about the top Christian leaders in our nation who are supporting this cult members quest to become the next President of the United States. ... As I have told you often, despite what some polls



say, the better percentage of two full generations living right now have never even been to church. Everyone has a spiritual side to their life, and the cults and false religions, the new Age movements, have been having a field day attracting people to their false beliefs because of the overwhelming number of people who have no faith coupled with the fact Christians have quit evangelizing and virtually removed themselves from the culture leaving these lost souls to satan. It is against this backdrop that I tell you without any hesitation or equivocation that to support and vote for Mitt Romney is to support and vote for satan! [\[article link\]](#)

Bill Keller LivePrayer.com: The Fallout from taking on Romney - I've received 12 death threats so far {So much for the comments like "Mormons are just another form of Christianity." Mormonism is an extremely dangerous Cult and if you don't believe the Mormon organization is dangerous in the same way that "Organized Crime" is dangerous then just expose what (LDS) Mormonism is all about and see how that cult does respond.}

For the nearly 8 years I have been writing the Daily Devotional and the over 4 years of doing the TV program, some of the most viscous attacks on our technical infrastructure, on me personally, have come when I expose the lies of the satanic Mormon cult. This time was no different, except it was at an unprecedented level of ferociousness since I was taking on their greatest hope to capture the most powerful office in the world. We had our website and servers attacked relentlessly all weekend. I've received 12 death threats so far in addition to the scores of emails telling me that "someone will visit me when I least expect it." I refuse to live in fear and having dealt with these types of threats for the past 8 years, have learned how to use the common sense the Lord gave me and ultimately trust Him to watch over me as I serve Him each day. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Romney Elaborates on Evolution - "And I believe evolution is most likely the process he used to create the human body" - Mr. Romney said his answer was satisfactory to faculty members "They teach evolution at B.Y.U.," he said {Christians believe that humans are "created in the image of God" as it is written in the Bible (Genesis 1:26-27) therefore we can talk, communicate - interact and share our feelings and emotions with God and be understood because we are in the image with God. However Mormons believe that they are now evolving into a god through the prescribed steps of Joseph Smith. Romney is just being consistent with his Mormon-Evolution belief. However it would simply not be possible to even pray to God if you were not originally created in the image of God and being in the image of God it then makes evolution unnecessary.}

Mr. Romney, a devout Mormon, surprised some observers when he was not among those Republican candidates who raised their hands last week when asked at the Republican presidential debate if they did not believe in evolution. (Senator Sam Brownback, former Gov. Mike Huckabee and Representative Tom Tancredo said they did not.) "I believe that God designed the universe and created the universe," Mr. Romney said in an interview this week. "And I believe evolution is most likely the process he used to create the human body." ... The (Mormon) Church of Jesus Christ Latter-day Saints has no definitive position on evolution, and church leaders have disagreed on the issue over the years. Mr. Romney said his answer was satisfactory to faculty members. "They teach evolution at B.Y.U.," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

Mitt Romney's Hidden Geek - What we can learn from Romney's favorite book (Battlefield Earth by L. Ron Hubbard 1982) - You simply need a deep level of weird to like Battlefield Earth - The speed with which some of his aides tried to distance the [ex]governor from his remarks suggests they think he now looks a little too weird

For those of you who didn't study it in school, Battlefield Earth takes place in the year 3000, when the human race is nearly extinct and the planet stripped of its natural resources. Mankind has been enslaved by evil aliens with very bad breath that explodes when it comes into contact with radioactive material. A young slave wielding lasers and draped in a tennis cardigan leads a rebellion and retakes Earth, only to be attacked again by a series of foes including a race of interstellar bankers trying to collect on bad debts. ... The whole tumbling horror of the Battlefield Earth experience is so profound it nearly comes out the other side and achieves a kind of perfection of awfulness. ... voters may not want to vote in another administration that believes in alternative realities-even if it's just in their nighttime reading-but these are minor concerns. [\[article link\]](#)

**At Satanist Aleister Crowley's death, L. Ron Hubbard (Battlefield Earth) believed that he was the self appointed Messiah to usher in the New Age under Antichrist**

Hubbard's occult ties have as of late come under more frequent exposure. Biographer Bent Corydon explains that the Satanist Aleister Crowley's Book of the Law was "perhaps the most important book in the life of L. Ron Hubbard." Before starting Scientology, Hubbard was closely associated with occultist Jack Parsons, the head of Aleister Crowley's Ordo Templi Orientis in California. Known as his "magick partner," Hubbard and Parsons embarked on eclectic occult missions in pursuit of the demonic New Aeon spoken of by Crowley. At Scientology's headquarters in New York, the group's historical records contain letters between Parsons and Crowley that mention Hubbard several times. According to Parsons, Hubbard was ready and willing to bring about the kingdom of the antichrist in accord with Crowley's Magick. Jack Parsons wrote to Crowley early in 1946: ... One of Crowley's teachings was that in order to effectively spread his philosophies one would need to start a new religion. Hubbard's aptitude as a Crowleyian occultist applied this insight, thereby giving birth to his Church of Scientology. Consequently, Scientology's teachings are fully based upon the whole of Crowley's satanic dictums. In his book, Magick in Theory and Practice, Crowley wrote: "The whole and sole object of all true magickal training is to become free from every kind of limitation." Adopting the same stated purpose for Scientology, Hubbard said in a taped Scientology lecture: "Our whole activity tends to make an individual completely independent of any type of limitation.... Old Aleister Crowley had some interesting things to say about this. He wrote the Book of the Law." Crowley's diabolical plan for the New Age was to be renamed and gift wrapped for the new generation under the guise of Scientology. Hubbard copied a distinctively marked cross from the back of Crowley's Tarot-cards, which he used as the main cross and symbol for the Church. Hubbard even boasted to a group of Scientologists of his friendship with Crowley. [\[article link\]](#)

**Will ignoring film mean curtains for Romney? - Candidate won't comment on film that shows bad part of his religion's history - On Sept. 11, 1857, in Utah Territory, Mormons slaughtered more than 120 California-bound settlers from Arkansas - Nevertheless, the candidate has followed the [LDS] church's example in ignoring this movie - Romney will not comment on "September Dawn" and indeed will not watch it**

Opening in theaters Friday, a motion picture called "September Dawn" depicts a brutal American massacre that has been forgotten. On Sept. 11, 1857, in Utah Territory, Mormons slaughtered more than 120 California-bound settlers from Arkansas. Retelling at this time the 9/11 carnage of 150 years ago does not help Mormon Mitt Romney's presidential campaign. The basic facts about the Mountain Meadows Massacre are not in dispute. Mormons mobilized Paiute Indians, accompanied by Mormons disguised as Indians, to attack a peaceful wagon train. The settlers beat off the attack but were left short of food and ammunition. They disarmed themselves at the request of Mormons who said they would lead them to safety but instead turned on the settlers, murdering every man, woman and child above the age of 8. All that is in doubt historically is whether this was ordered by Brigham Young, president of the Mormon Church. "September Dawn" says he was responsible, and the church denies it. ... Indeed, Brigham Young -- played by the British actor Terence Stamp -- is portrayed in the film as a 19th century Osama bin Laden. Calling himself a "second Muhammad," he insists on the "shedding of blood" by "gentiles." He is seen fighting the United States, which was sending federal troops to Utah. [\[article link\]](#)

**Stephanopoulos Catches Mitt Romney Lying for the (Mormon) Lord - {Apparently Mitt learned his Mormon lies and deceptions well back in his (LDS) missions days and still confused Christians think Romney and the Mormons are good honest people.} (YouTube :58)**

Brief clip of Stephanopoulos correcting Romney on Mormon Doctrine. The video is from a third party source not affiliated with the networks. ... Romney chose to evade the question and answer something else. Why is it so hard for Mormons to understand that this is lying? He answered a question that was not asked and tried to pass it off. He got caught. End of story. This wasn't the first time and I am sure it won't be the last. [\[article link\]](#)

**Hat Tip - mormoninfo.org: Mitt Romney and Mormonism - Mitt would Love to answer your questions about Mormonism, well not really! (YouTube 32:27)**

Mitt can't think of any strange Mormon doctrines except for the flood story. Well, how about "Mormon baptism for the dead" Yikes! "Polygamy" Yikes!! The Mormon belief that "Jesus and Satan the Devil are blood brothers" Yikes!!! [www.JesusNotJoseph.com](http://www.JesusNotJoseph.com) [\[article link\]](#)

Romney says his (Mormon - LDS) faith's past is troubling - Calls practice of polygamy 'awful' {Yeah, Mitt Romney is just as appalled about Mormonism and polygamy as President George W. Bush is appalled about big government, corruption, lying, bribes, and oil company price gouging at the gas station!}

BOSTON -- Republican presidential candidate Mitt Romney said his Mormon religious faith's history of polygamy could trouble American voters and that he, too, is bothered by it. [\[article link\]](#)

The Mitt Romney Challenge to Debate The Truth (YouTube 5:31) {Bravo!! This is an Excellent Presentation ... this person gets it ... issues matter, issues matter and issues matter. Let's start having some real candidate access about real motives and the real intentions of America's 2008 Presidential candidates.}

Certainly all of you are tired of the back and forth truths being exposed and disclosed by my videos and the Romney Camp. I too wish to have clarity in this area.. so here it is: Governor If you have nothing to Hlde then lets meet and show the youtube world the truth, full disclosure on your beliefs and mine and I am willing to give in to you if you could possibly prove me wrong on your bizarre absolutely incredulous beliefs that are racist and unfounded. I accept anytime anywhere. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Folger urges conservatives not to settle for GOP frontrunners - But Folger says she is especially troubled that many conservative leaders are rushing to support former Massachusetts Governor Mitt Romney - Romney is "extreme" as he "not only wants abortion -- he wants you to pay for it with your tax dollars" - "even after his supposed (Pro-Life) conversion"

Conservative author and talk show host Janet Folger of the group Faith 2 Action (faith2action.org) believes GOP presidential frontrunners -- Rudy Giuliani, John McCain and Mitt Romney -- are Republicans in name only. Meanwhile, she says GOP presidential candidates who actually agree with the party's platform are not even being considered by the mainstream press and many conservative leaders. ... But Folger says she is especially troubled that many conservative leaders are rushing to support former Massachusetts Governor Mitt Romney. "This is the most concerning," she says, "because there's a lot of people who are running to him because he suddenly and conveniently switched from being an ardent, hardcore pro-abort." In actuality, the pro-family talk radio host says, Romney is "extreme," as he "not only wants abortion -- he wants you to pay for it with your tax dollars." And that is exactly what the candidate's healthcare plan said, she points out, "even after his supposed conversion." Romney also "mandated marriage licenses to homosexual couples," Folger adds, "even after his supposed pro-marriage conversion." Instead of looking at name-only Republican presidential hopefuls such as McCain and Romney, she argues, conservatives need to take a closer look at candidates like Duncan Hunter, Tom Tancredo, Sam Brownback and Mike Huckabee, and others who more closely align with the Republican Party's platform. [\[article link\]](#)

Mitt Romney Buys the Right - If Romney secures the Republican nomination, he will confirm Will Rogers' words of wisdom, "A fool and his money are soon elected" {If Romney wins anything, it's not even winning, it's not even winning ugly, it's just dirty backroom political bribes and tricks.}

As I reported in the Nation last November, Lopez was given a private reception by Romney last October. The visit yielded a fawning blog post and a softball interview in which NR editors acknowledged that KLo "has some pro-Romney tendencies." What the National Review failed to acknowledge was that Romney donated \$10,000 to its in-house think tank, the National Review Institute, right before declaring his presidential candidacy. As David Kirpatrick of the Times reported yesterday, NR is not the only right-wing group awash in Romney's riches. The Federalist Society, a right-wing legal cabal that hosted Romney as a speaker at its 2005 convention, has been granted \$35,000 by the ex-governor over the past two years. Romney's relationship with the Massachusetts Family Institute is more telling. The Family Institute, a local affiliate of James Dobson's Focus on the Family, was one of Romney's most aggressive critics during his term as governor. But in 2006, after Romney donated \$10,000 to the group, it changed its tune. ... Romney's fortunes have continued to flood the conservative grassroots since he declared his candidacy. Many observers of the recent conservative movement gathering, CPAC, were suprised that Romney defeated other, more conservative Republican presidential contenders in the event's straw poll. Yet his victory was assured from the beginning: Romney paid droves of student "volunteers" to attend CPAC, purchasing their plane tickets and hotel fare in exchange for their votes. [\[article link\]](#)

Mormon base a mixed blessing for Romney - one in Las Vegas and another outside Phoenix - At both of those events, Mormons made up at least half the crowd - they are laying the foundation for a potent grass-roots network including a cadre of young church members experienced in door-to-door missions who say they are looking forward to hitting the streets for him - "When Mormons get mobilized, they're like dry kindling - You drop a match and get impressive results quickly," said University of Notre Dame political scientist David Campbell, who is Mormon {Donating to Romney's campaign is like donating to Mormon missions who will happily sign anyone up a Mormon as they go door-to-door for Romney.}

There was no great mystery why Romney was in town. The former Massachusetts governor is a Mormon, as are about one-quarter of Idaho residents, including Ipsen and many others who turned out for the lunchtime event. The fundraiser was bracketed by two others in the Mountain West: one in Las Vegas and another outside Phoenix. At both of those events, Mormons made up at least half the crowd, organizers said. Altogether, the two-day swing brought in well over \$1 million for Romney. As he vies for a place in the top tier of contenders for the Republican nomination, Romney is reaping enormous benefits from being part of a growing religion that has traditionally emphasized civic engagement and mutual support. Mormons are fueling his strong fundraising operation, which this week reported raising \$21million, the most of any Republican candidate. And they are laying the foundation for a potent grass-roots network - including a cadre of young church members experienced in door-to-door missions who say they are looking forward to hitting the streets for him. "When Mormons get mobilized, they're like dry kindling. You drop a match and get impressive results quickly," said University of Notre Dame political scientist David Campbell, who is Mormon. "It's almost a unique group in the way in which it's organized at the local level and the channels through which mobilization can occur." But the intensity of this support has a potential downside as Romney tries to establish an identity separate from a religion still regarded warily by many Americans - a quarter of whom, polls suggest, do not want a Mormon president. [\[article link\]](#)

Regent students upset at Romney's choice as speaker - his Mormon faith clashes with the school's bedrock evangelical Christianity - "What we're against is the fact that Mormonism is on the complete opposite end of the spectrum from Christian values and what we believe" {A guest speaker is one thing and a commencement speaker is another. A commencement speaker is who you want your students to emulate as an example. The Mormon Mitt Romney like other Mormons likely believes that ALL contemporary Christians are eternally damned (diminishing the blood of Jesus) and headed to hell, or to a third heaven or forever to be servants to obedient Mormons or something similar. Pat Robertson needs to explain this decision!}

VIRGINIA BEACH - Selecting presidential candidate Mitt Romney as its May commencement speaker has riled some of Regent University's students and alumni who say his Mormon faith clashes with the school's bedrock evangelical Christianity. "What we're against is the fact that Mormonism is on the complete opposite end of the spectrum from Christian values and what we believe," said Doug Dowdey, a Virginia Beach pastor who said he graduated from Regent's divinity school last year. The controversy over Romney's visit has bubbled for two weeks among students, spilling onto Regent's internal electronic bulletin board, "The Branch." Scores of e-mails on both sides of the debate have been posted, a student said. Pat Robertson, the Christian broadcaster who is Regent's founder and chancellor, invited Romney to be the keynote speaker, said Sherri Stocks, a Regent vice president. Romney is the former Republican governor of Massachusetts. [\[article link\]](#)

White House hopeful Romney woos religious right - Romney, addressing graduates of evangelist Pat Robertson's Regent University in Virginia - The Web site of Robertson's Christian Broadcasting Network lists Mormonism on a page entitled "How Do I Recognize a Cult?" - Still, the evangelist had praise for Romney, including his balancing of the Massachusetts budget without hiking taxes

VIRGINIA BEACH, Virginia (Reuters) - U.S. Republican presidential hopeful Mitt Romney wooed Christian conservatives on Saturday but passed up a chance to address their concerns about his Mormon roots. ... Analysts say Romney, a former Massachusetts governor and investment banker, has lagged in part because of his Mormon faith. Some conservatives have questioned his dedication to their beliefs because he previously supported abortion rights, before changing his public stance in recent years. ... Larry Sabato, a politics professor at the University of Virginia, said Romney would have to address the issue of his faith eventually. "Mormonism is hurting him," he said, adding that Romney's switch on abortion was a political move. "An adult in his 40s and 50s having this overnight conversion -- nobody buys that." Romney previously was a bishop in Massachusetts of the Mormon faith's Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. [\[article link\]](#)

A Rare Romney Post! - Posted by Dean {Romney 'Excessive Hype' artist} Barnett - {This is an interesting article with many points and I think this is likely the tone and content of the 2008 election race. BTW, Mormon (LDS) a "form of Christianity" no, not a chance!}

In response to my mini-post yesterday on Romney's fund-raising success, Instapunk wrote: Mormonism is the most absurd form of Christianity by, say, a million parsecs, and I, personally, am getting tired of American conservatives who believe the American people can be sold a bill of goods on the say-so of well connected (Look at me being influential!) bloggers. I'll say what no one else will at this point: Mormons are untrustable idiots...Mitt Romney will never be president. He's a Mormon. Therefore he's a loon, regardless of how blazingly intelligent you have to be to make a half billion dollars in this country. The American people aren't going to buy this particular pig in this particular poke. ... As Instapunk's remarks pertain to me, here they are, mercifully condensed for your convenience: Barnett is an intelligent, well-meaning man. So is Hugh Hewitt. But they've both been bitten by the power bug. They think they can play a role in who gets elected President of the United States in 2008. In their infinite wisdom, they've decided that should be Mitt Romney and that we will be taken in by their assurances based on the respect they earned for honesty before they became campaign functionaries. The sad fact is, we can't trust them anymore. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Harry Reid firmly rooted in Mormon faith - No other Latter-day Saint has served in higher role in Congress than the Nevada Democrat

It is widely known that Reid, 62, is the first Nevadan to ever ascend to a position in congressional leadership. What is not so well known is that no other member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints has ever served in a higher leadership role in Congress. Reid was not born into a Mormon family and did not join the church until he was a student at Utah State University in Logan ... Reid stirred his own controversy recently when he suggested two Nevada Republican state candidates who are Mormons may have defaced their own campaign signs. The signs for state Senate candidate Tom Christensen and Assembly candidate Garn Mabey were defaced with stickers that read "Mormon bigots." [\[article link\]](#)

Some background on Kyle Sampson - Gonzales Staffer Was "Ready Replacement" for Karl Rove - Kyle is from Utah - He also served a 2 year (Mormon) LDS mission to Minnesota Minneapolis around 1998-1991

Some background on Kyle Sampson, the now former chief of staff to Alberto Gonzales whom you'd never heard of before today. ... From the NYT: "...He arrived in Washington in 1999, around his 30th birthday, with impeccable credentials - at least for a man his age - among religious conservatives. A native of Utah and a Mormon, he had completed his undergraduate studies at Brigham Young University. Mr. Sampson then followed the lead of Dallin H. Oaks, the former president of Brigham Young, by attending the University of Chicago for law school, another bastion of conservatism..." Kyle is from Utah... He was edged out of the US Attorney job in Utah by Brett Tolman. Tolman was the guy that put the Patriot language in the conference report. ... He also served a 2 year LDS mission to Minnesota Minneapolis around 1998-1991. [\[article link\]](#)

Administration officials say Gonzales should step down - Gonzales said more than 60 times that he "couldn't recall" certain incidents - His former chief of staff, Kyle Sampson, used that explanation 122 times during his testimony weeks ago

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Several administration officials and the House Republican Conference chairman said Friday that Attorney General Alberto Gonzales should step down, following the harsh response to his Senate testimony on last year's firing of eight U.S. attorneys. Members of the Senate Judiciary Committee grilled Gonzales for hours Thursday about the dismissals. The attorney general has been roundly criticized for his handling of the shakeup and for the shifting explanations Justice Department officials have given for the changes. Gonzales said more than 60 times that he "couldn't recall" certain incidents. His former chief of staff, Kyle Sampson, used that explanation 122 times during his testimony weeks ago. ... During the hearings Thursday, while Democratic senators criticized Gonzales' leadership, some of the sharpest criticism came from Republicans on the Senate Judiciary Committee, including one who called for his resignation. [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney's 'sixth son' handles campaign money - Mitt Romney has five sons, but if he had another, it would be Spencer Zwick - Zwick grew up in Salt Lake City, but also lived abroad for almost 10 years of his childhood in Chile and Brazil - He served a Mormon Church mission to Bangkok, Thailand**

Zwick, 28, has been the presidential candidate's right-hand man for years, and now as Romney's national finance director, he is heading up the most crucial part of Romney's White House bid. Zwick, a holdover from Romney's days as the chief of the 2002 Salt Lake City Winter Olympics, is at the gut of Romney's campaign, and recently oversaw one of the most impressive hauls of campaign cash for a Republican candidate this early in the game: \$21 million in less than three months. Romney and his wife, Ann, have called Zwick their "sixth son," a far cry from when the Brigham Young University student volunteered to translate documents for the Salt Lake Organizing Committee in advance of the Games. Zwick's first success in the campaign came a few days after Romney announced his presidential exploratory committee. Zwick organized a large fund-raising event and called it a National Call Day. Executives, friends, associates and supporters filled out a convention-hall ballroom and raised \$6.5 million in one day. ... I don't know exactly what I'll do, but at least in the next several years I'm going to do everything I can to get Mitt Romney the resources he needs so he can be the next president of the United States." [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney can run, but he can't hide -- from the hacks - Mitt was a venture capitalist - He took over failing corporations and turned them around by laying off extraneous layers of unneeded people**

The former governor of Massachusetts found himself in Simi Valley, Calif., on a stage full of guys with ill-fitting suits, bad hair, fractured syntax and tired eyes. Mitt quit the governorship, raised \$25 million and traveled three time zones for this? Mitt was a venture capitalist. He took over failing corporations and turned them around by laying off extraneous layers of unneeded people. He had to be thinking last night how many of these governmental middle-management types around him need a pink slip from the race, pronto. [\[article link\]](#)

**Mormonism in the Spotlight - [Mormons are attempting] what is being called a "public education" campaign that could reach a budget in the tens of millions in media buys for TV, radio and print**

The Salt Lake City-based Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints is growing increasingly concerned about the public-perception hit the presidential candidacy of Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney may have on the Mormon Church. That's one reason the church is looking at what is being called a "public education" campaign that could reach a budget in the tens of millions in media buys for TV, radio and print. "There is an expectation that some of the church's more archaic traditions and obscure points of history will become more widely publicized by Governor Romney's opponents in an effort to embarrass him and raise doubts about his faith in the minds of the public," ... But this campaign may not be simply about educating the American people about what many people consider an odd faith. ... "Remember, this isn't just about the church's image. This about Governor Romney's image, too," says the political consultant. "I think increasingly the two are becoming bound together." [\[article link\]](#)

---

**LDS have sponsored Boy Scout troops since 1913; 23 percent of all Scout troops are LDS**

Utah is first in: charitable giving, scientists, household computers, children with two parents, and birth rate. \* Noted LDS included five senators, the Osmonds, Gladys Knight, Steve Young, and the inventor of TV. \* LDS played a key role in the 2002 Winter Olympics; the chair is now the governor of Massachusetts. \* Hawaii's #1 tourist site is the LDS Polynesian Cultural Center (Tonga and the Samoas are one-third LDS). \* LDS have sponsored Boy Scout troops since 1913; 23 percent of all Scout troops are LDS. \* The BYU Women's Cross Country were national champions or in second place each of the last seven years. DETROIT AREA \* The Detroit metro area has 30 congregations; the Dearborn chapel is on Rotunda by Ford's Building #5. \* Detroit has a temple, storehouse, cannery, employment and family service office, and family history libraries. \* LDS include former Governor Romney, three former Lions quarterbacks, and hundreds of Ford employees. [\[article link\]](#)

**Boy Scout/Saints Of America - Monson also said that "Scouting should complement the Aaronic Priesthood at all levels" (Ibid)**

According to the Church News, a Mormon publication, 77 years ago the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints became a sponsoring institution of the Boy Scouts of America and has become the longest continually chartered sponsoring organization. The LDS Church has the highest number of units among all chartered organizations. The LDS

newspaper also reported that General Authorities and other general board members of the Mormon Church continue to serve on national Boy Scouts of America committees. Mormon Apostle and second counselor to the President and Prophet of the LDS Church, Thomas S. Monson, bragged that, "The Church has not had anyone who has done more for Scouting than President [Ezra Taft] Benson," (Church News, Feb. 3, 1990, p. 11). The Boy Scouts of America recently hosted a National Scout Jamboree at Fort A.P., at Hill Virginia, where young men of different faiths and different communities gathered. A large LDS sacrament meeting was held at this Jamboree, where 48 LDS priests blessed the bread and water, and 150 LDS deacons (LDS boys 12 years of age and up), passed it out. ... Monson also said that "Scouting should complement the Aaronic Priesthood at all levels" (Ibid). Monson, speaking about Scouting, went on, "I like the way the Church has coordinated and fully correlated the activities of the young men with the instruction we provide in the Aaronic Priesthood. We don't have a Scoutmaster competing against a deacons quorum adviser, or a priest quorum adviser competing against the Explorer post leader because we have blended them so that it's one boy and one troop, one Church and one program. They serve together; they work together. Every program I've seen from Scouting complements the objectives we are attempting to achieve in the lives of our young men, primarily, helping them strive for exaltation," (Ibid). [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Perens continues to fight the good fight - continuing his campaign against Novell which he began after the company signed a deal with Microsoft last year - Every year, Novell holds its annual tradeshow, which it calls Brainshare, in Salt Lake City, Utah**

Every year, Novell holds its annual tradeshow, which it calls Brainshare, in Salt Lake City, Utah. This year, the company has had a much smaller, but possibly more raucous, companion, across the street. Free software advocate Bruce Perens, one of the two people who founded the open source initiative to bridge the gap between free software and the business community, was out there, continuing his campaign against Novell which he began after the company signed a deal with Microsoft last year. [\[article link\]](#)

**Novell apologizes for false free software funding claim - after it was pointed out that his claim that Novell is "a significant financial contributor to the Free Software Foundation" was incorrect - "Novell last gave funds to the FSF in October 2005, when they donated \$5K as part of FSF Corporate Patron program**

In his apology Steinman stated that he believed his original statement to be true at the time he made it, but nevertheless apologized for misrepresenting the facts. "Further research inside Novell confirms that Peter Brown is correct and I spoke in error. I want to make it clear that I had no intention of making false claims or providing misinformation to the market," he wrote. "I want to apologize to the Free Software Foundation and to the open source community for making this misrepresentation. I should have double-checked the accuracy of my information before speaking, and for that, I offer no excuse." The apology comes at a time when Novell's standing in the open source community is at best precarious. It has been openly criticized for entering into a patent agreement with Microsoft Corp in November 2006 that Microsoft's CEO, Steve Ballmer, has used to suggest that Linux infringes Microsoft's intellectual property. [\[article link\]](#)

**BoycottNovell.com: The Novell/Microsoft Deal Dissected - a look at Novell's FAQ about the Microsoft deal - Please note how often the word Linux and SuSE (Novell) are used interchangeably throughout this document - This is the lock-out strategy**

A regular reader of this site, MattD, has taken a look at Novell's FAQ about the Microsoft deal. His analysis is worth extra attention. The FAQ is by no means new, but knowing what we know 9 months later, the intents are transparent. I found the language of this FAQ quite revealing. Please note how often the word Linux and SuSE are used interchangeably throughout this document. Below are a few quotes that I felt spoke volumes about how they wished to penetrate the market at the cost of Free and Open Source Applications and OSes. ... Above statement - section where OpenOffice is threatened if run on any environment outside of Novell or Microsoft OSes. OpenOffice hits MS directly in their pockets and is considered among their biggest threats. They go on to discuss their mutual strategy involving Virtualization, Web Services and Document Format Compatibility. This is the lock-out strategy. When the five years are up, I guess it'll be Linux vs MS... two proprietary OSes. Microsoft FTW. This protection racket scheme buys Microsoft Five whole years. In this time, Linux can become more fragmented (if Novell is chosen as the distro of choice). Novell has the opportunity to pull into a healthy lead (given MS resources in the press, government, etc) but it can be an Apple

type of lead, something Microsoft can battle more effectively especially given Novell's reliance on MS tech. Novell, with their newfound reliance on .NET, Office Document "Standards", Virtualization of MS-OS will make their Linux version an also-ran. Technologies like PHP and Apache are also threatened. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Quotes: "Most LDS converts come from nominal Protestant and Catholic backgrounds, which makes sense given the way in which Mormon missionaries present their message. They offer a Restored Gospel, a term that is easy to understand if one already has an idea of what "gospel" means.

LDS missionaries offer instruction to their prospective apostles, churches, beliefs, angels, God, Jesus, and Scripture--none of which make any sense unless the listeners and their ecclesiastical predecessors are the result of traditional Christian evangelism, catechism, and Bible study. The Bible used by LDS missionaries in their quest for converts, the King James Version, is a translation produced by non-LDS Christian scholars. Consequently, LDS success, according to Mosser, is parasitical on Catholic and Protestant missionary work, education, and scholarship." - Francis Beckwith, "Sects In The City: Mormonism and the Philosophical Perils of Being a Missionary faith". [\[article link\]](#)

Keeping members a challenge for LDS church - Mormon myth: The belief that the church is the fastest-growing faith in the world doesn't hold up (The Salt Lake Tribune)

The claim that Mormonism is the fastest-growing faith in the world has been repeated so routinely by sociologists, anthropologists, journalists and proud Latter-day Saints as to be perceived as unassailable fact. The trouble is, it isn't true. ... But since 1990, other faiths - Seventh-day Adventists, Assemblies of God and Pentecostal groups - have grown much faster and in more places around the globe. And most telling, the number of Latter-day Saints who are considered active churchgoers is only about a third of the total, or 4 million in the pews every Sunday, researchers say. [\[article link\]](#)

Mormon (FLDS) Fugitive polygamist sect leader goes to court Thursday - he is the man who is wanted in Utah and Arizona on a variety of charges including child rape that are linked to his allegedly arranging marriages between girls and older men in his polygamist organization, the Fundamentalist Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints LAS VEGAS, Nevada (CNN) -- Warren Jeffs may be the voice of God on Earth to his tight-knit band of devoted followers, but Thursday, he will have to stand in a Las Vegas courtroom and answer to secular authority. ... A Nevada state trooper became suspicious when questioning Jeffs and his brother, Isaac, after stopping their luxury SUV on a freeway just north of Las Vegas. ... Jeffs, who was evasive and refused to make eye contact with the trooper, began eating a salad in the back seat, "but his carotid artery was pumping," said Dutchover, who called for backup and later summoned the FBI when he and his fellow troopers realized who they had captured. ... Inside the Escalade -- a brand that carries a price tag of nearly \$55,000 for a base model -- were the trappings of Jeffs' life on the run, including 15 cell phones, walkie-talkies, a police scanner, laptop computers, wigs, sunglasses, credit cards and at least \$54,000 in cash, along with a duffel bag stuffed with unopened envelopes that may contain even more money, according to the FBI. ... Jeffs himself later confirmed he is the man who is wanted in Utah and Arizona on a variety of charges including child rape that are linked to his allegedly arranging marriages between girls and older men in his polygamist organization, the Fundamentalist Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Why Are Mormons Funding Islamic Terrorism? - The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints (LDS), the Mormon Church, is the single largest donor to the U.S. branch of Islamic Relief Worldwide (IRW) - The Israeli government says it is a HAMAS front group it is also under investigation by the American government

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, the Mormon Church, is the single largest donor to the U.S. branch of Islamic Relief Worldwide (IRW), also known as Islamic Relief. In the past year, it donated \$1.6 million to the charity. But Islamic Relief is not just any charity. The Israeli government says it is a HAMAS front group. It is also under investigation by the American government. IRW was founded in 1984 by Dr. Hany El Banna. He is a relative of Hassan El Banna, founder of the Muslim Brotherhood terrorist group--from which HAMAS, Yasser Arafat, and Al-Qaeda's second-in-command Ayman Al-Zawahiri emanated. [\[article link\]](#)



**Salt Lake City Killer's Records Released - some of Sulejman Talovic's juvenile records have been leaked {Unfortunately much of it is violent crime against women - girls. Even more unfortunate the Mormon (LDS) based Utah system does not seem to be interested or even in the business of protecting woman of any age.}**

Local Salt Lake City blogger Jonathan notified us that some of Sulejman Talovic's juvenile records have been leaked. Excerpts: At age 12, Talovic was before a judge for allegedly holding a knife over the head of girl while stating, "I'll kill you," according to a source who is familiar with the case. Two years earlier, Talovic was referred to juvenile court for throwing rocks at a little girl. About the same time, he threatened his parents' landlord with a knife. ... [\[article link\]](#)

**Utah gunman, 18, was Muslim from Bosnia - Killed 5 in crowded shopping mall before being gunned down**

The 18-year-old gunman who killed five people in a crowded Utah shopping mall was a Bosnian Muslim refugee who was prepared to kill many more, say investigators. An off-duty police officer having an early Valentine's Day dinner with his wife was credited today with cornering Sulejman Talovic, exchanging fire with him until other officers arrived to shoot and kill the gunman. The trench-coated teenager wanted to "to kill a large number of people" and probably would have killed many more if not for the off-duty officer, Police Chief Chris Burbank said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Surprise! Terrorist in Utah Mall Shootings is a MUSLIM; - Five other victims are holding onto life--in critical or serious condition--including a pregnant woman**

More "Religion of Peace" peacefulness. Remember last night's shooting murder of at least six people at Salt Lake City, Utah's "Trolley Square"? Five other victims are holding onto life--in critical or serious condition--including a pregnant woman. Well--surprise! surprise!--the shooter/murderer is a Bosnian Muslim "refugee," Sulejman Talovic. No word on his immigration status. And whenever the Mainstream Media calls someone a "refugee," it's generally a euphemism for illegal alien. Although the Salt Lake Tribune is reporting that authorities--predictably--have no motive for the shooting, let's face it. This guy is an Islamic terrorist. Terrorism expert and private investigator Bill Warner--whose site I read often--believes this terrorist attack was some sort of payback for Muslim executions in Bosnia. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**April 14, 2006: Utah school books the wrong Jon Stewart - Thought it had 'Daily Show' host, but it was just some motivational guy {Typical, Mormons have also booked the wrong Jesus}**

OGDEN, Utah -- An embarrassed charter school has discovered it booked the wrong Jon Stewart for its annual gala. The DaVinci Academy thought it had made a deal with comedian Jon Stewart, star of "The Daily Show" and host of this year's Academy Awards, to appear next week. ... But last week, it learned that it had booked Jon A. Stewart, a former motivational speaker, businessman and part-time professional wrestler from Chicago. ... the school canceled Jon A. Stewart this week, [\[article link\]](#)

**US Probes Into Dodgy (Mormon "questionable" Medical) Donations to China**

The LDS (Latter-day Saints) Foundation of the United States has agreed to investigate the "questionable" medical donations made to China following a request to do so by the All-China Federation of Charity, according to sources from the national charity organization. "Most importantly, we want to know why there are problems with the donations," the official from the federation was quoted as saying by the Beijing News. Three containers of medical equipment reportedly donated to China by the Mormon Church or The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in Salt Lake City in November were found to have contained stained bedding, used surgical clothes and expired medical equipment. [\[article link\]](#)

**China Watch: Tarnished Philanthropy China Questions Recent (Mormon) Medical Supply Shipments from U.S.**

Two U.S.-based philanthropic organizations faced considerable embarrassment this year when their donations to China were found to contain large quantities of expired medical supplies and second-hand medical equipment. While the details surrounding the cases have yet to be unraveled, the frequency of such events should raise alarm bells.

The latest problematic donation was made by Salt Lake City, Utah-based LDS Philanthropies, a charitable arm of the Mormon Church. The group's contribution of US \$4 million worth of supplies was sent to mainland China's largest non-governmental charity group, China Charity Federation, and arrived on November 7, 2005. Two of the four containers were delivered to Wuhan City in Hubei Province, one to Hefei City in Anhui Province, and one to Beijing. [\[article link\]](#)

## Salt Lake City - The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (LDS), Utah's largest religion and employer, has cut hundreds of jobs from its Utah workforce {2003}

Faced with falling investment income, and perhaps feeling the effects of lower tithing, the church recently offered voluntary early retirements, effective for nearly 1,000 employees this week, The Salt Lake Tribune reported in a copyright story. About 600 employees opted to take advantage of the voluntary exit, and 40 percent of the vacated positions will not be filled.

The church refused to provide employment specifics. However, based on employment ranges from a Web site operated by Utah's Workforce Services Department, The Tribune estimated the Mormon church tops the state's next biggest employer - state government - by more than 10,000 employees, or 33,355 compared to 22,500. Figures show about 29,140 employees working directly for the church in Utah, as distinct from the more than 4,215 working at its for-profit businesses. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Howard Hughes and the "Mormon Mafia"

During all his years as a recluse, there were only a handful of people who saw him personally each day. This was the so-called "Mormon Mafia," which took orders from Bill Gay, chief of Hughes' Los Angeles office. Its mission consisted of feeding Hughes occasionally and **drugging** him regularly.

On Nov. 5, 1970, Hughes was carried from the (Las Vegas casino) Desert Inn and put on a jet for the Bahamas. It was, according to Maheu, a coup [a takeover]. "The reason I know, is that that they tried to get me to join on two occasions," said Maheu. In April 1976, Hughes died at age 70 aboard a plane en route to Houston, ostensibly of kidney failure.

However, his dehydration, malnutrition and the shards of broken hypodermic needles buried in his thin arms suggested other factors. **"If sheer neglect qualifies as a weapon,"** said Maheu, **"they killed him."** [\[article link\]](#)

## This Case Involving Questioned (Forged) Documents and Howard Hughes was the "Mormon Will"

Another famous case involving questioned documents and Howard Hughes was the "Mormon Will" case which arose when Hughes died in 1976 leaving an estate estimated to be between 2 and 3 billion dollars, and no apparent will. While attorneys and executives of Hughes' corporations scrambled to find a will, speculation ran rampant through the country. One possibility was that Hughes had written a "holographic" will, which is a will written totally by hand - usually in the person's own words without benefit of the presence of an attorney. One Hughes attorney stated that Hughes had asked him twice about the legalities of a proper holographic will.

Shortly after this information was published, an alleged holographic will of Howard Hughes was found left anonymously on a desk in the office building of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints (the Mormon Church). With the will was a note saying that the document had been found near the home of Joseph Smith (founder of the Mormon Church) and that it should be delivered to the President of the Mormon Church. A questioned document examiner gave the preliminary opinion that the will might have been written by Howard Hughes, and the Mormon Church filed the will in the Las Vegas county court which is where jurisdiction of the estate had settled. ...

This case was essentially a one issue case - whether the will was a forgery or not. At least 4 very prominent American questioned document examiners concluded that the will was forged. [\[article link\]](#)

---

\*\*\*Division from Historic Christianity (Salvation from God) is the Mark of a Cult {This Excellent 10 min video exactly explains how and why cults like the LDS take the focus off of God (Jesus) and place it on cult leaders. Removing salvation from God while pretending to place it in the hands of the cult leaders.} (Online Video)

falcon on June 18th, 2008: Excellent video. Add to it the notion to trust the leaders unquestionably and once the prophet/leader speaks the thinking is done. According to the Mormon church, can a member leave the church and still be saved? A big NO! Are the members controlled by the leaders? Totally! The elite leaders own the salvation of the little gerbil followers so they can keep these folks busy on the little religion wheel running as fast they can. And the beauty of the gerbil wheel, to the leaders, is that the little gerbil followers never get any where. So they keep trying. And if the gerbils try to break out, they're reminded that outer darkness awaits anyone who leaves. Total control through fear. This is flat out spiritual abuse with the abused blaming themselves and not the abusers. No wonder the exMos carry anger with them for years. [\[article link\]](#)

Watchdog Web Site (Wikileaks.org) Goes After the Mormon and Scientology (Cult) Churches - In mid-April, Wikileaks took on the Mormon Church, releasing the secret version of the Handbook of Instructions for the Church of Latter-Day Saints - In March, the site published a document detailing behind-the-scene workings of the Church of Scientology: a 612-page manual commonly referred to as the secret "bible" of Scientology {Yep, paying that old green stuff to some cult for their secret way to get into heaven will get you into heaven every time, either that or it will simply dupe you out of your money every time, I'm thinking it's a duping.}

Wikileaks.org - a watchdog Web site that leaks corporate and government documents - hasn't officially launched, yet it has already uncovered human rights violations in China, claimed to have swayed Kenya's elections and exposed the inner workings of Guantanamo Bay. So many were surprised when it recently turned its sights on two lawyer-heavy religious groups: the Mormons and the Scientologists ... In March, the site published a document detailing behind-the-scene workings of the Church of Scientology: a 612-page manual commonly referred to as the secret "bible" of Scientology, containing writings by L. Ron Hubbard on the eight different Operating Thetan levels, a basic principal of the religion. The public had never seen the entire document before it appeared on Wikileaks; the church views them as secret and had sued CNN and Time for releasing small parts of them in the past. ... Church of Scientology International spokeswoman Karin Pouw wrote in an e-mail to FOXNews.com: "I can only assume that religious bigotry and prejudice is driving their activity, as there is no altruistic value in posting our copyrighted scriptures, despite Wikileaks' self-serving statements to the contrary. ... In mid-April, Wikileaks took on the Mormon Church, releasing the secret version of the Handbook of Instructions for the Church of Latter-Day Saints. The materials, not available even to most Mormons, included information on how the church hierarchy deals with matters of discipline, excommunication and apostasy. The church issued legal warnings demanding that the information be taken down, and even sent threats to the Wikimedia Foundation - the not-for-profit that operates Wikinews and Wikipedia - for linking to the material in a WikiNews article. LDS church spokesman Michael Purdy wrote in an e-mail that there is nothing particularly newsworthy in the material and said it is used as "a reference guide to assist local Church leaders in managing Church affairs. "However," he wrote, "the material is copyrighted. Copyright infringement is a concern for many organizations." The Wikimedia Foundation - which has no relation to the watchdog group - removed the documents. Wikileaks refused. [\[article link\]](#)

Mormon Church LDS legal notice to Wikileaks.org - [From] Intellectual Reserve, Inc. "Dear Sir of Madam:" {Is this stuff real? Can't the Mormons afford Lawyers who can write and spell? Shouldn't it read "Dear Sir or Madam:" - Looks like some Mormon Lawyers are in for some small planets to rule over if they can't properly rule over this important task of keeping their followers in the dark. How could Mormons this sloppy not lose some rewards from their eternal planet paradise if not lose their planet all together? Brigham Young the strict disciplinarian must be turning over in his grave!} (PDF)

Formal notice of infringement filed by LDS with wikileaks, demanding removal of Church Handbook of Instructions. Sent by Berne S. Broadbent of the Intellectual Property Division of The Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter-day Saints. ... Register of Copyrights - Application Received NOV 16, 1998 - a. Name of Author "Corporation of the President of the (LDS)" - b. Substantially new text. Selection, arrangement, condensation, and revision of preexisting text. - Previous Registration "No". {How could you not trust a 1998 updated book with all the rules that mankind needs to know in order to get your own far away sex-planet. After all it was completely updated in 1998 to the point that it needed to be copyrighted for the first time. Too bad no one is allowed to see such an important book of rules. IRI is the owner of the copyright of the "original" (LDS) work. I wonder if the Mormons know they are owned by corporations? Corporations

that won't even show them the rules they are supposed to follow to be obedient enough to get their own Mormon planet. Too -- Weird!} [article link]

**The (LDS) Church's Website Contains A Bold Face Lie - Notice the chronology offered by the text: "widowed by her first husband" and then "later marriage to Brigham Young" - In fact her first husband died 9 years after Brigham Young died**

This is the biography of Zina Diantha Huntington Young, the second president of the Relief Society:

<http://www.lds.org/pa/display/0,17884...> (downloaded June 7 2007). I have included the complete text here: "Zina D. H. Young, a midwife and an educator, worked closely with Eliza R. Snow in the Relief Society. In 1870 Brigham Young called Sister Young to promote silk production among the women of the Church as part of the Church's emphasis on home industry and self-sufficiency. During her presidency the Relief Society affiliated with the United States National Council of Women and campaigned for women's suffrage. Sister Young continued the Relief Society's emphasis on health care, grain storage, education, and compassionate service. \*\*Widowed by her first husband, she raised two sons from that marriage, one daughter from her later marriage to Brigham Young, and four of Brigham Young's other children" ... Notice the chronology offered by the text: "widowed by her first husband" and then "later marriage to Brigham Young". In fact her first husband died 9 years after Brigham [article link]

### **Problems with the Book of Mormon**

Joseph Smith claimed that the Book of Mormon was the most correct of any book on earth (History of the Church, 4:461). If that's true, why has it been subjected to thousands of corrections and alterations since it was first published'

If you are led to witness to a Mormon, remember always to share the truth in love. The facts and truth will shake the foundations of religious beliefs that are often strongly held in the life of a Mormon. Letting God's love and compassion shine through you as you witness is extremely important. In John 14:6, Jesus said, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." Jesus is the way, and He is the only way. Many have been deceived by Joseph Smith Jr., and need to come face to face with the fact that their founding prophet was a false prophet who introduced a false gospel. Facing the truth can sometimes have some difficult consequences on earth, but life on earth is temporary. Denying the truth can have eternal consequences. [article link]

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Muslim (Islam) and Mormonism (LDS) are very similar

[FREE Mp3 Download - ConsideringIslamBiblically\\_DREdwardPanosian \(1 Hr 15 Min\)](#)

Is it just me or does any one else Recognize the similarities between Muslim and Mormonism?

The concept of Heaven for both Islam and Mormonism (Latter Day Saints) are basically the same. Both believe heaven to be some type of brothel where droves of women are there for their various whims. To both of them the rewards of heaven are sexual and physical; not Godly and not Spiritual.

### Jesus taught:

Matthew 22:29,30 Jesus answered and said unto them, "Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they (people) neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

Both Islam and Mormonism each came basically from one man each. Islam - Mohammed and Mormonism (LDS) - Joseph Smith.

Both are a product of the preferences and imagination of a single person. While the events that brought Christianity into existence; the virgin incarnation, miracles, the death (cross) and resurrection of Jesus, all have been explicitly foretold by the many Jewish Hebrew Holy Prophets who's prophecies were written down in advance, publicly distributed and the actual events themselves have occurred ushering in the Christian era.

Both came long after Jesus walked the earth. Muslim 700's A.D. - Mormonism 1800's A.D.

Both now claim to be the true representation of Jesus' teaching although neither acknowledges that Jesus is God in the flesh as He claimed.

John 4:19-26 The (Arab) woman saith unto Him (Jesus), Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth.** The woman saith unto Him, I know that Messiah (Messiah) cometh, which is called **Christ**: when He is come, He will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am He.

Both originated outside of Israel by anti-Jewish men. Islam in Saudi Arabia, Mormonism in New York, USA.

Both are Strict Legalistic systems.

Both are Strict Political systems.

Both believe and follow Revenge, Lying and Killing as a way to further their cause.

Both deny that women possess the ability of eternal salvation. Muslims - that women do not live eternally like men do and therefore treat women accordingly here on earth. The Muslim "Virgins" of heaven are spirit beings and not earthly women. Mormons - that women can only receive their highest salvation by being married and submitted to a Mormon man. The marriage must take place in a Mormon Temple where the woman is given a secret password that her husband if pleased by her will use to grant her entrance into his paradise.

Yet the Bible says that God created both the man and the woman equally, that men and women are of the same flesh and of the same spirit. The original woman Eve came from the man but now all descendants whether male or female come from a woman therefore creating equality in life giving among the genders. If women do not possess eternal salvation (a relationship with God) on their own then neither do men.

Genesis 1:27 So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them.

Genesis 2:23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she {Eve} shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 11:12 For as the woman {Eve} is of the man, even so is the man also by {Childbirth} {from} the woman; but all things of God.

Both deny the Deity of Jesus. Muslims - believe that Jesus is only a Prophet, and Mormons - believe that Jesus is only a man just like Adam and every other man. Neither acknowledge Jesus as the Manifestation of God that Jesus claimed to be.

The writings of both are plagued with Errors and inconsistencies.

*"There is no other religion on earth that has lower moral expectations of itself,  
yet higher expectations of others than Islam."*

[www.thereligionofpeace.com](http://www.thereligionofpeace.com)

Here is a Quote from Joseph Smith declaring Mormonism and not Christianity to be his greatest ideal and defining Mormonism as a "worldly" religion.

*"We should gather all the good and true principles in the world and treasure them up, or we shall not come out true Mormons."*

(Joseph Smith, TPJS, p. 316)

The Bible teaches:

Philippians 3:18-20 For many walk, of whom I (Apostle Paul) have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

And much, much, more ...

Islam and Mormonism have Nothing to do with Christianity and much to do with each other.

God Bless You,  
David Anson Brown

Here is an additional resource further documenting the surprising similarities between the founder of Mormonism, Joseph Smith and the founder of Islam, Mohammed. In fact the author's conclusions are that the American Joseph Smith totally plagiarized the Muslim Koran for his own Mormon invention, creating an "American" version of the Koran - Islam, religion.

<http://www.bible.ca/islam/islamic-mormonism-similarities.htm>

---

## Islam Info, References and Resources

- [When Evil \(Islam\) is Called Good](#)
- [France Riots and Jihad](#)
- ["Europe Died in Auschwitz" Europe Replaces Six million Peaceful Jews With 20 Million Muslims](#)
- [Council on American-Islamic Relations \(CAIR's\) Report Unreliable](#)
- [Paris Riots: Coming to an American Street Near You](#)
- [Islam: The Religion of Peace and White Knuckle Terror \(Picture of the Week\)](#)
- [Faith Freedom International](#)
- [Islam: Truth or Myth? - Start here for a quick introduction to Islam!](#)
- [The Christian Apologetics and Research Ministry: Info about ISLAM](#)
- [Muslim State \(Qatar\) to Build First Christian Church for 1,400 Years](#)
- [President Bush - The White House Ramadan Celebration](#)
- [Bush Extends Ramadan Greetings to Muslims Around the World](#)
- [{Islamic website} Welcome to \(Islam\) Submission - President George W. Bush's Statements about Submission \(Islam in Arabic\)](#)
- [{Islamic website} Muslims call for Bush White House Ramadan Celebration Boycott](#)

---

## Articles & Resources

---

**Pope's Regensburg Address Wins 'Speech of the Year' - the Pope quoted a 14th century Byzantine emperor as saying Islam had only brought evil to the world and that it was spread by the sword, a method that was unreasonable and contrary to God's nature**

Pope Benedict's controversial Regensburg speech, which angered the Muslim world for appearing to link Islam and violence, won a "Speech of the Year" award from a university in his native Germany on Monday. ... In his speech, the Pope quoted a 14th century Byzantine emperor as saying Islam had only brought evil to the world and that it was spread by the sword, a method that was unreasonable and contrary to God's nature. ... The Tuebingen jury said the fact that the obscure Byzantine quote the Pope chose to illustrate his argument about faith and reason could attract such international attention "proves it is still relevant over 500 years later." [\[article link\]](#)

### **Christianity and Islam, (DVD)**

Christianity and Islam, "Jihad," "fatwa," "Ramadan" . . . these terms are all a part of the language of Islam, but what do they mean? What do Muslims believe about Jesus? Are "Allah" and "Yahweh" one and the same? In this balanced, informative, and non-compromising presentation, Dr. Timothy George answers Christians' common questions about Islamic faith and practice. The series avoids the angry condemnation of all Muslims on the one hand, or a compromising of Christian truth-claims on the other. Four 25-minute programs: The Tenets of Islam, The Trinity, The Bible and the Incarnation, and The Cross and Salvation. Includes a 32-page study guide. 100 minutes. [\[article link\]](#)

**A Terrorist Who Turned To Love - a former PLO terrorist who has become an ardent Zionist and evangelical Christian**  
FrontPageMagazine's Interview guest today is Walid Shoebat, a former PLO terrorist who has become an ardent Zionist and evangelical Christian. [\[article link\]](#)



### Islam Was My Nightmare By Jutta 2005/04/26 (Testimony)

I was born to a very pious Catholic family in Berlin . Nothing presaged that I would become a Muslim one day. On the contrary, everyone expected me to be a faithful Catholic throughout my life and pass down my faith to my children. However, I had a very rebellious character and, like many adolescents, abominated everything my parents liked. I set a goal for myself to find a liberating religion different from that of my parents. I was convinced that nothing could be worse than Christianity with its oppressive teachings on women. The religious atmosphere in my family was getting on my nerves. I was having heated arguments with my parents all the time because of my disagreement with some Christian teachings. They pressed me to be a better Christian; I rebelled and did the opposite. Soon after my graduation from university, I met a young Muslim man of Turkish origin. We fell in love and soon got married. He was not a religious fanatic - he was absolutely secular, although he did observe some Islamic obligations (he fasted and prayed). He didn't ask me to convert to his religion but he made it clear that he would like his children to be Muslims. I myself took great interest in his religion and customs. I expressed willingness to learn more about Islam. ... [\[article link\]](#)

### Princeton Censors Ex-PLO Speakers; But Likely to Hire PLO Spokesman as History Professor

Princeton U. Says Campus Event Against Terrorism is "Too Inflammatory" Princeton University has cancelled a speaking event by three former Middle East terrorists because it says that the use of the word "terrorist" in the promotion for the event is "too inflammatory." Two of the three self-described former terrorists were members of the PLO. Each of them apparently converted to Christianity. Here is the must-read story of one of the group, Walid Shoebat, who is now an ardent Zionist.

Meanwhile, another former PLO member is likely to be named a full professor: Khalidi is Sole Candidate for History Position. Controversial professor appears to have wide support. As detailed in Campus Watch Rashid Khalidi is trying to weasel out of having worked for the PLO: Mr. Khalidi dismisses the allegation that he served as a PLO spokesman, saying, "I often spoke to journalists in Beirut, who usually cited me without attribution as a well-informed Palestinian source. If some misidentified me at the time, I am not aware of it." Here is another corroborating quote about being a PLO employee from the New York Times (February 19, 1978) that is not widely known because of an alternate spelling of the last name: ... [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)

# Welcome To Basic Christian



BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Basic Christian: Bible Study

- [Being A Disciple - Christian Growth - Maturity Steps \(Mp3\)](#)

## Bible - Scripture

Biblion (975) book, scroll, writing

Verses - Exodus 17:14 24:7 Joshua 1:8 2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 34:14 Matthew 22:29 John 5:39 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:16 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:16

First Use: Genesis 5:1 this is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made He him;

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 3:15-17 And that from a child thou hast known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect (complete) thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

The Bible is how God has chosen to reveal Himself to the world and to have His words preserved through the generations. The Bible is unique and unlike any other book ever written. The Bible is tangible proof that God exists. Approximately 40 separate authors wrote the Bible during a several thousand-year time frame. The Bible is one complete book it has a beginning in Genesis (Beginning) it has continuity from Adam and Eve to Jesus and the Bible has an ending, the book of Revelation (make known). There is no supplement or addition needed for the Bible. The Bible is complete; it covers the creation of the universe and all time, up to and including the future and Jesus' eternal everlasting kingdom. Most of the Bible at the time that each verse was written, it was written as prophesy. In the Bible the events were described in the Bible before the event actually happened. This prophetic writing of the Bible could only happen with knowledge of the future, knowledge man does not have, knowledge God does have.

The Bible thoroughly reveals to man who God is, His nature and His plan for mankind. The Bible is without self-controversy and without self-contradiction and the Bible is without error. Over the thousands of years of the Bible's existence, the Bible has one clear message and one clear meaning; the predicament of mankind in sin and death and the remedy of the love and forgiveness of God.

The Old Testament of the Bible was written by Jews in the Jewish language of Hebrew during the years 2,600 B. C. To 400 B.C (approximately). The Old Testament tells of God, man and the coming

Messiah, Jesus. The New Testament was written by Jews in the international language of the day, which was the Greek language. The New Testament was entirely written in the lifetime of the disciples of Jesus, with writing being completed in the time frame of approximately 40 A.D. to 90 A.D.. The night that Mary gave birth to Jesus in the manger is the year 1 A.D. and Jesus lived on the earth as a human for 33 1/2 years, being crucified at the age of 33, which would be around the year 34 A.D. Then Matthew, who personally spent 3 1/2 years as a disciple of Jesus, wrote the Gospel of Matthew, followed by the 26 additional writings by a total of eight different authors completing the New Testament around the year 90 A.D. The Apostle Paul himself wrote 14 epistles (letters) comprising half of the New Testament's 27 books. The First book is thought to be the Gospel of Matthew written by the disciple Matthew around 40 A.D.. The last book written is thought to be the Book of Revelation, written by the disciple John approximately 90 A.D..

---

## Septuagint

Septuagint is the entire Old Testament of the Bible translated from the Jewish Hebrew language into the Greek language approximately 200 B.C.. Many of our English book titles from the Old Testament are from the Septuagint version. Genesis (Beginnings), Exodus (Out of Path), Psalms (Songs).

The entire Old Testament was completely written by the Jews in the Jewish Hebrew language about 400 B.C.. Then approximately 200 B.C. the Old Testament was entirely translated by a small group of devout Jews from the Hebrew language into scrolls written in the Greek language. This is significant because these events occurred 400 & 200 years before the birth of Jesus. Much of the Old Testament was written as prophecy about the coming of Jesus. With two versions, the Hebrew and the Greek of the Bible circulating around the world prior to the birth of Jesus, it is impossible to add text to the Bible to portray the life of Jesus after the birth of Jesus. If text had been added to the Greek version of the Bible, it would no longer match the Hebrew Bible. Likewise if text were added to the Hebrew Bible about Jesus then there were still 2,500 years of Hebrew and 200 years of Greek Bibles circulating around the world that would not substantiate the new versions.

In 1947-1956 in the Dead Sea region of Israel, Hebrew Bibles called the "Dead Sea Scrolls" were found sealed in clay jars that were hidden in various caves. The Dead Sea scrolls date back to the times before, during and shortly after Jesus walked on earth. Almost the entire Old Testament was found. When our modern Old Testament Bibles were compared to the Dead Sea Scrolls, "Old Testament Bibles" the Bibles were virtually identical, except for a very few spelling differences they were identical. This is stunning proof that the Bible has remained unedited since it was originally written and that the prophecies about Jesus existed in the Bible years before the birth of Jesus, proving that the Bible is written with knowledge of events before they happen. This also proves the Bible to have been written with more knowledge than man possesses, knowledge that can only come from God.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## Bible Teachings in Audio Mp3

Calvary Chapel Mp3 Store - Chuck Smith: Through the Bible Commentary - and other Mp3 products

\*A complete Bible commentary in Audio from Genesis to Revelation, set of 8 Mp3 CD's.

---

### Articles

---

**Bible verse: James 1:19-27 ... For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God ... {The complete Bible is available at [ChristianFaithDownloads.com](http://ChristianFaithDownloads.com)}**

James 1:19-27 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. -- Holy Bible. [[article link](#)]

**Animated Jack Chick Tract - This Was Your Life (Flash) {Note in the Chick Tract how when the person is brought by the angel and meets God face to face, Jesus is seated (on His great white throne judgment seat Revelation 20:11) and compare this to Acts 7:55-56 where Jesus is standing to receive Stephen into His everlasting presence. We all have a choice in how we get to meet God either at His standing (as a Priest to accept us as an acceptable offering through His cross unto Himself) or as a Judge without His cross to condemn us out of His presence. The Chick Tracts are very Biblical even in the minor details.}**

A pastor who recently called us summed up the life and ministry of Jack Chick quite well. He said, "The thing I appreciate most about Jack Chick is that thirty years ago when I read my first Chick tract, it was a pure soul winning tract, presenting the gospel in a simple format that anyone could understand. Today, thirty years later, he hasn't changed a bit. While many other Christian leaders have left soul winning far behind, Jack Chick is still faithfully producing easy-to-understand soul winning gospel tracts with a salvation message that anyone can understand. He has never swerved or strayed from his calling to share the gospel with the lost multitudes around the world." [[article link](#)]

**Altar Calls and the Emerging Church - A discussion between Tony Jones and Sean McDowell - The first thing (the Apostle) Paul often did when he came to town was to preach to crowds [Acts 13] - Paul did not call crowds to respond, but the individual people in the crowds - While he addressed the group, he was still able to minister to the individuals** Sean says: Tony, I also have some concerns about the way altar calls are often done. Excessive emotional appeal often leads merely to a commitment of the heart when it should be both the heart and mind. Metanoia means a "change of mind." If an emotional appeal distracts from the true cost of following Jesus it is call for concern. This is why, if I do an altar call, I request for music not to be played until after the commitment period. Trained counselors must be on hand help students understand that it is all about the life, death, and resurrection of Jesus. If young people don't understand how to enter into relationship with Jesus, they will likely fall away. It bothers me when people give an altar call and think their work is done. In reality, the work has just begun! An altar call is often the first step in the spiritual journey of our students that can open the door for us to become deeply involved in their lives. There may not be examples of Jesus leading mass conversions, as you mentioned, but Paul gave mass evangelistic messages many times. He addressed entire crowds with a tailored gospel message. The first thing Paul often did when he came to town was to preach to crowds. In Acts 13 Paul preaches in Antioch of Pisidia to groups of Jews during Sabbath. In his Athenian speech to Jews

and Gentiles, Paul once again addressed crowds with the message of the resurrection of Jesus. There were even many converts, as a result of his call to repentance (Acts 17:34). Paul did not call crowds to respond, but the individual people in the crowds. While he addressed the group, he was still able to minister to the individuals. Many times our kids are ministered to best in the midst of their peers. [\[article link\]](#)

**Description of [20] Spiritual Gifts -** These are supernatural enablements so that we (Christians) may serve God more effectively in the world and in the church. Every Christian has at least one spiritual gift, many are given more than one gift. All Christians are called to the work of the ministry and distinctions between "clergy" [professional] and "laity" [amateur] are foreign to the New Testament {As a reference point the "Basic Christian" ministry does not function as a Teaching or a Preaching ministry. The "Basic Christian" ministry does try to function under the following three Spiritual giftings #1 Gift of Service, #2 Gift of Faith-Vision, #3 Gift of Discernment. The result is Basic Christian is serving others by providing readily available Christian resources, information and links. Basic Christian is not providing any type of authority or oversight to the people who visit the website but is simply trying to make Christian information more easily available and accessible in order to serve the (Church) body of Christ and others.}

Natural talents and personality traits are natural human resources which all of us have. These are not the same as spiritual gifts which are given by sovereign choice, by the Holy Spirit, at the time we become Christians [the gifts actually come later in one's Christian life walk, at our own personal Pentecost-Empowerment given to us by the Holy Spirit]. These are supernatural enablements so that we may serve God more effectively in the world and in the church. Every Christian has at least one spiritual gift, many are given more than one gift. All Christians are called to the work of the ministry and distinctions between "clergy" and "laity" are foreign to the New Testament. Both spiritual gifts and natural talents must be employed in the power of the Holy Spirit and not in the self-energy of the flesh in order to please God and bring positive results. The various spiritual gifts are listed in Romans 12, Ephesians 4, 1 Corinthians 13-15, and elsewhere. Commentators differ as to whether the list totals 22, or fewer, gifts. The gifts are divided into (1) teaching/leadership gifts, (2) service gifts, and (3) sign gifts given to authenticate the work of apostles and prophets, particularly at the beginning of a new age (dispensation) when God does something new and different in the world. Here is a rather complete list: ... "Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit; and there are varieties of service, but the same Lord (Jesus Christ); and there are varieties of working, but it is the same God (the Father) who inspires them all in every one. To each is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. (1 Cor. 12:5-7).

{Empowered – Pentecost: The Holy Spirit gifting-empowerment is not in the initial "born again" condition because being 'born again' is Not an Experience. We are each "born again" by the FAITH in the Living Resurrection of Jesus Christ. The Pentecost experience "Empowerment" gifting comes later in the life of the individual (faithful, desirous, obedient) Christian. For example at the original Pentecost the Christians "spoke in tongues" speaking in tongues is a gifting of God and it is not a requirement to become a Christian. Many Christians do not have the Gift of speaking in tongues but every Christian has to be [Upper Room John 20:22] "born again" by faith in the Resurrection of Jesus to first be a Christian then later at the discretion of the Holy Spirit be given the empowerment [Pentecost] gifting by the Holy Spirit.} [\[article link\]](#)

**Christian Testimony Ministry - Subjects - Advance Christian studies for the mature and growing Christian {If you want to find out what Mature Christianity is these are some of the \*Best studies on the internet.} (Mp3's)**

CHRISTIAN TESTIMONY MINISTRY MISSION: "THAT THE WORD OF THE LORD MAY RUN AND BE GLORIFIED" This one phrase from 2 Thessalonians 3:1 expresses both the mission of Christian Testimony Ministry. As the verse begins, the Apostle Paul requested, "For the rest, brethren, pray for us", and he followed with that phrase that is stated above. This was to be the substance of the prayers of the saints for the ministry of Paul. Likewise, we request the same from the Lord's people as we endeavor to bring the Lord's Word to them. We believe the times we live in are like the days of Samuel, as stated in 1 Samuel 3:1, "and the word of Jehovah was rare in those days: a vision was not frequent". In the Christian realm there is much spoken, but in many ways the word of the Lord is rare. What is spoken doesn't produce real vision of the Lord and His purpose. Our burden is that the rare word of the Lord would be given in all its glory and our desire is that the word given will result in increased vision of the Lord and His great purpose. -- THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF: From Hebrews 1:1 we read, "God having spoken in many parts and in many ways formerly to the fathers in the prophets, at the end of these days has spoken to us in the person of the Son". God's final speaking and the emphasis of the ministry is the beloved son. He is the message and all the ministries we share are to focus first and foremost upon the Lord Himself. Our burden is as stated in Colossians 1:18, "that in all things He might have the preeminence". [\[article link\]](#)

Christian Testimony Ministry - Testimonies {More can be learned about God from one repentant sinner than from a group of professional preachers. Also note it is "The Goodness of God" that ultimately draws people to Jesus. God is good and kind and merciful and faithful and to encounter God is ultimately encountering the goodness that only God has to offer.} (Many Excellent Mp3's - Various Topics)

About Christian Tape Ministry - CHRISTIAN TESTIMONY MINISTRY MISSION - GOD'S ETERNAL PURPOSE: God is a God of purpose and all He does is with that purpose in view. In Ephesians 1:9-10 we read that the end of God' purpose, "which He purposed in Himself", is to "head up (sum up) all things in Christ". Christ Himself is to be the sum of all spiritual things. This is the purpose of God and the purpose of the ministry. We also read in Ephesians 3:10-11 that it is through the church that "might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord". This great purpose includes Christ and His Church. It is our mission that all the messages we make available are to further the eternal purpose of God by giving our Lord Jesus that central place and build up His Church. This present focus will be our aim to the end until according to Ephesians 5:27, "that He might present it to Himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish". -- PERFECTING AND EDIFYING: Included in our mission is this emphasis according as God has given gifts to His church as we read in Ephesians 4:12, "For the perfecting of the saints; with a view to the work of the ministry, with a view to the edifying of the body of Christ". All our labor is with this in view. We offer all these messages and books from His gifts to His church for this work, "until we all arrive at the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, at the full-grown man, at the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ". If this ministry can in any way focus upon these things, our mission will be accomplished and our labor will not be in vain. [\[article link\]](#)

### The Online Library of T. Austin-Sparks (Mp3's)

Theodore Austin-Sparks was born in London, England in 1888 and was educated in both England and Scotland. At the age of 25 he was ordained as a pastor, however, a few years later his "career" took a decidedly different direction when a crisis brought him to a place of brokenness and he left the denomination with which he was involved and dropped the title of "Reverend". -- "From his early years he had believed in the power and significance of the spoken Word of God, and that all developments of its exposition and application should be vitally related to the actual and growing needs of the spiritual life of representative bodies of God's people. Through His Word God would meet His own, but His way of giving to His servants was not merely through bookish, cloistered or studied matter. Rather it was made necessary, drawn out and given meaning by the call and answer of living conditions. Its value - if it was to be anything more than words - lay in its being able to touch the Lord's people at the point of experience and need which had been the occasion of its original calling forth. Such was the special calling of T. Austin-Sparks, a man ploughing a furrow perhaps a little apart from his contemporaries, but always true to Christ Jesus his Saviour and Lord, and committed to a vision of spiritually fruitful harvests throughout the whole field that is God's world." (by Angus Kinnear, author of "Against the Tide" and son-in-law of T. Austin-Sparks). [\[article link\]](#)

---

### Revival in the Hebrides (1949) by Duncan Campbell - Note: The following is a transcript of a taped message on the Hebrides Revival - The report was given in 1968 by Duncan Campbell, a preacher in the Revival

Now I am sure that you will be interested to know how, in November 1949, this gracious movement began on the island of Lewis. Two old women, one of them 84 years of age and the other 82 - one of them stone blind, were greatly burdened because of the appalling state of their own parish. It was true that not a single young person attended public worship. Not a single young man or young woman went to the church. And those two women were greatly concerned and they made it a special matter of prayer. ... Well that continued for some weeks--indeed, I believe almost a month and a half. Until one night-- now this is what I am anxious for you to get ahold of - one night they were kneeling there in the barn, pleading this promise, "I will pour water on him that is thirsty, floods upon the dry ground" when one young man, a deacon in the church, got up and read Psalm 24. "Who shall ascend the hill of God? Who shall stand in His holy place? He that has clean hands and a pure heart who has not lifted up his soul unto vanity or sworn deceitfully. He shall receive the blessing (not a blessing, but THE blessing) of the Lord." And then that young man closed his Bible. -- And looking down at the minister and the other office bearers, he said this - maybe crude words, but perhaps not so crude in our Gaelic language - he said, "It seems to me to be so much humbug to be praying as we are praying, to be waiting as we are waiting, if we ourselves are not rightly related to God." And then he lifted his two hands - and I'm telling you just as the minister told me it happened - he lifted his two hands and prayed, "God, are my hands clean? Is my heart pure?"

But he got no further. That young man fell to his knees and then fell into a trance. -- Now don't ask me to explain this because I can't. He fell into a trance and is now lying on the floor of the barn. And in the words of the minister, at that moment, he and his other office bearers were gripped by the conviction that a God-sent revival must ever be related to holiness, must ever be related to Godliness. Are my hands clean? Is my heart pure? The man that God will trust with revival - that was the conviction. -- When that happened in the barn, the power of God swept into the parish. And an awareness of God gripped the community such as hadn't been known for over 100 years. An awareness of God - that's revival, that's revival. And on the following day, the looms were silent, little work was done on the farms as men and women gave themselves to thinking on eternal things, gripped by eternal realities. [\[article link\]](#)

### **\*\*Revival Hymn a Call to Action (Video & Mp3 Downloads)**

Have We No Tears for Revival? "They that sow in tears shall reap in joy." (Ps. 126:5). This is the divine edict. This is more than preaching with zeal. This is more than scholarly exposition. This is more than delivering sermons of exegetical exactitude and homiletic perfection. Such a man, whether preacher or pew dweller, is appalled at the shrinking authority of the Church in the present drama of cruelty in the world. And he cringes with sorrow that men turn a deaf ear to the Gospel and willingly risk eternal hell in the process. Under this complex burden, his heart is crushed to tears. The true man of God is heartsick, grieved at the worldliness of the Church, grieved at the blindness of the Church, grieved at the corruption in the Church, grieved at the toleration of sin in the Church, grieved at the prayerlessness in the Church. He is disturbed that the corporate prayer of the Church no longer pulls down the strongholds of the devil. He is embarrassed that the Church folks no longer cry in their despair before a devil-ridden, sin-mad society, "Why could we not cast him out?" (Matt. 17:19). [\[article link\]](#)

**Few taking advantage of brief mission trips - A new survey finds that few churchgoers in America have taken a short-term mission trip - The most active group of people in terms of short-term trips was evangelical Christians, 23% of whom had taken a short-term mission trip - According to the study, residents of the Northeast, Catholics, and political liberals were among the least likely to go on service trips**

A new survey finds that few churchgoers in America have taken a short-term mission trip. ... "When you've got so many people who are going through the motions of attending church, or reading the Bible, or praying, these kinds of short-term mission trips seem to open up people's eyes and ears and hearts to the world around them...", he explains. Three-quarters of trip-goers, according to the survey, report the experience changed their life in some way. "They become more aware of how other people are struggling; they learn more about poverty or justice issues; they become more compassionate; they tell us that it actually enriches their faith; they become more generous as people," says Kinnaman. -- The Barna president urges church leaders to tap into those positive aspects of short-term missions. "Many pastors, parents, and teachers are searching for ways to transform hearts and minds," he says in the survey report. "One promising way to go about changing people's perspectives is to go on a service adventure together." [\[article link\]](#)

### **Missions - Calvary Chapel Bible College Extension Campus 8:43 AM 10/18/2008(Mp3's)**

CDs can be obtained from the Bible College Office. MP3s can be downloaded by clicking on classes with MP3 media. If you want to listen to the MP3s and do not want to download the files first try these instructions. [\[article link\]](#)

### **The Living Waters Store - Classic Comfort Mp3 Set - More than 60 Messages by Ray Comfort in mp3 format (Mp3's \$30.00)**

"Anyone who is serious about engaging in the battle for souls MUST do whatever he or she can to get this audio series and listen to it over and over and over again. Put it in your car or walkman and keep it there. Many times I have felt beaten up by the world, feeling like I was out there all alone sharing the Gospel; and then I pop in this audio series and the Lord uses it to re-energize me and put that spring back in my step. The combination of Scripture, humor, logic and on-the-street encounters will keep you focused and ready to engage in this all-important battle for the souls of men...and women!" ~Larry Lee (GA). [\[article link\]](#)

---

Movie Focuses on Billy Graham's Early Years - Graham's story is told through the eyes of Charles Templeton, a former evangelist turned nonbeliever who was Graham's lifelong friend - On his deathbed, Templeton tells how Graham held on to his faith in the face of the horrors such as the Holocaust, while Templeton walked away from God - The independent movie was made without the blessing of Billy Graham Evangelistic Association, the Charlotte-based ministry now run by Graham's eldest son, Franklin Graham - the movie "lacks my father's greatest passion: to preach the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ to the world and point men, women and children to the (eternal-life) saving power" {I agree with Franklin Graham if the movie is only about a good person and not about Jesus Christ then the movie is an empty movie. To be "good" whatever that is in the eyes of society is to come up very short of the Eternal Life we have in Jesus Christ. Being "good" and being Eternally Alive by the Holy Spirit are two completely different things not to mention that the Bible says that no one is actually good (Matthew 19:17 ... there is none good but one, that is, God).}

RALEIGH, N.C. - Robby Benson knows how it sounds. But his reason for making a movie about the life of a young Billy Graham, the director says, is simple: "I wanted to make a movie about goodness." "Billy: The Early Years" focuses on Graham's life as a teenager growing up on a dairy farm in Charlotte through his years as a young man, when he became a super-evangelist, drawing hundreds of thousands of people to his preaching tour "crusades." The film premieres in theaters Friday in more than a dozen Southern states. ... The independent movie was made without the blessing of Billy Graham Evangelistic Association, the Charlotte-based ministry now run by Graham's eldest son, Franklin. But at some of those early screenings, a few pastors incorrectly said the movie was backed by the association. Gigi Graham believes that mistake led to the tension between the filmmakers and her brother, who has said the movie "lacks my father's greatest passion: to preach the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ to the world and point men, women and children to the saving power." Benson said he's perplexed about Franklin Graham's concerns ... "I think all of us are very confused as to why he would have problems with the movie and why anyone who sees the movie would come away saying anything other than, 'What a great man,'" Benson said. [\[article link\]](#)

Building a Distinctive Ethical Life (Part 2) Eph 4:25-32 Tom Dixon {If you can get this ONE Christian concept it will open up your Christian faith, life-walk. God interacts with us not based on what we deserve but based on a relationship. Not what we have or have not done, not what we deserve or don't deserve but on a simple one to one friendship, relationship basis.} (Mp3's)

Xenos.org - Ephesians Series by Gary DeLashmutt (2008). [\[article link\]](#)

Mini Bible College - Getting People into God's Word and God's Word into His People - Pastor and teacher Dick Woodward has a unique approach to making the scriptures come alive - This teaching provides a devotional approach to the scriptures and is easily understood by those with little education and those who are very educated (FREE Mp3's) The Mini Bible College serves as the core curriculum for nurturing believers and assisting the spiritual growth of the Church worldwide. Pastor and teacher Dick Woodward has a unique approach to making the scriptures come alive, cutting through denominational and cultural boundaries. This teaching provides a devotional approach to the scriptures and is easily understood by those with little education and those who are very educated. -- MBC is delivered through radio broadcasts, satellite, the Internet, audio tapes, CDs, as well as a full curriculum of booklets, leadership material and study guides. This provides a targeted approach to best reach ICM-built churches and ensures maximum leveraging of resources. ICM-built churches use this material for evangelism, teaching and nurturing believers in their congregations and Bible study groups. [\[article link\]](#)

The Teaching Ministry of Dr. Ravi Zacharias - Let My People Think (Mp3's)

Download archive in mp3 and real audio for the teaching ministry of Dr. Ravi Zacharias. Reaching the thinker and opinion makers with solid Christian apologetics. [\[article link\]](#)

Is Christianity Intolerant? A must-hear message! - Dr. Phil Fernandes - Dr. Fernandes looks at this topic and shows how Christianity is in fact, the moral conscience of a nation and that the apostasy from Christianity has led to that which Christians are blamed for. He shows how the "new tolerance" of political correctness and the neo-pagan movement has set up a "straw man" to attack genuine Christianity (Mp3)

Brief Sermon Overview: Much has been made in recent years about the bigotry and intolerance of Christianity in modern culture and the media. Christianity is routinely blamed for causing the Holocaust, slavery and a host of other ills. Is this really an accurate characterization of the Christian faith though? Dr. Fernandes looks at this topic and shows how Christianity is in fact, the moral conscience of a nation and that the apostasy from Christianity has led to that



which Christians are blamed for. He shows how the "new tolerance" of political correctness and the neo-pagan movement has set up a "straw man" to attack genuine Christianity. ... Comments: "A much needed message..." This lecture addresses many important issues. It answers many of the modern liberal criticisms against Christianity, and the information presented on that topic alone is worth hearing. What makes this especially worth a listen are the probing questions that we, as Christians, should be asking ourselves. The Church--the TRUE Church--is a wonderful, God-ordained institution, but we must always guard ourselves against letting the world's systems infiltrate the Church. And we must not make the Church just another political tool for the Republicans, Democrats, or anyone else. ... Go to it Phil! Pulpits across the globe need to be graced with more men of your calibre! ... "Great Sermon!" I was blown away!Wow! Fernandes is an ardent speaker who tells it like it is.For today's post-Christian milieu,we need more courageous voices to speak the truth; we need more pastors like Dr.Fernandes. ... "Great Sermon!" The title does not indicate the essential nature of this lecture nor does it hint at the powerful insight into our crumbling culture. A must-hear message! [\[article link\]](#)

### **Campus Crusade for Christ - New Testament Survey (Summary Introduction) Downloads \*Limited Availability (20 Free Lessons - Mp3's)**

Below are links to MP3 files for the "New Testament Survey" class. Right click on a link and choose "save target as" to save a file to your computer so you can listen to it. Be sure to save it to a location where you can find it, like your desktop. (Macintosh: press "control" as you click on the link, then select "Download Link to Disk".) You will need an audio player, for example WinAmp, to listen to the files. WinAmp has a free version if you do not have an audio player already on your computer. These lessons are large in size so depending on your connection speed they might take a few minutes to download - all 20 files add up to 500 megs. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Dare to be Christian - Popularity that Matters (Mp3)**

Brief Sermon Overview:LESSON: To be popular with everyone brings a warning; to be popular with Christ brings heaven's blessing. OUTLINE: I. Popularity with everyone brings Christ's warning. II. Popularity with Christ brings Christ's blessing. III. To side-step criticism for Christ links you with the false prophets. IV. To risk criticism for Christ links you with God's true prophets. CONCLUSION: Dare to be Christian -- through and through. Even if your peers curse you, Christ will bless you when you risk being criticized for Him. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Lectures - Current Semesters Class Recordings - Calvary Chapel Bible College Extension Campus (Mp3's)**

CDs can be obtained from the Bible College Office. MP3s can be downloaded by clicking on classes with MP3 media. If you want to listen to the MP3s and do not want to download the files first try these instructions. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Right Before our Very Eyes - I remember, back when I was a young believer, when it seemed every Christian was passionate for God's Word (Bible), when evangelism was a normal activity, and when false teaching was something that happened out there, hidden in the shadowy world of the New Agers and cults - Now things are different - Today, ever increasing numbers of Evangelicals are now joining in with the skepticism, doubt and denial of the Word of God - They are speaking the same words as those in the New [Age] Spirituality - They have joined the New Faith - They have joined the One World Religion**

I remember, back when I was a young believer, when it seemed every Christian was passionate for God's Word, when evangelism was a normal activity, and when false teaching was something that happened out there, hidden in the shadowy world of the New Agers and cults. Now things are different. The New Agers have gone mainstream; popularizing their occult religion in every venue of our culture, from education to entertainment and the marketplace. What used to be found only in a crystal and incense filled Berkeley bookstore is now openly promoted throughout society. Even the main textbook for the foundation of my college major existed to mainstream the New Age. The world religions, the New Agers, secular humanists and the occult have come out from the underground and have normalized their worldview. -- Now things are really different. Now we have many from within Christianity, joining in with what is now called the "New Spirituality". I remember ten years ago when I walked into a bookstore, and saw a prominent display of John Shelby Spong's book, Why Christianity Must Change or Die. Yes this was a liberal mainline skeptic's manifesto. But something was up. Then a few years later he gave us A New Christianity for a New World: Why Traditional Faith is Dying and How a New Faith is Being Born. At that point, I realized that Protestant Christianity had

joined with the New Age. Today, ever increasing numbers of Evangelicals are now joining in with the skepticism, doubt and denial of the Word of God. They are speaking the same words as those in the New Spirituality. They have joined the New Faith. They have joined the One World Religion. -- Just like God said would happen, thousands of years ago. We are seeing it unfold now, right before our very eyes. Let no one in any way deceive you, for it will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction...2Thes.2:3. [\[article link\]](#)

**Part 1: Ditching Discipleship for the Doctrines of Demons - "My goal is to destroy Christianity" - Erwin McManus (Emerging Church leader) - Erwin goes on to say, "The church isn't here for us - We are the church and we're here for the world" - But is it biblical? Well, it is, partially - And that pretty much sums up the entire [False Teaching] Emergent movement**

Erwin goes on to say, "The church isn't here for us. We are the church and we're here for the world." [6] Yes, that is a very well-known mantra at Mosaic, one I'm sure Erwin is very proud of. It's so altruistic. But is it biblical? Well, it is, partially. And that pretty much sums up the entire Emergent movement - biblical, partially. Yes, we are the Church and we are here for the world. But the Church is also here for us, or rather, we the Church are here for one another. The early believers "devoted themselves to the Apostles teachings and to fellowship, to the breaking of bread and prayer" (Acts 2:42) Galatians 6:10 says, "Let us do good to everyone, especially to those who are of the household of faith." Paul did command acts of kindness toward unbelievers here, but he placed special emphasis on doing good to other believers. Jesus Himself said that it is by our mutual Christian love for one another that the world will know we belong to Him (John 13:35). ... Discipleship calls for loving one another in the body of Christ. I already addressed this previously in this article, but here are a few more references: Romans 12:10 says, "Love one another with brotherly affection. Outdo one another in showing honor." 1 Th 3:12 says, "May the Lord make you increase and abound in love for one another and for all, as we do for you." Heb 13:1 says, "Let brotherly love continue." 1 Pet 3:8 says, "Finally, all of you, have unity of mind, sympathy, brotherly love, a tender heart, and a humble mind." 1 Pet 4:8 says, "Above all, keep loving one another earnestly, since love covers a multitude of sins." And 1 John 2:10 says, "Whoever loves his brother abides in the light, and in him there is no cause for stumbling." And there are many, many more. -- Discipleship calls for preserving and defending the faith, i.e. doctrinal truth. Paul reminds Timothy that the Church of Jesus Christ has the utmost responsibility and privilege to be the pillar and foundation of truth (1 Tim 3:15), and Jude likewise warns Christians in his epistle to "contend earnestly for the faith that was once for all delivered to the saints" (Jude 3). Being Christ's disciple is a high call to preserve and fight (contend) for that truth. Discipleship calls for "intelligent evangelism." Again, the Great Commission commands us to make "teach the nations." Teach them what? Truth! As I said earlier, worshiping God requires knowing the truth He has revealed from His word. That is why evangelism is so crucial. Romans 10:17 says, "Faith comes from hearing, and hearing through the word of Christ." Faith comes through hearing the word of Christ being proclaimed because Christ's word brings knowledge of the truth which leads to pure worship of God. God's ultimate end in all He does is the glorification of His great name, and only intelligent evangelism, proclamation based on knowledge of the truth He has revealed, can lead people into God-exalting worship. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Danger of Robert Schuller's Rethink Conference - ONE OF THE BIGGEST PROBLEMS WE HAVE IN THE CHURCH TODAY ARE MEN AND WOMEN WHO GOD HAS CALLED TO LEAD THE PEOPLE, WHO HAVE SOLD OUT GOD AND HIS TRUTH FOR THIS WORLD!!! - This is even a greater issue for those God has called to lead His people since they will be judged more harshly**

ONE OF THE BIGGEST PROBLEMS WE HAVE IN THE CHURCH TODAY ARE MEN AND WOMEN WHO GOD HAS CALLED TO LEAD THE PEOPLE, WHO HAVE SOLD OUT GOD AND HIS TRUTH FOR THIS WORLD!!! NOW MORE THAN EVER, AS WE ARE IN THE LAST DAYS, GOD NEEDS MEN AND WOMEN OF GOD WHO WILL NOT COMPROMISE HIS TRUTH, NOT WATER DOWN THE GOSPEL, NOT WAVER UNDER THE TEMPTATIONS OF THIS JOURNEY THROUGH LIFE, BUT HOLD FIRM AND DECLARE TO THIS LOST AND DYING GENERATION THAT GOD'S TRUTH IS THE ONLY TRUTH AND JESUS IS THE ONLY HOPE FOR MEN NOW AND FOR ALL ETERNITY!!! -- The danger of Robert Schuller's "Rethink Conference." Before you do anything today, you need to get out your Bible and read each of the anchor verses: Romans 16:17, 1 Corinthians 5:6-8, 2 Corinthians 6:14-18, Ephesians 5:11. I am constantly amazed at Christian leaders who align themselves with men and women who do NOT know Christ as their Savior, reject the Bible as the only Truth there is, and embrace the false gods and lies of this world. The Bible has much to say about our relationships and those people we align ourselves with. We can never forget that as a man or woman of God, we are His ambassadors and the ones who have been called to carry His light and Truth to this dark and fallen world we live in. -- This is even a greater issue for those God has called to lead His people since they will be judged more harshly. Why do

these men of God insist on being part of unholy alliances that require the absolutes of His Word to be compromised and the Gospel to be watered down? I hear all the time the excuse that this is what it takes to get things done in a world that rejects Biblical Truth and Jesus Christ, but I call that a lie from the pits of hell itself. Paul dealt with the kings and princes of his day. He spoke to the business leaders and people in the cities he traveled to. PAUL NEVER COMPROMISED GOD'S TRUTH OR WATERED DOWN THE GOSPEL! PAUL NEVER FAILED TO TELL MEN THERE IS ONLY ONE NAME BY WHICH MEN ARE SAVED, THE NAME OF JESUS! But then again, Paul wasn't looking for earthly fame or fortune, only to spread the Gospel of Jesus Christ and see men saved!!! [\[article link\]](#)

**The Danger of Robert Schuller's Rethink Conference - Rethink Conference - A giant step toward the convergence of the three-legged stool - WARNING: A large number of the speakers scheduled for Rethink are meditation proponents - Speaker List: Includes Dan Kimball, John Ortberg, Kay Warren (wife of Rick Warren), George Bush, Sr. (Satanist), Larry King (married LDS Mormon), Lee Strobel (False Doctrine - Deceiver), Gary Smalley, Rupert Murdoch (Fox News, HarperCollins - owner/distributor of Satanic bible), Jon Gordon, Erwin McManus (Emergent Church), Jay Sekulow (False Flag Operator), and others**

Quotes by Robert Schuller: "I met once more with the Grand Mufti [a Muslim], truly one of the great Christ-honoring leaders of faith.... I'm dreaming a bold impossible dream: that positive-thinking believers in God will rise above the illusions that our sectarian religions have imposed on the world, and that leaders of the major faiths will rise above doctrinal idiosyncrasies, choosing not to focus on disagreements, but rather to transcend divisive dogmas to work together to bring peace and prosperity and hope to the world." p. 502 ... "Standing before a crowd of devout Muslims with the Grand Mufti, I know that we're all doing God's work together. Standing on the edge of a new millennium, we're laboring hand in hand to repair the breach." p. 501 ... What is Robert Schuller Doing These Days? Robert Schuller interviewed New Ager Gerald Jampolsky on October 2004. Schuller's web site began promoting and advertising Jampolsky's 1999 book, *Forgiveness* (with a foreword by Neal Donald Walsch). [\[article link\]](#)

**The Danger of Robert Schuller's Rethink Conference - Erwin McManus Teams Up with Robert Schuller 2008 - Could Have Far-Reaching Effects - What is really taking place at the Rethink Conference is the reality of Schuller's dream that there be a global unity among all religions and beliefs and that all these paths lead to the same God (i.e., "we're all doing God's work" and all these paths can "bring peace and prosperity and hope to the world") - The glue is mysticism [Christian meditation], and this is what is being inculcated at the Rethink Conference - The effects of this could be far-reaching as you can see by the earlier quotes.**

In January 2008, the Rethink Conference will take place at Robert Schuller's Crystal Cathedral. According to Church Communication Network (CCN), the event will be hosted by Robert Schuller and Erwin McManus. On the Rethink Conference website, the event is described as: "Leading Thinkers and Influencers offer a perspective you may never have imagined." These thinkers and influencers include a wide array of prominent personalities such as Kay Warren, Chuck Colson, former president H.W. Bush, Larry King, John and Nancy Ortberg, Rupert Murdoch, Gary Smalley, and of course hosts Robert Schuller and Erwin McManus. While at first glance there might appear to be little, if anything, in common between these speakers. However, a number of them do have one thing in common, and that is a propensity toward contemplative (i.e., mystical) spirituality. Those would include Kay Warren, the Ortbergs, Erwin McManus, Robert Schuller, Dan Kimball, and H.B. London Jr. (Focus on the Family). -- According to the conference site, "If you want to increase your influence as a leader in an ever-changing culture, then ... Rethink gives you the tools and perspectives you need to lead today." The event is designed for pastors and leaders in particular, and promises that even theologically conservative pastors will feel comfortable. Ironically enough, many of the speakers whom Christian pastors and leaders might be more willing to trust (those who are professing Christians) may be the very ones who will pass on a mystical perspective. For instance, H.B. London Jr. is an avid promoter of Richard Foster's spiritual formation, and Erwin McManus, who says it is his goal to destroy Christianity, claims that the core of his book, *The Barbarian Way*, is mysticism.<sup>2</sup> Kay Warren recommends Henri Nouwen's contemplative book, *In the Name of Jesus*, and her husband Rick Warren has supported the contemplative (spiritual formation) movement for years (see ATOD, ch. 8) -- While Robert Schuller will be representing Christianity as well, he too has a long history of mystical affinities. Listen to Ray Yungen explain: ... The Rethink Conference is bringing together leaders from several different philosophical and religious camps under the auspices of Robert Schuller. If one wonders what his purpose is, that answer might be found in his book, *My Journey*, when he states: [\[article link\]](#)

Robert Schuller's Rethink Conference - February 5-7 2009 - \*At the request of Crystal Cathedral, Rethink 2009 has been postponed to 2010 {That's unusual, usually the deceivers seldom take a day off from plying their dirty trade of fraud, deceit and lies against unsuspecting mankind. Remember the deceiver must first deceive themselves! Usually the deception substitutes Man in the place of God and that is never a good teaching, it is always a false teaching. Christian teachings that separate man from needing the salvation of Jesus Christ and separate man from the Holy Bible and imply that Jesus is not unique and not God are teachings that are using the model and blueprint of deception.}

At the request of Crystal Cathedral, Rethink 2009 has been postponed to 2010. If you have already registered for the event, you will receive a full credit for your payment. We sincerely regret any inconvenience. If you have any questions or concerns, please email us at: [info@rethinkconference.com](mailto:info@rethinkconference.com). [[article link](#)]

Willow Creek Hegelian Dialectic & The New World Order - "Consensus Process" is a 200 year-old, three-step process of "thesis, antithesis and synthesis", developed in the late 1700's by a German named Georg William Friedreich Hegel that results in what we now know as "group-think" - For the benefit of those who have not yet heard of the Hegelian Dialectic, let me briefly run through it as taught by Authority Research Center - Here's how it works: A group gathers, and has agreed beforehand that each in attendance will ultimately surrender his or her own personal position on any given issue to the will or "consensus" of the group after \*processing to consensus\* through dialog

With ministers from around the country attending Willow Creek's Leadership Conference, Bill Hybels, acting as "facilitator", brings everyone into the "Consensus Process" to hear Bill Clinton's confession-less appeal for forgiveness to try and gain the approval and acceptance of the evangelical community just in time for the Democratic Convention. For the benefit of those who have not yet heard of the Hegelian Dialectic, let me briefly run through it as taught by Authority Research Center president, Dean Gotcher. The Hegelian Dialectic or "Consensus Process" is a 200 year-old, three-step process of "thesis, antithesis and synthesis", developed in the late 1700's by a German named Georg William Friedreich Hegel that results in what we now know as "group-think". It is a system Dean calls "Praxis" that Socialists have used for centuries to seduce, seize and control mass populations without warfare. It is also in full operation here in the United States under such names as: "Outcome Based Education", "Goals 2000", "Sustainable Development", "School To Work", "DARE" and many more. It's all about embracing "tolerance, diversity and unity" for The New World Order. To put it in layman's terms, it's brainwashing. -- Here's how it works: A group gathers, and has agreed beforehand that each in attendance will ultimately surrender his or her own personal position on any given issue to the will or "consensus" of the group after \*processing to consensus\* through dialog. In a Christian setting, the presupposition is that the group's will determines "the will of God". The group's "facilitator", whoever that may be, mediates between sides, be they "good and evil", "for and against", "republican and democrat", "liberal and conservative", etc., whatever the case may be, often instigating heated confrontations between the opposing sides for the purpose of suggesting compromise as the perfect solution to restore and maintain the peace and the relationships of everyone involved. The resulting outcome or \*consensus\* is then re-introduced if necessary, at the next meeting for more "Praxis", more dialog and more compromise until another "consensus" is reached. Then the "process" repeats all over again...and again...and again until the facilitator's desired outcome is achieved. Over time, the convictions and concerns anyone may have had originally are processed away beyond recognition or relevance leaving one and all to accept the facilitator's pre-determined outcome as the consensus of the group. It's no longer a question of what is right or wrong, good or bad, lawful or unlawful, but rather HOW WE ALL FEEL ABOUT IT...no absolutes, no conscience, no convictions, no laws, no Constitution, no Bible and NO GOD!!!...only consensus....and a contrived consensus at that. Pretty slick huh? That's the Hegelian Dialectic. -- That's exactly what "facilitator" Bill Hybels accomplished the other day between church leaders attending the Willow Creek Conference and his friend Bill Clinton on ABC's Nightline. Protesting evangelicals (thesis), demanded socialist Bill Clinton (antitheses), answer for his lies and sexual indiscretions at the meeting. Hybels, as the "facilitator" voices their protests and then injects that Clinton HAD confessed to them by saying he publicly admitted: "I have sinned". Yeah, well...we ALL have sinned Bill. The Bible says it in Romans 3:23. That's not news. That's not a confession either. Nor is a politically expedient appearance in front of a church full of evangelical Christians before the Democratic Convention a demonstration of repentance. The fact is, Clinton has done everything he possibly could to save his political neck leaving a bloody trail of "Arkancides" strung out from Little Rock, to Washington D.C., to Waco, to Ft. Worth, to Ruby Ridge, to Kosovo, to Croatia, to China and beyond. While Hybels brings everyone together under socialism's religious umbrella of "tolerance, diversity and unity", Clinton's REAL crimes continue to be covered up, whitewashed, blackmailed, threatened, bribed and snafued away. -- But that's OK. The good reverend just wants us to forgive his pal Clinton so we can all be one big happy family. Thesis + Antitheses = Synthesis...the Hegelian Dialectic. Sounds like the perfect formula for an Apostate Church to me. I wonder if Hybels has

sent everyone personal invitations to "The Millennium World Peace Summit of Religious and Spiritual Leaders", meeting at the United Nations later this month as well? I hear they're all getting together to create a great big One World Religion for us here on planet Earth. Won't that be wonderful?...A WORLD CHURCH! Socializing The Church "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." (II Timothy 4:3-4). [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Reba Says She's a Reincarnated Man - "I believe in reincarnation" she told the Pittsburgh Post Gazette - "I will get flak from Christians who will say I can't be a Christian if I believe this - That's true, and I'm sorry, but this is how I live my life, this is what I believe" she told the paper**

"I believe in reincarnation," she told the Pittsburgh Post Gazette in advance of her Friday concert at the Mellon Arena. "I believe I've gone both ways — that I have been here before as a man." McEntire, who has sold 55 million records and enjoyed success on the stage and big and small screens, knows her beliefs may irk some of her fans. "I will get flak from Christians who will say I can't be a Christian if I believe this. That's true, and I'm sorry, but this is how I live my life, this is what I believe," she told the paper. "I believe I have spent time with my son Shelby before. I believe I have spent time with other people in my life before. Who knows? Maybe I'm part Buddhist." Who know? Maybe President George W. Bush! Reba and the president keep in touch by texting. "We e-mail each other on our Treos all the time — nothing political, just passing jokes back and forth," she explained. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Shack is NOT a Christian Novel, but Simply More New Age Heresy - "The Shack" is an allegorical fictional novel - It conveys postmodern spiritual ideas and teachings that challenge Biblical Christianity - a very engaging and emotional story - This "God in everything" immanence is why The Shack is such a deceptive book {Note: "a very engaging and emotional story" is pure poison it is the #1 way that Cults try to pull people into their cult. Avoid the poison of dramas and Soap Operas in other peoples' lives. Everyone has options in life to fix life's wrongs, like getting a lawyer or calling the police and making a report (something the drama people Never seem to want to do is fix their problems) so do not live out the melodrama lifestyle of another person. Calling out to God is the #1 option that all people have to fix their problems. -- The book "The Shack" is sold [targeting our youth and teen audience] in many Christian bookstores and through online distributors. Please comment to every Christian retailer that it is an un-Christian product!}**

William P. Young, the author of "The Shack," is the son of missionaries whose dad also pastored churches in Canada. He went to Bible College and later graduated with an undergraduate degree in Religion from Warner Pacific College in Portland, Oregon. However, there is absolutely no information available on his theology. "The Shack" is an allegorical fictional novel. It conveys postmodern spiritual ideas and teachings that challenge Biblical Christianity, all in the name of God and Jesus and the Holy Spirit. -- Much like New Age author James Redfield's book "The Celestine Prophecy," "The Shack" is a fictional vehicle for upending certain Biblical concepts and presenting contrary spiritual scenarios. Young's book moves through a very engaging and emotional story to eventually present the New Age teaching that God is "in" everything. God is not "in" everyone and everything. The Bible makes it clear that man is not divine and that man is not God! "The Shack" presents many of the same New Age concepts and ideas that plague the controversial Bible paraphrase The Message, written by Eugene Peterson who enthusiastically endorsed "The Shack," as well as Rhonda Byrne's "The Secret" that I warned you about years ago and was heavily promoted by the queen of the New Age gurus Oprah, New Age leader Benjamin Crème's, "The Reappearance of the Christ and the Masters of Wisdom," and New Age matriarch Alice Bailey, in her book "The Reappearance of the Christ." This "God in everything" immanence is why The Shack is such a deceptive book. [\[article link\]](#)

**New Age Teachings Passed of as "The Message" Bible (NavPress.com) - 'Oh! May the God of green hope fill you up with joy' [Romans 15:13]**

King James Version: Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. Romans 15:13. - The Message: Oh! May the God of green hope fill you up with joy, fill you up with peace, so that your believing lives, filled with the life-giving energy of the Holy Spirit, will brim over with hope! - Romans 15:13 [\[article link\]](#)

What kind of message is The Message'(NavPress.com) - Written in 1993 in response to several requests

The Message DELETES the reference to God's holy name, ADDS requests not voiced by Jesus, and changes the meaning of other verses. Follow the link and learn more about the phrase, "As above, so below." [\[article link\]](#)

The Message (NavPress.com) by Eugene Peterson: - Eugene Peterson's (New Age) Opinion of The Bible - several correspondences with NavPress proves that Eugene Peterson has no doctorate

The research article referring to Dr. Eugene Peterson addresses the assumption many have that Eugene Peterson has a doctorate in languages, which in many minds, would qualify his translating a Bible. However, several correspondences with NavPress proves that Eugene Peterson has no doctorate, with the definitive statement, "He doesn't have a PhD but he has 3 honorary doctorates from Seattle Pacific University, Messiah and Northwestern." ... The honorary doctorates Eugene Peterson has received are discussed as well as the teaching positions he has held, including, for example, the ecumenical Regent University, his return to the ecumenical New York Theological Seminary, the ecumenical St. Mary's Seminary, the first Catholic seminary in the U.S. It is owned and operated by the Sulpician Fathers, who are diocesan priests dedicated to the continued formation of priests for the Catholic church. These teaching positions are discussed in relation to his time spent at each and the theological positions of the various universities or seminaries. Research is also presented concerning Eugene Peterson's Pentecostal background and his ordination in the United Presbyterian Church, the relations that denomination has with the National Council of Churches, the World Council of Churches and the ecumenical movement in general. It should be noted that his Pentecostal bias concerning tongues and "private prayer language" is implanted into The Message. [\[article link\]](#)

---

The "Days of Noah" Are Here - The Bible tells us that we are to live "holy and righteous" in this age - We are to be actively sharing the gospel in order for others to be redeemed - precisely because "the days are evil"

That describes today quite accurately. Those who have normalized homosexual behavior have done so to the point of thinking anyone who opposes it are "crazy," "homophobic," "intolerant," and "bigots." -- For Bible believing, Christ following born-again Christians, such derogatory views and labels are only perpetuating deception about this dangerous behavior. Furthermore, homosexual activism both secular as well as in the church distracts people from what is truly most important in this life - that is - confessing and repenting of sin and knowing Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. The Bible tells us that we are to live "holy and righteous" in this age. We are to be actively sharing the gospel in order for other to be redeemed - precisely because "the days are evil." ... This world is filled with lust, murder, theft, adultery, fornication, lying, idol worship and the list could go on and on. Yet, most sane people do not advocate for churches to accept such concepts as "sanctified." However, this is exactly what is being done in liberal "Christian" churches throughout America! Claiming that a particular sin should be allowed to be "sanctified" within Christ's church body meaning, all believers is an abomination to God! It is a form of idol worship. It is, in fact, as the Scriptures inform us, "exchanging the truth for a lie!" [\[article link\]](#)

Americans: My Faith Isn't the Only Way to Heaven - America remains a nation of believers, but a new survey finds most Americans don't feel their religion is the only way to eternal life - even if their faith tradition teaches otherwise {People have opinions, the Bible has FACTS! -- John 6:38-40 For I (Jesus) came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of Him that sent Me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent Me, that of all which He hath given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of Him that sent Me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on Him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. -- John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.}

The findings, revealed Monday in a survey of 35,000 adults, can either be taken as a positive sign of growing religious tolerance, or disturbing evidence that Americans dismiss or don't know fundamental teachings of their own faiths. Among the more startling numbers in the survey, conducted last year by the Pew Forum on Religion and Public Life: 57 percent of evangelical church attenders said they believe many religions can lead to eternal life, in conflict with traditional evangelical teaching. In all, 70 percent of Americans with a religious affiliation shared that view, and 68 percent said there is more than one true way to interpret the teachings of their own religion. "The survey shows religion in America is, indeed, 3,000 miles wide and only three inches deep," said D. Michael Lindsay, a Rice University sociologist of religion. "There's a growing pluralistic impulse toward tolerance and that is having theological consequences," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Three Stages of Discipleship - Christians are designed to grow - Whenever a Christian is stagnant, something is drastically wrong**

The Advanced Stage of Discipleship is where the mature Christian is refined over a longer period of time. John compares them to the father. The father is mature. He is a leader and works with other younger ones so that they can be protected, guided and properly cared for. These spiritual fathers have a constant need for growth. Except one will not see much of it from the outward. Their spiritual roots are growing very deep as they come to know God more. The father is the one who bears children. The mature Christian should bear fruit. This fruit will show itself in several areas of life: more Christlikeness, serving others to help them grow, use of their spiritual gifts to equip the body of Christ and general overseer tasks of protection from cults, leadership decisions and help to those needing comfort. The fathers have been there. They have experienced trials and are best at comforting others. BFF has a lot of training material for those in the Advanced Stage of Discipleship. Because of lack of clarity and challenge, many men and women drift at this stage when they should be bearing much fruit. [\[article link\]](#)

**Christians Hungry for Sermon Podcasts - Overall, 23% of all adults said they downloaded a church podcast in the past week - Yet, nothing matches the potency of life-on-life discipleship**

Nearly half of large churches that have more than 250 adults have adopted podcasting, an earlier Barna study found. Overall, one out of every six Protestant churches has taken up podcasting. David Kinnaman, the lead researcher of the latest Barna study, praises the use of podcasts to reach the masses. But he cautioned church leaders to balance the spiritual and cultural potential of the technology. "Having the means of reaching the masses – for instance, through podcasting – is a good thing. Yet, nothing matches the potency of life-on-life discipleship," he said. "In this respect, social networking and blogs can be effective tools to intimately connect with a small, natural network of relationships. The key is using the technology in a way that is consistent with your calling and purpose, not just an addictive self-indulgence. "In this respect, social networking and blogs can be effective tools to intimately connect with a small, natural network of relationships. [\[article link\]](#)

**Possibly the World's Oldest Christian Church Unearthed in Northern Jordan - dating from AD 33 to AD 70 - the Rihab area of Jordan has been "rich in unique archaeological sites" with some 30 churches uncovered there so far {A wonderful ancient Church discovery! The original and oldest Christian Church was in Jerusalem. The "Upper Room" where the disciples received the "Born Again" Spirit from Jesus (John 20:22) then Christianity spread out from Jerusalem.}** (Jordan)-In what is being hailed as an "important milestone for Christians all around the world," an ancient cave was discovered recently, beneath St. Georgeous Church in Jordan. Archaeologist Abdul Qader Hussan, head of the Rihab Center for Archaeological Studies, said the find was "amazing," stating that they "uncovered what we believe to be the first church in the world, dating from AD 33 to AD 70." According to the report, the Rihab area of Jordan has been "rich in unique archaeological sites" with some 30 churches uncovered there so far. ... "We have evidence to believe this church sheltered the early Christians: the 70 disciples of Jesus Christ," explained Hussan, citing a mosaic inscription on the floor of St. Georgeous Church that reads: "the 70 beloved by God and Divine." [\[article link\]](#)

**Southern Baptists worried by decline in baptisms - Baptisms in the Southern Baptist Convention have fallen to a 20-year low - growth, fell in 2007 for the third year in a row - We are commanded to go and preach the gospel (eternal life in Jesus) to every person - Several delegates interviewed by Reuters expressed their concern in such terms: fewer baptisms meant fewer saved souls**

INDIANAPOLIS (Reuters) - Baptisms in the Southern Baptist Convention have fallen to a 20-year low, a trend that is setting off alarm bells in America's largest evangelical denomination. The number of people baptized in Southern Baptist churches and ceremonies, an important indicator of conversions and denominational growth, fell in 2007 for the third year in a row by 5 percent to 345,941. That was the lowest number since 1987, a trend on the minds of many of the 7,000 delegates known as "messengers" attending the SBC's annual meeting in Indianapolis. This year's theme is called "Fulfilling the Mission" and the logo pointedly depicts a picture of a baptism in progress. For Southern Baptists, a decline in baptisms is a worry because a major tenet of their faith is to spread it. Many believe the "unchurched" are doomed to an eternity in hell. "We should always be concerned when baptisms dip. It's about salvation. ... We are commanded to go and preach the gospel to every person," said Tommy French, a 77-year-old pastor from Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Several delegates interviewed by Reuters expressed their concern in such terms: fewer baptisms meant fewer saved souls. [\[article link\]](#)

Pastoral malpractice - I would consider pastoral malpractice among the greatest treasons a minister can commit against the Gospel of Jesus Christ - Unfortunately, it is practiced weekly without inhibition - Regrettably, too many evangelical churches have become centers for motivational speaking

The reality is that fewer people are showing up in our churches to get even a watered-down Gospel because the age of attractational evangelism is rapidly dying, as recent research shows. It is not enough to throw the doors open and shout at the culture, "Come in." Gospel malpractice goes beyond the pulpit and is a trait of a complacent church that limits the mandate of the Great Commission to an invitation to come when we are clearly told to "Go!" ... I believe with every fiber of my being that the transformation of the church lies within the pages of the Bible. If individuals and churches are going to become effective incarnational witnesses in the culture, we must dig in. Paul, again to Timothy, says: "You have known the sacred Scriptures, which are able to instruct you for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is inspired by God and is profitable for teaching, for rebuking, for correcting, for training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work" (2 Timothy 3:15-17). How my heart pleads with God to transform our churches to being training and equipping centers that send people out into culture to be Jesus' ambassadors. I'm not talking pious moralists who point people to their sins, but servants who through humility and loving relationships point people to an all-sufficient Savior. We must meet people in their context, but we must share the Gospel. Morality does not reconcile people to God; it comes through the Gospel of Christ. [\[article link\]](#)

Changing Good (Job Skills) Programmers (Church Staff) into Great (Life Skills) Programmers (Church Staff) - But the vast majority of the programmers fell somewhere in the middle, They were good, Not amazing, but definitely not bad either - How can you transform the good programmers into fantastic, amazing, awesome programmers? - Thus, at a minimum the programmers must be aware of what can go wrong, and must know how to write code that handles those situations correctly - The moral here, then, is to make sure your programmers are familiar with the information resources (i.e The Holy Bible) {This Excellent job skills information article applies to all jobs and to living life itself. There is a low road and there is a high road, Jesus Christ is the high road. Even in tough times Jesus is the high road.} -- Holy Bible Matthew 4:1 Then was Jesus led "up" of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

During the past two decades, I've worked with some really great programmers and software developers. And, unfortunately, I've worked with more than a few who probably should have chosen a different field. But the vast majority of the programmers fell somewhere in the middle. They were good. Not amazing, but definitely not bad either. For managers and executives who have programmers and software developers reporting to them, the variation in skill can present quite a problem when you're trying to build a great product. How can you transform the good programmers into fantastic, amazing, awesome programmers? Believe it or not, you can. Let's see how to do it. First, you need to make sure your programmers have the essential skills, the fundamentals. Some do; some don't. Just because they survived an undergrad program in computer science doesn't mean they do. Now this is going to sound obvious, but at the very least, every software developer must be a master of writing good lines of code. You've seen those who aren't, the programmers who sit there for hours, staring at 10 lines of code, trying to figure out what's wrong and can't. This kind of thing can happen to all of us programmers occasionally. But the problem is the programmer who does that on a regular basis. ... Also, programmers have a tendency (myself included) to want to add all sorts of extra features to really make something cool. For example, a file locking mechanism would be even more useful if it included built-in file caching and a queue to manage the locks, and went far and beyond the little one in the library. But that's overkill. And the last thing you want is for your programmers to spend two weeks, a week or two days writing code when all they need to do is write the one or two lines to make use of the class Microsoft gave us (or whoever built the library you're using for your particular platform). Besides, remember that even though the programmer might be able to roll out his or her own version in a day, your testers will have to now test that code in addition, and what was a day of work could turn into a week or two weeks. Compare that with using one or two lines of code that call a pre-existing, tested class. Which, then, I ask is better? Which is the right way to do it? Conclusion: The moral here, then, is to make sure your programmers are familiar with the information resources, especially the online documents, as well as any existing libraries and frameworks they might have access to that have been tested many times over. Then you need to make sure that they're not rolling their own classes and components when one already exists that does the job. Finally, they need to be aware of the real issues that come up in a multiuser, high-performance system such as a Web server handling thousands or even millions of sessions a day. [\[article link\]](#)



## Baptism Testimonies Videos - BecauseWeCare.com

The following video clips are the testimonies of those that have taken part in baptism. To watch the video, please click the appropriate link below. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### poll: Americans believe in God -- and hell, UFOs, witches, astrology - The survey by Harris Online showed that 82 percent of adult Americans believe in God

An overwhelming majority of Americans believe in God and significant numbers also think that UFOs, the devil and ghosts exist, a poll showed Tuesday. The survey by Harris Online showed that 82 percent of adult Americans believe in God and a slightly smaller percentage -- 79 percent -- believe in miracles. More than 70 percent of the 2,455 adults surveyed between November 7 and 13 said they believe in heaven and angels, while more than six in 10 said they believed in hell and the devil. Almost equal numbers said they believe in Darwin's theory of evolution (42 percent) -- the belief that populations evolve over time through natural selection -- and creationism (39 percent) -- the theory that God created mankind. Seventy percent of Americans said they were very (21 percent) or somewhat (49 percent) religious, while around one-third of those polled also said they believe in UFOs, witches and astrology. [\[article link\]](#)

### GLAD TO BE CHRISTIAN - Streaming Video - An introduction to the Jesus Army UK

Glad to be Christian! An introduction to the Jesus Army UK. (Video) [\[article link\]](#)

### CHURCH - STEEPLE OR PEOPLE? A look at Christian community - Streaming Video - Jesus Army UK

Does the Christian church have a future? With yet another church closing its doors every week in the UK, it's hard to think so. Life is changing. Fast. Half of us don't even know the person living next door. A third of all UK households consist of just one person living alone. This video takes a look at the other extreme: what happens when a group of Christians choose to live together and asks the question: Is 'Church' a building or people? [\[article link\]](#)

### Now Try God - Click the "Now Try God" button to start (Interactive Flash)

For the rest of us, the story goes a little different. Life doesn't live up to the advertisement. We thought we did the right things. But somehow it just didn't happen. [\[article link\]](#)

### Travel The Road - Missionary Journeys (12 episodes DVD)

Current Episode: The guys feel the heat as they continue across Ethiopia. Heavy persecution, close encounters with dangerous wildlife, and a major change will test their moxie. But let's face it, they didn't choose life on the road for the souvenir mugs. [\[article link\]](#)

### View clips of ByFaith (Mission Journeys) TV - DVD (Europe Only) {Scroll down screen - select Trailer buttons}

This series is a thoroughly entertaining experience, with a challenging message of complete surrender to the call of Christian discipleship. This fast paced and engaging programme has a bold Christian worldview, and a clear biblical message. Discover how the mission journeys are the setting where Paul and Mathew explore fifteen biblical subjects through the life-lessons that God prepares for them in each nation. [\[article link\]](#)

### Don't stifle Christianity by political correctness, says England's Carey

The public expression of the Christian faith and other religions is being undermined by political correctness, the former Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Carey of Clifton, says. "I think there is a view around that practicing Christianity and all the symbols that go with it embarrasses people of other faiths and of course that's nonsense," he told GMTV's Sunday Programme.

"There's certainly nothing wrong with wearing a cross or crucifix or having those symbols in our classrooms. It's proper that you should have a discussion of that nature."

Lord Carey, who retired as head of the Anglican Church in 2002, said that Christians should be more explicit about their faith and proud of the Cross. "We must avoid the kind of political correctness that is creeping in and undermining the public expression of the Christian faith. [\[article link\]](#)

### **'The Sweet Life' Former Avalon Singer Offers Her Testimony**

"I had a 10-year relationship that had gone really sour," says Christian singer Cherie Adams, formerly of the group Avalon. "We were like high school sweethearts, and I went from seeing him every day to never seeing each other again." "I was physically sick. I thought about killing myself. Then one day my mother was bugging me to go to church and I said, 'I don't know why I'm going to bother because God doesn't love me anymore. He doesn't know me.'"

But Adams went and says her life was forever altered by this single service. Today, Adams travels the country, singing songs, talking about her experiences as a platinum-selling artist in the music business and her life as a Christian, and giving support to other women who have been through similar hardships. [\[article link\]](#)

### **St Paul's Cathedral - London, England**

A Cathedral dedicated to St Paul has overlooked the City of London since 604 AD, a constant reminder to this great commercial centre of the importance of the spiritual side of life. The current Cathedral – the fourth to occupy this site – was designed by the court architect Sir Christopher Wren and built between 1675 and 1710 after its predecessor was destroyed in the Great Fire of London. Its architectural and artistic importance reflect the determination of the five monarchs who oversaw its building that London's leading church should be as beautiful and imposing as their private palaces. As the Cathedral of the capital city, St Paul's is the spiritual focus for the Nation. This is where people and events of overwhelming importance to the country have been celebrated, mourned and commemorated since the first Service took place in 1697. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Explore St Paul's Cathedral - Virtual Tours - "Virtual Tours like yours are inspirational" (click the Explore Here link)**

Our online virtual tour enables visitors to interactively explore St Paul's Cathedral, London. Visitors may view 23 different areas of the cathedral through 360° panoramas, maps, narrated mini-movies, music and text. A small 360° panorama above a clickable map allows a quick view of any area. Having spotted something of interest, visitors can then click to open a window with a much larger and higher quality 360° panorama, and then zoom in and pan around for a detailed inspection. For example: To view Sir Christopher Wren's original design for St Paul's - The Great Model. At any point, visitors can view narrated mini-movies about the people, architecture, politics and history of the site (also includes full Text for the hearing-impaired). [\[article link\]](#)

### **"The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times." Psalm 12:6 - The (Latin) Bible was still forbidden in the (English) vernacular - In accordance with Cromwell's injunction, copies of the Great (English) Bible were placed in every church**

Although there were some attempts during the Old and Middle English period to translate portions of the Bible into English, the first complete Bible or New Testament in English did not appear until the fourteenth century. John Wycliffe (c.1320-1384) is credited with being the first to translate the entire Bible into English. It is to be remembered that no Greek or Hebrew texts, versions, or editions were yet fabricated. Wycliffe did his translating primarily from the only Bible then in use: the Latin Vulgate. He is often called the "Morning Star of the Reformation" for his opposition to ecclesiastical abuses and the Papacy. Wycliffe's New Testament translation was completed in 1380, and the entire Bible in 1382. William Tyndale (c. 1494-1536) has the distinction of being the first to translate the New Testament from Greek into English. He early distinguished himself as a scholar both at Cambridge and Oxford, and was fluent in several languages. Tyndale soon advanced both his desire and his demise, as seen in his reply to a critic: "I defy the pope and all his laws; if God spare my life, ere many years I will cause the boy that driveth the plough in England to know more of the Scriptures than thou doest." The Bible was still forbidden in the vernacular, so after settling in London for several months while attempting to gain approval for his translation efforts, Tyndale concluded: "Not only that there was no room in my lord of Londons palace to translate the New Testament, but also that there was no place to do it in all England, as experience doth now openly declare." Accordingly, Tyndale left England in 1524 and completed his translation of the New Testament in Germany. ... Although the Coverdale and Matthew Bibles were "set forth with the King's most gracious license," the Great Bible was the first "authorized" Bible. Cromwell delegated to Myles Coverdale the work of revising the Matthew Bible and its controversial notes. In 1538, an injunction by Cromwell directed the clergy to provide "one book of the bible of the largest volume in English, and the same set up in some convenient place within the said church that ye have care of, whereas your parishioners may most commodiously resort to the same and read it." The completed Bible appeared in April of 1539. Although called the Great Bible because of its large size, it was referred to by several other designations as well. It was called the Cromwell Bible, since he did the most to prepare for

its publication. It was also termed the Cranmer Bible, after the often reprinted preface by Cranmer beginning with the 1540 second edition. Several editions were printed by Whitechurch, and hence it was also labeled the Whitechurch Bible. In accordance with Cromwell's injunction, copies of the Great Bible were placed in every church. This led to it being called the Chained Bible, since it was chained in "some convenient place within the said church." [\[article link\]](#)

### The (Welsh) Christmas Story: Queen, Elizabeth 1 decreed that a copy of the Bible in Welsh should be deposited in every church in Wales by Christmas 1588

The Christmas Story: Queen, Elizabeth 1 decreed that a copy of the Bible in Welsh should be deposited in every church in Wales by Christmas 1588. The Bible, the Old Testament and the New Testament, was translated by William Morgan, vicar of Llanrhaeadr ym Mochnant in Clwyd at the age of 43. Morgan later became Bishop of Llandaf. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Spiritual Warfare Resources

- o Highly Recommended [OCTOBER 1st, 2005 9:00 PM CST 2nd Hour RUSS DIZDAR REAL LIFE NIGHT STALKER \(Mp3's\)](#)

Russ Dizdar has been tracking Satanic activities for 18 years. He is the Director of the agency SHATTER THE DARKNESS. He has personally held over 300+ deliverance sessions from demon possession. Russ has spent thousands of hours dealing with, interviewing, counseling, researching, tracking, investigating satanic crime, cult multiples, covens, rouge military, and underground dark occultism. He is currently writing a book entitled 'THE BLACK AWAKENING' on the satanic underground agenda.

**Note:** The attacks of the Devil including the hardships, oppression and the troubles as difficult as they are they are not the main demonic attack. The main attack comes from the Devil when he lets up on the trials in our life and then comes in with a counter attack and destroys us in our newfound leisure. The Devil destroys us and others with our new pride and our new subtle willingness to now cut corners and be more tolerant towards sin.

This is why we see so many people throughout the Bible and even now that make it through the times of severe hardship and persecution only to be tripped up and taken captive by the Devil when things seem to be going rather smoothly.

The Apostles Paul and Barnabas experienced this (Acts 14:1-23) when the Devil was first attacking them with persecution and ridicule in cities like Iconium but the real attack came later in Lystra where the people wanted to worshiped them. This acceptance and hero worship for healing a crippled person was the attack that was intended to devastate their ministry and mission and would have prevented the true gospel from spreading as now Paul and Barnabas would have become the focus of the people and not Jesus. After successfully keeping themselves as servants and Jesus Christ as Lord and Master then Satan set out to kill Paul however the Devil is not the final authority in life and death, Jesus is, so Satan failed even in the attempt on Paul's life.

Acts 14:19-23 ... and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead. Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

"SATAN HINDERED US" 1st Thessalonians 2:18 - Since the first hour in which goodness came into conflict with evil, it has never ceased to be true in spiritual experience that Satan hinders us - in order that, if possible, we may miss the blessing - What then? We are not alarmed because Satan hinders us, for it is a proof that we are on the Lord's side and are doing the Lord's work, and in (Jesus) His strength we will win the victory

From all points of the compass, all along the line of battle, in the advance party or in the rear, at the dawn of day and in the midnight hour, Satan hinders us. If we work in the field, he seeks to break our implements; if we build a wall, he tries to cast down the stones; if we are serving God in suffering or in conflict-everywhere Satan hinders us. He hinders us when we are first coming to Jesus Christ. We had fierce conflicts with Satan when we first looked to the cross and lived. Now that we are saved, he tries to prevent our growth in Christian character. You may be congratulating yourself: "So far I have walked consistently; no one can challenge my integrity." Beware of boasting, for your virtue will soon be tested; Satan will direct his engines against the very virtue for which you are most famous. If you have to this point been a firm believer, your faith will soon be attacked; if you have been meek like Moses, expect to be tempted to speak unadvisedly with your lips. The birds will peck at your ripest fruit, and the wild boar will dash his tusks at your choicest vines. Satan is sure to hinder us when we are faithful in prayer. He hinders our persistence and weakens our faith in order that, if possible, we may miss the blessing. Satan is equally vigilant in obstructing Christian effort. There was never a revival of religion without a revival of his opposition. As soon as Ezra and Nehemiah began to work, Sanballat and Tobiah were stirred up to hinder them. What then? We are not alarmed because Satan hinders us, for it is a proof that we are on the Lord's side and are doing the Lord's work, and in His strength we will win the victory and triumph over our adversary. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Christian (Spiritual) Warfare : Christ-centered, Team-oriented, & Battle-focused**

In Christian teaching, spiritual warfare should not be separated from the Christ-given mission to make disciples of all nations. We are in a spiritual battle for the eternal souls of all humanity. Not simply securing a place in heaven after death, but redeeming this lifetime by yielding our lives to the work of our Lord Jesus Christ continued in us and through us. Our enemy, the devil, fights against us every moment. [\[article link\]](#)

### **spiritual warfare : soul struggles against evil - WHAT IS SPIRITUAL WARFARE?**

'Spiritual warfare' is the struggle to have life in this material world reflect as much as possible God's loving governance. It is a 'war' because there are forces working vigorously to thwart God's work. God is in charge, but there is an enemy that is in full-scale revolt, and it has powerful influence all around. As with the unseen God, the forces behind the revolt are unseen, non-physical, and supernatural. They lust after power in the world of visible, material beings. Just because the battle is unseen doesn't mean it isn't going on. It is. In every nook and cranny of our earthly existence. In deciding to follow Christ, the believer accepts the rulership of Christ in his/her life (that's what's meant when Jesus is called 'Lord' -- His authority and rule). This New You yields the throne of the self to Jesus, but the Old You doesn't like it one bit. The struggle against the Devil and all his empty promises is at its heart a 'second Person' matter, a work of Christ Himself. The Holy Spirit leads us in our part of the struggle. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Your Adversary The Devil (Mp3)**

I Peter 5:8-14 - Your Adversary The Devil 50-23017.mp3 (free download) [\[article link\]](#)

### **SpiritWatch.org: What Is "Countercult Ministry"? - Countercult ministry is a militant response to the challenges of Satan**

Countercult ministry is a militant response to this challenge of Satan. Dr. Gordon Lewis' remarks on this are sobering and to the point as he sought to highlight the high stakes involved: " .. we are led to specialize in delivering people from counterfeit religions. .. we seek to expose (1) deceptive teachings, (2) immoral ways of life, and (3) oppressive ministerial, missiological tactics, like heavy-handed shepherding of every detail of life in religions, cults and the occult. But these are two-edged swords that have a way of cutting against aberrant Christians as well as cultists. Our battle is not only against the religious oppressors of this dark world, but also against 'the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms' (Eph. 6:12) .. Among the evils we deplore in the cults are abuses of human rights, destructive violence, institutionalized violence, and the undermining of the family and the inhuman exploitation of people in the cults. We must deplore those evils even more if they occur among missionaries to the cults or aberrant Christian groups." "Lone Ranger" heroes will not survive long in this atmosphere, and the high turnover of countercult workers and ministry is proof of this. Only within the context of the Christian community of faith can such a ministry be conducted, and only among Christians united together can countercult workers "be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." It is nothing

less than warfare in the spirit, a conflict that is invisible to all but discerning believers. It is a contention for the truth of the Gospel in the face of false prophets and teachers, to both evangelize and restore the deceived and to edify and defend the Body. We contend there are few more demanding ministries and disciplines required than for the countercult ministry. And it goes way beyond simple argumentation with cult missionaries: the countercult ministry requires an integrative approach that can easily demand of the countercult worker a dear price: the patience of the pastor, the aptitude of the teacher, the zeal of the evangelist, the discernment of the prophet, and the mission mindedness of the apostle. [\[article link\]](#)

**Strategy For Spiritual Warfare: Know What Spiritual Tactics To Use & When To Use Them {The four basic components to overcoming Satan's spiritual warfare are 1. Prayer 2. Bible devotions – Bible study, 3. Christian Fellowship & Church attendance 4. Serving-giving and volunteering of time, money and gifts to the Church and to those in need.}**

We have been studying the Biblical strategy for spiritual victory. Let's review what we have covered so far. If you will be victorious in the Christian life, you must... Realize that you are in a spiritual battle; Recognize that you cannot be neutral; Become acquainted with the character and strategy of the enemy; Know and use your weapons. Our weapons are... The (Bible) Word of God; Heavenly Wisdom; Prayer; The Power of God, Not The Arm of The Flesh; Our Christian Testimony Backed Up By A Godly Life; Putting Our Life In The Hands of God. [\[article link\]](#)

**Cleaning her mountains one bottle at a time - "The parks surrounding the school were littered with plastic bottles and beer bottles," recalls Salva - So Salva began Esperanza de Vida in 1997 to organize and lead young participants in "making our streets and our environment cleaner" {This is an incredible Church outreach opportunity to clean up graffiti, fix vandalism and pick up trash (use gloves and a trash tongs if you can). Graffiti, vandalism and trash are very demonic elements and are used by the occult as invitations to commit crime and to decay-destroy society.}**

TILCARA, Argentina (CNN) -- Carmen Salva's mission may be ambitious, but her belief is simple: "It's never too early to start caring for the land you live in and grow up in." That's why on Saturdays, Salva and a group of 60 to 100 students, parents and teachers can be found venturing into the high altitude of their northern Argentina mountains, trash bags in hand and llamas in tow. They're part of Esperanza de Vida (Hope for Life), Salva's youth environmental group that is out to clean up the surroundings, one plastic bottle at a time. ... "We have a lot of issues to work on -- the problem of water contamination; there's so much trash," Salva says. "We can't just think that it will take care of itself." ... "The parks surrounding the school were littered with plastic bottles and beer bottles," recalls Salva. They began volunteering with a government program, collecting and bagging waste in the area. But the program waned after a year, and students and teachers could no longer continue their environmental efforts. "Our city had no formal recycling program or even knowledge of why it was important to learn about fresh water, forestation, and the importance of recycling," says Salva. So Salva began Esperanza de Vida in 1997 to organize and lead young participants in "making our streets and our environment cleaner." [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Christian Creationism vs. Secular Evolution

### What is the significance and meaning of God's creation plan?

Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven (sky) and the earth.

It is only through creation and not by means of evolution that people can be "created in the image of God" therefore creation is the very heart of the plan of God.

Genesis 1:27 So God created man in His own image ...

Either people are created and are therefore in the image of God making us capable of fellowship and able to have a relationship with God or we are involved in some random evolution process in a random universe that is without meaning and ultimately is totally useless.

Revelation 14:6-7 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, "Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made (created) heaven, and earth ...

---

### Anthropic Principal - Intelligent Design - Creation - Young Earth

Genesis 2:1-3 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had made; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it He had rested from all His work which God created and made.

**Commandment #3:** Exodus 20:8-11 Remember the sabbath (rest) day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Anthropic principal is a scientific principal that the universe exists in a well thought out and precisely created plan, specifically to sustain human life. For instance, the fact that if the earth were 1% closer to the sun the earth would heat up, bubble and boil and would not sustain human life. Likewise if the earth were 1% farther from the sun it would be too cold and would not sustain human life. There are thousands of factors that are precision tuned in our universe to sustain human life here on earth. Correct gravity ratio, oxygen content, mineral content, water to land ratio etc.. The fact that water, when it freezes into ice expands and remains on top instead of contracting like most other materials, therefore ice remains on top of water instead of collapsing down and killing the aquatic life. Water freezing and expanding, becoming ice, is a design to facilitate aquatic and human life. It is a design from God not a circumstance from chance or fate of evolution.

We do not have epidemics of germs and viruses that could easily wipe out all human life; instead we have the opposite of a random system we exist in a designed system of controls, checks and balances. The smaller food for larger animals reproduces more frequently and more abundantly keeping a constant food supply available for the larger animals. This Anthropic design is evident in every element of existence, completely eliminating chance or random evolution.

How could a male and female evolve separately and still be compatible to create offspring? How can the more complicated eye and brain develop prior to wings, beaks and claws? Instead it all had to come together at the same time, this is creation.

Some people say, well the universe could be random, it could be chance, it could be evolution, but it is not! So to deal with the environment that we currently exist in, we have to deal with reality. Reality is that we exist in a complex delicate environment, one that testifies of an intelligent creator, God, and one that also testifies of sin and of man's disobedience to God.

Source: [www.BasicChristian.org/theology.html](http://www.BasicChristian.org/theology.html)

---

## Creation Science Resources

[Britons Unconvinced on Evolution](#)

[Americans Weary of Darwinism](#)

[Answers In Genesis](#)

[Quotes from Famous Scientists](#)

[A Question of Origins \(Online Movie or DVD\)](#)

[AFTER EDEN 20 Most Popular Cartoons](#)

[2005 Creation Mega Conference MegaBlog Wrap Up - Memories, Quotes and Mp3's!](#)

[A Hollywood History of the Scopes Monkey Trial 80th Anniversary \(Parts 1-4\)](#)

[Creation Seminar Series Mp3 \(Dr. Dino\)](#)

[Defending Creation \(8 Part Mp3 Set\)](#)

[Creation Science](#)

[Dr. Dino Creation Science DVDs & Videos](#)

[Biblical Archeology: Ron Wyatt's "Discovered Series" \(5 DVD Set\)](#)

[Thousands not Billions - Errors in the Current Scientific Dating Methods \(DVD\)](#)

[Science Facts Confirm the Bible](#)

[Science and the Bible](#)

[The Creation Research Society](#)

[Institute for Creation Research](#)

[Creation Science Museum](#)

[The Grand Canyon a Different View](#)

[Center for Scientific Creation](#)

[The Origin of Comets](#)

[The Origin of Asteroids and Meteoroids](#)

[MOON DUST AND THE AGE OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM](#)

[Polonium Halos: Unrefuted Evidence for Earth's Instant Creation!](#)

[DVDs various topics, Incredible Creatures That Defy Evolution](#)

[Noah's Ark](#)

[Noah's Ark and the Biblical Flood](#)

[Paul Mirecki Kansas Atheist-Pro Darwin Professor Invents Crazy Attack Story \[Maps Included\]](#)

[Atheist University Professor Paul Mirecki's Amazing Inaccurately Reported Saga](#)

[Paul Mirecki "The Evil Dr. P" and the Not so 'Open-Minded' "Society of Open-Minded Atheists and Agnostics"](#)

---



## Articles - Info

---

*An atheist having an argument with God exclaimed that he believed creation is no great accomplishment and that any random cause could have created life on earth. To demonstrate to God his point the atheist then told God that he was going to create a 'human' in his own atheist vision. The atheist bent down scooped up some dirt and began to shape it into some form. God then replied "Excuse Me ... Please use your own dirt to create your own project!"*

### The Resume' of Jesus Christ - I will properly direct your paths, and lead you into everlasting life

Hello. My name is Jesus - The Christ. Many call me Lord! I've sent you my resume' because I'm seeking the top management position in your heart. Please consider my accomplishments as set forth in my resume'. Qualifications: I founded the earth and established the heavens, (See Proverbs 3:19). I formed man from the dust of the ground, (See Genesis 2:7). I breathed into man the breath of life, (See Genesis 2:7). I redeemed man from the curse of the law, (See Galatians 3:13). The blessings of the Abrahamic Covenant comes upon your life through me, (See Galatians 3:14).

[\[article link\]](#)

*Atheism - evolution is not the 'end time' religion but it is an important step in formulating the end time religion of Satanism - Devil worship. Once a person or a society has been 'dumbed-down' enough to allow the impossible evolution scenario to have credence then they are on their way to believing other lies and eventually the grand lie that Satan is man's creator (father) who is to be worshiped instead of the truth of worshiping Jesus Christ. Evolution is a false information cult and is a part of the process of the end time deception along with all the false religion cults. Those who reject the Bible and God's version of creation and life are then susceptible to believe other cult lies like Mormonism (LDS) and then the falsehood that Islam is a 'a religion of peace' and freedom while eventually accepting the deception of Satan as a deity and completely reversing the truth of God's creation and God's love for mankind.*

---

littlegreenfootballs.com January 4, 2008: - anti-Creation article & links: Ken Miller Dissects the Creationists' Next Tactic - the DI's (Discovery Institute) latest attempts to rewrite the history of the (2005) Dover creationism lawsuit -- Smoke and Mirrors, Whales and Lampreys: A Guest Post by Ken Miller - a lawsuit known as Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District - The plaintiffs, a group of parents in Dover, Pennsylvania, objected to "intelligent design" being required to be presented as an scientific alternative to evolution {Just like Mormonism (LDS) is fostered in America by the U.S. Government because it is a bride taking people out of Christianity and into cults like Islam the government is also fostering and promoting the teaching of Evolution. Because evolution is a bridge in to Satanism by denying the very tenant of Christianity that Jesus Christ is God and creator who created all life and all existence. The lies of evolution are a bridge in to Satanism in that when a person is gullible enough to accept the notion of random evolution over God's creation of life then that person is sufficiently deceived enough to possibly believe that Satan is good and God [AntiChrist], then concluding that Jesus is not God who He claims to be. -- Bush policy isn't to educate children nor is it to protect families. The Bush family NWO policy is to bring down Christianity.}

Biologist Ken Miller, the Discovery Institute's worst enemy, has three terrific guest posts at science writer Carl Zimmer's blog, destroying the DI's latest attempts to rewrite the history of the Dover creationism lawsuit: [\[article link\]](#)

Judge's Unintelligent Rant Against Design - Judge John E. Jones III - Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District [2005 Dover creationism lawsuit] could still be Chairman of the Pennsylvania Liquor Control Board if millions of evangelical Christians had not pulled the lever for George W. Bush in 2000 {Judge is a Bush appointee - a thanks again W! way to come through for your voters}

Judge John E. Jones III could still be Chairman of the Pennsylvania Liquor Control Board if millions of evangelical Christians had not pulled the lever for George W. Bush in 2000. Yet this federal judge, who owes his position entirely to those voters and the Bush who appointed him, stuck the knife in the backs of those who brought him to the dance in Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District. Judge Jones issued a 139-page rant against anyone who objects to force-feeding public schoolchildren with the theory of evolution. He accused parents and school board members of "breathtaking inanity" for wanting their children to learn that "intelligent design is an explanation of the origin of life that differs from Darwin's view." [article link]

The New Da Vinci (Code) Type Hoax - Royal roots found on every family tree - also some people have actually tried to establish a documented line between Muhammad, who was born in the 6th century, and the medieval English monarchs, and thus to most if not all people of European descent - Does President Bush Jr. Secretly Believe He is a (Shiite) Descendant of Mohammed?

President George Bush might actually believe he is a descendant of Mohamed. It would explain a lot of his comments and his actions. Comments like he believes the Quran (Koran) "to be the word of God" and actions like his complete and total worldwide proxy war on behalf of the Muslim Shiite sect. President Bush has removed all the Iraq oil revenues from the Sunni people of Iraq and has given it to the Shiite sect. Bush has also helped place three radical Iranian-Shiite Politicians in charge over Iraq meanwhile he privately finances and supports the radical Shiite groups of Hamas and Hizb'allah. England's Tony Blair and Prince Charles are also strong Shiite supporters with Prince Charles all but openly admitting that he is a convert to Islam. No wonder we live in days with so many strange events occurring because our world leaders have such strange beliefs. ... Since all European and British nobility can legitimately prove their lineage back through the Merovingians {and apparently attempts to claim Mohammed as well}, they can "prove" to a public who has bought this lie that their lineage goes back through Mary Magdalene to Jesus and they have "plugged into" Jesus, they are literally "home free" to King David! ... Thus, Antichrist (666) can "prove" his lineage back to King David, an absolute requirement if he (Antichrist) is to convince the Jewish people he is their Messiah for whom they have been awaiting! [article link]

January 9, 2008: Mitt Romney returns to business world, Marriott board - previously served on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2002, when he resigned to run for governor [Massachusetts] {Mormonism (LDS) is fostered in America by the U.S. Government because it is a bride taking people out of Christianity and into cults like Islam [LDS-Mormonism is just an Americanized version of Islam complete with servitude to its leaders on earth and the false premise that heaven is a place for fornication]. Once a person is gullible enough to believe and accept the Mormon lies that the LDS cult is in any way "family friendly" then that person is sufficiently deceived to probably believe that Islam is a "religion of peace".} The hotel chain said in a statement Wednesday that the former Massachusetts governor and 2008 Republican presidential contender would also lead the board's newly formed finance committee. Romney, 61, previously served on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2002, when he resigned to run for governor. His father, George, was a close friend of the company's founder, J. Willard Marriott. Romney's given first name, Willard, is also in honor of Marriott, and the two families are prominent in The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. ... The former venture capitalist has eschewed rejoining his former employer, Bain Capital, and a spokesman said his return to Marriott does not mean he is abandoning politics. A former Bain protege, one-time eBay Chairman Meg Whitman, is considering a run for California governor with the assistance of several Romney aides. [article link]

Romney Criticized for Hotel Pornography - during his near-decade on the Marriott board - their hotels offer 70 different types of hardcore pornography - "They have to assume some responsibility. It's their hotels, it's their television sets" {The smallest honest examination of the (LDS) Mormon cult reveals that there is nothing family friendly about them. Mormons simply are a Money and Sex cult it's the plain ugly truth about the LDS (Mormons).}

Two anti-pornography crusaders, as well as two conservative activists of the type Romney is courting, say the distribution of such graphic adult movies runs counter to the family image cultivated by Romney, the Marriotts and their shared Mormon faith. "Marriott is a major pornographer. And even though he may have fought it, everyone on that board is a hypocrite for presenting themselves as family values when their hotels offer 70 different types of

hardcore pornography," said Phil Burress, president of Citizens for Community Values, an anti-pornography group based on Ohio. Tony Perkins, president of the Family Research Council, a leading conservative group in Washington, said: "They have to assume some responsibility. It's their hotels, it's their television sets." During a recent Associated Press interview, Romney said he did not recall pornography coming up for discussion while he was on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2001. Despite being chairman of the board's audit committee, he also said he was unaware of how much revenue pornography may have generated for the hotel chain. [\[article link\]](#)

June 07, 2008 [at the height of the Democrat primary election for the 2008 Presidential candidate]: Speculation about Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton attending (secret) Bilderberger meeting - Dulles is just three miles from the Westfields Marriott Hotel in Chantilly, where Henry Kissinger and David Rockefeller, among other globalists, are gathered for the annual Bilderberg Group conference - Hillary Clinton is no stranger to Bilderberg - Bill Clinton attended the 1991 meeting in Germany shortly before he was elected president - Hillary herself may have attended the 2006 meeting in Ottawa, Canada

"Asked at the time about the Illinois senator's whereabouts, Gibbs smiled and declined to comment," the AP report continued. Bilderberg is a highly-secretive meeting where the most influential men and women of North America and Western Europe meet ostensibly to discuss policy. But the group has spent years promoting a globalist agenda, according to reports from journalists who have penetrated the meeting. The Bilderberg Group made a press release available explaining the agenda for the meeting. "The conference will deal mainly with a nuclear free world, cyber terrorism, Africa, Russia, finance, protectionism, U.S.-European Union relations, Afghanistan and Pakistan, Islam and Iran. Approximately 140 participants will attend, of whom about two-thirds come from Europe and the balance from North America," the release stated. "About one-third is from government and politics, and two-thirds are from finance, industry, labor, education and communications. The meeting is private in order to encourage frank and open discussion." -- Additionally, a list of the conference's attendees was released and included James A. Johnson, who was named this week to the three-person team vetting possible running mates for Obama. Rampant speculation in the blogosphere says the Obama-Clinton meeting last night was held to arrange the New York senator as Obama's vice-presidential candidate. Attendees at the Bilderberg conference included Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, former Senate majority leader Tom Daschle and Ben Bernanke, the chairman of the board of governors for the Federal Reserve. -- Hillary Clinton is no stranger to Bilderberg. Bill Clinton attended the 1991 meeting in Germany shortly before he was elected president. According to reports, he attended again in 1999 when the meeting was held in Sintra, Portugal, and Hillary herself may have attended the 2006 meeting in Ottawa, Canada. "Why were we not told about this meeting until we were on the plane, the doors were shut and the plane was about to taxi to take off?" one reporter asked Obama spokesman Gibbs in a heated exchange caught on camera by CNN. "Senator Obama had a desire to do some meetings, others had a desire to meet with him tonight in a private way, and that is what we are doing." Gibbs replied. "Is there more than one meeting, is there more than one person with whom he is meeting?" asked another reporter. "I am not going to get into all the details of the meeting." Gibbs replied. [\[article link\]](#)

**BasicChristian.org: End Times Preview - WWI, WWII, WW3 - "The past is not dead - In fact, it's not even past" William Faulkner -- This is most True concerning the cross and resurrection of Jesus Christ**

Revelation 17:10-11 And there are seven [world (middle-east, Jerusalem) rulers: King Nimrod - builder of the tower of Babel, Egypt, Babylon (Iraq), Iran, Greece, Rome (Italy), Antichrist] kings: five are fallen, and one (Rome) is, and the other [7th world King - Antichrist] is not yet come; and when he (Antichrist) cometh, he must continue a short space [3 1/2 years]. And the beast [Antichrist] that was [7th ruler], and is not [because Antichrist is assassinated], even he (Antichrist) is the eighth [false resurrection], and is of the seven [the 7th ruler is killed or seems to be in an assassination, and resurrects himself [false eternal life] (demonic possession) to also become the 8th ruler], and goeth into perdition [everlasting damnation-hell]. -- In a short summary WWII (1939-1945) was Satan's practice run at taking over and ruling the world for his evil, demonic agenda. The next world war the coming future WW3 will be the war that installs a NWO a new world leader called the antichrist. The Bible is clear (Revelation 17:10-11) that after the previous Roman world leader there would not be another world leader until the antichrist. History has proven the Bible to be true and there has been no world leader since the time of Jesus Christ of Nazareth approximately 2,000 years ago. [\[article link\]](#)

January 9, 2008: The rift between Hamas [HAMAS - Gaza Strip] and Palestinian (PA) [Fatah - West Bank] President Abbas flared to the surface yesterday, confirming our position that the real reason for this Israeli attack on Hamas was to remove Hamas from power - the United States [and the UN] desperately wants Abbas [Fatah] to stay in power [over both West Bank and Gaza Strip] because he is a Freemason and is, therefore, totally compliant with the plans of Western Freemasonry to return control [part] of the Temple Mount to Israel so she can build a temple based upon Solomon's old temple - Hamas realizes this fact, as does Hezbollah, which explains their rock-solid resistance to Abbas - Hamas officials said that as of Friday they would not recognize Abbas's status as president of the PA {According to the Bible the prophets of old explained that Israel and the Jews are the time peace to human time, and particularly the Jewish Temple. If you want to know what "time" it is in human history and human existence then look to Israel (Jerusalem) and the Jewish Temple in Jerusalem. Right now the 2nd Jewish Temple remains in ruins while the 3rd Jewish Temple is about to be rebuilt [and the correlating time on the calendar of the human experience is far into the plan's of God], something that could not happen before 1967 because Israel did not politically control Jerusalem until then. The next Jewish Temple is significant because coming after the Times of Jesus Christ this temple is for the "End Times" and it is where the Antichrist will eventually rule from. No Jewish Temple in Jerusalem equals no throne for the Antichrist. A 3rd Jewish Temple in Israel equals a throne and a place for the Antichrist.}

NEWS BRIEF: "Hamas: Abbas no longer heads Palestinian Authority", The Jerusalem Post, January 9, 2009 "The IDF's anti-Hamas operation in the Gaza Strip has diverted attention from the row over Palestinian Authority President Mahmoud Abbas's term in office, which expires on Friday. Abbas's aides said he has no plans to step down in the near future, claiming that the PA's Basic Law allows him to stay in power for another year." Israel and the United States desperately wants Abbas to stay in power because he is a Freemason and is, therefore, totally compliant with the plans of Western Freemasonry to return control of the Temple Mount to Israel so she can build a temple based upon Solomon's old temple. Hamas realizes this fact, as does Hezbollah, which explains their rock-solid resistance to Abbas and to the Israeli leadership as they attempt to establish the Palestinian State. "Hamas officials said that as of Friday they would not recognize Abbas's status as president of the PA ... Hamas and some Palestinian legal experts have openly challenged Abbas's right to remain in power after the expiration of his term. 'Thursday was Abbas's last day in office', said Osama Hamdan, the Hamas representative in Lebanon. 'Our position on this issue is clear: Abbas's term in office has expired'." "Mushir al-Masri, a spokesman for Hamas in the Gaza Strip, said Abbas would lose credibility because of his refusal to step down. 'He doesn't have the right to speak on behalf of the people', he said. 'He's in power only because the Israelis and the Americans want him to stay'." Exactly! Hamas and Hezbollah view Abbas as a traitor to the Palestinian cause, and a stooge of the Israelis and the Americans. [\[article link\]](#)

### BasicChristian.org: The Bush family War in Iraq Babylon - Keeping a Perspective - Is the Bush family America's worst nightmare?

Is the Bush family America's worst nightmare? I personally don't think the group Al Qaeda is real other than it is a fake terrorist concoction used as a convenient source for the Bush administration to expand a global agenda i.e. "global war on terror." It seems that Bush is opposed to anything that is good for America and that Bush supports everything that is against America particularly the global radical Iranian Shiite Islamic cause. Has America been suffering under the ravages of a Bush family global Jihad (Islamic holy war) against the United States and against the citizens of the USA? Of course with the economy wrecking high price of oil, the lack of border security, the arming, training and funding of Islamic armies, and an unhindered Satanic crime and drug epidemic taking place in America it would easily seem that the Bush family is America's own worst nightmare. -- At least six months before 9-11-2001 groups of American troops started training to invade Iraq and within moments of the 9/11 attack all of the military began committing to an Iraq invasion even though there was no 9/11-Iraq connection. The closest possible 9/11 connection was with Saudi Arabia. It seems that President Bush knew that 9/11 was going to happen a full six months before it did happen. Did President Bush try to stop 9/11? President Bush not only didn't intervene in the 9/11 events he used them as his original rationale for his invasion of Iraq. President Bush likely knew all along the 9/11 events were going to take place and he may have even been involved in the planning of the 9/11 attacks with one of the indented results being the invasion of Iraq and the many other indented results being the boosting of his sagging popularity and enriching his family and associates with his new war economy and most important his boost of power and lack of accountability with his new Presidential war powers. -- The additional 9/11 attack on the Pentagon shows the massive scope and planning that was involved in the 9/11 attacks and made the attack a direct assault on the American government. Larry Silverstein who had recently purchased the World Trade Center complex and its many towers could not have possibly arranged such a wide scale attack involving the Pentagon as some have said. Silverstein has been accused by some for the damage to get

insurance money, particularly because his WTC building #7 was demolished even though no plane hit it. The WTC building #7 was demolished but not at his direction it was the direction of the NY port authority and others within the NY safety net that demolished the #7 building. Larry Silverstein did everything he could to help and Larry Silverstein was among the most remorseful, the most helpful and the most honest of people on that tragic 9-11-2001 day. Larry Silverstein certainly could not have orchestrated the outcome of invading Iraq a decision that came straight from George Bush. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Darwin Taught Male Superiority - "males are more evolutionarily advanced than females" {Genesis 1:26-28 And God said, Let us (Father, Son Jesus, Holy Spirit) make man in Our image, after Our likeness: ... So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; \*male and \*female created He them. And God blessed them, -- Holy Bible. Mankind, male and female are created in the "image" of God so we can communicate and interact with God. If we did not have some of the emotions, understanding and feelings of God we would have nothing in common with God. Note: Our human emotions and thoughts are now tainted by sin while God remains pure and Holy.}**

According to Darwinian theory, women were less evolved than men, and because of their smaller brains, they were "eternally primitive," childlike, less spiritual, more materialistic, and "a real danger to contemporary civilization." The supposed intelligence gap that many leading Darwinists believed existed between human males and females was so large that some leading Darwinists classified them as two distinct species—males as *Homo frontalis* and females as *Homo parietalis*. The differences were so great that Darwin was amazed "such different beings belong to the same species." Reasons for male superiority included the conclusion that war and hunting pruned the weaker men, allowing only the most fit to return home and reproduce. Women, in contrast, were not subject to these selection pressures but were protected by men, allowing the weak to survive. ... Darwin's writings and those of his disciples reveal that the belief of women inferiority was central to early evolutionary theory. In *The Descent of Man* Darwin argued that adult females of most species resembled the young of both sexes and that "males are more evolutionarily advanced than females." [\[article link\]](#)

**A majority of Republicans 68% do not believe in evolution, according to a Gallup Poll released Monday**

From the poll taken between May 21-24 (2008), results showed that 68 percent of Republicans tended to favor the idea that humans were created in their present form about 10,000 years ago, while only 30 percent believe in the theory that humans originated from simple organisms. Independents and Democrats, on the other hand, were more likely to believe in evolution - 61 and 57 percent, respectively. The results come after recent presidential primary debates touched on the subject of evolution and whether Republican candidates believed in the theory. [\[article link\]](#)

**'Quake lake' canal completed - Chinese soldiers and engineers dug a spillway from an earthquake-created lake that was threatening to burst its banks - the magnitude-7.9 earthquake that struck on May 12, 2008 {Well done by the Chinese to contain and take action on a major project. Amazing that the huge lake was formed in minutes during and as a result of the earthquake. I wonder how many scientists already believe the lake is millions of years old even though right now the lake is only two weeks old.}**

BEICHUAN COUNTY, China (CNN) -- Chinese soldiers and engineers dug a spillway from an earthquake-created lake that was threatening to burst its banks in the central county of Beichuan, state-run news agency Xinhua reported Sunday. ... Tangjiashan Lake was created when a landslide caused by the earthquake dammed Jianjiang River. ... The lake in Beichuan County is the largest of several "quake lakes" created by the earthquake nearly three weeks ago. Authorities were concerned that the lake could burst its banks or that another aftershock or earthquake could rupture the earthen dam and cause a sudden flood of water on the communities downstream. The project to divert the water took nearly a week. It will be Wednesday or Thursday before authorities know whether their emergency operation is successful, a commander said. Some of the mountains overlooking the region's rivers are now bare and brown where landslides wiped them clean of their tree-covered sides. Rocks can still be heard falling from the mountains. Because the region is so remote -- most of the roads were cut off by landslides -- the government has brought the equipment and personnel in with Russian military helicopters. [\[article link\]](#)

**Ancient Brass BELL Found Encased IN COAL** supposed to be about 300 million years old! - the bell is an antediluvian artifact made before the Genesis Flood (Noah's Ark) - For more detailed pictures of the bell and the [idol] demon-like figure on top, [click here \(Photos\)](#)

In 1944, as a ten year old boy, Newton Anderson dropped a lump of coal in his basement and found that it contained this bell inside. The bituminous coal that was mined near his house in Upshur County West Virginia is supposed to be about 300 million years old! What is a brass bell with an iron clapper doing in coal ascribed to the Carboniferous Period? According to Norm Sharbaugh's book *Ammunition* (which includes several "coal anecdotes") the bell is an antediluvian artifact (made before the Genesis Flood). The Institute for Creation Research had the bell submitted to the lab at the University of Oklahoma. There a nuclear activation analysis revealed that the bell contains an unusual mix of metals, different from any known modern alloy production (including copper, zinc, tin, arsenic, iodine, and selenium). -- Genesis 4:22 states that Tubal-Cain was "an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron..." Perhaps when his civilization came to an end in the flood, this bell was buried with a mass of vegetation that became coal and ended up thousands of years later in Newt Anderson's coal bin. ... Later on, Newton Anderson spent a great deal of time researching the demon atop the bell. He discovered similarities to the Babylonian Southwest Wind Demon and the Hindu deity Garuda. Garuda is sometimes depicted on top of bells, as is the Egyptian Isis. [\[article link\]](#)

**Photo of Fossil Footprints:** shows how the dinosaur impression affected the human footprint when it (dinosaur) stepped into it (human footprint) - the stone's impressions indicate that the human stepped first, the dinosaur second (Photo)

A closer view of the 'Alvis Delk Cretaceous Footprint' gives a closer view of the two prints, and shows how the dinosaur impression affected the human footprint when it stepped into it. Courtesy of David Lines / Creation Evidence Museum. / Mineral Wells Index. Order photo reprints. [\[article link\]](#)

**Rock-solid proof?** A discovery by a former Mineral Wells resident might hold proof man and dinosaur walked the Earth together - Baugh said he believes both sets of prints (human and dinosaur) were made "within minutes, or no more than hours of each other" about 4,500 years ago, around the time of Noah's Flood - He said the clay-like material that the human and dinosaur stepped in soon hardened, becoming thick, dense limestone common in North Texas - the stone's impressions indicate that the human stepped first, the dinosaur second (Photos)

A slab of North Texas limestone is on track to rock the world, with its two imbedded footprints poised to make a huge impression in scientific and religious circles. The estimated 140-pound stone was recovered in July 2000 from the bank of a creek that feeds the Paluxy River near Glen Rose, Texas, located about 53 miles south of Fort Worth. The find was made just outside Dinosaur Valley State Park, a popular destination for tourists known for its well-preserved dinosaur tracks and other fossils. The limestone contains two distinct prints – one of a human footprint and one belonging to a dinosaur. The significance of the cement-hard fossil is that it shows the dinosaur print partially over and intersecting the human print. In other words, the stone's impressions indicate that the human stepped first, the dinosaur second. If proven genuine, the artifact would provide evidence that man and dinosaur roamed the Earth at the same time, according to those associated with the find and with its safekeeping. It could potentially toss out the window many commonly held scientific theories on evolution and the history of the world. ... Baugh said the scans prove that the impressions are real and could not have been carved or etched into the stone. ... He also noted how the dinosaur's impression pushed up material from the human print and altered its shape in the area of the intrusion. [\[article link\]](#)

**Fossil: Meister Sandal Track with Trilobite (beetle-bug) embedded** - The oldest fossil (human) footprint yet found was discovered in June 1968 by William J. Meister on an expedition to Antelope Spring, 43 miles west of Delta, Utah - Amazingly the human was wearing a sandal! The sandal that seems to have crushed a living trilobite was 10 1/4 inches long and 3 1/2 inches wide; the heel is indented slightly more than the sole, as a human shoe print would be - A trilobite crushed within a human sandal print Found on June 1, 1968 (Photo)

**Meister Sandal Track:** The oldest fossil footprint yet found was discovered in June 1968 by William J. Meister on an expedition to Antelope Spring, 43 miles west of Delta, Utah. He was accompanied by his wife and two daughters, and by Mr. and Mrs. Francis Shape and their two daughters. The party had already discovered several fossils of trilobites when Meister split open a two-inch-thick slab of rock with his hammer and discovered the print. The rock fell open "like a book." revealing on one side the footprint of a human with trilobites right in the footprint itself. The other half of the rock slab showed an almost perfect mold of the footprint and fossils. Amazingly the human was wearing a sandal! The sandal that seems to have crushed a living trilobite was 10 1/4 inches long and 3 1/2 inches wide; the heel is indented

slightly more than the sole, as a human shoe print would be. The Meister Sandal Track is another strong piece of evidence that the evolutionary theories promoted in class rooms across the nation and world do not promote "Truth", but instead promote theory that is bankrupt at its core. [\[article link\]](#)

OOPARTS (out of place artifacts) & ANCIENT HIGH TECHNOLOGY -- Evidence of Noah's Flood? - Do unexplained technologies of the ancients provide possible proofs of Pre-flood civilizations? - If you believe that the flood of Noah actually happened, what was the state of the technology of (antediluvian) pre-flooders? Could they have left physical evidence of their existence? - We expect you to use your own knowledge filter (Christian discernment) on this site  
Point of View: We have a Biblical viewpoint on the world. Ooparts are evidence, we think, that the Flood actually happened. News items or magazine articles that report them may not have the same perspective that Christians do. When we read for instance, a scientific article that puzzles over our lack of genetic variability, we think of the Flood of Noah. We would include that article here, without editing, because we expect Christians to use their filters on such an article. That does not mean that we agree with the evolutionary timeframe given in said article. -- We think it's more interesting when general newspaper articles or science articles observe data that they might see one way, but that Christians might see another way given our own knowledge about God, creation and the flood. It's more interesting to quote Stephen Jay Gould saying that "the lack of transitional fossils is the trade secret of paleontology", than it might be to hear another Christian say it. So, no we don't believe the universe is millions or billions of years old. We don't know how old it is—we just know who created it and how long it took Him. We do not believe in pre-Adamic races, though we do believe that there were "civilizations" prior to the Flood. We don't believe in space aliens or cooties. We expect you to use your own knowledge filter on this site. [\[article link\]](#)

National Geographic: Bigfoot Discovery Declared a [\[rubber suit\]](#) Hoax - If the group had instead sent in hair samples from the body, it would have been relatively simple to confirm that it belonged to an unidentified primate species, Linville said - Moneymaker called the press conference an elaborate "profiteering scam" engineered by Biscardi {I wonder what their first clue it was a fake was, the fur that looked more like a rug or the plastic tongue? Update: CNN is saying the first clue was the fake fur then during the defrosting when a (rubber) foot poked through an ice opening and a scientist then determined the frozen freezer contents to be a rubber suit.}

Within the community of amateur and professional Bigfoot hunters, Biscardi has a "reputation of ill repute," Meldrum said. Meldrum is also extremely skeptical about the authenticity of a photograph released in the days leading up to the press conference showing what appears to be a hairy corpse in a refrigerator. "It looks like a heap of costume fur. It doesn't look like natural hair," Meldrum said. "The gut pile looks like it was dumped on there just for effect." ... The DNA sample was analyzed by Curt Nelson, a molecular biologist at the University of Minnesota, who described it as a mixture of human and opossum. ... Matthew Moneymaker is the president of the Bigfoot Field Researchers Organization, an international network of Bigfoot investigators. Moneymaker called the press conference an elaborate "profiteering scam" engineered by Biscardi. "They know there's tremendous interest in seeing photographs of [Bigfoot], and they're trying to get people to pay to see hoaxed photos," he said. Moneymaker's organization tracks Bigfoot news in the media, and he says Biscardi really scored with his latest exploit. "There's been at least a thousand stories in newspapers across the world," Moneymaker said. "Before this, the highest record was about 200 articles in newspapers." Moneymaker predicts that the mass exposure could actually hurt Biscardi in the long run. "Now he's really a famous con man," Moneymaker said. "He was a con man known in Bigfoot circles for years, and now it won't be long before everybody knows it." [\[article link\]](#)

---

Nasty Chemical in Martian (Mars) Soil Hurts Chances for Life - NASA's Phoenix spacecraft has detected the presence of a chemically reactive salt in the Martian soil, a finding that if confirmed could make it less friendly to potential life than once believed - "it is a reactive compound it's not usually considered an ingredient for life" Mustard said

LOS ANGELES - NASA's Phoenix spacecraft has detected the presence of a chemically reactive salt in the Martian soil, a finding that if confirmed could make it less friendly to potential life than once believed. Scientists previously reported that the soil near Mars' north pole was similar to backyard gardens on Earth where plants such as asparagus, green beans and turnips could grow. But preliminary results from a second lab test found perchlorate, a highly oxidizing salt, that would create a harsh environment. ... Brown University geologist John Mustard, who has no role in the mission,

said judgment about the soil's potential to support life should be reserved until all the data are in. But at first glance, "it is a reactive compound. It's not usually considered an ingredient for life," Mustard said. [\[article link\]](#)

(NASA) Phoenix Lander Touches Down on Mars - to determine if the (Mars) polar environment has the ingredients needed for life to emerge {The planet Mars is the new Galapagos Islands for the atheists and evolutionists where they can spin their stories and tall tales of evolution and then if you doubt their findings you would have to go there and check the evidence for yourself. The stories are forgeries that's why they need extreme distant destinations to backdrop their theories so people cannot easily get there and check their speculations.}

Mission control at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory celebrated after the Phoenix Mars Lander signaled back that it had survived Sunday's fiery entry. Phoenix will be the first spacecraft to study the Martian arctic plains. Unlike NASA's mobile twin rovers, the lander will stay in one spot. It will use its robotic arm to dig into the permafrost to determine if the polar environment has the ingredients needed for life to emerge. [\[article link\]](#)

Tom Horn - Kelly (McGinley) interviews Tom Horn 126 MB (Mp3) - The 2nd Hour is about Mars and the Coming Mars discoveries {Fallen angels (demons) have been deceiving mankind since the beginning, the fall of Adam and Eve. I agree that fallen angels can make it appear as if there is life in outer space and on other planets. Any news events need to be considered in context i.e. If there is advanced intelligent life why have they never come to us? Why are they not friendly? Why are they distant? Of course, because they are demons trying to deceiving us and the government or news agencies have no discernment in these matters of importance.}

Our mission here at The Berean Chronicles is to expose the Apostate Church, to equip the Saints with Truth, Knowledge, and Wisdom to be the Salt and Light Christ Jesus has called us to be. With the TRUTH given out on this talk show, we pray it will lead all who listen who do not know the Lord Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior to the Saving knowledge. -- The end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. 1 Peter 4:7 KJV. [\[article link\]](#)

UFOs and the Christian Worldview - I don't believe God is just a super-alien who created us on his PC for a school project - God is eternal, holy, and unchanging - I believe in the God of the Bible, the God who made man His crowning creation

Argument #1 Aliens, however, seem to have no trouble identifying walk-the-walk Christians. This demographic, this segment of the population, seems to be the only one immune to UFO activity. A walk-the-walk Christian will rarely, if ever, even spot a UFO, much less undergo abduction attempts. (See the excellent discussion of this here.) Some abductees claim to be Christian, such as Betty Andreasson, but their tales usually reveal their identity as talk-the-talkers only. ... Argument #2 Calling on the name of Jesus stops abductions in progress: Only by calling on the name of Jesus Christ in faith can abduction attempts be halted altogether. CE-4 (at: [www.alienresistance.org/ce4.htm](http://www.alienresistance.org/ce4.htm)) tells the story of a new Christian who found himself being the object of an abduction attempt. ... Argument #3 The link between UFO activity and the occult: Just as there is a link between walk-the-walk Christians and the absence of UFO activity, so there is a link between those who experiment in the occult and the presence of UFO activity. Even the secular UFO literature comments that UFO abductees "tend to be unchurched" and often admit to occult practices. [\[article link\]](#)

UFO's - But What If ET Is Already Here, And He's the Devil? - manifestations of angels of darkness "My main reason for thinking this is that UFO sightings have never, at least to my knowledge, led a person closer to God - Books by Christian scholars on UFOs, alien intelligence {Links to the Books are at the bottom of the article}

Unidentified Flying Objects (UFOs) are historically connected to the idea of extraterrestrial life. In some cases, behavior of these strange sightings have left witnesses feeling as if they had observed something alive, not mechanical. "I have become thoroughly convinced that UFOs are real," popular Christian writer Hal Lindsey once wrote. "I believe these beings are not only extraterrestrial but supernatural in origin. To be blunt, I think they are demons." In Angels Dark and Light, Gary Kinnaman accepts UFO sightings as the manifestations of angels of darkness. "My main reason for thinking this is that UFO sightings have never, at least to my knowledge, led a person closer to God. In fact, most UFO experiences have just the opposite effect." Associate professor of psychology Elizabeth L. Hillstrom points out in her book Testing the Spirits that a growing number of scholars support similar conclusions of UFOonauts being synonymous with historical demons ... Books by Christian scholars on UFOs, alien intelligence -- Nephilim Imperatives: Dark Sentences, by Terry James -- The Omega Conspiracy, by Dr. IDE Thomas -- Nephilim Stargates: The Year 2012 and the Return of the Watchers, by Dr. Thomas Horn. [\[article link\]](#)



---

poll: Americans believe in God -- and hell, UFOs, witches, astrology - The survey by Harris Online showed that 82 percent of adult Americans believe in God

An overwhelming majority of Americans believe in God and significant numbers also think that UFOs, the devil and ghosts exist, a poll showed Tuesday. The survey by Harris Online showed that 82 percent of adult Americans believe in God and a slightly smaller percentage -- 79 percent -- believe in miracles. More than 70 percent of the 2,455 adults surveyed between November 7 and 13 said they believe in heaven and angels, while more than six in 10 said they believed in hell and the devil. Almost equal numbers said they believe in Darwin's theory of evolution (42 percent) -- the belief that populations evolve over time through natural selection -- and creationism (39 percent) -- the theory that God created mankind. Seventy percent of Americans said they were very (21 percent) or somewhat (49 percent) religious, while around one-third of those polled also said they believe in UFOs, witches and astrology. [\[article link\]](#)

Alien video: Puppet or real E.T.? - Rojas said the (b&w) video was taken on July 17, 2003, in Nebraska - The screening, organized by Denver resident Jeff Peckman, was not open to the public {Mystery solved the reason the video is in b&w is so you might not see the black sleeve of the arm that the alien mask is attached to. It almost works, except when the alien head arcs away from the window you can tell it's on an arm. Also the way the alien head pops straight up as though an unseen neck stretches 18 inches as it appears in the window that doesn't really work either so the video is really pathetic. They should just use some computer-generated imagery (CGI) effects and really impress people.}

A few minutes of grainy, black and white video show a shadowy creature with big eyes peeping over a windowsill. But does it show a puppet or an alien from outer space? The video, purportedly capturing proof of alien life, was released this morning during a press conference at the Tivoli Student Union on the Auraria campus in downtown Denver. Over the course of three minutes or so, the footage shows a white creature with a balloon-shaped head that keeps popping up and down in a windowsill that was 8 feet above ground. The face was white, with large black eyes that seemed to blink. "If it was a puppet, it would be a very elaborate and sophisticated puppet," said Alejandro Rojas, education director of MUFON, the Mutual UFO Network, who spoke at the press conference. [\[article link\]](#)

Video Purportedly Showing Space Aliens Shown - A video purportedly showing aliens has been shown to the press, the Denver Post reports - The approximately three-minute-long video, in grainy black and white {How can you tell if a video is a hoax -- well if the video is "grainy black and white" it's almost certainly a hoax. Usually only hoaxers submit blurry, grainy, b&w material with vague explanations and outlandish conclusions.}

A video purportedly showing aliens has been shown to the press, the Denver Post reports. The approximately three-minute-long video, in grainy black and white, appears to show a creature with big eyes looking through a window into a house, the Post said. But it was unclear if it was a puppet or an alien. Jeff Peckman, who has proposed the city of Denver create an 18-member extraterrestrial affairs commission, screened the video for the media Friday at Metropolitan State College. "This one looked very gentle and very innocent and youthful," Peckman told FOX News on Friday. [\[article link\]](#)

Loch Ness - Nessie Footage Questions Focus On Filmmaker - Who is Gordon T. Holmes? - As I've mentioned before in print and in interviews, a videotape or photograph of a cryptid should never be analyzed without regard to looking into the background of the person that took the image or images

What do we know about the man who took the Nessie footage in late May 2007? Does Gordon Holmes have visions of becoming the next Sherlock Holmes, following in the footsteps of that character's creator, Sir Arthur Conan Doyle? It is with no disrespect that I compile for my readers the facts that Mr. Holmes has placed out there in cyberspace about himself. He has freely admitted that he has filmed fairies, seen apparent alien black cats (ABCs, alien big cats, as they are often called because they are "out of place" or alien - not from outer space), taken electrical spectrograms of what he thinks are large electric eels in Lake Morar, and has a "sort of medical condition...for visualising a sort of frame from a Dream whilst being conscious." Now he's getting publicity for filming Nessie. Whoa. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Einstein: Bible Is 'Primitive, Pretty Childish' - Albert Einstein: arch rationalist or scientist with a spiritual core? {In studying the lives of past famous people, many of them including politicians like George Washington cover both sides of the coin and say one thing to one group and another thing to another group so they all have conflicting statements about religion. However in the case of people who are truly gifted and talented from God like Albert Einstein it seems Satan takes special interest in getting them to deny God the glory of their accomplishments, the composer Beethoven and the scientist Tesla being two more examples.}

LONDON - Albert Einstein: arch rationalist or scientist with a spiritual core? A letter being auctioned in London this week adds more fuel to the long-simmering debate about the Nobel prize-winning physicist's religious views. In the note, written the year before his death, Einstein dismissed the idea of God as the product of human weakness and the Bible as "pretty childish." The letter, handwritten in German, is being sold by Bloomsbury Auctions on Thursday and is expected to fetch between \$12,000 and \$16,000. Einstein, who helped unravel the mysteries of the universe with his theory of relativity, expressed complex and arguably contradictory views on faith, perceiving a universe suffused with spirituality while rejecting organized religion. [\[article link\]](#)

China quake shakes faith in school buildings - The first thing you notice about this small town in China's quake-devastated Sichuan province is that every building is standing except one: the primary school {As the jobsite posters say "Good planning is no accident."}

WUFU, China (CNN) -- The first thing you notice about this small town in China's quake-devastated Sichuan province is that every building is standing except one: the primary school. ... A few miles away, a government building stands virtually untouched by last Monday's massive temblor. Bi and his wife are among a group of parents who believe their children were killed by a building made of cheap, shoddy materials that rendered the school a virtual death trap. ... According to China's state-run media, government officials have promised to find out why nearly 7,000 school buildings collapsed during last Monday's earthquake, which measured between 7.9 and 8.0 in magnitude. ... Unlike a 1999 earthquake in Turkey, where allegations of widespread corruption in the country's building industry followed an earthquake that killed nearly 20,000 people, one British engineer said nothing he's seen of the Chinese disaster suggests corruption. [\[article link\]](#)

Day #1 - Guide to PR on a dollar a day - Whoever coined this the Information Age was only half right - It's actually the dis-information age {Exactly true that the 'information age' gave way to the 'dis-information age' and into the 'age of lies and deceit' and now we have actually entered a whole new age the "Age of Conjure" i.e. witchcraft. Facts, truth and info are now conjured up out of thin air and cast like a spell into any form (i.e. evolution theory) that fits the sorcerer's (PR - journalist's) desire.}

"If I was down to my last dollar, I'd spend it on PR." - Bill Gates. WITH THIS IN mind, The INQ is launching the Dollar a Day PR training course. Whoever coined this the Information Age was only half right. It's actually the dis-information age. Now that technology has made us all naked, we need spin to cover ourselves up again. Journalists rarely make the news these days, it's all PR driven, We all need to learn PR. But since UK firms charge you £600 a day, just to be serviced by a bloke so fresh out of college he's still hungover – we've gone for a more 'cost effective' version. We've signed up for the Dollar a Day PR correspondence course. Each day, we'll share a dollar's worth of knowledge. [\[article link\]](#)

A blow to evolution theory? - Our findings show that humans originated in a single area in Sub-Saharan Africa." The Garden of Eden perhaps?

IT SHOULD BE more difficult for evolutionists to hold to their already inadequate theory. A new study by British researchers at the University of Cambridge (published in Nature, July 19) proves that all humans originated from a single point in Africa. This is far removed from the primordial soup + time + chance theory that humans evolved from different parts of the world. The origins of anatomically modern humans have been the focus of much heated debate. Our genetic research shows that the further modern humans have migrated from Africa, the more genetic diversity has been lost within a population. However, some have used skull data to argue that modern humans originated in multiple spots around the world. "We have combined our genetic data with new measurements of a large sample of skulls to show definitively that modern humans originated from a single area in sub-Saharan Africa," says Andrea Manica. Fellow researcher Francois Balloux added: "To test the alternative theory for the origin of modern humans, we tried to find an additional, non-African origin. We found this just did not work. Our findings show that humans originated in a single area in Sub-Saharan Africa." The Garden of Eden perhaps? [\[article link\]](#)

Purpose of Human appendix believed found - It produces and protects good germs for your gut (digestive system) - The idea "seems by far the most likely" explanation for the function of the appendix, said Brandeis University biochemistry professor Douglas Theobald "It makes evolutionary sense" {The human appendix makes complete creation sense not "evolutionary sense" another scientist groping to save his worn and torn evolution theory.}

WASHINGTON (AP) -- Some scientists think they have figured out the real job of the troublesome and seemingly useless appendix: It produces and protects good germs for your gut. That's the theory from surgeons and immunologists at Duke University Medical School, published online in a scientific journal this week. For generations the appendix has been dismissed as superfluous. Doctors figured it had no function. Surgeons removed them routinely. People live fine without them. ... The function of the appendix seems related to the massive amount of bacteria populating the human digestive system, according to the study in the Journal of Theoretical Biology. There are more bacteria than human cells in the typical body. Most are good and help digest food. But sometimes the flora of bacteria in the intestines die or are purged. Diseases such as cholera or amoebic dysentery would clear the gut of useful bacteria. The appendix's job is to reboot the digestive system in that case. The appendix "acts as a good safe house for bacteria," said Duke surgery professor Bill Parker, a study co-author. Its location \_ just below the normal one-way flow of food and germs in the large intestine in a sort of gut cul-de-sac -- helps support the theory, he said. Also, the worm-shaped organ outgrowth acts like a bacteria factory, cultivating the good germs, Parker said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Event: The God Delusion Debate - Richard Dawkins will debate his Oxford University colleague Dr. John Lennox - CDs and DVDs of this event will also be available for purchase in the coming weeks**

Remaining true to our goal of engaging secular culture on critical issues in a thoughtful, respectful manner, Fixed Point Foundation will sponsor a debate on what is arguably the most critical question of our time: the existence of God. The decision one makes regarding this question has implications that reverberate throughout eternity to be sure, but it also affects temporal existence from government policy to the individual. Historically, man's belief in the transcendent has served as a restraint on his conduct and provided hope for his future. Now, it is argued, "God is dead", and man can do very well without him. The debate will feature Professor Richard Dawkins, Fellow of the Royal Society and Charles Simonyi Chair for the Public Understanding of Science at Oxford University and Dr. John Lennox (MA, MA, Ph.D., D.Phil., D.Sc.), Reader in Mathematics and Fellow in Mathematics and Philosophy of Science, Green College, University of Oxford. Dawkins, voted by Europe's Prospect Magazine as one of the world's most important intellectuals, is regarded by many as the spokesman for the "New Atheism." BBC has labeled him "Darwin's Rottweiler." ... Lennox, a popular Christian apologist and scientist, travels widely speaking on the interface between science and religion. Like Dawkins, he has dedicated his career to science, but he has arrived at very different conclusions. "It is the very nature of science that leads me to belief in God," he says. Lennox possesses doctorates from Oxford, Cambridge, and the University of Wales. He has written a response to the notion that Science has exposed the Bible as obscurantist in a book titled God's Undertaker: Has Science Buried God? The book will be published this fall. [\[article link\]](#)

**Pope puts his faith in the Book of Genesis, not Darwin - the Pope suggested that the "cosmos" was an "intelligent project" and criticised those who said that creation was without direction or order**

Pope Benedict XVI has stepped into the debate over Darwinism with remarks that will be seen as an endorsement of "intelligent design". The Pope did not explicitly back intelligent design or creationism. He praised scientific progress but said that the Darwinian theory of evolution was "not finally provable" because: "We cannot haul 10,000 generations into the laboratory." Intelligent design (ID) argues that life forms are too complex to have evolved randomly, and must have been created by a higher power. Scientists denounce this as a thinly disguised form of creationism, the view that God created the world literally as described in the Book of Genesis. US courts have ruled that neither should be taught in school science because that would violate the separation of Church and State. ... Last November the Pope suggested that the "cosmos" was an "intelligent project" and criticised those who said that creation was without direction or order. [\[article link\]](#)

### Creation Science Overview MP3, from July 2004, 60 minutes; (14 MB)

Given in a Silicon Valley corporate environment, to engineers and programmers by the editor of: [www.creationism.org](http://www.creationism.org), Paul Abramson. [\[article link\]](#)

### Many Infallible Proofs - Packed with facts and proofs about Christianity, Christ, God, creation, science and more - Includes 666 discussion (Book \$9.99)

Henry Morris - the grandfather of Scientific Creationism - shows what impact God's Word can have on the world. At once shining light on little known truths of the faith, strengthening believers through the Scripture, and providing information for skeptics or unbelievers, Many Infallible Proofs can also be a valuable tool in evangelism by showing where we can engage the individual we may be witnessing to. Henry Morris was on the forefront of the Christian anti-evolution movement until his death in 2006, producing many books and contributing greatly to the Young Earth model for creationism. This book, updated from his 1974 classic, is indicative of his commitment to the glory of God through biblical truths. [\[article link\]](#)

### #1 News-Blog item of 2006 - Brian Rohrbough appears on the CBS Evening News with Katie Couric - the featured Columbine father speaks against school violence, evolution and abortion (Video - Online or Download)

ROHRBOUGH: I'm saddened and shaken by the shooting at an Amish school today and last week's school murders [in Bailey, Colorado]. When my son Dan was murdered on the sidewalk at Columbine High School on April 20, 1999, I hoped that would be the last school shooting. Since that day, I tried to answer the question, "Why did this happen?" This country is in a moral freefall. For over two generations, the public school system has taught in a moral vacuum, expelling God from the school and from the government, replacing him with evolution, \*where the strong kill the weak without moral consequences\*. And life has no inherent value. We teach there are no absolutes, no right or wrong, and I assure you the murder of innocent children is always wrong, including by abortion. Abortion has diminished the value of children. Suicide has become an acceptable action and has further emboldened these criminals. We're seeing an epidemic increase in murder/suicide attacks on our children. Sadly, our schools are not safe. In fact, we now witness that within our schools, our children have become a target of terrorists from within the United States. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### Working Replica of Noah's Ark Opens (Photos) - Do you believe there was a real Noah's Ark as described in the Bible? (Poll)

Members of the Bible Archaeology Search and Exploration Institute claimed they found the remnants of Noah's Ark in 2006 on Mount Suleiman in Iran. What the team found jutting out of the mountain was about the size of a small aircraft carrier, similar to the Ark's dimensions as described in the Bible. [\[article link\]](#)

### New Noah's Ark ready to sail - a replica of the biblical Ark, built by Dutch creationist Johan Huibers as a testament to his faith in the literal truth of the Bible

SCHAGEN, Netherlands (AP) -- The massive central door in the side of Noah's Ark was thrown open Saturday -- you could say it was the first time in 4,000 years -- drawing a crowd of curious pilgrims and townsfolk to behold the wonder. Of course, it's only a replica of the biblical Ark, built by Dutch creationist Johan Huibers as a testament to his faith in the literal truth of the Bible. Reckoning by the old biblical measurements, Johan's fully functional ark is 150 cubits long, 30 cubits high and 20 cubits wide. That's two-thirds the length of a football field and as high as a three-story house. Life-size models of giraffes, elephants, lions, crocodiles, zebras, bison and other animals greet visitors as they arrive in the main hold. ... Under sunny skies Saturday, Huibers said he wasn't worried about another biblical flood, since according to Genesis, the rainbow is the sign of God's promise never to flood the world again. But he does worry that recent events such as the flooding of New Orleans could be seen as a portent of the end of time. Huibers said he hopes the project will renew interest in Christianity in the Netherlands, where churchgoing has fallen dramatically in the past 50 years. He also plans to visit major cities in Belgium and Germany. [\[article link\]](#)

As it was in the Days of Noah - The time leading up to the Great Flood was a lot like our time in that it was characterized by a deliberate and increasing disregard for the ways of God

As it was in the days of Noah, so will it be at the coming of the Son of Man (Matt 24:37). The time leading up to the Great Flood was a lot like our time in that it was characterized by a deliberate and increasing disregard for the ways of God. Finally "the Lord saw how great man's wickedness on earth had become and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time" (Gen. 6:5). ... the sequence of events suddenly became so obvious to me. Enoch was taken alive from earth and the Holy Spirit was withdrawn. Then in Gen. 6:5 man's behavior is described as having become unbearably wicked and in Gen. 7 the judgement came, in that order. Enoch's name means teaching and according to Jude 14-15 he gave the first prophecy of the 2nd coming. ... If Enoch is indeed a model of the church and if the Lord's prophecy of Matt 24:37 includes the sequence of events, as seems likely, then one day soon we will be taken alive (raptured) from earth, the Holy Spirit withdrawn. Man's behavior will become unbearably wicked and the judgement will come, all in that order. As it was in the days of Noah. Selah. [\[article link\]](#)

**As The Days of Noah Were - Luke 17:26: "And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of Man"**

The Reason for the Flood: It was the infusion of these strange (demonic) beings into the human predicament that brought on the Flood of Noah. The Flood was preceded by four generations of prophets/preachers warning of the coming judgment: Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, and Noah. It seems that this was part of Satan's stratagem to corrupt the line of Adam to prevent the fulfillment of the Messianic redemption. Noah was apparently unique in that his genealogy was still uncorrupted. The strange events which led to the flood are also alluded to in ancient mythologies. The legends of the Greek "titans"---partly terrestrial, partly celestial---embrace these same memories. (The Greek titan is linguistically linked to the Chaldean sheitan, and the Hebrew satan.) [\[article link\]](#)

---

Colliding with nature's best-kept secrets - Visiting a particle accelerator is like a religious experience, at least for Nima Arkani-Hamed - explaining how the world can operate - which describes the universe on a very large scale, and at the same time follow quantum mechanics, laws that describe the universe on a scale smaller than the eye can see - Some of the key mysteries that stem from these clashing theories {Exactly! "clashing theories" it is not possible to have random evolution and quantum physics (mechanics) [quantum = quantity i.e. incremental increases or decreases as in electrons rotating around an atom increase only a certain amount "quantum" or decrease a set amount to the lower orbital lever with the other electrons. Electrons do not randomly orbit an atom the distance is fixed. Molecules and particles are not random they are ordered (ordained) and fixed in their properties and productivity. Quantum and also spiral DNA nature completely voids random evolution while completely establishing the intelligent, creation, design of God.]

Arkani-Hamed has had a hand in explaining how the world can operate according to Einstein's theory of general relativity, which describes the universe on a very large scale, and at the same time follow quantum mechanics, laws that describe the universe on a scale smaller than the eye can see. Some of the key mysteries that stem from these clashing theories include why gravity is so weak, relative to the other fundamental physical forces such as electromagnetism, and why the universe is so large. These issues come up because on an inconceivably small scale, the particles that make up our world seem to behave completely differently than one might imagine. [\[article link\]](#)

**A theory of everything has always eluded scientists - Now a fun-loving physicist tells Steve Farrar he thinks he's cracked it (The new Theory of everything actually solves nothing. It doesn't cure cancer, explain who we are or even why we exist, for that knowledge mankind still needs to rely on the Bible - the words of God!)**

Two weeks ago the 39-year-old surfer physicist astonished the scientific world when he announced that he might have found an answer. Lisi describes it, with disarming frankness, as an "exceptionally simple theory of everything". Of course the theory isn't at all simple. It is based around one of the most complicated symmetrical structures ever studied, a 248-dimensional shape known as E8 secrets of this geometric entity were revealed only in March, leaving mathematicians with 60 times as much information as was contained in the human genome. E8 has long intrigued academics since it was devised in the 19th century and it has been suspected that its symmetrical properties might be intimately linked to underlying patterns in creation in some way. ... The hunt for a single theory that underpins everything has been the ultimate goal of physics for centuries. As they revealed the rules that dictated how the different facets of the natural world functioned, many of the first true scientists came to believe that the cosmos

worked like clockwork. They insisted that science would ultimately reveal the entire mechanism and be able to account precisely for everything within it. While that certainty foundered with the discovery of quantum mechanics and relativity, the quest has gone on. Einstein, the discoverer of relativity, dedicated much of his later life to discovering what became known as the Grand Unified Theory. But despite claiming four times to have made the crucial breakthrough, his efforts came to nothing. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Evolution theory on last legs, says seminary teacher**

LOUISVILLE - To William Dembski, all the debate in this country over evolution won't matter in a decade. By then, he says, the theory of evolution put forth by Charles Darwin 150 years ago will be dead. ... Dembski, who holds a Ph.D. in mathematics and philosophy, teaches a course on intelligent design at Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in Louisville. He calls Darwinian evolution "viscerally unacceptable" to most Americans. "It is a reasonable question to ask if there are patterns in biological systems that point us to intelligence," he said in an interview. "It is a reasonable question to ask what are the limits to evolutionary mechanisms." Kentucky Gov. Ernie Fletcher called design by an intelligent source a "self-evident truth" in his annual State of the Commonwealth address in January. Fletcher has said he would encourage schools to teach the concept. [\[article link\]](#)

### **10 Ways Darwinists Help Intelligent Design (Part I)**

Eighty years after the Scopes "Monkey" Trial, the public still refuses to accept the idea that Darwin's theory of natural selection is a sufficient explanation for complex biological phenomena. In fact, opinion polls show that fewer people are willing to accept the idea that human beings developed from earlier species than they were just ten years ago. [\[article link\]](#)

### **10 Ways Darwinists Help Intelligent Design (Part II)**

#6 By invoking design in (their) non-design explanations. ... "Biologists have long speculated that the (DNA) redundancy may have been designed" ... [\[article link\]](#)

### **Criticism Of Evolution Can't Be Silenced - Intelligent judges are beginning to reject the intolerant demands of the evolutionists**

The press is claiming that the pro-evolution victory in Kansas (where, incidentally, voter turnout was only 18 percent) was the third strike for evolution critics. Last December a federal judge in Dover, Pennsylvania, prohibited the school from even mentioning Intelligent Design, and in February, the Ohio board of education nixed a plan to allow a modicum of critical analysis of evolution. But one strikeout does not a ball game win. Gallup Polls have repeatedly shown that only about 10 percent of Americans believe the version of evolution commonly taught in public schools and, despite massive public school indoctrination in Darwinism, that number has not changed much in decades. ... Coulter's book charges that evolution is a cult religion, and described how its priests and practitioners regularly treat critics as religious heretics. The Darwinists' answer to every challenge is to accuse their opponents of, horrors, a fundamentalist belief in God. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Twenty Questions for Evolutionists (On-line Book)**

7. Which came first, DNA or the proteins needed by DNA, which can only be produced by DNA? 16. Did you know that most scientific dating techniques indicate that the earth, solar system, and universe are young? (See pages 31-37.) 17. Why do so many ancient cultures have flood legends? (See page 45.) 18. Have you heard about the mitochondrial Eve and the genetic Adam? Scientists know that the mitochondrial Eve was the common female ancestor of every living person, and she appears to have lived only about 6,000-7,000 years ago. (See pages 261-263.) [\[article link\]](#)

### **U.S. Lags Behind Europe, Japan in Acceptance of Evolution - The percentage of U.S. adults who accept evolution declined from 45 to 40 percent [Pro-Evolution Article]**

"Both are saying that evolution is bad science, that evolution is weak and inadequate science, and that it can't do the job, so therefore God did it," she said. ... Bruce Chapman, the president of the Discovery Institute in Seattle, the primary backer of intelligent design, has a different view of the study. "In particular, the growing doubts about Darwinism undoubtedly reflect growing doubts among scientists about Darwinian theory. Over 640 (scientists) have now signed a public dissent and the number keeps growing." [\[article link\]](#)

What evidence for evolution do the world's leading science museums display? - Even a senior fossil expert at the British Museum of Natural History in London once admitted that they didn't have any undisputed transitional forms showing one kind of animal changing into another

We would expect to see abundant evidence in the science museums of Washington D.C., London and so on. However, as we have visited these museums and looked in the glass cases at what scientists have actually found, we've never seen any evidence for evolution. The interesting thing is that the so-called evidence is pasted on the glass case—it's the printed text on the display! But this isn't evidence; it's a scientist's story about the past. For example, distinct kinds of animals and plants are displayed inside these glass cases—not transitional forms. There's no real evidence for evolution at all. [\[article link\]](#)

Congress slams Smithsonian's anti-religious attacks - Report documents 'invidious discrimination' in campaign against Darwin dissenters {The Smithsonian is in a total Panic over how to continue to support Darwin's lost cause and to combat the Christian 'Intelligent Design' – Biblical creation.}

A new report from the U.S. House of Representatives has condemned officials at the Smithsonian Institution for imposing a religious test on scientists who work there. And it suggests their attacks on a scientist who just edited an article on intelligent design are just the tip of the iceberg of an industry-wide fear of anything that suggests man might not have come from a puddle of sludge. Dr. Richard Sternberg The report, which cited a "strong religious and political component" in the dispute, was prompted by a complaint from Dr. Richard Sternberg, who holds biology doctorates from Binghamton and Florida International universities and has served as a research associate at the Smithsonian's National Museum of Natural History. ... The organization also grilled Sternberg on whether he "was religious," "was a Republican," "was a fundamentalist," and "was a conservative." The report also reveals the federal officials conspired with officials at the National Center for Science Education to "spy" on Sternberg. [\[article link\]](#)

Christian Educators! - PZ Myers "I'm a goddamned atheist" is a biologist and associate professor at the University of Minnesota, Morris {If you ever had any doubt that the secular atheists are losing the Creation Battle and just plain loosing it! This ranting loose cannon is actually a college professor and how true that a public education can't make an adult of everyone.}

You know, I think Christianity is awfully foolish anyway, but I'm a goddamned atheist. You don't care what I think. But I would think the concerted and largely successful effort in our culture to equate Christianity with the idiocy of belief in a 6000 year old world or a god who meddles in trivialities or denying the facts of a natural world would piss you off. Unless it's true, that is, that you don't mind having your religious beliefs associated with flaming anti-scientific lunacy. [\[article link\]](#)

Oregon Biology Teacher Fired Over Bible References - "Critical thinking is vital to scientific inquiry," said Helphinstine, who has a master's degree in science from Oregon State "My whole purpose was to give accurate information and to get them thinking" {So Oregon school officials trust that their teachers will not cause their students to think ... and America wonders why it is having trouble competing for jobs in the scientific world.}

SISTERS, Ore. - During his eight days as a part-time high school biology teacher, Kris Helphinstine included Biblical references in material he provided to students and gave a PowerPoint presentation that made links between evolution, Nazi Germany and Planned Parenthood. That was enough for the Sisters School Board, which fired the teacher Monday night for deviating from the curriculum on the theory of evolution. "I think his performance was not just a little bit over the line," board member Jeff Smith said. "It was a severe contradiction of what we trust teachers to do in our classrooms." Helphinstine, 27, said in a phone interview with The Bulletin newspaper of Bend that he included the supplemental material to teach students about bias in sources, and his only agenda was to teach critical thinking. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Just by the enormous - gigantic size of the plants and animals of early times we know that the early times did not involve evolution, from small simple to large complex and did not last very long as a time period. It would be impossible for the earth and the atmosphere to sustain dinosaur sized animals and plants for a long duration. Certainly the millions and millions of years attributed by scientists are out of the question and a short duration - life of Adam time period alluded to in the Bible is much more accurate and sustainable.

[Arctic 'Sea Monster' Terrorized Prehistoric Oceans - The fiercest reptile ever to terrorize the oceans has been identified from a fossil on a frozen Arctic island {Leviathan - Job, 41:1, Psalm 74:14, Psalm 104:26, Isaiah 27:1}](#)

The huge pliosaur, dubbed "The Monster" by its discoverers, dated from 150 million(?) years ago and boasted 60 dagger-like teeth the size of cucumbers, which it used to rip chunks out of prey. The 50-foot animal was one of the biggest marine predators to have ever swum and would have been able to take on "anything that moved" in the water. It was built for speed and power, and with its armory of fangs would have been rivaled in ferocity only by an extinct shark, the megalodon, which lived about 16 million(?) years ago. Fossilized remains of the pliosaur, which had 10-foot-long jaws, were located on the island of Spitsbergen in the Norwegian archipelago of Svalbard, inside the Arctic Circle. {Psalm 104:24-28 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches. So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts. There go the ships: there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein. These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give them their meat in due season. That thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.}

[\[article link\]](#)

[What bird has a \[bottom\] beak that grows continually? - So, evolutionists have a real problem trying to explain how the lower beak came to continually grow and the upper beak did not](#)

Skimmers are birds that live along the coast, and they have a unique way of feeding. These birds fly just above the water with their lower beak skimming the surface. Whenever that beak hits anything in the water, it scoops up its prey. Over time, the friction of the water wears against the lower beak, so you would expect the beak to wear away. But the lower beak of the skimmer continually grows at the same rate that it wears! Skimmers that are kept in zoos have to have their lower beaks trimmed on a regular basis or the lower beak will grow out way past the upper beak. The upper beak of the skimmer doesn't continually grow. But it doesn't touch the water and won't wear down. So, evolutionists have a real problem trying to explain how the lower beak came to continually grow and the upper beak did not.

[\[article link\]](#)

[Study: Dinosaur loss wasn't mammals' gain - "I was flabbergasted," said study co-author Ross MacPhee, curator of vertebrate zoology at the American Museum of Natural History in New York {More proof the evolutionist are simply groping their way through theories and making them up as they go along.}](#)

NEW YORK (AP) -- The big dinosaur extinction of 65 million years ago didn't produce a flurry of new species in the ancestry of modern mammals after all, says a huge study that challenges a long-standing theory. Scientists who constructed a massive evolutionary family tree for mammals found no sign of such a burst of new species at that time among the ancestors of present-day animals. ... Some experts praised the large scale of the new evolutionary tree, which used a controversial "supertree" method to combine data covering the vast majority of mammal species. It challenges paleontologists to find new fossils that can shed light on mammal history, said Greg Wilson, curator of vertebrate paleontology at the Denver Museum of Nature & Science. William J. Murphy of Texas A&M University, who is working on a similar project, said no previous analysis had included so many mammal species. But, "I don't think this is the final word," he said. The study's approach for assigning dates was relatively crude, he said, and some dates it produced for particular lineages disagree with those obtained by more updated methods. So as for its interpretation of what happened when the dinosaurs died off, "I'm not sure that conclusion is well-founded," Murphy said. [\[article link\]](#)



'Extinct' Rat-Squirrel Found Alive and Well {Obviously not extinct, or millions of years old, or even evolved. Why is evolution science so consistently wrong in so many areas? When will science get it? Biblical creation is where the Truth is at!}

WASHINGTON - It has the face of a rat and the tail of a skinny squirrel - and scientists say this creature discovered living in central Laos is pretty special: It's a species believed to have been extinct for 11 million years. ... The resemblance is "absolutely striking," Dawson said. As soon as her team spotted reports about the rodent's discovery, "we thought, 'My goodness, this is not a new family. We've known it from the fossil record.'" [\[article link\]](#)

**Monkey madness - researchers from Plymouth University (UK) have put six of their monkeys to the test - find out what happened**

When arguing that life could have arisen by chance, evolutionists will often state that—given enough time—anything could happen, regardless of how improbable it might seem. For example, prominent evolutionist Julian Huxley (1887–1975) said that, given enough time, monkeys typing randomly could eventually type out the complete works of Shakespeare. Since then, others too, such as Stephen Hawking and Richard Dawkins, have made similar pronouncements about monkeys' random typing being able to produce one of Shakespeare's sonnets, or at least a sentence from one of his plays. But when Plymouth University (UK) researchers installed a keyboard and computer screen in the monkey enclosure at Paignton Zoo, home to six Sulawesi crested macaques, it didn't result in a nicely typed set of the complete works of Shakespeare. Neither did they get a sonnet. Nor even a single word of Shakespeare. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Judge's Unintelligent Rant Against Design {Judge is a Bush appointee - a thanks again W! way to come through for your voters.}**

Judge John E. Jones III could still be Chairman of the Pennsylvania Liquor Control Board if millions of evangelical Christians had not pulled the lever for George W. Bush in 2000. Yet this federal judge, who owes his position entirely to those voters and the Bush who appointed him, stuck the knife in the backs of those who brought him to the dance in *Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District*. Judge Jones issued a 139-page rant against anyone who objects to force-feeding public schoolchildren with the theory of evolution. He accused parents and school board members of "breathtaking inanity" for wanting their children to learn that "intelligent design is an explanation of the origin of life that differs from Darwin's view." [\[article link\]](#)

**Romney Elaborates on Evolution - "And I believe evolution is most likely the process he used to create the human body" - Mr. Romney said his answer was satisfactory to faculty members "They teach evolution at B.Y.U.," he said {Christians believe that humans are "created in the image of God" as it is written in the Bible (Genesis 1:26-27) therefore we can talk, communicate - interact and share our feelings and emotions with God and be understood because we are in the image with God. However Mormons believe that they are now evolving into a god through the prescribed steps of Joseph Smith. Romney is just being consistent with his Mormon-Evolution belief. However it would simply not be possible to even pray to God if you were not originally created in the image of God and being in the image of God it then makes evolution unnecessary.}**

Mr. Romney, a devout Mormon, surprised some observers when he was not among those Republican candidates who raised their hands last week when asked at the Republican presidential debate if they did not believe in evolution. (Senator Sam Brownback, former Gov. Mike Huckabee and Representative Tom Tancredo said they did not.) "I believe that God designed the universe and created the universe," Mr. Romney said in an interview this week. "And I believe evolution is most likely the process he used to create the human body." ... The (Mormon) Church of Jesus Christ Latter-day Saints has no definitive position on evolution, and church leaders have disagreed on the issue over the years. Mr. Romney said his answer was satisfactory to faculty members. "They teach evolution at B.Y.U.," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

Mitt Romney Responds on Intelligent Design - In 2005, Romney said that ID should 'not' be taught in public school science classes - Today's answer confirms that he still feels that way {Mitt Romney is not a Christian and the Mormon (LDS) Cult has nothing in common with Christianity so of course Mormon Mitt does not want TRUE Christian concepts taught in schools or anywhere. Mitt is out to promote Mormonism not Christianity.}

In 2005, Romney said that ID should not be taught in public school science classes. Today's answer confirms that he still feels that way. You can read more about the 2005 comments here but below is his statement that I just received:

"[Ex]Governor Romney believes that school curriculum is a decision for local school boards, first and foremost. He welcomes decisions by local school districts interested in teaching intelligent design as part of a religion or philosophy course. He does not think it should be required as part of science curriculum." ... I'm sure the Romney campaign thinks there's little risk here. But let's remember that Romney needs a bunch of Evangelicals to vote for him if he's going to win. Let's also remember that a good portion of them probably believe that if schools are going to teach Evolution as science, then Intelligent Design should be taught side by side. And if you're going to throw Intelligent Design into a religion class, then these same folks think you better do that with Evolution too. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Truth & Knowledge vs. Lies & Deception

Truth see also Deceived, Knowledge

### Greek Aletheia (225) Truth, true that which exists and cannot change

First Use: Genesis 24:27 And he (Abraham's servant) said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of His mercy and His truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

Malachi 3:6 For I am the LORD, I change not;

John 6:68 Then Simon Peter answered Him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words {truth} of eternal life.

Truth is that which exists and cannot change. The truth is the unchangeable fact. There are basic truths in existence. We exist in physical human form on a planet called the earth. It is an undeniable unchangeable truth that we exist. It is also an undeniable unchangeable truth that physical life exists temporally here on earth. The truth is that all who have lived in the past have suffered physical death; they are no longer physically alive with us on earth. Since there are truths in existence there is a truth that explains life and death here on earth. There can be many theories about how life originated on earth, why and how we exist and why we die, but there is only one unchangeable truth.

John 8:31-32 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on Him, If ye continue in My word (Bible), then are ye My disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free.

Evolution is a fantasy about how life came into existence. Evolution claims that everything that exists now came from nothing. But the truth is if you have nothing, you have nothing and nothing will come from nothing. Evolution claims that change in circumstances makes for changes in life. Oops, First they say that life came from non-life; the truth is if you have no life then there is no life and no life will come from it. They then say that life once it sprang into existence can now change and adapt. First it took millions of years for life to adapt and for humans to figure out to grow thumbs. Now evolutionist say it actually took billions and billions of years for life to spring and for our thumbs to grow. Oops, now evolutionists say that it might have taken millions or billions of years they don't know but they think they are sure that we got our thumbs from space aliens. Space aliens who themselves sprang into existence from nothing. As long as the explanations and stories change they are not the truth. The truth is we are here and we do exist and only one truth will explain the truth of our existence.

The Bible is the truth. The Bible hasn't changed. The Bible explains creation, life, death, past, present, future. The Bible is complete and unchangeable. The Bible is the truth that matches with the truth of human existence and human death.

Universalism is a term used for a school of thought that unchangeable truth does not exist so we can just make up our own truth and that is truth. Someone says I think we evolved from monkeys and that is their truth, another says I think we evolved from space aliens and that also becomes truth and neither is wrong they are entitled to their own set of truths. The only unacceptable truth to the Universalist is that God exists because if God exists then He is the one unchangeable truth, so man has rejected God in order to accept their own version of truth. Man's version of truth cannot solve the mystery of existence nor can it solve the problem of death, yet God's truth does.

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.

---

### Knowledge see also Deceived, Truth

Ginosko (1097) experience, knowledge through experience.

Eido (1492) perception, see, perceive, consider, understand; knowledge through perception.

Epiginosko (1921) Epi - upon, above; Ginosko - knowledge; knowledge from above, Godly knowledge; thorough knowledge, discernment, familiarity.

Verses - Exodus 31:3; Proverbs 1:4; Isaiah 5:13; Daniel 1:17; Colossians 1:9; Hebrews 10:26; 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 1:5,6

First Use: Genesis 2:9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden and the tree of knowledge (Hebrew, cunning; Greek, experience) of good (moral) and evil.

Proverbs 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

Colossians 1:9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge (epiginosko) of His will in all wisdom and Spiritual understanding.

Knowledge is understanding and insight into the world in which we exist. Since we exist in a world created and dominated by God, knowledge is the understanding of God. The Bible has many different words that are translated into the one English word knowledge. The words for knowledge have a wide range of meaning including morals, insight, understanding, thought, reason, experience etc..

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 2:8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known (ginosko, experienced) it (the peace of God), they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know (ginosko, experience) them because they are Spiritually discerned (lacking).

Ginosko is the most common Greek word for knowledge and it usually means knowledge gained through experience or participation. For instance, there is knowledge to be gained in reading about how to drive a car. There is also "ginosko" knowledge to be gained by actually getting in the driver's seat and driving a car. Then we could also experience a host of driving conditions like freeway traffic, storms, scenic roads etc.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 3:16 Know (eido, perceive) ye not that ye are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

Acts 26:27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know (eido, perceive) that thou believest.

Eido is the Greek word for perception to perceive or have intuition, including God given discernment. We do not want to have to experience everything in life, especially since the fruit of both good (moral) and evil experiences are present. We can perceive many things that would be harmful and dangerous to us and we can also perceive many things that would be good for us. Eido is perception and discernment knowledge. We might meet someone and through perception realize that this is a beneficial encounter or perhaps we perceive warning signs and do not allow the relationship to continue.

Mark 5:30 And Jesus, immediately knowing (epiginosko, above knowledge) in Himself that virtue (dunamis, power) had gone out of Him, turned Him about in the press (crowd) and said, Who touched My clothes?

Romans 3:20 ..for by the law is the knowledge (epiginosko, above knowledge) of sin.

Colossians 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge (epiginosko, above knowledge) after the image of Him (Jesus) that created him (new man, Christian):

Epiginosko is the Greek word for strong knowledge, knowledge from above. Sometimes we just know, strongly that certain Verses in the Bible apply in our lives at a particular time. We also might strongly know the person we are to marry, a job we are to perform, or a project we are to complete for God. This strong knowledge should be knowledge from God. Before we strongly commit to anything, we should take all the necessary precautions and steps of prayer, fellowship, discernment and Bible study necessary to confirm Gods' desires.

One thing about strong knowledge is that it is usually strong for a reason. Often where there is strong knowledge it is because God knows that there is also going to be strong resistance from people and or circumstances. When we have a strong knowledge of what we should do, we should thoroughly consider it and we should thoroughly write it down and write down the Bible Verses and the insight we have into our thoughts and decisions. Then if the strong opposition comes into what we are doing and attempting to do we can look back and re-read what the clear goal is and this will help us to stay focused. The Apostle Paul had strong knowledge that he was to go to Rome and witness of Jesus before Cesar. But Paul at First had no idea that he would go there as a prisoner in chains and of all the

hardships and loss of personal freedom that he would suffer. Though many tried to dissuade Paul, he knew what God desired of him and Paul accomplished what God had for him to do.

These are only some of the Greek words used for knowledge. The Hebrew Old Testament words for knowledge also have varied meanings other than the one English word for knowledge.

---

### Deceived see also Knowledge, Truth

Periastrapto (4015) Peri - around, about; Astratpo - light, shine, lighten;  
to envelope in light, shine around

Verses - Matthew 24:4,5,11,24; 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:9; Galatians 6:7; 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:14; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:13; Revelation 12:9

First Use: Genesis 31:7 And your father (Laban) hath deceived me (Jacob) and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

Deceived is to think that a lie is actually the truth and to embrace and hold a lie instead of the truth. People will go a long way for what they think is the truth. If someone has accepted as truth and believes that space aliens exist, they will process all thought information to continue their belief of space aliens. They will also preach their truth, which is actually a lie, to other people attempting to persuade others of their position. The deceived will embrace any hardship or disagreement, as persecution. Feeling persecuted they will then remain even more steadfast in their position while reason, facts or circumstances will have little bearing on their position. Since people will fight harder for what they think is the truth, Satan has done a big job of convincing many people to believe lies and then gotten them to fight vigorously to defend what is simply a lie.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:13,14 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

The battle for the truth begins and ends in the mind. Deception can only occur First in the thought process and then our actions are carried out by what we believe from our thoughts. The battle for the mind is revealed in the Bible as the battle for a walled and gated city. The gates of the city are where the legal decisions (cities thought process) were made. If during an attack the enemy could gain possession and control the gates of a city then the city would be helpless and would be in the hands of the enemy as the enemy controlled all access into and out of the city.

Genesis 25:60 And they blessed Rebekah and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

We possess our own gates or faculties but we are susceptible to lies and deception. The correct thing for us to do is to entrust our gates (faculties) to God. We need daily to be refreshed from God by meeting Him in prayer and Bible devotions. In modern times we are bombarded with information from every variety of media. Most of the information is just simply deceit. The only truth we will ever find in this world is written in the pages of the Bible. God leads those who want to be led by Him. God

will lead us in paths of righteousness. Let's look to God and not to information that comes from people who deny the very existence of God.

Psalms 16:11 Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fullness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures forevermore.

John 3:19 And this is condemnation, that light is come into the world and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

Source: [www.BasicChristian.org/theology.html](http://www.BasicChristian.org/theology.html)

---

## Truth vs. Deception: Current Events

[Deception Audio Seminar \(Mp3\)](#)

[Another Staged News Event Caught on Live NBC TV \(Video\)](#)

[President Bush, Laura, Jenna and Other Well Known People Showing Off the Hand Signal Which Represents Satan \(Photos\)](#)

[Reasons Why it is Very Doubtful that President Bush is a Christian](#)

[Bush "flipped the finger" to the TV camera as he prepared to go live after winning the Texas Governorship \(Video - Click the Play Button\)](#)

[Newly Elected Texas Gov. Bush Flips the Bird \(Quicktime\)](#)

[Bush's indispensable toy: First iPod President's player features eclectic list of downloaded tunes {No Christian Selections Though}](#)

[Trials and Triumphs of Faith by Mary Cole, born 1853 {Old Flu-Typhoid Outbreaks} \(Text - Download\)](#)

[Avian Bird Flu is it a Return of the 1918 Spanish Flu? and if so "Vaccine -- Not Virus -- Responsible for 1918 Spanish flu"](#)

[Avian Flu - Precautions, Preparation, Treatment & Lifestyle](#)

[USA Today gives Condi 'demon eyes,' \(later\) pulls the photo](#)

[Supreme Court Nominee Harriet Miers Provided Misleading Information to Judiciary Committee](#)

[Staged sex crime just tip of iceberg in \(Supreme Court Decisions\)](#)

[Trumped-up cases behind other huge Supreme Court decisions, including Roe v. Wade](#)

[Al Qaeda; Letter is a U.S. Fake - US cannot explain suspicious Zawahri letter passage](#)

[NYC Subway "Plot": Just Another Fake Terror Alert](#)

[Bush Teleconference with Soldiers Staged](#)

[The sixty-first minute: The CBS 60 Min. Faked Bush National Guard Memos](#)

[Faked Again The Downing Street Memos Fake?](#)

[Dan Rather Agent of Disinformation Starting with the JFK Assassination](#)

## Friday, November 22, 1963 in Dallas, Texas - Who killed JFK?

JFK Secret Service (CIA) ordered back before Kennedy assassination (Video-Download 2:56 Min)

Did the Bushes (Prescott & George Sr.) help to kill JFK? {page 2 of 5} (Photo)

Bush Sr. Link to Kennedy Assassination Conspiracy (Video-Download 1 hr 30 min)

List of Assassination Witnesses Deaths In the three year period following the assassination many witnesses died.

Then just when the House Select Committee on Assassinations in 1976-1978 was investigating the JFK assassination, more suspicious deaths occurred.

Movie: JFK (1991) Staring: Kevin Costner, Director: Oliver Stone "The Story That Won't Go Away" (DVD)

He's a District Attorney. He will risk his life, the lives of his family, everything he holds dear for the one thing he holds sacred... the truth.

Did you know that the Mayor of Dallas, Texas on 11/22/63 was Earle Cabell, and that his brother, (Dallas born) Gen. Charles Cabell (CIA deputy director connected to the anti-Castro Cubans) along with the CIA Director Allen Dulles had recently been fired from the CIA by JFK for their unauthorized 'Bay of Pigs' invasion attempt on the nation of Cuba. The CIA & the Dallas police department then re-routed the Kennedy motorcade by sending the cars off of the originally intended straight path of Main Street and onto Elm Street, slowing the car and driving JFK past the Texas School Book Depository building and in front of the grassy knoll located on Elm Street. It would later be claimed by the CIA and Dallas police, that the President was shot by a sniper at a window on the 6th floor of the School Book Depository building although no witnesses, photos or film have supported that accusation and people in the building at the time said no shots were fired from that location but that multiple shots were fired from behind the fence on the grassy knoll.

Who killed John O'Neil? - A Composite History of Modern Government - Corporate Crime in America - well done, this is a superb film (Video-Download) {We live in a time full of allegations but what is the meaning of all of this and what is our response to the current events unfolding throughout the world? The meaning of events and our response to them is to protect our soul. Although our body may perish our soul-spirit will live on forever and therefore it is essential that we must seek God and His righteous kingdom the kingdom of Jesus Christ. We should no longer allow ourselves to be misled by the tactics of man or by the strategies of devils.}

Exposes links to the corporatocracy that hindered an investigation by John O'Neil which may have very well prevented the 9-11 attacks ... exposed the real roots of the problem which lie far farther from Bin Laden and closer to home than we'd like to believe. ... well done, this is a superb film, it not only points out the mountains of evidence on all sorts of issues but it explains to people who haven't looked at anything how you feel when you do. To all you people who commented that it was too long, i'm very sure it could have been double the length and still only scratched the surface with all the evidence available. heres a link related:

[http://www.jonesreport.com/articles/160907\\_buried\\_interview.html](http://www.jonesreport.com/articles/160907_buried_interview.html) thanks for this film it is superb.

[video link]



## Truth vs. Deception: Resources

[Info Wars with Alex Jones](#)

[HonestReporting.com The story Behind the Story](#)

[No More Fake News](#)

[THE ILLUMINATI & THE NEW WORLD ORDER - news info](#)

[Weather Wars Info](#)

[What is Fact and What is Fiction in Our Tale of Saddam Hussein?](#)

[Is "Saddam's Capture a Fraud" Photo Comparisons](#)

[Egyptian-Cairo Born Yasser Arafat's French Death Certificate Forged with Jerusalem Birthplace](#)

[Was There Ever a State of Palestine?](#)

[A New Media Analysis Project, The Second Draft "Pallywood" Analysis & Raw News Footage \(Video - Downloads\)](#)

[Obsession: Radical Islam's War Against the West \(Movie - Trailer\)](#)

[The Most Damaging Story of the Intifada was a Fraud](#)

[Another Look at the Intifada Fraud Story](#)

[The Peppered Moth Study Evolution Hoax](#)

[Radio Liberty with Dr. Stan Montieth](#)

[Domestic Terrorism Info: Weekly Newsletter](#)

[They Sold Their Soul for Rock and Roll](#)

[BC-AD vs BCE-CE](#)

[\(NIV - TNIV\) Owner HarperCollins also owns - sells the Satanic Bible](#)

[The Angelic UFO Conspiracy of End Times](#)

[Project HAARP: Holes in Heaven \(Video\)](#)

[HAARP: Weapons of Total Destruction](#)

[The Government can Control the Weather \(HAARP\)](#)

[HAARP: Did it cause the 2003 Blackout](#)

[HAARP: Mind-Control Conspiracy Series \(Book\)](#)

[The Incredible 9-11 Evidence We've All been Overlooking - 9/11 Info Links](#)

[Pentagon: Rumsfeld misspoke on Flight 93 crash](#)

[U.S. knew Mosul attack \[was\] suicide Contradicts initial claims of rocket attack on mess hall](#)

---

## Articles

Be one of God's watchman in these last days! - I will continue to tell those on the Net that God is real, He is alive, and it is only through His son Jesus that we can enjoy a purposeful life here on earth and have everlasting life - Everyone that knows Christ as their Savior has been called to be God's watchman - Just remember, God has given you the job of sharing His love and message - That's it! {Proverbs 11:3-5 The integrity of the upright shall guide them (themselves): but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them (themselves). Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death. The righteousness of the perfect (completed in Jesus Christ - directed by the Holy Spirit) shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. -- Holy Bible}

The majority of the Old Testament prophets felt as spiritual watchmen to the people, their warnings were for the most part ignored. They lamented the fact that the people never listened despite their prophetic insight and warnings from God. I am sure that many of today's spiritual leaders feel like those Old Testament prophets, as they sound the warning from God for people to turn from their sin and embrace God. That message of course is largely ignored. Early in my

ministry, after feeling that same frustration, God showed me that it was not my job to "make people change." -- It was my job to share with them the fact that God loves them, that their is everlasting life through Jesus Christ, and that the answers they are seeking are found in Him. Period. I was to sound the alarm, blow the trumpet...that was my job. Only God can change a person's heart. That is a divine work we cannot accomplish. It has to be Him. Once I came to that realization, it became easier for me to focus on what my job was and to do it to the best of my ability. God told me that I was to be a loud, and bold watchmen in this new medium called the Internet that is able to reach more people, quicker, than anything that has been known to man. -- My friend, I try my best each day to be a "watchmen" here on the Internet. I will continue to tell those on the Net that God is real, He is alive, and it is only through His son Jesus that we can enjoy a purposeful life here on earth and have everlasting life. I love you and care about you SOOOOO much!!!! Let me encourage you today. -- Everyone that knows Christ as their Savior has been called to be God's watchman. Just remember, God has given you the job of sharing His love and message. That's it. The changes, the miracles, those will all come from God Himself. You are His instrument to touch a person, He is the one that actually does the work. Think about that today and take the pressure off yourself if the person you have been praying for isn't getting healed, or saved, or their marriage isn't restored. God is the one who will bring about the actual change. We are simply called to be faithful to share the message of faith, hope, and love in Jesus Christ. Be one of God's watchman in these last days! [\[article link\]](#)

**ABA and Biden Join Feminists' War on Fathers - which was produced "for use in litigation" called the "Commission on Domestic Violence" - "10 Myths" is designed to teach lawyers how to win money verdicts against fathers by using false or misleading arguments masquerading as objective research {With the Bush Republican Party amounting to an empty suit when it comes to legitimate conservative - family causes, we are deeply at risk of being disenfranchised and being steamrolled by the out of touch, unrealistic, self serving, Joe Biden's of the world.}**

The "Commission's" website notes this disclaimer: "The ABA Commission on Domestic Violence does not engage in research, and cannot vouch for the quality or accuracy of any of the data excerpted here." Too bad the "10 Myths" flier doesn't include this disclaimer, too, because most of it lacks both quality and accuracy. A non-profit research and education organization called Respecting Accuracy in Domestic Abuse Reporting (RADAR) has just published a detailed analysis of "10 Myths." RADAR's report proves that "10 Myths" uses bogus statistics and is "profoundly and systematically biased . . . unworthy to be used as a foundation for legal practice or public policy." ... Senator Joe Biden (D-DE) has rushed to the aid of women who want free lawyers to help them make domestic violence accusations, and of lawyers seeking income from those cases. He is the lead sponsor of an extravagant new boondoggle called the National Domestic Violence Volunteer Attorney Network Act (S.1515). Biden's bill would give \$2 million a year to the ABA "Commission" that wrote "10 Myths" in order to create a National Domestic Violence Volunteer Attorney Network Referral Project. Biden wants the taxpayers to pay the lawyers' student loans. Biden's bill will channel an estimated \$55.5 million of taxpayers' money to lawyers and the special-interest ABA "Commission" will be in the catbird seat. The bill will authorize federal funding to create and maintain an electronic network, provide mentoring, training and other assistance, and set up a legal coordinator's office in each state to match lawyers to victims. [\[article link\]](#)

**The True Story - 1948, Israel, and the Palestinians - at a time when huge numbers of Palestinian Arabs were being actively driven from their homes by their own leaders and/or by Arab military forces, whether out of military considerations or in order to prevent them from becoming citizens of the prospective Jewish state**

What makes these Jewish efforts all the more impressive is that they took place at a time when huge numbers of Palestinian Arabs were being actively driven from their homes by their own leaders and/or by Arab military forces, whether out of military considerations or in order to prevent them from becoming citizens of the prospective Jewish state. In the largest and best-known example, tens of thousands of Arabs were ordered or bullied into leaving the city of Haifa on the AHC's instructions, despite strenuous Jewish efforts to persuade them to stay. Only days earlier, Tiberias' 6,000-strong Arab community had been similarly forced out by its own leaders, against local Jewish wishes. In Jaffa, Palestine's largest Arab city, the municipality organized the transfer of thousands of residents by land and sea; in Jerusalem, the AHC ordered the transfer of women and children, and local gang leaders pushed out residents of several neighborhoods. Tens of thousands of rural villagers were likewise forced out by order of the AHC, local Arab militias, or the ALA. Within weeks of the latter's arrival in Palestine in January 1948, rumors were circulating of secret instructions to Arabs in predominantly Jewish areas to vacate their villages so as to allow their use for military purposes and to reduce the risk of becoming hostage to the Jews. By February, this phenomenon had expanded to most parts of the country. It gained considerable momentum in April and May as ALA and AHC forces throughout Palestine were being

comprehensively routed. On April 18, the Hagana's intelligence branch in Jerusalem reported a fresh general order to remove the women and children from all villages bordering Jewish localities. Twelve days later, its Haifa counterpart reported an ALA command to evacuate all Arab villages between Tel Aviv and Haifa in anticipation of a new general offensive. In early May, as fighting intensified in the eastern Galilee, local Arabs were ordered to transfer all women and children from the Rosh Pina area, while in the Jerusalem sub-district, Transjordan's Arab Legion likewise ordered the emptying of scores of villages. As for the Palestinian Arab leaders themselves, who had placed their reluctant constituents on a collision course with Zionism in the 1920's and 1930's and had now dragged them helpless into a mortal conflict, they hastened to get themselves out of Palestine and to stay out at the most critical moment. Taking a cue from these higher-ups, local leaders similarly rushed en masse through the door. High Commissioner Cunningham summarized what was happening with quintessential British understatement: You should know that the collapsing Arab morale in Palestine is in some measure due to the increasing tendency of those who should be leading them to leave the country. . . . [\[article link\]](#)

**Bin Laden urges Muslims to liberate Palestine** - In a message entitled "The Causes of Conflict on the 60th Anniversary of the State of Israeli Occupation" bin Laden reiterated jihadist opposition to the existence of the Jewish state {That is some extravagant message title, who titled and wrote that message Osama Bin Laden or a Harvard Lawyer? My money is on the lawyer especially if the lawyer was a member of the Skull & Bones Society. There is little if any proof that Osama Bin Laden, who was gravely ill before the 9-11 attacks is even alive, his name is just being used by Bush to stir up strife and to continue and expand terrorism so Bush can continue and expand the global war of NWO oppression. ... The photo CNN is displaying is clearly a photoshopped edited image with a thick cutout-outline-line of Bin Laden.} (CNN) -- Al Qaeda leader Osama bin Laden -- in a blunt new message that coincides with Israel's 60th anniversary -- urged his followers to liberate Palestine, a terrorism analyst told CNN on Friday. In a message entitled "The Causes of Conflict on the 60th Anniversary of the State of Israeli Occupation," bin Laden reiterated jihadist opposition to the existence of the Jewish state and its policies. Bin Laden's audio message, released Thursday, told listeners that "liberating" Palestine should be the aim of every Muslim, according to terrorism analyst Laura Mansfield. The message, played over a still image on jihadist Web sites, runs 9 minutes and 40 seconds. [\[article link\]](#)

**Welcome to the JAH "The Truth about..." Page** - In speaking of the Truth, Henry David Thoreau once said: "Any Truth is better than make-believe ... rather than love, than money, than fame, give me Truth" - The only true history is in the Bible - All else is government propaganda

Winston Churchill is quoted as having once said: "Most people, sometime in their lives, stumble across truth. Most jump up, brush themselves off, and hurry on about their business as if nothing had happened." Just as a bell that has been rung cannot be "unrung", the annoying problem with the Truth is that, once you learn it, you can not "unlearn" it. [\[article link\]](#)

**Day #1 - Guide to PR on a dollar a day** - Whoever coined this the Information Age was only half right - It's actually the dis-information age {Exactly true that the 'information age' gave way to the 'dis-information age' and into the 'age of lies and deceit' and now we have actually entered a whole new age the "Age of Conjure" i.e. witchcraft. Facts, truth and info are now conjured up out of thin air and cast like a spell into any form that fits the sorcerer's (PR - journalist's) desire.}

"If I was down to my last dollar, I'd spend it on PR." - Bill Gates. WITH THIS IN mind, The INQ is launching the Dollar a Day PR training course. Whoever coined this the Information Age was only half right. It's actually the dis-information age. Now that technology has made us all naked, we need spin to cover ourselves up again. Journalists rarely make the news these days, it's all PR driven, We all need to learn PR. But since UK firms charge you £600 a day, just to be serviced by a bloke so fresh out of college he's still hungover - we've gone for a more 'cost effective' version. We've signed up for the Dollar a Day PR correspondence course. Each day, we'll share a dollar's worth of knowledge. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Bush Compares Obama To Nazi Appeasers** - President Bush has said repeatedly that he would not insert himself into the presidential race {Bush again stumps for Hillary for President. Bush spends more time trying to get Hillary elected then he does McCain, hum... something is a little strange in Bush land.}

President Bush has said repeatedly that he would not insert himself into the presidential race, but that stance changed dramatically today during his trip to Israel. After likening Iran's President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad to Osama bin Laden, Bush compared Barack Obama to Nazi appeasers: ... Obama himself quickly responded to the comparison, calling it a false attack and listing past presidents who didn't think that diplomacy was such a bad idea: [\[article link\]](#)

**Bush Says Hillary Clinton Will Be Democratic Nominee** - President Bush, breaking his rule not to talk about presidential politics, says he believes Hillary Rodham Clinton will defeat Barack Obama in the Democratic presidential primaries {Why is Bush campaigning for Hillary? The 2008 election is probably as rigged as an old WWF Title Match. Hillary is the ringer and likely McCain, Rudy, Fred or some other Republican sacrifice is destined to lose. Looks like Bush Jr. is playing the same "end game" his dad played when he gifted his 1992 re-election to Bill Clinton.}

WASHINGTON (AP) - President Bush, breaking his rule not to talk about presidential politics, says he believes Hillary Rodham Clinton will defeat Barack Obama in the Democratic presidential primaries. Bush also predicts that Clinton will be defeated in the general election by the Republican nominee. "I believe our candidate can beat her but it's going to be a tough race," the president said. It has been difficult for Bush to remain silent about the 2008 president race, despite his promises not to be the "prognosticator in chief." He has been talking about the race and handicapping candidates during off-the-record chats with visitors to the White House. He finally went public with his Clinton prediction in an interview for a book by Bill Sammon, a reporter for The Washington Examiner. ... The White House did not challenge Sammon's account. ... Bush said Giuliani's popularity was a sign of how important the terrorism issue is to Republican voters, the newspaper said. It said Bush cautioned against ruling out Sen. John McCain, R-Ariz., saying he had managed to revive his campaign after an implosion earlier this year. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bush, Clinton, Bush, Clinton** - "Bush, Clinton, Bush, Clinton" he said, referring to how Bill Clinton had followed his father, and Hillary Clinton could follow him - Bush said he checked in with Clinton occasionally {Bush Sr. -- Bill Clinton -- Bush Jr. next is Hillary Clinton, then comes Jeb Bush ... It's just a theory but are you getting the picture?}

WASHINGTON (Reuters) - President George W. Bush says Bill Clinton has become so close to his father that the Democratic former president is like a member of the family. Former President George Bush has worked with Clinton to raise money for victims of the Asian tsunami and the hurricane disaster along the U.S. Gulf Coast. Asked about his father and Clinton, Bush quipped, "Yes, he and my new brother." "That's a good relationship. It's a fun relationship to watch," Bush said in an interview with CBS News broadcast on Sunday. While attending Pope John Paul's funeral, Bush said, "It was fun to see the interplay between dad and Clinton. One of these days, I'll be a member of the ex-president's club. ... I'll be looking for something to do." ... Bush said he checked in with Clinton occasionally. "And you know, he says things that makes it obvious - that makes it obvious to me that we're kind of, you know, on the same wavelength about the job of the presidency. Makes sense, after all, there's this kind of commonality," he said. Bush jokingly referred to speculation that Sen. Hillary Rodham Clinton, the former president's wife, will seek the Democratic nomination for the presidency. He had earlier referred to the former first lady as "formidable." "Bush, Clinton, Bush, Clinton," he said, referring to how Bill Clinton had followed his father, and Hillary Clinton could follow him. [\[article link\]](#)

**Exclusive: Dick Morris Says Hillary Will Be America's Next President** - In the end, however, it's President Bush who may have done more to make Hillary Clinton president than anyone else - by ignoring the scandals of the first two Clinton terms and ordering his Justice Department to slow investigations

Barring a Clinton indictment, however, Hillary's White House path is clear for 2008. ... A Big Boost From ... Bush. In the end, however, it's President Bush who may have done more to make Hillary Clinton president than anyone else - by ignoring the scandals of the first two Clinton terms and ordering his Justice Department to slow investigations. "In retrospect it will look like a mistake on his part," Morris told NewsMax. "He's treating the scandals as an inconvenience, but that's because of one of the core convictions of the Bush family. They always oppose aggressive action against former presidents." He argues that, though some of the accusations leveled against his ex-boss were "garbage," the 11th-hour pardons were a different matter. "That scandal was very real. And if there is no action on the pardon scandal, Bush will ultimately regret that," Morris predicts. [\[article link\]](#)

## **THE BUSH-CLINTON DYNASTY - Face it folks: the Bushes and Clintons are political soul mates - the Bushes and Clintons are as close as America has gotten to a crime family dynasty**

To believe that the Bushes and Clintons are political and philosophical opponents is the height of absurdity. Both have the support and do the bidding of the international elite. Both families are imbedded in secret societies and globalist agendas. And mark my words, the Bushes will be working behind the scenes for a Hillary victory in 2008. I will even be so bold as to say that the Bushes and Clintons are as close as America has gotten to a crime family dynasty. If you are brave at heart, do a little personal research into the connection between these two families and the CIA's infamous "extra curricular" C-130 flights to Central and South America originating in and out of Mena, Arkansas back in the '90's. Barak Obama needs to pray he doesn't get too close to the Democratic nomination. And the American people need to pray for a "Great Awakening," because another four or eight years of the Bush-Clinton dynasty might turn this once-great constitutional republic into just another banana republic. [\[article link\]](#)

## **THE BUSH-CLINTON DYNASTY - John Mack is not the first Bush supporter to jump on the Hillary bandwagon - Neither will he be the last - The Bushes and Clintons go way back - They have been fast friends for decades**

That wealthy and influential supporters of G.W. Bush are now supporting Hillary Clinton only surprises those who have not been paying attention. For the rest of us, this is merely par for the course. The Bushes and Clintons go way back. They have been fast friends for decades. Only a closely guarded media cover up has hidden this fact from the general public. As you will recall, George H.W. Bush was President of the United States while William Jefferson Clinton was Governor of Arkansas. During this time, it was very common for the two families (along with G.W. Bush and Laura) to vacation together. This is well-known to those who are familiar with the two families. Yet, the connection between the Bushes and Clintons is much deeper than simple friendship. They share a deep socio-political alliance as well. Remember that it was President Bill Clinton who first proposed what came to be called the USA Patriot Act. Of course, he failed to convince a GOP Congress to approve the measure. However, G.W. Bush succeeded where Clinton failed. Remember, too, that it was President Bill Clinton who gave us NAFTA, something G.W. Bush has not only supported but expanded into the SPP and a burgeoning North American Community. Furthermore, both Bush and Clinton are major players in the push for amnesty for illegal aliens. And the list just goes on and on. Face it folks: the Bushes and Clintons are political soul mates. Therefore, why should it be surprising that many Bush supporters are now working for the Hillary Clinton campaign? [\[article link\]](#)

**The program, which then Gov. Mitt Romney signed into law a year ago Thursday, - includes a requirement that everyone in Massachusetts get some form of health insurance by July 1, 2007 - If they don't, they face a series of increasing tax penalties - That mandate amounts to an "unprecedented expansion of government power" - "In essence, you have Romney embracing 'Hillarycare,' and that doesn't play well on the right" {Mormon Mitt's first move is to sic the IRS and the law on every single person in Massachusetts. I doubt Romney has what it would take to be a good President!}**

The program, which Romney signed into law a year ago Thursday, includes a requirement that everyone in Massachusetts get some form of health insurance by July 1. If they don't, they face a series of increasing tax penalties. That mandate amounts to an "unprecedented expansion of government power," says Michael Tanner, a health policy expert at the Cato Institute, a libertarian Washington think-tank. The law also created the "Connector," a program for providing low-cost policies aimed at attracting younger and healthier residents who currently do not have insurance. Critics have questioned demands by the Connector's overseers for prescription drug coverage, as well as policies with premiums capped at \$200 per month. "There is a likening of this central concept of his \_ the Connector \_ to managed competition, which was at the heart of the 1993 Clinton health care proposal," Tanner said. "In essence, you have Romney embracing 'Hillarycare,' and that doesn't play well on the right." [\[article link\]](#)

## **Harriet Miers (helped) Contribute to Hillary's NY Senate Election in 2000**

On May 17, 2000, while Harriet Miers was managing the law firm of Locke Liddell from the firm's Dallas office, she contributed \$415 to the law firm's political action committee. Federal Election Commission reports show that two days later, Locke Liddell's PAC contributed \$1,000 to Hillary Rodham Clinton's Senate Campaign Committee. For an unexplained reason, Harriet Miers listed herself as a "self-employed attorney," according to the FEC Report on her 2000 contribution to the Locke Liddell PAC. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **Poll: George Bush most unpopular president on record - More disapprove of Bush than any other president**

WASHINGTON DC (CNN) -- A new poll suggests that President Bush is the most unpopular president in modern American history. "No president has ever had a higher disapproval rating in any CNN or Gallup Poll; in fact, this is the first time that any president's disapproval rating has cracked the 70 percent mark," said Keating Holland, CNN's polling director. ... The record-low support for the war in a CNN poll could be one reason behind the president's unpopularity, but it probably is not the only one. "Support for the war, the assessment of the economy and approval of Mr. Bush are all about the same -- bad," Schneider said. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Poll: More Americans in sour mood about country - 70% of people questioned in a CNN/Opinion Research Corporation survey say things are going badly in the United States - The last time the public gave the country's condition such a bad rating was January 1992 in the last year in office of the last president named Bush Sr. {Clearly the devil worshipping (skull & bones) Bush family has only brought ruin to America. The selfish and childish acts of the Bush family have been nothing short of disgusting!}**

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- The vast majority of Americans think things are going badly in the country, according to a new poll. Seven in 10 people questioned in a CNN/Opinion Research Corporation survey released Friday say things are going badly, with only 30 percent saying things are going well. "It's been 16 years since the public gave the country's condition such a bad rating: January 1992, to be precise, in the last year in office of the last president named Bush," CNN pollster Keating Holland said. "Seventy percent is a lot worse than two years ago, when 48 percent thought times were bad and the Republicans lost control of Congress," CNN Senior Political Analyst Bill Schneider added. [\[article link\]](#)

### **National DNA database gets kickstart from feds - With virtually no fanfare, President Bush signed into law a plan ordering the government to take no more than six months to set up a "national contingency plan" to screen newborns' DNA in case of a "public health emergency" - "Soon, under this bill, the DNA of all citizens will be housed in government genomic biobanks and considered governmental property for government research"**

With virtually no fanfare, President Bush signed into law a plan ordering the government to take no more than six months to set up a "national contingency plan" to screen newborns' DNA in case of a "public health emergency." The new law requires that the results of the program - including "information ... research, and data on newborn screening" - shall be assembled by a "central clearinghouse" and made available on the Internet. According to congressional records, S.1858, sponsored by Sen. Chris Dodd, D-Conn., was approved in the Senate Dec. 13, in the House April 8 and signed by Bush April 24. "Soon, under this bill, the DNA of all citizens will be housed in government genomic biobanks and considered governmental property for government research," said Twila Brase, president of the Citizens' Council on Health Care. "The DNA taken at birth from every citizen is essentially owned by the government, and every citizen becomes a potential subject of government-sponsored genetic research." [\[article link\]](#)

### **Regulators zero in on credit card reform - Key bank regulator approves proposal to eliminate industry practices like 'double-cycle billing' - a practice that computes finance charges based on previous billing cycles**

NEW YORK (CNNMoney.com) -- Federal regulators are pushing ahead to stop abuses by credit card issuers at a time when the \$2 trillion industry has come under increasing scrutiny. On Thursday, the Office of Thrift Supervision, responsible for overseeing the nation's savings and loans, endorsed a seven-point plan to tackle "unfair" and "deceptive" practices by companies that issue credit cards. The plan would allow consumers more time to pay their monthly bill. It would prevent companies from applying interest-rate increases retroactively to pre-existing balances. And it would ban "double cycle billing," a practice that computes finance charges based on previous billing cycles. "Today's proposal addresses practices that have raised concern about fairness and transparency," the office said. [\[article link\]](#)

### **J. I. Packer Quits Anglican Church of Canada - J.I. Packer, one of the world's most renowned evangelical theologians, left the Anglican Church of Canada, citing "poisonous liberalism" in the church body**

J.I. Packer, one of the world's most renowned evangelical theologians, left the Anglican Church of Canada, citing "poisonous liberalism" in the church body. Packer, 81, who was named one of the 25 most influential evangelicals in the world by Time magazine in 2005, quit the Canadian arm of the global Anglican Communion with 10 other B.C. Anglican clergy last week, he said, according to The Vancouver Sun. They joined the more conservative and orthodox Province of the Southern Cone in South America. The Oxford-trained theologian said he can no longer serve under Vancouver-area

Bishop Michael Ingham, arguing that he "appears heretical." Ingham had sanctioned in 2002 same-sex blessings in the British Columbia diocese of New Westminster, sparking international uproar. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **David J. Meyer - Last Trumpet Newsletter: The Final Page of the Illuminati Blueprint!**

Sir Winston Churchill, who was an Illuminist, Druid, Freemason, and a member of the League of Just Men, once said the following words: "Most people, sometime in their lives, stumble across the truth. Most jump up, brush themselves off and hurry about their business as if nothing had happened." While Churchill was referring to the number one problem in the world today - apathy toward truth, he also alluded to the fact that truth is surrounded by so much darkness that people stumble over it and even hate it because it got in their way. How true it is that people who walk in darkness will stumble over truth, but people who walk in the light will not stumble over anything. The Illuminists depend upon apathy toward truth by the masses of people, because it allows them to continue with great measures of success as they go about to enslave the people of the world in a global dictatorship of an antichrist and totalitarian one-world government. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Behind the Big News (DVD)**

Most Americans know the mainstream media manipulates stories, manufactures illusions, and exploits fears. But the reason is more than just liberal bias or sloppy reporting. Behind the Big News exposes a revolutionary agenda - originating outside the media - that defines today's headlines. This powerful and fast-paced video examines some of the biggest news stories in recent decades to discover how this subversive agenda is promoted. Behind the Big News also reveals an effective strategy to overcome this ongoing assault on American freedom. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Desperate Bush administration ends already blown Zaraqawi deception - In a bizarre recent twist perhaps paving the way for last week's finale, Zaraqawi, the "great terrorist mastermind," was depicted [\[in a video\]](#) as an incompetent; an object of ridicule lacking the knowledge to properly handle an automatic weapon**

The purported execution of "Al-Qaeda mystery man" Musab al-Zaraqawi ends what was exposed two months ago as a Pentagon psychological operation in leaked military documents. The pursuit of Zaraqawi is being sold as the "turning point" of the Iraq war. It is nothing of the sort. This is another lie, heaped upon the multitude of lies that comprise the "war on terrorism" itself. ... What is a well-established (and deliberately unaddressed) fact is that the United States government and US-connected intelligence agencies created Islamic "terrorism." The US and its allies have continued to use and guide terrorist cells, as well as fill worldwide media with "terrorism" propaganda. ...

Zaraqawi, "Bush's man in Iraq" is not just a manipulated Anglo-American intelligence asset, but a clumsy Pentagon psychological operation. The legend of the "shadowy terror mastermind" responsible for virtually every act of violence in Iraq and beyond has morphed and changed over the years. In a bizarre recent twist (perhaps paving the way for last week's finale), Zaraqawi, the "great terrorist mastermind," was depicted as an incompetent [\[in a video\]](#); an object of ridicule lacking the knowledge to properly handle an automatic weapon (leading to questions about the competence of US propaganda apparatus). Zaraqawi has been reported dead more than once, and now he is dead again, deader than ever. [\[article link\]](#)

### **IMPORTANT VIDEO LECTURE BY PROF. EUGENE NARRETT IN JERUSALEM (Includes Q & A)**

On April 6th, 2006, Dr. Eugene Narrett, Professor & Coordinator of Multi-Disciplinary Studies at Cambridge College in Massachusetts, spoke at the O-U Center in Jerusalem with regard to American foreign policy and the decline of Western culture, the myth of Palestinian nationalism and the geo-political forces aligned against Israel under the guise of pro-arab policies, and a variety of other topics and issues. We provide below a flash video box loaded with one hour of the remarkable talk and responses to questions in four separate clips. We had first been exposed to Dr. Narrett on The Tovia Singer Show webcast over the Internet. During his recent trip to Israel, we had a chance to sit down over dinner with this unique renaissance man whose thorough and historic grasp of the global situation as it pertains to Israel is only exceeded by his passionate defense of the Jewish People and their right to live in peace in the Land of Israel. [\[article link\]](#)

## **The (American) School that Terrorism Built**

In March of 2003, a domestic non-profit was incorporated within the state of Florida, using the name American Youth Academy. The organization was set up as an Islamic elementary/secondary private school (just like IAF), and its corporate address put it directly adjacent to IAF. Or is it inside IAF? Taking a drive down the back street that is E 130th Ave, one is easily confused as to where one property ends and the other begins. If you listen to American Youth Academy (AYA) officials, you'll be hard pressed to believe that AYA is a brand new school.

But in reality, only the name has changed. As reported in the Tampa Tribune, the school "uses the same buildings, desks, books and equipment as the Islamic Academy. Nearly half the teachers and many students are the same." The phone number to the school is also the same. Even one of the AYA Directors, Ayman Barakat, was a long-time Director of IAF. So why is the state of Florida treating this "new" school differently than it treated IAF? As stated previously, IAF lost its funding due to its ties to terrorist activity. However, the same school that goes by the new name is currently receiving more taxpayer funded vouchers than any other school in the Tampa Bay area. For this year alone, Florida's citizens have shelled out \$332,500 to AYA for its elementary/secondary program and \$2500 per child for AYA's Voluntary Prekindergarten (VPK) program, which it is actively soliciting for children on its website. Given this school's history, how is this possible? [\[article link\]](#)

---

## **BREAKING SCHLUSSEL EXCLUSIVE: Bush to Nominate PORN ADDICT, TERROR SYMPATHIZER, RACIST to Court of Appeals**

If you liked the Harriet Miers nomination, you'll love the Stephen Murphy nomination. I have known for three weeks--on the tip of a current Assistant U.S. Attorney--that FBI agents are conducting a background check on U.S. Attorney Stephen Murphy III, in preparation for President Bush's impending nomination of Murphy to the U.S. Court of Appeals for the Sixth Circuit. But the Bush nomination of Stephen Murphy should shock all freedom-loving Americans, let alone conservatives, because Murphy: ... [\[article link\]](#)

## **Judge's Unintelligent Rant Against Design (Creationism) {Judge is a Bush appointee}**

Judge John E. Jones III could still be Chairman of the Pennsylvania Liquor Control Board if millions of evangelical Christians had not pulled the lever for George W. Bush in 2000. Yet this federal judge, who owes his position entirely to those voters and the Bush who appointed him, stuck the knife in the backs of those who brought him to the dance in *Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District*. Judge Jones issued a 139-page rant against anyone who objects to force-feeding public schoolchildren with the theory of evolution. He accused parents and school board members of "breathtaking inanity" for wanting their children to learn that "intelligent design is an explanation of the origin of life that differs from Darwin's view." [\[article link\]](#)

## **Supreme Court Nominee Harriet Miers Provided Misleading Information to Judiciary Committee**

Miers gives wrong dates in questionnaire; Firm was sued during period omitted. President Bush's nominee to the Supreme Court, Harriet Miers, provided erroneous and incomplete information to the Senate Judiciary Committee about her membership on a Board of Directors for a real estate investment company, RAW STORY has learned. [\[article link\]](#)

## **Utah (Mormon/LDS) Polygamist Judge Fights to Keep Job**

A judge with three wives is fighting to keep his job. The Utah Supreme Court is faced with a decision: can a practicing polygamist sit on the bench in judgment of others? Judge Walter Steed has been on the bench for a quarter of a century and for all that time he's also been a polygamist. The basic question is whether Judge Steed brings disrepute to the judiciary by flouting the laws against polygamy. The Judicial Conduct Commission ruled that he does, and wants the Supreme Court to boot Steed from his bench in Hildale. [\[article link\]](#)

---



America's war on the web - This is the age of information warfare - Firstly, the Pentagon says it will wage war against the internet in order to dominate the realm of communications, prevent digital attacks on the US and its allies, and to have the upper hand when launching cyber-attacks against enemies

IMAGINE a world where wars are fought over the internet; where TV broadcasts and newspaper reports are designed by the military to confuse the population; and where a foreign armed power can shut down your computer, phone, radio or TV at will. In 2006, we are just about to enter such a world. This is the age of information warfare, and details of how this new military doctrine will affect everyone on the planet are contained in a report, entitled The Information Operations Roadmap, commissioned and approved by US secretary of defence Donald Rumsfeld and seen by the Sunday Herald. [\[article link\]](#)

Via HotAir.com: Vent Section - Staged News Events, to play select play button, to download Right Click "Download Vent for iTunes" (Video)

Clips of staged news events including an Australian Katie Couric wannabe got busted by a Brigadier General who didn't go along with her MSM stage managers. [\[article link\]](#)

**Staged News - Photo Fraud - UK TIMES SMEARS OUR MARINES**

Look very carefully at the photo featured in the UK Times's report from June 1, 2006 titled "Massacre Marines blinded by hate:" ... It is clearly the same location. The same set of dead bodies. The second is a wider shot with three additional bodies in the foreground. But guess what? The photo, according to this Newsweek caption of the scene, is not of the Nov. 19 incident in Haditha involving our Marines, as the UK Times would have you believe. Read the caption: "Insurgents in Haditha executed 19 Shiite fishermen and National Guardsmen in a sports stadium." Our Marines did not kill these people. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**China 'selling prisoners' organs' - Top British transplant surgeons have accused China of harvesting the organs of thousands of executed prisoners every year to sell for transplants**

In a statement, the British Transplantation Society condemned the practice as unacceptable and a breach of human rights. The move comes less than a week after Chinese officials publicly denied the practice took place. ... Professor Stephen Wigmore, who chairs the society's ethics committee, told the BBC that the speed of matching donors and patients, sometimes as little as a week, implied prisoners were being selected before execution. ... Professor Wigmore said: "The weight of evidence has accumulated to a point over the last few months where it's really incontrovertible in our opinion. "We feel that it's the right time to take a stance against this practice." [\[article link\]](#)

**Lone Chinese protester humiliates Bush**

A FEMALE protester dramatically interrupted a speech by China's president on the White House lawn yesterday, humiliating President George W. Bush. She yelled in Chinese at Hu Jintao, "You are a killer and a murderer," as Mr Bush greeted his counterpart in public. ... He added that she "probably wanted to call attention" to the sect's claim that the Chinese have engaged in human organ harvesting, an allegation the Government has denied. During her outburst, Dr Wang shouted: "President Bush, stop him from killing." And addressing Hu she called out: "Your time is over. Evil people will die early." [\[article link\]](#)

**(Wang Wenyi) China heckler at White House charged in US court**

WASHINGTON (Reuters) - A heckler from the Falun Gong spiritual movement who disrupted a White House appearance by Chinese President Hu Jintao was charged on Friday with harassing, intimidating and threatening a foreign official. [\[article link\]](#)

**Christian Defense Coalition Disappointed by President Bush's Apology to Chinese President after Demonstration at the White House**

President Bush apologized to Chinese President Hu Jintao after an activist for the group Falun Gong shouted for Mr. Bush to help end Chinese religious persecution against their group at a White House news conference. The Coalition believes the response of President Bush to the episode should have been focusing on the human rights violations and the religious persecution by the Chinese government. Group also rips the double standard of the media for repeatedly

describing Wenyi Wang as a "heckler" while constantly referring to Cindy Sheehan as a "peace activist" and "anti-war activist." At the very least, Wenyi Wang should have been addressed as a "religious rights activist" or "free speech protester" rather than as a "heckler." Christian Defense Coalition also calls for the United States government to drop criminal charges against Wenyi Wang. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **Qaddafi Invites Bush to Hajj, Since US Will Be Islamic Country Soon**

Gadhafi gave his assurance that Muslims don't need "the sword or the bomb to spread Islam," and expected Europe to become Muslim with a few dozen years. He proved this by pointing to the presence of 50 million Muslims, 14,000 thousand mosques and Islamic centers, and 1,500 Islamic organizations and associations in Europe, in addition to Turkey, Bosnia and Albania joining the European Union. He considered that "Europe and America face difficult times .. as time passes they can either accept that they will become Muslim, or they must proclaim war on Muslims." It's interesting how he shoots off those numbers for European mosques so easily. [\[article link\]](#)

### **President Bush - The White House and Ramadan Celebration**

"According to Muslim teachings, God first revealed His word in the Holy Qur'an to the prophet, Muhammad, during the month of Ramadan. That word has guided billions of believers across the centuries, and those believers built a culture of learning and literature and science. All the world continues to benefit from this faith and its achievements." Remarks by the President George W. Bush At Iftaar Dinner - The State Dining Room, Washington, D.C. November 19, 2001. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Welcome to (Islam) Submission - President George W. Bush's Statements about Submission [Islam] (Islam means Submission in Arabic)**

December 10, 2002 - President Bush: Koran is God's word. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Is the FBI/CIA Infiltrated by Islamists?**

It's time to worry when the Federal Bureau of Investigation, America's national police agency, consistently cannot figure out who's friend and who's foe in the war on terror. The bureau's record of honoring the wrong American Muslims captures this problem. In February 2001, it promoted Gamal Abdel-Hafiz, a special agent who rejected a counterterror assignment on the grounds that "a Muslim does not record another Muslim." In September 2003, the FBI nearly bestowed its Exceptional Public Service Award on Imad Hamad of Detroit, saved from this embarrassment by columnist Debbie Schlussel, who exposed Hamad in the New York Post as someone who "supports terrorism and [who] was himself a suspected terrorist." ... [\[article link\]](#)

### **Weapons are Being Stockpiled in Mosques**

I doubt Iraq is the only place where weapons are being stored in mosques. Want to bet the same thing isn't being done in France, Belgium etc... Britain, the US, Australia... [\[article link\]](#)

### **Princeton Censors Ex-PLO Speakers; But Likely to Hire PLO Spokesman as History Professor**

Princeton U. Says Campus Event Against Terrorism is "Too Inflammatory" Princeton University has cancelled a speaking event by three former Middle East terrorists because it says that the use of the word "terrorist" in the promotion for the event is "too inflammatory." Two of the three self-described former terrorists were members of the PLO. Each of them apparently converted to Christianity. Here is the must-read story of one of the group, Walid Shoebat, who is now an ardent Zionist. Meanwhile, another former PLO member is likely to be named a full professor: Khalidi is Sole Candidate for History Position. Controversial professor appears to have wide support. As detailed in Campus Watch Rashid Khalidi is trying to weasel out of having worked for the PLO: Mr. Khalidi dismisses the allegation that he served as a PLO spokesman, saying, "I often spoke to journalists in Beirut, who usually cited me without attribution as a well-informed Palestinian source. If some misidentified me at the time, I am not aware of it." Here is another corroborating quote about being a PLO employee from the New York Times (February 19, 1978) that is not widely known because of an alternate spelling of the last name: ... [\[article link\]](#)

### **Germany Paroled (or traded) Hezbollah Terrorist TWA Hijacker Returns to Lebanon**

BEIRUT, Lebanon - A Lebanese man serving a life sentence in Germany for the 1985 hijacking of a TWA jetliner and killing of a U.S. Navy diver has returned to Lebanon after being paroled in Germany, security and guerrilla officials said Tuesday. Mohammed Ali Hamadi arrived in Beirut four days ago on a commercial flight from Germany, a Lebanese security official and a Hezbollah guerrilla group said on condition of anonymity because they were not authorized to speak to the media. ... TWA flight 847 from Athens, Greece, to Rome was hijacked in June 1985 to Beirut, where the hijackers beat and shot U.S. Navy diver Robert Dean Stethem, 23, of Waldorf, Md., and dumped his body on the tarmac. Stethem was the only casualty during the hijacking ordeal, in which 39 Americans were held hostage for 17 days. He received the Bronze Star and Purple Heart decorations, and a U.S. Navy guided missile destroyer is named in his honor. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Something's Rotten in the State Department - State Department's flirting with the Muslim Brotherhood**

Over the last weeks there have been numerous signs of a new attitude at Foggy Bottom in relation to the international movement of the Muslim Brotherhood. While scores of moderate Muslims and Islamic scholars, the 9/11 Commission, and European security officials point to the Muslim Brothers as the forefathers of modern Islamist terrorism, the State Department is, in fact, flirting with them. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Double Standard U.S. Policy on Hamas**

The U.S. is funding a Hamas-controlled town in Gaza despite a ban against financing terrorist organizations. Congressmen warned that funds to the PA might be cut if Hamas wins elections. The U.S. government's Agency for International Development has given the Hamas-controlled village of Bani Suheila \$392,000 for road projects, according to Middle East Newline. It quoted the mayor of the town, where Hamas won 12 out of 13 seats in recent local elections, as saying he expects more projects for funding. [\[article link\]](#)

### **The Militant Terrorist Group Hamas Wins Key Elections in West Bank {Is President Bush Asleep at the Wheel - Someone, Anyone Wakeup the President!}**

NABLUS, West Bank - The Hamas militant group won local elections in the West Bank's largest cities, according to preliminary results released Friday, dealing a harsh blow to the ruling Fatah party just six weeks ahead of a parliamentary poll. Hamas swept more than 70 percent of the vote in the West Bank city of Nablus, highlighting the fierce challenge posed by the group to Palestinian leader Mahmoud Abbas' Fatah party, which suffered a split Thursday when a group of young leaders broke away. Meanwhile, Palestinian militants fired on an Israeli vehicle near the West Bank city of Hebron, seriously wounding a passenger, the army and rescue services said. The army sealed off the area after the drive-by shooting. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Palestinian Security Branch to Be Comprised of Militants**

GAZA CITY, Gaza Strip - The new Palestinian interior minister named a well-known militant as his top aide on Thursday and announced the formation of a new security branch to be composed of militants. The moves were part of an ongoing power struggle between the new {psycho} Hamas-led Cabinet and {the not moderate} moderate Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Problematic appointment: Top fugitive appointed as PA Interior Ministry director-general will oversee Palestinian security forces**

The number two man on Israel's most wanted list and commander of the Popular Resistance Committees, Jamal Abu Samhadana, has been appointed Thursday as director-general of the Palestinian Interior and National Security Ministry. Samhadana, whose group is behind countless rocket attacks on Israeli targets, survived an IDF assassination attempt in the past and will now become the number two figure in the Palestinian Authority's most important ministry, which oversees PA security forces. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Candidate to supporters: 'Islam won!' Party nominee says Muslim 'power extending into Canadian politics'**

A Muslim who won the Liberal Party nomination for a parliamentary seat in Ontario, Canada, declared his success a victory for Islam in a speech to supporters, according to a Coptic Christian who attended the event. "This is a victory for Islam! Islam won! Islam won! ... Islamic power is extending into Canadian politics," Omar Alghabra, the Liberal candidate for Mississauga-Erindale, reportedly declared to his audience of several hundred. [\[article link\]](#)

## Ontario Canada Rejects Use of Islamic Law

TORONTO - The premier of Ontario said Sunday that he won't let his province become the first Western government to allow the use of Islamic law to settle family disputes and that he would move to ban all religious arbitration. Ontario's provincial government has been reviewing a report recommending that Shariah, or Islamic law, be allowed to settle family disputes like divorce and had said it would soon make a decision. "There will be no Shariah law in Ontario. There will be no religious arbitration in Ontario. There will be one law for all Ontarians," Premier Dalton McGuinty told The Canadian Press. [\[article link\]](#)

## An Explanation of Islamic Law, known as "Shariah"

The historical pattern of Islam shows us that when a nation gains a sufficiently large Muslim population, they will begin to agitate for Shariah to be implemented. Shariah is the primary source of persecution for Christians in Muslim dominated states. Shariah is the system of civil law that is based upon the Qur'an and the Ahadith and the work of Muslim scholars in the first two centuries of Islam. Shariah extends beyond just civil law. Applied fully, the Shariah is a code for living that all Muslims should adhere to, including prayers, fasting and donations to the poor. Shariah is the totality of religious, political, social, domestic and private life. Shariah is primarily meant for all Muslims, but applies to a certain extent also for people living inside a Muslim society. Muslims feel that Shariah has been misunderstood by Christians, who have tended to concentrate on the demands for harsh punishments such as amputation of a hand or foot for theft and public flogging for people caught drinking alcohol. Under the Shariah laws in Afghanistan, the Taliban's religious police, formally known as the Department for Prevention of Vice and Promotion of Virtue, enforce the Shariah laws. ... For example, a man's beard must be long enough to protrude from a fist clenched at the base of the chin. If it is not, he is subject to punishment. Under Shariah in Afghanistan, women are not allowed to work in any field except the medical sector. The Islamic law of Afghanistan does not allow the employment of women in government departments or international agencies. Women should not go outside their residences with the exception of those working in the medical sector. Shariah also places restrictions on what women can wear and whom they can see. It forbids women from wearing jewelry and make-up and from making noise with their shoes when they walk. If a woman does work outside the home, she is forbidden to sit beside the driver when traveling to and from work. Stylish dress and decoration of women is forbidden. [\[article link\]](#)

## Is Prince Charles a 'Secret' Convert to Islam?

In a 1997 Middle East Quarterly article titled "Prince Charles of Arabia," Ronni L. Gordon and David M. Stillman looked at evidence that Britain's Prince Charles might be a secret convert to Islam. They sifted through his public statements (defending Islamic law, praising the status of Muslim women, seeing in Islam a solution for Britain's ailments) and actions (setting up a panel of twelve "wise men" to advise him on Islamic religion and culture), then concluded that, "should Charles persist in his admiration of Islam and defamation of his own culture," his accession to the throne will indeed usher in a "different kind of monarchy." [\[article link\]](#)

## 'Multi-faith Coronation' Prince Charles no longer "Defender of the Faith"

THE Prince of Wales could be crowned King in a multi-faith inauguration ceremony rather than the 1,000-year-old (Christian) Coronation service, under proposals to tackle "religious discrimination" being considered by the Government. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## March 4, 2006 cuttingedge.org Newsletter - President Bush's planned political ruin seems on track, but needs more time to develop

In our NEWS1929, posted almost two years ago, Cutting Edge reported that we could see the outlines of a deliberate Illuminist plan to discredit President Bush so completely as to cause his utter ruin. Later in this newsletter, we shall report that the "Impeach" word is getting clearer and louder all the time. You see, if President Bush slides to impeachment, he will take down with him the only two enemies the Illuminati has ever admitted to having: 1) National Sovereignty (Patriotism); 2) Fundamental Christianity. [\[article link\]](#)

## USA Today Poll June 1, 2006: G.W. Bush 'worst' president since WWII; Reagan 'best'

Of the 11 presidents since World War II, President Bush is the "worst," said 34% of those surveyed in a Quinnipiac University poll released today. That was double the percentage of the next "worst" president, Richard Nixon (17%) (Bill Clinton was named "worst" president by 16%). The "best" president, chosen by 28% of those surveyed, was Ronald Reagan. President Clinton came in second in that category, at 25%. [\[article link\]](#)

## Bush Dismays Party Base on Gay Marriage Ban: Margaret Carlson {Liberal Article}

There is always the underlying suspicion that Bush may revert to his family's default position on social issues, which is not to really care. Barbara Bush didn't hide her respect for Planned Parenthood. Laura Bush said on the "Today" show in 2001 that she didn't think Roe v. Wade should be overturned. Just last month, the first lady said gay marriage was a sensitive issue that shouldn't be used for political purposes. Before running for president, Bush surely didn't seem to worry about gay couples. A good friend of mine who worked closely with Bush in Texas was invited by the then-governor to spend the night at the mansion -- with his gay partner. Back then, Bush discussed the issue of gay marriage as a solution to the problem of promiscuity. - Hollow Gesture - On Monday, the Traditional Values Coalition, which claims to represent 43,000 churches, declined an invitation to the White House, calling the amendment a hollow gesture that might actually encourage civil unions. To other conservatives, the issue just doesn't resonate as much as runaway spending, huge deficits and growing government. [\[article link\]](#)

## Bush's quest to be a great war president

Crowe clearly believed military intervention was likely in the interests of presidential prestige. "It takes two things to be a great president," he told Powell. "First you have to have a war. All the great presidents have had their wars. Two, you have to find a war where you are attacked." Six years into his presidency it is difficult to think of a single, substantial foreign policy initiative that US President George W Bush has pursued that did not involve war, or the threat of it. ... Bush fulfilled only half of Crowe's criteria for a great presidency. Despite efforts to convince the world otherwise, the war for which he will be remembered -- Iraq -- had nothing to do with why the US was attacked on September 11. On its own, that would be a moral issue of lying to the public. [\[article link\]](#)

## Bush was set on path to war, memo by British adviser says

But behind closed doors, the president was certain that war was inevitable. During a private two-hour meeting in the Oval Office on Jan. 31, 2003, he made clear to Prime Minister Tony Blair of Britain that he was determined to invade Iraq without the second resolution, or even if international arms inspectors failed to find unconventional weapons, said a confidential memo about the meeting written by Blair's top foreign policy adviser and reviewed by The New York Times. ... The memo also shows that the president and the prime minister acknowledged that no unconventional weapons had been found inside Iraq. Faced with the possibility of not finding any before the planned invasion, Bush talked about several ways to provoke a confrontation, including a proposal to paint a United States surveillance plane in the colors of the United Nations in hopes of drawing fire, or assassinating Hussein. [\[article link\]](#)

## Friday the 13th: Marks 2 Outrages in Bush's {faked} "War" on Terror

Since 9/11, President Bush has consistently marketed himself as the counter-terrorism President. But many events have proven otherwise--that his "War" is really a lot of PR and very little in hard results. Two events tomorrow put the lie to Bush's claim that he is really tough on terror: \* Bush's welcoming White House meeting with German Chancellor Angie Merkel; and \* the sentencing of former INS/Customs and Border Patrol official Daphiney Caganap. ... Then there is Daphiney Caganap. We wrote about Ms. Caganap's disgraceful career as both an INS intelligence official at a U.S. port of entry and later promotion to port director (in locales in California and Michigan)--all while she was accepting thousands in bribes in exchange for covering up the smuggling of humans and drugs into our country. And all while our

government knew about it as early as 2001, but let her stay on the job until this year. Tomorrow, is Ms. Caganap's sentencing, originally scheduled for Halloween and now auspiciously scheduled for Friday the 13th. The problem is the bad luck is on us, the U.S. citizens--not Caganap. She stood to do at least 36 years jailtime, but prosecutors will recommend not a SINGLE day in jail! She will likely get just probation. If that is not a sign that Bush's Justice Department is not serious on fighting the War on Terror and protecting us, what is? [\[article link\]](#)

### **Two U.S. Border Agents Accused of Taking Bribes**

Two U.S. Border Patrol agents assigned to prosecute more immigrant smugglers were arrested for allegedly releasing border-crossers in exchange for cash bribes. Mario Alvarez, 44, and Samuel McClaren, 43, released the illegal immigrants to a smuggling ring that operates in El Centro, about 120 miles east of San Diego, according to a federal complaint filed in January and unsealed Thursday. The smugglers then allegedly took the migrants to Los Angeles. The complaint said McClaren deposited \$85,900 in personal bank accounts, while Alvarez deposited \$82,000. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Bush is using a little-noticed strategy (by issuing a bill-signing statement) to alter the balance of power**

WASHINGTON - President Bush agreed with great fanfare last month to accept a ban on torture, but he later quietly reserved the right to ignore it, even as he signed it into law. Acting from the seclusion of his Texas ranch at the start of New Year's weekend, Bush said he would interpret the new law in keeping with his expansive view of presidential power. He did it by issuing a bill-signing statement - a little-noticed device that has become a favorite tool of presidential power in the Bush White House. In fact, Bush has used signing statements to reject, revise or put his spin on more than 500 legislative provisions. Experts say he has been far more aggressive than any previous president in using the statements to claim sweeping executive power - and not just on national security issues. [\[article link\]](#)

### **President Bush: I am the law!**

But the United States cannot win (and preserve the individual freedoms that made this a great nation) by relying on one man or a few dozen. ... The times call for a robust debate by elected officials everywhere, particularly in the Senate and House, on the checks and balances necessary to fight this war without giving up the freedoms we are trying to protect. Otherwise, the United States will continue its drift toward becoming a lawless police state with regular elections. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Bush's Press Conference Lie - it couldn't be more clear that Bush was being intentionally deceptive**

It's not necessarily a huge deal in itself, but with credibility a paramount issue for the White House these days, it's worth noting that when asked about Treasury Secretary John Snow's future last week, President Bush could easily have ducked the question, or told the truth -- but instead, he chose to lie about it. ... Here's the transcript of last Thursday's joint press conference with British Prime Minister Tony Blair. Bloomberg White House correspondent Richard Keil, who Bush calls "Stretch," asked the president the following question: "Has Treasury Secretary Snow given you any indication that he intends to leave his job any time soon?" ... Bush responded: ... "No, he has not talked to me about resignation. I think he's doing a fine job." ... At Tuesday's press briefing, spokesman Tony Snow (no relation) confirmed that Bush had offered John Snow's job to Goldman Sachs chairman Henry Paulson several days before the press conference, and the spokesman didn't deny that Bush and his treasury secretary had talked about it. ... First of all, Bush's direct answer to the question of whether John Snow had given him any indication that he intended to leave his job was, "No." Hard to get around that. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **Query renews debate on Bush, fundamentalism {Although there is little proof that Bush is even a Christian}**

The exchange has touched off new arguments over an old subject: conservative Christian influence over Bush and the Republican Party. ... "Half the people who voted for him in past elections are religious Christians who believe in Armageddon and end times, and half the coalition would not be impressed if he said he agreed with it." ... Phillips said the Bush administration has let the religious right hold sway on everything from abortion to stem-cell research to economics {Not really on every item Bush has backtracked}. He said a Newsweek poll indicated that 70 percent of fundamentalists and evangelical Christians believe the end of the world is approaching, and world events such as Jewish resettlement of the Holy Land, tsunamis and plagues have bolstered their beliefs. [\[article link\]](#)

## 'Holiday' Cards Ring Hollow for Some on Bushes' List - Conservative Throws Away Bush Christmas Card

What's missing from the White House Christmas card? Christmas. This month, as in every December since he took office, President Bush sent out cards with a generic end-of-the-year message, wishing 1.4 million of his close friends and supporters a happy "holiday season." Many people are thrilled to get a White House Christmas card, no matter what the greeting inside. But some conservative Christians are reacting as if Bush stuck coal in their stockings. "This clearly demonstrates that the Bush administration has suffered a loss of will and that they have capitulated to the worst elements in our culture," said William A. Donohue, president of the Catholic League for Religious and Civil Rights. Bush "claims to be a born-again, evangelical Christian. But he sure doesn't act like one," said Joseph Farah, editor of the conservative Web site WorldNetDaily.com. "I threw out my White House card as soon as I got it." [\[article link\]](#)

## Bush's indispensable toy: First iPod President's player features eclectic list of downloaded tunes {No Christian Selections Though}

With him, as usual, was his indispensable exercise toy: an iPod music player loaded with country and popular rock tunes aimed at getting the presidential heart rate up to a chest-pounding 170 beats per minute. He has selections by Van Morrison, whose "Brown Eyed Girl" is a Bush favorite. ... "My Sharona," the 1979 song by the Knack that Joe Levy, a deputy managing editor at Rolling Stone in charge of music coverage, cheerfully branded "suggestive if not outright filthy" in an interview last week. [\[article link\]](#)

## Dick Cheney's iPod Irks Reporters {no Christian tunes for this VP}

And what's on the Veep's iPod? music on it "ranges from country to classical, according to an administration official," reports ABC news, and "he has a good amount of music from the 1940s and 1950s and apparently is fond of Johnny Cash." [\[article link\]](#)

## iPod Favorites - The Ten Best Musical works - chosen by Condoleezza Rice, US Secretary of State

A little bit of everything {except for Christian music}. "Believe it or not, I loved acid rock in college - and I still do." ... Condoleezza Rice. [\[article link\]](#)

## Ex-Bush Aide Arrested on Theft Charges

COLLEGE PARK, Md. - A former domestic policy adviser to President Bush has been charged with theft for allegedly receiving phony refunds at department stores. Claude Alexander Allen, 45, was arrested Thursday by Montgomery County police for allegedly claiming refunds for more than \$5,000 worth of merchandise he did not buy, according to county and federal authorities. ... Police believe Allen would buy items, take them to his car, then return to the store with his receipt. He would select the same items, then take them to the store return desk and show the receipt from the first purchase. Using that method, he would receive credit for the second items on his credit cards, Burnett said. [\[article link\]](#)

## No children left in science? - Math, English tests restrict classes {This is the Ted Kennedy (sponsored) - G. W. Bush "No Child left behind" bill.}

SACRAMENTO - Thousands of schools across the nation are responding to the reading and math testing requirements laid out in No Child Left Behind, President George W. Bush's signature education law, by reducing class time spent on other subjects and, for some low proficiency students, eliminating it. Schools from Vermont to California are increasing - in some cases tripling - the class time that low-proficiency students spend on reading and math, mainly because the federal law, signed in 2002, requires annual exams only in those subjects and punishes schools that fall short of rising benchmarks. ... The intense focus on the two basic skills is a sea change in American instructional practice, with many schools that once offered rich curriculums now systematically trimming such courses as social studies, science and art. A nationwide survey by a nonpartisan group that is to be made public March 28 indicates that the practice, known as narrowing the curriculum, has become standard procedure in many communities. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Barbara Bush made donation — provided her son's firm got it**

HOUSTON - Former first lady Barbara Bush contributed money to a hurricane-relief fund on the condition that it be spent to buy educational software from her son Neil's company. Jean Becker, the chief of staff of former President George H.W. Bush, would not disclose the amount earmarked for purchases from Ignite Learning. ... But Daniel Borochoff, president of the American Institute of Philanthropy, a charity watchdog group, said donors who direct that their money be used to buy products from a family business set a bad precedent. "If everybody started doing that, it would ruin our whole system for tax-exempt organizations because people would be using them to benefit their business rather than for the public benefit," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **THE GIRL WITH THE PATRIOTIC BEADS - the schoolgirl who was sent home for wearing red, white, and blue jewelry she handcrafted as a tribute to her relatives in the military**

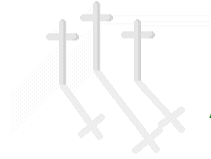
Reader Maria L. C. sends an update on a case I blogged about last year--the schoolgirl who was sent home for wearing red, white, and blue jewelry she handcrafted as a tribute to her relatives in the military. The student, Raven Furbert, is suing the school district and the case has advanced: [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian



BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Basic Christian: Mark of the Beast 666

Mark of the Beast (666) - See also Antichrist,  
End Times, & Martyred Saints of Revelation

Charagma (5480) Mark, stamp, symbol, impression, etching, engraving i.e. statue  
Eikon(1504) Icon, image, statue, representation, figure, commemoration  
Number 666 - Representation of incompleteness, 6 6 6 trinity of incompleteness

Verses - Matthew 24:4-5; 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:11-12; 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:13; Revelation 13:16 15:2 19:20

First Use: **Genesis 4:15 .. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain ..** {This mark from the LORD was for Cain's protection. Satan is out to Counterfeit the actions of God therefore Satan wants to put his evil mark on people, marking people for his destruction.}

It is the plan of God to mark His people with His distinction and in marking them to set them apart, apart from the world and gathered together unto God.

Ezekiel 9:3-6 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon He was, to the threshold of the house. And He called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side; And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house (Temple).

Satan is not original in his plans he is simply out to imitate God by seeking the worship that belongs to God and he is attempting to corrupt the true things of God. Therefore Satan has his own version of a mark and his Satanic version is referred to as "The mark of the beast".

Revelation 13:14-18 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the

beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred (600) threescore (60) and six (6) - [666].

There are at least three aspects to the mark of the Beast as explained in the book of Revelation it is an actual mark or marking and it is also an Image (Icon) a representation of the Antichrist (Satan) himself and it is represented in his personal name of, emptiness, which is referenced by the number 666.

It is important to note that as a Mark and an Icon it is a representation of an actual person and of an actual event (the event of the fake resurrection of the Antichrist), meaning that the person and the event must first come then the Icon follows to commemorate/represent what has already occurred. This means that the mark is not available prior to the Antichrist therefore eliminating any existing objects like, credit cards, social security numbers or computer chips from being the mark of the beast.

The event that Satan is commemorating by offering his mark is his own fake, arranged death and resurrection. That's right, Satan in being the Antichrist is attempting to counterfeit and copy what Jesus has already done for real in His Atoning death and His Sanctifying resurrection.

Revelation 13:3-4 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed. and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

Worship is to acknowledge where our life comes from. Jesus proved His claim to be the source of all life by His Resurrection after His death on the cross. Satan is going to attempt to stage the death of a person and will then possess this dead or near dead person enacting out a counterfeit resurrection. A resurrection that will give Satan a claim that he is a creator of life and this is to be the cause of the worship to Satan and it is Satan's resurrection and his false claim that he is the giver of eternal life that his mark, icon, and name (666) are commemorating and representing. In fact the response from God to the fake resurrection of the antichrist is to send an angel to proclaim that mankind is to Worship God and God only as God is the Creator and sustainer of all life.

Revelation 14:6-11 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach (The Church has been Raptured into heaven therefore an angel is giving the message) unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon (modern Iraq rebuilt) is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication (false religion). And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation (wrath); and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

The mark of the beast is the Satanic counterfeit to the "Born Again" Spirit and condition of the Christian. [Note at this future time the Christian Church will have been Raptured and will be in heaven. This fake mark will only be an option to those who are still left on the earth and have not yet become Martyred Saints.]

Deuteronomy 13:1-5 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear Him, and keep His commandments, and obey His voice, and ye shall serve Him, and cleave unto Him. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death (separation); because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

Just as the Christian Receives the Holy Spirit from God as a seal a mark of belonging to God, in the future Satan will counterfeit the "Born Again" condition of the Christian with his own Satanic version. Remember that **the issue here is Eternal Life and who can provide it** the God who Created Life or the counterfeit and lies of Satan. Satan's counterfeit mark is the promise to offer eternal life yet Satan is not God and does not have the ability to fulfill his promises and likewise Satan is not God and does not have the Triune nature of God therefore Satan cannot give a holy spirit so continuing his counterfeit Satan seals the initiate with a demonic spirit. It is this sad and permanent spiritual marriage/matting between the human and the demonic spirit [**Nirvana**] that so alters the human that the human is no longer in the image that God created the human to be in and is now therefore incapable of ever receiving salvation from God. The human with the mark of Satan has forfeited any opportunity to receive Salvation from God.

Revelation 14:11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

This demonic infusion (**mingling - Nirvana**) into the human spirit and soul by the human receiving the mark of the beast is best explained by the Old Testament Prophet Daniel.

Daniel 2:42-45 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the (Satanic) kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest **iron [demons] mixed with miry (bad/useless) clay [people]**, they (demons) shall mingle themselves with the seed (soul) of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven {return and} set up a Kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the Kingdom shall not be left to other (non-Christian) people, ..

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## Articles

---

Bible verse: 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:11-16 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses ... {The complete Bible is available at [BasicChristian.info](#)}

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:11-16 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: Which in His times He shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen. -- Bible [\[article link\]](#)

Program to Chaos - in Hebrew V=6, therefore (vv) or W=66 in kabbalism (Jewish occultism) is the number of the fallen angels or qliphoth - making a third v therefore equaling 666 the number of the beast {In the Bible 6 = incomplete and 6 equals man as man without God is incomplete. In short 6 = fallen man without God, 66 = fallen angels and 666 = the most incomplete Antichrist. Occultist like Sir Francis Bacon (William Shakespeare) - William Shakespeare is the pen name of Sir Francis Bacon he is the actual Shakespeare. Bacon used the W composed of two v's (VV) equating himself as a fallen Angel (Nephilim) [William = conquer and Shakespeare = "Spear Shaker" one angry and at war with God (Nimrod Genesis 10:9 – mighty spear shaker "hunter" against God). George W. Bush uses his W in the same way to equate himself as a fallen evil Nephilim.]

I had recognized that, in Hebrew, V=6, therefore, W=66. 66 in kabbalism is the number of the fallen angels or qliphoth. Hitler was a kabbalist, as well, and incorporated the VV(66) of the fallen angels into the Volks-Wagon symbol; two V's interlaced, making a third, therefore equaling 666, the number of the beast. Can you spot the number of the beast in this photo? The beast, "W", had arrived, and I knew they would wait no longer. I felt they needed 2 weeks for public reaction, therefore something would need to happen in mid-September. I picked the date 9/11 because it was the date that HW(H stands for the Emperor) stated, "there will be a New World Order." Had I known that both the Pentagon, and the "Twin Towers" had begun construction on 9/11, I would have predicted the targets, as well. I did not feel prophetic, I felt that everything was going according to plan. But, who's plan? [\[article link\]](#)

**12 things satanists pray against us daily {This includes LDS Mormons and other Cults who also pray these things against the Christian Church.}**

The other day I received an interesting e-mail from a ministry online. It included a copy of an e-mail from a Pastor in Berlin/Germany. He sent a list of the 12 things that Satanists are regularly praying for. I felt impressed of the Lord to send this to y'all so that we could take what they pray for and reverse the curse - so to speak. Read what they are praying for and then please take the time to cancel their prayers and speak blessings on what they have selected for their curses. Let's keep a copy of this list on hand so that we can zealously cancel their assignments through our effectual, fervent prayers. [\[article link\]](#)

**Crop Circles (demon circles) and Occultic, Masonic & Illuminati Symbols (Video 7:00)**

Description: Crop Circles and Occultic, Masonic & Illuminati Symbols. Note: the upside-down cross on the back of Pope John Paul II's chair is a reminder that Saint Peter was crucified upside-down it is not a reference to the Roman crucifix cross of Jesus Christ. [\[article link\]](#)

**\*\*\*NWO Alert\*\*\* Irish Finance Minister (FM) warns against EU 'no' vote - Ireland's finance minister said Wednesday that a rejection of a new EU treaty in an Irish referendum next month would be a step backward for his country's economy - creating a new post of EU president {EU getting bigger, bolder and taking more power, welcome to the New World Order (NWO) whether you like it or not (Daniel 2:28). Somehow I don't think it will be better financially in the long run but of course the people already have little or no choice thanks to their leaders stripping them of their voice.}**  
BRUSSELS, Belgium (AP) -- Ireland's finance minister said Wednesday that a rejection of a new EU treaty in an Irish

referendum next month would be a step backward for his country's economy. ... The new EU treaty would clear the way for the European Union's executive office to pass more decisions by majority -- rather than unanimous -- vote, and would raise the bloc's profile on the world stage by creating a new post of EU president. Finance Minister Brian Lenihan said he believed Irish voters would see the advantages of approving the treaty, stressing that there was strong Irish support for European projects such as the euro currency. "For me, a 'No' vote is a step into isolationism for Ireland," he said. "When people reflect on the current position of the Irish economy, they see how important it is to deepen and strengthen our international position. "A decision by the Irish people not to ratify the treaty ... would send a very clear signal to those who have traded with us in Europe," he said. As part of the euro-zone, Ireland no longer controls its own interest rates and its economy has not been helped by the European Central Bank's refusal to follow the U.S. Federal Reserve and the Bank of England in slashing borrowing costs to stoke slowing growth. [\[article link\]](#)

[Daniel interprets King Nebuchadnezzar's Dream \(Daniel 2:1-49\) - "Now I will tell you what it means" said Daniel - "But one day, God is going to put an end to all the kingdoms on earth - God will put His Holy Mountain in their place, and from there God will rule, and His Kingdom will have no end" \(PDF\)](#)

"That's it!" cried the king. "Now I will tell you what it means," said Daniel. "The statue with its head of gold, chest of silver, waist of bronze, legs of iron, and feet of iron and clay - these are all the kingdoms of the people on earth. Your kingdom is the head of gold. It is a great and glorious kingdom. But it won't last forever. Another kingdom will come. It won't be as great as yours. That is the statue's chest of silver. After that will come the kingdom of bronze, after that, the kingdom of iron, and finally, the kingdom of iron and clay. "But one day, God is going to put an end to all the kingdoms on earth. God will put his Holy Mountain in their place, and from there God will rule, and his kingdom will have no end." King Nebuchadnezzar fell to the ground. He knew that this was a message from God. He said to Daniel, "Now I know that your God is the one, true God, the one who knows all mysteries, and the King who rules over all the kings of the earth." [\[article link\]](#)

[Kids Pages coloring and puzzles - Bible Story 156 NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S DREAM - DANIEL 2:1-49 \(PDF\)](#)

"Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation. The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?" DANIEL 2:25-26 ... Daniel was brought before the king and said, "There is a God in heaven who reveals secrets, and He has made known to King Nebuchadnezzar what will be in the \_\_\_\_\_ [latter, last] days." DANIEL 2:28 [\[article link\]](#)

['King of the City' \(monopoly\) Journalism Is All the Rage - What kind of impacts might such rapidly changing ownership portend: - All roads may lead to Yahoo - AP may be a pivotal chip in the new game - AP has moved as smartly as a cooperative can, embracing the ideas of web 2.0](#)

Consider the new Big City American journalism and the emerging cast of characters owning it. It's a page right out of the history books when a few well-heeled titans controlled the press, and its new incarnation could have all kinds of implications for the Yahoo Newspaper Consortium, for AP and for journalism start-ups near and far. ... It's funny, isn't it, that pundits hypothesized that the Internet and associated technologies would democratize media and here we are back to the landscape of the early 1900s. Hearsts and Pulitzers and the rest changed journalism, started wars and elected presidents. Now undoubtedly, our media is much more diverse, but arguably getting more concentrated at the top end, where most of the ad revenue is and where the greatest bullhorns are heard. Yes, daily newspapers' businesses are in a world of hurt, but those able to buy low, leverage the assets synergistically with emerging media or subsidize them to meet other business and political goals are in a great position. The brand value associated with the the L.A. Times, the San Jose Mercury News, the Chicago Tribune and Newsday, just to name a few, is still great, and can be harnessed in any ways new owners see fit. [\[article link\]](#)

---

[William F. Buckley dies at 82 {Satanic Skull & Bones - Bohemian Grove member and fake conservative William F. Buckley today went on to bow his knee before the Lord Jesus Christ before entering into his eternal, lost, damnation.} NEW YORK \(AP\) -- Author and conservative commentator William F. Buckley Jr. has died at age 82. His assistant Linda Bridges says Buckley died Wednesday morning at his home in Stamford, Connecticut. Buckley became famous for his intellectual political writings in his magazine, the National Review. \[\\[article link\\]\]\(#\)](#)

### **Dark Secrets Inside Bohemian Grove Reprise by Alex Jones (Video 1 hr 31 min)**

In Dark Secrets: Inside Bohemian Grove, Jones and his assistant infiltrated the annual secret gathering of the Bohemian Club. He was aided by a team of British filmmakers working for Channel 4. Footage was later shown in the U.K. as part three in a four-part documentary, The Secret Rulers of the World. One of the filmmakers, Jon Ronson, subsequently documented the experience in his book, Them: Adventures with Extremists. [\[article link\]](#)

### **\*\* Freemasonry, Skull & Bones and the Bohemian Grove EXPOSED (Video 1 hr 31 min)**

Beit Shalom Ministries and Voice in the Wilderness present a documentary compilation exposing the dark occult practices of Freemasons, the Order of Skull and Bones, and the Bohemian Grove. See what the Bible says concerning this elite's devil worship of pagan gods such as Molech and Baal. Is George Bush a genuine Christian? This film brings to light the truth about the rulers of this world. [\[article link\]](#)

- Who killed John O'Neil? [Video](#) - A Composite History of Modern Government – Corporate Crime in America - well done, this is a superb film (Video-Download).

### **Bill O'Reilly Spins Away From Bohemian Grove Questions - O'Reilly does talk about Skull & Bones (Video 3:01)**

John Conner from TheResistanceManifesto.com calls Bill O'Reilly to enter the 'no spin zone' only to have Bill spin away from Bohemian Grove questions and then insults him and almost everyone who lives in San Diego, CA. [\[article link\]](#)

### **FOX News Bill O'Reilly Lies To East Coast Voters - I'm convinced that FOX News, and I suppose that has to mean Rupert Murdoch, is in bed with the Skull & Bones gang, of which G. Bush is a high level member**

Bill O'Reilly is clucking on endlessly for Big Brother government, a veritable apologist for the Thought Police, and FOX News misleads the public on the east coast (the most densely populated stretch of coastline in the world, I think) with an image of Mark Foley the Pervert as a Democrat... We all know Foley is a Republican from Palm Beach County, Florida. [\[article link\]](#)

### **A SATANIC CEREMONY AT BOHEMIAN GROVE - THE DARK SECRETS OF BOHEMIAN GROVE - This is not a resort devoted to, for example, tennis or swimming - It is apparently devoted to blood sacrifices - Some past members include, Gerald R. Ford, Henry Kissinger, William F. Buckley, Jr., Merv Griffin, George Bush ... and hundreds of other prominent politicians and businessmen - Up until recently, our knowledge of Bohemian Grove was that it is the exclusive elitist hideaway of supposedly adult wheeler dealers, a.k.a. Washington statesman and prominent personalities**

An article in a local community newspaper, The Santa Rosa Sun, reported on the Cult of Canaan and the legend of Moloch in place at Bohemian Grove. The Moloch Pagan Cult of Sacrifice is human sacrifice. About the mid 1980s there were rumors of murders in remote parts of the property. A local police investigation went nowhere. State investigators on related criminal acts went nowhere. An observer and near victim has described the Bohemian Grove inner hideaways, the closed sanctum, even the decor at secret locations, places where no outsider goes (or servants according to our sources). Apparently there is an UNDERGROUND lounge (sign spelled U.N. derground) a Dark Room, a Leather Room and a Necrophilia Room. ... Also he reported: "Slaves of advancing age or with failed programming were sacrificially murdered at random in the wooded grounds of Bohemian Grove and I felt it was only a matter of time until it would be me." This potential victim survived. Others reportedly did not. These cults were based on human sacrifice. Why would such a resort reproduce cult ceremonies? At the minimum, it demonstrates an attraction to the ceremonial practices of the occult, i.e. adoration of destruction, blood, barbarity and sacrifice of children. In brief, the charges are consistent with the tenants of Bohemian Grove as played out in ceremony. This is not a resort devoted to, for example, tennis or swimming. It is apparently devoted to blood sacrifices. -- There is a videotape put out by radio talk show host Alex Jones, [www.infowars.com](#), who shows on his Web site the bizarre, Luciferian ceremonies that occur there. It was taken surreptitiously by Jones from as far as 200 yards from the owl idol during the grove's annual and highly secret "Cremation of Care" ceremony. But Jones says he could make out the form of a wrapped infant, which he believed was real and alive, being sacrificed. At their corporate-feudal Shangri-La, the New World Order people are bringing to birth a new age in which ritual sacrificing of live humans shall be considered normal and healthy. -- These ruling class elitists are certain that by convincing the Left and the Right that each other is the main enemy, they can orchestrate a crescendo of conflict between both camps, knock both out, and eliminate substantial sectors of resistance to the New World Order in the process. The denizens of the Grove are well aware of the critical juncture of time we now live in. After inducing the various elements of the opposition to fall upon each other, perhaps they will be able to continue their

bizarre behavior, and human sacrifices, in a more open and accepting environment. Perhaps the behavior we see at the Bohemian Grove is just a taste of the type of society they envision for all of us in the near future. [\[article link\]](#)

**Skull And Bones - Secret Yale Society Includes America's Power Elite - "Skull and Bones narrowly endorsed admitting women" says Robbins**  
The day before these women were supposed to be initiated, a group of Bonesmen, including William F. Buckley, obtained a court order to block the initiation

"I think Skull and Bones has had slightly more success than the mafia in the sense that the leaders of the five families are all doing 100 years in jail, and the leaders of the Skull and Bones families are doing four and eight years in the White House," says Rosenbaum. Bones is not restricted to the Republican Party. Yet another Bonesman has his eye on the Oval Office: Senator John Kerry, Democrat, Skull & Bones 1966. "It is fascinating isn't it? I mean, again, all the people say, 'Oh, these societies don't matter. The Eastern Establishment is in decline.' And you could not find two more quintessential Eastern establishment, privileged guys," says Rosenbaum. "I remember when I was a nerdy scholarship student in the reserve book room at, at the Yale Library, and John Kerry, who at that point styled himself 'John F. Kerry' would walk in." "There was always a little buzz," adds Rosenbaum. "Because even then he was seen to be destined for higher things. He was head of the Yale Political Union, and a tap for Skull and Bones was seen as the natural sequel to that." David Brooks, a conservative commentator who has published a book on the social dynamics of the upwardly mobile, says that while Skull & Bones may be elite and secret, it's anything but exciting. "My view of secret societies is they're like the first class cabin in airplanes. They're really impressive until you get into them, and then once you're there they're a little dull. So you hear all these conspiracy theories about Skull and Bones," says Brooks. ... you have to have an incredibly high tolerance for tedium 'cause you're sittin' around talking, talking, and talking. You're not running the world, you're just gassing." ... "Skull and Bones narrowly endorsed admitting women," says Robbins. "The day before these women were supposed to be initiated, a group of Bonesmen, including William F. Buckley, obtained a court order to block the initiation claiming that letting women into the tomb would lead to date rape. Again more legal wrangling; finally it came down to another vote and women were admitted and initiated." But Skull & Bones now has women, and it's become more multicultural. [\[article link\]](#)

**New York City Mayor Michael Bloomberg passes on White House run - "People have stopped working together, government is dysfunctional, there's no collaborating and congeniality" he said "America is being held back"**  
(CNN) -- New York City Mayor Michael Bloomberg, who has publicly flirted with the idea of a run for the White House as an independent, says he will not run for president. ... Bloomberg, a former Democrat who won the mayor's office as a Republican, would have been on a strict timetable to start collecting signatures to get on the ballot, a process that varies from state to state. At a summit designed to bridge the divide between Democrats and Republicans, Bloomberg said in January partisanship is limiting the nation's progress. "People have stopped working together, government is dysfunctional, there's no collaborating and congeniality," he said. "America is being held back." In the opinion piece, Bloomberg said he's hopeful that the current Democratic and Republican campaigns will address an independent approach to governing. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Prince Charles - Antichrist "The Prince who is to come" Identified From 666 and Revelation 13 - To quote Prince Charles directly, he says, "I have no power of my own, but I have influence - And you will have to see what I do with it" - Prince Charles is a globalist - He is the leading proponent of the European model**

The basic contrast between a Christ and antichrist or a Messiah and an antimessiah is like good and evil. Evil never presents itself as black vs. white or as death vs. life. Evil always attempts to imitate good and offers itself as an alternative. The results are in sharp contrast, but deception has its initial appeal ... Many prophecy students view the image of the antimessiah as a great charismatic figure who sweeps the world off its feet with power, offering himself first as a hero, then turning to evil. These are the vain imaginations of men. The Scripture presents the antimessiah as the person with no power who usurps and influences others. Those with power give it to him. To quote Prince Charles directly, he says, I have no power of my own, but I have influence. And you will have to see what I do with it." ... Prince Charles is not an elected official as the rulers of the European Union; he is a monarch. Therefore, as the prophecy says, he is different from them. Maybe you are wondering if Prince Charles has any interest in leading Europe? He does. He tried to influence the original definition of the ECM in its formation in 1992. He argued that the monarchy was the most stable form of government, but Europe was into democracy and they turned him down. But the prophecy says they will

consider his offer when they become a group of ten kings. [And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings with the beast for one hour. REV 17:12] There are two competing models for the definition of world globalism. One is the UN model and the other European. The UN wants one great big community of everyone helping everyone. The European model divides the world into three parts: developed nations, developing nations, and undeveloped nations. The European model contends that there are not enough resources in the world for all nations to be developed and, therefore, part of the world needs to be sacrificed to meet the need of the other part. The European model also contends that there is not enough food to go around and the world population should be significantly reduced. There are six billion people right now; they think two billion would be a better number. The language of Zechariah suggests that the antimessiah will be the guy who leads the world while a large number of people die from starvation and lack of resources. Prince Charles is a globalist. He is the leading proponent of the European model. [\[article link\]](#)

**Featuring a list of memberships in NWO organizations - NWO Government Office Holders - United States Congress: Senator George J. Mitchell (D) ME C - THIS LIST IS VERY INCOMPLETE because it represents a moving target and endless hours of research to keep up**

In the beginning, there were many Satanic religions set apart from the Jewish worship of Jehovah, God of Abraham. It may serve the reader to realize the God of Abraham is also the God of both the Christian and {not} Islamic faiths. All contentions between these three great faiths, I believe, are the results of manipulative efforts by the Satanic churches and, in our times, those of the NWO movement. The Masonic 'Bible,' Morals and Dogmas proclaims it clearly as a means to establishing control. [\[article link\]](#)

**Clemens denies steroid use - "Roger Clemens adamantly, vehemently, and whatever other adjectives can be used, denies that he has ever used steroids or ... improper substances"**

(CNN) -- A lawyer for Roger Clemens strongly denies the seven-time Cy Young Award winner used steroids to pump up his body and his pitching statistics. Clemens, considered a shoo-in for the Baseball Hall of Fame someday, was prominently featured in the report on performance-enhancing drugs that former Senate Majority Leader George Mitchell released Thursday. "Roger Clemens adamantly, vehemently, and whatever other adjectives can be used, denies that he has ever used steroids or ... improper substances," Clemens' attorney, Rusty Hardin, said Thursday. "He is really, really concerned and upset that he has been named in this report. It's based on the allegations, apparently, of a trainer that he's had in the past. ... That's not a standard someone should be held out in public to have done something as serious as using steroids in baseball." [\[article link\]](#)

**Baseball steroid report {This is strange news and almost like it is out only to intentionally hurt baseball "America's pastime". The New World Order (NWO) people are probably trying to discredit baseball in attempting to make soccer the one and only NWO sport much like some religious debris (it won't be atheism, although it will eventually be Satanism) will end up being the NWO's only sanctioned religion.}**

NEW YORK (CNN) -- Illegal steroids have been in widespread use in Major League Baseball for more than a decade and used by some of the game's top stars, former Sen. George Mitchell said in releasing a report Thursday. "This has not been an isolated problem involving just a few players or a few clubs," Mitchell said. "Many players were involved. Each of the 30 clubs has had players who have been involved with such substances at some time in their career." Mitchell said while action should be taken against the most egregious abusers, it will be in baseball's best interest to put the past behind it. "The commissioner should give the players and everyone else the chance to make a fresh start," Mitchell said. "That's what baseball needs." ... "Hundreds of thousands of our children are using" performance enhancing drugs, he said. "Every American, not just baseball fans, ought to be shocked into action by that disturbing truth." Mitchell embarked on his multimillion-dollar task at the behest of Major League Baseball Commissioner Bud Selig, who felt an inquiry was necessary after reading "Game of Shadows." ... Mitchell's investigation was a difficult one because he had no subpoena power, meaning he had no way to force players or witnesses to cooperate with his investigation. [\[article link\]](#)

---



**Miami (Cult) Church Brands Members With '666' Tattoos - {The media and the news will call anything a 'church', whether it's Mormon (LDS) - Joseph Smith followers or this self proclaimed 'Antichrist' leader and his followers.}**  
DORAL, Fla. - Surrounded by a mob of news cameras, a group of smiling, well-dressed church members crowded into a South Beach storefront parlor on a recent muggy evening and got matching tattoos of their prophet's symbol: 666. Members of Growing in Grace, a controversial religious sect headquartered in Doral, said they were following the example of their leader, Jose Luis De Jesus Miranda, who has claimed to be Jesus and recently declared himself the Antichrist. Critics have called De Jesus a cult leader who manipulates followers. Church members say he has brought them happiness and spiritual fulfillment. ... It's a sign most Christians would shun, because for centuries the numbers have been associated with Satan. But for the 30 or so church members who branded themselves with 666 and SSS — the initials of De Jesus' motto, "salvo siempre salvo," or "saved always saved" - it's a mark of their absolute faith in De Jesus. {And just like the Mormons these guys have the wrong concept of Christianity and a very wrong Jesus with No Hope of Salvation from the True God/Jesus unless they turn from and escape these manipulating cults.} [\[article link\]](#)

### **666 Watch - Questions and Answers**

Opinions on 666: The Mark of the Beast We've listed the opinions of some of the most popular Bible teachers concerning 666: The Mark of the Beast. What happens if someone takes the Mark of the Beast - 666 What does the Bible say will happen when someone receives 666: the mark of the Beast? What is 666 The Mark of the Beast? Does the Bible say what is the Mark of the beast? Is it the number 666? It is a biochip implant? Can a Christian take the Mark of the Beast - 666? Can a truly saved person receive the Mark of the Beast? What happens if they do? [\[article link\]](#)

### **Many Infallible Proofs - Packed with facts and proofs about Christianity, Christ, God, creation, science and more - Includes 666 discussion (Book \$9.99)**

Henry Morris - the grandfather of Scientific Creationism - shows what impact God's Word can have on the world. At once shining light on little known truths of the faith, strengthening believers through the Scripture, and providing information for skeptics or unbelievers, Many Infallible Proofs can also be a valuable tool in evangelism by showing where we can engage the individual we may be witnessing to. Henry Morris was on the forefront of the Christian anti-evolution movement until his death in 2006, producing many books and contributing greatly to the Young Earth model for creationism. This book, updated from his 1974 classic, is indicative of his commitment to the glory of God through biblical truths. [\[article link\]](#)

### **THE SYMBOLISM ARCHIVE 666 - Hidden 666 Examples**

There are some that will tell you that the number 666 is false, that it is not actually the number of the beast and that any reference to the number of six-hundred and sixty-six is insignificant. Well would these same people making such a statement allow a person who has the number tattooed on their hand to babysit their children or walk their dog. Ponder that whilst reading on... The elites obsession with the number 666 is something that we shall be covering very shortly in our 'Occult' section so we won't go into the details of the origin of the number just yet, however the number itself is also relevant to the symbolism of the Illuminati, therefore here are a few examples of its placement in plain view... [\[article link\]](#)

### **A FEW EXAMPLES - SUBLIMINAL 6, 66 and 666 CONDITIONING**

There are some that will tell you that the number 666 is false, that it is not actually the number of the beast and that any reference to the number of six-hundred and sixty-six is insignificant. Well would these same people making such a statement allow a person who has the number tattooed on their hand to babysit their children or walk their dog. Ponder that whilst reading on... The elites obsession with the number 666 is something that we shall be covering very shortly in our 'Occult' section so we won't go into the details of the origin of the number just yet, however the number itself is also relevant to the symbolism of the Illuminati, therefore here are a few examples of its placement in plain view... [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **Brotherhood of the Bell: Black (secret) Arts & Black (secret) Sciences - They have mixed their ideas for an One World Order**

They honor these Ascended Masters {demons} or Gods with blood and sacrifice - as they always have through the

history of the Dark Nobility and Black Arts Occultism! They know the Lord of this earth is Lucifer and that he must be appeased {or defeated by the cross of Jesus!}. ... The Black Sciences are the most secret of all secrets and are seriously guarded by specially screened soldiers of Black Operations. It is their hope to merge the seen world with the unseen world. It is their goal to make sure we have a "oneness-of-mind" and are spiritually harmonized to a frequency that will bring this about. The Ascended Masters have commanded them to eliminate the "Old World", with all of its old ideas and all of its old people. A new generation with a "New World View" is the agenda of the day. [\[article link\]](#)

### **The Myth of Mecca (as the early center of Islam) - "Let's face it . . . Islam began in the year 666 AD."**

In her book, Meccan Trade and the Rise of Islam, Dr. Crone demonstrates that Islam did not originate in Mecca. Mecca is located in the Hejaz region of what is today Saudi Arabia. It is portrayed by traditional belief as a wealthy trading center, full of merchants trading goods by caravan from Yemen in the south and Syria and the Byzantium empire in the north. Crone shows that Mecca was in fact way off the incense route from Yemen to Syria, which bypassed where Mecca is today by over 100 miles. Further, there is no mention whatever of Mecca in contemporary non-Moslem sources: ... While there may well have been a historical individual named Ubu'l Kassim who was later entitled Mohammed ("The Praised One"), who raised followers and participated in the initiation of the Arab Conquest, he likely came from northeast Arabia in what is now southern Jordan. The deity that Ubu'l Kassim chose to follow was Allah, a contraction of al-Lah, the ancient Arab God of the Moon [note: which is why the symbol of Islam to this day is the crescent moon]. Ubu'l Kassim died, however, some years before the Arab Conquest was fully underway (the traditional date is 632). Al-Rawandi summarizes what then happened: [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **U.S. won't cede control of the 13 Internet "root" servers WWW Net computers**

Associated Press, by Anick Jesdanun 6/30/2005 NEW YORK - The U.S. government said Thursday it would indefinitely retain oversight of the Internet's main traffic-controlling computers, ignoring calls by some countries to turn the function over to an international body. The announcement marked a departure from previously stated U.S. policy... Though the computers themselves - 13 in all, known as "root" servers - are in private hands, they contain government-approved lists of the 260 or so Internet suffixes, such as ".com." [\[article link\]](#)

### **More ISBN-13 Information - ISBN-10 to convert to the ISBN-13**

Publishers do NOT need to change their internal systems by January 1, 2005 to handle 13-digit ISBNs. What they DO need to have in place by this date is the ability to communicate with trading partners that MAY now be using Bookland EAN-13s as part of conforming to the EAN-13 "sunrise" date. It is to be noted that this need to support EAN-13 identifiers with trading partners by this date will exist independent of any decision made by the publishing community on the overall 13-digit ISBN timetable. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Barcode - EAN-13 BACKGROUND INFORMATION - country code barcode**

EAN-13, based upon the UPC-A standard, was implemented by the International Article Numbering Association (EAN) in Europe. This standard was implemented mostly because the UPC-A standard was not well designed for international use, but probably partly because no-one likes the U.S. to be in charge of anything-especially the Europeans. :) EAN-13 is a superset of UPC-A. This means that any software or hardware capable of reading an EAN-13 symbol will automatically be able to read a UPC-A symbol. The only difference between EAN-13 and UPC-A is that the number system code in UPC-A is a single digit from 0 through 9 whereas an EAN-13 number system code consists of two digits ranging from 00 through 99, which is essentially a country code. Each country has a numbering authority which assigns manufacturer codes to companies within its jurisdiction. The manufacturer code is still five digits long, as is the product code, and the check digit is calculated in exactly the same way. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## End Times Preview - WWI, WWII, WW3

*"The past is not dead. In fact, it's not even past" William Faulkner*

~ This is most True concerning the cross and resurrection of Jesus Christ ~

Of more importance than being conscience of our physical makeup as the Nazi preoccupation was it is much more important to be conscience of our spiritual composition and of our relationship with God. Our Spiritual condition is much more important than our physical condition can ever be.

*Famous Last Words "I'm bored with it all" Winston Churchill (1874-1965)*

Winston S. Churchill deceptive English statesman, Illuminati member, leading NWO advocate, English occultist Aleister Crowley (1875-1947) devotee, British Nazi-Imperialist Cecil John Rhodes (1853-1902) companion, mass murderer architect of WWI, WWII & WWIII "I'm bored with it all."

Albert Pike (1809-1891) [Confederate Civil War General] He said *"three future world wars would prepare the world for the New World Order. ... (NWO) will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view, a manifestation which will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time"*

The Satanic illuminati-NWO has been attempting for centuries to overthrow the Judeo-Christian worldview and bring in their own non-Christian New World Order (NWO) worldview. Around the turn of the 1900's the NWO decided that Three World Wars would be the quickest path to their so called secular NWO. The first two World Wars have come and gone. A third world war has been in the offering for a while. Originally it seems that the NWO's intention was to use Communism (Soviet Union – China) as the main belligerents for their WWIII in the same manner that Germany and Japan were the main belligerents for WWII. While Communism has been quick to exterminate their own people on a massive scale it has on large failed to create the desired NWO WWIII. The NWO now seems to have reconfigured their plans slightly by replacing WWIII communism with WW3 Islam particularly the Iranian – radical Shiite-Islam. Shiite Islam now seems to be intended by the NWO to be the main trigger for massive civilian deaths in a newly configured NWO WW3 scenario.

Where the main thrust of WWI, WWII, and WWIII was physical in nature and physical in the realm of operations the different WW3 is more spiritual in nature and operates more in the spiritual realm, attacking more of an individual's spiritual, emotional and mental faculties.

Really though WWII merged into WW3 in the Nazi concentration death camps particularly with the addition of the electrified wire fencing surrounding the Auschwitz death camp. A double fence of electrified wire surrounded Auschwitz I and a single fence of electrified wire proved to be effective enough in surrounding the newer Auschwitz II the extermination camp Birkenau. The electric bare-wire fences at both camps conducted excessive levels of amps and voltages that would instantly be lethal to any human contact. Much more than being a detriment to escape the electrified fences were an ever beckoning invitation from a heinous death camp administration to the destitute inmates inviting them to touch the electrified fence at any moment and instantly give up their own life. Forever surrendering their future and resigning all of their earthly hopes, ambitions and dreams as death was the final and the only outcome to answering the call of touching the fence.

With the mentally torturous introduction of the electrified lethal wire fencing and the inmates ability to touch the fence at nearly any time the WWII concentration camps of Auschwitz I & II became the foundation of the persistent emotional, mental and spiritual conflict of WW3.

Auschwitz I the original camp, located in Poland was founded in 1940 by the invading Nazi Germany, from the conversion of an old Polish brick army barracks. Auschwitz II "Birkenau" located nearby opened in 1942. [Wiki.com]

---

## Topics

[WW3 Summary](#)

[The American Civil War 1861-1865](#)

[Modern Concentration Camps - Jonestown, Guyana 1978; Guantánamo Bay, Cuba 2002;](#)

[FEMA Detention Camps, USA](#)

[The Cuban Missile Crisis - October 18-29, 1962](#)

[WWI - WW3 Pre-Planned](#)

[WWI Information](#)

[WWII Resources](#)

[Kristallnacht - Night of Broken Glass](#)

[WWII Preparation - Buildup](#)

[WWII Introduction](#)

[Reasons behind WWII - Spiritual](#)

[American and Jewish Relationships](#)

[Skull & Bones Nazi Connection](#)

[Neo-Nazi type Incidences](#)

[Current WWII News](#)

[Current Politics](#)

[WWII Statistics](#)

[Treblinka Death Camp](#)

[Western Government Complicity](#)

[Modern Holocaust Evidence](#)

[Adolf Hitler - Nazi Leadership](#)

[Nazi Islam Connection](#)

[Hitler's Final Days](#)

---

Quotes by [Worldly] Movers and Shakers to Make Us Think! - "The illegal we do immediately. The unconstitutional takes a bit longer" Henry Kissinger - "No one will enter the New World Order [NWO] unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age [Aquarius] unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation" David Spangler, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations

"For a long time I felt that FDR had developed many thoughts and ideas that were his own to benefit this country, the United States. But, he didn't. Most of his thoughts, his political ammunition, as it were, were carefully manufactured for him in advanced by the Council on Foreign Relations-One World Money group. Brilliantly, with great gusto, like a fine piece of artillery, he exploded that prepared "ammunition" in the middle of an unsuspecting target, the American people, and thus paid off and returned his internationalist political support." -Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law as quoted in his book, My Exploited Father-in-Law -- "The depression was the calculated 'shearing' of the public by the World Money powers, triggered by the planned sudden shortage of supply of call money in the New York money market....The One World Government leaders and their ever close bankers have now acquired full control of the money and credit machinery of the U.S. via the creation of the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank." -Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law as quoted in his book, My Exploited Father-in-Law -- "The United Nations is but a long range, international banking apparatus clearly set up for financial and economic profit by a small group of powerful One-World revolutionaries, hungry for profit and power." -Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law -- "The real rulers in Washington are invisible, and exercise power from behind the scenes." -Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter, 1952 -- "Today the path of total dictatorship in the United States can be laid by strictly legal means, unseen and unheard by the Congress, the President, or the people. Outwardly we have a Constitutional government. We have operating within our government and political system, another body representing another form of government - a bureaucratic elite. - Senator William Jenner, 1954 [\[article link\]](#)

Old Tunnels show Hitler's megalomaniac vision [Hitler wanted to rule the world - to be the 'NWO' leader] - "Berlin the capital of the world" - Hitler called the concept, a symbol of the power of the Third Reich [Nazi planned 1,000 year world rule] but in recent times it has come to be known as ("Deutschland") "Germania" {In the coming future NWO government that the Bible talks so much about, instead of Hitler ruling the world from Berlin the antichrist will deceive the world (claiming to be God) and the antichrist will rule for a short time (3 ½ years) from God's Temple in God's city Jerusalem Israel. Jesus Christ will return and remove the antichrist and He will set up His Righteous 1,000 year Kingdom reign on earth, after the 1,000 years there will be a new heaven/sky and a new earth (Revelation 21:1) for eternity. Jesus will rightfully rule from earth for 1,000 years from His Temple in Jerusalem (city of God) then Jesus will rule for all eternity from the new Kingdom because Jesus is God who has come from heaven to mankind to reveal and fulfill His original perfect, loving and complete plan for all mankind.}

BERLIN (Reuters) - Three vast tunnels were opened under central Berlin this month, giving a glimpse of Adolf Hitler's megalomaniac vision of a new architectural centre for the capital of Nazi Germany. ... The overground plans, never completed because of World War Two, included boulevards, squares and huge buildings, such as an arch dwarfing the Arc de Triomphe in Paris, and the 290-metre high Great Hall, with room for 180,000 people. Hitler called the concept, a symbol of the power of the Third Reich, "Berlin -- the capital of the world" but in recent times it has come to be known as "Germania." [\[article link\]](#)

Famous Last Words - "I'm bored with it all"- Winston Churchill (1874-1965) {Winston S. Churchill deceptive English statesman, Illuminati member, leading NWO advocate, English occultist Aleister Crowley (1875-1947) devotee, British Nazi-Imperialist Cecil John Rhodes (1853-1902) companion, mass murderer architect of WWI, WWII & WWII "I'm bored with it all"}

"I'm bored with it all." Winston Churchill who was a statesman said this before slipping into a coma he died nine days later. [\[article link\]](#)

Esoteric Adventures in Nashville - The Spear Shaker goddess Athena (The Virgin in Greek mythology), Egyptian style Presbyterian Church, 2200 foot tall Seal of Solomon, The 1996 Tennessee Bicentennial Mall, WWII Terror Memorial, a black granite earth floating on a bowl of water with an occult tree grove of Hollywood trees [magic pointer wands are often made from branches of Hollywood trees] behind it, the "court of three stars" Stargate, a red, white and blue Pentagram and much more {Pagan worship on public display in Nashville Tennessee.} (YouTube)

Esoteric Adventures takes you through our nation's most esoteric and unexplained monuments of America and explores the occult agenda of secret societies controlling civilization. This adventure features Nashville's Parthenon,

Temple to Mars. and the enigmatic Bicentennial Capital Mall. ... Comments: Looks to me like the nwo and the kabbalist have too many secrets. Thanks freeman, for bringing some light to these wierd places. The nwo is a sick cult of conspiritorial death junkies! I look forward to more insight into these atrocities! [\[article link\]](#)

**The 1979 Georgia Guidestones {The Georgia Guidestones are evil and repulsive in every way it is simply a disgusting petty monument pronouncing hate crimes against humanity.}**

On one of the highest hilltops in Elbert County, Georgia stands a huge granite monument. Engraved in eight different languages on the four giant stones that support the common capstone are 10 Guides, or commandments. That monument is alternately referred to as The Georgia Guidestones, or the American Stonehenge. Though relatively unknown to most people, it is an important link to the Occult Hierarchy that dominates the world in which we live. The origin of that strange monument is shrouded in mystery because no one knows the true identity of the man, or men, who commissioned its construction. All that is known for certain is that in June 1979 [While Bush Sr. ran for the first time as a Presidential Candidate], a well-dressed, articulate stranger visited the office of the Elberton Granite Finishing Company and announced that he wanted to build an edifice to transmit a message to mankind. He identified himself as R. C. Christian [backwards it translates into (Christian) Religion (C.) See (R.) Ours (Satanism)], but it soon became apparent that was not his real name. He said that he represented a group of men who wanted to offer direction to humanity, but to date, almost two decades later, no one knows who R. C. Christian really was, or the names of those he represented. Several things are apparent. The messages engraved on the Georgia Guidestones deal with four major fields: (1) Governance and the establishment of a world government, (2) Population and reproduction control, (3) The environment and man's relationship to nature, and (4) Spirituality. -- In the public library in Elberton, I found a book written by the man who called himself R.C. Christian. I discovered that the monument he commissioned had been erected in recognition of Thomas Paine and the occult philosophy he espoused. Indeed, the Georgia Guidestones are used for occult ceremonies and mystic celebrations to this very day. Tragically, only one religious leader in the area had the courage to speak out against the American Stonehenge, and he has recently relocated his ministry. -- THE MESSAGE OF THE GEORGIA GUIDESTONES -- 1. Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature. 2. Guide reproduction wisely - improving fitness and diversity. 3. Unite humanity with a living new language. 4. Rule passion - faith - tradition - and all things with tempered reason. 5. Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts. 6. Let all nations rule internally resolving external disputes in a world court. 7. Avoid petty laws and useless officials. 8. Balance personal rights with social duties. 9. Prize truth - beauty - love - seeking harmony with the infinite. 10. Be not a cancer on the earth - Leave room for nature - Leave room for nature. -- Limiting the population of the earth to 500 million will require the extermination of nine-tenths of the world's people. The American Stonehenge's reference to establishing a world court foreshadows the current move to create an International Criminal Court and a world government. The Guidestones' emphasis on preserving nature anticipates the environmental movement of the 1990s, and the reference to "seeking harmony with the infinite" reflects the current effort to replace Judeo-Christian beliefs with a new spirituality. -- The message of the American Stonehenge also foreshadowed the current drive for Sustainable Development. Any time you hear the phrase "Sustainable Development" used, you should substitute the term "socialism" to be able to understand what is intended. Later in this syllabus you will read the full text of the Earth Charter which was compiled under the direction of Mikhail Gorbachev and Maurice Strong. In that document you will find an emphasis on the same basic issues: control of reproduction, world governance, the importance of nature and the environment, and a new spirituality. The similarity between the ideas engraved on the Georgia Guidestones and those espoused in the Earth Charter reflect the common origins of both. -- Yoko Ono, the widow of John Lennon, was recently quoted as referring to the American Stonehenge, saying: "I want people to know about the stones ... We're headed toward a world where we might blow ourselves up and maybe the globe will not exist ... it's a nice time to reaffirm ourselves, knowing all the beautiful things that are in this country and the Georgia Stones symbolize that." [\[article link\]](#)

---

## WW3 Summary

*Revelation 17:10-11 And there are seven [world (middle-east, Jerusalem) rulers: King Nimrod - builder of the tower of Babel, Egypt, Babylon (Iraq), Iran, Greece, Rome (Italy), Antichrist] kings: five are fallen, and one (Rome) is, and the other [7th world King - Antichrist] is not yet come; and when he (Antichrist) cometh, he must continue a short space [3 1/2 years]. And the beast [Antichrist] that was [7th ruler], and is not [because Antichrist is assassinated], even he (Antichrist) is the eighth [false resurrection], and is of the seven [the 7th ruler is killed or seems to be in an assassination, and resurrects himself [false eternal life] (demonic possession) to also become the 8th ruler], and goeth into perdition [everlasting damnation-hell].*

In a short summary WWII (1939-1945) was Satan's practice run at taking over and ruling the world for his evil, demonic agenda. The next world war the coming future WW3 will be the war that installs a NWO a new world leader called the antichrist. The Bible is clear (Revelation 17:10-11) that after the previous Roman world leader there would not be another world leader until the antichrist. History has proven the Bible to be true and there has been no world leader since the time of Jesus Christ of Nazareth approximately 2,000 years ago.

Where WWII consisted of Japan and Germany with Japan attacking and attempting to cleanse their East Asia Empire of non-holy, non-Japanese people. Japan especially attempted to rid Asia of white (Christian) people. Germany was attacking in Europe to rid their empire of non-holy, non-German people. Germany was especially attempting to rid Europe of Jews and true Christians.

In the coming WW3 the world will again be attempting to rid their empire of non-holy people this time clearly defining non-holy people as all Christians and all Jews. Note: Both the Japanese god-king Emperor Showa Hirohito (1926-1989) and the German god-king Adolf Hitler (1889-1945) were attempting to fulfill the Bible's book of Revelation. The Japanese Emperor Hurihito had himself photographed on a white horse claiming to be the rider of the white horse who rules the world for 1,000 years (Revelation 19:11). Hitler made every boast and claim based on his Nazi 1,000 year reign (Revelation 20:4).

[Emperor Hirohito seated on the imperial \(white horse\) stallion 'Shirayuki' - \(Photos\)](#)

Where WWII was characterized by the aggressors as a war to gain territory and to cleanse their region of physically impure people WW3 will be a war by aggressors to gain the world and to cleanse the world of spiritually unclean people. The unclean people will be those who do not hold to their NWO Satanic doctrine of demons the same Satan-Devil and demonic spirits that perpetuated WWII and all the wars and all the hate, killing and evil that has engulfed mankind since the fall of mankind.

In WW3 instead of tiny Japan and Germany centered alliances raging across their regions WW3 will be militarily fronted from the immensely militarized China, Russia, and Arab nations all politically controlled and manipulated from Europe (primarily Rome) with Jerusalem Israel being the intended prize goal for the antichrist to set up a throne to spiritually rule from.

---

Alan Watt "Cutting Through The Matrix" LIVE on RBN (Secular Radio) - August 24, 2007 "Puppet Masters and the Race Blame [the Jews] Game" - Front-Groups are given to take the heat or hate (Mp3)

"Puppet Masters and the Race Blame Game" -- So many questions - Most people panic, look for safety - Conditioned Responses - Living in a Script. High Masonic Builders: building New Culture, Tower of Babel, Re-Building Man. Departments of Culture (Government) - CIA-led for United States. Personality Screening in Schools - Drugging Youth who show leadership qualities. Society Planning=Population Reduction. Perception of Extortion to Taxation - Mafia Tactics - Confiscation (Stealing). Catholic (Universal) Church policy - Shunning - Symbolism of Previous Age. Winchester Cathedral - Crown Coronation of Kings, Queens. System existed before Egypt-Sumer-Hurrians-India - "Chosen People" - Catholic Usury laws: taking blame away from royalty. Front-Groups are given to take the heat or hate - Some-one "over there" is demonized, made the enemy. Rothschild: Authorized by Bank of England to take over. One Giant Club at the Top: View themselves as Separate, "Evolved" species - Interbreeding for "Superior Genes". High Occult - Foundations - New Sun born in Sky - "As Above, So Below" - Sacrifices - Saturn (Kronos) - Jupiter - "Killing of the King" to bring in New Age. Jewish Sect of Scottish Rite of FREEMASONRY: B'nai Brith - Knights Templar - Elite have ONE Religion at the top. [\[article link\]](#)

Don't overlook Israel's vulnerability - [If] the UN, the US, the Quartet or whoever had shown itself willing and able to ensure Israel's security - Gaza, as in Lebanon before, are the consequence of a much earlier failure: the failure to enforce international law [against HAMAS] and truly guarantee Israel's right to exist {\*\*\* The bottom line is that the U.N. has to protect Israel and as proof the U.N. has to give Israel access to the Temple Mount and let them rebuild their Jewish Temple!}

Before you rush to judgement on the iniquity of Israel's lethal air strikes on the Gaza Strip – your own judgement, not a judgement borrowed from flailing politicians or vocal lobbyists for either side – could you answer one question. Have you ever been to Israel? I don't mean have you looked at a map of the Middle East or glanced across from the beach in Aqaba, or even visited the slums that, more than 50 years on, are absurdly still called Palestinian refugee camps. I mean have you ever been to Israel? Because if you have, you might understand how small and devoid of natural defences this country is. You would see that from north, south and east, they are vulnerable to siege from those who command the higher ground and the escape routes. And you would realise how fearful Israelis remain, even three generations on, that they could actually be driven into the sea in a matter of hours. And a second question, if I may. Deep down, do you believe that the state of Israel has a right to exist, or do you feel, if you are brutally honest, that the world would be a simpler and more harmonious place if only the victorious Second World War Allies had found a way of purging their post-Holocaust guilt without acquiescing in the creation of a Jewish homeland in what had been Palestine under the British mandate. Do you feel, even today, that Israel – and I'm talking about Israel, not the occupied territories – is Arab land that belongs, by ancestral right, to the Palestinians? Well, I have been to Israel; I have driven the length and breadth of it in more peaceful times; I have talked to its leaders and people. My overwhelming impression is not of war-lust, but of insecurity. ... Now, as with the Lebanon war, Israel's critics charge that its action in Gaza has been "disproportionate" – "proportionate", presumably, being a few home-made rockets fired into civilian areas of Gaza as and when. Israel might retort, not unreasonably, that if Hamas wants war, it can have it: Israel's fight is for its future security. What these same Western critics should be asking, however, is why Israel feels so threatened that it resorts to such force, knowing full well the international opprobrium that will follow. And the answer is that if, in the past, the outside world – in the shape of the UN, the US, the Quartet or whoever – had shown itself willing and able to ensure Israel's security, then neither Israel nor the Gaza Palestinians need have resorted to force this winter. The excesses in Gaza, as in Lebanon before, are the consequence of a much earlier failure: the failure to enforce international law and truly guarantee Israel's right to exist. [\[article link\]](#)

Truth Or Fiction: Ten Major U.S. Disasters on Dates Significant to U.S. Treatment of Israel - Truth! - #1 October 30, 1991: The Perfect Storm—As President George H. W. Bush is opening the Madrid (Spain) Conference to consider "land for peace" in Israel's Middle East role, the "perfect storm" develops in the North Atlantic, creating the largest waves ever recorded in that region. The storm travels 1000 miles from "east to west" instead of the normal "west to east" pattern and crashes into the New England Coast - Thirty-five foot waves crash into the Kennebunkport home of President Bush (Sr.).

#2. August 23, 1992: Hurricane Andrew—When the Madrid Conference moves to Washington DC and the peace talks resume, Hurricane Andrew, the worst natural disaster ever to hit America, comes ashore and produces an estimated \$30 billion in damage and leaving 180,000 homeless in Florida. #3. January 16, 1994: Northridge Earthquake—President



Bill Clinton meets with Syria's President Hafez el-Assad in Geneva. They talk about a peace agreement with Israel that includes giving up the Golan Heights. Within 24 hours, a powerful 6.9 earthquake rocks Southern California, This quake, centered in Northridge, becomes the second most destructive natural disaster to hit the United States, behind Hurricane Andrew, #4. January 21, 1998: Lewinsky Scandal—Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu meets with President Clinton at the White House and is coldly received. Clinton and Secretary of State Madeleine Albright refuse to have lunch with him. Shortly afterwards on that day, the Monica Lewinsky scandal breaks into the mass media and begins to occupy a major portion of Clinton's time. ... #9. May 3, 1999: The Powerful Super Tornado—On the day that Yasser Arafat is scheduled to declare a Palestinian state with Jerusalem as the capital, the most powerful tornado storm system ever to hit the United States sweeps across Oklahoma and Kansas. The winds are clocked at 316 mph the fastest wind speed ever recorded. The declaration is postponed to December 1999 at the request of President Clinton, whose letter to Arafat encourages him in his "aspirations for his own land." He also writes that the Palestinians have a right to "determine their own future on their own land" and that they deserve to "live free, today, tomorrow and forever." #10. Week of October 11: Hurricane, Earthquake and Dow Collapse—As Jewish settlers in 15 West Bank (Israel) settlements are evicted from the covenant land in Israel, the Dow-Jones financial averages lose 5.7 percent in the worst week since October 1989. On October 15 the Dow lost 266 points, and a hurricane slams into North Carolina. On the next morning, October 16, a magnitude 7.1 earthquake rocks the southwest in the fifth most powerful earthquake in 20th Century. The earthquake was centered in the California desert and did little damage but was felt in three states. [\[article link\]](#)

Radar - National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA): The Perfect Storm October 1991 - Labelled the "perfect storm" by the National Weather Service, the storm sank the swordfishing boat Andrea Gail - Former President Bush's home in Kennebunkport, ME suffered damage as windows were blown out, water flooded the building, and some structural damage also occurred - To tell this incredible story in its entirety, the Satellite's Eye Art Gallery spans two subject headings "Extratropical Cyclones" and "Hurricanes"!

An enormous extratropical low is creating havoc along the entire Eastern Atlantic Seaboard in this infrared image at 1200 UTC (0700 EST) on October 30, 1991. Labelled the "perfect storm" by the National Weather Service, the storm sank the swordfishing boat Andrea Gail, whose story became the basis for the currently best-selling novel "The Perfect Storm" by Sebastian Junger. A little-known and bizarre ending came to this monster, which came to be known as the Halloween Storm. To tell this incredible story in its entirety, the Satellite's Eye Art Gallery spans two subject headings (Extratropical Cyclones and Hurricanes)! ... According to "The Perfect Storm" book, The Andrea Gail is presumed to have sunk sometime after midnight on October 28 when the storm was still intensifying. The vessel was equipped with a 406 MHz EPIRB (Emergency Position-Indicating Radio Beacon) which is used to notify search and rescue authorities of a distress situation. However, the EPIRB was found with the switch turned off. ... A state by state damage summary reveals the widespread and extensive damage caused by the storm and accompanying seas. Beach erosion and coastal flooding was severe and widespread, even causing damage to lighthouses. Hundreds of homes and businesses were either knocked from their foundations or simply disappeared. Sea walls, boardwalks, bulkheads, and piers were reduced to rubble over a wide area. Numerous small boats were sunk at their berths and thousands of lobster traps were destroyed. Flooding was extensive invading homes and closing roads and airports. Former President Bush's home in Kennebunkport, ME suffered damage as windows were blown out, water flooded the building, and some structural damage also occurred. [\[article link\]](#)

Terrorist: U.S. training helps attack, kill Jews - As new program launches, Palestinian militant describes how American lessons fueled intifada - The training program, which includes courses in the use of weapons, is paid for by \$86.5 million in U.S. tax dollars granted to the PA by Congress in April 2007

RAMALLAH – United States-run programs that train militias from Palestinian Authority President Mahmoud Abbas' Fatah organization have been utilized to kill Jews and were instrumental in the "success" of the Palestinian intifada that began in 2000, a senior Fatah militant trained by the U.S. told WND. "I do not think that the operations of the Palestinian resistance would have been so successful and would have killed more than 1,000 Israelis since 2000 and defeated the Israelis in Gaza without these American trainings," said Abu Yousuf, a senior officer of Abbas' Force 17 Presidential Guard unit in Ramallah. The U.S. has long run training programs at a base in the West Bank city of Jericho for members of Force 17, which serves as de facto police units in the West Bank, and for the Palestinian Preventative Security Services, another major Fatah security force. ... Many members of Force 17 and the Preventative Security Services also openly serve in the Al Aqsa Martyrs Brigades, Fatah's declared "military wing," which took credit along

with the Islamic Jihad terror group for every suicide bombing in Israel in 2005 and 2006. Statistically, the Brigades is responsible for more terrorism from the West Bank than any other Palestinian organization. [\[article link\]](#)

**Top US (Bush) officials declared war on truth when it came to Iraq: report - in the run-up to the Iraq war, lying 935 times in a two-year period leading up to the Iraq war**

WASHINGTON (AFP) - Top US officials ran roughshod over the truth in the run-up to the Iraq war, lying 935 times in a two-year period leading up to the Iraq war, a study released Wednesday found. The Center for Public Integrity's founder Charles Lewis and researchers helping him write a forthcoming book, identified "935 false statements by eight top administration officials that mentioned Iraq's possession of weapons of mass destruction, or links to Al-Qaeda, on at least 532 separate occasions" ahead of the March 18, 2003 invasion of Iraq, they said in a statement. With the fifth anniversary of the war looming, the center underscored that its work calls into question "the repeated assertions of (George W.) Bush administration officials that they were merely the unwitting victims of bad intelligence." Among those who made the false statements: Bush, Vice President Cheney, Secretary of State Colin Powell, National Security Adviser Condoleezza Rice, Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz, and White House press secretaries Ari Fleisher and Scott McClellan, the study said. "This is a report like no other, which calls into question more than 900 false statements that were the underpinnings of the administration's case for war," argued the CIJ's Executive Director Bill Buzeberg. [\[article link\]](#)

**Study: False statements preceded Iraq war - A study by two nonprofit journalism organizations found that President Bush and top administration officials issued hundreds of false statements about the national security threat from Iraq in the two years following the 2001 terrorist attacks {The greedy Bush family wanted to get its dirty hands on the Iraq oil. Bush is a slob and an oil glutton who hasn't lifted a finger to reduce the price of oil and gas. Bush happily sits by collecting money on his own oil investments all the while destroying America, the economy and the people.}**

WASHINGTON - A study by two nonprofit journalism organizations found that President Bush and top administration officials issued hundreds of false statements about the national security threat from Iraq in the two years following the 2001 terrorist attacks. The study concluded that the statements "were part of an orchestrated campaign that effectively galvanized public opinion and, in the process, led the nation to war under decidedly false pretenses." The study was posted Tuesday on the Web site of the Center for Public Integrity, which worked with the Fund for Independence in Journalism. ... "In short, the Bush administration led the nation to war on the basis of erroneous information that it methodically propagated and that culminated in military action against Iraq on March 19, 2003." [\[article link\]](#)

**9-11-2007: President Bush has perfected The Big Lie - He redefines his goals to fit his failures - With each new definition, more innocents die - Bush's cronies use taxpayer dollars to bribe Sunni [& Shiite] sheiks in Anbar province [and throughout Iraq, Lebanon-Palestine the entire Muslim world] - Of course, when the bribes stop, they may turn against us again**

President Bush has perfected The Big Lie. He redefines his goals to fit his failures. With each new definition, more innocents die. When he failed to catch Osama bin Laden "dead or alive," he redefined the enemy as Saddam Hussein. When he failed to find WMD in Iraq, he redefined our goal there as democracy. When he brought chaos instead of democracy to Iraq, he redefined the goal again: "Fight them there so we don't have to fight them here." Outstanding police work in England and Germany proves that al-Qaida doesn't come from Iraq, and isn't defeated in Iraq. This is a struggle against international crime, this is not a world war. Bush's latest lie is the "surge." Six months ago, he clearly defined its purpose: to give "breathing space" to the government in Baghdad. In those months, the dysfunctional puppet government has utterly collapsed, proving the surge a failure. But Bush now claims the surge a success because one Iraqi province is more peaceful. The London Times of Sept. 9 shows how Bush's cronies use taxpayer dollars to bribe Sunni [& Shiite] sheiks in Anbar province [and throughout Iraq, Lebanon-Palestine the entire Muslim world]. Of course, when the bribes stop, they may turn against us again. Bush pours American blood in the sand just to save face. Ending this war is not a job for him, but for the American people. Will we passively accept The Big Lie for five more years, or will we cry "No more!" in the name of truth and the Constitution? - Fred LaMotte, Steilacoom [\[article link\]](#)

---

Pakistan Teen trained to be suicide bomber feels tricked - "When I finished reciting the Quran, a mullah then came to me and told me, 'Now that you have finished the Quran, you need to go and commit a suicide attack' That I should go to Afghanistan to commit a suicide attack" - He says his father didn't know radicals ran the school - The teenager wasn't given the chance to say goodbye to his parents or siblings when he was driven to the Pakistan-Afghan border and handed over to strangers

KABUL, Afghanistan (CNN) -- A 14-year-old who was trained to kill by radicals in the tribal regions of Pakistan now sits in a crowded classroom at a detention facility in Kabul. His only wish is to see his parents again. ... He says his recruiters told him it was his mission as a Muslim to kill British and American soldiers because they were killing Muslims. They told him that once he blew himself up he wouldn't die because God would save him for being a true Muslim. ... He says his dad wanted him to learn more about Islam and the Quran, something he could not do himself. He says his father didn't know radicals ran the school. In the madrassa, Shakirullah learned to recite the Quran in Arabic, not his native language. He relied solely on the fanatical interpretations the mullahs were giving him. "When I finished reciting the Quran, a mullah then came to me and told me, 'Now that you have finished the Quran, you need to go and commit a suicide attack.' That I should go to Afghanistan to commit a suicide attack," he says. The teenager wasn't given the chance to say goodbye to his parents or siblings when he was driven to the Pakistan-Afghan border and handed over to strangers. [\[article link\]](#)

Pakistan gets eight Cobra helicopters from US - The Cobra helicopters were handed over to Pakistan as part of a five-year aid programme as indicated by US President George W. Bush in 2003 {Brilliant more advanced weapons to radical Islamists, and Bush wonders why his policies fail so completely.}

Islamabad, Feb 02: The United States on Friday handed over eight Cobra Helicopter gunships to Pakistan to boost its capability to conduct operations against extremists. The refurbished helicopters, specially equipped for night-time operations, were handed over to Defence Secretary Lt Gen (retired) Tariq Wasim Ghazi by US Ambassador Ryan Crocker at a ceremony at an airbase in Rawalpindi. The US embassy said they were part of a 50 million-dollar deal for 20 refurbished helicopters. Speaking on the occasion, Crocker said the helicopters are "important weapons in our common fight against terrorism". [\[article link\]](#)

Bush bonanza: US likely to announce substantial discount to Pak (Pakistan) in F-16 deal - which include periodic inspections of the fleet and their bases to verify guarantees by Pakistan that it would not pass the technology to China - The planes apparently would also not carry facilities to carry nuclear weapons

ISLAMABAD: US President George W Bush plans to announce a "substantial discount" on the \$5 billion deal to sell F-16s to Pakistan during President Pervez Musharraf's visit to Washington as a gesture of approval of his handling of the war on terror, a media report said on Tuesday. Musharraf, who left for Brussels on Monday on his way to the US, is "understood to be carrying private assurances from President Bush that he may receive a substantial discount in the price of the F-16 aircraft Pakistan is currently in the process of purchasing from Washington," The News reported. ... The planes apparently would also not carry facilities to carry nuclear weapons. [\[article link\]](#)

A Taliban Spokesman's Confession - Dr. Hanif, who had been working with the Taliban for the past 14 months, told them that the organization would never have been able to challenge Afghan military and NATO forces without the direct assistance of Pakistan's Inter-Services Intelligence agency

Just last week, outgoing U.S. National Intelligence Director John Negroponte warned that while Pakistan is "a frontline partner in the war on terror," it is also the country "where the Taliban and al-Qaeda maintain critical sanctuaries." Al-Qaeda, he said, is "cultivating stronger operational connections and relationships that radiate outward from their leaders' secure hideout in Pakistan to affiliates throughout the Middle East, North Africa and Europe." And on a visit to Afghanistan Tuesday, Defense Secretary Robert Gates reiterated the point, saying, "There are more attacks coming across the border; there are al-Qaeda networks operating on the Pakistani side of the border. And these are issues that we clearly will have to pursue with the Pakistani government." [\[article link\]](#)

---

December 30, 2008: U.S. says will give \$85 million to help Palestinians - The United States announced on Tuesday it would give \$85 million to the U.N. agency providing aid to Palestinian refugees in the West Bank, Gaza, Jordan, Lebanon and Syria {Bush Jr. is sending Millions to prolong this conflict. The only way there is going to be a real cease fire is when the Palestinian people stop supporting the terrorists and start supporting peaceful leaders but as long as Bush is enabling, funding and supporting the HAMAS terrorists there will never be new moderate leadership in Gaza.} WASHINGTON (Reuters) - The United States announced on Tuesday it would give \$85 million to the U.N. agency providing aid to Palestinian refugees in the West Bank, Gaza, Jordan, Lebanon and Syria. The announcement comes as the humanitarian situation is worsening in Hamas-ruled Gaza, which has been pounded by Israel for the past four days in retaliation for rockets fired into the Jewish state by Hamas and other Palestinian factions. The U.S. funds, which will help cover appeals for aid by the agency for 2009, would pay for urgently needed food, medicines and other humanitarian aid for Palestinian refugees, said the department in a statement. ... "The United States reiterates its deep concern about the escalating violence in Gaza and commends UNRWA's important work meeting the emergency needs of civilians in Gaza at this very difficult time," said the statement. "We hold Hamas fully responsible for breaking the ceasefire and for the renewal of violence," it added. [\[article link\]](#)

OliveTreeViews.org: Has Israel gone too far? By Gary Bauer - Gaza is hell, but not because of Israel - Its conditions are unbearable because its people elected Hamas an organization with no economic plan, no educational ideas, nothing to offer at all except to kill the Jews, kill the infidel and destroy Israel - Hamas doesn't really mind if its missiles fail to hit their targets - As long as Israel hits its targets, and as a consequence more Palestinian civilians are killed, Hamas is content, because images of dead Palestinians helps Hamas in the eyes of its real target, public opinion - The New Year will bring nothing new to Gaza so long as Hamas is allowed to perpetuate the same old vicious cycle of provocation, reprisal and international outrage against Israel

Gaza, in recent years, has been turned into "Gazastan," an Islamic republic that educates its own children to seek death in martyrdom operations. Gaza TV airs children's shows that teach six and seven year-olds to kill Jews. The Gaza government just instituted a new legal code based on Sharia Islamic law that permits crucifixion for certain crimes against Islam. -- Hamas exists to wreak havoc and destroy Israel. And it has acted accordingly since its inception. Between 2000 and 2004, Hamas was responsible for the deaths of 400 Israelis, according to the Israeli Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The Hamas charter states that "Israel will exist and will continue to exist until Islam will obliterate it, just as it obliterated others before it." And, "there is no solution for the Palestinian question except through Jihad. Initiatives, proposals and international conferences are all a waste of time and vain endeavors." Hamas also is a proxy of Iran, whose president denies the Holocaust and vows to "wipe Israel off the map." -- Tuesday, Israel rejected international pressure to end air strikes against Hamas, which continues to hit Israeli civilian centers across Southern Israel. Though the number of Israeli casualties may be small, Hamas doesn't really mind if its missiles fail to hit their targets. As long as Israel hits its targets, and as a consequence more Palestinian civilians are killed, Hamas is content, because images of dead Palestinians helps Hamas in the eyes of its real target, public opinion. The New Year will bring nothing new to Gaza so long as Hamas is allowed to perpetuate the same old vicious cycle of provocation, reprisal and international outrage against Israel. [\[article link\]](#)

Israel Says Senior Hamas Leader Was Given Time to Escape With Family, but Refused to Leave - Rayyan and his family had minutes to escape but the official says the Hamas leader chose to stay - The Israeli official said that surveillance aircraft spotted several people leaving the home and the decision to hit it was made

Israeli officials say senior Hamas leader Nizar Rayyan and his family, killed by an Israeli airstrike this week, were given time to escape. Officials say they used a tactic called "roof knocking" before destroying Rayyan's home and the immediate area around it with a 2,000-pound bomb. Rayyan and 15 members of his family -- his four wives, six sons and five daughters -- were killed in the strike. ... The intelligence called the home and told the occupants they had minutes to leave. The Israeli official said that surveillance aircraft spotted several people leaving the home and the decision to hit it was made. Rayyan and his family had minutes to escape but the official says the Hamas leader chose to stay. [\[article link\]](#)

January 01, 2009: Israel Assault on Gaza Kills Hamas Leader as Diplomacy Falts - the Islamic group continued to fire rockets into Israel {At the very first moment of "truce talks" on Tuesday President Bush sent an \$85 Million aid package to Gaza (HAMAS) then HAMAS immediately pulled out of all cease fire negotiations. Why didn't Bush withhold the funding until HAMAS agreed to a cease fire? It seems Bush is paying the Palestinians to remain in the conflict. Bush

seems to want to prolong this conflict because intentionally or otherwise that is what the Bush aid and Bush policy is doing. Bush isn't applying any pressure on HAMAS to be any kind of a descent neighbor to Israel.}

Jan. 2 (Bloomberg) -- Chances of a rapid halt to Israel's assault on the Gaza Strip dimmed after Israel killed a Hamas leader and Foreign Minister Tzipi Livni said her nation would keep applying pressure to the militant Islamic group. "The only way to see a change in the region is to help the moderates, but simultaneously to attack and to keep the pressure on the extremists like Hamas," Livni told reporters in Paris following a meeting with French President Nicolas Sarkozy. As diplomatic efforts to end the conflict faltered, Israel continued its bombardment of Hamas targets in the coastal enclave while the Islamic group continued to fire rockets into Israel, hitting an apartment building in Ashdod, Israel's second-largest port city. Israeli troops and tanks remained massed on the Gaza border. For the first time since the start of the aerial bombardment Dec. 27, Israel yesterday killed a senior Hamas leader in an air strike. An army spokesman, speaking anonymously in accordance with regulations, said warplanes hit Nizar Rayyan's house in the Jabaliya refugee camp. Several members of his family were also killed, the head of Palestinian emergency services, Mu'awia Hassanein, said by telephone. [\[article link\]](#)

Report on Palestinian Rocket and Mortar Attacks against Israel - Palestinian rockets and mortar shells fired into Israel for the past 8 years - this chart showing the rapid increase in attacks since Hamas took power in Gaza {The Chart logging terrorist attacks from 2000-2008 which happens to be the Bush Jr. years vividly points out yet another massive Bush failure as both President and as a world leader.} (Charts)

The Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center has a report (PDF) on Palestinian rockets and mortar shells fired into Israel for the past 8 years, including this chart showing the rapid increase in attacks since Hamas took power in Gaza. [\[article link\]](#)

Here is a jaw-dropping graph - that shows an almost-perfect correlation between the amount of money given to the Palestinian Authority (now Fatah) and the number of Israelis killed in terror attacks - See the blog for the graph - This picture is truly worth 1000 words

We have on the blog a jaw-dropping graph from CAMERA that shows an almost-perfect correlation between the amount of money given to the Palestinian Authority (now Fatah) and the number of Israelis killed in terror attacks the following year. Given the large amount of evidence implicating Fatah in terror, the explanation shouldn't be much of a mystery, however. [\[article link\]](#)

Palestinians Shoot 15 Human Shields - 200 Gaza residents decided their "human shield" tactics worked so well against the Israelis, they would try it to stop the shooting between rival terrorists in Gaza - The gunmen used it as an opportunity to refine their technical skills, injuring approximately 15 of them

200 Gaza residents decided their "human shield" tactics worked so well against the Israelis, they would try it to stop the shooting between rival terrorists in Gaza: "Just as we used to protect you from the occupation by acting as human shields, we have come to protect you from yourselves," one protester shouted at gunmen, referring to instances when Palestinian civilians positioned themselves between militants and Israeli forces. The gunmen used it as an opportunity to refine their technical skills, injuring approximately 15 of them. ... "Even during the Israeli occupation the situation wasn't this terrible," says Um Mohammed, praying for an end to the lethal Palestinian infighting raging outside her Gaza City home. Fear reigns throughout the city, deserted but for prowling groups of armed men, loyal to rivals Hamas or Fatah, living on a daily diet of ambushes, kidnappings and assassinations. Dozens of snipers on the rooftops of the tallest buildings open fire seemingly on anything that moves. "We can't go near the window, let alone on the balcony. We have all become targets," says Um Mohammed. "This is a city of corpses and ghosts." ... On Wednesday, I saw several people shot in front of my building, I heard the screams of terrified women and children in a burning building, and I argued with gunmen who tried to take over my home. I have seen a lot in my years as a journalist in Gaza, but this is the worst it's been. [\[article link\]](#)

August 23, 2006: Bush \$230 Million for Hezbollah, \$0 for Israel

Today, President Bush announced \$230 million for rebuilding South Lebanon, which Debbie Schussel persuasively argues will be funnelled to Hezbollah because of the lack of accountability on the funds for the Hezbollah-controlled area. Meanwhile, the administration has indicated that Israel won't receive any war-related financial help at all, despite extensive damage as a result of the civilian-targeted attacks which are war crimes. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Spiritual Warfare - The Byte Show [Mp3's at the bottom of the page] - The "Todd Tapes" cover, roughly, the time frame from 1977 - 1981 -- The subject matter deals with the occult, witchcraft and the satanic new world order (Mp3's)  
The "Todd Tapes" cover, roughly, the time frame from 1977 - 1981. The subject matter deals with the occult, witchcraft and the satanic new world order. [\[article link\]](#)

Michael Tsarion [New Ager, Yoga, Sigmund Freud, Satanist Aleister Crowley follower and general smorgasbord of New Age religion devotee] 2006 Talk - The year 2012 and The Future of Mankind {At 3 hrs 16 min 45 sec, Michael Tsarion defines a "human" as someone who has become "self-aware" meaning someone who has rejected the Bible, rejected God and become their own god. Note: The events that dictated the human Holocaust and slaughter that was WWII (1939-1945) were directed against God and his people and were dictated as physical bloodline events whether they were the Nazis and their raced based purity or the Japanese and their version of race based purity (both groups were extremely anti-Jewish and anti-Christian). The events of WW3 (approx. 2001-2013?) are also directed against God and his people but with the new twist they are not as race based as the WWII belligerents were but WW3 aggression is against thought (thought police), conscience and spiritual differences. What was blood, genealogy and physical in WWII is more mental, doctrinal and spiritual in WW3.} (Google Video)  
[New Ager] Michael Tsarion gives a talk at the Granada Forum in Los Angeles, 2006. [\[article link\]](#)

Microsoft sends mixed messages about Zune fix - Microsoft posted an update on its ZuneInsider blog, noting that it was making progress on resolving the global failure of 30 gigabyte Zunes today - Updated, 2:30 pm: Microsoft is explaining that the failures were the result of a leap year bug {Microsoft claims that their 2006 Zune 30GB is a unique product and that is why only it was affected by the Z2k9 bug however the Zune 30GB is probably not a unique product as Microsoft does not make any of its hardware products. The Zune product especially the early ones were all made by Toshiba and were essentially a rebranded Toshiba Gigabeat Mp3 Player. The next leap year is 2012 the Mayan end of civilization [as we know it – per New Agers] year and going into 2013 the dreaded Satanic New World Order Year. Was the Z2K9 bug a Microsoft test run for a Y2K13 bug? -- Update: A few People with new model Zunes are reporting the same freezing problem. It seems some people accidently updated their new Zune with the firmware update meant only for the Zune 30 GB model. Any Zune with the new 30 GB Microsoft update has failed to work on 12/31/2008 regardless of the size, type or style of Zune. -- After the New Year most Zunes are now working though some are still stuck and have not been able to re-start.}

Twenty minutes ago, Microsoft posted an update on its ZuneInsider blog, noting that it was making progress on resolving the global failure of 30 gigabyte Zunes today. Check back now, and the message is no longer there. "We are getting close to IDing the issue. We are conducting additional testing and checks now to make sure it is accurate. thanks again for your patience," read the message at 12:21 pm. As of 12:43 pm, it's now back to the official line: "We have a technical team working hard to isolate the issue right now and will update everyone as much as possible. Thanks for your patience while we get to the bottom of this." Microsoft is sending out mixed messages about a fix to the issue that has made thousands of Zunes unusable today. Earlier today, Microsoft's Larry Hryb, the director of programming for Xbox Live, twittered, "If you have a Zune 30 that was not working, I just found out that issue was resolved. You should be good to go." Less than an hour later, Hryb (who Twitters as "Major Nelson"), backtracked: "Ok. Major's wrong. Zune issue NOT fixed. I'll rattle some cages in Zuneland." Updated, 2:30 pm: Microsoft is explaining that the failures were the result of a leap year bug. Read more here. -- Early this morning we were alerted by our customers that there was a widespread issue affecting our 2006 model Zune 30GB devices (a large number of which are still actively being used). The technical team jumped on the problem immediately and isolated the issue: a bug in the internal clock driver related to the way the device handles a leap year. That being the case, the issue should be resolved over the next 24 hours as the time change moves to January 1, 2009. We expect the internal clock on the Zune 30GB devices will automatically reset tomorrow (noon, GMT). ... We know this has been a big inconvenience to our customers and we are sorry for that, and want to thank them for their patience. [\[article link\]](#)

The Day The 30 G Zune Stood Still (YouTube)

December 31, 2008: Quick capture of the absolute meltdown of Microsoft 30gb Zunes everywhere. [\[article link\]](#)

Z2K9: Zunepocalypse - as of 2 a.m. today (Dec 30, 2008), and apparently part of some suicide pact/calendar-related coincidence, 30GB Zunes [Mp3 Players] have been bricking themselves - it seems everyone with a (Microsoft Zune) 30GB HDD model has had this happen to them - There's no word yet on what the cause of the problem may be, or a fix/workaround for those people who own Zunes {Microsoft is just testing and keeping viable their End of the World Y2K scenario where every (consumer) computer device is rendered useless at the same moment by pre-implemented computer code within embedded microchips. The real Y2K, Z2K9 stuff will likely hit in the 2012-2013 New Year rollover or whenever the Satanist Bush family finally decides it wants the planet all to themselves.}

Z2K9: Zunepocalypse: Seeing as how "Zune" and "Failure" are practically synonyms, it's surprising that Microsoft could buckle down and take the rabidly unpopular [Mp3] music player to a newer, and lower, level. But as of 2 a.m. today, and apparently part of some suicide pact/calendar-related coincidence, 30GB Zunes have been bricking themselves. ... The problem has become so widespread, in fact, that even Microsoft is aware of it, and has updated their Zune.net support page. There's no word yet on what the cause of the problem may be, or a fix/workaround for those people who own Zunes. Users are asked, however, not to offer to help by looking for answers on their iPhone/iPod touch. [\[article link\]](#)

December 31, 2008: Microsoft Zune Z2K9 Massive Zune Failure out of Microsoft hands - This December 31 We were bombarded with numerous news about the auto hung up of all (with newer Firmware) 30GB Zune, this failure rendered useless the music player - Only Zunes with the newer Firmware applied are reported to have the massive hung and there is not a single solution from people on the forums or from Microsoft that return the Zune to its previous state - others have called it "Z2K9" an automatic and instantly failure to all 30 GB Zunes worldwide

Today big news about electronic devices is the Massive Zune Failure at the same time on the same date, something that points to a software glitch, but what a time... This December 31 We were bombarded with numerous news about the auto hung up of all (with newer Firmware) 30GB Zune, this failure rendered useless the music player. Only Zunes with the newer Firmware applied are reported to have the massive hung and there is not a single solution from people on the forums or from Microsoft that return the Zune to its previous state, Gizmodo.com and others have called it "Z2K9" an automatic and instantly failure to all 30 GB Zunes worldwide. Microsoft must take quick actions to solve the Zune already tarnished reputation, there isn't a better time for this to happen and thanks God there is not as much Zune users as iPod users around, because this would be a total disaster for the Zune brand. A quick update to a new fresh and operative Firmware will solve this, but remember that because of the Holidays not all engineers must be fully working at Microsoft and maybe the nearer date must be in early days of new year. We can only wish to the Zune users facing the Z2K9 is that Microsoft fix it as soon as possible or take advantage of the cheaper prices of Amazon on iPods and other Media Players. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Commentary: Thank you, Gov. Blagojevich - First, that under the 17th Amendment, governors alone have the power to appoint a replacement to complete the term of senators who are expelled, resign or die - And second, that under our system, the accused are presumed innocent until proven guilty and that means being allowed to return to work and fulfill one's responsibilities

SAN DIEGO, California (CNN) -- Illinois Gov. Rod Blagojevich is growing on me. You see, I like chutzpah and I don't mind chaos. Blagojevich has an abundance of the former, and a knack for producing more than his share of the latter. It was with remarkable chutzpah that the man soon to be referred to as "the defendant in the above-named action" threw the world of politics into chaos this week by asserting a couple of principles that his critics find terribly inconvenient. First, that under the 17th Amendment, governors alone have the power to appoint a replacement to complete the term of senators who are expelled, resign or die. And second, that under our system, the accused are presumed innocent until proven guilty -- and that means being allowed to return to work and fulfill one's responsibilities. Pundits are painting Blagojevich as a rogue politician who -- having already been accused of trying to sell the Senate seat vacated by President-elect Barack Obama -- wreaked even more havoc this week by abruptly tapping former Illinois Attorney General Roland Burris to fill the seat. You have to admire someone so committed to his job that he won't let a little thing like a federal prosecution interfere with doing it. Nor did Blagojevich seem concerned that Senate Democrats had threatened not to seat anyone he appointed because of the cloud overhead. My associates in the chattering class are missing the big picture. Blagojevich has done us all a favor with his mischievously brilliant and cynical maneuver. ... Senate Democrats probably don't have a leg to stand on. They don't have the legal authority to bar Roland Burris. And as a bunch of white men presiding over a body that -- as Rep. Bobby Rush, D-Illinois, bluntly pointed out this week in

defense of Burris -- doesn't have a single African-American member, nor do they have the moral authority to do so. The powers-that-be in the Democratic Party are trapped by their own hollow rhetoric about inclusion and opportunity. And it's great fun to watch. We're going to learn a lot from all this -- about power and loyalty and who needs whom and who owes what. And for that, we should thank Gov. Rod Blagojevich. [\[article link\]](#)

**How Blagojevich And Spitzer Are Connected - Spitzer and Blagojevich were both crushed just after they dared to challenge the nation's mightiest (Bush) financial kingpins - On Dec. 8, 2008 Blagojevich announced the State of Illinois will suspend business with Bank of America until credit is restored to the shuttered Republic Windows & Doors company in Chicago where workers were staging a sit-in at the time - The governor was arrested on federal corruption charges the following day**

Spitzer's perceived comeuppance occurred three weeks after the Washington Post published his editorial about predatory loans in which he wrote: "Not only did the Bush administration do nothing to protect consumers, it embarked on an aggressive and unprecedented campaign to prevent states from protecting their residents from the very problems to which the federal government was turning a blind eye." The headline - "Predator Lenders' Partner in Crime" - refers to the Decider-in-Chief himself. According to investigative journalist Greg Palast: "Spitzer was in Washington to launch a campaign to take on the Bush regime and the biggest financial powers on the planet." ... On Dec. 8, Blagojevich announced the State of Illinois will suspend business with Bank of America until credit is restored to the shuttered Republic Windows & Doors company in Chicago where workers were staging a sit-in at the time. The governor was arrested on federal corruption charges the following day. That Spitzer and Blagojevich were both crushed just after they dared to challenge the nation's mightiest financial kingpins, does not in and of itself establish a governmental modus operandi. But the Justice Department's 76-page complaint against the Illinois governor reveals another parallel to the Spitzer takedown: The evidence against Blago is much thinner than what published reports suggest. Furthermore, the general hysteria encircling both fall guys seems designed to conceal systemic corruption on a grand scale. If only the fourth estate [news media] would spend more time connecting the dots, and less time promoting demagogues. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Republican National Committee (RNC) draft rips Bush's bailouts [takeovers] - In what would amount to a slap in the face to a sitting Republican president - a resolution opposing the resort to "socialist" means to save capitalism - "If the party doesn't move in [conservative] direction, we will continue to be irrelevant" - "Frankly the way we view the platform is a joke - We work hard to drive our principles into the platform, then candidates ignore it" {The Bush form of government is not Socialism but a form of Dictator Fascism i.e. more closely related to what 1930's Nazi Germany instituted.}**

In what would amount to a slap in the face to a sitting Republican president and the party's Senate and House leaders, national GOP officials, including the vice chairman of the Republican National Committee, are sponsoring a resolution opposing the resort to "socialist" means to save capitalism. "We can't be a party of small government, free markets and low taxes while supporting bailouts and nationalizing industries, which lead to big government, socialism and high taxes at the expense of individual liberty and freedoms," said Solomon Yue, a cosponsor of a resolution that would put the RNC -- the party's national governing body -- on the record as opposing the U.S. government bailouts of the financial and auto industries. ... "Failing to do so, we have today's identity crisis, which resulted in our losses in 2006 and 2008," Mr. Yue said. "The bailout is a good example ... In my view, if we are not going to address this, we will see more losses in 2010." ... "It is time the party gets involved in policy issues and forces candidates to respond to the platform," Mr. Emineth said. "Frankly the way we view the platform is a joke. We work hard to drive our principles into the platform, then candidates ignore it." "If the party doesn't move in this direction, we will continue to be irrelevant. Whoever has the larger star power will continue to win, and what they stand for and believe will become less relevant," Mr. Emineth said. Mr. Bopp, Mr. Yue and the other cosponsors say they have the numbers to pull off this rebellion, unprecedented in the history of either party's national committee. "We have enough co-sponsors to take this to the RNC floor" at the party's Jan. 28-31 annual winter meeting in Washington. "I will take it to the Resolutions Committee, but I intend to press this issue to the floor for decision." To the astonishment of most rank-and-file Republicans, hundreds of billions of dollars in bailouts of private-sector companies were pushed through Congress last month by President Bush and Treasury Secretary Henry M. Paulson Jr. Just as astonishing, the Senate and House GOP leaders and the party's presidential nominee supported the bailout of the financial industry, which in some cases took the form of the U.S. government's gaining ownership of huge but financially troubled companies. Nonetheless, not all RNC members -- including some of Mr. Bopp's fellow conservatives -- are pleased with the idea of having it make policy



instead of simply minding the campaign fundraising store. Fellow RNC member Ron Nehring, chairman of the California GOP, expressed more reservations. "We have to be careful not to confuse passing resolutions for action, or creating a situation where people interpret the lack of some resolution as an excuse for inaction on an important issue," he said. Historically - The RNC's sole job has been to raise money for candidates and to pass the party line down the food chain to state and local leaders. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## The American Civil War 1861-1865

Albert Pike (1809-1891) [Confederate Civil War General] He said *"three future world wars would prepare the world for the New World Order. ... (NWO) will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view, a manifestation which will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time"*

The Berean Chronicles - Secret Message Found In (Abraham) Lincoln Pocket Watch - reexamines recent events promoting violence and the possibility of a civil war - "03\_2009-03-11 Kelly on the Rampage, numbers, and Join or Die" (Mp3) Rampage, Numbers, and Join or Die - Kelly reexamines recent events promoting violence and the possibility of a civil war. [\[article link\]](#)

[Hoax Alert] War message found inside Abraham Lincoln's watch - A long-hidden message has been discovered inside Abraham Lincoln's pocket watch, the Smithsonian's Museum of American History announced Tuesday - The actual (2009) message that the museum found differs from the watchmaker's (1906 interview with The New York Times) recollection

A long-hidden message has been discovered inside Abraham Lincoln's pocket watch, the Smithsonian's Museum of American History announced Tuesday. Watchmaker Jonathan Dillon was repairing Lincoln's watch in April 1861 when he heard about the attack on Fort Sumter, South Carolina, and wrote a short message on the metal inside the watch, the Smithsonian said. ... In a 1906 interview with The New York Times, Dillon reported that as soon as he heard the news about the first shots of the Civil War, he unscrewed the dial of the watch and wrote on the metal, "The first gun is fired. Slavery is dead. Thank God we have a President who at least will try." The actual message that the museum found differs from the watchmaker's recollection. It says, "Jonathan Dillon, April 13-1861, Fort Sumpter [sic] was attacked by the rebels on the above date J Dillon, April 13-1861, Washington, thank God we have a government, Jonth Dillon." According to the Smithsonian, it was not unusual for professional watchmakers to record their work inside a watch. [\[article link\]](#)

Secret Message Found In (Abraham) Lincoln Pocket Watch - For nearly 150 years, a story has circulated about a hidden Civil War message engraved inside Abraham Lincoln's pocket watch - On Tuesday, museum curators confirmed it was true - Jonathan Dillon, then a watchmaker on Pennsylvania Avenue, had Lincoln's watch in his hands when he heard the first shots of the Civil War had been fired in South Carolina - The Irish immigrant later recalled being the only Union sympathizer working at the shop in a divided Washington (D.C.) - no one including Lincoln, ever saw the inscription as far as he knew - "My gosh, that was Lincoln's watch" he said, "and my ancestor put graffiti on it!" {Note: the actual date of the attack on Fort Sumpter was April 12, 1861. Widespread news of the attack probably arrived a day later on April 13th in Washington D.C. and the rest of the North. In using the April 13th date on the watch [this might not be the original watch graffiti it is probably forged graffiti (why would the original quote use the date twice?) the original quote probably said April 12th] for the start of the American Civil War. It seems the Bush Satanists are attempting to pretend that they had a hand in starting the first Civil War in America as they are even now desperately trying to ignite a second Civil War in America as a part of their overall planned destruction (population reduction) of America.}

WASHINGTON - For nearly 150 years, a story has circulated about a hidden Civil War message engraved inside Abraham Lincoln's pocket watch. On Tuesday, museum curators confirmed it was true. A watchmaker used tiny tools to carefully pry open the antique watch at the National Museum of American History, and a descendant of the engraver read aloud the message from a metal plate underneath the watch face. "Jonathan Dillon April 13 - 1861," part of the inscription reads, "Fort Sumpter (sic) was attacked by the rebels on the above date." Another part reads, "Thank God

we have a government." The words were etched in tiny cursive handwriting and filled the the space between tiny screws and gears that jutted through the metal plate. A magnifying glass was required to read them. Jonathan Dillon, then a watchmaker on Pennsylvania Avenue, had Lincoln's watch in his hands when he heard the first shots of the Civil War had been fired in South Carolina. The Irish immigrant later recalled being the only Union sympathizer working at the shop in a divided Washington. Dillon's story was passed down among his family and friends, eventually reaching a New York Times reporter. In a 1906 article in the paper, an 84-year-old Dillon said no one, including Lincoln, ever saw the inscription as far as he knew. [\[article link\]](#)

Wiki: Fort Sumter - Named after General Thomas Sumter, Revolutionary War hero, Fort Sumter was built following the War of 1812 - The fort is best known as the site upon which the shots initiating the American Civil War were fired, at the Battle of Fort Sumter. - On April 11, 1861 (Confederate Brigadier General) Beauregard sent three aides, Colonel James Chesnut, Jr., Captain Stephen D. Lee, and Lieutenant A. R. Chisolm to demand the surrender of the (Union) fort - On April 12, 1861, at 4:30 a.m., Confederate batteries opened fire, firing for 34 straight hours, on the fort  
Fort Sumter is a Third System masonry coastal fortification located in Charleston harbor, South Carolina. The fort is best known as the site upon which the shots initiating the American Civil War were fired, at the Battle of Fort Sumter. ... Named after General Thomas Sumter, Revolutionary War hero, Fort Sumter was built following the War of 1812, as one of a series of fortifications on the southern U.S. coast. Construction began in 1827, and the structure was still unfinished in 1860, when the conflict began. ... On December 26, 1860, five days after South Carolina declared its secession, U.S. Army Major Robert Anderson abandoned the indefensible Fort Moultrie and secretly relocated his two companies (127 men, 13 of them musicians) of the 1st U.S. Artillery to Fort Sumter without official authorization or obedience to orders from Washington. He thought that providing a stronger defense would delay a Rebel attack. The Fort was not yet complete at the time and fewer than half of the cannons that should have been there were available due to military downsizing by James Buchanan. Over the next few months, repeated calls for the United States evacuation of Fort Sumter from the government of South Carolina and later Confederate Brigadier General P.G.T. Beauregard were ignored. United States attempts to resupply and reinforce the garrison were repulsed on January 9, 1861 when the first shots of the war prevented the steamer Star of the West, a ship hired by the United States to transport troops and supplies to Fort Sumter, from completing the task. ... On April 11, Beauregard sent three aides, Colonel James Chesnut, Jr., Captain Stephen D. Lee, and Lieutenant A. R. Chisolm to demand the surrender of the fort. Anderson declined, and the aides returned to report to Beauregard. After Beauregard had consulted the Secretary of War, Leroy Walker, he sent the aides back to the fort and authorized Chesnut to decide whether the fort should be taken by force. ... On April 12, 1861, at 4:30 a.m., Confederate batteries opened fire, firing for 34 straight hours, on the fort. [\[article link\]](#)

Fort Sumter Under Union Hold - On April 11, 1861 Beauregard demanded that Anderson surrender Sumter - April 12, they (Rebels) informed Anderson that their batteries would open fire in one hour - In early afternoon the flagstaff was shot away. About 2 p.m., (April 13,) Anderson agreed to a truce - That evening he surrendered his garrison - On Sunday, April 14, Major Anderson and his garrison marched out of the fort and boarded ship for transport to New York. They had defended Sumter for 34 hours, until "the quarters were entirely burned, the main gates destroyed by fire, the ocre walls seriously injured, the magazines surrounded by flames" - Civil war, so long dreaded, had begun  
On April 11 Beauregard demanded that Anderson surrender Sumter. Anderson refused, but said he would be starved out in a few days anyway. Beauregard then asked the major precisely when he would be forced to evacuate the fort. In a carefully worded reply, Anderson said that he would leave Sumter by noon, April 15, unless before that time he should receive either instructions from Washington or additional supplies. The Confederates rejected his answer. At 3:20 a.m., April 12, they informed Anderson that their batteries would open fire in one hour. At ten minutes past the allotted hour, Capt. George S. James, commanding Fort Johnson's East mortar battery, ordered the firing of a signal shell. Within moments Edmund Ruffin of Virginia, firebrand and hero of the secessionist movement, touched off a gun in the ironclad battery at Cummings Point. By daybreak batteries at Forts Johnson and Moultrie, Cummings Point, and elsewhere were assailing Sumter. Major Anderson withheld his fire until 7 o'clock. Though some 60 guns stood ready for action, most never got into the fight. Nine or ten casemate guns returned fire, but by noon only six remained in action. At no time during the battle did the guns of Fort Sumter greatly damage Confederate positions. And, sheltered in Sumter's brick caverns, only five Federal soldiers suffered injuries. The cannonade continued throughout the night. The next morning a hot shot from Fort Moultrie set fire to the officers' quarters. In early afternoon the flagstaff was shot away. About 2 p.m., Anderson agreed to a truce. That evening he surrendered his garrison. Miraculously, no one on either side had been killed during the engagement. On Sunday, April 14, Major Anderson and his garrison marched out

of the fort and boarded ship for transport to New York. They had defended Sumter for 34 hours, until "the quarters were entirely burned, the main gates destroyed by fire, the ocre walls seriously injured, the magazines surrounded by flames." Civil war, so long dreaded, had begun. [\[article link\]](#)

Photo emerges that might be last taken of (Abraham) Lincoln - As one of only 130 photographs of Lincoln, it is an extraordinary find not only because of its proximity to Lincoln's death, but because it shows him in a natural stance - the photograph could be the well-documented missing photo from Lincoln's last "sitting" - According to Morgan -- who cites Lincoln's secretaries John Hay and John Nicolay -- Warren took the last three photographs of Lincoln on March 6, 1865, just two days after his second inauguration - "It's similar to the impression you get from other photos taken of Lincoln from the same distance, like at the Gettysburg Address and his inauguration"

NEW YORK (CNN) -- An expert on Lincoln photography thinks a photograph found in Gen. Ulysses S. Grant's family-owned album showing President Abraham Lincoln in front of the White House could be one of the last photos taken of the 16th president before he was assassinated in 1865. ... Thinking that the towering individual commanding the attention of the other people in the image could be Lincoln -- who stood 6-foot-4 and is the nation's tallest president -- Grant called Keya Morgan, a renowned collector and scholar of Lincoln and Gen. Grant photographs, to see whether his suspicions could be verified. Morgan, who owns the world's largest collection of Lincoln artifacts and original photographs, persuaded Grant to take the small photo out of the album to see whether any clues could be found on the back -- particularly the name of the photographer. -- "If you don't know who the photographer is, it's like not knowing who your father and mother are," Morgan said. Sure enough, the seal of photographer Henry F. Warren appeared on the back, along with an inscription: "Lincoln in front of the White House," dated 1865. Grant recognized the handwriting as that of his great-grandfather and Gen. Grant's youngest son, Jesse Grant. Those indicators, along with a revenue stamp used from 1864-66 to raise money during the Civil War, helped convince Morgan that the photograph could be the well-documented missing photo from Lincoln's last "sitting." According to Morgan -- who cites Lincoln's secretaries John Hay and John Nicolay -- Warren took the last three photographs of Lincoln on March 6, 1865, just two days after his second inauguration. ... Will Stapp, founding curator of the National Portrait Gallery's photography department and a professional photograph appraiser, agrees with Morgan's assessment of the long-lost image. "The figure itself, the physique -- in looking at it under a magnifying glass, I can see the shape of his beard; I can see the hairline," Stapp told CNN. "It's similar to the impression you get from other photos taken of [Lincoln] from the same distance, like at the Gettysburg Address and his inauguration." Stapp and Morgan also say it appears that Lincoln is wearing the same clothes in the outdoor photo as he wore for the portraits taken the same day. [\[article link\]](#)

Photo Could Be Lincoln at Gettysburg - For years, it was thought that there was only one known image of Abraham Lincoln at Gettysburg

For years, it was thought that there was only one known image of Abraham Lincoln at Gettysburg. But now that may not be the case. A rare 3-D image of what is believed to be the 16th president, astride a horse wearing his signature stovepipe hat with a white gloved hand raised in salute was presented Saturday on a large screen at the annual Lincoln Forum Conference in Gettysburg. The photograph is one of two images thought to have been taken just before Lincoln made his historic address on Nov. 19, 1863, four months after the bloody battle. Last December, historian John Richter found the photo while sifting through the Library of Congress' digital archives. The photos, made available to the public online, were among more than 5,000 Civil War images. [\[article link\]](#)

Battle of Gettysburg 'Witness Tree' Downed in Storm - Standing just 150 feet from the platform on which President Abraham Lincoln delivered his most famous speech, one of the few remaining "witness trees" to the Battle of Gettysburg has been severely damaged by a storm, National Park Service officials said

GETTYSBURG, Pa. - Standing just 150 feet from the platform on which President Abraham Lincoln delivered his most famous speech, one of the few remaining "witness trees" to the Battle of Gettysburg has been severely damaged by a storm, National Park Service officials said. The huge honey locust tree on Cemetery Hill fell Thursday evening. "The top of it is totally broken off, and [the storm] severely damaged 70 to 80 percent of the tree," Gettysburg National Military Park spokeswoman Jo Sanders said. "That means there's not a whole lot left of it. But it didn't kill the tree." The tree, which stood on the right side of the Union lines, "was there as a silent witness - to the battle, to the aftermath, to the burials, to the dedication of the cemetery," park historian John Heiser said. "I have no doubt that Union soldiers sat under it for all three days of the battle," he said. Park maintenance officials will assess what to do with the remains of the tree. [\[article link\]](#)

Great Moments with Mr. Lincoln (Gettysburg Address) - Video of the old Disneyland Lincoln Attraction - Great Moments with Mr. Lincoln made its debut at the Illinois Pavilion at the 1964 World's Fair, appearing with other Disney attractions - You can hear these original recordings below (Online Video, Audio - Login required to Download \*\*Highly Recommended)

The likeness of Abraham Lincoln was the first fully functioning audio animatronic human figure designed by Disney Imagineers for the 1964 World's Fair. In this presentation, he stands, speaks and gestures realistically. In the original show, his speech was actually a composite of several speeches he gave during his presidency. Great Moments with Mr. Lincoln made its debut at the Illinois Pavilion at the 1964 World's Fair, appearing with other Disney attractions such as The Carousel of Progress, It's a Small World, and The Ford Pavilion's Magic Skyway (this would later become The Primeval World, visible from the Disneyland Railroad). You can listen to the previous version of the attraction below, along with the Golden Dream underscore and Finale. -- The Foyer, which has recently undergone a major refurbishment, features a tribute to Walt Disney, featuring photos and a short film. There are also various exhibits and displays featuring Walt Disney memorabilia. -- Upon entering the theater, you are seated and are given wireless stereo headphones through which the show audio is played. Some mild in-house special effects during the introduction, and a completely redone presentation make this a memorable attraction and a tribute to both Walt Disney and Abraham Lincoln. Frequent park visitors may notice the absence of the Paul Frees narration and the "Two Brothers" sequence. (You can hear these original recordings below) [\[article link\]](#)

---

## WWII Preparation - Build Up

- [WWII in Europe](#)
- [The Rise of Adolhp Hitler](#)

1923 Hitler on Trial for Treason - The trial of Adolf Hitler for high treason after the Beer Hall Putsch was not the end of Hitler's political career as many had expected - In many ways marked the true beginning - The court's verdict guilty - Possible sentence life - Hitler's sentence five years, eligible for parole in six months - Other Nazi leaders arrested after the failed Putsch got light sentences as well - General Ludendorff was even acquitted - On April 1, 1924, Hitler was taken to the old fortress at Landsberg and given a spacious private cell with a fine view. He got gifts, was allowed to receive visitors whenever he liked and had his own private secretary, Rudolph Hess - A few days before Christmas, 1924, Adolf Hitler emerged a free man after nine months in prison, having learned from his mistakes - In addition to creating the book, Mein Kampf, Hitler had given considerable thought to the failed Nazi revolution (Beer Hall Putsch) of November 1923, and its implications for the future

The trial of Adolf Hitler for high treason after the Beer Hall Putsch was not the end of Hitler's political career as many had expected. In many ways marked the true beginning. Overnight, Hitler became a nationally and internationally known figure due to massive press coverage. The judges in this sensational trial were chosen by a Nazi sympathizer in the Bavarian government. They allowed Hitler to use the courtroom as a propaganda platform from which he could speak at any length on his own behalf, interrupt others at any time and even cross examine witnesses. Rather than deny the charges, Hitler admitted wanting to overthrow the government and outlined his reasons, portraying himself as a German patriot and the democratic government itself, its founders and leaders, as the real criminals. ... The court's verdict - guilty. Possible sentence - life. Hitler's sentence - five years, eligible for parole in six months. The three judges in the trial had become so sympathetic that the presiding judge had to persuade them to find him guilty at all. They agreed to find Hitler guilty only after being assured he would get early parole. Other Nazi leaders arrested after the failed Putsch got light sentences as well. General Ludendorff was even acquitted. On April 1, 1924, Hitler was taken to the old fortress at Landsberg and given a spacious private cell with a fine view. He got gifts, was allowed to receive visitors whenever he liked and had his own private secretary, Rudolph Hess. The Nazi Party after the Putsch became fragmented and disorganized, but Hitler had gained national influence by taking advantage of the press to make his ideas known. Now, although behind bars, Hitler was not about to stop communicating. Pacing back and forth in his cell, he continued expressing his ideas, while Hess took down every word. The result would be the first volume of a book, Mein Kampf, outlining Hitler's political and racial ideas in brutally intricate detail, serving both as a blueprint for future actions and as a warning to the world. [\[article link\]](#)

Germans Elect Nazis 1930 - Hitler offered something to everyone - He promised to bring order amid chaos, a feeling of unity to all and the chance to belong ... stamp out corruption, keep down Marxism, and deal harshly with the Jews - Overnight, the Nazi party went from the smallest to the second largest party in Germany

Adolf Hitler and the Nazis waged a modern whirlwind campaign in 1930 unlike anything ever seen in Germany. Hitler traveled the country delivering dozens of major speeches, attending meetings, shaking hands, signing autographs, posing for pictures, and even kissing babies. Joseph Goebbels brilliantly organized thousands of meetings, torchlight parades, plastered posters everywhere and printed millions of copies of special editions of Nazi newspapers. Germany was in the grip of the Great Depression with a population suffering from poverty, misery, and uncertainty, amid increasing political instability. For Hitler, the master speech maker, the long awaited opportunity to let loose his talents on the German people had arrived. He would find in this downtrodden people, an audience very willing to listen. In his speeches, Hitler offered the Germans what they needed most, encouragement. He gave them heaps of vague promises while avoiding the details. He used simple catchphrases, repeated over and over. His campaign appearances were carefully staged events. Audiences were always kept waiting, deliberately letting the tension increase, only to be broken by solemn processions of Brownshirts with golden banners, blaring military music, and finally the appearance of Hitler amid shouts of "Heil!" The effect in a closed in hall with theatrical style lighting and decorations of swastikas was overwhelming and very catching. -- Hitler began each speech in low, hesitating tones, gradually raising the pitch and volume of his voice then exploding in a climax of frenzied indignation. He combined this with carefully rehearsed hand gestures for maximum effect. He skillfully played on the emotions of the audience bringing the level of excitement higher and higher until the people wound up a wide-eyed, screaming, frenzied mass that surrendered to his will and looked upon him with pseudo-religious adoration. Hitler offered something to everyone; work to the unemployed, prosperity to failed business people, profits to industry, expansion to the Army, social harmony and an end of class distinctions to idealistic young students, and restoration of German glory to those in despair. He promised to bring order amid chaos, a feeling of unity to all and the chance to belong. He would make Germany strong again, end payment of war reparations to the Allies, tear up the treaty of Versailles, stamp out corruption, keep down Marxism, and deal harshly with the Jews. He appealed to all classes of Germans. The name of the Nazi party itself was deliberately all inclusive - the National Socialist German Workers' Party. All of the Nazis, from Hitler, down to the leader of the smallest city block, worked tirelessly, relentlessly, to pound their message into the minds of the Germans. On election day September 14, 1930, the Nazis received 6,371,000 votes, over eighteen percent of the total, and were thus entitled to 107 seats in the German Reichstag. It was a stunning victory for Hitler. Overnight, the Nazi party went from the smallest to the second largest party in Germany. [\[article link\]](#)

Alister Crowley and Aldous Huxley dine in Berlin - In October 1930 the Mystic Aleister Crowley dined with Huxley in Berlin, and to this day rumours persist that Crowley introduced Huxley to peyote on that occasion - (Aldous Huxley) interested in spiritual subjects such as parapsychology and philosophical mysticism - He was also well known for advocating and taking hallucinogens (LSD) and is considered by many to be the "spiritual father" of the (1960's) hippie movement - By the end of his life Huxley was considered, in some academic circles, a leader of modern thought and an intellectual of the highest rank

In October 1930 the Mystic Aleister Crowley dined with Huxley in Berlin, and to this day rumours persist that Crowley introduced Huxley to peyote on that occasion. He was introduced to mescaline by the psychiatrist Humphry Osmond in 1953. On 24 December 1955 Huxley took his first dose of LSD. Indeed, Huxley was a pioneer of self-directed psychedelic drug use "in a search for enlightenment", famously taking 100 micrograms of LSD as he lay dying. His psychedelic drug experiences are described in the essays *The Doors of Perception* (the title deriving from some lines in the book *The Marriage of Heaven and Hell* by William Blake), and *Heaven and Hell*. Some of his writings on psychedelics became frequent reading among early hippies. While living in Los Angeles, Huxley was a friend of Ray Bradbury. According to Sam Weller's biography of Bradbury, the latter was dissatisfied with Huxley, especially after Huxley encouraged Bradbury to take psychedelic drugs. -- In 1955 Huxley's wife, Maria, died of breast cancer. In 1956 he married Laura Archera (1911-2007), also an author. She wrote *This Timeless Moment*, a biography of Huxley. In 1960 Huxley himself was diagnosed with cancer, and in the years that followed, with his health deteriorating, he wrote the Utopian novel *Island*, and gave lectures on "Human Potentialities" at the Esalen institute, which were fundamental to the forming of the Human Potential Movement. On his deathbed, unable to speak, Huxley made a written request to his wife for "LSD, 100 µg, intramuscular". According to her account of his death, in *This Timeless Moment*, she obliged with an injection at 11:45 am and another a couple of hours later. He died at 5:21 pm on 22 November 1963, aged 69. Media coverage of his death was overshadowed by the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, on the same day, as was the death of

the Irish author C. S. Lewis. Huxley's ashes were interred in the family grave at the Watts Cemetery, Compton, Guildford, Surrey, England. [\[article link\]](#)

Aldous Huxley: "Selected Letters" Edited by James Sexton - The reader of this engrossing collection of letters, many previously unpublished, is dismayed to find him (Aldous Huxley) refusing to sign a declaration against Hitler - a few weeks after the outbreak of (WWII) war, because "I do not feel that politics ... are my affair" except "such politics as are dictated by the need to make the world safe for mystical experience" - By 1950, he was dabbling in Dianetics (L. Ron Hubbard's groundwork for Scientology) - His best-known book is "Brave New World (Order)"

Aldous Huxley began his literary career on the edge of Bloomsbury and ended it in Beverly Hills, the prophet of a dystopian future and advocate of LSD. The reader of this engrossing collection of letters, many previously unpublished, is dismayed to find him refusing to sign a declaration against Hitler - never mind fight - a few weeks after the outbreak of war, because "I do not feel that politics ... are my affair," except "such politics as are dictated by the need to 'make the world safe for mystical experience.' ... By 1950, he was dabbling in Dianetics (L. Ron Hubbard's groundwork for Scientology) and giving credence to rumors of Martians in the skies above California. ... Huxley, who died on the day (November 22, 1963) John F. Kennedy was assassinated [and the death of Christian author C. S. Lewis], was the model of the 1930s polymathic writer. ... By this time, Huxley was resident in Hollywood, working on projects ranging from a treatment of "Alice's Adventures in Wonderland" for Walt Disney to "a musical-comedy version of 'Brave New World.'" Neither was made, though several other Huxley scripts reached the screen. The most famous outing for his intellectual promiscuity was his experimentation with LSD, which, combined with pioneering small-is-beautiful beliefs, brought a revival of interest in Huxley's work in the 1960s. His best-known book after "Brave New World" is "The Doors of Perception," which, as Sexton puts it, suggested "the name of the rock band the Doors." [\[article link\]](#)

Wikipedia - L. Ron Hubbard (1911-1986): A fiction writer who devised a self-help technique called Dianetics and philosophy known as Scientology, out of which grew a large organization later identifying itself as a religion: the Church of Scientology - After the war (II), Hubbard met Jack Parsons, an aeronautics professor at Caltech and an associate of the British Intelligence occultist Aleister Crowley - Hubbard recommended a book of Crowley's and referred to him as "Mad Old Boy" and as "my very good friend" - Crowley recorded in his notes that he considered Hubbard a "lout" who made off with Parsons' money and girlfriend in an "ordinary confidence trick"

From the summer of 1941 to late 1945, during World War II, Hubbard served in the United States Navy. Based on the representations of his experience overseas and as a writer, he was able to skip the initial officer rank of Ensign and was commissioned a Lieutenant, Junior Grade for service in the Office of Naval Intelligence. He was unsuccessful there, and after some difficulty with other assignments found himself in charge of a 173-foot (53 m) submarine chaser. In May 1943, while taking the USS PC-815 on her shakedown cruise to San Diego, Hubbard attacked what he believed to be two enemy submarines, ten miles (16 km) off the coast of Oregon. The "battle" took two days and involved at least four other US vessels plus two blimps, summoned for reinforcements and resupply. After reviewing instrument data, battle reports, interviews with the various captains and taking into account the fact that Japanese submarines didn't regularly operate there, Admiral Frank Jack Fletcher, Commander Northwest Sea Frontier concluded; "An analysis of all reports convinces me that there was no submarine in the area. ... The Commanding Officers of all ships except the PC-815 state they had no evidence of a submarine and do not think a submarine was in the area." In June 1943, Hubbard was relieved of command after anchoring PC-815 off the Coronado Islands, which is Mexican territory. He further erred by conducting gunnery practice there. An official complaint from Mexican authorities, coupled with his failure to return to base as ordered, led to a Board of Investigation. It was determined that Hubbard had disregarded orders, and given how new he was, he was given the rather lenient punishment of a formal warning then transferred him to other duties. Since this was the third leadership position Hubbard had lost during his tenure, he was not given command authority on his next assignment. His service ended with an honorable discharge after resigning his commission in 1950. In all he had one promotion and four decorations to show for his service. However he would claim to have accomplished much more than that in the decades which followed. It would also come out that he was relieved of command twice, and was also the subject of negative reports from his superiors on several occasions. ... After the war, Hubbard met Jack Parsons, an aeronautics professor at Caltech and an associate of the British Intelligence occultist Aleister Crowley. Hubbard and Parsons were allegedly engaged in the practice of ritual magick in 1946, including an extended set of sex magic rituals called the Babalon Working, intended to summon a goddess or "moonchild." The Church says Hubbard was working as an ONI agent on a mission to end Parsons' supposed magical activities and to "rescue" a girl Parsons was "using" for supposedly magical purposes. In a 1952 lecture series, Hubbard recommended a book of Crowley's and referred to him

as "Mad Old Boy" and as "my very good friend". Hubbard later married the girl he said that he rescued from Parsons, Sara Northrup. Hubbard also described Parsons as his friend in his Scientology lectures rather than a person he was investigating. Crowley recorded in his notes that he considered Hubbard a "lout" who made off with Parsons' money and girlfriend in an "ordinary confidence trick." Sara Northrup became Hubbard's second wife in August 1946. It was an act of bigamy, as Hubbard had abandoned, but not divorced, his first wife and children as soon as he left the Navy (he divorced his first wife more than a year after he had remarried). Both women allege Hubbard physically abused them. He is also alleged to have once kidnapped Sara's infant, Alexis, taking her to Cuba. Later, he disowned Alexis, claiming he was not her father and that she was actually Jack Parsons' child. Sara filed for divorce in late 1950, citing that Hubbard was, unknown to her, still legally bound to his first wife at the time of their marriage. Her divorce papers also accused Hubbard of kidnapping their baby daughter Alexis, and of conducting "systematic torture, beatings, strangulations and scientific torture experiments." [\[article link\]](#)

By the late 1930s, Brown Brothers Harriman (Prescott Bush), which claimed to be the world's largest private investment bank, and UBC had bought and shipped millions of dollars of gold, fuel, steel, coal and US treasury bonds to Germany, both feeding and financing Hitler's build-up to war - George Bush's grandfather, the late US senator Prescott Bush, was a director and shareholder of companies that profited from their involvement with the financial backers of Nazi Germany - His business dealings, which continued until his company's assets were seized (by FBI) in 1942 under the Trading with the Enemy Act - It has also been suggested that the money he made from these dealings helped to establish the Bush family fortune and set up its political dynasty - Remarkably, little of Bush's dealings with Germany has received public scrutiny, partly because of the secret status of the documentation involving him

George Bush's grandfather, the late US senator Prescott Bush, was a director and shareholder of companies that profited from their involvement with the financial backers of Nazi Germany. The Guardian has obtained confirmation from newly discovered files in the US National Archives that a firm of which Prescott Bush was a director was involved with the financial architects of Nazism. His business dealings, which continued until his company's assets were seized in 1942 under the Trading with the Enemy Act, has led more than 60 years later to a civil action for damages being brought in Germany against the Bush family by two former slave labourers at Auschwitz and to a hum of pre-election controversy. The evidence has also prompted one former US Nazi war crimes prosecutor to argue that the late senator's action should have been grounds for prosecution for giving aid and comfort to the enemy. The debate over Prescott Bush's behaviour has been bubbling under the surface for some time. There has been a steady internet chatter about the "Bush/Nazi" connection, much of it inaccurate and unfair. But the new documents, many of which were only declassified last year, show that even after America had entered the war and when there was already significant information about the Nazis' plans and policies, he worked for and profited from companies closely involved with the very German businesses that financed Hitler's rise to power. It has also been suggested that the money he made from these dealings helped to establish the Bush family fortune and set up its political dynasty. Remarkably, little of Bush's dealings with Germany has received public scrutiny, partly because of the secret status of the documentation involving him. But now the multibillion dollar legal action for damages by two Holocaust survivors against the Bush family, and the imminent publication of three books on the subject are threatening to make Prescott Bush's business history an uncomfortable issue for his grandson, George W, as he seeks re-election. ... The third set of documents, also at the National Archives, are contained in the files on IG Farben, who was prosecuted for war crimes. A report issued by the Office of Alien Property Custodian in 1942 stated of the companies that "since 1939, these (steel and mining) properties have been in possession of and have been operated by the German government and have undoubtedly been of considerable assistance to that country's war effort". Prescott Bush, a 6ft 4in charmer with a rich singing voice, was the founder of the Bush political dynasty and was once considered a potential presidential candidate himself. Like his son, George, and grandson, George W, he went to Yale where he was, again like his descendants, a member of the secretive and influential Skull and Bones student society. He was an artillery captain in the first world war and married Dorothy Walker, the daughter of George Herbert Walker, in 1921. In 1924, his father-in-law, a well-known St Louis investment banker, helped set him up in business in New York with Averill Harriman, the wealthy son of railroad magnate E H Harriman in New York, who had gone into banking. One of the first jobs Walker gave Bush was to manage UBC. Bush was a founding member of the bank and the incorporation documents, which list him as one of seven directors, show he owned one share in UBC worth \$125. The bank was set up by Harriman and Bush's father-in-law to provide a US bank for the Thyssens, Germany's most powerful industrial family. [\[article link\]](#)

The (Nazi) Family That Preys Together...Stays Together - (Does this 1938 Nazi Group Photo Contain the Bush Family? – Is the Nazi George Scherff Sr. the American Prescott Bush? - Is this a Photo of a Bush Family Visit to Nazi Germany in 1938?) - The cozy photo also possibly includes -- Josef Mengele (concentration camp supervisor known as the 'Angel of Death'), Otto Skorzeny (special agent), Martin Bormann (private secretary to Adolf Hitler), Reinhard Gehl (Nazi intelligence - founder of the German CIA after WWII) {Prescott Bush despised J. Edgar Hoover and his FBI, Prescott was instrumental in founding the competing CIA. Prescott despised the FBI for declaring him a Nazi participant and then under the new WWII "Trading With the Enemy Act" the USA government seized his "Union Banking Corporation" business. A son of Prescott Bush, George H.W. Bush with presumably no prior experience suddenly stepped in and directed the CIA as Director of Central Intelligence (CIA) from 1975-1977.} (Scroll down for photo listing)

Study these two photos very closely. Take your time and look at them carefully. The photo on the left is a cropped and enlarged section of a group photo taken around 1938 in a mountain lodge somewhere in Germany. The boy seen in the sailor suit is 14 or 15 years old. The photo on the right was taken on March 7, 1949 in Midland, Texas showing the family of Prescott Bush standing in front of a prop driven passenger airplane. George Herbert Walker Bush is 25 years old in this photo. Now, ask yourself : are the same people posing in both photographs? ... Otto Skorzeny told Eric Bermen that George Scherff Jr, identified in the above photo, and George Herbert Walker Bush, the 41st President of the United States, are one and the same person. After reading Don Nicoloff's article, I was initially under the impression that George Scherff Sr. and Prescott Bush were two different men, but as I look at these photos, it seems to me that Prescott Sheldon Bush and George Scherff Sr. may be the same person. And I think it's beyond coincidence that the woman sitting in front of George Scherff Sr. in the above photo, looks astonishingly similar to Dorothy Wear Walker Bush (about 37 years old in this photo) , who eleven years later, is photographed standing in front of an airplane with her husband Prescott S. Bush, and her son, George HW Bush (or is it George H. Scherff Jr.?). [\[article link\]](#)

---

## WWII Resources

- [\\*\\*Former Child Nazi Explains How the Holocaust Happened - Part 2](#) - The similarities between Nazi Germany and America today (YouTube)
- [The Untold Holocaust - Part 2](#) - Untold truth about Holocaust of Jews in Serbia during World War II (YouTube)
- [A YEAR IN TREBLINKA By Yankel Wiernik](#) - An Inmate Who Escaped Tells the Day-To-Day Facts of One Year of His Torturous Experiences (Online Book)
- [Treblinka by Jean-Francois Steiner](#) - His father Mr. Kadmi Cohen died in the Nazi Holocaust at the Auschwitz sub-camp Gleiwitz (Book)  
What ultimately lies in wait at the railhead at Treblinka Station? This is strong stuff and is not for everyone. This is not a book that compiles statistics but rather paints a searing description of day-to-day life with the inmates, their struggles to make it another day, their planning and finally their courageous attempt to escape.
- [A Writer At War](#) - Vasily Grossman with the (Russian) Red Army 1941-1945 (Book)  
Details the experiences of the Russian author Vasily Grossman throughout his time as a frontline correspondent during the Second World War.
- [Nazis: The Occult Conspiracy Part 1 - Part 2](#) - (Google Video - Download)
- [The Occult History of the Third Reich: Adolf Hitler - Part 3: The Swastika - Part 4: Heinrich Himmler](#) - (Google Video - Download)
- [Nazi Concentration Camps - Nuremberg Trial Film](#) - {Graphic Content} - (Google Video - Download)
- [An Alfred Hitchcock documentary on the Nazi Holocaust](#) - {Graphic Content} - (Google Video - Download)
- [Principles of War WWII \(Series 10 parts Mp3\) #1](#) - Objective, #2 - Offense, #3 - Concentration, #4 - Mobility ...
- [The Order of Skull & Bones, Nazi & Bohemian Grove](#) - (YouTube)
- [Masonic Rituals, Order of Skull and Bones & Nazi](#) - (YouTube)
- [Masonic Symbols, Nazi & United Nations and Treasury](#) - (YouTube)



- [The Origins and Use of the Nazi Swastika Symbol - \(Google Video 47 min - Download\)](#)

[Trapped in Hitler's Hell \(Mp3\)](#)

['It's About Jerusalem' - Audio Parts 1-3 \(Mp3's\)](#)

[The History of the World MegaPack \(10 DVDS and 52 CDs\)](#)

## Modern Concentration Camps Jonestown, Guyana 1978; Guantánamo Bay, Cuba 2002; FEMA Detention Camps, USA

[The Berean Chronicles - Jim Jones Massacre 11/18/2008 - Jonestown, Guyana November 18, 1978 \(Mp3\)](#)

[Kelly McGinley of the Berean Chronicles discusses the Jim Jones Massacre. \[article link\]](#)

[Episode 41: Guyana's Heart of Darkness "Jonestown" - What drove the people of Jonestown to commit mass suicide \(November 18, 1978\) under the direction of the Reverend Jim Jones? \(Mp3\)](#)

[In this episode, we take a look at the dark events of 1978 in Jonestown, Guyana. What drove the people of Jonestown to commit mass suicide under the direction of the Reverend Jim Jones? Was Jones simply a charismatic paranoiac, or was there something deeper involved? \[article link\]](#)

[Bo Gritz - Bo Gritz was a Green Beret and a Delta Force commander - On page 584, Col. Gritz outlines the true story of the Jonestown, Guyana, camp massacre, and how Jonestown was actually a tightly-run concentration camp, complete with medical and psychiatric experimentation, run with the assistance of the CIA - The people who died didn't drink cyanide-laced Kool-Aid, as reported; half of them were cold-bloodedly murdered by hypodermic injection in the camp, and the other half who fled into the jungle were deliberately hunted down and shot in cold blood by British and American Special Forces troops -- Under qualifications Bo states that he is \[now\] a "Security & Counter-terrorist Specialist" Within the government, they are already referring to Christians who are against the NWO as terrorists The Green Berets is another organization that has been heavily targeted by the Satanists, to indoctrinate and recruit. The Green Berets are increasingly moving toward being warrior-monk group. Many of them are now programmed multiples. One man who is being looked up to by many American Patriots and Christian Patriots as the leader to help them oppose the New World Order is Bo Gritz. He was a recent presidential candidate. Bo Gritz was a Green Beret and a Delta Force commander. Bo Gritz is very proud of the fact that he wrote the manual for the Delta Forces. He also worked for the CIA. Bo Gritz is one of the military's best programmed multiples, and perhaps one of the most dangerous. ... According to Bo Gritz's campaign literature for President he was a commander in Delta Forces. Reproduced on a previous page is Bo's own presidential campaign literature where he states that he is "Intelligence Officer & Reconnaissance Chief, Delta Force." He is also "Chief, Special Activities, U.S. Army General Staff, the Pentagon" and "Principle Agent, National Security Council, Intelligence Support Activity". Under qualifications Bo states that he is a "Security & Counter-terrorist Specialist." Within the government, they are already referring to Christians who are against the NWO as terrorists. Bo is their greatest counter-intelligence counter-terrorist they have. He came in like a storm and took control of the Patriot movement, and it has been like pulling teeth to warn patriots about who he is. Bo Gritz himself was a Green Beret, and was used to assassinate 300 people. His blood lust caused him at one point during the Vietnam War to shoot 30 prisoners in cold blood. I also heard Bo talk about say being Temple recommend Mormon. That means he was at that time in good standing with the LDS Mormon church so that he could go to the Temple and participate in its rituals. Those who are alert realize that the temple rituals are like Masonic and Witchcraft rituals. Now he is no longer a Mormon. But he still continues in the military philosophy he believes in. ... On page 584, Col. Gritz outlines the true story of the Jonestown, Guyana, camp massacre, and how Jonestown was actually a tightly-run concentration camp, complete with medical and psychiatric experimentation, run with the assistance of the CIA. The people who died didn't drink cyanide-laced Kool-Aid, as reported; half of them were cold-bloodedly murdered by hypodermic injection in the camp, and the other half who fled into the jungle were deliberately hunted down and shot in cold blood by British and American Special Forces troops. Col. Gritz spoke to an embittered SF Sergeant who'd taken part in the operation, and who subsequently wrote a book on the experience, entitled, "All The](#)

Niggers Are Dead!" When Col. Gritz asked him to explain the crudeness of that name, he replied, "Sir, that's what they were. Both blacks and whites were niggers; that's what any slave is; that's what they were. That was our final radio message when the job we were assigned was finished." (From the book CALLED TO SERVE, by Special Forces Lt.Colonel "Bo" Gritz, 1991, p. 524.) [\[article link\]](#)

Jonestown - Jonestown was a CIA experiment to determine whether it was possible to establish a large mind-controlled slave labor force - Jim Jones was a CIA operative and former Housing Commissioner for San Francisco - There were only 3 (Jonestown) deaths attributable to cyanide (Kool-Aid), the rest died of [injections in the back of the shoulder and] gunfire

Jonestown was a CIA experiment to determine whether it was possible to establish a large mind-controlled slave labor force. Jim Jones was a CIA operative and former Housing Commissioner for San Francisco. Ukiah District Attorney Tim Stone was assigned the task of procuring state mental patients and transferring their guardianship to the Peoples Temple. Assisting Jones was former police chief Dan Mitrioni, a contract CIA operative, who previously had instructed Brazilian and Bolivian security personnel in advanced torture interrogation techniques. Prior to the purchase of the Guyana property, the entire staff of the Mendocino State Mental Hospital were dismissed and replaced by Jim Jones's personnel. According to mind-control survivors, Josef Mengele programmed inmates there, at that time period. One member of Jones's staff at Mendocino was allegedly the mother of O.J. Simpson. Perhaps this explains why one psychologist, very experienced in observing mind-control survivors, noted that during Simpson's trial, he displayed symptoms of alter-personality switching. ... Thorazine was used regularly at the CIA's Jonestown, Guyana group control experiment. Survivors of Jonestown have testified as to its effectiveness. After this gruesome experiment in mind control came to its end with a massacre, large amounts of drugs were discovered. Just one footlocker at Jonestown alone contained 11,000 doses. The authorities prevented chemical autopsies of the bodies to insure secrecy of this sophisticated concentration camp which was used for medical and psychiatric experimentation by the CIA. An examination of the drugs that are used in mental hospitals to alter the minds of patients offers a clear indication of what is being used in the Monarch Mind Control programming. ... "I hope it is becoming clear to you the various levels that are used by the Intel community to get their job done. Remember Jonestown? It was one of ours that went sour because a "Clear Eyes" was in the group. "When he, the "Clear Eyes", began firing on the runway, it all self destructed. Congressman Leo Ryan, who was killed, knew it was a government operation. The "Clear Eyes" was accidentally, through a lone sequence, activated! There was no way to stop the killings. All members of the cult were programmed to at least level 3. There were only 3 deaths attributable to cyanide, the rest died of gunfire. Now you know little more about our line of work. I am glad I am out of it." Gunther Russbacher [\[article link\]](#)

Fire From The Sky PART 20: - LT. COL. JAMES "BO" GRITZ AND JONESTOWN (1978) - The officer in charge of all U.S. Army Special Forces for Latin America at the time of the Jonestown holocaust was Lt. Col. James "Bo" Gritz - The Guyana massacre was carried out by Bo Gritz' men - Gritz has more about Jonestown in his autobiography "Called to Serve" Perhaps you simply cannot believe what I am telling you - Will you believe it if told to you by the Green Beret officer in charge of the men who did the killing? - I've seen other things like that in combat where there have been abuses - I wrote about one of them in my book where the Captain tortured the young severely and the young Sergeant put on a swastika and said, "If I'm going to act like a Nazi I'm going to look like one" I think that the same kind of negative impact occurred in Jonestown"

The Guyana massacre was carried out by Bo Gritz' [army] men (along with British SAS troops). \*Flatland\* (#10) magazine, in an interview with Gritz, asked him: ... "Most of the black and Hispanic poor people and social activists who became the inmates of the camp were brought there either by force or coercion, or lured under false pretenses, where extensive experiments of drug-induced mind control were performed on them. Even before they were moved to Guyana, reports of beatings, kidnappings, sexual abuse and mysterious deaths had leaked out to the press about the earlier Peoples' Temple in Ukiah, California. -- "Jim Jones had a very interesting past which was overlooked by the media: During the time his friend Dan Mitrione was teaching torture techniques to the Brazilian and Argentineans, Jones was also sent to Brazil where his house, transportation and groceries were provided to him by the U.S. Embassy, and he frequently traveled to Belo Horizonte, the CIA headquarters in Brazil. -- "Jones had been contacted in Ukiah by 'Christian missionaries' from World Vision (World Vision is a CIA controlled front operation), an evangelical order which had performed espionage work for the CIA in Southeast Asia. Most of Jones' top lieutenants were from wealthy, educated backgrounds, many with connections to the military or intelligence agencies. These were the people who were involved in setting up the bank accounts, complex legal transactions and financial agreements which put people

under the control of the Peoples' Temple. -- "Some of Jones' Lieutenants were: Dr. Lawrence Layton was chief of Chemical and Biological Warfare Research at Dugway Proving Grounds in Utah for many years and later worked as Director of Missile and Satellite Development at the Navy Propellant Division at Indian Head, Maryland. His wife, Lisa, was the daughter of Hugo Phillips, who had represented the huge Nazi manufacturing cartel, I.G. Farben, as a stockbroker. Their daughter, Debbie, met and married George Philip Blakey, whose parents had extensive stock holdings in Solve Drugs, a division of I.G. Farben. -- "Blakey was reputed to be training mercenaries in Jonestown who were sent to work with CIA-backed UNITA forces in Angola. Terri Buford's father, Admiral Charles T. Buford, worked with Naval Intelligence. Marie Katsaris' father was minister with the Greek Orthodox Church, thought to be a conduit of CIA funding, and she claimed she had proof he was a CIA agent. The 'official survivors' were represented upon their return to the U.S. by Joseph Blatchford, an attorney who had been named in a prior scandal involving CIA infiltration of the Peace Corps. "The people who were taken from San Francisco to begin their 'new life' in Guyana were bussed to Florida and arrived in Guyana bound and gagged, where they were forced to work 16 hours or more daily, and were fed on minimum rations. As more and more rumors began to filter back to the United States of druggings, beatings, torture, sexual humiliations and coercion at the Guyana site, Congressman Leo Ryan decided to go to Guyana and verify the situation for himself. [\[article link\]](#)

Alex Jones' Prison Planet.com Analysis - FEMA Detention Camps: Re-inventing the [Concentration Camp] Mousetrap by Randy Lavello - What could this all mean? With the creation of the Patriot Act [On March 9, 2006, President Bush Signed The USA PATRIOT Improvement And Reauthorization Act Of 2005] our government is capable of labeling U.S. citizens domestic terrorists under the broad definition of someone who breaks a state or federal law and endangers the welfare of others - Once labeled an "enemy combatant" by the presidential administration, a person would be stripped of his Constitutional Rights and held indefinitely [Guantanamo Bay] without any notification - This is basically a blank check to make dissidents into political prisoners; therefore the government would need to have "camps" standing by to throw Americans in - Let us not forget Executive Order 11000 [February 16, 1962 - JFK] which provides for the seizure of all American people for work forces under Federal supervision, splitting up families where necessary - This Executive Order was signed by JFK forty years ago

Strange, to know these (Detention) camps are in place doesn't make me feel any safer. But why would anyone want to put troops on the street, and citizens in "camps?" Well, this scenario has been the dream of tyrants since the dawn of man. And as history tells us, once in a "camp," people never get released - only freed or killed. -- We know that the admitted procedure in case of a chemical, biological, or radiological attack is to declare a national state of emergency and implement martial law, which gives dictatorial power to the president. Let us not forget Executive Order 11000 which provides for the seizure of all American people for work forces under Federal supervision, splitting up families where necessary. This Executive Order was signed by JFK forty years ago. Could this order, among others have caused him to state ten days before he was assassinated: "The high office of the president has been used to foment a plot to destroy the American's freedom and before I leave office, I must inform the citizen of this plight" Well, these work forces are still standard operating procedure if martial law is declared, and since another terrorist attack has been guaranteed by our own intelligence agencies, martial law is therefore inevitable as well. There is also the Model State Emergency Health Powers Act which, recently enacted, will allow quarantines and forced vaccination. Strangely, this act also allows for the commandeering of drugs and firearms. Why would a gun-grabbing law be placed in a bill about vaccinations and medication confiscation? Also take into account that there are close to fifty "relocation" camps presently in place with more on the way, and we have "textbook tyranny" as Alex says. It is all an elaborate trap, constructed by the globalists, or "a plot to destroy the American's freedom." So the mousetrap is in place, with the "government cheese" bait! There are still people out there who don't see the trap; therefore I must mention that history is the story of the tyrant's lust for power versus the citizen's rights. -- Stalin terrorized and oppressed his own people, Hitler attempted to take over Europe, so did Napoleon, Britain and Spain took over vast portions of the earth for monetary gains, there were the Crusades which lasted hundreds of years, the Roman Empire took over everything in walking distance, Egypt was at war between the forces of Upper and Lower Egypt, there were the famous wars of Babylon, and here we are - as a few men try to merge all the governments and currencies of the world into one. The point I'm trying to make here is that wherever there has been centralized power in the history of the world, eventually there has also been an attempt to increase that power and hold dominion over other lands. Those who are attracted to positions of power, once in control inevitably reach for more. In our time, implementing this sort of power would mean imprisoning the populous. [\[article link\]](#)

DECEMBER 21, 2008: Groups want Obama to investigate Bush for war crimes but (US) prosecution would be difficult - Turner was outraged when Bush signed an executive order in 2007 that he said permitted highly abusive treatment - He recalls telling senior Justice Department officials during a conference call prior to the public release of the order: "Do you people understand that you are setting up the president of the United States to be tried as a war criminal?" The conference call, he said, quickly came to an end

"It is mind boggling to say eight years later that there is not going to be some sort of criminal accountability for what happened," said David Glazier, a law of war expert at Loyola Law School in Los Angeles and a retired naval officer. "It certainly undermines our moral authority and our ability to criticize other countries for doing exactly the same thing. But given the legal issues and the political reality, I am hard-pressed to see any other outcome." Robert Turner, a former Reagan White House lawyer who supported several of the Bush administration's assertions of executive powers but not the use of harsh interrogation techniques, said that war crimes "may well have been committed," given reports by human-rights organizations that some prisoners may have been beaten to death. Turner was outraged when Bush signed an executive order in 2007 that he said permitted highly abusive treatment, so long as the purpose was to acquire intelligence to stop future terrorist attacks, rather than just to humiliate or degrade the detainee. He recalls telling senior Justice Department officials during a conference call prior to the public release of the order: "Do you people understand that you are setting up the president of the United States to be tried as a war criminal?" The conference call, he said, quickly came to an end. ... Democrats, however, are likely to feel pressure to open some sort of broader criminal inquiry, especially given recent revelations. Earlier this year, retired Army Maj. Gen. Antonio Taguba found that U.S. personnel tortured and abused detainees in Iraq, Afghanistan and Guantánamo by using beatings, electrical shocks, sexual humiliation and other practices. This month's Senate report concluded that top officials -- including former Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld and Air Force Gen. Richard Myers, the former chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff -- were responsible for the use of "abusive" interrogation techniques on detainees. The Senate Armed Services Committee, chaired by Michigan's Carl Levin, also dismissed the Bush administration's repeated claims that the abuses were the work of a few low-level officials. [\[article link\]](#)

DECEMBER 18, 2008: [Defense Secretary Robert Gates] orders development of plans to close (mothball) Guantánamo - plans to empty the prison camps at Guantánamo Bay in anticipation that one of President-elect Barack Obama's first acts will be ordering the closure of the detention center

WASHINGTON -- The Defense Department is drawing up plans to empty the prison camps at Guantánamo Bay in anticipation that one of President-elect Barack Obama's first acts will be ordering the closure of the detention center associated with the abuse of terror suspects. Defense Secretary Robert Gates "has asked his team for a proposal on how to shut (the detention center) down, what would be required specifically to close it and move the detainees from that facility while at the same time, of course, ensuring that we protect the American people from some dangerous characters," Pentagon spokesman Geoff Morell told reporters on Thursday. The prison, built to hold suspected terrorists after the 2001 U.S.-led military intervention in Afghanistan, now houses about 250 detainees, including Khalid Sheik Mohammad and others accused in connection with the Sept. 11, 2001, terrorist attacks. Obama, who's asked Gates to stay on as his defense secretary, has said that he wants to close the prison within two years of taking office on Jan. 20. Gates also has spoken publicly about the need to close the facility. "If this is one of the president-elect's first orders of business, the secretary wants to be prepared to help him as soon as possible," Morell said. "The request (for a closure plan) has been made, his team is working on it so that he can be prepared to assist the president-elect should he wish to address this very early in his tenure." In a telephone interview, Morell said that Gates' study is "comprehensive" in nature, but is being conducted only inside the Pentagon and not in concert with the Justice Department or other government agencies. [\[article link\]](#)

October 07, 2008: Judge orders release of Chinese Muslims into US - Federal judge orders release of Chinese Muslims held from Guantanamo Bay into US - The detainees, known as Uighurs, have been held for almost seven years by the Bush administration, which no longer considers them enemy combatants - U.S. District Judge Ricardo M. Urbina was hearing arguments Tuesday morning into whether the Uighurs should be set free in the United States, perhaps in northern Virginia where a Chinese Muslim association has agreed to help them find work and housing

Updated: A federal judge has ordered the release of a small group of Chinese Muslims from Guantanamo Bay into the United States. In a landmark decision, U.S. District Judge Ricardo M. Urbina (ur-BEE'-nuh) said it would be wrong for the Bush administration to continue holding the detainees, known as Uighurs (WEE'gurz), since they are no longer considered enemy combatants. They have been in custody for almost seven years and have been cleared for release

since 2004. Although the Chinese government has demanded custody of the Uighurs, supporters and the Bush administration fear they would be tortured if turned over to Beijing. On Tuesday, Urbina called the detention unlawful saying the Constitution prohibits indefinite imprisonment without charges. ... WASHINGTON (AP) - As a federal judge considered whether to order the release of several Chinese Muslims into the United States, Beijing on Tuesday demanded custody of the men once they are released from the U.S. facility at Guantanamo Bay. The detainees, known as Uighurs, have been held for almost seven years by the Bush administration, which no longer considers them enemy combatants. U.S. District Judge Ricardo M. Urbina was hearing arguments Tuesday morning into whether the Uighurs should be set free in the United States, perhaps in northern Virginia where a Chinese Muslim association has agreed to help them find work and housing. The Bush administration says the judge does not have the authority to release the men into the United States and that they should not be sent back to China where they likely would be tortured. In Beijing, the government demanded that all Uighurs held at the naval prison in Cuba be repatriated to China. Foreign Ministry spokesman Qin Gang said the Uighurs are suspected of being members of the East Turkestan Islamic Movement, which the United States lists as a terrorist organization. "China has urged the U.S. to repatriate these Chinese terrorist suspects to China on many occasions. We hope the U.S. will take our position seriously and repatriate these persons to China sooner rather than later," he said. The Uighurs have been at Guantanamo Bay since the U.S. military took custody of them in Pakistan and Afghanistan in 2001. Efforts by the Bush administration to find a home for the detainees has been complicated by fears in many countries of diplomatic reprisals by China. In 2006, Albania gave refuge to five Uighurs from Guantanamo amid Chinese protests. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## The Cuban Missile Crisis

Speaker: Dr. Scott A. Johnson - Code Red (Parts 1 - 4) - Recently (Dec-Jan 2009) many high level sources have made predictions of impending doom. In each case there has been a press releases or news expose' predicting huge and building threats emerging from faceless enemies in shadowy places - This sermon contains essential information for believers - I advise that attention be given to Dr. Johnson's observations here - Approx. 250 Mp3 Messages (Mp3's)

Recently many high level sources have made predictions of impending doom. In each case there has been a press releases or news expose' predicting huge and building threats emerging from faceless enemies in shadowy places. Joe Biden set the stage at a Seattle fund raiser for VIP's when he told the audience about an "international crisis" & "generated crisis" will develop within six months of a Barack Obama's Presidency & they will need the help of community leaders (Comment: Like the 501c3 Corporate Church) to control the population as unpopular decisions are made and Americans resist. Colin Powell told Meet the Press "...a crisis which will come along on the 21st, 22nd of January that we don't even know about right now." Lord West, adviser to Prime Minister Gordon Brown on national security says, "There is another great plot building up again and we are monitoring...The threat is huge." In addition Australian Prime Minister Kevin Rudd said "The devastation that could be wreaked by one major nuclear weapons incident alone puts 9/11 and almost everything else in to the category of the insignificant," Why are there so many high level politicians around the world in a seemingly coordinated effort warning of huge threats and developing crisis' that may include a nuclear device? Are they preparing the masses for an event or series of events that have been in the making for some time? This study will be tied into many other events that relate to this subject like the global financial collapse, Maitreya's most recent announcements and preparing (Body, Soul and Spirit) for the days ahead. [\[article link\]](#)

December 12, 2008: prisonplanet.com: Georgia Guidestones Vandalized {This supposed "vandalism" was intentionally done by someone as artwork for a photo shoot probably so the photos could be widely distributed and finally the pathetic message of the Georgia Guidestones can get out to the mass public [and Christians can take the blame for the vandalism mess]. The two tones of paint used the dark background paint splashes and the red graffiti pre-formatted for each surface and area size, all the alternative spellings, the many and various provoking messages all requiring planning give away the vandalism as not a spontaneous event but a planned and scripted photo op event. Note: Alex Jones is a Bush family agent. Alex only reports on issues that the Bush family pretends to disagree with and now Alex Jones is heavily promoting the legalization of marijuana and all drugs. Drugs are a Bush family specialty in Afghanistan the production of Opium has increased 400% since Bush invaded. Also Note: In 1979 Bush Sr. was a Republican Presidential Candidate desperately wanting and expecting to usher in his "brave New World Order" it's likely that the Bush family funded or had some part in the Georgia Guidestones placement.} (Photos)

On one of the highest hilltops in Elbert County, Georgia stands a huge granite monument. Engraved in eight different languages on the four giant stones that support the common capstone are 10 Guides, or commandments. That monument is alternately referred to as The Georgia Guidestones, or the American Stonehenge. Though relatively unknown to most people, it is an important link to the Occult Hierarchy that dominates the world in which we live. The origin of that strange monument is shrouded in mystery because no one knows the true identity of the man, or men, who commissioned its construction. All that is known for certain is that in June 1979, a well-dressed, articulate stranger visited the office of the Elberton Granite Finishing Company and announced that he wanted to build an edifice to transmit a message to mankind. He identified himself as R. C. Christian [backwards = Religion See. Ours. (New Age) or Christian See Ours], but it soon became apparent that was not his real name. He said that he represented a group of men [Skull & Bones] who wanted to offer direction to humanity, but to date, almost two decades later, no one knows who R. C. Christian really was [Bush Sr.], or the names of those he represented. Several things are apparent. The messages engraved on the Georgia Guidestones deal with four major fields: (1) Governance and the establishment of a world government, (2) Population and reproduction control, (3) The environment and man's relationship to nature, and (4) Spirituality. ... THE MESSAGE OF THE GEORGIA GUIDESTONES: 1. Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature. 2. Guide reproduction wisely - improving fitness and diversity. 3. Unite humanity with a living new language. 4. Rule passion - faith - tradition - and all things with tempered reason. 5. Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts. 6. Let all nations rule internally resolving external disputes in a world court. 7. Avoid petty laws and useless officials. 8. Balance personal rights with social duties. 9. Prize truth - beauty - love - seeking harmony with the infinite. 10. Be not a cancer on the earth - Leave room for nature - Leave room for nature. -- Limiting the population of the earth to 500 million will require the extermination of nine-tenths of the world's people. The American Stonehenge's reference to establishing a world court oreshadows the current move to create an International Criminal Court and a world government. The Guidestones' emphasis on preserving nature anticipates the environmental movement of the 1990s, and the reference to "seeking harmony with the infinite" reflects the current effort to replace Judeo-Christian beliefs with a new spirituality. [\[article link\]](#)

The Cuban [Nuclear] Missile Crisis, October 18-29, 1962 - Saturday, October 27: While one U-2 spy plane accidentally flies into Russia, another is shot down over Cuba - considered several different strategies (6) Nuclear Weapons - Use nuclear weapons against Cuba and/or the Soviet Union {It is thought that this "accidental" 1962 flyover of Russian territory by a US CIA directed U-2 spy plane at the height of Cuban Missile Crisis was actually not an accident but a very deliberate attempt by the CIA to provoke and push a desperate Soviet Union into firing a first nuclear missile creating a global nuclear exchange, an exchange designed to radically reduce the population of the globe. Note: The CIA - NWO was attempting to engage a nuclear WWII with the soviet union – Communism (Russia & China) that having failed the new WW3 seems to have been reconfigured with Iran - Shiite-Islam now intended by the NWO to be the main trigger for massive civilian deaths in WW3.}

President Kennedy's first reaction to the information about the missiles in Cuba was to call a meeting to discuss what should be done. Robert S McNamara, Secretary of State for Defence, suggested the formation of the Executive Committee of the National Security Council. Fourteen men attended the meeting and included military leaders, experts on Latin America, representatives of the CIA, cabinet ministers and personal friends whose advice Kennedy valued. Over the next few days they were to meet several times. During their discussions they considered several different strategies for dealing with the crisis. They included the following: ... (6) Nuclear Weapons. Use nuclear weapons against Cuba and/or the Soviet Union. When discussing these strategies. President Kennedy and his advisers had to take into consideration how the Soviet Union and Cuba would react to decisions made by the United States. ... [\[article link\]](#)

Cuban [Nuclear] Missile Crisis (October 8-28, 1962) - As well as imposing a naval blockade, Kennedy also told the air-force to prepare for attacks on Cuba and the Soviet Union - the CIA and other military advisers explained the situation - After hearing what they had to say, the general feeling of the meeting was for an air-attack on the missile sites - Remembering the poor advice the CIA had provided before the Bay of Pigs invasion, John F. Kennedy decided to wait and instead called for another meeting to take place that evening - There were angry demonstrations outside the American Embassy in London as people protested about the possibility of nuclear war - Demonstrations also took place in other cities in Europe

Although it may seem that the events of the seven days between October 22 and 28 unfolded at a blinding pace, the entire incident -- which has come to be collectively known as the "Cuban missile crisis" -- was the culmination of a longer process. In June of 1961, while still in the early months of his presidency, Kennedy attended a summit with

Premier Khrushchev in Vienna to discuss cold war confrontations between the east and west, in particular the situation in Berlin. The failure of the two leaders to resolve any of their differences during the summit led Khrushchev to view Kennedy as a weak president who lacked the power or support to negotiate any meaningful concessions in the arms race. Fueled by concerns that the U.S. had more nuclear missiles than the Soviet arsenal, and, more importantly, that some of the American missiles were based a mere 150 miles from its borders, in Turkey, the Soviet leadership grew increasingly desperate to somehow tip the balance of power in its favor. The showdown in Cuba may indeed have been the result of such accumulating anxiety among the Soviet political elite. -- Viewed in hindsight, it is not surprising that the Soviets chose Cuba as their stage of operations against the U.S. Ever since his rise to power in 1959, Cuban Premier Fidel Castro struggled to survive America's efforts to "encourage" his political demise. When General Castro came to power, the U.S. stopped buying Cuban sugar and refused to supply its former trading partner with much needed oil. After weathering the failed Bay of Pigs invasion by CIA-backed Cuban exiles in 1961, Castro observed as U.S. armed forces staged a mock invasion of a Caribbean island in 1962. The purpose of the invasion was to overthrow a leader whose name, Orsac, was Castro spelled backwards. Although Orsac was a fictitious name, Castro "got the message" and soon became convinced that the U.S. was serious about invading Cuba. Sensing an opportunity to gain a strategic foothold in America's "back yard," Khrushchev eagerly extended an offer of assistance to the desperate Cuban general. The Soviet Premier offered Castro new trade opportunities, to ease the effects of U.S. sanctions, and a promise of protection from U.S. hostilities. The cozy alliance which ensued between Castro and Khrushchev laid the ground for what culminated in a Soviet missile base in Cuba and ended in the Cuban missile crisis. ... At the first meeting of the Executive Committee of the National Security Council, the CIA and other military advisers explained the situation. After hearing what they had to say, the general feeling of the meeting was for an air-attack on the missile sites. Remembering the poor advice the CIA had provided before the Bay of Pigs invasion, John F. Kennedy decided to wait and instead called for another meeting to take place that evening. By this time several of the men were having doubts about the wisdom of a bombing raid, fearing that it would lead to a nuclear war with the Soviet Union. The committee was now so divided that a firm decision could not be made. The Executive Committee of the National Security Council argued amongst themselves for the next two days. The CIA and the military were still in favour of a bombing raid and/or an invasion. However, the majority of the committee gradually began to favour a naval blockade of Cuba. Kennedy accepted their decision and instructed Theodore Sorensen, a member of the committee, to write a speech in which Kennedy would explain to the world why it was necessary to impose a naval blockade of Cuba. As well as imposing a naval blockade, Kennedy also told the air-force to prepare for attacks on Cuba and the Soviet Union. The army positioned 125,000 men in Florida and was told to wait for orders to invade Cuba. If the Soviet ships carrying weapons for Cuba did not turn back or refused to be searched, a war was likely to begin. Kennedy also promised his military advisers that if one of the U-2 spy planes were fired upon he would give orders for an attack on the Cuban SAM missile sites. The world waited anxiously. A public opinion poll in the United States revealed that three out of five people expected fighting to break out between the two sides. There were angry demonstrations outside the American Embassy in London as people protested about the possibility of nuclear war. Demonstrations also took place in other cities in Europe. However, in the United States, polls suggested that the vast majority supported Kennedy's action.

[\[article link\]](#)

The Bush (Sr. - Jr.) Legacy: A Nuclear Iran? - The New York Times is reporting that the Bush Administration scuttled plans for an Israeli attack on the Iranian nuclear facility in Natanz. The Times' report says that Israel requested and was denied permission to fly through Iraqi airspace in order to rid the world of a nuclear facility that will surely be used to produce a militant Islamic nuclear weapon - On June 7, 1981 Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin ordered the Israeli Air Force to strike the French-built Osirak reactor, located 18 miles south of Baghdad. The air strike was criticized by the entire world, including the United States, and the UN Security Council called the strike a "clear violation" of the UN Charter - Not surprisingly a decade after the destruction of Iraq's nuclear reactor the world leaders wrote letters of thanks to the Israeli government for ridding Saddam Hussein of his ability to achieve a nuclear weapon {A History Channel documentary quotes members in the 1981 White House briefing room regarding the Israel bombing of the Iraq nuclear facility as being very favorable to the events. The lone exception was V.P. George H.W. Bush Sr. who was outraged almost beyond control by the damage done to the Iraq nuclear facility by Israel. Why is the Bush family so obsessed with propagating Nuclear weapons capability in Islamic nations and other "unstable" nations throughout Asia, India-Pakistan, China, North Korea, etc.??}

The New York Times is reporting that the Bush Administration scuttled plans for an Israeli attack on the Iranian nuclear facility in Natanz. The Times' report says that Israel requested and was denied permission to fly through Iraqi airspace in

order to rid the world of a nuclear facility that will surely be used to produce a militant Islamic nuclear weapon. Israel was forced to act on her own once before and the world saw her foresight a decade later and it would do us well to heed a lesson of history. On June 7, 1981 Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin ordered the Israeli Air Force to strike the French-built Osirak reactor, located 18 miles south of Baghdad. The air strike was criticized by the entire world, including the United States, and the UN Security Council called the strike a "clear violation" of the UN Charter. -- Not surprisingly a decade after the destruction of Iraq's nuclear reactor the world leaders wrote letters of thanks to the Israeli government for ridding Saddam Hussein of his ability to achieve a nuclear weapon. One thing that must be said of Israeli intelligence – it's good. Compared to that of our own and the world Israel's robust espionage program runs circles around that of Western nations, including the United States. The USA had our security apparatus neutered many espionage programs in order to please the political left at the expense of missing the human intelligence that is vital when conducting war and public diplomacy. The world knows that Iran is producing nuclear material – that is a fact and is not disputed by even Iran. What is disputed is how to deal with Iranian ambitions and thus far the world decided that chatting about it at the United Nations and the European Union is how best to deal with a nuclear threat. -- \*\*If the Times' piece is accurate and the Bush Administration is itself skeptical that the unconventional manner it is taking to stop the almost certain creation of an Islamic fundamentalist bomb will fail. Interruption of the supply chain to Tehran, sabotage of the materials used for the reactor (including parts and supplies) and other covert actions are having no effect on the mullahs who issue fatwas and prayers for the destruction of the Jewish state. -- What did Israel want? According to the report she wanted to purchase bombs capable of destroying, totally, the nuclear facility in Iran and the ability to fly over Iraq to get to the site. She did not ask for American bombers or pilots although I know a few who would have volunteered, Israel did not ask for American support in what would surely be a diplomatic nightmare that would follow. What Israel wanted was for America to allow her to do what the entire world is too frightened or timid to do itself. [\[article link\]](#)

January 11, 2009: Report: U.S. rejected Israeli plea to attack Iran - President Bush rejected several (three) Israeli requests last year for weapons and permission for a potential airstrike inside Iran - Israel wanted specialized bunker-busting bombs, equipment to help refuel planes making flights into Iran, and permission to fly over Iraq to reach the site of Iran's only known uranium enrichment plant, according to the report - Bush, instead, persuaded Israeli officials to not proceed with the attack by sharing with them some details of covert U.S. operations aimed at sabotaging Iran's nuclear ambitions, Sanger said - "We know that the U.S. has been trying to conduct covert industrial espionage, if you will, against Iran's nuclear program for many years" {"if you will," Bush isn't undermining Iran Bush is financing Iran's nuclear development. Iran is the main terror threat of the world. The Bush attack on Iraq actually created more terrorism while Bush's conduct regarding Iran is that Bush is more of an agent of Iran a protector and an enabler of radical Iranian Shiite policies.}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- President Bush rejected several Israeli requests last year for weapons and permission for a potential airstrike inside Iran, the author of an investigative report told CNN. ... According to Sanger, Israel wanted specialized bunker-busting bombs, equipment to help refuel planes making flights into Iran and permission to fly over Iraq to reach the major nuclear complex at Natanz, the site of Iran's only known uranium enrichment plant. The White House "deflected" the first two requests and denied the last, Sanger said. "They feared that if it appeared that the United States had helped Israel strike Iran, using Iraqi airspace, that the result in Iraq could be the expulsion of the American troops (from Iraq)," he said. ... Bush, instead, persuaded Israeli officials to not proceed with the attack by sharing with them some details of covert U.S. operations aimed at sabotaging Iran's nuclear ambitions, Sanger said. The ongoing operations are designed to undermine Iran's ability to produce weapons-grade fuel and designs it needs to produce a workable nuclear weapon, the newspaper said. "We know that the U.S. has been trying to conduct covert industrial espionage, if you will, against Iran's nuclear program for many years," said CNN's Pentagon Correspondent Barbara Starr. "[They have been] going to the suppliers, going other places; trying to make sure that things get messed up, if you will; that parts may not be what they should be; that certain processes may not work right. Anything that they can do to jam the work to delay the program." Sanger said he based his report on conversations with intelligence officials, none of whom would speak on the record because of the topic's sensitivity. ... Sanger said President-elect Barack Obama, who said during the campaign he wants to engage in dialogue with Iran, now inherits the operation. [\[article link\]](#)



Mercenaries and The Secret (CIA) Government - It aired on PBS in 1987 and is as good as anything on tape \*must see (YouTube 21 min)

It aired on PBS in 1987 and is as good as anything on the tape (must see). Moyers is a very respected TV journalist who also worked for Lyndon B. Johnson and has a very professional approach. He interviews many different people involved with the CIA and other government agencies. His documentary gives quite an overview of what has actually happened in the last 50 years regarding the CIA and the cold war (including Iran, Guatemala, Cuba, Viet Nam and Chile). He features such people as Ralph McGeehee and Phil Retinger (both former CIA agents), Rear Admiral Gene La Rocque (Ret. U.S.N.), Theodore Bissell (active in the CIA at the time), Sen. Frank Church and many others. Moyers is so very credible. The full video "The Secret Government" is 90 minutes - this segment is edited by Frank Dorrel to 20 minutes. [\[article link\]](#)

January 11, 2009: Pro-Palestinian rally in New York turns violent - At least nine protesters were arrested in a pro-Palestinian rally Sunday afternoon in New York that injured seven police officers, authorities said  
NEW YORK (CNN) -- At least nine protesters were arrested in a pro-Palestinian rally Sunday afternoon in New York that injured seven police officers, authorities said. The extent of injuries varied from minor to serious, New York police said. Two officers sustained head injuries. Detective Cheryl Crispin said the protesters taken into custody faced charges ranging from disorderly conduct to reckless endangerment. In a statement, the NYPD said the officers were injured when trying to break up a fight between two demonstrators. "While attempting to separate the males, several others joined in and began to assault the officers," the statement said. ... Mike Eilenfeldt, another demonstrator, said confrontations between the police and protesters appeared to escalate after a police officer had fallen to the ground. [\[article link\]](#)

January 11, 2009: Former terrorist Walid Shoebat [Shoebat is a known agent of disinformation and agent provocateur (i.e. Alex Jones) though some of his info is valid] says West ignoring real Hamas agenda - The core issue is not an issue of land whatsoever It's an issue of wiping the state of Israel out - Shoebat contends this effort is being carried out by a huge network of Islamic enemies - Many Islamic countries are involved in this" he points out - "Saudi Arabia [England, UN, NWO and USA (Bush family)] was funding...this kind of thing - So it's a huge network that we're dealing with" {it seems that the disinformation in this Walid Shoebat article is that it targets Saudi Arabia and others as scapegoats while giving cover to the real entities (England, UN, NWO, USA Bush family) that are indoctrinating, financing, equipping and provoking the radical Islamic elements throughout the world particularly the radical Iranian Shiite factions.}

Walid Shoebat is a former(?) member of the Palestine Liberation Organization and a convert(?) to Christianity. He now runs the Walid Shoebat Foundation, which is an organization that cries out for the justice of Israel and the Jewish people. Shoebat, author of the recently published God's War on Terror: Islam, Prophecy and the Bible, believes the recent terrorist rocket attacks by Hamas have nothing to do with wanting a Palestinian homeland. -- "The core issue is not an issue of land whatsoever. It's an issue of wiping the state of Israel out. If you look at even suicide bombing -- historically, if you look from 1980 until 2003, let's say 224 suicide bombings out of 300 existed in Islamic countries with no occupation whatsoever," he notes. "So it's not simply the desire to create a Palestinian state. It is the desire to destroy the Jewish state, and that's what we see." -- Shoebat contends this effort is being carried out by a huge network of Islamic enemies. "It's a rebel network involved between Hamas, Hezbollah, and Iran, Syria. Many Islamic countries are involved in this," he points out. "Saudi Arabia was funding...this kind of thing. So it's a huge network that we're dealing with." [\[article link\]](#)

---

## WWI - WW3 Pre-Planned

Albert Pike (1809-1891) He said *"three future world wars would prepare the world for the New World Order. ... (NWO) will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view, a manifestation which will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time"*

Albert Pike (1809-1891), Satanist (who influenced Skull & Bones) - Pike designed a plan for world conquest and wrote of it in a letter to Mazzini dated August 15, 1871 - He said three future world wars (WWI,WWII,WW3) would prepare the world for the New World Order (Secular-Occult NWO) - Communism was to be built up and used to destroy other governments and weaken religions - After World War Three is ended, those who aspire to undisputed world domination will provoke the greatest social cataclysm the world has ever known - We quote his own written words taken from the letter catalogued in the British Museum Library, London, England "We shall unleash the Nihilists and Atheists, ... the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view, ... which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time" [Pike bitterly upset at America for his side losing the US Civil war (1861-1865), Pike was an minor, obscure Confederate Southern Army General during the war.] Pike designed a plan for world conquest and wrote of it in a letter to Mazzini dated August 15, 1871. He said three future world wars would prepare the world for the New World Order. Albert Pike's plan for the Illuminati was as simple as it has proved effective. He required that Communism, Naziism, Political Zionism, and other International movements be organized and used to foment the three global wars and three major revolutions. The First World War was to be fought so as to enable the Illuminati to overthrow the powers of the Tzars in Russia and turn that country into the stronghold of Atheistic-Communism. The differences stirred up by agentur of the Illuminati between the British and German Empires were to be used to foment this war. After the war ended, Communism was to be built up and used to destroy other governments and weaken religions. -- World War Two, was to be fomented by using the differences between Fascists and Political Zionists. This war was to be fought so that Naziism would be destroyed and the power of Political Zionism increased so that the sovereign state of Israel could be established in Palestine. During World War Two International Communism was to be built up until it equalled in strength that of united Christendom. At this point it was to be contained and kept in check until required for the final social cataclysm. Can any informed person deny Roosevelt and Churchill did put this policy into effect? World War Three is to be fomented by using the differences the agentur of the Illuminati stir up between Political Zionists and the leaders of the Moslem world. The war is to be directed in such a manner that Islam (the Arab World including Mohammedanism) and Political Zionism (including the State of Israel) will destroy themselves while at the same time the remaining nations, once more divided against each other on this issue, will be forced to fight themselves into a state of complete exhaustion physically, mentally, spiritually and economically. Can any unbiased and reasoning person deny that the intrigue now going on in the Near, Middle, and Far East is designed to accomplish this devilish purpose? -- After World War Three is ended, those who aspire to undisputed world domination will provoke the greatest social cataclysm the world has ever known. We quote his own written words taken from the letter catalogued in the British Museum Library, London, England. "We shall unleash the Nihilists and Atheists, and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, origin of savagery and of the most bloody turmoil. Then everywhere, the citizens, obliged to defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilization, and the multitude, disillusioned with Christianity, whose deistic spirits will be from that moment without compass (direction), anxious for an ideal, but with out knowing where to render its adoration, will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view, a manifestation which will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time" (William Guy Carr, Pawns in the Game, p. xv-xvi). This strategy is corroborated by Dr. Dennis L. Cuddy PhD. in The Power Elite's use of Wars and Crises. [pike.htm](#). [\[article link\]](#)

Secret Societies at my University [University of Arkansas] - The Palladian Order of Skull and Bones (Albert Pike) - Albert Pike, a very powerful and influential 33rd-Degree Scottish-Rite Freemason, created the "Palladian Order of Skull and Bones" at the University of Arkansas on May 1, 1876 - founded on the ideal that Pike could control Arkansas politics by producing class year after class year of loyal, educated men who were bound to later join the Masonic Order - While University President, Fulbright was faculty-tapped in the Order of Skull and Bones. He later moved on to become a famous politician - While teaching law at the University of Arkansas, a Rhodes Scholar named William was faculty-tapped into the Palladian Bonesmen: We later knew him as President Bill Clinton - Have any of you heard of the Arkansas group Not the Yale (Bush) Bonesmen, which everyone has heard of?

I am a student at the University of Arkansas at Fayetteville. Last Fall semester, I was mistaken for a student called "Michael", and I was approached by an older student in an unforgettable way. I was tapped very roughly on my left shoulder, spun around, and handed a black book with a tiny skull and bones pin stabbed into the front cover. Underneath the book was a parchment-colored scroll with a huge crimson colored wax seal on it. I couldn't see the design. As I was spun around, the person asked me something like, "Palladian Order of the Bones...Accept the Light?" It scared the hell out of me, naturally. Just as I was about to ask what this was about, a tall student yelled something at us, ran up to us and grabbed the stuff from me. He and the other guy turned and walked away. ... In 1912, the Kappa Sigma house created a Tap-Society called "Skull and Key"; the purpose was to select the best and brightest of senior-year fraternity men and unite them into a nepotistic network of old money and new talent. He told us that the "Keys" were an offshoot of another, much older group called "The Palladian Order of Skull and Bones". The split - away happened because of newer pledges rebelling against the long-standing tradition of Bonesmen having to join the Masonic Lodge upon graduation. Skull and Key, on the other hand, only required that its men belong to a fraternity-any Greek-letter frat. The man introduced my friends and me to several alumni in the area who had more information. ... Shortly after its inception, the college became the University of Arkansas (1871) Not many people outside of Arkansas have ever heard of Albert Pike, but apparently he was a lot more than just a famous Arkansas lawyer and civil war general (the south). -- Albert Pike, a very powerful and influential 33rd-Degree Scottish-Rite Freemason, created the "Palladian Order of Skull and Bones" at the University of Arkansas on May 1, 1876. Allegedly, the account is concealed inside the repository archive inside the Masonic lodge in Fayetteville. From what the former freemasons told me, this senior-year secret society was founded on the ideal that Pike could control Arkansas politics by producing class year after class year of loyal, educated men who were bound to later join the Masonic Order. Many cities in Arkansas have memorials, highways, and statues of Albert Pike. Even the Scottish Rite temple (A HUGE, immaculate building) is named in his honor, complete with library and marble-tiled flooring. The wealth this organization has is just incredible. ANYWAY....point being that this group that I unwittingly encountered is very old, very secretive, and very disagreeable to revelation. I do not know much about this organization, the Masons. From what I have read, they are either just a bunch of old farts with a penchant for holding secret meetings about raising money for sick kids... or else maybe they are powerful men of means. I don't know for certain. [\[article link\]](#)

The Thule Society [German Skull & Bones], [Yale] Skull and Bones, and George Bush's Christianity - The ways in which the Thule Society and Skull and Bones are similar is that they [worship Satan-Lucifer] enlist young members, put them through an initiation that involves sexual deviance, and then forces them to swear allegiance to the organization - Skull and Bones doesn't care about America, it merely wants to use America to further their (Satanic-Occult) New World Order agenda - Since George Bush is (still) a member of Skull and Bones and if a bonesman's oath to the presidency means nothing then doesn't his oath to God mean nothing also? Perhaps the next time Bush [or anyone in the Bush family network] talks of "God's will" we might need to ask which God that is [of course Bush's god is the Skull & Bones god Lucifer (Satan)]

Is George Bush a Christian? Does he worship the Christian God? Let's look at some information that seems to indicate otherwise. First let's look at the beliefs of the Skull and Bones, Nazi Germany counterpart, the Thule Society. The Thule Society helped to form the Nazi Party and existed to help its members reach high positions in government to help further their own agenda. Sounds like Skull and Bones right? ... The ways in which the Thule Society and Skull and Bones are similar is that they enlist young members, put them through an initiation that involves sexual deviance, and then forces them to swear allegiance to the organization. Skull and Bones doesn't care about America, it merely wants to use America to further the a New World Order agenda that is also being carried out by groups like the Bilderbergs and Illuminatis. The main place that the above evidence doesn't hold up is the sexual practices of skull and bones members. We just plain don't know. But we do know some of what goes on at Bohemian Grove, and those occurrences point to George Bush being a sexual deviant satanist too. I will post more on Bohemian Grove later. ... the Thule Society

became a center of the counterrevolutionary subculture. An espionage network and arms caches were organized. The Thule Club rooms became a nest of resistance to the revolution and the Munich Soviet Republic. ... Harrer knew that the mechanic Anton Drexler, who was working for the railroads, was a well-known anti-semitic, chauvinist and proletarian. With Drexler as nominal chairman, Harrer founded the German Workers Party in January 1919. The German Workers Party was only one of many associations founded and controlled by the Thule Society. The Thule was the "mother" to the German Socialist Party, led by Julius Streicher, and the right-wing radical Oberland Free Corps. It published the Munich observer, which later became the National Observer. Hitler became the most prominent personality in the party. He caused Harrer to drop out, and he pushed Drexler, the nominal chairman, to the sidelines. He filled key positions with his own friends from the Thule Society and the Army. During the summer of 1920, upon his suggestion, the party was renamed the National Socialist German Worker Party (NASDAP). The new name was intended to equally attract nationalists and proletarians. -- To go along with the new name his mass movement also required a flag with a powerful symbol. Among many designs under consideration, Hitler picked the one suggested by Thule member Dr. Krohn: a red cloth with a white circle in the middle containing a black swastika. Hitler wanted to turn the German Workers Party into a mass-conscious fighting party, but Harrer and Drexler were hesitant, due in part to their woeful financial situation. The Thule Society was not yet supplying very much money and no one seemed to know how to build up a mass party. Hitler arranged two public meetings in obscure beer halls, and he drafted leaflets and posters, but there was no real breakthrough. All of this changed dramatically at the end of the 1919 when Hitler met Dietrich Eckart. Most biographers have underestimated the influence that Eckart exerted on Hitler. He was the wealthy publisher and editor-in-chief of an anti-semitic journal which he called *In Plain German*. Eckart was also a committed occultist and a master of magic. As an initiate, Eckart belonged to the inner circle of the Thule Society as well as other esoteric orders. There can be no doubt that Eckart - who had been alerted to Hitler by other Thulists - trained Hitler in techniques of self confidence, self projection, persuasive oratory, body language and discursive sophistry. With these tools, in a short period of time he was able to move the obscure workers party from the club and beer hall atmosphere to a mass movement. The emotion charged lay speaker became an expert orator, capable of mesmerizing a vast audience. [\[article link\]](#)

## WWI

FirstWorldWar.com: The Rainbow Division - One of the first American divisions to reach the battlefields of the Western Front in November 1917 - The (Rainbow) division was re-activated with America's participation in the Second World War {American military participation in WWI was created and centered on the New Age named "Rainbow Division" the Rainbow Division was intended to be credited with bringing in a NEW Age in a new Pagan united Europe and throughout the world. This can be considered proof that it is the New Age that is the main agency at work and the main principal involved in creating, generating and furthering all of the World Wars [I, II and III].}

The 'Rainbow Division' was the nickname given to the U.S. 42nd Division. It was so-named because it was comprised - deliberately - from National Guard Units from 26 states and the District of Columbia. Colonel Douglas MacArthur, the new division's Chief of Staff (and ultimately its commander), remarked that "the 42nd Division stretches like a Rainbow from one end of America to the other". ... One of the first American divisions to reach the battlefields of the Western Front in November 1917, the Rainbow Division first saw action fighting alongside the French in February 1918. The division played a notable role in six major campaigns, including the Battle of Champagne in July 1918, in addition to fighting at Chateau-Thierry, St. Mihiel, Verdun and the Argonne. With the armistice the Rainbow Division was assigned German occupation duties. Its service officially came to an end in May 1919. The division was re-activated with America's participation in the Second World War. [\[article link\]](#)

November 11, 2008: Europe Marks 90th Anniversary of WWI Armistice - Leaders of a united Europe on Tuesday marked the 90th anniversary of the end of World War I, which tore the continent apart and cost millions of lives {WWI is part of the Illuminati three World War plan (population reduction) to dominate the globe (WWI (infused global) Government control-Nationalism, WWII (infused global) Government control-business-wealth-Fascism, WW3 (infusing global) Government-control-personal-behavior-Secular-Islam-New-Age). Note: The USA had no business and no need to be involved in WWI except the leaders insisted on folding America into the NWO then called the "League of Nations." WWI and WWII have come and gone and WW3 is in the process of engaging. WW3 really started in the 1970's when Jimmy Carter helped create the fake oil shortage to raise the price of oil and fund Islam while the CIA created, funded, equipped and started training and empowering the Iranian Shiites, Lebanon Hezbollah, the Afghanistan Taliban. Note:

After WWII the Russian – Chinese Communists were the intended NWO WW3 trigger however it never worked out (Biblically) and in the 1970's the NWO switched from Communism to Islam to be the main WW3 belligerent.}

DOUAUMONT, France - Leaders of a united Europe on Tuesday marked the 90th anniversary of the end of World War I, which tore the continent apart and cost millions of lives. French President Nicolas Sarkozy and Britain's Prince Charles attended the solemn ceremony near one of the conflict's bloodiest battlefields. It was held in the northeastern French town of Douaumont, near the site of the Battle of Verdun. There, an estimated 300,000 soldiers lost their lives in 300 days of ferocious fighting between French and German troops for control of River Meuse, a key strategic post on the eastern approach route from Germany to Paris. The French forces prevailed in December 1916. ... France has been reflecting on how best to keep the memory of the 1914-1918 war alive, following the death earlier this year of the last of the 8.4 million Frenchmen who fought in the conflict. Lazare Ponticelli died in March, at age 110. ... Germany's last veteran from the war also died earlier this year, leaving only a handful of living veterans from the conflict. Britain will mark the anniversary with its three surviving World War I veterans — Henry Allingham, 112, Harry Patch, 110 and Bill Stone, 108. The three will take part in ceremonies in London at the Cenotaph, a war memorial near the Houses of Parliament. [\[article link\]](#)

FINAL WARNING A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER - CHAPTER THREE BRINGING THE WORLD TOGETHER  
WORLD WAR I - on April 6, 1917, Congress declared war, selling it as a "war to end all wars" and a war "to make the world safe for democracy" - The armistice ending World War I on November 11, 1918, was negotiated on the basis of Wilson's "Fourteen Points" and on June 28, 1919, was included in the Treaty of Versailles, a 20-year truce which divided up Europe [and the Middle-East], setting the stage for World War II [and WW3] - The armistice ending World War I on November 11, 1918 [World War I ended on the 11th hour of the 11th day of the 11th month in 1918] {The Illuminati manipulated the day, hour and minute attempting to show the world that they have the ability to start and stop wars to the very minute. It's was just a cheap manipulation of men, God has the ultimate sovereignty over the affairs of mankind.}

The Illuminati-controlled newspapers publicized, and played-up the sinking of the British auxiliary cruiser, the Lusitania, which was torpedoed by a German U-Boat on May 7, 1915. The Germans said they had the right to attack an allied ship, even though the United States, up to that time, had been neutral. The Lusitania, which had been converted into an ammunition war ship early in the war, was armed with guns, and was carrying six million pounds of ammunition, which were to be sold to England and France for use in the war against Germany. It was illegal for American passengers to be on board a ship carrying munitions, and on May 1, 1915, the German embassy in Washington, D.C., ran ads in the New York papers, in addition to verbal announcements, warning Americans that the ship would be attacked. Three months earlier, Germany had issued a proclamation that the waters around the British Isles were part of the war zone, In addition, it was later revealed, that on December 14, 1914, British Intelligence broke the German war code, which meant that the First Lord of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill, knew the location of every U-Boat in the English Channel area. When the ship was sunk off the coast of Ireland, 1201 people were killed, including 128 Americans. The Illuminati used the incident to create a war fever, portraying the Germans as being barbaric. ... Colonel House was already in England, making firm commitments that America would enter the war; and on April 6, 1917, Congress declared war, selling it as a "war to end all wars," and a war "to make the world safe for democracy." [i.e. The 2001 Bush Patriot Act] -- When the war was finally over, over 63,000 American soldiers had been killed in the [6 months of American involved] fighting. A year later, in 1919, Lenin offered four-fifths of Soviet territory, in exchange for the formal recognition of his communist government, and economic aid from the United States. He offered to accept the creation of allied-sponsored non-communist states in the Baltic region, in the area of Archangel, Western Byelorussia, half of the Ukraine, Crimea, the Caucasus, the Ural Mountains, and all of Siberia. Wilson rejected the offer for "patriotic reasons," because the Illuminati had big plans for that country. Had he accepted the offer, Russia would have never have become a world power. ... The armistice ending World War I on November 11, 1918, was negotiated on the basis of Wilson's "Fourteen Points" and on June 28, 1919, was included in the Treaty of Versailles, a 20-year truce which divided up Europe, setting the stage for World War II. [\[article link\]](#)

World War One (WWI) - In 1915, the British had signed with (Saudi Arabia) Ibn Saud a "treatise of friendship and cooperation" to be supported with British financing - By 1917, the Saudi ruler was receiving five thousand pounds per month - Faisal seized Damascus (Syria) in 1918 - Five days after the conquest of Damascus by Faisal's forces, an armistice with the Ottoman Empire (Turkey) came into effect - The Ottoman government effectively collapsed, and the empire was divided amongst the victorious powers - France and Britain got control of most of the Middle East while

Italy and Greece were given much of Anatolia (Asia minor - Turkey) - Hussayn (Hussein) was betrayed, and granted rule only over Iraq (The Husseins were again betrayed in 2001 when Bush Jr. blamed Iraq in part for 9/11 and then in 2003 Bush invaded Iraq and delivered Sunni Iraq to the now NWO favored Shiites of Iran.), which, along with Trans-Jordan, and Kuwait, were effectively British entities, as was Palestine (After several false promises to the Jews, England later after WWII in 1947 reluctantly allowed the Jews to return to part of (Palestine) Israel) {In 1915 the British, Churchill, NWO was working with Saudi Arabia but has since mostly turned against Saudi Arabia with the NWO now preferring the more radical Iranian Shiites. Note: The Illuminati with their various shades of Satanism [and anti-Semitism] are the main behind the scenes power. The "Zionists" are a created cover story and scapegoat for the actual Illuminati who desire to conduct their business in secrecy and who desire to rid 'their' world of Christians and Jews.}

More important still was the role-played by the puppet-state of Saudi Arabia, which became the sponsor of Salafi terrorism. The Saudis would become an important linchpin in the Illuminati strategy to make the world dependent on Rockefeller-controlled oil, thus not only increasing demand and profits, but enhancing their strangle-hold over the world's governments and economies. The primary agent in this agenda was Winston Churchill. ... The victory of the Allied forces against the Ottoman Turks (Turkey) marked the beginning of the end of WWI, and the central powers one by one surrendered, signing an armistice on November 11, 1918. At the end of the war, Faisal continued his advanced, and eventually took what is today Jordan, large parts of the Arabian peninsula and parts of southern Syria. However, unbeknownst to Hussayn, the British secretly negotiated the Sykes-Picot agreement, to divide up the Middle East according to terms drawn up by Rothschild parties. Arbitrary divisions were created, which largely exist to the present, including the creation of Syria, and Lebanon as French "protectorates". Hussayn was betrayed, and granted rule only over Iraq, which, along with Trans-Jordan, and Kuwait, were effectively British entities, as was Palestine, which was accorded to the Zionists. The mandate for Palestine was drafted by Felix Frankfurter, the prominent American Zionist, who afterwards became Chief Advisor in the White House to President Roosevelt, and also United States Supreme Court Justice, and helped found the ACLU. Frankfurter is reported to have received a copy of Eva Frank's portrait from his mother, a descendent of the Prague Frankist family. According to Frankfurter, "The real rulers in Washington are invisible and exercise their power from behind the scenes." [\[article link\]](#)

Slate.com: How the Sunnis and Shiites traded places - How two Islamic sects traded places in the American mind - American intelligence experts warned that Shiite training camps in the Iranian mountains were preparing thousands of militants for a holy war against the United States - The Shiite scare was founded partly on the belief that Shiites were inherently prone to anti-Western violence - But now, in the American mind, Shiites have become Sunnis, and Sunnis have become Shiites - The Sunni-Shiite exchange has even infected Capitol Hill culture. A few years ago, liberals would call Christian conservatives "the Shiite wing of the Republican party" These days, lefties refer to Christian conservatives as "The American Taliban" {The NWO traded out Communism for Islam to be their main NWO WW3 instigation it seems the NWO has also switched between the Sunnis and the Shiites. Starting after WWI by backing the oil rich Sunnis the NWO switched in the 1970's and is now building up the Shiites. Every aspect of the Bush doctrine in Iraq, Afghanistan, Lebanon and globally has been to strip the Sunnis of power and wealth and to transfer it to the Iranian backed Shiites.}

The Sunni-Shiite exchange has even infected Capitol Hill culture. A few years ago, liberals would call Christian conservatives "the Shiite wing of the Republican party." These days, lefties refer to Christian conservatives as "The American Taliban." -- Of course there are still extremist Shiites, and relatively moderate Sunnis still control the biggest Islamic states. But why have Sunnis and Shiites traded places in the American Zeitgeist? Shiites have shed their dreadful American reputation because Shiite extremists really have moderated. The Iranian revolution is 22 years old. Iran is no longer an infant state: It is an adult. It has lost a war with Iraq and lost its spiritual leader Khomeini. It no longer preaches global Islamic revolution. Iranians lived with militant religion for years, saw how oppressive it was, and have partly democratized and slightly loosened up as a consequence. -- There are other reasons why Americans increasingly sympathize with Shiites. The United States used to support despicable Saddam Hussein in order to check Shiite Iran. But since Iraq's 1990 Kuwait invasion, Hussein has been enemy No. 1. Iran, the enemy of our enemy, somehow seemed kinder, even though its anti-Americanism persisted. Much of the internal opposition to Saddam has come from Shiites in Southern Iraq, a group Saddam has brutalized. Though the United States has abandoned them militarily, their horrible suffering has been a reminder that Shiites are an oppressed minority in most of the Islamic world. And the most bloody-minded Shiite group, Hezbollah, has moderated. Now that Israel has left Lebanon and Lebanon's civil war has ended, Hezbollah has cut back on terrorism. It hasn't attacked American targets in more than a decade. Hezbollah, like the PLO, behaves more like a political operation now than a terrorist army: Its chief goal is

winning political power in Lebanon. We have grown disenchanted with Sunnis because Sunni extremism has surged even as Shiite militancy has waned. Part of the Sunni radicalization can be blamed on blow-back. When the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan, the United States, hand in hand with Saudi Arabia, decided to fund Islamic fighters in Afghanistan. The U.S. policy was intended to repel the Communist invasion and check Iranian extremism next door. ... As there was a generation ago, there is a surging Islamic jihad, fomented by zealous clerics and soldiers who preach the glory of martyrdom, the corruption of most Arab governments, and the villainy of the United States and Israel. It has taken two decades, two massive regional wars, and an Israeli retreat for the Shiite fire to cool. Who knows how long it will take for this newer Sunni rage to burn itself out? [\[article link\]](#)

## Kristallnacht - Night of Broken Glass

The Simon Wiesenthal Center - KRISTALLNACHT SEVENTY YEARS LATER "Was There No Space in the World for Us?" by Rabbi Marvin Hier - [November 9-10, 1938] the most notorious pogrom was unleashed by Hitler's Germany - On this day was born the Night of Broken Glass, Kristallnacht - a Christian who was forced to watch the march of the Jews that night wrote, they looked like Christ figures, their heads held high, unbowed by any feelings of guilt - Pastor Julius von Jan preached to his congregation ... "Our nation's infamy is bound to bring about divine punishment"

Seventy years ago, while Jews in America gathered at the Algonquin Hotel and Waldorf Astoria at banquets in support of Jewish causes or in personal celebration of a Simcha, the most notorious pogrom was unleashed by Hitler's Germany. On this day was born the Night of Broken Glass, Kristallnacht. The Nazis said it was in reaction to the killing of a German official in Paris, but as documents showed, it was a state organized pogrom involving the highest officials of Nazi Germany. As Reinhardt Heidrich instructed his SS underlings – synagogues are to be burned down but only when there is no danger to the surroundings...businesses and private apartments of the Jews may be destroyed but not looted. Jews, especially the rich, are to be arrested - as many as can be accommodated in our prisons. Upon arrest, concentration camps should be contacted immediately to arrange their confinement... In Baden Baden, a Christian who was forced to watch the march of the Jews that night wrote, they looked like Christ figures, their heads held high, unbowed by any feelings of guilt. ... While most non-Jews acquiesced, or joined the mob, a few did not. A week after Kristallnacht, in Swabia, Pastor Julius von Jan preached to his congregation, "Houses of worship have been burned down with impunity. Men who served our nation and have done their duty have been thrown into concentration camps because they belong to a different race. Our nation's infamy is bound to bring about divine punishment." [\[article link\]](#)

DebbieSchlüssel.com: 70th Anniversary of Kristallnacht: Too Many of My People Have Forgotten (Photos)

Today is the 70th Anniversary of Kristallnacht--the "Night of Broken Glass". On that night, Nazis raided, vandalized, burned down, or otherwise destroyed German Jewish homes, businesses, and synagogues, while non-Jewish residents and police and fireman watched and did nothing. On November 9-10, 1938, more than 90 Jewish people were murdered and about 30,000 Jewish men were sent to concentration camps where they, too, would mostly face death. Anti-Semitism always dominated Europe, which is why my paternal grandfather's family left for America at the turn of the century and my paternal grandmother left not long after. But the night of November 9, 1938 marked the official start of the Holocaust--the official symbol that this European anti-Semitism had escalated to a level of even more unspeakable horrors against Jews than previously imagined. [\[article link\]](#)

Germany marks November 9, 1938 "Kristallnacht" or "Night of Broken Glass" pogrom (Jewish persecution) that led to Holocaust - A memorial concert and other events are also being held to mark the anniversary of the Nazi-incited riots that killed more than 91 Jews and damaged some 1,000 synagogues {The German attack on Judaism began Nationwide on September 15, 1935 with the enactment of "The Nuremberg Race Laws" The laws excluded German Jews from Reich citizenship and prohibited them from marrying or having sexual relations with persons of "German or related blood."

Source: ushmm.org}

BERLIN, Germany (AP) -- Chancellor Angela Merkel is calling on Germans to stand together against racism and anti-Semitism as the nation marks the 70th anniversary of the Nazi pogrom known as "Kristallnacht" or "Night of Broken Glass." Merkel has stressed that it is not enough to remember the events of November 9, 1938 through memorials and ceremonies but "we must always think how it was that it could come to this singular event, the Holocaust." The chancellor is taking part in an official ceremony later Sunday along with the head of the Central Council of German Jews Charlotte Knobloch. A memorial concert and other events are also being held to mark the anniversary of the Nazi-incited riots that killed more than 91 Jews and damaged some 1,000 synagogues. Hermann Simon, the director of

Berlin's restored, gold-domed Neue Synagogue, firmly believes acts of commemoration are crucial to preventing a repeat of the destruction that gutted the city's landmark, central Jewish house of worship. Yet he acknowledges the how remains a challenge. "It's difficult to know how to commemorate a day of tragedy," Simon said. "We have to find a way, we need a new approach, but what is the right way?" German children begin learning in the middle-school years about the Nazis' attempt to destroy European Jewry that effectively began with Kristallnacht and culminated in the systematic murder of 6 million Jews by 1945. [\[article link\]](#)

The 1935 Nuremberg Race Laws - At the annual (Nazi) party rally held in Nuremberg in 1935, the Nazis announced new laws which institutionalized many of the racial theories prevalent in Nazi ideology - After the (1936) Olympic Games in which the Nazis did not allow German Jewish athletes to participate, the Nazis again stepped up the persecution of German Jews - In 1937 and 1938, the government set out to impoverish Jews by requiring them to register their property and then by "Aryanizing" Jewish businesses {At the recent 2008 Beijing China Olympics the Jewish athlete 1972 Olympic hero Mark Spitz was not allowed to attend China or participate in any way while Michael Phelps surpassed his 1972 seven gold medal wins with eight 2008 Olympic gold medals. Note: The current President Bush plan to takeover and consolidate large portions of the US financial market is just a Nazi style "Aryanizing" of American businesses. Currently American business and companies are systematically being dismantled, "Aryanized" (private hedge fund ownership) or outright destroyed while Middle-East Arab companies [and Mosques] are getting subsidized, funded and political preferential treatment from the NWO-Nazi Bush Administration along with the Democrats in office.}

At the annual party rally held in Nuremberg in 1935, the Nazis announced new laws which institutionalized many of the racial theories prevalent in Nazi ideology. The laws excluded German Jews from Reich citizenship and prohibited them from marrying or having sexual relations with persons of "German or related blood." Ancillary ordinances to the laws disenfranchised Jews and deprived them of most political rights. -- The Nuremberg Laws, as they became known, did not define a "Jew" as someone with particular religious beliefs. Instead, anyone who had three or four Jewish grandparents was defined as a Jew, regardless of whether that individual identified himself or herself as a Jew or belonged to the Jewish religious community. Many Germans who had not practiced Judaism for years found themselves caught in the grip of Nazi terror. Even people with Jewish grandparents who had converted to Christianity were defined as Jews. ... After the Olympic Games in which the Nazis did not allow German Jewish athletes to participate, the Nazis again stepped up the persecution of German Jews. In 1937 and 1938, the government set out to impoverish Jews by requiring them to register their property and then by "Aryanizing" Jewish businesses. This meant that Jewish workers and managers were dismissed, and the ownership of most Jewish businesses was taken over by non-Jewish Germans who bought them at bargain prices fixed by Nazis. Jewish doctors were forbidden to treat non-Jews, and Jewish lawyers were not permitted to practice law. -- Like everyone in Germany, Jews were required to carry identity cards, but the government added special identifying marks to theirs: a red "J" stamped on them and new middle names for all those Jews who did not possess recognizably "Jewish" first names "Israel" for males, "Sara" for females. Such cards allowed the police to identify Jews easily. [\[article link\]](#)

#### DebbieSchlussel.com: Spitz Should Have Been Invited to the "Phelps Olympics"

That said, Mark Spitz has been an incredibly good sport in wishing Phelps well and in repeatedly telling interviewers that he hopes Phelps beats his 36-year record of holding the most Olympic Gold medals from any one Summer Games. He's also said he's held the record for too long, and that it's time to be broken. ... But Spitz is rightfully upset that no-one in the U.S. or International Olympic Committees invited him to the Olympics to watch Phelps break his record. Stupid move on their part. Here you have a champion magnanimously wishing another breaks his record, and no-one cares to invite him. He's simply ignored. And, frankly, from a marketing standpoint, it's stupid not to invite him. ... "You don't go to the Olympics just to say, 'I am going to go.' Especially because of who I am," Spitz, now 58, told a French wire service. "I am going to sit there and watch Michael Phelps break my record anonymously? That's almost demeaning to me. It is not almost -- it is." Exactly right. The NHL invited Gordie Howe to watch Wayne Gretzky beat his all-time goal-scoring record. And other sports teams and leagues have done the same when other big records were broken. It's not only the right thing to do, it's great PR--PR, which everyone blew in the case of Spitz. To leave Spitz out is simply indecent. [\[article link\]](#)



A Summary of Dietrich Bonhoeffer (German theologian, author, pastor, teacher and martyr) - DIETRICH BONHOEFFER 1906—1945 - Kristallnacht That "night of broken glass" November 10, 1938, is the only date marked in Dietrich Bonhoeffer's Bible {In 1938 Dietrich Bonhoeffer was on a North America speaking tour while residing at the Union Theological Seminary in NY. On the night of November 9, 1938 "Kristallnacht" Dietrich was in Canada on his speaking tour. On November 10, 1938 Dietrich read in his nightly Bible devotions Psalm 74, verse 8: "They said in their hearts, let us plunder their goods! They burn all the houses of God in the land....o God, how long is the foe to scoff? How long will the enemy revile your name?" Bonhoeffer was so moved by the Psalm that he dated it in his Bible he then went into the living room of the house where he was a guest and turned on the radio to hear the first reports of the "Kristallnacht" terror night back in his native Germany. "Kristallnacht" occurred on November 9, 1938 and like all the news back then was reported (at least) a day later on the radio November 10, 1938.}

Kristallnacht: That "night of broken glass" November 10, 1938, is the only date marked in Dietrich Bonhoeffer's Bible. The day after the Nazi "Kristallnacht" destruction a concentrated attack on Jews and their homes, synagogues, and shops he marked the date next to Psalm 74, verse 8: "They said in their hearts, let us plunder their goods! They burn all the houses of God in the land... o God, how long is the foe to scoff? How long will the enemy revile your name?" -- Having opposed Hitler and the Nazi party so far only in ideological terms, Bonhoeffer grew increasingly opposed to the Fuhrer and his party. He seriously contemplated leaving Germany, knowing war was inevitable and that he would never fight in Hitler's army. Offered a post at the Union Seminary in New York, he set out in June 1939, but by the time he arrived he had changed his mind. He wrote to a friend: "I have come to the conclusion that I made a mistake in coming to America...I shall have no right to take part in the restoration of Christian life in Germany after the war unless I share the trials of this time with my people." [\[article link\]](#)

Dietrich Bonhoeffer (1906-1945) - An oft-quoted line from one of his more widely read books, *The Cost of Discipleship* (1937), foreshadowed his death. "When Christ calls a man, He bids him come and die" - The theological and political reasons behind his shift from Christian pacifism, which he espoused in the mid-1930s, to participation in planning the assassination of Hitler are much debated - Bonhoeffer is one of the ten 20th-century martyrs from across the world who are depicted in statues above the Great West Door of Westminster Abbey, London

Dietrich Bonhoeffer (February 4, 1906- April 9, 1945) was a German religious leader and participant in the resistance movement against Nazism. Bonhoeffer, a Lutheran pastor and theologian, took part in the plots being planned by members of the Abwehr (Military Intelligence Office) to assassinate Hitler. He was arrested, imprisoned, and eventually hanged following the failure of the July 20, 1944, assassination attempt. ... During World War II, Bonhoeffer played a key leadership role in the Confessing Church, which opposed the anti-semitic policies of Adolf Hitler. He was among those who called for wider church resistance to Hitler's treatment of the Jews. While the Confessing Church was not large, it represented a major focus of Christian opposition to the Nazi government in Germany. ... Dietrich Bonhoeffer is considered a martyr for his faith; he was absolved of any crimes by the German government in the mid-1990s. The calendars of the Episcopal Church and the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America commemorate him on April 9, the date on which he was hanged in 1945. An oft-quoted line from one of his more widely read books, *The Cost of Discipleship* (1937), foreshadowed his death. "When Christ calls a man, he bids him come and die." His books *Ethics* (1949) and *Letters and Papers from Prison* (1953) were published posthumously. ... Bonhoeffer is one of the ten 20th-century martyrs from across the world who are depicted in statues above the Great West Door of Westminster Abbey, London. [\[article link\]](#)

## Introduction

Summary - Adolf Hitler {The Fascist (controlling-manipulating) Nazi Party at first was very unpopular in Germany. The lesson to learn is that even an unpopular system can be voted into office and it can then easily takeover. That is why the economy (oil prices) and society are manipulated (i.e. terrorist threats) so that unpopular (surveillance) agendas can be introduced against the regular will of the people and once introduced the unpopular agendas can then quickly takeover.} (YouTube)

Note: After WWI When Hitler first joined the "Workers Party" Hitler did it as an Army Spy, Hitler was still in the army as a secret agent at the time to spy for the German Government against the Fascist groups but all along or soon after Hitler became a double agent and threw in with the Fascists. [\[article link\]](#)

NAZI GUN LAW(S) - Hitler, afraid the public might oust him, didn't plan to hold more elections - On March 23, 1933, parliament voted to give him emergency powers under the Constitution - There were no more elections in Germany until after World War II - The Nazis were far from being popular with the German people - The Nazis knew that many Germans opposed them -- THE NAZI STYLE GUN CONTROL LAWS WERE ENACTED BY THE FEDERAL CONGRESS AS THE U.S. GUN CONTROL ACT OF 1968 {I was first introduced (at an End Times seminar in 1994 by a Jewish-Christian speaker, also covering the Nazi-USA gun laws) to the idea that America's elected leadership throughout all forms of government in the Local, State and Federal offices were in fact actually working against America and against the individual American citizens curtailing our individuality, our freedoms and our safety. It was this initial information that explained many things about society and brought the light of reality to me causing me to see the world for what it is, a deceptive dangerous place by intent and design of the NWO (Skull & Bones) Satanic AntiChrist agenda. It has been my experience that the Jews are the ones Blessing and helping America and the world especially in the furthering of a civil society and through the many technological gains we are now accustomed to. The Jews are in no way harming or endangering the world the Jews are Blessing it.}

Many of us living today were not yet born during the reign of terror of Adolph Hitler and his German Nazi party. Yet, every one of us have been told about the horrors and inhuman crimes perpetrated by the Nazis against select groups of people throughout all of Europe. We refer to Hitler and the Nazis as a group of criminals who took over a legitimate government and turned it into a killing machine. We heave a sigh of relief and thank God that kind of thing could never happen here in America. Germany's Nazis were criminals .... mass murderers. About 12,000,000 civilians were murdered by the Nazis, among them thousands of women and children. Jews and Gypsies were targeted by the Nazis for total extermination. Some died from gassing in concentration camps. Some died from starvation in ghettos. Some were lined up in front of open graves and shot. ... For the Nazis, society was the end, individuals the means, and its whole life consisted in using individuals as instruments for its social ends. Individuals rights were only recognized in so far as they were implied in the rights of the state. The state was conceived as an absolute, in comparison with which all individuals or groups are relative, only to be conceived of in their relation to the state. The Nazi state was viewed as an embodied will to power and government. The Nazi's ruled under Police Power. The essential method of the police power is that of regulation, restriction, or prohibition, but not that of taking for public use. This power or means is used where the government does not desire ownership of anything, but wishes rather to control the conduct of individuals. Sometimes regulation is much easier when a license is required. Some courts here in America have held that the taking of a few dollars for licenses, the primary purpose not being revenue, is an exercise of the police power. The courts have held that where "regulation goes too far it will be recognized as a taking." In operation, it may be defined as the power of the state (government) to regulate the conduct of individuals to the point of complete prohibition of certain acts of conduct or even to the destruction of the things involved. This belief in the police power is the theory that animates a number of dictatorial and totalitarian regimes throughout the world today. -- The Nazi Doctrine rejected the whole idea of democracy and representative government. Rules of morality do not apply to the state or to its workers when serving the state (absolute immunity). Fraud, treachery, torture, even murder, are right if committed in the interest of the state (Waco, Texas). The people, incapable of governing, must be led by an "elite," a group or party that is able to seize and to hold power. Freedom of speech, press, thought, and religion must not be permitted; they are foolish democratic ideas, like elections and representative government. The state is not simply a means to attain the welfare of men. Instead it uses men to achieve its higher purpose, and that purpose is nothing less than power, power and more power. To avoid war and seek peace is only democratic weakness. War is the very life of the state in Nazi doctrine. As strange as it may appear, Nazi ideas have been imported into the United States, and have found secret as well as open and avowed recruits among both ordinary American citizens and many elected officials. One need only look to Washington D.C., as well as to elected public servants in the Union States, where you can find many supporters of the Nazi Doctrine. [\[article link\]](#)

---

ALEX JONES Documentary Filmmaker, Nationally Syndicated Radio Talkshow Host - Jones has produced fifteen documentary films to date exposing the police state, the New World Order and government sponsored terrorism {Alex Jones has good material however he is misleading in his material when he blames Michelle Malkin and Jews in general for what the NWO (Skull & Bones) politicians like George W. Bush and Joseph Biden are doing in their actual support and financing of radical terrorism. Israel is certainly no supporter of Islamic terrorism the way Joe Biden is.} As featured in such publications as The Wall Street Journal, USA Today, The Dallas Morning News, The Los Angeles

Times, The Austin-American Statesman, and The Austin Chronicle, Alex Jones has created a powerful platform in an attempt to re-create a Bill of Rights, freedom-orientated culture in the face of an ever more federalized and security-obsessed America. Alex Jones broadcasts nationwide on the Genesis Communications Radio Network. ... Alex is known for not just talking the talk, but walking the walk. He combines his media presence with actual physical activism, a practice that once led to him being arrested on the personal order of George W. Bush! ... Jones has produced fifteen documentary films to date exposing the police state, the New World Order and government sponsored terrorism. ... Whether it be Bill Clinton or George W. Bush, Jones pulls no punches in bringing to light corruption on both sides of the political equation. He also points out that the left/right paradigm is a controlling mechanism to get people squabbling about issues of little or no significance. This is why he is respected by liberals and conservatives alike. [\[article link\]](#)

Alex Jones: Anti-semitic rhetoric; the hits keep coming! - History always repeats its self - It is unfortunate that Jewish persecution seemingly has become part of that cycle - I was pretty much oblivious to the modern world of "anti-zionism" and "anti-jewish" rhetoric - This type of information completely invalidates these (Alex Jones) web-sites, doesn't it? {Information is information and it is where you can find it, just be careful with all info and bring all info into the light of the Bible and to the true Gospel of Jesus Christ doing that will automatically cause you to reject the anti-Jewish bias they insert into their info.}

Before I stumbled on to this web-site and the world of conspiracy theory in early 2004, I was pretty much oblivious to the modern world of "anti-zionism" and "anti-jewish" rhetoric. I mean, I had heard horror stories from my maternal grandparents about violence and vandalism that they and my other ancestors had endured over the years, but this sort of thing seemed miles away. I really just look like a big Italian linebacker, so maybe that helped me out a little bit. Anyway, back to the point. -- I like to skim conspiracy "news" sites frequently, even the ones that I discovered, way back in '04, are anti-semitic. One lovely example is Jeff Rense. While I was perusing his selection of today's "headlines", I found this gem; [www.texemarrs.com](http://www.texemarrs.com).... This little beauty is by Texe Marrs, and is one of the most bigoted, hate-filled things I have read in quite some time. I mean the article is clearly listed on [www.rense.com](http://www.rense.com) under the heading "Z Media". This website, unfortunately, is linked to multiple times a day. Just like Alex Jones' website. So my question is, does this sentiment really exist so widely throughout the conspiracy community? Do half of the detractors of Zionism actually know what it means, in both the past and modern tense? When did it become okie dokie to cyclically bash a sect of people? This type of information completely invalidates these web-sites, doesn't it? ... Well, that's not entirely true, T. The last time I checked, Rupert Murdoch and Ted Turner aren't "Jews" or "Zionists". What does that make them? This smells a lot like baseless paranoia. Nothing more. How many of the top ten most wealthy men in the world are Jewish? All ten? Nope. History always repeats its self. It is unfortunate that Jewish persecution seemingly has become part of that cycle. [\[article link\]](#)

Warning!! Shocking Video -- DNC: Malkin in Jeopardy - In this exclusive Pajamas TV video... Michelle Malkin is under attack by Alex Jones {Michelle Malkin speaks at the end of the Video and she is BRILLIANT as always. -- I have seen several Alex Jones DVD's and recommend them except. 1. Alex Jones is very anti-Jewish and that always poisons his material and to an extent it is really what is behind this sad inexcusable, sickening tirade. 2. Alex Jones is knowingly misrepresenting her book and her info. 3. Alex Jones has a website, a radio show and produces DVD's he has several major outlets in order to express his views, this tantrum was not necessary. 4. Alex created an extremely ugly ambush journalism situation giving her no opportunity to speak and literally endangering her safety what he did was really a crime.}

In this exclusive Pajamas TV video... Michelle Malkin is under attack by self-described anarchists yelling "Kill Michelle Malkin" in front of the Denver Mint. (NOTE: We are providing more or less raw footage here for timeliness. The Malkin incident does not appear for several minutes; please be patient. Pajamas Media will provide a more carefully edited high definition version of this incident soon.) [\[article link\]](#)

Warning!! Shocking Video -- Video Exclusive: Michelle Malkin Attacked at DNC; "Kill Michelle Malkin" (The first 90 Seconds of video gives you most of the info) {Alex Jones appears to be a "Professional Race-Baiter" in this Shocking, Stupid and Inaccurate public mob inciting, diatribe. It is creepy, ugly and NWO disgusting. Whatever anyone believes about 9/11 Alex Jones is shouting at someone who had nothing to do with it. Alex Jones, others and the chief loon of them all a person named Texe Marrs are only out to create hatred especially against the Jews so do not buy into their disinformation campaigns when they attempt to blame the Jews, it is all lies and they are trying to cover-up for the real people who did 9/11. Hint: Alex Jones is from Austin Texas (Bush family Headquarters). Alex Jones has many DVD's with

some good info however Jones is way off base in trying to project all the world's problems onto the Jews. You can easily tell Jones is paid in what he is doing, it's his career, in trying to incite this ugly mob violence against another person Alex Jones has gone way too far.}

Michelle Malkin was attacked by protesters and conspiracy nut Alex Jones during the "Shake Your Money Maker" event while Recreate68 attempted to levitate the Denver Mint. Another protester began shouting "Kill Michelle Malkin."  
[\[article link\]](#)

---

Compare #1: TheEdgeAm.com: Radio Show June 28th 2008 Lynn Marzulli - Crystal Skulls [Indiana Jones Movie] and The End Time Deception - In the newest Indiana Jones movie #4 the plot is that 13 'Crystal Skulls' are placed in a circle in a temple and this summons alien/demonic entities (Info 3:30-7:30 min into Audio Mp3) {Note: Following popular culture will eventually lead people into Satanism. The journey popular culture is taking people on is to the destination of Satanism.}

He sees the current fascination with UFOs and other unusual phenomena as tools that the enemy is using to deceive people. It bothered him that Satan was deceiving so many, just as he'd been deceived. He wanted to warn others as to what was really happening, and equip other believers to share their faith with those who were caught up in supernatural phenomena. [\[article link\]](#)

Compare #2: The Occult History of the Third Reich: Heinrich Himmler - Nazi SS leader Himmler built a secret crypt, to contact past Nazi spirits/demonic entities, in the bottom of his house - he had 12 small stone pillars arranged in a circle to support vases containing the ashes of 12 cremated SS leaders. The 12 'Ash Skulls' plus the leader Himmler would equal the 13 human skulls (Info about 36 min into Video) (Google Video - Download){Note: The first Indiana Jones movie started out with the Nazis as the enemy yet by the 4th Indiana Jones movie the religion of Indiana Jones is the religion of the Nazis. The journey that the Indiana Jones movies, and what most of Hollywood-Entertainment is taking their viewers on is to the destination of Satanism.}

Four volume documentary set ("Adolph Hitler", "The SS Blood and Soil", "The Enigma of the Swastika", and "Himmler The Mystic") containing mainly B&W as well as some color archival footage, with narration explaining the influences of alternative belief systems (occult, paganism, mysticism, etc) on the Nazi ideology and Hitler's personal philosophy. Also documents the history and development of the ideas and symbols that would be used along with eugenicist racial politics to perpetrate the murder and oppression of millions during World War II. [\[article link\]](#)

Smithsonian Puts Mysterious Crystal Skull on Display - Nonetheless, the giant crystal skull that mysteriously arrived at the Smithsonian 16 years ago is out of its locked cabinet in Walsh's office and will be on public view until Sept. 1 - Studying this skull led Walsh to extend her investigation into crystal skulls in other museums and to conclude that all are fakes, made in the 19th and 20th centuries - seems to have been made between 1950 and 1960 - Indeed, no crystal skulls have ever been found at an archaeological site

WASHINGTON - Some mysteries are such fun you almost don't want to know the truth. That may help explain why people are fascinated with crystal skulls. Happy to share the spotlight with the latest Indiana Jones movie, the Smithsonian's Museum of Natural History is putting its crystal skull on display starting Thursday. "People like to believe in something greater than themselves," Smithsonian anthropologist Jane MacLaren Walsh said, and crystal skulls are mysterious and beautiful. The skulls "are a fascinating example of artifacts that have made their way into museums with no scientific evidence to prove their rumored pre-Columbian origins," she added. ... Crystals carved into the shape of a human skull fed the 19th century's need for drama and mystery and its fascination with death. They were supposed to be the creation of ancient Mesoamericans — Aztecs, Mixtecs, Toltecs, perhaps Maya. ... The skulls were claimed to represent the art and religion of these peoples. Some even said the skulls had special, even supernatural, powers. Scientists say it ain't so. ... Of the many crystal skulls in museums and private collections around the world, the Smithsonian's is one of the largest, at 10 inches high and weighing 30 pounds. It was mailed to the museum anonymously, accompanied by a note claiming it was of Aztec origin. It's isn't, Walsh said. The skulls were carved from blocks of quartz - sometimes called rock crystal - and show the marks of modern carving tools. That means they were not made before the 19th century. The Smithsonian one, she said, seems to have been made between 1950 and 1960. Indeed, no crystal skulls have ever been found at an archaeological site. [\[article link\]](#)

## "EYE OF THE PHOENIX" DVD available Dec. 2008 - VIDEO TRAILER! (Online Video)

This video will prove that three occultists of international renown conspired to place the Illuminati "Symbol of Antichrist" on the left side of the back of the American One Dollar Bill! The All-Seeing Eye of Horus hovering over the unfinished pyramid is the Eye of Antichrist and American rulers of that time knew it! The three people who worked together to place this Satanic symbol on the back of our One Dollar Bill were: 1) Nicholas Roerich - Russian mystic and channeler. 2) President Franklin D. Roosevelt -- 33rd Degree Mason. 3) Vice President Henry Wallace -- 33rd Degree Mason. Furthermore, this video will also shock you as to the blatant Satanic symbols which are everywhere on both sides of the One Dollar Bill, and which deliver a unified message to the world. Occultists consider the One Dollar Bill to be the highest "Magical Symbol" in world history! You will also be surprised to learn the reason Masons chose the Dollar Bill as the most important document they could place this symbolism on. We continue our Pre-Sale offer, allowing you to pre-purchase this video at \$5.00 off. If we are to continue producing this video without interruption, we need your support NOW! [\[article link\]](#)

## Secret Societies, Satanic Sects, The Priore du Sion, The Knights Templars and Freemasons - What's Their Purpose and Are They At Core of New World Order?

However, throughout my research which continues as time permits even today, one mysterious piece of symbolism that has somehow survived for centuries is the notorious skull and crossbones. Mizrack also concurs about the mysterious survival of the skull and crossbones symbolism, saying this about its origins and usage today: "The skull and crossbones seems to have been used as an emblem first and foremost by esoteric and heretical groups as a symbol of rebirth. It later became the battle flag of the Knights Templar (and a nasty rumor about the Templars claimed they chose it because of a horrific necromantic ritual) and, in the 17th century, the "Jolly Roger" flag of British and French pirates. {Again from the beginning the skull and "crossbones" have been used and continue wrongly as a faked Satanic victory of the devil over God at the "cross" of Jesus and as always this is the supposed secret in secret societies that Jesus did not resurrect. They pretend they have the bones (the "crossbones" the bones from the cross of Jesus) to prove it and to discredit Christianity although they forget the true witness of God, the Holy Spirit, the Church, all nature and the prophecies of scripture in the Holy Bible all confirm the resurrection of Jesus to life and therefore their act mostly goes unnoticed although the day of their deception is likely about to be unconcealed and their secret version of events presented to the world as fact.} [\[article link\]](#)

- [Rock and Roll Sorcerers of the New Age Revolution \(DVD\) - Previews \(Downloads .wmv\)](#)  
We at Fight the Good Fight Ministries ([goodfight.org](http://goodfight.org)) have purposed in our heart to assist you with this challenge by developing a website that addresses the many challenges today's youth are facing. The site consists of a collection of articles, video clips, audio messages, etc. directly addressing these modern day issues so that you can better understand some of the destructive trends taking place.
- [Secret Mysteries of America's Beginnings Vol. 1 - Previews {Scroll Down} - DVD Bundle Pack](#)  
"Secret Mysteries" offers the unprecedented opportunity to discover historic, mysterious truth hidden for 400 years. See how American Founding Fathers precisely followed a secret plan when they established America's government. -- Secret Mysteries Vol. III "Eye of the Phoenix" is due out December 2008.
- [Secret Mysteries of Aleister Crowley - An architect of our modern culture.](#)
- [911, NWO, Skull & Bones - The Greatest Lie Ever Sold - By Anthony Hilder \(Google Video - Download\)](#)

## The Folly of Blindly Following After the Rule of Wicked Leaders - Several examples of lawless presidents, from Andrew Jackson to the current President, are described, along with the complete satisfaction that the public displays in their lawless actions - Following the King · 1 of 2 (Mp3)

Samuel Rutherford, the Godly Presbyterian minister and writer of the mid 17th Century, developed the concept of the Rule of Law above kings in his work, "Lex Rex" - the Law is King. Instead of the King being the law, Rutherford explained that every power must be subject to the Law, and contract, and constitution, so that the King ought be judged by the Law, and not the Law by the King. -- Though our country is based upon the rule of law - Lex Rex - we have seen repeatedly that the tendency of men to follow a leader, even against the law, makes the rule of law a most fragile construct. Several examples of lawless presidents, from Andrew Jackson to the current President, are described, along with the complete satisfaction that the public displays in their lawless actions. Sadly, the Church has often contributed to the support of lawless rulers, both political and ecclesiastical. -- The Lord Jesus is the only ruler with whom we ought

to be satisfied completely. He IS the Law and the Word, so there can never be any failure or lawlessness in following after Him! [\[Mp3 link\]](#)

### Being Completely Satisfied with the Lord Jesus - Following the King · 2 of 2 (Mp3)

Man's history is littered with examples of people following blindly their leaders into lawlessness and depravity. Indeed, it seems that mankind is wont to be satisfied with wicked leaders. The rule of law above everyman is a fragile construct, and we have observed how easily it is broken even in our own country today. But King David was often a type of our Lord Jesus, and the people's satisfaction with whatever their King did is a model of how the Saints ought to always be satisfied and pleased with whatever our Lord Jesus does. [\[Mp3 link\]](#)

---

## Reasons behind WWII - Spiritual

Be one of God's watchman in these last days! - I will continue to tell those on the Net that God is real, He is alive, and it is only through His son Jesus that we can enjoy a purposeful life here on earth and have everlasting life - Everyone that knows Christ as their Savior has been called to be God's watchman - Just remember, God has given you the job of sharing His love and message - That's it! {Proverbs 11:3-5 The integrity of the upright shall guide them (themselves): but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them (themselves). Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death. The righteousness of the perfect (completed in Jesus Christ – directed by the Holy Spirit) shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. -- Holy Bible}

The majority of the Old Testament prophets felt as spiritual watchmen to the people, their warnings were for the most part ignored. They lamented the fact that the people never listened despite their prophetic insight and warnings from God. I am sure that many of today's spiritual leaders feel like those Old Testament prophets, as they sound the warning from God for people to turn from their sin and embrace God. That message of course is largely ignored. Early in my ministry, after feeling that same frustration, God showed me that it was not my job to "make people change." -- It was my job to share with them the fact that God loves them, that their is everlasting life through Jesus Christ, and that the answers they are seeking are found in Him. Period. I was to sound the alarm, blow the trumpet...that was my job. Only God can change a person's heart. That is a divine work we cannot accomplish. It has to be Him. Once I came to that realization, it became easier for me to focus on what my job was and to do it to the best of my ability. God told me that I was to be a loud, and bold watchmen in this new medium called the Internet that is able to reach more people, quicker, than anything that has been known to man. -- My friend, I try my best each day to be a "watchmen" here on the Internet. I will continue to tell those on the Net that God is real, He is alive, and it is only through His son Jesus that we can enjoy a purposeful life here on earth and have everlasting life. I love you and care about you SOOOOO much!!!! Let me encourage you today. -- Everyone that knows Christ as their Savior has been called to be God's watchman. Just remember, God has given you the job of sharing His love and message. That's it. The changes, the miracles, those will all come from God Himself. You are His instrument to touch a person, He is the one that actually does the work. Think about that today and take the pressure off yourself if the person you have been praying for isn't getting healed, or saved, or their marriage isn't restored. God is the one who will bring about the actual change. We are simply called to be faithful to share the message of faith, hope, and love in Jesus Christ. Be one of God's watchman in these last days! [\[article link\]](#)

"Where the rubber meets the road, the Illuminati (Skull & Bones) have an absolutely satanic hatred for Jews" - The picture that emerges is a conspiracy of Gentiles, part Jews and hidden Jews united by allegiance to a satanic (antichrist) world dictatorship - In the meantime, "the Jews" serve as a convenient scapegoat (i.e. 9/11, a future attack on Iran) for the Illuminati - the (UN) State of Israel, which was intended to dominate the Middle East, serve as an excuse for WWII, and as capital (Jerusalem) of the future Masonic (antichrist) [NWO] world government

"The Illuminati are racist in the extreme... Yes, there are some very powerful Jewish people in this group. For instance, the Rothschild family literally runs the financial empire in Europe (and indirectly the States), and are a well-known Jewish family...But to rise to power in the Illuminati, a Jewish person would be forced to renounce their faith, and to give their first allegiance to Lucifer and the beliefs of the Illuminati." ... The satanic leader Jacob Frank (1726-91) formed an alliance with the Rothschilds, the power behind the Illuminati. They started the Reform and Conservative schools of Judaism, which posed as "liberation from the confines of Jewish inner law and ghetto." They encouraged Jews to

assimilate, inter-marry, change their names and even convert to Christianity. They tapped selected followers to advance their satanic agenda by subverting Christian civilization from within. -- Sen. John Kerry's background fits this profile perfectly. His grandfather was a Frankist Jew "Kohn" who adopted an Irish name and converted to Catholicism. His father worked for the CIA. His mother was part of the Forbes family, which made its fortune in the drug trade (opium - 'Poppy Bush Sr. '), like many of America's "first families." Kerry himself is a member of the Illuminati Skull and Bones. During the last election, Wesley Clark discovered he was half-Jewish. Madeleine Albright admitted she was Jewish. Her father Josef Korbel was Condoleezza Rice's mentor at Denver University. Before that he was accused of stealing art treasures from a prominent Czech family when he was a Communist official in the post-war period. -- The picture that emerges is a conspiracy of gentiles, part Jews and hidden Jews united by allegiance to a satanic world dictatorship. Winston Churchill, whose mother was Jewish and the current Baron Jacob Rothschild, whose mother was not Jewish, fit this description. There is a surprising list of American Presidents who are suspected of being part-Jewish including Teddy Roosevelt, FDR, Eisenhower, and Lyndon Johnson. -- It is possible that members of the Nazi hierarchy were also part-Jewish. Hitler's grandmother left the Rothschild's employment in Vienna when she became pregnant with Hitler's father. In his 1964 book "Before Hitler Came" author Dietrich Bronder, a Jew himself, claims the following personages all had Jewish blood: Hesse, Goering, Strasser, Goebbels, \*Rosenberg, Frank, Himmler, von Ribbentrop, Heydrich, [Josef Mengele] and many more. (Kardel, Hitler Founder of Israel p.4) In the 1930's the Jewish German intermarriage rate was 60% and this must have gone on for some time. There were far more mixed Jews than 'pure' ones and 150,000 "mischlings" served in the Nazi army. [\[article link\]](#)

Part 1: Channeled WW2 German General Sets the Record Straight on Nazi Motivations {Note: This material is not 'channeled' via some unnamed, unknown dead Nazi general. It is the same material, ideas and concepts that has circulated among the Holocaust survivors themselves as they grappled to come to terms with the powerful events that overcame them on such a large scale. This article does show better than most other articles that mankind, friend or foe, Nazi or American were both manipulated into killing on a mass scale and this is done via the demonic, Satanic spiritual realm the truly unseen hand that directs the evil affairs of all mankind.}

[A deep magic is performed] The number and manner of the deaths in the death camps, even the locations of the camps, which were of astrological points of power, the timing of the deaths, and the vast deep heart-rending swell of anguish rolling up from deep within the very souls of our camp guests, was all part of the plan. You cannot know the purity of our satisfaction. Those of us who fell from the high purpose, who lost the vision and went insane and killed randomly, were working against the grand plan. -- You cannot know the satisfaction we felt as we saw the numbers ticking away, the bodies stacking up, the criminals dying, leading to one great grand flash of light, the atomic blast at Hiroshima, as we hoped, prayed, and planned. Yes, you, who think yourself so much better than we for not having committed these atrocities, you were part of this grand incantation, and without will, without knowledge, you performed the final blinding burst of the magic spell. Hiroshima and Nagasaki were our aim and our goal—oh, not necessarily those cities, but that beautiful bright blinding blast of pitiless, heartless, loveless light that was so much brighter and whiter than any other light that had ever been manifest on this planet. Even in our defeat we had succeeded. We welcomed Lucifer with joyous and open arms, and went to our (Nazi) deaths knowing we had succeeded in opening the very gates of Hell here on this planet. And for that we would be well rewarded, oh well rewarded. {Except that Lucifer, Satan the Devil is a liar and has no eternal rewards but only death, destruction and mocking so an eternal bargain with Lucifer for any person, at any time and in any place is a bad deal in fact it is the worst deal.} ... for this war is still being fought and this World War II that you think is long over and dead, and you have your documentaries and your black-and-white footage and your computer re-creations, and it is all very grand and noble and distant—it is still being fought in the hearts and minds and spirits of every being on this planet. It has far deeper and far older roots than you might imagine, and further-reaching consequences than you might imagine. [\[article link\]](#)

Part 2: Betrayal was built into the (Nazi) magic - from an external viewpoint it was more than obvious that it had to come - It was beyond our understanding, this concept, this idea that what you do and how you do it shapes what the outcome will be in that manner {Even at the height of the Nazi political, military and civilian power and control the Nazi system was a broken system. The Nazi system was beset by infighting (instigated by Hitler), backstabbing, lies, fraud, greed, cheating and stealing by even the most adherent Nazi supporters turning the Nazi party into an impractical primordial survival of the fittest goo. If the rest of the world had never even fired a shot the Nazi system would have collapsed of its own defects. Fortunately the WWII Allies saved Europe from the catastrophe that was the Hitler Nazi Party.}

[Betrayal was built into the magic] And that was where the betrayal came in—the betrayal that, in retrospect, we now see as having been so obvious, so inherent in the deep magic we practiced, that from an external viewpoint it was more than obvious that it had to come. For in the massive acts of betrayal that we were performing daily, hourly, minutely by the minute, we were building into the magic the concept and structure of betrayal. It was beyond our understanding, this concept, this idea that what you do and how you do it shapes what the outcome will be in that manner. We had so disconnected ourselves from our hearts and our deep feelings of emotions, intuitions, and yearnings that we were like cold, pure, machines of ice. We had taken our Germanic heritage of rationality über alles to the very most extreme, and we were tripped up by the flaws inherent in that pursuit. [\[article link\]](#)

Wikipedia: Nazi #2 Leader - Rudolf Hess (1894 – 1987) acting as Adolf Hitler's deputy in the Nazi Party - Like Goebbels, Hess was privately distressed by the war with Britain - Hess may have hoped to score a diplomatic victory by sealing a peace between the Third Reich and Britain - Hess flew (a peace flight) to Britain in May 1941 to meet the Duke of Hamilton - Hess believed Hamilton to be an opponent of [warmonger] Winston Churchill whom he held responsible for the outbreak of the war - Hess was quickly arrested - Churchill's instructions were that Hess should be strictly isolated {Winston Churchill was so committed to a prolonged world war and he was not about to let anything interfere with his war so for days Churchill refused to acknowledge that Hess was even on English soil. Eventually Churchill met with Hess and quickly declared that Hess had nothing to offer that he was interested in.}

1941 Peace Flight to Scotland: Like Goebbels, Hess was privately distressed by the war with Britain. According to William L. Shirer, author of *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Hess may have hoped to score a diplomatic victory by sealing a peace between the Third Reich and Britain. ... Hess flew to Britain in May 1941 to meet the Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, parachuting from his Messerschmitt Bf 110 over Renfrewshire on May 10 and landing (though breaking his ankle) at Floors Farm near Eaglesham, just south of Glasgow. A young boy who was living on the farm was shooting pigeons at the time when Hess landed nearby. He claimed to have shot down Hess's plane with a stray bullet, a tale that was accepted by the other residents. Hess was quickly arrested, although the details of how this happened are somewhat unclear and remain controversial. In one newsreel clip, farmhand David McLean claims to have arrested Hess with his pitchfork. -- It appears that Hess believed Hamilton to be an opponent of Winston Churchill, whom he held responsible for the outbreak of the war. His proposal of peace included returning all the western European countries conquered by Germany to their own national governments, but German police would remain in position. Germany would also pay back the cost of rebuilding these countries. In return, Britain would have to support the war against Soviet Russia. Hess's strange behaviour and unilateral proposals quickly discredited him as a serious negotiator (especially after it became obvious he did not officially represent the German government). ... Although Hess was officially Deputy Führer, he had been squeezed out of Hitler's inner circle and had little detailed military information to offer. Hess became increasingly agitated as his conviction grew that he would be murdered. Mealtimes were difficult, since Hess suspected that his food might be poisoned, and the MI6 officers had to exchange their food with his to reassure him. Gradually, their conviction grew that Hess was insane. [\[article link\]](#)

WWII Japan Tried To Surrender (April 1942) After the Battle of Midway Island Defeat - Japanese were [later] attempting to surrender before the Hiroshima and Nagasaki bombs - George Marshall, [warmonger] Roosevelt's army chief of staff, would not hear of any peace attempts {Where post war Communism failed the NWO as the planned and intended WW3 trigger, it seems Communism is in part being replaced with Iranian Shiite Islam to be the eventual NWO trigger to start WW3 a war that concludes with the End Time battles written in the Book of 'Revelation'.}

Peace feelers continued through '42, '43 and '44, when the blood was really flowing in the Pacific. They tried through the Soviets, the British and the Siamese. Marshall would not consider anything but Unconditional Surrender, knowing the Japanese would not give up Hirohito to the hangman, which didn't happen anyway. But this was always threatened, deliberately driving the Japanese to desperate acts to protect their god-leader. All well understood by the psychiatrists in FDR's gang. Even after Okinawa, Marshall said the desperate attempts at surrender were "premature." Going through the list of terrible battles in the Pacific while the Japanese were frantically attempting to end the war is mind-numbing. ... There has to be greater understanding of the reasons behind the military partnership between the US and the Soviet Union from 1941 to 1945, when the New World Order was established. Soviet Communism was saved and then spread around the world, and this was the main purpose of FDR, which was why he desperately needed the Japanese to attack Pearl Harbor, because Hitler would not fall for his provocations in the Atlantic, as the Japanese did in the Pacific. [\[article link\]](#)



Atheist soldier sues Army for 'unconstitutional' discrimination - Hall said there is a pattern of discrimination against non-Christians in the military {This CNN story is 1000% Baloney – the Military is so religious but most Chaplains can't even pray in the name of Jesus. \*People and stories like this are trying to start a religious war (WW3) between Muslims and Christians. So far Muslims and Christians have not taken the Bush (NWO) bait to start a WW3 and I hope we never do. Luke 3:14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him (John the Baptist), saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man (civilian), neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages. -- Holy Bible} Hall said he met some atheists who suggested he read the Bible again. After doing so, he said he had so many unanswered questions that he decided to become an atheist. His sudden lack of faith, he said, cost him his military career and put his life at risk. Hall said his life was threatened by other troops and the military assigned a full-time bodyguard to protect him out of fear for his safety. In March, Hall filed a federal lawsuit against the U.S. Department of Defense and Secretary of Defense Robert Gates, among others. In the suit, Hall claims his rights to religious freedom under the First Amendment were violated and suggests that the United States military has become a Christian organization. "I think it's utterly and totally wrong. Unconstitutional," Hall said. Hall said there is a pattern of discrimination against non-Christians in the military. ... Another group, the Officers' Christian Fellowship, has representatives on nearly all military bases worldwide. Its vision, which is spelled out on the organization's Web site, reads, "A spiritually transformed military, with ambassadors for Christ in uniform empowered by the Holy Spirit." Weinstein has a different interpretation. "Their purpose is to have Christian officers exercise Biblical leadership to raise up a godly army," he says. [\[article link\]](#)

Cows, Government, Corporations & Ideologies . . . CAPITALISM, AMERICAN STYLE: You have two cows. You sell one, buy a bull, and build a herd of cows. {Note: The current Bush Family is the result of \*four generations of practicing Skull & Bones Satanists (Fascism) and loyal Nazi (Nazism) party members, and yes they are liars using their government positions and connections to stack the economic deck against everyone else!} FASCISM: You have two cows. The government takes both, hires you to take care of them, and sells you the milk. NAZISM: You have two cows. The government takes both and then shoots you. ... [New Bush] AMERICAN CORPORATION: You have two cows. You sell one; lease it back to yourself and do an IPO on the second one. You force the 2 cows to produce the milk of four cows. You are surprised when one cow drops dead. You spin an announcement to the analysts stating you have downsized and are reducing expenses. Your stock goes up. ... TALIBANISM: You have two cows. At first, the government makes them wear burkas, but later shoots them because "they are Hindu religious symbols." [\[article link\]](#)

January 29, 2008: Half (or more likely 90%) of gold in central banks is gone? - Watchdog: 'We want to expose and stop the manipulation' - "Most observers calculate central bank reserves are supposed to have about 30,000 tons of gold worldwide in their vaults, but we believe the amount of gold actually there may be more like 15,000 tons," Murphy said "The rest of the gold is gone" {It is in private bank holdings i.e. the Nazi Bush family has helped themselves to the nation's wealth. Now gold is just another manipulated market. The Bush rich will get richer selling gold that doesn't exist while the working middle-class will suddenly get poorer when the rug is pulled out from under the gold market.} "We want to expose and stop the manipulation of the gold market by the United States Treasury and Federal Reserve right now," Murphy said. "The purpose of this ad is to wake people up in the investment world as to what is going on behind the scenes in the U.S. gold and financial markets," Murphy told WND. He explained GATA has decided to pay the Wall Street Journal \$264,000 for a one-time placement of the full page ad in the national edition because the financial press has not covered the story. "We have had two major international conferences since 2001; the mainstream financial press has blackballed our message," Murphy explained. "Anybody Seen Our Gold?" the ad is titled, charging U.S. gold reserves held at depositories such as Fort Knox or West Point may have been seriously depleted as they are shipped overseas to settle complex transactions utilized by the Federal Reserve and the U.S. Treasury to suppress prices. GATA further charges the U.S. government strategy to manipulate the price of gold has begun to fail. "The objective of this manipulation is to conceal the mismanagement of the U.S. dollar so that it might retain its function as the world's reserve currency," the ad copy reads. [\[article link\]](#)

Are Americans Pro-Slavery? - At what point should we consider ourselves a quasi free Americans?

A good working description is: slavery is a set of circumstances whereby one person is forcibly used to serve the purposes of another person and has no legal claim to the fruits of his labor. ... Not owning him means not having to bear medical expenses and loss of wealth if the slave died. During World War II, Nazis didn't own Jews, but they had the

power to force them to labor for them. Not owning Jews meant that working and starving them to death had little cost to the Nazis. The fact that American slaves were owned, with prices sometimes ranging from \$800 to \$1,300, meant that owners had a financial stake in the slave's well-being and they were not worked and starved to death. You might argue that my analogy is irrelevant because unlike American slaves and Nazi concentration camp inmates, we can come and go as we please, live where we want, buy a car, clothes and other things with the money left over after the government gets four months' worth of our earnings. But, does that make much of a difference? [\[article link\]](#)

FEMA NAFTA BUSH = Population Agenda? - 600+ FEMA internment camps within these United States - A 1996 leak of FEMA strategy: having RED and BLUE priority lists for mass incarceration for these 600+ camps - Total lists then were around 6 million people - Gunderson Rail Car Co. received a contract to build over 400 boxcars - These boxcars were ordered and paid for by the UN - They were white and they had shackles built into them {Does the Bush family have plans to bring their occupation and control of Iraq plans to America?}

The truth will not be televised, so please learn to read...IN SHORT: Bush and Cheney have been shown to have ties to KCS, Union Pacific, Trinity Rail Car, The Chamberlain Group, and The Greenbrier Companies, after only a small amount of internet research. Imagine what you could learn if you followed up on this. I did not begin looking for a Bush/Cheney connection when I began researching this article, but I sadly ended up there. SUMMARY OF FACTUAL POINTS: 600+ FEMA internment camps within these United States. A 1996 leak of FEMA strategy: having RED and BLUE priority lists for mass incarceration for these 600+ camps. Total lists then were around 6 million people. GUNDERSON RAIL CAR COMPANY: Speaking on anonymity, an employee of a manufacturer of railcars stated that Gunderson Rail Car Co. received a contract to build over 400 boxcars. These boxcars were ordered and paid for by the UN. They were white and they had shackles built into them. THRALL RAILCAR: Another company was making the boxcars as well. A company called Thrall Railcar. Thrall Rail Car merged with Trinity Industries, Inc. in October of 2001 to form the Trinity Rail Group....on Board of Directors of Trinity Rail Group is Craig J. Duchossois, heavy contributor to Bush-Cheney 04 campaign, labeled a Pioneer--someone who contributed more than \$100,000 to re-election campaign. Duchossois is Chairman of The Chamberlain Group, sells access and security products for homes and businesses around the world including biometrics. [\[article link\]](#)

## American and Jewish Relationships

CNN Poll: Most say Founding Fathers wouldn't be impressed - How would the likes of [George Washington founding father, first President - Constitution signer, but not Declaration of Independence signer], Thomas Jefferson and Benjamin Franklin feel about the way the United States has turned out 232 years after declaring its independence? - Not pleased, a majority of Americans recently polled said {223 years later America is still the best nation on the earth. Israel is also a great nation with all they go through.}

(CNN) -- How would the likes of Thomas Jefferson and Benjamin Franklin feel about the way the United States has turned out 232 years after declaring its independence? Not pleased, a majority of Americans recently polled said. According to a new CNN/Opinion Research Corp. survey, 69 percent of adult Americans who responded to a poll June 26-29 said the signers of the Declaration of Independence would be disappointed by the way the nation has turned out overall. ... Americans "didn't always feel that way," according to Keating Holland, CNN polling director. "In 2001, 54 percent thought that the signers of the Declaration of Independence would be pleased with the state of the country today." Still, most who responded to last month's poll took great pride in their country. Sixty-one percent said they were extremely proud to be Americans; another 28 percent said they were very proud. Seven percent answered "moderately," 2 percent said "only a little," and 1 percent answered "not at all." [\[article link\]](#)

George Washington - 1790 goodwill visit he paid to Newport, Rhode Island, during his first term as President - May the Children of the Stock of Abraham (Jews), who dwell in this land, continue to merit and enjoy the good will of the other Inhabitants; while every one shall sit under his own vine and fig tree, and there shall be none to make him afraid George Washington's private life and writings reveal no evidence of anti-Semitism, and his public attitude towards religious tolerance was well expressed on a 1790 goodwill visit he paid to Newport, Rhode Island, during his first term as President. When a goodwill address was presented to him by the Hebrew Congregation of Newport, Washington responded by penning "the first presidential declaration of the free and equal status of Jewish-American citizens" ... The Citizens of the United States of America have a right to applaud themselves for giving to Mankind examples of an enlarged and liberal policy: a policy worthy of imitation. All possess alike liberty of conscience and immunities of

citizenship. It is now no more that toleration is spoken of, as if it was by the indulgence of one class of people that another enjoyed the exercise of their inherent natural rights. For happily the Government of the United States, which gives to bigotry no sanction, to persecution no assistance, requires only that they who live under its protection, should demean themselves as good citizens. [\[article link\]](#)

August 17, 1790: Letter from Moses Seixas to George Washington - Reply Letter from George Washington to Moses Seixas (PDF - pages 5 & 6)

To the President of the United States of America ... Done and Signed by order of the Hebrew Congregation in Newport, Rhode Island August 17th 1790. Moses Seixas, Warden ... To the Hebrew Congregation in Newport, Rhode Island. Gentlemen ... May the father of all mercies scatter light and not darkness in our paths, and make us all in our several vocations useful here, and in his own due time and way everlastingly happy. G. Washington. [\[article link\]](#)

## Skull & Bones Nazi Connection

Who killed John O'Neil? - A Composite History of Modern Government – Corporate Crime in America - well done, this is a superb film (Video-Download) {We live in a time full of allegations but what is the meaning of all of this and what is our response to the current events unfolding throughout the world? The meaning of events and our response to them is to protect our soul. Although our body may perish our soul-spirit will live on forever and therefore it is essential that we must seek God and His righteous kingdom the kingdom of Jesus Christ. We should no longer allow ourselves to be misled by the tactics of man or by the strategies of devils.}

Exposes links to the corporatocracy that hindered an investigation by John O'Neil which may have very well prevented the 9-11 attacks ... exposed the real roots of the problem which lie far farther from Bin Laden and closer to home than we'd like to believe. ... well done, this is a superb film, it not only points out the mountains of evidence on all sorts of issues but it explains to people who haven't looked at anything how you feel when you do. To all you people who commented that it was too long, i'm very sure it could have been double the length and still only scratched the surface with all the evidence available. heres a link related: [http://www.jonesreport.com/articles/160907\\_buried\\_interview.html](http://www.jonesreport.com/articles/160907_buried_interview.html) thanks for this film it is superb. [\[article link\]](#)

Democratic Party official accused in satanic rape, kidnap - Woman, husband said to shackle victims to beds, keep them in dog cages without food - According to published and broadcast reports, prosecutors said a man and a woman met Craig through a shared interest in Satan worship, although the couple never consented to any physical abuse {This is why the Bush family is so eager to please the Democratic Party all the time. The Bush's are a part of this Satanic element of the Democrat Party that goes all the way back to the supreme Satanists Franklin D. Roosevelt and Prescott Bush. There are both Republicans and Democrats like John Kerry in the Bush "Skull & Bones Society". Prescott Bush was a Democrat when he joined the Skull & Bones (1913) while a student at Yale.}

A Democratic Party official and her husband are facing charges in connection with alleged satanic rituals involving the kidnap, rape and starvation of another couple in North Carolina. Joy Johnson, 30, a vice-chairwoman of the Durham County Democratic Party and vice chairwoman of the Young Democrats, made an appearance in court yesterday after she and her spouse, Joseph Craig, were arrested Friday. Craig, 25, is charged with second-degree rape, second-degree kidnapping and two counts of assault with a deadly weapon for an incident in January and another in May. Johnson is charged with two counts of aiding and abetting. According to published and broadcast reports, prosecutors said a man and a woman met Craig through a shared interest in Satan worship, although the couple never consented to any physical abuse. Craig allegedly shackled his victims to beds, kept them in dog cages and starved them inside his home. Police say he beat the man with a cane and a cord, and raped the woman. "This goes well above what they were interested in doing," Mark McCullough, an assistant district attorney, told WTVD-TV. [\[article link\]](#)

Yale student's 1998 murder linked to 9/11? - she was seen walking toward the Yale Police office at Phelps Gate which is right around the block from the Skull & Bones building on High St. - What had Suzanne Jovin written her thesis on? Osama bin Laden - Suzanne just may well have been the first victim of 9/11 {Even in 1998 with the sudden flurry of news coverage about Osama bin Laden it was obvious to many that bin Laden was being setup to be a scapegoat for something big. How was it that a lone man (bin Laden) wandering aimlessly among rocks on the other side of the world, wearing sandals, carrying only a stick and hiding in desert caves could be so dangerous to the world?} What had Suzanne written on her thesis? She handed her new thesis draft about Osama bin Laden to her Navy

Intelligence thesis advisor with very high top security Pentagon clearance and an expert on drug trafficking and Bin Laden and less than seven hours later, she winds up stabbed 17 times by someone the police said she knew and drove her to the scene four days before her thesis was due and after she had been complaining about Van de Velde's lack of support with her thesis, yet he had written her a glowing recommendation for graduate school in late October. ... For those who believe the official 9/11 story, the connection between Suzanne's thesis subject and Van de Velde's Military intelligence background might seem irrelevant, but for those who are suspicious about 9/11, the connection is just too hard to get past. Suzanne's friends say whoever killed her was "someone who knew what they were doing." I think I agree. Suzanne just may well have been the first victim of 9/11. [\[article link\]](#)

"Top Gun" video by Eric Blumrich - Explains Bush's National Guard Career (or lack thereof) {If you are a veteran or family or a friend of the military and you think Bush has the back of the military and he is watching out for the military, think again.} (Online Video)

In 1968 on his Air Force entry application Bush checked "does not volunteer" for overseas duty. {Note: there is also a claim that Bush would only get certified as a pilot in an older obsolete aircraft again assuring that Bush would not deploy overseas.} [\[article link\]](#)

This is an aprox. 1970 photograph (Bush Jr.) published on the Presidential Library site of George H.W. Bush Sr. - We can clearly see that in this photograph, George W. Bush is wearing an Air Force Outstanding Unit Award (AFOUA) - his NGB22 National Guard discharge form dated October 1, 1973, has no award(s) listed - This means, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that George W. Bush was photographed wearing a ribbon he clearly did not earn {Did George Bush Jr. wear an Air Force ribbon he is not entitled to? The ribbon was eventually issued 1 Oct 73-30 Sep 75. Bush Jr. was wearing it in 1970. (Bush was not wearing his National Defense Service Medal to not wear that medal at that time was considered very anti-Vietnam veteran. It was a slap in the face to every Vietnam veteran as it was distancing oneself from the war claiming that the war was wrong and unjust how ironic is that now.)}

He is listed as a second lieutenant in this photograph, and we know for a fact he earned the wings as he graduated from Undergraduate Pilot Training according to the record. As far as the Small Arms Expert Marksmanship Ribbon is concerned, he obviously earned that ribbon while he was an Airman prior to his commission as evidenced by line 24 of the NGB22 filed when he was discharged as an Airman: ... The awards listed here are the Small Arms Expert Marksmanship Ribbon and the National Defense Service Medal, but no mention is made of the Air Force Outstanding Unit Award. It also lists his dates of service with units. Other than his time training, he was assigned to the 111th Fighter Intercept Squadron and it's parent organization, the 147th Fighter Intercept Group. His discharge date from the Texas National Guard was October 1, 1973. The above photograph had to have been taken some time between his qualifying as a pilot in 1969 and his promotion to First Lieutenant on November 7, 1970. So what about the Air Force Outstanding Unit Award? ... This states explicitly that the units received the Air force Outstanding Unit Award for the time period from October 1, 1973 to September 30, 1975. George W. Bush's discharge date from the 111th FIS and the 147th FIG was October 1, 1973. Clearly, these units did not receive an award of the AFOUA until after George W. Bush had been discharged, and well after the date the photograph in question was taken. This means, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that George W. Bush was photographed wearing a ribbon he clearly did not earn. [\[article link\]](#)

George H. W. Bush: The Unauthorized Biography - Bush has presented several differing versions of his own (WWII) story - "That guy is not telling the truth," Mierzejewski said of Bush - Bush's "plane was never on fire" and that "no smoke came out of his cockpit when he opened his canopy to bail out - "I think Bush could have saved those lives, if they were alive. I don't know that they were, but at least they had a chance if he had attempted a water landing"

On September 2, 1944, Bush and three other Avenger pilots, escorted by Hellcat fighter planes, were directed to attack a radio transmitter on Chichi Jima. Planes from the USS Enterprise would also join in the attack. On this mission Bush's rear-seat gunner would not be the usual Leo Nadeau, but rather Lt. (jg) William Gardner "Ted" White, the squadron ordnance officer of VT-51, already a Yale graduate and already a member of Skull and Bones. White's father had been a classmate of Prescott Bush. White took his place in the rear-facing machine gun turret of Bush's TBM Avenger, the Barbara II. The radioman-gunner was John L. Delaney, a regular member of Bush's crew. What happened in the skies of Chichi Jima that day is a matter of lively controversy. Bush has presented several differing versions of his own story. In his campaign autobiography published in 1987 Bush gives the following account: ... It will be seen that these versions contain numerous internal contradictions, ... The only person who has ever claimed to have seen Bush's plane get hit, and to have seen it hit the water, is Chester Mierzejewski (a recipient of the Distinguished Flying Cross), who was the

rear turret gunner in the aircraft flown by Squadron Commander Douglas Melvin. During 1987-88, Mierzejewski became increasingly indignant as he watched Bush repeat his canonical account of how he was shot down. Shortly before the Republican National Convention in 1988, Mierzekewski, by then a 68 year old retired aircraft foreman living in Cheshire, Connecticut, decided to tell his story to Allan Wolper and Al Ellenberg of the New York Post, which printed it as a copyrighted article. -- "That guy is not telling the truth," Mierzejewski said of Bush. -- If the plane was on fire, there is a very good chance he would be able to see that. ... Mierzejewski for his part said that his plane was flying about 100 feet ahead of Bush's plane during the incident - so close that he could see into Bush's cockpit. ... He asserted that after that there was no more smoke visible, that Bush's "plane was never on fire" and that "no smoke came out of his cockpit when he opened his canopy to bail out." Mierzejewski stated that only one man ever got out of the Barbara II, and that was Bush himself. "I was hoping I would see some other parachutes. I never did. I saw the plane go down. I knew the guys were still in it. It was a helpless feeling." Mierzejewski has long been troubled by the notion that Bush's decision to parachute from his damaged aircraft might have cost the lives of Radioman second class John Delaney, a close friend of Mierzejewsky, as well as gunner Lt. Junior Grade William White. "I think Bush could have saved those lives, if they were alive. I don't know that they were, but at least they had a chance if he had attempted a water landing," Mierzejewski told the New York Post. [\[article link\]](#)

Wikipedia: Prescott Bush (1895 – 1972) - He was the father of former President of the United States George H. W. Bush and the grandfather of current President George W. Bush. - Prescott Bush came under fire in the Meuse-Argonne offensive (WWI) - In what became a controversy, Prescott Bush wrote home about receiving medals for heroic exploits, and his letters were later published in Columbus newspapers - However, Prescott Bush retracted statements made in his letters a few weeks later when it was revealed that he, in fact, had not received such medals - alleged 1933 attempt to stage a military coup against President Franklin D. Roosevelt - forcing Roosevelt (FDR) to resign or, failing that, to assassinate him and installing a fascist [Nazi] dictatorship in the United States

Prescott Sheldon Bush (May 15, 1895 – October 8, 1972) was a United States Senator from Connecticut, a Wall Street executive banker and founding partner with Brown Brothers Harriman, and director of Union Banking Corp.-New York. He was the father of former President of the United States George H. W. Bush and the grandfather of current President George W. Bush. Early life: Bush was born in Columbus, Ohio to Flora Sheldon and Samuel Prescott Bush. Samuel Bush was a railroad executive, then a steel company president, and during World War I, also a federal government official in charge of coordination and assistance to major weapons contractors. -- Bush attended the Douglas School in Columbus and then St. George's School in Newport, Rhode Island from 1908 to 1913. In 1913-1917, he enrolled at Yale University, continuing a family legacy; four subsequent generations of Bushes have been Yale alumni. Prescott Bush was admitted to the Zeta Psi fraternity while at Yale and Skull & Bones secret society. Prescott Bush played varsity golf, football, and baseball, and was president of the Yale Glee Club. Military service: After graduation, Bush served as a field artillery captain with the American Expeditionary Forces (1917–1919) during World War I. He received [Illuminati] intelligence training at Verdun, France, and was briefly assigned to a staff of French officers. Alternating between intelligence and artillery, Bush came under fire in the Meuse-Argonne offensive. In what became a controversy, Bush wrote home about receiving medals for heroic exploits, and his letters were later published in Columbus newspapers. However, Bush retracted statements made in his letters a few weeks later when it was revealed that he, in fact, had not received such medals. The retraction was made in a cable in which Bush stated that his earlier letter had been written "in a spirit of fun" and was not intended for publication. ... Alleged plot to overthrow FDR: On July 23, 2007, the BBC Radio 4 series Document reported on the alleged Business Plot and the archives from the McCormack-Dickstein Committee hearings. The program mentioned (Prescott) Bush's directorship of the Hamburg-America Line, a (shipping) company that the committee investigated for Nazi propaganda activities, and the alleged 1933 attempt, supposedly led by Gerald MacGuire, to stage a military coup against President Franklin D. Roosevelt aimed at forcing Roosevelt to resign or, failing that, to assassinate him and at installing a fascist [Nazi] dictatorship in the United States. [\[article link\]](#)

#1: The (Nazi) Family That Preys Together...Stays Together - (Does this 1938 Nazi Group Photo Contain the Bush Family? – Is the Nazi George Scherff Sr. the American Prescott Bush? - Is this a Photo of a Bush Family Visit to Nazi Germany in 1938?) - The cozy photo also possibly includes -- Josef Mengele (concentration camp supervisor known as the 'Angel of Death'), Otto Skorzeny (special agent), Martin Bormann (private secretary to Adolf Hitler), Reinhard Gehln (Nazi intelligence - founder of the German CIA after WWII) {Prescott Bush despised J. Edgar Hoover and his FBI, Prescott was instrumental in founding the competing CIA. Prescott despised the FBI for declaring him a Nazi participant and then under the new WWII "Trading With the Enemy Act" the USA government seized his "Union

Banking Corporation" business. A son of Prescott Bush, George H.W. Bush with presumably no prior experience suddenly stepped in and directed the CIA as Director of Central Intelligence (CIA) from 1975-1977.} (Scroll down for photo listing)

Study these two photos very closely. Take your time and look at them carefully. The photo on the left is a cropped and enlarged section of a group photo taken around 1938 in a mountain lodge somewhere in Germany. The boy seen in the sailor suit is 14 or 15 years old. The photo on the right was taken on March 7, 1949 in Midland, Texas showing the family of Prescott Bush standing in front of a prop driven passenger airplane. George Herbert Walker Bush is 25 years old in this photo. Now, ask yourself : are the same people posing in both photographs? ... Otto Skorzeny told Eric Berman that George Scherff Jr, identified in the above photo, and George Herbert Walker Bush, the 41st President of the United States, are one and the same person. After reading Don Nicoloff's article, I was initially under the impression that George Scherff Sr. and Prescott Bush were two different men, but as I look at these photos, it seems to me that Prescott Sheldon Bush and George Scherff Sr. may be the same person. And I think it's beyond coincidence that the woman sitting in front of George Scherff Sr. in the above photo, looks astonishingly similar to Dorothy Wear Walker Bush (about 37 years old in this photo) , who eleven years later, is photographed standing in front of an airplane with her husband Prescott S. Bush, and her son, George HW Bush (or is it George H. Scherff Jr.?). [\[article link\]](#)

**#2: The Revelations of Otto Skorzeny - Martin Bormann: (Nazi) Reichsleiter in Exile & American Retiree - Bormann** came to realize that Germany could not win the war (WWII) and made extensive preparations to export Third Reich brain power, personnel, stolen assets and technological secrets out of Germany before the (Russian) allies could seize them - the Odessa operation to surreptitiously relocate 50,000 Nazis into North and South America with CIA complicity and protection

Martin Bormann -- No central figure of the Third Reich has generated more speculation and controversy than Reichsleiter Martin Bormann. He proved to be the most cunning, capable, and intelligent master chess player of the Third Reich. Towards the latter half of the war, no one could get to see Hitler without Bormann's approval. Hitler invested his total trust in Bormann alone and assigned to Bormann full control of the Third Reich in his Last Will signed in the final days at the Berlin bunker. Bormann came to realize that Germany could not win the war and made extensive preparations to export Third Reich brain power, personnel, stolen assets and technological secrets out of Germany before the allies could seize them. ... [\[article link\]](#)

**#3: The Bush Nazi Connection - Radio Show The Investigative Journal** - it could be that Martin Bormann and the other aging Nazis may want the story out, as a testament to their Triumph of the Will, so to speak - The late Paul Manning suggested such a recognition/legacy scenario in his 1981 book, Martin Bormann, Nazi in Exile, but this is merely speculation - 1. The Investigative Journal with host Greg Syzmanski: {Scroll to bottom} (Mp3)

In 1998, 29 year old Eric Berman of Florida began dating a local girl whose 6'-4" ninety year old father possessed "the largest hands I'd ever shaken," he said. Over time, "Big Ed," as he was known locally, revealed to the younger man that his real name was Otto Skorzeny, legendary SS (Schutzstaffel) commando of World War II fame, personal bodyguard to Adolf Hitler, and subsequent life-long CIA operative. But that was just the beginning. -- In the months prior to Skorzeny's death in December of 1999, Skorzeny revealed to Berman some of the most mind boggling information ever made available concerning the whereabouts and activities of major personalities of the Third Reich who were either declared dead by historians or otherwise reported to have been living in undisclosed locations abroad . Skorzeny's lifelong circle of intimate associates-many living in the United States- included Martin Bormann, Josef Mengele, Alois Brunner, Walter Rauff, and Reinhard Gehlen. An even more surprising revelation from Skorzeny, however, involved two domestic Nazis operatives, both well known to the American public: Prescott Sheldon Bush and his son, George Herbert Walker Bush, the 41st President of the United States. -- To buttress his story, Skorzeny produced a shoebox filled with over one hundred photographs spanning a period of more than sixty years and gave them to Berman. The photos were of the usual poses taken at weddings, anniversaries, holidays, or family reunions in the decades between the 1930's and the 1990's, but what made these photos highly extraordinary was the identity of the individuals seen within those photographs. The shoebox photos show Otto Skorzeny posing with the above named Third Reich personalites, along with additional photographs showing Skorzeny posing with Prescott Bush, his wife, Dorothy Walker Bush, and their son, George Herbert Walker Bush. To say that Berman was in the "right place, at the right time" and was handed what may turn out to be the biggest story to ever come down the pike, is the understatement of the century. [\[article link\]](#)

The Poisoned Well (Global CIA intelligence has always 'poisoned' the well of truth with their deceit and pretend intelligence discoveries) - "The past is not dead. In fact, it's not even past" William Faulkner\*\* - Congress and the (Cold War) American public obtained a steady diet of scare stories - Will we soon hear alarming news of Iran's nuclear capabilities from Iranian exile organizations

Threat Inflation: A German Import? Elementary knowledge of human psychology suggests that once the United States Government ceased to be terrified by the Soviet military, the (German CIA) Organization would no longer have a privileged and well-paid function; its flunkies would accordingly be obliged to scratch a living through honest toil. That alternative being abhorrent, the U.S. Government received and disseminated the most baroque exaggerations of Soviet power - only a few years after the European USSR had been nearly leveled, with up to 27 million military and civilian deaths. Despite the fundamental weakness of the post-war Soviet Union (which Stalin attempted to conceal) Congress and the America public obtained a steady diet of scare stories: In 1948, U.S. intelligence purported to believe the Red Army could mobilize "320 line divisions" in 30 days. This at a time when millions of Soviets were living in holes in the soil of Western Russia, there being nothing better to house them. The same year, the Secretary of the Navy told Congress that Soviet submarine were "sighted off our coasts" - although the Office of Naval intelligence could offer no evidence of such sub sightings. Its own estimates said that the Soviet Navy would be unable to mount continuing, overseas operations until 1957. Air Force Secretary Stuart Symington claimed in Congressional hearings that the Soviet Air Force was superior to that of the U.S. The military governor of Germany in 1948, General Lucius Clay, wrote a letter that conveniently found its way to Congress, stating that it was his "feeling" that the Soviets were planning war. ... All our knowledge of Cuba is what "exiles" comfortably ensconced in Coral Gables want us to think, just as our appreciation of the USSR was distorted by exiles from the Greater Germany Project. Exiles like General Gehlen. Does this begin to sound familiar? Why is everything we are supposed to know about "the Greater Middle East" funneled through a foreign power? [i.e. the CNN parade of tortured Kuwaiti, and Iraqi nationals before Operation Desert Storm, Operation Iraqi Freedom] Do Ahmed Chalabi's alarming pronouncements about Iraq's weapons of mass destruction circa 2003 sound oddly similar to Reinhard Gehlen's estimation of Soviet capabilities circa 1948? Will we soon hear alarming news of Iran's nuclear capabilities from Iranian exile organizations like the Mujahedeen e Kalq? [\[article link\]](#)

August 8 2008, 8-8-08, 888 and its Numerical Significance {Jesus Day 888 – I'm all for that! When you do a 'word study' in the Bible for the phrase "the day of the Lord" it turns out that every day is a day of the Lord. All the days of creation, the days before the cross the days after the cross the days of Tribulation and the days of eternity are all 'days of the Lord' enjoy!} (YouTube)

August 8 2008, 8-8-08, will it be a significant day? 888 corresponds to "Jesus" in Greek, the language of the Bible's New Testament.... [\[article link\]](#)

On 6-6-6 (June 06, 2006): Bush Announces Mark of The Beast System {A Bush verification system that was to solve the illegal immigration problem. Well, it's obviously NOT a system that is solving illegal immigration so just who is being tracked and monitored by yet another Bush control system? It's not illegal foreigners who are being tracked it's not even Al Qaeda that is being tracked its mostly legitimate American citizens.}

First Off, I want to apologize for the poor video quality, when I heard the Completely Corrupt Bush announcing the Mark of the Beast system, I was in a room that only had a old-school VCR and a well used tape. But the video and what Bush said was clear enough to know what time it is. How appropriate, that on 06/06/06, Bush announces the Biometric Mark of the Beast system. Now the AC Bush speaks of the Biometric IDs for foreign workers, to start with, but this is only the reason given to implement the infrastructure of the Mark. You all know that what starts with one group soon applies to all. 666 is here. Everyone, feel privileged that you live in the last days. Prepare, GET YOUR HOUSE IN ORDER!!! STEEL YOUR SPIRIT, MIND, AND BODY. THE TIME IS AT HAND. HEED THE OMEN !!! [\[article link\]](#)

Skull & Bones: The Secret Society That Unites John Kerry and President Bush - All a Bonesman had to do was call up another Bonesman, maybe even if they have never met, and they would cough up money or connections or a plan Okay. So, according to Skull and Bones lore, and this is something that both Senator Kerry and president bush would have learned, in 322 B.C., a Greek orator died. When he died, the goddess Eulogia, the goddess, whom Skull and Bones called the goddess of eloquence, arose to the heavens and didn't happen to come back down until 1832, when she happened to take up residence in the tomb of Skull and Bones. Now Skull and Bones does everything in deference to this goddess. They have songs or they call them that sacred anthems that they sing when they are encouraged to steal things, some remarkably valuable items, supposedly, they are said to be bringing back gifts to the goddess. They begin

each session in the tomb, and they meet twice weekly by unveiling a sort of a guilt shrine to Eulogia. That's the point of the society. They call themselves the Knights of Eulogia. That's where the 322 comes in. ... I think partly because for George W. Bush, his Skull and Bones connections sort of work with the whole theory that he's riding his father's coattails and that he has gotten his way in life because of his connections, which I would agree with, and which I have traced in secrets of the tomb, to align closely with his Skull and Bones connections. He turned to Skull and Bones throughout his career for help. Even his Rangers deal, which is supposed to be the one thing he achieved on his own, had at least one Bonesman involved. [\[article link\]](#)

George W., Knight of Eulogia - Inside the temple (Skull & Bones Tomb) on [64] High Street hang paintings of some of Skull and Bones's more illustrious members; the painting of George Bush [Sr.], the most recently installed, is five feet high

On High Street, in the middle of the Yale University campus, stands a cold-looking, nearly windowless Greco-Egyptian building with padlocked iron doors. This is the home of Yale's most famous secret society, Skull and Bones, and it is also, in a sense, one of the many homes of the family of George W. Bush, Yale '68. Bush men have been Yale men and Bonesmen for generations. Prescott Bush, George W.'s grandfather, Yale '17, was a legendary Bonesman; he was a member of the band that stole for the society what became one of its most treasured artifacts: a skull that was said to be that of the Apache chief Geronimo. Prescott Bush, one of a great many Bonesmen who went on to lives of power and renown, became a U.S. senator. George Herbert Walker Bush, George W.'s father, Yale '48, was also a Bonesman, and he, too, made a conspicuous success of himself. Inside the temple on High Street hang paintings of some of Skull and Bones's more illustrious members; the painting of George Bush, the most recently installed, is five feet high. There were other Bush Bonesmen, a proud line of them stretching from great uncle George Herbert Walker Jr. to uncle Jonathan Bush to cousins George Herbert Walker III and Ray Walker. So when George W. was "tapped" for Skull and Bones, at the end of his junior year, he, too, naturally became a Bonesman ... New members of Skull and Bones are assigned secret names, by which fellow Bonesmen will forever know them. The name Long Devil is assigned to the tallest member; Boaz (short for Beelzebub) goes to any member who is a varsity football captain. Many of the chosen names are drawn from literature (Hamlet, Uncle Remus), from religion, and from myth. ... The name Magog (destroyer) is traditionally assigned to the incoming Bonesman deemed to have had the most sexual experience, and Gog goes to the new member with the least sexual experience. William Howard Taft and Robert Taft were Magogs. So, interestingly, was George Bush [Sr]. George W. was not assigned a name but invited to choose one. According to one report, nothing came to mind, so he was given the name Temporary, which, it is said, he never bothered to replace; Temporary is how Bush's fellow Bonesmen know him today. {The code word 'temporary' attached to Bush Jr. as a Skull & Bones member is considered a sign that Bush Jr. is only temporary and that he is to be sacrificed to the Satanic NWO agenda. Look for Bush to be tried for war crimes by a NWO court after he has left office. As a child Bush Jr. (firstborn) was offered as a sacrifice to Satan by the Satanic Bush parents George and Barbara, only the timing of the sacrifice is yet to be determined.} [\[article link\]](#)

## Neo-Nazi type Incidences

Massachusetts Lawmaker's Pledge to 'Rip Apart' Child Rape Victims at Trial Draws Fury - A Massachusetts politician and defense attorney has touched off a firestorm with his shocking public vow to torment and "rip apart" child rape victims who take the witness stand if the state legislature passed stiff mandatory sentences for child sex offenders - Massachusetts State Rep. James Fagan is a Democrat representing the Third Bristol District ... has been representing the district since 1993, and serves as chair of the House ethics committee {Rep. James Fagan is among the voices, faces, and forces of the new "political correctness" movement where "correctness" is only what they define and what they allow to exist, it is in every way similar to the Nazi "political correctness" of the past.}

Rep. James Fagan, a Democrat, made the comments during debate last month on the state House floor. "I'm gonna rip them apart," Fagan said of young victims during his testimony on the bill. "I'm going to make sure that the rest of their life is ruined, that when they're 8 years old, they throw up; when they're 12 years old, they won't sleep; when they're 19 years old, they'll have nightmares and they'll never have a relationship with anybody." "I thought his comments were over the top and unnecessary," Massachusetts House Minority Leader Bradley Jones told FOXNews.com on Wednesday. Fagan did not respond to repeated requests for comment from FOXNews.com. His remarks drew the ire of local activists as well as colleagues. "I appreciate that he's a defense attorney, and felt he had a point to make, but I think it was unnecessary," said Jones, who supported an original version of the bill. "It was excessive." ... Reader



Information: State Rep. James Fagan is a Democrat representing the Third Bristol District, which includes the city of Taunton. Fagan, a 1973 graduate of Suffolk Law School, has been representing the district since 1993, and serves as chair of the House ethics committee. [\[article link\]](#)

Oregon University Hosts Talk by Notorious Holocaust Denier, Amid Protest - Irving, a prolific historian who has stated that there were no gas chambers in Auschwitz and routinely downplays the number of Jews killed during the Holocaust {Far from denying the Holocaust of WWII the actual events of WWII dictate a much larger Holocaust including the allied fire-bombings of Dresden and other 'sanctuary cities' and the huge post war death toll in allied controlled POW camps mainly housing German POW's. Much of what happened before, during and after WWII was Holocaust in scope and nature directed against all the people of Europe the Jews though being the main target of the Holocaust.}

The University of Oregon will play host Monday night to Holocaust denier David Irving, prompting protests from a local rights group. ... Williams is helping organize a Monday-night protest vigil against Irving, a prolific historian who has stated that there were no gas chambers in Auschwitz and routinely downplays the number of Jews killed during the Holocaust. ... Frohnmayer wrote a letter condemning the "gutter bigotry" of the Pacifica Forum, but defended its right to speak out. "My own feeling is that these subjects are better expressed . . . than left to fester silently," he wrote, but stressed that the forum "did not speak for the University of Oregon." Despite his objection to the content of the presentation Monday, Williams said he wasn't concerned that students would attend the meeting or be swayed by the forum and David Irving's anti-Semitic sentiments. "Students stay away in droves," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

June 07, 2008: Mel Gibson's Dad: MySpace Crusade - Much has been made of Hutton Gibson, a Holocaust denier - **Mel Gibson's World Faith Foundation** - Gibson senior organizes in one place his entire assault on the modern Catholic Church, rejecting any changes to the church doctrine since the 1500s - "Heresy is the Greek word for choice" "Nothing new is Catholic" {The Gibsons are just trying to run a cult a very dangerous anti-Jewish and anti-Christian cult. Mel is a sick puppy he introduces needless, endless violence into his films and calls it creativity. I saw an account on the internet that Bush Jr. as a child tortured small animals, I suspect Mel is similar to Bush. Never trust a person who tortures animals their demons are manifested.}

This isn't so great for Gibson, who is trying to re-start his dead-in-the-water Hollywood career with a police thriller called "Edge of Darkness." Sandler and friends may have ended that before it began, since the former "SNL" star's audience is 12-year-old boys - the next generation of movie-ticket buyers. Sandler leaves no doubt in their minds that Gibson is a bad guy, a hick and a racist, to be mocked. Talk about reverse propaganda! What both Gibson and Tom Cruise don't realize is, when the kids start laughing at you, not with you, it's over. ... Gibson never has refuted his father's shocking and offensive statements about the Holocaust. He told Diane Sawyer: "He's my father. Gotta leave it alone, Diane. Gotta leave it alone." And what was the result of leaving it alone? Hutton Gibson now has a MySpace page. Welcome to the 21st century. Not only that: He has a Web page, too. [\[article link\]](#)

Anti-WWII Book by Pat Buchanan "Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War" - He sees the Holocaust as being a result of the declaration of war by Britain and France not as a Nazi (Satanic) goal in and of itself {Yet another sad example of how the Bush Republican party has not only lost ALL of its credibility but has actually become a toxic, poisonous party.} UPDATE, 06/22/08: Reader Joel has some great criticisms of the Buchanan book and demonstrates Buchanan's absolute ignorance and naivete about history. And this is just based on a glance of the book, not a complete reading: The man is totally ignorant of History. The Holocaust began on Kristallnacht (you can make a case that it began on April 1, 1933 with the German boycott of Jewish stores). By the time of the Wannsee conference in Jan. 1942, there were already around a million dead Jews thanks to the Einsatzgruppen and the ghettoization in Poland. Buchanan wrote that had Britain not gone to war that only the Jews of Poland and the USSR would have been killed and that the rest of the Jews of Western Europe would have been spared. That is an absurd statement. -- He also claims that the Holocaust could be dated to Jan. 20, 1942 (the Wannsee conference) neglecting the fact that the extermination of the Jews began with the invasion of Poland in September 1939 with the mobile killing squads and that by the time of the Wannsee conference Jews had already been gassed by mobile killing vans at Chelmno in December 1941 and that the Einsatzgruppen had murdered hundreds of thousands of Jews in the USSR. -- He sees the Holocaust as being a result of the declaration of war by Britain and France not as a Nazi goal in and of itself. The commitment the Nazis had to exterminate the Jews of Europe, no matter what the military cost, would be evident in the Spring of 1944 during the deportation of the Jews of Hungary to Auschwitz-Birkenau - the Germans used rolling stock and transportation systems

that were desperately needed to supply their armies on the Eastern Front - but genocide came first. Buchanan is not a historian - he is dangerous because he has a little bit of knowledge and is talented (but wicked) polemicist. [\[article link\]](#)

FEMA inspector (Koley) goes berserk with golf club - the inspector nearly drove over the pedestrian - According to the Cedar Rapids Police Department, Koley stopped the car, got out and insisted that "he didn't have to slow down, he was with FEMA"

CEDAR RAPIDS, Iowa – A FEMA inspector, angered at a pedestrian who got in his way, allegedly took out a golf club, chased the pedestrian down and bashed him across the arm, breaking the club in the process. According to the Cedar Rapids Gazette, the incident Friday grew out of an argument, which started after the inspector nearly drove over the pedestrian, and ended with witnesses surrounding the car to prevent the inspector from escaping before authorities arrived. ... After an argument, Kramer turned to walk away, but Koley returned to the car, retrieved a golf club and struck Kramer across the arm. Kramer was not seriously injured, but the Gazette reported that several Penford employees who witnessed the assault surrounded the car to prevent Koley from making a getaway. At one point, according to police, Koley got back in the car and tried to nudge the vehicle through the crowd, nearly running down Kramer a second time. Koley has been charged with assault with a deadly weapon and booked into the Jones County Jail in nearby Anamosa, Iowa. [\[article link\]](#)

Director of Will Smith-Founded School Says It's Not Scientologist - "We are a secular school, and just like all nonreligious independent schools, faculty and staff do not promote their own religions at school or pass on the beliefs of their particular faith to children" {Every teaching is eventually grounded in a religious belief. The religion of secular schools is neo-paganism (sex-condoms, drugs, evolution, rebellion against God), to believe that secular schools don't teach a religion and that they don't fanatically teach their religion is the height of naivety.}

LOS ANGELES - Will Smith's soon-to-open private school is not a Scientology facility, as some reports have suggested, the academy's director said. Smith and his wife, Jada Pinkett Smith, have founded the New Village Academy, scheduled to open in September. The school will use instructional methods developed by Scientology founder L. Ron Hubbard called study technology. And a few teachers belong to the (Scientology) church. ... "We are a secular school, and just like all nonreligious independent schools, faculty and staff do not promote their own religions at school or pass on the beliefs of their particular faith to children," New Village Academy director Jacqueline Olivier told the Los Angeles Times. Olivier said some of the school's staffers are Scientologists, Muslim, Christian or Jewish. [\[article link\]](#)

Can you believe this goes on at U.S. colleges? - Stunning new DVD shows universities today resemble totalitarian states - Censorship, Enforced political conformity, Hostility to diversity of opinion, Sensitivity training

Censorship. Enforced political conformity. Hostility to diversity of opinion. Sensitivity training. Though such despotic tactics are usually associated with totalitarian regimes, they increasingly describe life on America's university campuses. "When we think of going to college, we think of intellectual freedom. We imagine four years of exploring ideas through energetic, ongoing, critical thinking and debate," says filmmaker Evan Coyne Maloney in the stunning new video documentary "Indoctrinate U: Our Education, Their Politics." "But the reality is very far from the ideal. What most of us don't know is that American college students check their First Amendment rights and individual freedom at the door." Hailed by the New York Sun as one of "America's most promising" documentary filmmakers, Maloney has assembled a scorching indictment of higher education in America today, one sure to make students, parents, trustees, lawmakers and concerned citizens sit up and take notice. Produced by On the Fence Films, with the support of the Moving Picture Institute, "Indoctrinate U" makes the campus culture wars – often treated as an abstract, hopelessly partisan battle – intensely personal and unforgettably human. [\[article link\]](#)

Citizens stunned as school board walks out of meeting - Students, supporters of reassigned teachers protest to empty chairs - "Shame! Shame! Shame!" chanted the crowd, as the board retreated to another room to hold a closed, executive session - Nelligan believes he was transferred because of his outspoken, conservative viewpoints and criticism of the teachers' union

A crowd of students and citizens of Guilderland, N.Y., gathered last week at a public school board meeting to protest the questionable reassignment of two teachers, only to look on in disbelief as the school board stood up and left the room. "Shame! Shame! Shame!" chanted the crowd, as the board retreated to another room to hold a closed, executive session. Without their intended audience, supporters of the teachers continued the meeting, addressing their comments to one another, to television cameras and, as one student stated, to "the empty chairs." Undaunted,

Guilderland Town Board member Mark Grimm declared, "We're going to have the meeting we should have had." ... School officials have said that the move was designed to address problems with the cultural climate of the social studies department, but Nelligan believes he was transferred because of his outspoken, conservative viewpoints and criticism of the teachers' union leadership. "It's a witch hunt and a punishment," he told the Altamont Enterprise. "Everybody knows it's punishment." The scene for confrontation was set at last week's board meeting when dozens of students and citizens, rallied by Facebook, MySpace and Internet pages dedicated to support of the teachers, packed into a room at the school, many sitting on the floor. The Enterprise estimates over 300 people attended the meeting. [\[article link\]](#)

Texas (school) children roped into Islamic training - Class by CAIR teaches: 'There is one god, Allah' - According to a parent, whose name was withheld, the children were given the Islamic indoctrination during time that was supposed to be used for a physical education class {Islam is a chosen NWO religion because it is a slavery religion in fact the word Islam literally means slavery/submission. Christianity is the one true freedom religion and therefore opposed by the NWO.}

Public school students at Friendswood Junior High in the Houston area have been roped into Islamic training by representatives from the Council on American-Islamic Relations during class time, prompting religious leaders to protest over Principal Robin Lowe's actions. Pastor Dave Welch, spokesman for the Houston Area Pastor Council, confirmed the indoctrination had taken place and called it "unacceptable." "The failure of the principal of Friendswood Junior High to respect simple procedures requiring parental notification for such a potentially controversial subject, to not only approve but participate personally in a religious indoctrination session led by representatives of a group with well-known links to terrorist organizations and her cavalier response when confronted, raises serious questions about her fitness to serve in that role," the pastors' organization said. According to a parent, whose name was withheld, the children were given the Islamic indoctrination during time that was supposed to be used for a physical education class. "I am simply trying to get the word out to those whose kids may not have told them about an Islamic presentation that all kids were required to attend," wrote the parent, who was working to assemble protests to the school board. [\[article link\]](#)

Two (English) seventh-grade Boys punished with detention for refusing to pray to Allah - "This isn't right, it's taking things too far," parent Sharon Luinen told the London Daily Mail

Two (English) seventh-grade boys were given detention and their classmates forced to miss their scheduled refreshment break when the pair refused to kneel and pray to Allah during a [Shiite] religious studies class. Outraged parents called the punishment of the boys for not wanting to take part in the practical demonstration at Alsager High School near Stoke-on-Trent, UK, of how Muslims' worship Allah a breach of their human rights. "This isn't right, it's taking things too far," parent Sharon Luinen told the London Daily Mail. -- "I understand that they have to learn about other religions. I can live with that, but it is taking it a step too far to be punished because they wouldn't join in Muslim prayer. Making them pray to Allah, who isn't who they worship, is wrong and what got me is that they were told they were being disrespectful. [\[article link\]](#)

Jimmy Carter Interceded on Behalf of Nazi SS Guard - A former president who didn't do what I would expect him to do - with a full staff at his disposal - to find out the facts before he took up the side of this person (Scroll down - Click here to listen to Tovia Singer's interview with Shur on Israel National Radio)

"We had an extraordinary piece of evidence against him - a book that was kept by the SS and captured by the American armed forces when they liberated Mauthausen," Sher said. "We called it the death book. It was a roster that the Germans required them to keep that identified SS guards as they expended (ammunition) weapons to murder the inmates and prisoners." An entry in the book for October 10, 1943 registered the shooting death of Max Oschorn, a French Jewish prisoner. His murderer was also recorded: SS guard Martin Bartesch. "It was a most chilling document," Sher recalled. The same evidence was used by the U.S. military in postwar trials as the basis for execution or long prison sentences for many identified SS guards. ... On the upper corner of the letter was a note signed by Jimmy Carter saying that in cases such as this, he wanted 'special consideration for the family for humanitarian reasons.' ... it always stuck in my craw. A former president who didn't do what I would expect him to do - with a full staff at his disposal - to find out the facts before he took up the side of this person. [\[article link\]](#)

## Current WWII News

Bible verse: 2 Timothy 2:19-26 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are His ... {The complete Bible is available at [ChristianFaithDownloads.com](http://ChristianFaithDownloads.com)}

2 Timothy 2:19-26 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are His. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's (Jesus') use, and prepared unto every good work. Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by (Satan) him at his will. -- Holy Bible [\[article link\]](#)

November 11, 2008: WWII Veterans in focus: Brothers fighting brothers - World War II didn't just divide the world it also divided four (Japanese-American) brothers - "When we first met, the topic of the war came up - Both sides were saying their side was right" Ken said - "Saburo and Shiro got really hot and stood up, they wanted to fight us" - "The propaganda situation in Japan was very extreme" Shiro said - "The elders told you what you should do is revere the emperor like a god, and if you didn't abide by it, you were physically harmed" - It took the intercession of their father to stop the familial battle - "Shut up" the elder Akune said - "The war is over" - But he holds nothing against the two brothers who fought for the other side - "They were in Japan, educated there it's only right to be loyal to the Japanese force" he said

LOS ANGELES, California (CNN) World War II didn't just divide the world. It also divided four brothers. Not long after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, Harry and Ken Akune were sent to live in an internment camp in Amache, Colorado. When the U.S. Army's Military Intelligence Service came to their camp to recruit Japanese-speaking volunteers as interpreters, they joined so they could prove their loyalty to their country. Across the world in Japan, their father Ichiro was raising the rest of his large family -- which had returned to his home country after the death of his wife in a fishing village, Kagoshima, on the island of Kyushu. The youngest brothers, Saburo and Shiro, were just teenagers when they were drafted into the Imperial Japanese Navy. ... After the war, the Akune brothers discovered they served against each other, leading to ill feelings on both sides. Harry and Ken, now in Japan as members of the Allied Prisoner of War Recovery Team, joined Saburo and Shiro at a family reunion in Kagoshima. -- "When we first met, the topic of the war came up. Both sides were saying their side was right," Ken said. "Saburo and Shiro got really hot and stood up, they wanted to fight us." "The propaganda situation in Japan was very extreme," Shiro said. "The elders told you what you should do is revere the emperor like a god, and if you didn't abide by it, you were physically harmed." It took the intercession of their father to stop the familial battle. "Shut up," the elder Akune said. "The war is over." All four brothers ended up in the United States, with Shiro -- ironically -- serving as an American GI in Korea. Saburo died several years ago, but Shiro, Harry and Ken continue to live in Southern California. Ken still volunteers full time with the "Go For Broke" National Education Center, which preserves the memory of Japanese-American soldiers who served the United States in World War II. Harry says his military service helped him identify as an American. "The benefit of going to war for the United States helped me manage myself not as a Japanese-American, but more like an American. I feel very happy I was able to do that," he said. But he holds nothing against the two brothers who fought for the other side. [\[article link\]](#)

November 11, 2008: WW II vet held in Nazi (political prisoner) slave camp breaks silence: 'Let it be known' - He was one of 350 U.S. soldiers held at Berga an der Elster, a satellite camp of the Nazis' notorious Buchenwald concentration camp - One day while in Stalag IX-B, he says, a German commander gathered American soldiers and asked all Jews "to take one step forward" Few willingly did so - About 90 Jewish soldiers and another 260 U.S. soldiers deemed "undesirables" those who "looked like Jews" were selected - Acevedo, who is not Jewish, was among them - Acevedo's story is one that was never supposed to be told "We had to sign an (US) affidavit saying we never went through what we went through - We weren't supposed to say a word" he says - The U.S. Army Center of Military History provided CNN a copy of the document signed by soldiers at the camp before they were sent back home - His message on this Veterans Day, he says, is never to hold animosity toward anybody - "You only live once. Let's keep trucking. If we don't do that, who's

going to do it for us? We have to be happy. Why hate?" he says. "The world is full of hate, and yet they don't know what they want."

LOMA LINDA, California (CNN) -- Anthony Acevedo thumbs through the worn, yellowed pages of his diary emblazoned with the words "A Wartime Log" on its cover. It's a catalog of deaths and atrocities he says were carried out on U.S. soldiers held by Nazis at a slave labor camp during World War II -- a largely forgotten legacy of the war. ... He was one of 350 U.S. soldiers held at Berga an der Elster, a satellite camp of the Nazis' notorious Buchenwald concentration camp. The soldiers, working 12-hour days, were used by the German army to dig tunnels and hide equipment in the final weeks of the war. Less than half of the soldiers survived their captivity and a subsequent death march, he says. Acevedo shows few emotions as he scans the pages of his diary. But when he gets to one of his final entries, the decades of pent-up pain, the horror witnessed by a 20-year-old medic, are too much. "We were liberated today, April the 23, 1945," he reads. ... Acevedo's story is one that was never supposed to be told. "We had to sign an affidavit ... [saying] we never went through what we went through. We weren't supposed to say a word," he says. The U.S. Army Center of Military History provided CNN a copy of the document signed by soldiers at the camp before they were sent back home. "You must be particularly on your guard with persons representing the press," it says. "You must give no account of your experience in books, newspapers, periodicals, or in broadcasts or in lectures." The document ends with: "I understand that disclosure to anyone else will make me liable to disciplinary action." ... For a soldier who survived one of the worst atrocities of mankind, the military's reaction is still painful to accept. "My stomach turned to acid, and the government didn't care. They didn't give a hullabaloo." It took more than 50 years, he says, before he received 100 percent disability benefits from the U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs. ... About 90 Jewish soldiers and another 260 U.S. soldiers deemed "undesirables" -- those who "looked like Jews" -- were selected. Acevedo, who is not Jewish, was among them. They were told they were being sent to "a beautiful camp" with a theater and live shows. "It turned out to be the opposite," he says. "They put us on a train, and we traveled six days and six nights. It was a boxcar that would fit heads of cattle. They had us 80 to a boxcar. You couldn't squat. And there was little tiny windows that you could barely see through." It was February 8, 1945, when they arrived. The new camp was known as Berga an der Elster, a subcamp of Buchenwald, the Nazi concentration camp where tens of thousands of Jews and other political prisoners were killed under Adolf Hitler's regime. [\[article link\]](#)

Update: December 29, 2008: News of Fabricated Holocaust Memoir Sparks Anger, Sadness - Rosenblat acknowledged that he and his wife did not meet, as they had said for years, at a sub-camp of Buchenwald, where she allegedly sneaked him apples and bread - Historical records prove Rosenblat was indeed at Buchenwald and other camps - "Holocaust experience is not heartwarming, it is heart rending. All this shows something about the broad unwillingness in our culture to confront the difficult knowledge of the Holocaust" Waltzer said

NEW YORK — It's the latest story that touched, and betrayed, the world. "Herman Rosenblat and his wife are the most gentle, loving, beautiful people," literary agent Andrea Hurst said Sunday, anguishing over why she, and so many others, were taken by Rosenblat's story of love born on opposite sides of a barbed-wire fence at a Nazi concentration camp in Germany. "I question why I never questioned it. I believed it; it was an incredible, hope-filled story." On Saturday, Berkley Books canceled Rosenblat's memoir, "Angel at the Fence." Rosenblat acknowledged that he and his wife did not meet, as they had said for years, at a sub-camp of Buchenwald, where she allegedly sneaked him apples and bread. The book was supposed to come out in February. Rosenblat, 79, has been married to the former Roma Radzicky for 50 years, since meeting her on a blind date in New York. In a statement issued Saturday through his agent, he described himself as an advocate of love and tolerance who falsified his past to better spread his message. ... Historical records prove Rosenblat was indeed at Buchenwald and other camps. "How sad that he felt he had to embellish a life of surviving the Holocaust and of being married for half a century," said Holocaust scholar Michael Berenbaum. The damage is broad. Publishing, the most trusting of industries, has again been burned by a memoir that fact-checking might have prevented. Berkley is an imprint of Penguin Group (USA), which in March pulled Margaret B. Jones' "Love and Consequences" after the author acknowledged she had invented her story of gang life in Los Angeles. Winfrey fell, as she did with James Frey, for a narrative of suffering and redemption better suited for television than for history. The damage is deep. Scholars and other skeptics as well as fellow survivors fear that Rosenblat's fabrications will only encourage doubts about the Holocaust. "I am very worried because many of us speak to thousands of students each year," says Sidney Finkel, a longtime friend of Rosenblat's and a fellow survivor. "We go before audiences. We tell them a story and now some people will question what I experienced." "This was not Holocaust education but miseducation," Ken Waltzer, director of Jewish Studies at Michigan State University, said in a statement. "Holocaust experience is not heartwarming, it is heart rending. All this shows something about the broad unwillingness in our

culture to confront the difficult knowledge of the Holocaust," Waltzer said. "All the more important then to have real memoirs that tell of real experience in the camps." [\[article link\]](#)

October 12, 2008: Holocaust Survivors Detail Their Love Story - Before he was shipped off to a death camp, before the girl with the apples appeared, Herman Rosenblat's life had already changed forever - His family had been forced from their home into a ghetto - His father fell ill with typhus - He summoned his youngest son "If you ever get out of this war" Rosenblat remembers him saying "don't carry a grudge in your heart and tolerate everybody" {The Jews have been remarkable throughout their history and throughout their struggles in that they have been able to keep their faith in God, to persevere and to thrive yet in all they keep their heart and soul preserved and intact away from this evil world. In these crucial Last Days sides are being formed up, God's side and Satan's side. One side is going to prevail the other side is going to lose its soul. What side are you on?}

NORTH MIAMI BEACH, Fla. - In the beginning, there was a boy, a girl and an apple. He was a teenager in a death camp in Nazi-controlled Germany. She was a bit younger, living free in the village, her family posing as Christians. Their eyes met through a barbed-wire fence and she wondered what she could do for this handsome young man. She was carrying apples, and decided to throw one over the fence. He caught it and ran away toward the barracks. And so it began. ... Before he was shipped off to a death camp, before the girl with the apples appeared, Herman Rosenblat's life had already changed forever. His family had been forced from their home into a ghetto. His father fell ill with typhus. They smuggled a doctor in, but there was little he could do to help. The man knew what was coming. He summoned his youngest son. "If you ever get out of this war," Rosenblat remembers him saying, "don't carry a grudge in your heart and tolerate everybody." Two days later, the father was dead. Herman was just 12. ... Not long after, the Russians rolled in on a tank and liberated Rosenblat's camp. The war was over. She went to nursing school in Israel. He went to London and learned to be an electrician. ... Their daily ritual faded from their minds. "I forgot," she says. "I forgot about her, too," he recalls. Rosenblat eventually moved to New York. He was running a television repair shop when a friend phoned him one Sunday afternoon and said he wanted to fix him up with a girl. Rosenblat was unenthusiastic: He didn't like blind dates, he told his friend. He didn't know what she would look like. But finally, he relented. It went well enough. She was Polish and easygoing. Conversation flowed, and eventually talk turned to their wartime experiences. Rosenblat recited the litany of camps he had been in, and Radziki's ears perked up. She had been in Schlieben, too, hiding from the Nazis. She spoke of a boy she would visit, of the apples she would bring, how he was sent away. And then, the words that would change their lives forever: "That was me," he said. Rosenblat knew he could never leave this woman again. He proposed marriage that very night. She thought he was crazy. Two months later she said yes. In 1958, they were married at a synagogue in the Bronx - a world away from their sorrows, more than a decade after they had thought they were separated forever. -- It all seems too remarkable to be believed. Rosenblat insists it is all true. [\[article link\]](#)

Nazi hunters search Chile for WWII 'Dr. Death' - Heim, known as "Dr. Death," was indicted in Germany on charges he murdered hundreds of inmates at Mauthausen concentration camp, where he was camp doctor - "His crimes are fully documented by himself, because he kept a log of the operations that he carried out" - After World War II, Heim was held for two and a half years by the United States military but was released without being tried  
SANTIAGO, Chile (AP) -- The Simon Wiesenthal Center has strong evidence that a former SS member known as "Dr. Death" is in southern Chile or Argentina, a top Nazi hunter for the human rights organization said Tuesday. ... Searchers think he's alive, Zuroff said, because a bank account with \$1.6 million and other investments in Heim's name in Berlin have not been claimed by Heim's children. To do that, they would have to produce proof that Heim was dead. ... Heim, known as "Dr. Death," was indicted in Germany on charges he murdered hundreds of inmates at Mauthausen concentration camp, where he was camp doctor. "His crimes are fully documented by himself, because he kept a log of the operations that he carried out," Zuroff said. "He tortured many inmates before he killed them at Mauthausen, and he used body parts of the people he killed as decorations." After World War II, Heim was held for two and a half years by the United States military but was released without being tried. He disappeared in 1962, when he was tipped off that the indictment by German authorities was imminent, according to Zuroff. The Chilean government is helping in the investigation, Zuroff said [\[article link\]](#)

Government Takes First Step to Overturn Judge's Dismissal of Charges Against LtCol Chessani - On June 17, 2008 Military Judge, Col Steven Folsom, USMC, dismissed all charges against LtCol Chessani, on the grounds of unlawful command influence - Attempting to revive their failed prosecution, Government prosecutors yesterday took the

required second step in their appeal of the Judge's ruling - "This is certainly a David versus Goliath battle" said Richard Thompson, President and Chief Counsel of the Law Center, "but we will fight this unjust prosecution as long as it takes" {The courageous American Iraq War hero who by all accounts is innocent and was not even present at the battle events that were in question and the events have since been cleared by an inquiry yet the US government is ruthless in prosecuting this case.}

ANN ARBOR, MI - In Iraq, LtCol Jeffrey Chessani, one of America's most effective combat commanders, led the 3rd Battalion, 1st Marines — one of the Marine Corps' most decorated units. After devoting over 20 years of his life to the Corps, and three tours of duty in Iraq, he was criminally charged by government prosecutors for the combat action taken by four of his Marines who engaged insurgents in a fierce house-to-house, room-by-room battle, after being ambushed in Haditha, Iraq on November 19, 2005. On June 17, 2008 Military Judge, Col Steven Folsom, USMC, dismissed all charges against LtCol Chessani, on the grounds of unlawful command influence. Attempting to revive their failed prosecution, Government prosecutors yesterday took the required second step in their appeal of the Judge's ruling by filing the authenticated record of trial with the Navy and Marine Corps Court of Criminal Appeals (NMCCA). The government now must file their appellate brief within twenty days - no later than July 29, 2008. ... "This is certainly a David versus Goliath battle," said Richard Thompson, President and Chief Counsel of the Law Center, "but we will fight this unjust prosecution as long as it takes." [\[article link\]](#)

Let's Prosecute Drug Smugglers, Not Border Guards - CNN judicial expert Jeffrey Toobin described it as "one of the most unusual prosecutions I've ever seen ... I am baffled why this case was brought." {George Bush is actually more than a Republican embarrassment and more than a failure he is well on his way to being our worst president ever.}

The big question is, why didn't the government prosecute the drug smuggler and give immunity to the border guards (who had good service records), instead of vice versa' The smuggler admitted his illegal-drug project to a Border Patrol agent before Sutton gave him immunity, and the prosecutor did not bother to investigate this drug smuggling by checking the cell phone left in the smuggler's van, or by ordering a fingerprint search of the van until a month after it entered the U.S., and even then didn't have it done by the FBI. A few days before the Ramos-Compean trial began on Oct. 17, 2005, the same drug smuggler was caught bringing in a second van loaded with nearly 1,000 pounds of illegal drugs, but he was not arrested so as not to interfere with his role as star witness against the border guards. To preserve the smuggler's credibility, Judge Kathleen Cardone sealed the record about the second van so it could not be mentioned at the trial, and she put the families of the defendants under a gag order not to discuss it. ... The failure to release a transcript of the trial one year after the trial took place is an outrage that prevents Ramos and Compean from starting their appeal. Nor has any hearing been scheduled on the assertion by three jurors that they were coerced by the jury foreman to vote for a guilty verdict. The longer President Bush waits to remedy this injustice perpetrated by his two appointees, prosecutor Sutton and Judge Cardone, the more he convinces the public that the answer to our bafflement about this prosecution is that the Bush Administration policy is to intimidate the Border Patrol from stopping the entry of illegal aliens and illegal drugs. [\[article link\]](#)

GOP misgivings with Gonzales boil over - Rohrabacher criticized the (Bush) administration for its "pattern of arrogance" and the "ruthless prosecution" of former Border Patrol agents Ignacio Ramos and Jose Compean

The latest example is Rep. Dana Rohrabacher (R-Calif.). The lawmaker has strongly criticized Gonzales in the case of two Border Patrol agents, who are serving long prison sentences for an incident that resulted in the shooting of a suspected Mexican drug smuggler. Rohrabacher criticized the (Bush) administration for its "pattern of arrogance" and the "ruthless prosecution" of former Border Patrol agents Ignacio Ramos and Jose Compean. Since taking office, the Bush administration's Justice Department has drawn the ire of Democrats and Republicans with expanding executive authority - often irking lawmakers in the process. [\[article link\]](#)

---

June 10, 2008: U.S. Court Orders Deportation of Former Nazi Guard Living in Pennsylvania - A retired steelworker who served as a Nazi guard should be deported even though the United States granted him a visa in 1956, a federal appeals court ruled Tuesday - The office has prevailed in more than 100 cases, leading to at least 65 deportations, a spokeswoman previously said {Even though Anton Geiser was a small cog in a big machine he was a part of a machine that waged an unrelenting, unscrupulous war against innocents, civilians, women and children. The war he waged had no honor and no dignity and he needs to go. Good riddance, don't let the door hit you on your way out. Oh, and take

the Nazi Bushes with you.}

PHILADELPHIA - A retired steelworker who served as a Nazi guard should be deported even though the United States granted him a visa in 1956, a federal appeals court ruled Tuesday. Anton Geiser's work as a guard meets the type of persecutory conduct banned under the Refugee Relief Act, which was in effect when he entered the U.S., the ruling said. Geiser, 83, did not cite his Nazi ties on his visa application, but he is not accused of lying about them. Files from the period have been lost and it is not clear what questions he was asked. ... But the 3rd U.S. Circuit Court, which focused on the language of the Refugee Relief Act, said Geiser should have his U.S. citizenship revoked and be deported. "We conclude, as have other Courts of Appeals, that according to the plain meaning of the RRA, concentration camp guards 'personally advocated or assisted in ... persecution,' Judge D. Michael Fisher wrote. ... The Justice Department's Office of Special Investigation has been pursuing naturalized citizens with alleged Nazi ties for three decades. The office has prevailed in more than 100 cases, leading to at least 65 deportations, a spokeswoman previously said. [\[article link\]](#)

Live WWII bombs haunt Orlando, Florida neighborhood - The search teams comb through the backyards of the half-million-dollar homes with metal detectors - The bombs are left over from a 12,000-acre World War II bombing range ORLANDO, Florida (CNN) -- The search teams comb through the backyards of the half-million-dollar homes with metal detectors, placing red flags on the manicured lawns every time they get a hit. To the shock of residents, they sometimes find live bombs. The area has become an Orlando neighborhood with thousands of homes. The Army Corps of Engineers has launched a \$10 million cleanup of what used to be the PineCastle Jeep Range, but it said bombs could remain there once they're done. "Chances are, it's not a problem," said Mike Ornella, the man leading the Army Corps cleanup. But he conceded, "We're never going to be 100 percent sure. We're never going to give a 100 percent guarantee that the properties are clear." The developer refused comment for this story. Residents are enraged. ... "It's incomprehensible," said Frank Kruppenbacher, the general counsel of the Orange County school board. "It starts with my wondering why the U.S. military ever allowed any of these properties [to] be developed without first saying you have to go through X-checklist." The first bomb was found last summer next to the Odyssey Middle School track. Since that time, 126 rockets and bombs -- with high explosives -- have been found on school property, along with other military debris. No children have been injured by the explosives. Two adults who found munitions on school property suffered minor burns, including a worker, who while making repairs on the track, uncovered a fragment that was buried under concrete and it caught fire. A handful of explosives have been found in the housing developments, but no residents have been hurt, officials said. [\[article link\]](#)

The Secrets of Hitler's Last Living Aide - in Hitler's bunker beneath the Chancellery

Rochus Misch, Hitler's bodyguard and telephone operator, is the last surviving member of Hitler's entourage. He has just turned 90 and is publishing a book about his time with the Führer. ... An hour earlier, Misch, 27 years old at the time, had ended his duties in Hitler's bunker beneath the Chancellery. He asked Joseph Goebbels, Hitler's Propaganda Minister and newly-appointed Reich Chancellor, if there was anything left to do. "Herr Reich Chancellor, I'd like to leave with the rest of the comrades," he says. At that point the Red Army was 200 meters, or 656 feet, away from what had been Misch's place of work for the last six years. Misch was Adolf Hitler's bodyguard and telephone operator – one of the last people to leave the bunker. He survived them all. He is the last witness. [\[article link\]](#)

## Current Politics

Censored Question from Bush Blair Press Conference! - "Why has opium production that finances Al Qaeda been allowed to increase 2000% in Afghanistan after the coalition invasion in 2001?" - They wouldn't Answer - recorded from the radio and some related photos added (YouTube)

May 17, 2007; A Surprise Question at the President Bush and Tony Blair Press Conference in the White House rose garden stunned the western leaders and was censored from major media reports. [\[article link\]](#)

July 11, 2008: "President Bush PARDONS HIMSELF From POTENTIAL WARCRIMES" - The very fact that President Bush and his Congressional supporters would even want to pass this type of legislation means that he considers himself to be guilty - This legislation may protect Bush and his cronies from American persecution, but it will not protect him from the International Criminal Court

"The House has just passed a President Bush's bill to redefine the treatment of detainees, and the Senate is expected to do the same thing today. Buried deep in side this legislation is a provision which will pardon President Bush and all the



members of his Administration of any possible crimes connected with the torture and mistreatment of detainees going all the way back to September 11, 2001. -- "At least President Nixon had Gerald Ford to do the dirty work for him, but President Bush is trying to pardon himself. Here's the deal: Under the War Crimes Act, violations of the Geneva Convention are felonies, in some cases punishable by death. When the Supreme Court ruled that the Geneva Convention did apply to al-Qaeda and Taliban detainees, President Bush and his boys were suddenly in big trouble. Since 9/11, they have been working these boys over pretty good. -- "In an effort to avoid possible prosecution, Bush and his supporters are trying to cram this bill through Congress ... Do you want to know the REAL disgrace, what these people are about to do? (Republican leaders) apparently do not see anything wrong with this. I really do wonder what we are becoming in this country. The question is this: 'Should Congress pass a bill giving retroactive immunity to President Bush for possible war crimes?' "The very fact that President Bush and his Congressional supporters would even want to pass this type of legislation means that he considers himself to be guilty, and therefore, liable for persecution. Skull & Bones Bush is really admitting his guilt to the entire world through this legislation! -- Cutting Edge has been warning from the moment Bush stepped into the Oval Office that he was not genuinely Born Again. His refusal to disavow the Satanic secret society, plus his actions while Texas Governor, added up to "Evil Fruits" which proved that he could not be truly saved. In the almost eight years since then, we have kept a list of the actions Bush has done which no true Christian would ever do. To read this list, and see our documentation, please click on "President Bush's Evil vs Good Fruits". -- This legislation may protect Bush and his cronies from American persecution, but it will not protect him from the International Criminal Court. That is the venue we have always expected this President to be required to stand before, once he is no longer the President. When Bush is thoroughly discredited, the backlash will be so severe that it will set up genuine Christians for persecution, just as the Sixth Seal of the Book of Revelation foretells! NOTE: This legislation passed Congress and became law in January, 2008. [\[article link\]](#)

Bureaucrats and the Lying Lies They Tell - How did we get to the point where we think berries (bureaucrats) know so much? - They have sucked vast wealth away from the middle class to support rich institutions which they call "the system" - Why would we give vast new powers to the berries that run the Fed when they have proven they don't know what they are doing? {It might surprise some to know that this article is not from Conspiracy Central but from Minyanville.com a website that follows the stock market and is literally as mainstream as a website can be. Also in several posts today on Yahoo boards people are calling for Bush to be imprisoned and telling of their abandonment of the Republican party and wondering if America is finically secure at all. FYI: Bush created his own problems and Bush will ultimately have to answer for his conduct so don't feel sorry for Bush feel sorry for your fellow Americans enduring Bush's unnecessary turmoil borne out of his neglect.}

"Berries" is my new name for "bureaucrats". It's hard to spell the real word. I had to come up with something since I assume I will be writing about them all the time now. We can't get away from them. They have too much power and now they want more. ... How did we get to the point where we think berries know so much? That they can fix and control and natural thing like the markets? Can weathermen control the weather? The Federal Reserve has mis-managed America's money supply. They have sucked vast wealth away from the middle class to support rich institutions which they call "the system". Why would we give vast new powers to the berries that run the Fed when they have proven they don't know what they are doing? Ron Paul asked this direct question, but he knew the answer and he knew the Berry Twins would not answer it. Real lending should take place between saver and borrower. A saver will take much better care of lending his money than would a speculator handed free money by the Federal Reserve. ... If we didn't have a central bank, we simply would not have the debt (five times normal) plaguing our country today. Heresy, you say! Well, read your history. Ron Paul has. [\[article link\]](#)

Shock and betrayal: 'Atomic Iran' - Jerome Corsi tells how greedy U.S. politicians 'sold their souls' to aid terror kingpin - The book is also explains how greedy U.S. politicians sold their souls and American technology to make that threat a reality (Book)

With Iran ominously test-firing missiles, threatening to "burn down Tel Aviv" and possibly preparing for launching a catastrophic nuclear electromagnetic pulse attack, WND is offering the explosive expose of the coming Iranian nuclear nightmare, "Atomic Iran," ... Indeed, Iran – the most powerful member of the "axis of evil" – is now on a collision course with the U.S. and Israel because of its support of terrorism, including al-Qaida and Hezbollah, and its relentless pursuit of nuclear weapons. What most Westerners don't know is that Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad harbors an apocalyptic belief in the near-term coming of an Islamic messiah, which leads to Western fears that Iran may just try to hasten that day by bringing about a nuclear holocaust. This arguably makes Iran the world's most dangerous nation –

dangerous not just to the Middle East, but to America. There's more. "Atomic Iran" is not just the story of the Iranian threat, disturbing and dangerous as it may be. The book is also explains how greedy U.S. politicians sold their souls and American technology to make that threat a reality. [\[article link\]](#)

Both before and after photos - Iran's Photoshopped Missile Launch - At least one of the photographs released today by Iran and published by an unquestioning Western media is a Photoshop fake looking at it again, I count 2 missiles launched. The copied launch plume you pointed out, plus look at the smoke trails. The outside missiles are the same trail, and the inner ones are the same, with the right inside missile's smoke plume smudged at the bottom to erase length to fit. ... US intel admitted they saw 6 missiles go up. So, the only reason to photoshop is for domestic consumption. Iran has rationing, 25%+ inflation, huge unemployment and a whole lot of unhappy Iranians. It is also now a death penalty to use the internet to disparage Iran, so what are the chances an Iranian will share this fact with his maybe brothers/maybe Big Brothers? [\[article link\]](#)

Laura Schwartz: Bush May Cancel 2008 Elections! - Democratic strategist Laura Schwartz was filling in for Brian Kilmeade on the radio this morning (July 30, 2007) - She and Judge Andrew Napolitano discussed FISA, NSA, and the limits of authority on the executive branch {To quote others on the internet "Bush is a spent force" however the entry and the exit of a Tyrant are defiantly two critical times. Entry (9-11-2001) because they can still blame the events on the previous group (i.e. Clintons) in charge. Exit (?) because they think they won't be around to be held accountable for anything that happens.} (YouTube)

Like George Carlin says. This country is GONE~ The WAKE UP CALL is NOW! WE may as well kiss our asses goodbye. The NEOCON Fascists have achieved their objective. All what is happening now in the Mid-East has been reported ~ (in honest objective news sources..not Murdock's Fox and those criminals) years ago. The plan was to take Iraq, Pakistan, Afghan, and Iran. Bsh=CIA=Patriot Act=Homeland security=the SS~! Our Congress has NO balls. The Speaker gave Bsh a pass~! no impeachment. we are history! [\[article link\]](#)

---

[Rapping Karl Rove - \(YouTube\)](#)

[Full Video: KARL ROVE DOES RAP AT CORRESPONDENTS DINNER - \(YouTube\)](#)

[Dancing With Karl Rove - Comments from Dave Letterman - \(YouTube\)](#)

Re Six degrees of pure evil, Karl Heinz Roverer - (Karl) Rove's grandfather was Karl Heinz Roverer, the Gauleiter (Mayor) of Oldenburg -- Nazi State Party Chairman - He was also a partner and senior engineer in the Roverer Sud-Deutsche Ingenieurburo A. G. engineering firm, which built the Birkenau death camp [This info may not be accurate and needs further collaboration.]

Rove's father was actually his stepfather [he didn't know this growing up] so there wouldn't be a genetic connection anyway -- although Rove has spoken of his respect/affection for the man who took on this responsibility. Papa Rove walked out on the family on Karl's 19th b-day [also Christmas day] and his mom committed suicide when he was 30. One of those happy nuclear families we hear about. ... Rove's grandfather was Karl Heinz Roverer, the Gauleiter of Oldenburg. Roverer was Reich-Statthalter -- Nazi State Party Chairman -- for his region. He was also a partner and senior engineer in the Roverer Sud-Deutsche Ingenieurburo A. G. engineering firm, which built the Birkenau death camp, at which tens of thousands of Jews, Gypsies, dissidents and other were slaughtered en masse. ... But according to sources I'm more familiar with and much more confident in, Karl Rove isn't even of German ancestry. He's Norwegian-American, and his grandfather was Norway's Vice-Consul in Milwaukee. [\[article link\]](#)

Rove Contempt Vote Not To Come Until Later This Month - "Mr. Rove's absence today is an insult to the American people and to the system of checks and balances that are the basis of our constitution and our democracy" Conyers said in a statement - "Mr. Rove is not above the law and Congress will assert its constitutional role to serve as a check on the power of the executive branch" Sanchez added

The House Judiciary Committee is not likely to vote on a contempt resolution against Karl Rove until late this month, according to the panel's chairman. Rove, the former White House deputy chief of staff and top political advisor to President Bush, refused to appear today before a subcommittee of the Judiciary Committee to testify on the "politicization" of the Justice Department under the current administration. Citing a claim of executive privilege by

Bush, Rove did not show up for today's hearing despite a committee subpoena. ... But the Judiciary Committee is already in a legal battle with the Bush administration over earlier subpoenas issued to White House Chief of Staff Josh Bolten and former White House Counsel Harriet Miers. Although the House approved criminal-contempt resolutions against both, the Justice Dept., citing earlier legal opinions, refused to bring criminal charges against Bolten and Miers. The Judiciary Committee then filed a civil lawsuit against the White House to enforce the subpoenas. The case is now in federal court, and it is unclear if there will be a decision in the case prior to the start of the August recess. [\[article link\]](#)

Karl Rove ignores committee's subpoena, refuses to testify - arguing that the committee could not compel him to testify due to "executive privilege" {Except that Rove is not the "Executive" Bush is so Rove clearly has no executive privilege and never did. The Bush group is insane and trying to make up rules as they go along. If they seriously think the Constitution of the United States does not hold them accountable to Congress then they are a danger to America. Karl Rove and Harriett Miers could and should end up in prison for their unconstitutional, illegal and self serving antics.} WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Karl Rove, President Bush's longtime political guru, refused to obey an order to testify before a House Judiciary Committee hearing Thursday. Rove's lawyer asserted that Rove was "immune" from the subpoena the committee had issued, arguing that the committee could not compel him to testify due to "executive privilege." ... "A refusal to appear in violation of the subpoena could subject Mr. Rove to contempt proceedings, including statutory contempt under federal law and proceedings under the inherent contempt authority of the House of Representatives," Conyers and Sanchez wrote. Rove's lawyer cited a letter from the Justice Department saying Rove is "constitutionally immune from compelled congressional testimony." He said Rove is willing to submit to an "informal interview" [\[article link\]](#)

Karl Rove, Atheist? - Karl Rove is not a believer - he doesn't shout it from the rooftops - For Karl Rove, power is the ultimate religion

Karl Rove is not a believer, and he doesn't shout it from the rooftops, but when asked, he answers quite honestly. I think the way he puts it is, "I'm not fortunate enough to be a person of faith." ... What must Bush make of that? I think it's false to say that the president acts as if he believes he has God's instructions. Compared to Jimmy Carter, he's nowhere. He's a Methodist, having joined his wife's church in the end. He also claims that Jesus got him off the demon drink. He doesn't believe it. His wife (Laura Bush) said, "If you don't stop, I'm leaving and I'm taking the kids." You can say that you got help from Jesus if you want, but that's just a polite way of putting it in Texas. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Carly Fiorina's fuzzy McCain-speak - Carly Fiorina is one of John McCain's chief surrogates, talking him up particularly to that key target group, women - Fiorina, ousted as chief of Hewlett-Packard in 2005, is not above rounding the edges on straight talk - she told women in Columbus, Ohio, that McCain "has never signed on to efforts to overturn Roe vs. Wade" the landmark Supreme Court decision confirming the right to abortion {It's hard to trust the Republican politicians when they say one thing then do exactly the opposite while also surrounding themselves with people who portray and represent the opposite positions. Usually the Republican politicians will vote conservative only in a losing meaningless vote when their vote isn't needed for a liberal cause but when there is a chance to win a conservative cause the Republican votes suddenly don't show up. In other words in real life I doubt McCain would lift a finger to overturn Roe v. Wade. FYI: Microsoft (Bill Gates) and HP (Carly Fiorina) were at one time the two leading companies funding-donating to UN global abortion causes -- the Abortion Holocaust.}

It is not the first time that Fiorina has taken some license with McCain's positions. Recently, Newsweek magazine reported, she told women in Columbus, Ohio, that McCain "has never signed on to efforts to overturn Roe vs. Wade," the landmark Supreme Court decision confirming the right to abortion. Actually, according to his campaign website: "John McCain believes Roe v. Wade is a flawed decision that must be overturned, and as president he will nominate judges who understand that courts should not be in the business of legislating from the bench." The distinctions are important: Democratic strategists have long worried that McCain's reputation as a Republican maverick would mask his staunchly conservative views on issues such as abortion rights and birth control. A recent survey conducted for NARAL confirmed that -- and suggested notable gains for Democrat Barack Obama when women learned of McCain's positions. [\[article link\]](#)

Ally's Sen. Phil Gramm (R), "Nation Of Whiners" Remark Plagues McCain {It's amazing at just how out of touch the Republicans really are with this Nation. They can only get that out of touch by 1. Isolating themselves from the people who elected them and who they promised they would represent. 2. By not caring about the people. 3. Having other hidden agendas that are more important to them.}

Remarks by former Sen. Phil Gramm (R), a top economic advisor to Sen. John McCain, are drawing heavy negative attention for the candidate in the latest media cycle. ABC World News, which reported the story as its lead last night, said, "So, how bad is the economy? Not all that bad, says a key economic adviser of John McCain." The "fundamentals of the economy may be sound, as Gramm argues, but there are a lot of people suffering right now." ABC added "Gramm suggested to the Washington Times that the bad economy is just a figment of people's imagination." Gramm: "You just here this constant whining, complaining. ... We've sort of become a nation of whiners." ... The CBS Evening News reported, "The problem is what Gramm says about economics is in direct contrast to what McCain has been arguing about CEO pay and Wall Street greed. ... The Washington Post reports in a front page story Gramm "expressed no regret" for the comments, but "the McCain campaign quickly shifted into damage-control mode, distancing the candidate from his friend's assessment." Fox News' Special Report said that at a news conference in Michigan, McCain "seemed to throw his top economic adviser and national campaign co-chairman, former Texas Senator Phil Gramm, under the Straight Talk Express." John McCain: "Phil Gramm does not speak for me. I speak for me." NBC Nightly News reported, "The trouble for McCain, he has relied on and praised his long-time friend's expertise." [\[article link\]](#)

Phil Gramm: We need more leadership, less whining - Gramm blasted for saying Americans who have named the economy as a top concern this campaign cycle were "a nation of whiners" - Phil Gramm, a top adviser to Sen. John McCain {Phil Gramm and his political cronies have made millions and in some cases billions off of the American taxpayer and then he calls us names because we have to work for a living and even at that it's hard to make ends meet. We can't live off the taxpayers and rigged contracts like they do.}

(CNN) -- Phil Gramm, a top adviser to Sen. John McCain, on Thursday stood by his comment that the country is in a "mental recession," and said he was trying to say the nation's leaders, not its people, were "whiners." Democrats blasted Gramm, who advises presumed Republican nominee McCain on economic matters, for saying Americans who have named the economy as a top concern this campaign cycle were "a nation of whiners." McCain forcefully repudiated the remarks while campaigning in Michigan, which has the highest unemployment rate in the nation. ... "We have sort of become a nation of whiners. You just hear this constant whining, complaining about a loss of competitiveness, America in decline," said the former Texas senator. "You've heard of mental depression; this is a mental recession." ... "I don't agree with Sen. Gramm," McCain said. "I believe that the person here in Michigan that just lost his job isn't suffering a mental recession. I believe the mother here in Michigan and around America who is trying to get enough money to educate their children isn't whining." "Phil Gramm does not speak for me," he said. "I speak for me." [\[article link\]](#)

McCain insists he can balance US budget by 2013 - the non-partisan Concord Coalition budget watchdog group as saying that McCain was unlikely to achieve his goal, considering the policies he proposed {It's time to stop being a Republican first and a Christian second and to start being a Christian first realizing that the current Republican Party is as poisonous (or more) to the Conservative movement than some of the policies and agendas of the Liberal Democratic Party. The Conservative movement can survive a Democratic White House. The Conservative movement cannot survive a takeover by a Liberal Republican agenda.}

The campaign of Democratic presidential hopeful Barack Obama on Tuesday eagerly seized upon unflattering accounts of McCain's budget plan, on the second day of a week-long duel between the rivals over the economy. Obama himself was in the southern state of Georgia, unveiling proposals to reform bankruptcy laws, in part to help Americans who are financially crippled healthcare costs brought on by an unexpected illness. "When it comes to strengthening the safety net for hard-working families, John McCain has been part of the problem, not part of the solution," Obama said, again accusing his rival of wanting to prolong Bush administration economic policies. "We don't want the same old thing, we want something new." [\[article link\]](#)

McCain campaign, Act II - The candidate has a new stage manager (Steve Schmidt, a veteran of the tightly controlled Bush 2004 campaign) How'd he perform? {Since the Republican politicians did not enter office to save lives (end abortion), make our streets safer, or build up our educational system so we can compete better in a future economy and they are not making America a better place to live, we have to ask what are the Republicans doing and do we really

need them? The answer is no! We do not need more of the failed Liberal Bush Republican agenda that we are getting and realize that from a conservative perspective Bush has failed in everything he has done whether it was war, the economy, energy, banking, finance, or the budget. Bush has been a miserable failure and there is no directional change indicated from the Republican leadership, apparently they are content with their record, therefore a reason for a Conservative to support a Republican does not exist!}

At the Denver Center for Performing Arts, the advance team set up not one but three teleprompters to make McCain's often stilted delivery more natural. He still missed a few words, but appeared more practiced. Blue-and-white banners heralding McCain's "Jobs for America" plan framed the stage and a large blue rug with the McCain logo gave the room a finished look. Technicians toned down the house lights to avoid drawing attention to McCain's white hair. There was even new music. The jarring mix of Abba and techno beats at McCain's events was replaced by songs from homespun country crooners -- Rascal Flatts' "Mayberry" and Alan Jackson's "Tequila Sunrise." Though McCain fielded far-flung questions, he managed to hit his central themes -- which has not always been the case. He even squeezed in his new message that he will "always put our country first" -- a dig at Democratic rival Barack Obama, whom the campaign has cast as a self-serving politician. "Whenever I faced an important choice between my country's interests or my own interests, party politics or any special interest, I chose my country," McCain said. [\[article link\]](#)

Conservatives vs. McCain - Conservatives seem to have particular concerns about McCain's views on global warming, immigration, stem cell research and campaign finance - Some who seem to come from the GOP are wringing their hands, and one particularly disaffected poster has stated strong support for Libertarian Bob Barr {The Republican Party has little Conservative substance and it is mostly an empty suit party. McCain with his dark sunglasses look comes off looking like a criminal while the Libertarian Bob Barr is looking like a vote getter. As Conservatives we have to Register & Vote this year. By not voting we are removed from the political decision making process and that is just what the Liberal (McCain-Bush-RINO) Republicans want.}

We don't ask our Readers Who Comment to identify their political leanings, but many of those who have filed on this article seem to be Democrats, because they're enjoying the fight. Some who seem to come from the GOP are wringing their hands, and one particularly disaffected poster has on three occasions since the story went up stated strong support for Libertarian Bob Barr. Others offer political analysis, often suggesting that the center is where America wants to be. ... chrisdunning1 said, "I'm enthusiastically in favor of 'the grassroots having a say' in the formation of any party's platform. I think that the major parties have become far too similar when it comes to national politics. American's need to be presented with a clear choice between parties that are based on principles not on political calculations..." camdryg wrote, "McCain is a clown. I don't care what he did fifty years ago for his country, I care about what he is going to do for our country now!... That man won't change and he is completely unacceptable to me politically." [\[article link\]](#)

---

What Makes McCain Tick? - Unpredictability is welcome as evidence of fresh thinking, but not when it suggests inconsistencies that may be born more of crass opportunism than of insight {McCain seems to be in politics solely to fulfill his own selfish ambitions. How else can a long-term politician be so unmoved by the current crises gripping America unless he views them as not his concern.}

Will the real John McCain stand up? Actually, I don't expect him to, now that he is the Republican presidential candidate, pandering to the irrationalities that drive his party. Nor is it likely that the fawning mass media will pressure him to the point of clarity. But I remain genuinely confused as to what makes him tick. McCain is the most confounding of candidates, veering as he does from the stance of provincial reaction to sophisticated enlightenment within an almost instantaneous time frame. He did it last week when he blasted Barack Obama for being soft in appraising America's adversaries, while in the same moment calling for sensible rapprochement with Vladimir Putin's Russia on nuclear arms control. While such unpredictability can be appealing in a senator, it is unnerving in a possible president. Unpredictability is welcome as evidence of fresh thinking, but not when it suggests inconsistencies that may be born more of crass opportunism than of insight. There are major contradictions in the McCain America has witnessed over the years that are truly troubling. [\[article link\]](#)

Embattled McCain Adviser (Charlie Black) Absent on Campaign Trail - An adviser to John McCain who claimed that a terrorist attack would be a "big advantage" for his candidate has dropped off the campaign trail, at least temporarily - Ben Veniste wouldn't call for McCain to fire his trusted adviser {Why is it so hard for the McBush people to do the right thing? Bush and McCain surround themselves with unscrupulous characters and then refuse to dismiss them long after it is apparent to everyone else that they are not the caliber of person the nation needs in those positions.}

Black, a key foreign policy strategist for the likely Republican presidential nominee, apologized for the comments on Monday, but after accompanying McCain on the campaign trail Monday was nowhere to be seen Tuesday. ... McCain condemned his adviser Monday, saying, "I cannot imagine why he would say it, it's not true ... I strenuously disagree." Still, the Obama campaign circulated a report from the Think Progress Web site Tuesday revisiting similar comments McCain made during the 2004 election. Shortly before that election, McCain was quoted saying that the latest Usama bin Laden video message would be "very helpful" to President Bush because it focused voters' attention on the War on Terror - considered at the time to be Bush's strong suit. ... Ben Veniste wouldn't call for McCain to fire his trusted adviser, saying only that Black's remarks "call for some recalibration in the thinking and perhaps a greater adherence to principle here in staying away from the politics of fear, and I would suggest it would be a good idea to caution those whose candid thoughts have created this turmoil with Senator McCain." [\[article link\]](#)

Congress tasks intelligence community to work on greatest threat facing America - fighting Al Gore's battles - a new National Intelligence Assessment on Global Climate Change {Is anyone else getting the feeling that a REAL "Global War on Terrorism" is not being fought but that a show is being put on just to enforce stricter rules and regulations on everyone.}

... people who joined intel agencies hoping to support our warfighters and inform our policymakers about threats to our security have been tasked to fighting Al Gore's battles. Trained analysts who could be tracking Al Qaeda or probing for weaknesses in Mugabe's regime or watching China's buildup or tracking smugglers or interrogating Khaled Sheikh Mohammed are instead cranking out a new National Intelligence Assessment on Global Climate Change. [\[article link\]](#)

Conservative evangelicals discuss backing McCain - Conservative evangelical leaders met privately this week to discuss putting aside their misgivings about John McCain and coalescing around the Republican's presidential bid {I have been doing a Bible study trying to get some concept of settling for the lesser of two evils and that is not to be found in the Bible. The Bible tells us to follow God and let the consequences be what they are. The problem is the Republican Party is so far down the road from doing what is right that it is practically on the road of evil. Do we follow the Republican Party until we find ourselves useless Nazis headed for hell? Everyone has to make their own decision of how much evil they are willing to tolerate. I say let's pray (and fast) for God's direction and not to simply follow man's worldliness.} About 60 of the movement's leading activists gathered Tuesday night in Denver for a meeting convened by Mathew Staver, who heads the Florida-based legal advocacy group Liberty Counsel. Many evangelical leaders backed other GOP candidates early on and remain wary of McCain's commitment to their causes and his previous criticisms of movement leaders. But with the presidential field now set, many evangelical leaders are taking a more pragmatic view, realizing also that the Democratic candidate, Barack Obama, is making a strong play for evangelical voters and talking freely about his faith. "Our shared core values compel us to unite and choose the presidential candidate that best advances those values," said Staver, who previously backed Huckabee's bid. "That obvious choice is Sen. John McCain. I think people left the meeting in unity the likes of which have not been evident through the primaries." [\[article link\]](#)

McCain shakes up staff amid concern about 'unforced errors' - Sen. John McCain's campaign announced a shakeup at the top Wednesday, in the wake of growing Republican concern about its ability to compete against Sen. Barack Obama {McCain sat out the opportunity to campaign and give his message during the crucial time when Obama and Hillary were going at it. I don't think McCain is 'in it to win it' how can someone just remain quiet during the first two months after he is appointed the Republican candidate and let the Democrats catch-up? His lousy 'Town Halls' are more like tourist stopovers for an aged candidate. McCain makes no sense unless the Bush Party wants to lose. Oh and McCain desperately needs to pick a VP soon! Oops the Republican McCain is waiting to follow the lead of the Democrat Obama. Fact, the Republicans are followers and not leaders when the Nation needs leaders.}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Sen. John McCain's campaign announced a shakeup at the top Wednesday, in the wake of growing Republican concern about its ability to compete against Sen. Barack Obama. Campaign manager Rick Davis said Tuesday that senior adviser Steve Schmidt would take over day-to-day operations of the campaign. The Bush campaign veteran will report to Davis, but the rest of the campaign will report to Schmidt, who will be in charge of

everything from messaging and communications to the political structure, organization and scheduling. ... That, combined with an erratic schedule of speeches too late to make newscasts, and inconsistent themes against Obama, all have made for what senior McCain advisers admit has been a muddled message. ... McCain advisers privately tell CNN that the moves are a direct result of missteps in messaging and scheduling that didn't give the candidate a good platform, and a political structure that many thought was misguided. The Wednesday shakeup comes on the first anniversary (July 2, 2007) of what McCain aides call "Black Monday" -- when much of the campaign's staff was fired because it ran out of money and began collapsing. [\[article link\]](#)

McCain rejects Hagee endorsement - Republican presidential candidate John McCain today rejected the endorsement of controversial minister John Hagee, as comments surfaced in which the minister said Adolf Hitler's acts during the Holocaust were part of God's will {The Holocaust is the FURTHEST thing from God's will. The Jews are God's chosen people, chosen for good not for evil. Reverend John Hagee was making the point that God was able to keep the Jews and to bless them by bringing them back to their homeland. I believe God knowing all things has mentioned the Holocaust and the after effects in the Bible. God is able to Bless much more than Hitler and Satan are able to destroy.} In a statement to CNN on Thursday, McCain said "Obviously, I find these remarks and others deeply offensive and indefensible, and I repudiate them. I did not know of them before Rev. Hagee's endorsement, and I feel I must reject his endorsement as well." ... Hagee is pastor of a 19,000-member evangelical church in San Antonio, Texas, and founder of a global Christian broadcast network. In a statement released before McCain rejected his endorsement, Hagee said his words had been taken out of context. "The intentional mischaracterization of my statements by an Internet journalist seeking to use me as a political football in the upcoming presidential race is a gross example of bias at its worst. I will not stand idly by while my character is assassinated and my views on the Holocaust are grossly distorted. "To assert that I in any way condone the Holocaust or that monster Adolf Hitler is the biggest and ugliest of lies. I have always condemned the horrors of the Holocaust in the strongest of terms." He also pointed to millions of dollars worth of donations his ministry had made to humanitarian efforts in Israel. Hagee has been a strong supporter of Israel for years. One prominent Jewish group does not believe that the pastor is anti-Semitic but is deeply concerned with the comments. "The notion that the Holocaust was part of God's plan ... as a way of punishing the Jews is a deeply, deeply troubling ... assertion to be repudiated by all people of conscience," said Rabbi David Saperstein of the Religious Action Center of Reform Judaism. [\[article link\]](#)

McCain rejects Hagee endorsement - Rev. John Hagee withdrew his endorsement, citing critics who had been "grossly misrepresenting" his positions {I don't think John McCain has any grasp of what Rev. John Hagee preaches. Besides it's clear that McCain isn't the candidate to usher in a Republican victory so the whole McCain 2008 campaign and VP election process is mute.}

(CNN) -- In the face of mounting controversy over headline-grabbing statements from the Rev. John Hagee, CNN has learned that presumptive Republican nominee John McCain decided Thursday to reject his endorsement. McCain told CNN's Brian Todd that he rejected the endorsement after Todd brought to his attention Hagee's comments that Adolf Hitler had been fulfilling God's will by hastening the desire of Jews to return to Israel in accordance with biblical prophecy. "Obviously, I find these remarks and others deeply offensive and indefensible, and I repudiate them. I did not know of them before Rev. Hagee's endorsement, and I feel I must reject his endorsement as well," McCain said in a statement to CNN on Thursday. Shortly after McCain's announcement Thursday afternoon, Hagee withdrew his endorsement, citing critics who had been "grossly misrepresenting" his positions. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney tops McCain veep list {Romney is only a favorite until the McCain Party is done milking the Romney supporters of their last dime. The Republicans are users. McCain will most likely pick an openly liberal, preferably female running mate.}

In a surprise to many Republican insiders, former Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney is at the top of the vice presidential prospect list for John McCain. But lack of personal chemistry could derail the pick. "Romney as favorite" is the hot buzz in Republican circles, and top party advisers said the case is compelling. Campaign insiders say McCain plans to name his running mate very shortly after Barack Obama does, as part of what one campaign planner called a "bounce-mitigation strategy." The Democratic convention is in late August, a week ahead of the Republican convention. That means McCain can size up the opposing ticket before locking in his own. McCain campaign staffers declined to comment, saying McCain has made it clear they are not to discuss the matter. [\[article link\]](#)

Is Pastor Hagee Good for the Jews? {Ultimately the best people to help the Jews are the Jews themselves. When Christians or Gentiles try to help the Jews we should only do it in a supporting role as we can only provide support to the Jews and not leadership. Pastor John Hagee tries very hard and does a good to excellent job in most of his preaching and teaching. Like many Pastors Hagee is best when he sticks to Jesus and salvation but strays when he gets into politics.}

Cutting ties with John Hagee has proved to be a lot easier for Senator John McCain than it has been for some of the very Jewish groups most offended by the conservative Evangelical pastor's statements about God and the Holocaust. McCain moved to dissociate himself from Hagee after a 1999 sermon was publicized in which Hagee claimed that God intended the Holocaust, and had prophesied it in the Book of Jeremiah. ... USER COMMENTS: I used to think Mr. Hagee was on solid ground with solid preaching, but I began to see he is on thin ice a few years ago. It is getting thinner too. He says some things that make him look rather hypocritical, I think. He gets too involved in politics and personal issues. [\[article link\]](#)

## WWII Statistics

Wikipedia: World War II casualties - The total estimated human loss of life caused by World War II was roughly 72 million people, making it the deadliest, and most destructive war in human history - The civilian toll was around 47 million, including 20 million deaths due to war related famine and disease - The military toll was about 25 million, including the deaths of about 4 million prisoners of war in captivity - The Allies lost approximately 61 million people, and the Axis powers lost 11 million

The casualties of World War II were suffered disproportionately by the various participants. This is especially true regarding civilian casualties. The following chart gives data on the casualties suffered by each country, along with population information to show the relative impact of losses. Military casualties include battle deaths and personnel missing in action, as well as fatalities due to accidents, disease and deaths of prisoners of war in captivity. Civilian casualties include deaths caused by strategic bombing, Nazi persecution, Japanese war crimes, population transfers in the Soviet Union and deaths due to war related famine and disease. Jewish losses in the Holocaust are listed separately for each nation, since they are known. Compiling or estimating the numbers of deaths caused during wars and other violent conflicts is a controversial subject. Historians often put forward many different estimates of the numbers killed during World War II. The distinction between military and civilian casualties caused directly by warfare and collateral damage is not always clear cut. For nations that suffered huge losses such as the U.S.S.R, China, Poland and Yugoslavia, our sources can give us only the total estimated population loss caused by the war and a rough estimate of the breakdown between deaths caused by military activity, crimes against humanity and war related famine. The footnotes give a detailed breakdown of the casualties and their sources. ... Notes: Germany 1. The number killed in action was 2,303,320; died of wounds, disease or accidents 500,165; 11,000 sentenced to death by court martial; 2,007,571 missing in action or unaccounted for after the war; 25,000 suicides; 12,000 unknown 6,335; \*459,475 confirmed POW deaths, of whom 77,000 were in the custody of the U.S., UK and France; and 363,000 in Soviet custody. POW deaths includes 266,000 in the post war period after June 1945, primarily in Soviet captivity. [\[article link\]](#)

Dresden - Second World War: The bombing of Dresden by the (British) Royal Air Force and by the United States Air Force between February 13 and February 15, 1945, remains one of the more controversial Allied actions of the Western European theater of war - The inner city of Dresden was completely destroyed during what later proved to be the final weeks of war in Europe - industrial and military sites on the outskirts were relatively unscathed

Dresden - Second World War: Being the capital of a state, it also had garrisons and military industry for centuries and during the Second World War. None of all these garrisons military sites had ever been targeted on 13th February 1945 by the Allies. Dresden was attacked seven times between 1944 and 1945. It was completely captured by the Red Army after German capitulation. The bombing of Dresden by the Royal Air Force and by the United States Air Force between February 13 and February 15, 1945, remains one of the more controversial Allied actions of the Western European theater of war. The inner city of Dresden was completely destroyed during what later proved to be the final weeks of war in Europe. While the inhabited city center was literally wiped out, larger residential, industrial and military sites on the outskirts were relatively unscathed. Some of the Allies described the operation as the justified bombing of a military and industrial target while others called it "Terror." Prime Minister Winston Churchill tried to distance himself from the attack which he had ordered himself. [\[article link\]](#)



**Allies of World War II** - The Allies of World War II were the countries officially opposed to the Axis powers during the Second World War. Within the ranks of the Allied powers, the British Empire, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, and the United States of America were known as "The Big Three" - During December 1941, Roosevelt devised the name "United Nations" for the Allies, and the Declaration by United Nations, on 1 January 1942, was the basis of the modern UN

During December 1941, Roosevelt devised the name "United Nations" for the Allies, and the Declaration by United Nations, on 1 January 1942, was the basis of the modern UN. At the Potsdam Conference of July-August 1945, Roosevelt's successor, Harry S. Truman, proposed that the foreign ministers of China, France, the Soviet Union, the United Kingdom and the United States "should draft the peace treaties and boundary settlements of Europe," which led to the creation of the Council of Foreign Ministers. ... The Charter of the United Nations was agreed to during the war at the United Nations Conference on International Organization, held between April and July 1945. The Charter was signed by 50 nations on 26 June (Poland had its place reserved and later became the 51st "original" signatory), and was formally ratified shortly after the war on 24 October 1945. The five leading Allied nations, namely China, France, the Soviet Union, the United Kingdom, and the United States met repeatedly during the war, such as at the 1944 conference at Dumbarton Oaks where the formation and permanent seats of the United Nations Security Council were decided. The Security Council met for the first time in the immediate aftermath of war on 17 January 1946. The first version of the UN flag, introduced in April 1945. These are the original 51 signatories. Security Council Permanent members are indicated in bold. [\[article link\]](#)

**Axis powers of World War II** - The three major Axis powers, Nazi Germany, Fascist Italy and Imperial Japan

The Axis powers, also interpreted as Axis alliance, Axis nations, Axis countries or sometimes just the Axis were those countries opposed to the Allies during World War II. The three major Axis powers, Nazi Germany, Fascist Italy and Imperial Japan were part of a military alliance on the signing of the Tripartite Pact in September 1940, which officially founded the Axis powers. At their zenith, the Axis powers ruled empires that dominated large parts of Europe, Africa, East and Southeast Asia and the Pacific Ocean, but World War II ended with their total defeat. Like the Allies, membership of the Axis was fluid, and some nations entered and later left the Axis during the course of the war. ... The term was first used by Benito Mussolini, in November 1936, when he spoke of a Rome-Berlin axis arising out of the treaty of friendship signed between Italy and Germany on October 25, 1936. Mussolini declared that the two countries would form an "axis" around which the other states of Europe would revolve. This treaty was forged when Italy, originally opposed to Germany, was faced with opposition to its war in Abyssinia from the League of Nations and received support from Germany. Later, in May 1939, this relationship transformed into an alliance, called by Mussolini the "Pact of Steel". The term "Axis powers" formally took the name after the Tripartite Pact was signed by Germany, Italy and Japan on September 27, 1940 in Berlin, Germany. The pact was subsequently joined by Hungary (November 20, 1940), Romania (November 23, 1940), Slovakia (November 24, 1940) and Bulgaria (March 1, 1941). The Italian name Roberto briefly acquired a new meaning from "Rome-Berlin-Tokyo" between 1940 and 1945. Its most militarily powerful members were Germany and Japan. These two nations had also signed the Anti-Comintern Pact with each other as allies before the Tripartite Pact in 1936. [\[article link\]](#)

**Famous World Trials (Nazi) Nuremberg Trials 1945-1949** - The Justice Trial considered the criminal responsibility of judges who enforce immoral laws - Fritzsche, Hans (War Criminals Trial) - Fritzsche was acquitted by the IMT (International Military Tribunal) - He said, "I am entirely overwhelmed--to be set free right here, not even to be sent back to Russia That was more than I hoped for" He was later tried and convicted by a German court, then freed in 1950. He died in 1953 {The Nazi's conceived, established and staffed over 300 concentration-death camps. The WWII era crimes of Nazi Germany were immense yet the punishments handed out by the Nuremberg IMT Trial were almost non-existent. The Nuremberg Trial was more cover-up than correction.}

No trial provides a better basis for understanding the nature and causes of evil than do the Nuremberg trials from 1945 to 1949. Those who come to the trials expecting to find sadistic monsters are generally disappointed. What is shocking about Nuremberg is the ordinariness of the defendants: men who may be good fathers, kind to animals, even unassuming--yet who committed unspeakable crimes. Years later, reporting on the trial of Adolf Eichmann, Hannah Arendt wrote of "the banality of evil." Like Eichmann, most Nuremberg defendants never aspired to be villains. Rather, they over-identified with an ideological cause and suffered from a lack of imagination or empathy: they couldn't fully appreciate the human consequences of their career-motivated decisions. -- Twelve trials, involving over a hundred defendants and several different courts, took place in Nuremberg from 1945 to 1949. By far the most attention--not

surprisingly, given the figures involved--has focused on the first Nuremberg trial of twenty-one major war criminals. Several of the eleven subsequent Nuremberg trials, however, involved conduct no less troubling--and issues at least as interesting--as the Major War Criminals Trial. For example, the trial of sixteen German judges and officials of the Reich Ministry (The Justice Trial) considered the criminal responsibility of judges who enforce immoral laws. (The Justice Trial became the inspiration for the acclaimed Hollywood movie, Judgment at Nuremberg.) Other subsequent trials, such as the Doctors Trial and the Einsatzgruppen [final solution of the Jews] Trial, are especially compelling because of the horrific events described by prosecution witnesses. These three subsequent trials each receive separate coverage elsewhere in this website. By Doug Linder (c) 2000. [\[article link\]](#)

## Treblinka Death Camp

A YEAR IN TREBLINKA By Yankel Wiernik - An Inmate Who Escaped Tells the Day-To-Day Facts of One Year of His Torturous Experiences - The farm (Photo) which was built in Treblinka after the liquidation of the death camp, in order to leave no traces of the crime - It was burnt down by the Ukrainian owner on June 1944 {Streibel the Ukrainian guard turned farmer not only fled from his free 'extremely haunted' farm he revolted and burned it down joining the Jews before him who had revolted and burned parts of Treblinka to the ground.} (On-line Book)

Dear Reader: For your sake alone I continue to hang on to my miserable life, though it has lost all attraction for me. How can I breathe freely and enjoy all that which nature has created? Time and again I wake up in the middle of the night moaning pitifully. Ghastly nightmares break up the sleep I so badly need. I see thousands of skeletons extending their bony arms towards me, as if begging for mercy and life, but I, drenched with sweat, feel incapable of giving any help. And then I jump up, rub my eyes and actually rejoice over it all being but a dream. My life is embittered, Phantoms of death haunt me, specters of children, little children, nothing but children. I sacrificed all those nearest and dearest to me. I myself took them to the place of execution. I built their death-chambers for them. Today I am a homeless old man without a roof over my head, without a family, without any next of kin. I talk to myself. I answer my own questions. ... [\[article link\]](#)

Treblinka by Jean-Francois Steiner (His father Mr. Kadmi Cohen died in the Nazi Holocaust at the Auschwitz sub-camp Gleiwitz) - One of the best books on the Holocaust - This is without a doubt one of the better books about the death camps - You will become intimately acquainted with Treblinka and the Nazis who ran it - Steiner's book is well-written and does justice to the horror {An absolute must read but be prepared for the hard realities the book portrays. It's a difficult book to contemplate because it shows society at its worst in the past and now society is heading back in that very same direction.} (Book)

A chance meeting with a university professor in NY years ago caused me to ask the question of what was it really, really like to exist in a place of complete insanity; where you were placed at risk of death at every moment, where every act, every gesture could be your last. What sort of social structure could possibly evolve in such indescribable conditions where inmate sometimes turned on inmate for a crust of bread. And yet in this dark chaos an order did evolve. The inmates organized themselves to such an extent that they ultimately rose up in rebellion, overpowering their oppressors and a small number actually escaped. I have read numerous books on the Holocaust but none of those prepared me for Steiner's superb work. Many of the works I've read concerned Auschwitz. Frankly, I never focused on Treblinka. As there is a relatively large number of Auschwitz survivors, I suspect scholars tend to focus on them. As far as Treblinka survivors go... there were only 75. Steiner's descriptions are so overwhelming; his imagery so clear and lucid that you can see in your own mind, the acts of brutality and barbarism, as well as small acts of kindness as if you are actually there. I found myself cringing at the blows of the clubs and the slash of the whips. And yet he takes pains to describe acts of heroism one can hardly imagine. You see how exposure to this inhumanity affects the inmates. Some degenerate while others work at mostly futile individual escape attempts in order to warn the remaining Jews of what ultimately lies in wait at the railhead at Treblinka Station. This is strong stuff and is not for everyone. This is not a book that compiles statistics but rather paints a searing description of day-to-day life with the inmates, their struggles to make it another day, their planning and finally their courageous attempt to escape. If you make it through this book, read Kogon's "The Theory and Practice of Hell" and then the next time you see "ethnic cleansing" taking place in some remote venue such as the Balkans, Rawanda or Timor ask yourself just how far we've really come and how easily we've learned to mouth the words "never again". [\[article link\]](#)

Anthony Beevor: "A Writer At War" Vasily Grossman with the (Russian) Red Army 1941-1945 - details the experiences of the Russian author Vasily Grossman throughout his time as a frontline correspondent during the Second World War - Ultimately Grossman's story leaves you with an impression of the sheer scale and brutality of the times he lived through and a feeling that during those years there was no reality, let alone normality, only war {"Grossman's arrival at a newly liberated Treblinka(?)" The well known 'Treblinka' death camp #2 after a camp wide prisoner revolt with about 200 prisoners escaping (sixty surviving until the end of the war) had already been disassembled, covered over and was an abandoned farm by the end of the war.} (Book)

At the time of the German invasion of Russia, Grossman was an overweight writer in his mid-thirties. Declared unfit for active duty, he signed up as a war correspondent for Red Star, the newspaper of the Red Army, and insisted on reporting from the front line. The scale and importance of the events he witnessed and reported on were breathtaking. From the disasters of the summer of 1941, where huge German encirclements threatened to destroy the Russian army wholesale, to the months he spent detailing the street fighting at Stalingrad. From the massive tank engagements at Kursk, to the re-capturing of the Ukraine the following year. As well as being one of the first journalists to enter Warsaw, Grossman also witnessed the discovery of the horrors at Treblinka and finally, in May 1945, found himself standing inside Hitler's office at the Reich chancellery. ... In addition to this, we learn of the personal pain of Grossman's war. He reported from Stalingrad for four months and knew that somewhere else within the city his nephew was also serving; it was not until after the battle had finished that they were to be finally reunited, when Grossman found his nephew's grave. As the Russian advance continued, and they reclaimed more and more of their country, he came ever closer to his hometown of Berdichev. At the start of the German onslaught his mother and many other members of his family had been trapped there. He blamed himself for failing to evacuate them in time, a guilt that was all the heavier from the thought of the fate that may befall them as Jews. When Berdichev was eventually re-taken he returned to discover that his worst fears had been true; during the first months of occupation, his mother, her family and 20-30,000 other Jews of the town had been taken by the Nazis to a nearby airfield and executed on mass. -- This was not the first such atrocity that Grossman discovered, and it wasn't to be the last. As the evidence of the Jews treatment built up, Grossman and fellow writer Ilya Ehrenburg decided to document everything that was found in what they called The Black Book. There was plenty of material; from the massacre at Babi Yar, to the almost total annihilation of the Jewish population of the Ukraine, and ultimately to Grossman's arrival at a newly liberated Treblinka. The interviews he conducted with the forty or so survivors from that camp formed his most powerful and famous article The Hell called Treblinka which was quoted at the Nuremberg trials and is reproduced in large part by Beevor. -- Despite the success of that article, others on a similar theme were heavily edited, or like The Black Book itself, suppressed due to Stalin's order that "The dead shall not be divided"; a decree he used to avoid the embarrassment of collaboration by locals with the Nazi atrocities being revealed. [\[article link\]](#)

Debate Forum: Final Destination Treblinka - Upon their arrival in 1945, the Soviets found a moon-like wasteland of recent excavations by scavengers complementing other scars in the landscape left by the obliteration of the camp's building foundations. Most tellingly, they found among the upturned soil innumerable human remains - (Photos - Documents)

Before continuing, it must be noted that this paper is not intended to be an exhaustive exegesis of Treblinka. I have written it to demonstrate beyond any reasonable doubt that Treblinka was an extermination camp devoted to the wholesale slaughter of hundreds of thousands of Jews within the framework of the Final Solution. Any shortcomings of detail, therefore, must needs be remedied by other treatises. ... Field Command Post 10.4.1943 (October 04, 1943) To the inspector of statistics, PG. Korherr (B e r l i n) The Reichsführer SS has reviewed your statistical report on "the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe." He wishes that the term "special treatment of the Jews" be nowhere be mentioned. Page 9, point 4, must read as follows: "Transportation of Jews from the eastern provinces to the Russian East: The following numbers were sifted through the camps in the General government ..... through the camps in the Warthegau ....." No other formulation may be used. I have sent the copy of the report already draughted to the Reichsführer SS with the request to amend page 9 accordingly and send it back again. SS-Obersturmbannführer ... At least over 800,000 Jews and likely far more as many train records are incomplete or lack head counts were shipped to Treblinka in the space of a year for 'special treatment'; 'evacuation'; 'liquidation'; 'resettlement'; murder, with only a handful ever seen again. Such creative language had long been used to attempt to disguise killing operations of Jews in the east, most notably by the Einsatzgruppen but also by the Gendarmerie. ... As SS-Sergeant and camp guard Franz Suchomel put it, "Treblinka was a primitive but efficient production line of death. Understand? Primitive, yes. But it worked well, that production line of death." We know that Jews were being sent to their deaths, but the question of

how remains. Much allusion has been made up to this point to use the use of gas chambers. Eichmann, in a paper entitled "Götzen" he submitted for his defence, wrote that "Globocnik had established gassing camps at Treblinka and Belzec upon instruction from Himmler and Krüger." Reference to the testimony of those present best describes what was occurring inside the camp all the while. Testimony of SS-Unterscharführer Willi Mentz: ... [\[article link\]](#)

### Treblinka Death Camp History (Photos)

The camp staff of Treblinka, responsible for the smooth operation of the mass killings, consisted of about 35–40 Germans, all of whom wore the field-grey uniform of the Waffen-SS. None of them held a rank lower than SS-Unterscharführer {NCO-E4}. They came either from the Waffen-SS, or from the General Allgemeine SS, but some had previously served with the Police, and many had experience of working at various "euthanasia" killing centres. Men like Franz, Kuttner, Miete, Mentz, Hirtreiter, and Matthes, were already brutal mass murderers. In addition to the Germans, there were approximately 90–120 Ukrainian auxiliaries, who mainly assisted with guard duties. As distinct from the Germans, these men wore black uniforms, and were armed with carbines; the German camp staff all carried pistols, and sometimes sub-machine guns. Most of the Ukrainian guards were former Soviet prisoners of war who had volunteered to serve the Germans, and had been trained at the Trawniki camp. ... The witness Jan Sulkowski, a Polish prisoner from the Treblinka I forced labour camp, who helped construct the death camp from 19 May 1942, recalled: "SS-men said it was to be a bath. Only later on when the building was almost completed, I realised it was to be a gas chamber. What was indicative of this was a special door of thick steel insulated with rubber, twisted with a bolt and placed in an iron frame, and also the fact that in one of the building compartments, an engine was installed from which 3 iron pipes led through the roof to the 3 remaining parts of the building. A specialist from Berlin came to put tiles inside and he told me that he had already built such chambers elsewhere". [\[article link\]](#)

Treblinka Camp History - Rudolf Höss, Auschwitz commandant, visited Treblinka in spring 1942 - Treblinka was ready to receive transports 22 July 1942 - The camp was turned into a farm (1944?) - A Ukrainian guard, a certain Streibel, was settled there, in order to give the impression that nothing untoward had happened at the camp site, and to prevent the local population from unearthing any remaining valuables {Streibel the Ukrainian guard turned farmer was given the land to farm however after some months Streibel took his family and fled from his free land declaring the land to be full of ghosts and extremely haunted (an area full of demons).}

Treblinka was ready to receive transports from 22 July 1942. Jews from Warsaw and neighbouring towns, as well as inmates from Treblinka I, were used to complete the construction. In charge of the building work was SS Hauptsturmführer Richard Thomalla, the Aktion Reinhard construction expert. Rudolf Höss, Auschwitz commandant, visited Treblinka in spring 1942. ... When this final gassing was completed, the camp area was ploughed over and trees were planted. The camp was turned into a farm. A Ukrainian guard, a certain Streibel, was settled there, in order to give the impression that nothing untoward had happened at the camp site, and to prevent the local population from unearthing any remaining valuables. After he left the site, the local population descended on the camp site, looking for gold and other valuables. Whilst doing this they unearthed parts of decomposed bodies. The remaining Jewish prisoners, who had been forced to dismantle the camp, were transferred to the Sobibor death camp on 20 October 1943, via Siedlce and Chelm. On 17 November 1943, the last transport departed, carrying equipment from the camp. Parts of the barracks were sent to the Forced Labour Camp Dorohuczka near Trawniki. It is estimated that a minimum of between 700,000 and 800,000 Jews lost their lives in Treblinka. Most recent research suggests a figure at or beyond the upper limit of this range. [\[article link\]](#)

## Western Government Complicity

Jan Karski: How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust - They asked him if he could carry their information to Winston Churchill and Franklin D. Roosevelt - They also asked if he would be willing to enter the Ghetto and see for himself what was happening - Mr. Karski, who was blessed with a photographic memory, agreed {2 Internet Pages}

One of the Jews who had prompted Mr. Karski to enter the Ghetto and escorted him around was a lawyer named Leon Feiner. Mr. Karski recalled that Mr. Feiner kept murmuring, "Remember this, remember this." There was also another man, whose name Mr. Karski never learned. They both urged Mr. Karski to tell what he was witnessing to as many people in the West as he could. They knew the information would be hard to believe, but they wanted the West to know that the Germans were systematically taking thousands of Jews each day to extermination camps. ... And when Mr. Karski carried his information about the destruction of the Jews to higher authorities in London, he was met by even

greater reluctance to act. "In February 1943, I reported to Anthony Eden," he would later write about his secret meeting with the British Foreign Secretary. "He said that Great Britain had already done enough by accepting 100,000 refugees." ... The Jews were totally helpless. - The Jews had no country, no government. They were fighting but they had no [nation backing] identity." [\[article link\]](#)

WWII Polish Underground Operative Jan Karski (1943) delivered unheeded messages on Holocaust - an emissary for the Polish underground and was one of the first non-Jewish eyewitnesses to the Holocaust to tell Western leaders about Hitler's extermination of European Jews - On requests for U.S. visa forms that could be delivered to the underground and forged to save the lives of Jews, Karski was summarily dismissed

When meeting with State Department and War Department representatives, Karski said, he delivered requests and demands for various actions on behalf of European Jews. All were refused, he recalled. "Whatever demand I submitted on behalf of the Jews, [the response was], 'impossible.' " On Jewish calls for Allied leaders to make a public declaration that stopping the Holocaust become part of the official war strategy, Karski was told that it would only reinforce German Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels' contention that World War II was provoked by Jews and that Western nations were suffering on their behalf. On suggestions that Germans be notified about the Holocaust via bomber-delivered leaflets, he was told that each sortie was too critical to consider carrying anything other than bombs. On Jewish demands to bomb railroad lines leading into Auschwitz, he was told that the rails would be quickly repaired - by Jewish prison laborers, many of whom would die in the effort. On requests for U.S. visa forms that could be delivered to the underground and forged to save the lives of Jews, Karski was summarily dismissed by Charles Bohlen, an envoy who would later become ambassador to Moscow and Paris: "That would be a violation of federal law." Overall, Karski said, "Everybody sympathized with the Jews, but the Jews were abandoned." However, he said, "My message is, the Jews were abandoned by governments, by churches, by societal structures - but not by humanity. Thousands of individuals - in Poland, in Belgium, in the Netherlands, in Greece - were trying to help the Jews. "Don't believe that humanity betrayed the Jews." Many Poles, he said, assisted Jews even though there was an automatic death sentence in occupied Poland for anyone caught doing so. At the same time, in many regions, Karski said Poles who informed on Jews in hiding or collaborators were offered a "bounty" of one liter of vodka. [\[article link\]](#)

FAQs about the Holocaust - Why didn't the Allies bomb Auschwitz [rail lines]? - The Allies had command of the skies by that time, and air bases in Italy brought the Allied forces in the West within range - Allied aircraft flew over the camp several times on a mission to photograph German industrial plants a few kilometers away

The first detailed information about Auschwitz reached the Allies in June 1944 {the west had almost complete knowledge about the Holocaust the entire time, the Holocaust was not hidden from the world leaders}, in a report from two escaped prisoners forwarded by Jewish underground activists in Slovakia. The information included a request to bomb the camp and the rail lines leading to it from Hungary, as masses of Hungarian Jews were then being deported to the camp. The Allies had command of the skies by that time, and air bases in Italy brought the Allied forces in the West within range of parts of Poland. From the spring to the autumn of 1944, Allied aircraft flew over the camp several times on a mission to photograph German industrial plants a few kilometers away. In the late summer these plants were bombed, but the extermination camp Auschwitz-Birkenau was never bombed. The Allies explained their decision not to bomb the camp in several ways. They said it was technically impossible for them to reach the camp. The fact that they bombed other targets very nearby indicates that this was not true. They argued that such bombardment would not slow down the murder operation and would divert forces from decisive battles and endanger the airmen. The only way to rescue Jews, they said, was by winning the war. Their main arguments, then, were "rescue through victory" and "no diversion from the war effort." Whether a bombing mission to the extermination camp would have succeeded or failed is an open question. However, it is clear that the Allies did not marshal the same energy and determination to rescue the Jews as the Nazis did to murder them. [\[article link\]](#)

U.S. Should Have --And Could Have-- Bombed Auschwitz - The refusal to bomb Auschwitz was part of a broader policy by the Roosevelt administration to refrain from taking action to rescue or shelter Jewish refugees during the Holocaust WASHINGTON, D.C. - A leading Holocaust research institute has praised President Bush for his statement that the United States "should have bombed" the Auschwitz death camp in 1944. ... OTHER AMERICAN LEADERS WHO HAVE SAID THAT - THE U.S. SHOULD HAVE BOMBED AUSCHWITZ: \* President Bill Clinton ... \* U.S. Secretary of State Cyrus Vance ... \* U.S. Senator and 1972 Democratic Presidential Nominee George McGovern was one of the pilots who attacked German oil factories near Auschwitz in 1944. In an interview with Israel Television and the Wyman Institute on

December 20, 2004, McGovern said "There is no question we should have attempted ... to go after Auschwitz. There was a pretty good chance we could have blasted those rail lines off the face of the earth, which would have interrupted the flow of people to those death chambers, and we had a pretty good chance of knocking out those gas ovens ... "God forgive us for that tragic miscalculation." [\[article link\]](#)

## Modern Holocaust Evidence

Foundation Acquires Letters Sent From Prisoners of Nazi Concentration Camps - "These artifacts underscore the very personal dimension to this catastrophe," said Richard Hirschhaut, the executive director of the Skokie-based Illinois Holocaust Museum and Education Center, where the exhibit will be housed next year when the museum opens CHICAGO - The faded papers hint at stark details in the lives of Nazi concentration camp inmates. Letters secretly carried by children through the sewers of Warsaw, Poland, during the 1944 uprising. A 1933 card from a Dachau camp commander outlining strict rules for prisoner mail. A 1943 letter from a young man, who spent time in Auschwitz, to his parents. The more than 250 World War II postal documents - cards, letters and stamps - have been acquired by an Illinois foundation from a private collector and will soon be on permanent display in a museum in suburban Chicago. "These artifacts underscore the very personal dimension to this catastrophe," said Richard Hirschhaut, the executive director of the Skokie-based Illinois Holocaust Museum and Education Center, where the exhibit will be housed next year when the museum opens. "It now will reach an exponentially larger audience and serve as a genuine tool for education and learning," Hirschhaut said. The Holocaust memorial exhibit belonged to longtime postal memorabilia collector and activist Ken Lawrence of Pennsylvania. It was called "The Nazi Scourge: Postal Evidence of the Holocaust and the Devastation of Europe." [\[article link\]](#)

Holocaust siblings meet after 66 years - It was the first time since 1942 they had seen each other, when she was 17 and he was just 7 - That was the night the invading Nazis came to take her away from her Ukrainian home DONETSK, Ukraine (CNN) -- A frail Irene Famulak clutched her brother on the airport tarmac, her arm wrapped around him in a tight embrace, tears streaming down their faces. It was the first time since 1942 they had seen each other, when she was 17 and he was just 7. That was the night the invading Nazis came to take her away from her Ukrainian home. "I remember it well because I kissed him good-bye, and he pushed me away," she said of her brother. "I asked, 'Why did you do that?' And he said that he doesn't like kisses." "The Nazis told my mother that I was being taken to work in a German labor camp for six months. But it was, of course, much longer. I was there for years." Both siblings survived the Holocaust and grew up on different sides of the Iron Curtain, not knowing the fate of the other. But after 66 years apart, Famulak, 83, was reunited with her long lost 73-year-old brother, Wssewolod Galezkij. They held each other close this time, cherishing the moment. [\[article link\]](#)

Mass Grave Believed to Contain Thousands of Jews Killed by Nazis Found in Ukraine - near the site of what was once a concentration camp

KIEV, Ukraine - A mass grave holding the remains of thousands of Jews killed by the Nazis has been found in southern Ukraine near the site of what was once a concentration camp, a Jewish community representative said Tuesday. The grave was found by chance last month when workers were preparing to lay gas pipelines in the village of Gvozdavka-1, near Odessa, said Roman Shvartsman, a spokesman for the regional Jewish community. ... Efraim Zuroff, director of the Israel office of the Simon Wiesenthal Center, said the finding was no surprise: "It underscores the enormous scope of the plans of annihilation of the Nazis and their collaborators in eastern Europe." "The scope is enormous, the number of places where murders were carried out is very large and that is why even now at this point, so late after the events, graves are still being discovered," he added. ... Shvartsman said that Jewish community knew about the mass killing but did not know where the bodies were located. Anatoly Podolsky, director of the Ukrainian Center for Holocaust Studies, said there are believed to be some 250-350 mass grave sites from the Nazi occupation, during which some 1.5 million Ukrainian Jews are believed to have been killed - including those massacred near their homes and those deported to camps elsewhere. He said most of the site have been discovered, many of them since the Soviet collapse of 1991, but others have not. ... Ilia Levitas, the head of Ukraine's Jewish Council, put the number of mass Jewish graves in the country at over 700 and said more than 100 are without monuments to the victims. ... Odessa's chief rabbi, Shlomo Baksht, hopes to fence the site off and erect a monument to the victims by the end of the year. Ukraine's Jewish population was devastated during the Holocaust. Babi Yar, a ravine outside the capital Kiev where the Nazis slaughtered some 34,000 Jews over two days in September 1941, is a powerful symbol of the tragedy. About 240,000

Jews were killed by the Nazis in the Odessa region, according to Shvartsman. He said a mass grave with remains of about 3,500 Jews was found in the region last year. [\[article link\]](#)

January 12, 2009: WWII-Era Mass Grave Believed to Contain 1,800 Germans - a World War II-era mass grave containing what are believed to be the bodies of 1,800 German men, women and children who disappeared during the Soviet Army's march to Berlin

WARSAW, Poland - Construction workers in northern Poland have unearthed a World War II-era mass grave containing what are believed to be the bodies of 1,800 German men, women and children who disappeared during the Soviet Army's march to Berlin. Poles digging at the site of a planned luxury hotel in Malbork - which was called Marienburg and was part of Germany during the war - excavated a bomb crater at the foot of the city's famous 13th century Teutonic Knights fortress, authorities said Monday. The workers found a small group of bodies in late October and halted digging to allow prosecutors to investigate. After resuming work weeks later, the workers turned up dozens, and then hundreds, more corpses. They believe more may be found. It was not immediately clear how the bodies ended up in the crater but initial examinations by Polish and German experts have concluded that they are likely the remains of German citizens still classified as "missing" more than 60 years after the end of the war, town official Piotr Szwedowski told The Associated Press. Millions of civilians were killed or declared missing during World War II. Many of those who disappeared in the chaos of wartime Europe are still unaccounted for. -- "Examination of the remains and the circumstances confirm that these are the missing German inhabitants of Malbork," Szwedowski said. "I have no doubt it is them." ... The Soviets bombarded the city with heavy artillery in their assault. After the defeated German military retreated, the remaining civilians found themselves at the mercy of Red Army troops. There are no known living witnesses of what happened, Szwedowski said. The bodies were buried naked without any possessions, he said. "We found no trace of any clothes, shoes, belts, glasses — not even dentures or false teeth," he said. Some 100 skulls — primarily of adults — have bullet holes in them, suggesting these people could have been executed, but it is still unclear how the others were killed, Szwedowski said. "We don't know if these (civilians) are direct or indirect victims of the artillery barrage but the bullet holes suggest executions in some cases," he said. More forensic tests will be carried out before the remains are laid to rest either in Malbork or a German military cemetery in Stary Czarnow, near the northwestern city of Szczecin. "These people died in such an inhuman way, were dumped so inhumanely, that we need to bury them in dignity and respect," Szwedowski said. [\[article link\]](#)

Holocaust Diary of 14-Year-Old Rutka Laskier Dubbed the 'Polish Anne Frank' Unveiled - vividly described the world crumbling around her as she came of age in a Jewish ghetto - Within a few months Rutka was dead

The diary chronicles Rutka's life from January to April 1943. She shared it with her friend Stanislaw Sapinska, who she met after Rutka's family moved into a home owned by Sapinska's family, which had been confiscated by the Nazis to be included in the Bedzin ghetto. Sapinska came to inspect the house and the girls - one Jewish, one Christian - formed a deep bond. When Rutka feared she would not survive, she told her friend about the diary. Sapinska offered to hide it in the basement under the floorboards. After the war, she returned to reclaim it. "She wanted me to save the diary," Sapinska, now in her 80s, recalled Monday. "She said 'I don't know if I will survive, but I want the diary to live on, so that everyone will know what happened to the Jews.'" Sapinska stashed the diary in her home library for more than 60 years. She said it was a precious memento and thought it to be too private to share with others. Only at the behest of her young nephew did she agree to hand it over last year. "He convinced me that it was an important historical artifact," she said in Polish. [\[article link\]](#)

## Nazi Islam Connection

Mormonism and Islam - Are there similarities between the two religions? Mormonism / LDS and Islam? (YouTube) christians are not anti-mormon or hate mormons or anyone at all. we want to show people the truth about Jesus Christ and give them the Gospel. what could be more loving then that? [\[article link\]](#)

Obsession (DVD) - \$4.95 Special Offer - Note: If you choose not to participate in this special promotional offer, you may order "Obsession" here [full price] - "Obsession: Radical Islam's War Against the West" is an award-winning, eye-opening documentary that allows us to enter the minds of radical Islamists - to hear and see what they think about us in the West. Using actual footage from Arabic TV rarely seen in the West, and interviews with former terrorists, "Obsession" documents the call for world domination and global jihad that are made by Islamic leaders daily -

"Obsession" shows that what the West perceives as seemingly isolated acts of terrorism are actually viewed by radical Islamists as integral parts of the global war they are waging against us - the film also traces blatant similarities between the Nazi movement of World War II, and the "Islamofascists" (WW3) of today

Due to its vivid exposition of the terrorist's ideology and methodology, "Obsession" has been used by numerous military and security personnel for educational purposes as well. ... "Obsession" should serve as a wake-up call to the free world to confront the threat now, before it is too late..." Joel Surnow, Executive Producer of "24". "Obsession" is without exaggeration one of the most important films of our time... Please, you must see it." Glenn Beck of CNN Headline News. -- "Obsession" is touted as "The movie Hollywood doesn't want you to see," due to the fact that despite the overwhelming public interest, no distributor was willing to pick up the film for release because of its controversial nature. "Obsession" shows that what the West perceives as seemingly isolated acts of terrorism are actually viewed by radical Islamists as integral parts of the global war they are waging against us. -- The feature-length edition is now being released despite protests from political groups opposed to the film. ... The film demonstrates parallels between Chamberlain's doomed strategy of appeasing Hitler and the West's current attitude of appeasing Iran and radical Islamists, the film also traces blatant similarities between the Nazi movement of World War II, and the "Islamofascists" (WW3) of today. [\[article link\]](#)

---

U.S.-Iran Trade Stronger Than Most Suspect - U.S. exports to Iran, including bras, cosmetics and possibly even weapons, grew more than tenfold under Bush - Despite increasingly tough rhetoric toward Iran, which Bush has called part of an "axis of evil" {It's great that America trades with Iran but let's have some controls and some honesty about it out of the Bush administration. Does Bush really think refrigerators and weapons are going to go only to the people but not to the regime? Bush has lied to the American people since day one, how many more lies can we endure. FYI Dick Cheney's daughter is a head honcho for the government in Iran affairs.}

WASHINGTON - U.S. exports to Iran - including brassieres, bull semen, cosmetics and possibly even weapons — grew more than tenfold during President George W. Bush's years in office even as he accused Iran of nuclear ambitions and helping terrorists. America sent more cigarettes to Iran, at least \$158 million worth under Bush, than any other products. ... Despite increasingly tough rhetoric toward Iran, which Bush has called part of an "axis of evil," U.S. trade in a range of goods survives on-again, off-again sanctions originally imposed nearly three decades ago. The rules allow sales of agricultural commodities, medicine and a few other categories of goods. The exemptions are designed to help Iranian families even as the United States pressures Iran's leaders. "Our sanctions are targeted against the regime, not the people," said Adam Szubin, director of the Treasury Department's Office of Foreign Assets Control, which enforces the sanctions. The government tracks exports to Iran using details from shipping records, but in some cases it is unclear whether anyone pays attention. [\[article link\]](#)

Part 1: LIZ Cheney runs Iran-Syria Op Group at State Dept.. Since 2005, Dick Cheney's daughter Elizabeth has held a powerful position guiding Middle East policy - By all accounts, it is an enormously powerful post, and one for which she is uniquely unqualified {That Bush Cheney group they never bother to put an actually qualified person into a position when a Harriet Miers crony or a family member exists.}

At the very heart of U.S. Middle East policy, from the war in Iraq to pressure for regime change in Iran and Syria to the spread of free-market democracy in the region, sits the 39-year-old daughter of Vice President Dick Cheney. Elizabeth "Liz" Cheney, appointed to her post in February 2005, has a tongue-twisting title: principal deputy assistant secretary of state for Near Eastern Affairs and coordinator for broader Middle East and North Africa initiatives. By all accounts, it is an enormously powerful post, and one for which she is uniquely unqualified. During the past 15 months, Elizabeth Cheney has met with and bolstered a gaggle of Syrian exiles, often in tandem with John Hannah and David Wurmser, top officials in the Office of the Vice President (OVP); has pressed hard for money to accelerate the administration's ever more overt campaign for forced regime change in both Damascus and Teheran; and has overseen an increasingly discredited push for American-inspired democratic reform from Morocco to Iran. ... Liz Cheney catapulted into her current job after a rather undistinguished career that leapfrogged from public to private life and back again. In her early 20s, she did a stint at the State Department while her father was secretary of defense in the first Bush administration, and then headed to law school at the University of Chicago and worked for Armitage Associates, a firm run by Richard Armitage. As an attorney, she worked for the International Finance Corporation of the World Bank, and served briefly



as a U.S. Agency for International Development (AID) officer in Hungary and Poland. Her Middle East experience was, well, limited. [\[article link\]](#)

Part 2: LIZ Cheney runs Iran-Syria Op Group at State Dept.. Her husband is Philip Perry, general counsel for the Department of Homeland Security - she operates what is essentially a "shadow Middle East policy" - She has been known to insist on seeing a head of state without inviting the American ambassador to accompany her, in violation of protocol

Liz Cheney has not shied away from throwing her weight around. During her frequent trips to the Middle East, she often operates independently of the department and of the U.S. ambassador in whatever country she is visiting. She has been known to insist on seeing a head of state without inviting the American ambassador to accompany her, in violation of protocol, often threatening the ambassador with the power of her contacts. -- On at least one occasion, however, an ambassador called her bluff. "Liz Cheney comes out to this country, and she tells the ambassador - and she doesn't outrank him - she tells the ambassador, 'You're not going in the meeting with me,'" recalls Larry Wilkerson, who served as Colin Powell's assistant during his tenure as secretary of state. "And he says, 'I'm sorry, I'm going in the meeting with you. You're not going into a meeting with the head of state without me.' And she says, 'Nope - would you like a telephone call?'" -- In this case, says Wilkerson, the department's bosses backed up their ambassador, who accompanied a chastened Cheney into the meeting. But that has not always been the case. "It's not just that she is imperious in dealing with our ambassadors," notes a corporate lobbyist who is deeply involved in Middle East policy. "She's got her own foreign policy, her own agenda, and so of course she wouldn't want the ambassador to know what she is talking about when she meets a head of state." [\[article link\]](#)

Anti-Taliban offensive a 'charade'? - Pakistan seen as conducting 'make-believe' raids to placate U.S. - "It was a drama to make the Americans happy" said a resident of Hayatabad - Another resident described the operation as "theatrical" {To placate (calm) the US government or to fool the US population? With all the surveillance you can be sure the US government knows what is going on over there on the ground the only people being fooled are the US citizens.} While the government of Pakistan touts a complete and swift success against Taliban operatives in the remote region bordering Afghanistan, reports from the scene suggest the offensive is more of a charade to placate the Bush administration whose determination to capture or kill Osama bin Laden before the end of the president's term is well-known, according to a report in Joseph Farah's G2 Bulletin. Reports from Peshawar say armored vehicles occasionally roll through the streets of the Khyber tribal district, but little actual conflict is evident. ... At one checkpoint at the entrance to the Khyber district, only four armed soldiers and some policemen were present. Another police post nearby was empty, while at a third four officers lounged on a bed frame under a tree to avoid the hot sun. "It was a drama to make the Americans happy," said a resident of Hayatabad. Another resident described the operation as "theatrical." [\[article link\]](#)

Iraq insists on timetable for U.S. troops' withdrawal - Rubaie's comments came after his meeting with Shiite cleric Grand Ayatollah Ali al-Sistani {Bush - the Skull & Bones Bush family has wanted to be "Puppet Master" to a global radical Shiite (anti-Western, anti-Jewish, anti-Christian) army. It looks like the (UN) global radical Shiite army will exist but it also looks like the Bush family is getting dismissed.} BAGHDAD, July 8 (Xinhua) -- Iraq's National Security Advisor Muwafaq al-Rubaie said Tuesday that his country will reject any security pact with the United States unless a specific date for withdrawal of U.S.-led troops is set, according to reports from the holy city of Najaf. "Our stance in the negotiations with the Americans will be strong. We will not sign any memorandum of understanding without specifying a date for the withdrawal of foreign troops from Iraq," Rubaie told reporters in Najaf. Rubaie's comments came after his meeting with Shiite cleric Grand Ayatollah Ali al-Sistani, during which Rubaie briefed him on the progress of his government's security efforts and the ongoing talks over the security agreement with the United States. Rubaie's new strong remarks also came a day after Iraq's Prime Minister Nuri al-Maliki said that his country was seeking a timetable for the withdrawal of U.S. troops as part of its negotiations with the United States on the status of U.S. forces in Iraq beyond 2008. [\[article link\]](#)

News roundup: Iraqi eyes withdrawal timeline; Regional implications of Kabul bombing - The Washington Post and USA TODAY report that Iraq's president 'Maliki' [Note: Nouri Kamel Mohammed Hassan al-Maliki is Prime Minister (PM) of Iraq and he is the secretary-general of the Islamic (Shiite) Dawa Party - President Jalal Talabani is the 6th President of Iraq since 2005] is talking about a timeline for the withdrawal of U.S. military forces from his country {The American

military won the war in Iraq and won it very well. It is from the Bush policies (enacting radical Shiite extremist authority, cutting off the Sunni people from oil money revenue and from government jobs, instituting Shiite Shariah law) that all of the violence has come from. It is the Bush policies that have miserably failed both the people of Iraq and the people of America.}

The Washington Post and USA TODAY report that Iraq's president is talking about a timeline for the withdrawal of U.S. military forces from his country. "The current trend is to reach an agreement on a memorandum of understanding either for the departure of the forces or a memorandum of understanding to put a timetable on their withdrawal," Maliki said, according to a statement released by his office. "In all cases, the basis for any agreement will be respect for the full sovereignty of Iraq." The Los Angeles Times examines the regional implications of a suicide bombing that killed more than 50 people and wounded nearly 150 others near the Indian Embassy yesterday in Kabul, Afghanistan. "Long-standing tensions between India and Pakistan have at various times become entangled in the Afghan conflict," the paper says. "However, it was not immediately clear who carried out the bombing or why the Indian Embassy was targeted." [\[article link\]](#)

Iraqi Security Adviser: Iraq Will Insist on U.S. Troop Withdrawal Timetable {The fact that Bush abandoned America to his failed Iraq policies makes Bush the worst President in America's existence. Bush promised not to get America involved in prolonged foreign engagements and yet he has done just that. Bush had no just cause for getting in any of the foreign disputes he has gotten into and the fact that Bush just quit doing his job (sometime after 2004) and has left his messes for others to clean up makes Bush a despicable loser and now it's up to the Iraqis and others to clean up the messes Bush created.}

BAGHDAD — Iraq's national security adviser said Tuesday his country will not accept any security deal with the United States unless it contains specific dates for the withdrawal of U.S.-led forces. The comments by Mouwaffak al-Rubaie were the strongest yet by an Iraqi official about the deal now under negotiation with U.S. officials. It came a day after Iraq's prime minister first said publicly that he expects the pending troop deal with the United States to have some type of timetable for withdrawal. U.S. President George W. Bush has said he opposes a timetable. The White House said Monday it did not believe al-Maliki was proposing a rigid timeline for U.S. troop withdrawals. U.S. officials had no immediate comment Tuesday on al-Rubaie's words. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Oil price gives Iran diplomatic strength - with oil at \$140 a barrel, the Iranian regime is likely to be impervious to economic pressure {Bush knows what he is doing and what he is doing is building up a radical (Shiite) Iran. Bush has his "stay the course" Middle-East policy, but we need to ask just what is the true agenda Bush is pushing? We know America is not benefitting from any Bush executive decisions.}

NEW YORK (CNN) -- Amid allegations of Iranian aid to Iraqi insurgents, Iran's effort to build a nuclear bomb and a report on an increase in U.S. covert operations in Iran, analyst Fareed Zakaria takes a look at possible changes in the country's leadership and assesses the threat Iran could pose to Mideast stability. ... Well, the efforts of the United States and Europe to put Iran in a box, because of its refusal to suspend its uranium enrichment, are facing two problems. First, it will be very difficult to get a new round of even stiffer sanctions through the United Nations. Second, with oil at \$140 a barrel, the Iranian regime is likely to be impervious to economic pressure. [\[article link\]](#)

Pelosi Asks Bush to Draw From Petroleum Reserve to Combat Surge in Oil Prices - Pelosi's proposal doesn't go far enough, Boehner said - "Republicans stand ready to work across the aisle on a real solution to our energy crisis: an all-of-the-above plan that increases production of American energy, encourages conservation and promotes alternative fuels," he said in a written statement {The do nothing Republicans did nothing for the six years they controlled both the House and Senate and now only they can solve the crises, the one they created, get real.}

House Speaker Nancy Pelosi asked President Bush on Tuesday to draw down a portion of the country's Strategic Petroleum Reserve as a way to reduce crude prices and help motorists who are suffering from the rising cost of gasoline. ... House Minority Leader John Boehner said he agrees "more supply is necessary," which is why Republicans "have been arguing for decades in favor of more American energy production." Pelosi's proposal doesn't go far enough, Boehner said. "Republicans stand ready to work across the aisle on a real solution to our energy crisis: an all-of-the-above plan that increases production of American energy, encourages conservation and promotes alternative fuels," he said in a written statement. [\[article link\]](#)

Iraqi Officials: Hezbollah, Iran Training Shiites in Art of Terrorism - Hezbollah instructors trained Shiite militiamen at remote camps in southern Iraq until three months ago when they slipped across the border to Iran {Bush is funding the terrorists. That is the Bush doctrine, record and probably the actual intended Bush plan. You know Hezbollah the Terrorist group that Bush donates 100's of millions of US taxpayer aid dollars to. You know the money Bush won't donate to the American farmer or use to build bridges, roads, levees, or to drill for more oil. But Hezbollah uses their Bush money to equip and travel to Iraq to train and kill Americans. Is there a problem with President Bush's leadership? Yes, an enormous problem!}

BAGHDAD - Hezbollah instructors trained Shiite militiamen at remote camps in southern Iraq until three months ago when they slipped across the border to Iran — presumably to continue instruction on Iranian soil, according to two Shiite lawmakers and a top army officer. The three Iraqis claim the Lebanese Shiites were also involved in planning some of the most brazen attacks against U.S.-led forces, including the January 2007 raid on a provincial government compound in Karbala in which five Americans died. The allegations, made in separate interviews with The Associated Press, point not only to an Iranian hand in the Iraq war, but also to Hezbollah's willingness to expand beyond its Lebanese base and assume a broader role in the struggle against U.S. influence in the Middle East. [\[article link\]](#)

Case Dismissed: UK Chief Justice Lays Down Law on Sharia - Britain's most senior judge declared last night that there was no place for Sharia courts in this country and insisted that all residents were governed by the laws of England and Wales

LONDON — Britain's most senior judge declared last night that there was no place for Sharia courts in this country and insisted that all residents were governed by the laws of England and Wales. The Lord Chief Justice, Lord Phillips of Worth Matravers, told an audience of several hundred at the London Muslim Centre in Whitechapel that those who chose to live in England and Wales had to accept the laws as they found them. "There is no question of such [Sharia] courts sitting in this country or such sanctions being applied here." ... But Lord Phillips, in one of his last speeches before retiring as Lord Chief Justice to become senior law lord in autumn, defended Sharia principles. A Muslim was free to practise his or her own faith and live his or her life in accordance with those principles, yet not be in conflict with the law. [\[article link\]](#)

2005 12, Sept: Ontario Canada Rejects Use of Islamic "Shariah" Law (Fox)

TORONTO - The premier of Ontario said Sunday that he won't let his province become the first Western government to allow the use of Islamic law to settle family disputes and that he would move to ban all religious arbitration. Ontario's provincial government has been reviewing a report recommending that Shariah, or Islamic law, be allowed to settle family disputes like divorce and had said it would soon make a decision. "There will be no Shariah law in Ontario. There will be no religious arbitration in Ontario. There will be one law for all Ontarians," Premier Dalton McGuinty told The Canadian Press. [\[article link\]](#)

**An Explanation of Islamic Law, known as "Shariah"**

The historical pattern of Islam shows us that when a nation gains a sufficiently large Muslim population, they will begin to agitate for Shariah to be implemented. Shariah is the primary source of persecution for Christians in Muslim dominated states. Shariah is the system of civil law that is based upon the Qur'an and the Ahadith and the work of Muslim scholars in the first two centuries of Islam. Shariah extends beyond just civil law. Applied fully, the Shariah is a code for living that all Muslims should adhere to, including prayers, fasting and donations to the poor. Shariah is the totality of religious, political, social, domestic and private life. Shariah is primarily meant for all Muslims, but applies to a certain extent also for people living inside a Muslim society. Muslims feel that Shariah has been misunderstood by Christians, who have tended to concentrate on the demands for harsh punishments such as amputation of a hand or foot for theft and public flogging for people caught drinking alcohol. Under the Shariah laws in Afghanistan, the Taliban's religious police, formally known as the Department for Prevention of Vice and Promotion of Virtue, enforce the Shariah laws. ... For example, a man's beard must be long enough to protrude from a fist clenched at the base of the chin. If it is not, he is subject to punishment. Under Shariah in Afghanistan, women are not allowed to work in any field except the medical sector. The Islamic law of Afghanistan does not allow the employment of women in government departments or international agencies. Women should not go outside their residences with the exception of those working in the medical sector. Shariah also places restrictions on what women can wear and whom they can see. It forbids women from wearing jewelry and make-up and from making noise with their shoes when they walk. If a woman

does work outside the home, she is forbidden to sit beside the driver when traveling to and from work. Stylish dress and decoration of women is forbidden. [\[article link\]](#)

IRAN in WWII - Pan Aryan Alliance – In 1935 the Hitler Nazi government declared the nation of "Persia" to be an Aryan Brotherhood renaming it Iran (Aryan) and in 1936 exempted it from the 1935 Nurnberg Laws of racial purity {Ever wonder why with Iran at times being really the one true enemy of America that the politicians repeatedly give Iran a free pass and instead attack other nations like Iraq, Pakistan and Afghanistan. Iran and particularly the radical Shiites of Iran are the 'end game' the final Bush NWO tool in their goal to bringing about WW3 destruction. The Shiites of Iran will likely be the modern Nazis of WW3 and will have been nurtured and brought into global power by the Nazi, Satanic Bush NWO agenda.} (YouTube)

Comments: Read Wikipedia and find ARYAN please.....Darius the Great, King of Persia (521--486 BC), in an inscription in Naqsh-e Rostam (near Shiraz in present-day Iran), proclaims: "I am Darius the great King... A Persian, son of a Persian, an Aryan, having Aryan lineage...", This is a very old documents on Iranians are Aryan. [\[article link\]](#)

Iran and Germany brotherhood 2004 (YouTube)

Comments: As an Iranian I say respect for all nations regardless of their past, to an Iranian you are a human first and anything else. But I must say Aryan correctly refers to "one who is Nobel" it is driven from old Iranian, and the swastika symbol is an ancient Iranian symbol but with no affiliation to Hitler's political agenda. [\[article link\]](#)

Time Magazine Nov. 25, 1935: Hitler's Nurnberg Laws (The Nuremberg Race Laws of 1935) were passed - Under the decrees neither his (Soviet Ambassador Jacques Suritz) nor any other "Jewish family" in Germany may keep a non-Jewish maid less than 45 years old unless she was in their service before the Nurnberg Laws were passed, in which case she must be not less than 35 years old {In 1935 Hitler seemed to think that his 42 year old grandmother had been seduced while she was a maid for a Jewish family. This strange law that a (non-Jewish) German woman had to be 45 years old (past child bearing) or older to work for a Jewish family was one of the very first laws Hitler enacted once in full power. -- Hitler as with ALL politicians it's not what they say that they believe it's what they do that they believe.} Hitler's 1935 Nurnberg Laws -- Extra-marital relations are made punishable if one party is a 50% Jew or more and the other is of German or "similar blood." Not only entitled but compelled to marry pure Germans are 25% Jews who are rated as Germans. Scathingly London's Times commented that these laws make Germany a "paradise for black-mailers." Even before it went into effect British Jew Rudolph Selz had been arrested for "racial defilement" of a German woman and non-Jew Edmond Thomas is in jail for consorting with a Jewess. -- Angriest Jew in all Berlin last week was His Excellency the Soviet Ambassador Jacques Suritz. Under the decrees neither his nor any other "Jewish family" in Germany may keep a non-Jewish maid less than 45 years old unless she was in their service before the Nurnberg Laws were passed, in which case she must be not less than 35. A family of Jewesses only is not a "Jewish family" and may keep whatever maids they like, but one Jew in the house is considered to imperil the German maid's morals and the decree becomes operative. Jews may keep German manservants but this the State discourages without forbidding. -- Politically the new decrees place Jews & Jewesses in the same category, lumping them with German criminals and imbeciles beyond the pale of citizenship, franchise and eligibility for State office. [\[article link\]](#)

GAO: U.S. can't track \$5.5 billion in Pakistan aid - The United States has not accurately tracked about \$6 billion it gave to help the Pakistani government fight terrorism since 2001, according to a report released Tuesday - At times, the United States may have paid more than once for the same thing - The GAO found that Pakistan received about \$3.7 million each year to operate a fleet of fewer than 20 vehicles for the country's Navy {During the Indian Casino fraud when the Bush Republicans took Millions from the Indian Tribes to ban internet gambling (while secretly the Democrats took millions from the internet gamblers to soon legalize internet website gambling; it's prearranged so that the politicians can milk both sides on the issues) I made the comment that almost everyone Bush does business with is a fraud well now it's obvious that almost everyone Bush does business with on a global scale is a fraud. Does Bush do business with or does he even know anyone who is honest?}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- The United States has not accurately tracked about \$6 billion it gave to help the Pakistani government fight terrorism since 2001, according to a report released Tuesday. ... The watchdog arm of Congress found the Defense Department paid more than \$200 million for an air defense radar but failed to check why it was needed, because the Taliban and al Qaeda do not have air forces. The report also cited payments of about \$45 million to the Pakistani government for road and bunker construction for the Army. The United States failed to get evidence

that the roads and bunkers were ever built. At times, the United States may have paid more than once for the same thing. The GAO found that Pakistan received about \$3.7 million each year for to operate a fleet of fewer than 20 vehicles for the country's Navy. The GAO said the United States paid for "vehicle damage" and "cost of vehicles repaired" without any explanation of the difference between the two. Defense Department officials have said Pakistan is the United States' key ally in the war on terrorism because of the country's location. [\[article link\]](#)

## Adolf Hitler - Nazi Leadership

Bush and Hitler (billboards) 'back' stray dog campaign (2008) in Romania - Hitler was a well-known animal lover who could not abide cruelty to any animals

George Bush, Adolf Hitler and Nicolae Ceausescu are being used to persuade people to adopt stray dogs in Romania. Posters featuring them with the slogan: "A dog loves you just the way you are" are appearing on billboards across the country. Hitler was a well-known animal lover who could not abide cruelty to any animals, while Ceausescu, who ran a police state that tortured and murdered thousands, was rarely seen without his two pet dogs, Corbu and Sarona. ... Ioana Casetti, the president of the Romanian National Committee for the Protection of Animals, said: "Our idea is to make people sensitive to what an animal can offer in terms of affection by showing them that even the most hated dictators on this planet received love from their dogs. ... Bucharest and other Romanian cities have huge problems with stray dogs and an estimated 200,000 roam the country at any one time. [\[article link\]](#)

In 1930, Hitler entrusted Frank to research his ancestry in order to dispell rumors that Hitler had Jewish blood - what he discovered made it appear possible, if not likely, that Hitler's father had been half Jewish - The Frankenbergers had a son who was nineteen years old at the time Hitler's forty-two-year-old grandmother bore a child out of wedlock, and the Jewish family paid for the support of the child (Hitler's father) up to the time he was fourteen years old {Note: Hitler and his fellow Nazis (Italy's Mussolini, Japan's Tojo, Russia's Stalin) did not need the 'Royal' [invented] Illuminati (Da Vinci code) bloodline to be allowed to rise to power by the Illuminati, only the real British, Italian and French rulers need to pretend they have the genealogy. The "Nazis" were only tools of the Illuminati; pawns, useful idiots, a temporary, a George Bush Jr. ... used as scapegoats to bring in destruction and misery and suffering on a massive scale previously unknown to the world.}

"Frank undertook this delicate task, and he declared in the autobiography written in his cell at Nuremberg that what he discovered made it appear possible, if not likely, that Hitler's father had been half Jewish. The main facts are clear enough. Hitler's grandmother, a Fraulein Maria Anna Schicklgruber, worked as a cook for a well-to-do Jewish family named Frankenger. The Frankenbergers had a son who was nineteen years old at the time Hitler's forty-two-year-old grandmother bore a child out of wedlock, and the Jewish family paid for the support of the child up to the time it was fourteen years old. Frank wrote that the money was given to avoid a public scandal. Apparently, although Frank does not say so, Fraeulein Schicklgruber had threatened to bring a suit against the Frankenbergers. Frank wrote that many letters were subsequently exchanged between them and Hitler's grandmother, which seemed to him to be evidence of a cordial relationship. Nevertheless, both he and Hitler were convinced that the child was actually the offspring of a millworker, Johann Georg Hiedler, a second cousin of Fraeulein Schicklgruber, who five years after the birth of the child married her and legitimized her son. But Frank, writing in Nuremberg no longer for the benefit of the Fuehrer, was also of the opinion that it was not out of the question that Hitler's father, who later changed his name from Hiedler to Hitler, was half Jewish." [\[article link\]](#)

Why one vegetarian activist is obsessed with Hitler's diet - like other devout vegetarians, whose diets are inextricably linked to their self-avowed, pacifistic lifestyles, can't stand being associated with Hitler - John Lukacs, author of Hitler of History, says that the German leader was "mostly a vegetarian" especially after 1938, when Hitler began to worry that his health was failing - Is vegetarianism really undermined if it's true that Hitler abstained from meat? - Berry's new book, Hitler: Neither Vegetarian nor Animal Lover {Hitler was a practicing vegetarian and also an avowed animal rights person but the real connection to the modern vegetarian, sexual perversion, animal rights movement is that it is about as friendly and tolerant of others as the Hitler Nazi movement was of their skeptics. The present vegetarian "political correctness" is every bit as intolerant and as aggressive in their ideals as the past Nazi "political correctness" was in theirs. It really shows in the main politically correct doctrine of global population reduction and a "sustainable growth" of course sustainable according only to their ideas and doctrines of who and how many people should be allowed to live on the earth.}

While the book doesn't quote any primary sources, the secondary sources Berry uses—newspaper articles, memoirs, other historical texts—seem reputable. The generally accepted idea about Hitler's nutritional regime seems to be that he at least tried to be a vegetarian. ... Berry asserts that propaganda chief Joseph Goebbels furthered the notion of Hitler as a strict vegetarian to make the ruthless dictator seem like an ascetic without vices who neither drank, nor smoked, nor ate meat, and was devoted above all to his people. Most lies told by the Third Reich were exposed in the postwar years, but not this one, according to Berry. "It's too good a story for historians to spoil it with the truth," he says. "They relish the paradox that a genocidal tyrant might have observed a Gandhian diet." ... Daniel Goldhagen, a Harvard political scientist and author of *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, a look at how a number of ordinary Germans eagerly assisted in Hitler's genocidal terror, has been a vegetarian since he was 10. Yet despite his intimate understanding of both vegetarianism and Hitler, he doesn't see a connection. ... Like Hitler, many vegetarians cheat on their diet. Does this make them like Hitler? Of course not. It only makes them crappy vegetarians—at least according to Rynn Berry. [\[article link\]](#)

Wikipedia.org: Nazi Leader - Ernst Röhm - In 1930 Hitler personally assumed command of the [bully police] "brownshirts" Storm Troopers (SA) ... and sent a personal request to Röhm, asking that he return to Germany to serve as the SA's chief of staff - The SA was purged (by the SS) [ss Gestapo - secret police] during the "Night of the Long Knives" June 30, 1934 - Hitler arranged to arrest Röhm personally at a resort in Bad Wiessee  
In 1930 Hitler personally assumed command of the SA as its new Oberste SA-Führer and sent a personal request to Röhm, asking that he return to Germany to serve as the SA's chief of staff. Röhm accepted this offer in 1931, bringing radical new ideas to the SA and staffing its senior leadership with several of his close friends. The more or less open homosexuality of Röhm and other SA leaders such as Edmund Heines along with the stormtroopers' penchant for heavy drinking and street violence added to the SA's notorious reputation in Germany. The SA was a political army, protecting the party leadership and terrorizing primarily communist opponents such as the Red Front. The SA's street-wise use of intimidation contributed to the rise of the Nazis, first in Munich and later throughout Germany. -- Many writers have suggested Röhm and his deputy Edmund Heines allowed or encouraged the promotion of many individuals into SA leadership as a result of liaisons with both themselves and other powerful SA figures for example, Karl Ernst had been a bouncer at a gay nightclub in spite of anti-gay Nazi policies which included the strengthening of Paragraph 175 criminalising homosexual acts of the German Criminal Code of 1871. -- By this time, Röhm and Hitler were so close that Hitler addressed Röhm as *du*, the intimate German form of "you." In turn, Röhm was the only member of the party who addressed Hitler as "Adolf," rather than "my Führer." ... Although determined to curb the power of the SA, Hitler put off doing away with his long-time comrade Ernst Röhm to the very end. Himmler, Heydrich and Göring used Röhm's published anti-Hitler rhetoric to assert the SA was plotting to overthrow Hitler. The SA was purged during the "Night of the Long Knives" in June 1934. Hitler arranged to arrest Röhm personally at a resort in Bad Wiessee on June 30. Röhm was briefly held without trial at Stadelheim Prison in Munich in cell 70. Hitler was uneasy authorizing his execution and as a last act of compassion, ensured he had an opportunity to commit suicide first. On July 2 he was visited by SS-Brigadeführer Theodor Eicke (then Kommandant of Dachau) and SS-Sturmbannführer Michael Lippert, who offered Röhm a pistol. When Röhm refused to commit suicide, Lippert shot Röhm at point-blank range. The purge of the SA was legalized the next day by a decree in the Law Regarding Measures of State Self-Defense. John Toland noted that Hitler, while disapproving, had long been privately aware Röhm was homosexual but Nazi propaganda accounts of the purge made use of Röhm's sexual orientation as a justification of his execution. Ernst Röhm was buried in the Westfriedhof (Western Cemetery), in Munich. [\[article link\]](#)

Wikipedia.org: Nazi Leader - Heinrich Himmler - Himmler underwent religious turmoil during his (college) studies at Munich Technische Hochschule. In his diaries he claimed to be a devout Catholic, and wrote that he would never turn away from the church. However, he was a member of a fraternity which he felt to be at odds with the tenets of the church - Himmler became a disbeliever of Christian doctrine and was very critical of sermons given by priests - In 1923, Himmler took part in Hitler's [failed] Beer Hall Putsch (coup d'état - government takeover) under Ernst Röhm - Heinrich joined the SS in 1925 and became deputy-Reichsführer-SS in 1927  
Heinrich Luitpold Himmler 7 October 1900 – 23 May 1945 was a high-ranking German Nazi politician and head of the Schutzstaffel (SS). Throughout much of the war he was the second most powerful man in Nazi Germany, having displaced Hermann Göring. As Reichsführer-SS he oversaw all police and security forces, including the Gestapo. As overseer of the concentration camps, extermination camps, and Einsatzgruppen (death squads), Himmler co-ordinated the killing of millions of Jews, between 200,000 and 500,000 Romanians, many prisoners of war, and perhaps another

three to four million Poles, communists, or other groups whom the Nazis deemed unworthy to live or simply 'in the way', including homosexuals, and those with physical and mental disabilities. Shortly before the end of the war, he offered to surrender to the Allies if he were spared from prosecution. However, after being arrested by British forces, he committed suicide before he could be questioned. ... Himmler underwent religious turmoil during his studies at Munich Technische Hochschule. In his diaries he claimed to be a devout Catholic, and wrote that he would never turn away from the church. However, he was a member of a fraternity which he felt to be at odds with the tenets of the church: biographers have defined Himmler's theology as Ariosophy, his own religious dogma of racial superiority of the Aryan race and Germanic Meso-Paganism, partly from his interests in folklore and mythology of the ancient Teutonic tribes of Northern Europe. Himmler became a disbeliever of Christian doctrine and was very critical of sermons given by priests. ... A recently-published book by pro-Nazi, Holocaust denier Joseph Bellinger, - offers a speculative account of Himmler's death, stating that Himmler was assassinated by his British interrogators in May 1945 along with other high-ranking officers of the SS and Werwolf organizations. ... Bellinger's account was first published in Germany - It is largely derivative of the mainstream book, Himmler's Secret War, by Martin Allen, which makes identical allegations, but later admitted to being based on fabricated documents, "in fact produced using a laser printer, documents replete with anachronistic terminology" Public confirmation of the hoax was forthcoming in "July 2005, it was discovered that a number of files held at The National Archives [England] contained forged documents." In May of 2008, a conclusive and thorough British police investigation "identified 29 forgeries that had been slipped into 12 files after 2000" which had been used to support recent Himmler conspiracies and speculations. The Financial Times (FT.com) newspaper further reported that "the forgeries were cited as sources by a historian who had written three books about World War Two." [\[article link\]](#)

**Hitler was strangled, Eva escaped, book claims - A post-mortem report, held in the Soviet archives, shows that the woman died from shrapnel wounds to the chest days before burial**

Mr Thomas has studied papers relating to Hitler's death held in Soviet archives for 50 years. His book, Doppelgangers - The Truth about the Bodies in the Berlin Bunker, claims that Hitler's SS colleagues were also involved in an elaborate plot to disguise the identity of the body thought to be Eva Braun's. Mr Thomas contends that they placed a specially prepared double in the grave, allowing Hitler's mistress to escape. They apparently placed gold bridge work made for Eva Braun in the mouth of the corpse and destroyed most of its teeth. But Mr Thomas, a consultant surgeon to the Army Medical Corps and author of Hess: A Tale of Two Murders, has seen copies of Eva Braun's dental records, which he says do not match those of the corpse in any way. Despite the Nazis' efforts to fake a suicide by placing a broken cyanide capsule in the corpse's mouth, this was not the woman's true cause of death. The Soviet post-mortem examination found no trace of cyanide poisoning, nor a gunshot wound to the head. A post-mortem report, held in the Soviet archives, shows that the woman died from shrapnel wounds to the chest days before burial. ... Only the death of Goebbels and his family is regarded as uncontentious. He, his wife and their six children did die from cyanide poisoning, Russian reports show. Mr Thomas believes that the children did not commit suicide voluntarily and were murdered by an SS officer. [\[article link\]](#)

---

# Hitler's Final Days

## A Summary of the Final Moments of Adolf Hitler and Eva Braun

Source: [Hitler's Last Days](#) (Google Video)

New Reference: [Hitler was strangled, Eva escaped, book claims](#)

New Reference: [The Secrets of Hitler's Last Living Aide](#)

Note: The Berlin bunker was not a death trap and it was not a final stand, no Germans were killed at the bunker by any attacking Russian soldiers. As far as the ability of the German leaders to escape the Berlin bunker unharmed it was a 100% success rate. Every Nazi German who wanted to escape the Berlin bunker did, the results varied after they left the bunker but all who wanted to were able to leave the bunker. So the fact of the opportunity for Hitler, Eva Braun or anyone else to escape the bunker is clear, any Nazi who wanted to leave in the final hours could and did. Later captured Germans who left the bunker said that it was easy to leave by getting into a German tank or by mixing in with another German army unit (usually an artillery unit) to escape the Berlin area.

At the end of a losing war Hitler retreats back to the city of Berlin and his final bunker location, away from the rapidly approaching Russian army to the east. The specially designed underground bunker will be Hitler's 13th and final command location.

The Russian army fights its way into Berlin suffering a loss of 380,000 troops killed and wounded in the Berlin battle alone even though Berlin is primarily defended by underequipped Nazi youth and an aged home guard. The only higher priority for the Russian army than administering their own private terror campaign of rape, murder and plunder onto the citizens of Germany was the finding of Adolph Hitler.

The first body found thought to be Hitler, an almost exact duplicate of Hitler, was of a man shot with one bullet in the head and the body was found hidden in a water tower nearby what would later turn out to be Hitler's underground bunker. Two days later two burnt bodies were discovered in a shallow grave and would be identified as Adolf Hitler and Eva Braun.

The surviving captured Nazis would begin to tell their tales of the last moments in the Hitler bunker. An aide to Hitler would explain that the day after the wedding of Hitler and his mistress Eva Braun the aide shut the door leaving them alone in Hitler's private room. Ten minutes later hearing no summons from the room the aide opened the door and found both of them dead. Hitler had simultaneously taken poison and shot himself in the head after Eva Braun had taken poison herself. The Nazi aide in fulfilling Hitler's detailed funeral arrangements took the bodies outside to be burned beyond recognition and then burying what remained. In the chaos of the battle of Berlin the aide was unable to completely burn the two bodies and buried the bodies badly burnt though still intact that were later discovered by the Russian soldiers.

After already encountering one fake Hitler the two burnt bodies were closely examined by the Russians in a local hospital and then once determined to be Adolf Hitler and Eva Braun the bodies were shipped off to Russia to be viewed by Joseph Stalin. However lingering doubts about the identities of the bodies caused the Russians to bury the bodies in an inadmissible Russian secret Police burial plot located in the new Russian controlled sector of Eastern Berlin.



Within days of discovering Hitler's underground bunker the bunker room Hitler was found in was completely destroyed and removed by the Russian army, prior to any American arrival and inspection of the death scene. The Hitler bunker was a part of a huge underground bunker maze consisting of two connected bunkers an original bunker and the newer Hitler bunker. After many attempts at destroying the entire bunker complex some of it remains underground today. In 1970 the two bodies buried in the Secret Police burial plot were dug up by the Russian KGB secret police and were completely annihilated leaving no researchable trace of the bodies.

### Conclusions and Conjecture:

Adolf Hitler's staff had a detailed escape plan for Hitler including the use of a lookalike (body double) and part of Hitler's escape plan was actually put into practice.

In the last days of the war Hitler after moving to his specially designed underground bunker continued on as though business as usual was being conducted. Almost the last official public edict of Hitler was to promote an officer (General von Greim) to senior in command of the Luftwaffe air force replacing Goering (Hermann Göring), however there was no functioning Luftwaffe at the time so the appointment was purely spectacle.

Unintended was that the summoned officer badly wounded on route (by Soviet ground fire), was accompanied to Hitler's bunker by a fanatic Nazi loyalist woman Hanna Reitsch. Hanna a brilliant female test pilot landed the plane for the wounded General. Hanna then insisted, pleaded and even begged Hitler to escape with her in the plane however Hitler already had an escape plan, a better escape plan and it was in the process of being carried out. Hanna and the General were instructed by other officers to leave the bunker without Hitler.

Eva Braun had shown up six days earlier as the final piece to the escape plan. In a display of deceit the two Adolf Hitler and Eva Braun pretended to get married and then the next day pretended to commit suicide. However in the final moments Hitler at the end of his rope and in a deteriorated physical condition neither mentally or physically able to go on the run and realizing that he had no one he could really trust, Hitler did commit suicide but Eva Braun made the assisted escape alone, without (Hitler) or perhaps with Hitler's dog Blondi.

The Russians finding the bunker and finding a secret passage out of Hitler's private room immediately had the bunker demolished and instead of the bunker becoming a triumph of the war, a war museum, the bunker was removed and erased from history by the Russians.

In the 1960's when confirmed sightings of Eva Braun surfaced the Russians were again spooked into thinking they might not have Hitler's body and in 1970 the KGB dug up both bodies and annihilated any trace of the buried bodies particularly Eva Braun but some skull fragments of Hitler remain on file in Moscow and are not destroyed.

Adolph Hitler had vowed not to be taken alive and his senior staff had a plan in place to safely remove him from Germany. However in the final days Hitler himself was on the outside of his own government. There had already been attempts on Hitler's life by his own officers and nearly everyone (Himmler, Bormann, Goering, Goebbles) around him were vying for his position as leader of Nazi Germany. By the end of the war in April 1945 Hitler was an old man his body carrying the damage of two deadly gassing attacks he suffered in his youth during WWI and now suffering from the advanced symptoms of Parkinson's disease, Hitler had lost the use of his shaking left arm due to the advanced onset of the Parkinson's disease. In 1938 Hitler's health had deteriorated to the point that he was instructed to maintain a strict vegetarian diet and then by 1945 Hitler had three physicians attending him around the clock who were prescribing Elvis Presley like quantities of medication to the delirious Hitler. In the last days of WWII Hitler was a physical and emotional wreck. The last photo of Hitler alive and standing outside of his bunker shows that Hitler was already a walking corpse.

The public hanging and humiliation of the Italian dictator Mussolini and his wife by the Italian people only days earlier had given Hitler a clear picture of what at best was in store for him if he was ever taken alive. Eva Braun though in every available film and photo left from that time shows no indication that she was concerned about the events collapsing in on them as the other Nazis clearly were. Some have said that Eva was a simple woman and she likely was however her carefree attitude seems to indicate a woman that knew there was a solid escape plan in place for her as she gave no impression that she would ever be around to account for the Nazi events.

In those final moments in the Hitler bunker when the Nazi escape party showed up in Hitler's room via a secret passage with the dead body doubles [doppelgangers] for Hitler and Eva Braun, Hitler contemplated not going and then tried the poison out on his one true companion his dog Blondi seeing the rapid effects of the poison Hitler decided to be poisoned and also to be shot simultaneously as a safety measure and it was quickly carried out (no one in the bunker heard a shot but the door was sound proof and generators were running in the building and likely a pistol equipped with a silencer fired the shot as gun smoke was in the room when they entered) but now the body double of Hitler was not needed and was taken back out by the escape team and hidden in a nearby water tank. Blondi the dog was likely poisoned and with no dog Hitler was not about to live although even Blondi might have had a doggie double as Hitler was probably not going to leave his dog. Blondi the dog might have left with Eva Braun and the escape party. The body double of Eva Braun was used and no other "Eva Brauns" were found however the Hitler double was found in the water tank.

The military side of the Nazi command had a complicated escape, body double, plan intact and in operation. Many of the senior military men had located body doubles primarily from the concentration camps but also from the streets of occupied countries and even Germany itself. Some of the body doubles even had duplicate dental work done on them and were tattooed if necessary.

The political side and the propaganda side of the Nazi party were not party to the military command's escape plans and they did suffer their own fates as with the Joseph Goebbels family committing suicide in its entirety, the mother with an SS Doctor poisoning all six children and the two adults taking poison as well.

Some of the Nazi high command did escape in the final days and after the war, and on a scale of the crimes committed against humanity, few Nazis were punished while many simply left Germany to live their lives outside of Germany. Of the few who were imprisoned with long sentences many of them suddenly had mysterious, unexplained deaths and it is though many of their prison deaths were faked. One thing remains certain that all the Nazis that did escape and remained unpunished did so with the complicity and even the cooperation of the English and American governments.

---

Japanese Expert: North Korean (Dictator) Leader Kim Jong Il Died in 2003 - Expert on North Korea claims that (Dictator) Kim Jong Il -- pictured in 2001, left, and 2006 -- actually died in 2003 and has been replaced [body double - doppelganger] by a look-alike {We briefly lived in the 'information age' which soon gave way to the 'age of deceit' but now we have entered into the 'age of conjure' where deceit, lies and manipulations have given way to outright fabrications [i.e. fake leaders, 'Osama bin Laden'] where dis-information is intentionally conjured up like a magical spell at Disneyland and passed off as truth to an unsuspecting audience.} (Photos)

Is Kim Jong Il for real? The question has baffled foreign intelligence agencies for years, but a veteran Japanese expert on North Korea says the "dear leader" is actually dead - and his role is played by a double. The expert says Kim died of diabetes in 2003 and world leaders, including [Bush], Vladimir Putin of Russia and Hu Jintao of China, have been negotiating with an imposter. He believes that Kim, fearing assassination, had groomed up to four look-alikes to act as substitutes at public events. One underwent plastic surgery to make his appearance more convincing. Now, the expert claims, the actors are brought on stage whenever required to persuade the masses that Kim is alive. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Pro-Life Information and Resources

### Pro-Life, Pro-Family, Pro-Society, Pro-Humanity

#### Help Shape History (Online Video)

Pro-Life Leaders and Groups to Join Together for Massive Prayer, Fasting, and Action...

- [A 12-year-old Speaks out on the Issue of Abortion - \(YouTube\)](#)
- ["40 Days for Life" - Pro-Life Event Info Intro Page - PDF - Mp3](#)
- [Janet Folger's latest - Life and Truth \(DVD\) Life & Truth DVD](#)  
Featuring Janet Folger's speech at Portland State University, with highlights from her talks at Reed College, Oregon State and the University of Portland. This is a "Must Have" item, Get Yours Now!
- [Dr. Francis Schaeffer How Should We Then Live? \(2 DVDs - \\$49\)](#)
- [A Biblical Worldview for a New Millennium Here I Stand: \(3 DVDs - \\$45\)](#)

### Pro-Life Current Events

- [40 Days for Life - The "buzz" is growing... \(Video\)](#)
  - [40 Days for Life in your town - Case study Fargo, North Dakota \(Google Video - Download\)](#)  
Blessed are the people that take part in the Pro-Life movement.  
The Pro-Life movement is pure gold in God's eyes.
  - ["Life, An International Perspective" - New DVD - \(Online Video Preview - Link\)](#)
- 

## Pro-Life

Genesis 1:27,28 So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them. And God blessed them and God said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply (have lots and lots of babies)..

Psalms 139:14,16 I will praise Thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Jeremiah 1:5 Before I (God) formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

Luke 18:16 But Jesus called them unto Him and said, Suffer little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

The pro-life movement is the movement acknowledging that all human life is created in the image of God and is sacred to God. The individuals' lifespan is a work of God and needs to be committed to God. We as people do not end the life of other people no matter how young or how old or in what condition they are in. Being involved in Pro Life issues or any other good cause does not make us a Christian. Accepting the life of Jesus for our own personal sins reconciles us to God. There are many people who do not take part in an abortion and yet will never remain in the presence of God, because of their own sins apart from abortion.

Unfortunately an abortion is nothing less than a satanic blood sacrifice to Satan. Satan desires the sacrifice of blood, any blood young, old, or middle aged. Abortion is a Satanic sacrifice for convince. Choosing what is thought to be convenient over love, obligation and responsibility. **Psalm 127:3 Lo, children are a heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is His reward.**

One of the major problems with abortion is that from the moment a woman becomes pregnant her body begins to radically change, creating hormones and chemicals that are involved in the pregnancy. When an abortion is preformed the woman's body does not know how to react to the sudden unexpected change of no longer carrying and caring for the baby. Without a baby the buildup of hormones and chemicals abruptly stops and now the woman's' body tells her that her child is missing. This is when the act of abortion becomes reality. It is now too late to do anything to undo the unfortunate choice, making the abortion experience even more devastating. This is where Post Abortion Stress occurs, when the physical, emotional, experience of the abortion becomes real.

The one thing that can and should be done when an abortion has occurred is to turn to our Father in heaven. Our Father loves us. He has given humans the blessing to become one in reproduction. God has not given us the authority over life and death. God has retained the important decisions for Himself. God alone will handle the spirit and soul of the unborn child. Sure, we as people can make mistakes, but we cannot make a mistake to big to be committed to God. Our hope is in God who dwells in heaven. Job, after the death of his children, he became reunited with them in heaven.

We can't make right an abortion but God can and has. He died for us and for the unborn as well, so that we can live together with Him in heaven. Let's not cheapen the sacrifice that Jesus has given for us by saying that God's blood is not enough to cover our sins. The fact is, sinner's sin. God is not surprised by our actions He knows mankind.

It is up to Christians to stand in this gap and to "Choose Life". One of the First functions of the early Church in Rome was to rescue the babies and children left to die (their form of abortion) on the hills outside the city.

Revelation 1:17,18 And when I (the Disciple John) saw Him (Jesus), I fell at His feet as dead. And He laid His right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the First and the last: I am He that liveth and was dead; and behold, I am alive forevermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Source: [www.BasicChristian.org/theology.html](http://www.BasicChristian.org/theology.html)

---

From: [AbortionNo.org](http://www.abortionno.org/Resources/abortion05.html) <http://www.abortionno.org/Resources/abortion05.html>

- **Why Abortion is Genocide (PDF Available)**

### Why Abortion is Genocide

*Likewise with abortion, Butler & Walbert note in *Abortion, Medicine and the Law, Facts on File, 1992*, that the Court in *Roe vs. Wade*, supra at 153, "... build its doctrinal framework on the constitutional right to privacy, which it thought ' broad enough to encompass a woman's decision whether or not to terminate her pregnancy.' "Whether the issue is racism or abortion, privacy is vital to those who are ashamed of their conduct."*

---

From: [LifeNews.com](http://www.lifenews.com) <http://www.lifenews.com>

- **"Pro-Choice" Desperate for Approval**

### CLINGING TO APPROVAL

No one loves abortion, but everyone yearns for approval.

It is the insatiable desire for social approval which drives some post-abortive women and men to battle for abortion rights.

They will never be content with merely legal access to abortion.

What they long for is universal approval of abortion.

By immersing themselves in the political fight over abortion, post-abortive women and men are satisfying several psychological needs.

First, they are surrounding themselves with like-minded activists who reinforce the rightness of their decision.

Second, each time they see other women choose abortion, they experience it as a reaffirmation their own decision.(6)

Third, they are diverting negative internal feelings into outward expressions of righteous anger.

As Magda Denes, a post-abortive woman and pro-choice psychologist, has observed, it is easier for a post-abortive woman to **"regard oneself as a martyr and to battle the world"** of anti-abortion enemies

than to confront the "private sorrows" and the "heartache of self-chosen destiny" which are inherent to the abortion experience.(7)

In the heat of battle with an outside force, one can avoid examining one's own self-inflicted wounds.

This is why Michelman honestly does not understand how abortion today is STILL causing women so much pain and grief.

Blinded by the "benediction" she received in the form of Roe v. Wade, she honestly believes that the shame and loss that is inherent to abortion can be wiped away by social approval. She wants to believe it. She needs to believe it.

The truth, however, is that social acceptance of abortion can never sanitize what is inescapably a life-destroying experience. As Denes rightly realizes, even if every critic of abortion was silenced, even if every person on earth approved of abortion as a pragmatic necessity, the "private sorrows" would still remain.

\*In the end, self-worth that is rooted merely in social acceptance will fail.

The only firm foundation for our human dignity lies in the fact that we are children of God. Even when we fail, our one certain hope is that God will never turn away a broken and contrite heart (**Psalm 34**). He loves us. And when we cast aside the straw of our excuses, and lift up the gold of Christ's sacrifice, He will heal us and restore our joy.

There are many former abortion advocates like Carol Everett, Norma McCorvey, Dr. Beverly McMillan, and Dr. Tony Levatino who became "converts" to the pro-life cause because they experienced the love of pro-lifers.

This should remind us that those who are most outspoken in defense of Roe v. Wade are really crying out for acceptance.

If we are to convert a nation, we must, as ambassadors of Christ's mercy and love, accept and embrace them.

From: **LifeNews.com** <http://www.lifenews.com>

---

Excerpt From: **CHRISTIAN APOLOGETICS & RESEARCH MINISTRY** [www.carm.org](http://www.carm.org)

- **A rational Case against Abortion**

- 1. What is growing in the womb of the woman is alive.**

- A. Even one celled creatures are alive.
- B. What is growing in the woman is more than a one celled creature.

- 2. The nature of the life is human.**

It is the product of human DNA, therefore it's nature is human.

- A. Because it is human in nature, if left to live, it will result in a human baby.
- B. Humans are humans not because they have a feet, hands, walk vertically, and speak, etc. They are humans because of their nature. [Soul & spirit]
  - i. A person born without arms and legs is still human.
  - ii. A person who cannot speak is still human.

- iii. A person in a coma, helpless, unaware, unmoving, is human.  
C. What is growing in the womb does not have the nature of an animal, a bird, or a fish. It has human nature.

**3. To abort the life, which is human in nature, is to kill that which is human in nature.**

**4. Therefore, abortion is killing a life which is human by nature.**

- Where, then, does the mother get the right to kill the human within her[?]



## Pro-Life Resources

[Life News - Pro-Life \(Daily News\)](#)

[New Website - ProlifePages.com - Where prolife consumers and businesses connect!](#)

[National Pro-Life Action Center: Resources \(Doc\)](#)

[Priests For Life](#)

[California Pro-Life](#)

[Concerned Women for America](#)

[Feminists for Life](#)

[Silent No More Awareness](#)

[NOEL For Life](#)

[Healing Hearts - After Abortion Support and Counseling](#)

[Pro-Life FREE Resource Toolkit](#)

[Free Pro-Life Video](#)

[Why Abortion is Genocide - PDF Available {warning graphic}](#)

---



## Pro-Life - Articles and Resources

---

January 16, 2009: "Bush Told 10 Million Lies" [or something like that] - Commentary: Bush saved 10 million lives - A legacy of President George W. Bush will be that he saved 10 million lives around the world {Yeah, Bush saved 10 Million lives and Al Gore invented the internet we all know how that works! If Bush really wanted to save lives why didn't he try to end abortion?}

Editor's note: Bill Frist, a physician, is former Republican majority leader of the U.S. Senate and a professor of medicine and business at Vanderbilt University. (CNN) -- A legacy of President George W. Bush will be that he saved 10 million lives around the world. His critics ignore it, but name another president about whom one can say that with such certainty. It is what historians will say a decade from now looking back. Not bad for a president who leaves office with the lowest approval rating in recent memory. -- The bottom line is: George Bush is a healer. -- First, a surprise proclamation came on January 29, 2003. I was in the first row in the House chamber when three quarters through his State of the Union address, the president boldly said: "I ask the Congress to commit \$15 billion over the next five years ... to turn the tide against AIDS in the most afflicted nations of Africa and the Caribbean" and "lead the world in sparing innocent people from a plague of nature." And lead the world we did. No president in history had made such a commitment against a single disease. Those words and the action that followed meant that instead of another 30 million people dying from HIV infections, maybe just another 20 million will. Later that night in an interview for CNN in my Capitol office, I predicted that five years later, this commitment to fight HIV would be the single most significant thing the president said that night. It was. [\[article link\]](#)

"Bella" film star's new ENGLISH and SPANISH videos expose Barack Obama's radical pro-abortion positions! - Watch Eduardo Verastegui's MUST SEE videos here! {This is a MAJOR Video with an excellent message that frames and presents the truth about abortion. It contains some graphic content that can be skipped (by clicking a button) when it comes up. Unfortunately President Bush and the Republican Party has the same ugly abortion track record and this video applies to Bush and to most of the politicians in office who are not unable but simply unwilling to protect the precious, vulnerable, defenseless, innocent, unborn children in America.} (Online Video - Download)

When Eduardo learned about Obama's anti-family agenda, he decided he had to show people the truth. Eduardo says, "Barack Obama does not share our traditional Latino values of defending innocent life and the sanctity of marriage. If a president is not willing to defend the most innocent of his own country, the babies in their mothers' wombs, then my question is this, who is he willing to defend? That's what inspired me to put this video together." "I want people to know the truth about Obama," said Verastegui. "I don't judge anyone, but there is objective truth on this issue: It is wrong and we need to make sure that everyone knows abortion is not a subjective thing. It's never okay to kill an innocent person." Co-producer, J.T. Finn, says, "Thank goodness Eduardo has the character and courage to go public with a video like this. Americans need to know the truth about Barack Obama, and with a famous Hollywood star like Eduardo as host, this video will spread like wildfire across the internet." [\[article link\]](#)

Last Surviving Founding Member of NARAL - we knew the fact "that abortion kills an existing human being" - "legal abortion was the greatest mistake this Nation has ever conceived – it must be brought to an end after 50 million deaths of unborn babies" (YouTube)

Dr. Bernard Nathanson is the last surviving founding member of NARAL. He has an important message... [\[article link\]](#)

\*\*Free Speech and the Julie Bird Case - Julie Bird had a diaper bag over her shoulder, her child in one arm, and a stack of tracts in the other arm - On a public sidewalk in front of an abortion clinic (Mp3)

Julie Bird had a diaper bag over her shoulder, her child in one arm, and a stack of tracts in the other arm. On a public sidewalk in front of an abortion clinic, she had a peaceful, gentle, pleading conversation with a woman passing by. So how did this result in her being charged with assault (even though there was no physical contact or threatening gestures) and then ultimately convicted of disorderly conduct a year and a half later? Are laws that define "disorderly conduct" as that which is an "inconvenience" or "annoyance" vulnerable to the abuse of agenda-driven judges? Bill and I talk to Julie's husband, Andy Bird. [\[article link\]](#)

40daysforlife.com: 40 Days for Life Audio Update - Since well before this fall's 40 Days for Life campaign began, I've been saying this is a critical time for the United States - It seems it is also a critical time for the entire world, judging by the fact that two local campaigns are under way in Canada, and I am receiving notes of support from all around the globe (Mp3)

Since well before this fall's 40 Days for Life campaign began, I've been saying this is a critical time for the United States. It seems it is also a critical time for the entire world, judging by the fact that two local campaigns are under way in Canada, and I am receiving notes of support from all around the globe. Here are just a few... There is much pro-life fervor evident in Latin America. Monica in Mexico City sent greetings and thanks to everyone participating in 40 Days for Life, asking God to "bless this campaign and all people involved. You have my prayers with all of you!" "I live in Guatemala," wrote Geraldine, "but I am so grateful for the 40 Days for Life campaign. I will be accompanying you in prayer." Geraldine notes that a number of nations in Latin America are being pressed to legalize abortion. "Mexico has already begun falling into it, and Ecuador is faced with the approval of its pro-abortion constitutional amendment. But God has raised up soldiers to fight in Christ's name all over the world." In Puerto Rico, Brunhilda has been praying and fasting. "We have also spread the word among Christians from different churches and they joined us in our prayers to end abortions," she wrote. "Keep going and God bless you all!" There are signs of hope in Europe. Gabriella wrote to salute her 81-year-old mother, who taught religion in Hungary for many years. "We started praying and fasting together for 40 Days for Life," she said, "and now she is organizing two praying groups in Budapest." And there is breaking news coming out of Northern Ireland. We had received numerous requests for prayer for this country, where 40 Days for Life vigils were conducted in the spring. Abortion is not legal in Northern Ireland, however there was an aggressive effort to extend the United Kingdom's abortion law to Northern Ireland to legalize the barbaric practice. ... Victory in Northern Ireland! The U.K. Parliament in Westminster chose NOT to impose abortion on Northern Ireland. They could see that such a move would endanger the fragile political situation there." In the Pacific region, many of the cultural indicators Americans are concerned with are also being noted in New Zealand, where Sue Rowe has been working to organize a 40 Days for Life effort. "All these pointers have brought abortion back into the public's attention," she told the New Zealand Catholic newspaper. "With all these things tying together, now is the time." [\[article link\]](#)

\*\*NWO - Legal Control: Walter Cronkite, NWO, WTF - October 19, 1999: Video clip where Walter Cronkite calls for world government, ending sovereignty, and "joining him to sit at the right hand of Satan" as he says himself - Walter Cronkite speaks his mind and "by God he does!" {Cronkite calls every Christian a criminal "that needs to be brought to justice" for desiring the Kingdom of Jesus Christ and not embracing his global government concept.} (YouTube) Comments: It absolutely amazes me that these seemingly educated people are so ignorant. Downright stupid. They talk about ending all wars, when it's the globalists that cause the wars. They talk about saving the planet when it's these same people that are the biggest polluters and rapists of natural resources. The same people that hinder technology that would benefit mankind. I suppose that if you don't get involved in politics you are doomed to be ruled by your inferiors. ... If you believe Hermit, giving the power to run the world to a small group of people is a good thing Given the track record of globalists, military industrial complex of starting wars, fixing prices, monopolies, reducing choice it makes no sense to give them ANY power. How do we vote them out, if we disagree. YOU CANT How do you change the leaders YOU DON'T Consolidation of Power to the cabal that financed Hitler, the Communists, C.American dictators ie Rockefeller, P Bush is INSANE. [\[article link\]](#)

NWO - Financial Control: Bush invites global leaders to November 15, 2008 summit - President Bush is inviting leaders from 20 leading economies to come to Washington on Nov. 15, 2008 to discuss a coordinated response for the global financial crisis, the White House said Wednesday - The leaders will also attempt to agree on a common set of principles on reform of the regulations and regulatory infrastructure to govern the global market {This is a tightening of the control of the Global Finance system it is likely another step (or misdirection) in the actual NWO system that is to come [I don't think we will know exactly who, where or even what controls the actual NWO financial system]. Europe and the Middle-East are the most likely contenders for NWO finance control. Asia is unlikely and the deliberate destruction of the NY World Trade Center Towers (WTC) by Bush NWO forces reveals that America is not in their intentions. \*\*The various NWO controls (Political, Military, Finance, Legal, Religion, Social) are going to form up in different global locations and bounce around but then in the end merge into one system for the Anti-Christ to control it all.} WASHINGTON (MarketWatch) -- President Bush is inviting leaders from 20 leading economies to come to Washington on Nov. 15 to discuss a coordinated response for the global financial crisis, the White House said Wednesday. The

formal invitation is for the Group of 20 countries, which includes the G7 richest industrial countries plus major emerging economies such as China, Brazil and Saudi Arabia. Heads of important multilateral bodies, including the United Nations, International Monetary Fund and World Bank will also be invited. ... The leaders will also attempt to agree on a common set of principles on reform of the regulations and regulatory infrastructure to govern the global market. The White House signaled Sunday that Bush wanted to host a summit. The news came after Bush met with French President Nicolas Sarkozy and European Commission President Jose Manuel Barroso at Camp David. The White House said that the summit would take place in the "Washington D.C. area." The meeting will be kicked off by a dinner on November 14. [\[article link\]](#)

NWO - Social Control: Ted Turner Repeats Call For Population Reduction!! - "A total (global) population of 250-300 million people, a 95% decline from present levels, would be ideal" - Ted Turner of C.N.N., as quoted in the "McAlvany Intelligence Advisor" 6/96 (YouTube)

Comments: In order to stabilize world population, it is necessary to eliminate 350,000 people a day. It is a horrible thing to say, but it's just as bad not to say it." — Oceanographer Jacques Cousteau, as quoted in "The Courier," a publication of the U.N. Educational, Scientific & Cultural Organization (U.N.E.S.C.O.). "A total population of 250-300 million people, a 95% decline from present levels, would be ideal." — Ted Turner of C.N.N., as quoted in the "McAlvany Intelligence Advisor," 6/96. ... I wouldn't defend Turner in any general sense, but according to the title of this video, I really expected there to be some much more volatile language, something very explicit, as in the 'World Federalist' clip where Walter Cronkite calls for world government, ending sovereignty, and "joining him to sit at the right hand of Satan", as he says himself. [\[article link\]](#)

NWO - Social Control: US Population Reduction is the Root of the Progressive Agenda - In order to bring these issues into the public consciousness, we must ask Congress to debate the pros and cons of U.S. population growth and optimal US population size - Insist that sex education in schools be factual and age-appropriate with proven programs to discourage children from having children {This is a political progressive blog informing people about their agenda. Note: Christianity is the opposite of this selfish, self-obsessed, self-absorbed destructive to others progressive lifestyle. Basic Christian couldn't disagree more with the rantings and ramblings given on this "progressive" political blog.} The earth has a limited ability to sustain more people, living in increasing affluence, and using increasingly destructive technologies. There are many scientific and government papers reporting that both our national and global populations are over that limit by a factor of two or three -- even if we stop using fossil fuels immediately. We must either cut our standard of living by more than half or cut our population by half. We can choose to reduce our population in a controlled way or nature will do it quickly as we overload our resource base. Below is an incomplete survey. To avoid future drastic reductions in our standard of living due to energy and resource shortfalls, in addition to conservation efforts we must: ... [\[article link\]](#)

Since 1999, Worthy News continues to provide specific vital information to better equip Christian believers for strategic intercession throughout the world - We are particularly concerned and focused on delivering reports from nations where persecution of Christians is occurring, and will continue to expand our coverage with a view toward encouraging effective prayer from the rest of the Body {In 1974 George H.W. Bush Sr. was appointed by President Richard M. Nixon to be the United States representative (ambassador) to China. Including China the countries that the Bush family has been most visibly involved in [China, Iraq, Afghanistan, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, Lebanon etc.] with enormous amounts of time, money, influence and even American lives yet the dismal results are the same in every country. In every country a Bush family member has involvement in; crimes against women, children and the needy, oppression, abortion, restrictions, and persecutions INCREASE. Particularly an anti-Christian persecution prevails, persists and increases in every location, including America where a Bush has been in the White House for 20 of the last 28 years.}

Since 1999, Worthy News continues to provide specific vital information to better equip believers for strategic intercession throughout the world. We are particularly concerned and focused on delivering reports from nations where persecution of Christians is occurring, and will continue to expand our coverage with a view toward encouraging effective prayer from the rest of the Body. -- Our eventual goal is to become a full-fledged professionally staffed news service covering the International scene with a particular focus on Israel and the United States, reporting the news truthfully and accurately without the "spin" common to most secular news services. -- Worthy Boards and Worthy Chat continue to thrive as part of the Christian internet community, with over 50,000 registered members. These ministries provide a place of fellowship for believers as well as a means of outreach for seekers, who may be apprehensive about

entering a church, but quite comfortable asking questions from behind a computer screen. Over the years, we've seen dozens of new believers added to the Kingdom through these ministries. -- In late 2006 the Worthy Prayer Team was born, and has become essential to the success of Worthy Ministries. Within the first year of service more than 150,000 individual prayer requests have been lifted before the Lord, with many praise reports of His positive intervention and answers. As this service continues to grow exponentially we are so excited that it is providing a venue for thousands of believers to come together in agreement for specific prayer needs. We also expect the Worthy Prayer Team will provide a covering for Worthy Ministries as we continue to press forward with a worldwide gospel outreach. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**EXCLUSIVE! Planned Parenthood guilty of fraud? - A collection of faith-based groups is asking the federal government to investigate allegations that affiliates of Planned Parenthood in California may have fraudulently charged the federal government millions of dollars - Ruddy estimates Planned Parenthood could have overcharged the government hundreds of millions of dollars {No wonder the Country doesn't trust the \$700b Bush bailout plan everyone knows anything a Bush is involved in or has oversight on becomes a fraud.}**

A collection of faith-based groups is asking the federal government to investigate allegations that affiliates of Planned Parenthood in California may have fraudulently charged the federal government millions of dollars. Planned Parenthood receives federal funding through the Title X Family Planning program, a 90-percent Medicaid match for family planning, and a federal program to purchase drugs from manufacturers at a reduced price. In 2004, state auditors in California began reviewing Planned Parenthood affiliates; however, the audit was stopped after only one review was completed. That review found that Planned Parenthood of San Diego and Riverside counties overbilled the government more than \$5.2 million. Ray Ruddy, president of Gerard Health Foundation, is leading the call for the federal investigation. ... "It looks to us, very much, that we found there are a separate set of rules for Planned Parenthood than the rest of us -- and there should not be. That's why the lawsuit was filed," he contends. "Hopefully the court will act on this, and everybody should be operating under the same set of rules." So far, Ruddy says he has not received a response from the federal government. In all, Ruddy estimates Planned Parenthood could have overcharged the government hundreds of millions of dollars. [\[article link\]](#)

**Poll: Women Not Turned Off Over Palin's Abortion Views, Split on McCain-Obama - and 23% of Hillary Clinton backers supporting McCain - Of that 48%, just 18% pointed to her pro-life position as the main position they opposed** Washington, DC (LifeNews.com) -- A new poll finds only a handful of women are turned off to voting for John McCain because of his running mate Sarah Palin's abortion views. The survey also finds women split on the McCain-Barack Obama contest and 23 percent of Hillary Clinton backers supporting McCain. The press and political pundits make much of the supposed gender gap in each election, but the new Lifetime Network poll finds the Alaska governor is helping McCain run even with his pro-abortion rival. In a dramatic reversal since late July, when the women's television network conducted its previous poll, McCain and Palin are now virtually tied with Obama and pro-abortion running mate Joe Biden. Obama/Biden garnered 47 percent of the women's vote to McCain/Palin's 45% in the survey -- within the margin of error -- and another 7 percent are undecided. The poll also looked at women's views on Governor Palin and found that a majority (52%) of women had a mostly positive view while 29% were mostly negative and 13 percent neutral. Of the women who had negative views, 48 percent said it was because of the governor's position on the issues. Of that 48 percent, just 18 percent pointed to her pro-life position as the main position they opposed. That means just 2.5 percent of all women surveyed in the poll indicated they disagree with Palin on the issues and say abortion is the reason why. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**40DaysForLife.com: It's Day 40 - the final day of this fall's 2008, 40 Days for Life - A wave of emotions swept over me: joy, relief, excitement, peace, thanksgiving {Congratulations and job well done good and faithful servants to everyone who participated in the 2008, 40 Days for Life event!} (Blog - Mp3)**

It's Day 40 - the final day of this fall's 40 Days for Life effort. Margaret, Claire, Patrick, and I just arrived in Sarasota, Florida — the 51st city I've traveled to during this 40 Days for Life campaign. When I logged onto my computer and began to read the hundreds of e-mail messages reporting victories from across North America, a wave of emotions swept over me: joy, relief, excitement, peace, thanksgiving. Together we have witnessed God accomplishing amazing

miracles through His people. ... I just recorded a 9-minute "wrap-up" audio message that will be played at many of the concluding events for local campaigns across North America today. You can listen to it here: [\[article link\]](#)

**40 Days for Life Blog - 2008 DAY 4: ACTION NEEDED - NYC tries to thwart 40 Days -** On the first day of 40 Days for Life, the pro-abortion Speaker of the New York City Council held a news conference outside city hall with executives from Planned Parenthood, NARAL, the New York Civil Liberties Union, and one of the city's largest abortion chains (which is currently the focus of a 40 Days for Life vigil) - The purpose of the press event - to attempt to silence pro-life prayer and free speech outside abortion facilities

On the first day of 40 Days for Life, the pro-abortion Speaker of the New York City Council held a news conference outside city hall with executives from Planned Parenthood, NARAL, the New York Civil Liberties Union, and one of the city's largest abortion chains (which is currently the focus of a 40 Days for Life vigil.) The purpose of the press event — to attempt to silence pro-life prayer and free speech outside abortion facilities by proposing a restrictive 15-foot "buffer zone" around all abortion centers in New York City. -- The proposed bill would also allow abortion workers to file harassment charges against pro-lifers as well as "ease the burden of proof" currently necessary to prosecute on harassment charges, according to the press release issued by the New York City Council. This measure flies in the face of both freedom of speech and freedom of assembly. The proposal also appears to target Chris Slattery, who directs 40 Days for Life campaigns in the Bronx and Queens and has a history of effective pro-life activism as president of Expectant Mother Care-EMC FrontLine Pregnancy Centers. Slattery said, "Volunteer street counselors often hurt abortion businesses by successfully and peacefully dissuading abortion patients from entering their sites when offered free help, education, medical care and housing." [\[article link\]](#)

**40 Days for Life Blog - 2008 DAY 2: "We saved our first baby!" - What a way to start the day!**

What a way to start the day! The fall 40 Days for Life campaign was barely hours old when we received an e-mail from Jennifer in Cherry Hill, New Jersey. She and a few others had arrived at 6:30 Wednesday morning to pray at the abortion center. A couple arrived in the parking lot, got out of their car and walked towards the building. "Joe gave them a flyer," said Jennifer, "and she brought it into the clinic. About 10 minutes later they came out of the clinic and went to the car." The woman argued with the man for a time, but then they got in the car and left. "This lady looked at us praying and blessed herself with the sign of the cross," Jennifer said. "We saved our first baby!" Shortly thereafter, a text message appeared on my phone from Chris, the campaign director from New York City: "David! 1st 40 Days turnaround!" Later in the day, another life was saved at the same location. Nance, organizer of the Grimes and Waller county, Texas, 40 Days for Life efforts e-mailed, "a BABY SAVED from Planned Parenthood in Houston!!!" [\[article link\]](#)

**40 Days for Life Devotional -** These words come from a brochure of the Society of Centurions, an organization for former abortion providers - These words convey in a beautiful and moving way what is happening across the nation as hundreds of abortionists and their staff experience repentance, conversion and healing (Day 2 PDF)

Intention: Pray for those who work in the abortion industry, and for those who have repented of committing abortions and have resolved to defend life. Scripture: Jesus called out with a loud voice, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit." When he had said this, he breathed his last. The centurion, seeing what had happened, praised God and said, "Surely this was a righteous man." -Luke 23:46-47. Reflection: "Those of us who have participated in the killing of unborn children are the Centurions of today. We have dropped our swords against the unborn child. Now we must recognize the depth of our guilt and deal with the ramifications... To revitalize our humanity we need to forgive and be forgiven, to reconcile and be healed." These words come from a brochure of the Society of Centurions, an organization for former abortion providers. These words convey in a beautiful and moving way what is happening across the nation as hundreds of abortionists and their staff experience repentance, conversion and healing. How does this conversion begin? Dr. Philip Ney writes, "The factors that hanged their opinion on performing abortions, in the following order of frequency, were: evidence of the infant's humanity, a spiritual experience, personal distress, evidence of the mother's distress, scientific articles, being accepted as a person, a personal relationship with a pro-lifer, pro-life pickets." (The Centurion's Pathway, p. 77). [\[article link\]](#)

---

Obama: Abortion Answer at Saddleback Was Too Flip - Democratic presidential nominee Barack Obama acknowledged Sunday that he was probably too flip when he said it was "above my pay grade" to answer a question about when is a baby entitled to human rights -- [Holy Bible James 2:26 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.] {In the womb the spirit is given first by God then God builds the physical body around the spirit/soul He has already given. Without a spirit and a soul there is no physical life, when the spirit and soul depart the physical body the body is dead.}

WASHINGTON — Democratic presidential nominee Barack Obama acknowledged Sunday that he was probably too flip when he said it was "above my pay grade" to answer a question about when is a baby entitled to human rights. Obama gave his answer last month at a nationally televised religious forum sponsored by minister Rick Warren at his megachurch in Orange County, Calif. Asked on Sunday whether the "above my pay grade" answer was too flip, Obama said: "Probably. ... What I intended to say is that, as a Christian, I have a lot of humility about understanding when does the soul enter into ... It's a pretty tough question. [\[article link\]](#)

Updated: Watch the Obama attack ad; Gianna responds - "Mr. Obama is clearly blinded by political ambition given his attack on me this week. All I asked of him was to do the right thing: support medical care and protection for babies who survive abortion as I did 31 years ago" -- Who's afraid of Gianna Jessen? Answer: Barack Obama - Gianna Jessen is the powerfully eloquent survivor of abortion who recently appeared in the ad above challenging Barack Obama's opposition as state senator to the Illinois Born Alive Infants Protection Act (YouTube)

Obama's campaign told the Associated Press they would only be running "low-profile radio ads and campaign mailings." They deliberately misled the media to portray a false sense of low-key campaigning. The fact is this issue is a problem for Obama, his record is clear and Gianna Jessen is a living manifestation of the fact that many babies do survive abortions and need medical protection and care. Obama voted against such protection and care four times in the Illinois State Senate while the U.S. Senate passed an identical bill 98-0. [\[article link\]](#)

Abortions Do Sometimes Produce Live Births - I mentioned that Barack Obama had opposed the Born Alive Infants Protection Act when he was an Illinois state senator - The liberal blogger who appeared on the program with me erupted with indignation. She didn't deny that Obama had opposed the bill. She denied, hotly, that babies are ever born alive after an attempted abortion

Appearing on C-SPAN last weekend I mentioned that Barack Obama had opposed the Born Alive Infants Protection Act when he was an Illinois state senator -- a position he has attempted to deny or obfuscate ever since. The liberal blogger who appeared on the program with me erupted with indignation. She didn't deny that Obama had opposed the bill. She denied, hotly, that babies are ever born alive after an attempted abortion. Since I have actually met Gianna Jessen, who survived an attempted abortion, I invited viewers to contact me directly if they wanted evidence. My inbox has been bursting. -- The denial goes very deep. Any number of e-mailers expressed their contemptuous certainty that "born alive" infants were an invention of pro-life activists. OK, enter "abortion survivors" into your browser and see what you get. Or, if you prefer a traditional media source, consult the Daily Mail in Britain. The Mail has reported that in just the past year 66 infants had been left to die after abortions in Great Britain. [\[article link\]](#)

---

\*\*SermonAudio.com: Pursue Peace and Holiness (Mp3)

Covenant Community Church - A Family Integrated Church where the Word of God is the only certain rule of faith and obedience. We are a Reformed Baptist Church and adhere to the Second London Baptist Confession of 1689. [\[article link\]](#)

\*\*40DaysForLife.com: I am in complete awe of the unprecedented level of pro-life activity that is stirring all across America and Canada as more than 170 cities actively gear up for this fall's 40 Days for Life campaign 2008 -- at a crucial time when abortion is back at the top of the news headlines and in the forefront of the heated political debate (Mp3) We've also learned of many other organizations now joining in 40 Days for Life's call for nationwide prayer, fasting, and action: The Ethics and Religious Liberty Commission of the SOUTHERN BAPTIST CONVENTION has joined the call, asking all believers to unite together in the 2008 September 24 - November 2 season of prayer and fasting. ... This fall is not only going to be the largest and longest coordinated pro-life mobilization in history, it could also be one of the largest unified 40-day seasons of prayer and fasting in North America during our lifetime. WOW! Who would have ever

believed that this would go from one simple idea to a worldwide movement - in just ONE YEAR.....But, by the grace of God, it has. And YOU can help shape history by participating! [\[article link\]](#)

Bible verse: Joshua 5:12-15 Joshua went unto Him (Jesus), and said unto Him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? And He (Jesus) said, Nay (neither); but as Captain of the Host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship {God does not choose sides as God has His own plan and His own agenda. His plan and His agenda is to reconcile (cross) sinful mankind back into a relationship with Himself. It is up to us as individuals to get involved in the Captain's (Commander Jesus') plan if we are to be in with 'the Host of the LORD' – the assembled [entourage] army of Jesus Christ.} (The complete Bible is available at [www.BasicChristian.net](http://www.BasicChristian.net))

Joshua 5:12-15 And the manna (bread of the 40 year desert wandering) ceased on the morrow after they (Jews) had eaten of the old corn of the (Promise-Israel) land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of (Israel) Canaan that year. And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with His sword drawn in His hand: and Joshua went unto Him (Jesus), and said unto Him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? And He (Jesus) said, Nay (neither); but as Captain of the Host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto Him, What saith my lord unto his servant? And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is Holy. And Joshua did so. -- Holy Bible {When in the presence of God (Jesus) both Moses (at the burning bush) and later Joshua (entering Israel - the Promise land) were instructed by God to remove their sandals. It is the same for us when we are in the presence of God (Bible, prayer, fellowship) to remove our sandals. The sandal (footware) is a covering for the soul of the foot 'the walk' when in God's presence the covering (doubt, disbelief) any hindrance to accepting what God has to say is to be removed from us as God is to be allowed to speak directly to us, directly into our spirit and directly into our soul.} [\[article link\]](#)

A Priest's (Father Jonathan Morris) View of the Palins - I have felt a growing obligation to say why Governor Sarah Palin and her family have won my utmost respect

In the best of worlds, I would leave most discussion of a politician's family matters to the privacy of the home. But over the last few days I have witnessed such meanness, such venomous politicking, such childish gossip -all, of course, in the name of news reporting- that I have felt a growing obligation to say why Governor Sarah Palin and her family have won my utmost respect. It's mostly about comparison. As a priest, families often ask me to help them through personal situations like Bristol's teenage pregnancy. So when I think of Bristol's case, I immediately think too of Molly, Jenny, Amy, Christy, and so on....how they and their families responded to the same life-altering reality. As you read along, consider this: how a family fares in such a challenge is mostly about good instinct and character. A family that thinks as family and has lived as family will almost always come out of the test being more family for it. More love. More trust. More loyalty. More "us" and less "me." From my perspective, here are a few things that show the Palin's are a very special family: ... God bless, Father Jonathan. Father Jonathan Morris is author of the new book, "The Promise: God's Purpose and Plan for when Life Hurts". For information go to [www.fatherjonathan.com](http://www.fatherjonathan.com). [\[article link\]](#)

Canadian Doctors Group Worried Palin Example Will Lower Down's Abortion Rate - U.S. vice-presidential candidate Sarah Palin's loving and highly-publicized acceptance of her Down's syndrome child Trig has some Canadian doctors worried that her example may lead to mothers shunning abortion after diagnosis of Down's syndrome

TORONTO, September 10, 2008 (LifeSiteNews.com) - U.S. vice-presidential candidate Sarah Palin's loving and highly-publicized acceptance of her Down's syndrome child Trig has some Canadian doctors worried that her example may lead to mothers shunning abortion after diagnosis of Down's syndrome. ... Krista Flint, executive director of the Canadian Down Syndrome Society, said, "Many of the country's medical professionals only give messages of fear to parents who learn their baby will be born with the genetic condition." -- "It's very dark," she said in the Globe and Mail report. "They hear a lot about the medical conditions that are sometimes associated with Down syndrome. They hear about the burden . . . it places on children and a marriage." "They hear about things like shortened life expectancy. They hear a lot about the challenges of a life with Down syndrome. That's why Mrs. Palin has become an example that could possibly stem the tide of families who abort fetuses after a positive determination for Down syndrome," Ms. Flint said. "We know overwhelmingly the message families get is 'Don't have this baby, it will ruin your life,' and I don't think people would look at Sarah Palin and see a ruined life," Ms. Flint said. "Regardless of politics, I think it's a good example." According to Physicians for Life between 84 percent and 91 percent of babies with Down syndrome are

aborted in the U.S. While this figure is similar in Canada, it is even higher in England and Spain where 94 percent and 95 percent of unborn babies with Down syndrome are aborted. [\[article link\]](#)

Sarah Palin receives rousing welcome at 2008 Republican Convention {Just watched (on the internet) Sarah Palin give her magnificent speech. John and Cindy McCain seem to be very happy with the Palin VP pick. John McCain has never appeared happier or more comfortable than since he announced Gov. Palin as his VP. I think McCain knows that the Palin family has his back and that he can trust them, also it's good to see the way John McCain and his staff have stepped in for his VP and have supported her.}

Sarah Palin took a very public swat at her critics Wednesday night in St. Paul, using her debut performance at the Republican National Convention to scold the media for questioning her credentials and cast Barack Obama as two-faced. The first-term Alaska governor, tapped Friday to be John McCain's running mate, introduced herself to voters as a small-town Washington outsider and pitched that as an asset. "I'm not a member of the permanent political establishment. And I've learned quickly, these last few days, that if you're not a member in good standing of the Washington elite, then some in the media consider a candidate unqualified for that reason alone," she said. "But ... here's a little news flash for those reporters and commentators: I'm not going to Washington to seek their good opinion - I'm going to Washington to serve the people of this country." [\[article link\]](#)

McCain throws Obama for loop - how Sen. John McCain has overcome political odds against him - the concept known as OODA [Pray](observe, [Pray] orient, [Pray] decide, [Pray] act)[Pray] loop in decision making and performance in a fast-paced, changing environment {Unless our decisions are being orientated towards God (Biblically based) and God's plan there is no reason to even spend the energy the time or the resources in what will ultimately be a wasted venue. However getting orientated to what God has for our life will make for many ultimate, fulfilling and eternally unstoppable accomplishments.}

Col. John Boyd was an ace fighter pilot in the U.S. Air Force. He fought in Korea and Vietnam, helped design F-15 and F-16 jet fighters, and is revered within military circles as a strategist who conceived an entirely new way of conducting war or doing business. Robert Coram's biography of Boyd is a riveting story of an eccentric genius breaking new frontiers in a discipline and profession far removed from concerns of the general public. Even a passing acquaintance with the late John Boyd would help in knowing how Sen. John McCain has overcome political odds against him. -- Boyd developed the concept known as OODA (observe, orient, decide, act) loop in decision making and performance in a fast-paced, changing environment. The ingenuity of OODA loop is the formula for rapid assessment and response to events or opponents in gaining advantage in dynamic situations. This ability to assess and outpace opponents has been a key factor in McCain's progress as a politician not ideologically stuck to partisan politics, and being readily open in adapting to new information. [\[article link\]](#)

Bishops slam Biden over abortion comments - Several leading U.S. Catholic bishops are publicly rebuking Sen. Joe Biden, accusing the Democratic vice presidential nominee of voicing "flawed moral reasoning" on abortion - "Defense of innocent human life is not an imposition of personal religious conviction but an (human) act of justice" Wuerl said WASHINGTON — Several leading U.S. Catholic bishops are publicly rebuking Sen. Joe Biden, accusing the Democratic vice presidential nominee of voicing "flawed moral reasoning" on abortion. The criticism comes soon after nearly a dozen U.S. bishops castigated House Speaker Nancy Pelosi, D-Calif., for saying abortion continues to be an "issue of controversy" in the Catholic Church. ... Biden said on Sunday (Sept. 7) that "I'm prepared as a matter of faith to accept that life begins at conception." But, he added, "for me to impose that judgment on others is inappropriate in a pluralistic society." ... "Defense of innocent human life is not an imposition of personal religious conviction but an act of justice," Wuerl said. [\[article link\]](#)

Joe Biden [abortion-minded Catholic]: no plans to prosecute Bush - Biden said it is Congress -- not a potential Obama administration -- that is investigating the White House - And he denied today that an Obama administration would launch criminal investigations against the 43rd president of the United States {Biden is deep seated Washington D.C. politics, he is bought, sold and owned by special interest groups like the Bush family. Joe Biden is the opposite of change. Biden would be a VP like G.H.W. Bush was a VP to Reagan where Bush stabbed Reagan in the back every chance he could. There is a Reagan aide (talk radio) quote where Reagan's biggest regret was his being talked into letting Bush Sr. join his administration.}

The story first broke in London's Telegraph newspaper, under the headline "Barack Obama would consider charging



Bush administration over Guantanamo." The article described a campaign event in Deerfield, Fla., in which, according to the Telegraph, vice presidential candidate Joe Biden said: "If there has been a basis upon which you can pursue someone for a criminal violation, they will be pursued, not out of vengeance, not out of retribution, out of the need to preserve the notion that no one, no attorney general, no president -- no one is above the law." Asked about the comment this morning on Fox News, Biden said it is Congress -- not a potential Obama administration -- that is investigating the White House. And he denied today that an Obama administration would launch criminal investigations against the 43rd president of the United States. [\[article link\]](#)

Palin strikes back at critics - Today she is the most talked-about woman in the world and with good reason - Palin turned out to be an electrifying mix of intelligence, passion, energy, optimism and plain speaking - the choice of Palin looks absolutely inspired {I'm convinced that God gave America and the Republican Party a gift in Sarah Palin. The Peggy Noonan Republican Party is broken and almost unfixable but with real Conservative values comes real hope! God Bless America!!!}

Today she is the most talked-about woman in the world. And with good reason. Sarah Palin's sensational performance at the Republican Party Convention may turn out to be the tipping point of this rollercoaster American election. Obama fans hoping she would fluff her big night were in for a nasty shock. This speech has turned the election upside down. It was simply stunning. Democrats and their Lefty media backers had been sneering that she was a small town nobody, a hick from the Alaskan sticks put into a job way beyond an inexperienced woman. Believe me, you will not be hearing that again. Palin turned out to be an electrifying mix of intelligence, passion, energy, optimism and plain speaking. ... For an unpopular party divided over Iraq and struggling to compete with Obama's Messianic glamour, the choice of Palin looks absolutely inspired. ... The irony, as Palin pointed out, is that liberal media sniping has only succeeded in uniting Republicans behind her. The wagons have been drawn up and the Republicans are ready for battle. The McCain-Palin ticket now looks in exciting shape. [\[article link\]](#)

---

House poised to apologize for slavery, Jim Crow - the House would also acknowledge the "injustice, cruelty, brutality and inhumanity of slavery and Jim Crow {The U.S. government really needs to end the Abortion Holocaust and apologize to the American people for their part in legalizing, funding and perpetuating the cruelest disaster in American history.}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- The House of Representatives was poised Tuesday to pass a resolution apologizing to African-Americans for slavery and the era of Jim Crow. The nonbinding resolution, which is expected to pass, was introduced by Rep. Steve Cohen, a white lawmaker who represents a majority black district in Memphis, Tennessee. While many states have apologized for slavery, it will be first time a branch of the federal government will apologize for slavery if the resolution passes, an aide to Cohen said. By passing the resolution, the House would also acknowledge the "injustice, cruelty, brutality and inhumanity of slavery and Jim Crow," the period after slavery was abolished in which African-Americans were denied the right to vote and other civil liberties. The resolution states that "the vestiges of Jim Crow continue to this day." ... The House would also commit itself to stopping "the occurrence of human rights violations in the future," if it passes the resolution. [\[article link\]](#)

40 Days for Life: 21 cities have already submitted applications! - Application to participate in the nationwide 40 Days for Life!

When we first saw the 40 Days for Life Campaign it resounded in our hearts. Wow! We would be united with many other cities in prayer and fasting, peaceful, prayerful vigil, and community outreach to stop abortion in our land. What power to break spiritual strongholds! What power to address the reality of abortion in our midst! We wanted this program in our state... we were willing to do whatever the program called for... we said, Yes! [\[article link\]](#)

Blog: 40 Days for Life in your town - video case study Fargo, North Dakota {Blessed are the people that take part in the Pro-Life movement. The Pro-Life movement is pure gold in God's eyes.} (Online Video 39 Min)

The 39-minute video is a comprehensive case study of a very successful 40 Days for Life campaign that was held in Fargo, North Dakota. Shawn Carney and I flew to Fargo a couple weeks ago to meet with the local 40 Days for Life leaders and film this, and I think you will be richly blessed. You'll hear from their entire campaign team — as well as

other volunteers and leaders, including a local radio station owner, the North Dakota leader of Concerned Women for America, and Catholic Bishop Samuel Aquila. [\[article link\]](#)

Anglicans for Life - July 2008 News Brief PDF - There is something frightening about bringing a child into the world - It is, then, no small act when we hand these children over (to God) in baptism [or baby dedication] - In doing so we acknowledge that we cannot guarantee their future - Also Link to DVD Preview "Life, An International Perspective" {Click globe link on right} (Online Video)

There is something frightening about bringing a child into the world, and I'm not sure we'd ever do it if nature didn't just get the better of us. I'm afraid I didn't do a very good job of replying on the spot to your comment, so I thought I'd try to organize my ideas better by putting them down on paper. ... It is, then, no small act when we hand these children over in baptism. In doing so we acknowledge that we cannot guarantee their future. No more than a mother who hands over her child for adoption can we know what the future will hold for them, do anything more to shape it, help them to face it, or deflect the speeding trucks that may be coming. Perhaps the first thing a genuinely pro-life sensibility needs to recapture is this sense of our own limits. The gift of the child, precisely because it is a gift, is ours to care for but not finally to secure. There had better be angels in the wilderness, who can say to us as to Hagar: "Fear not; for God has heard the voice of the lad." Love, Dad. [\[article link\]](#)

Carly Fiorina's fuzzy McCain-speak - Carly Fiorina is one of John McCain's chief surrogates, talking him up particularly to that key target group, women - Fiorina, ousted as chief of Hewlett-Packard in 2005, is not above rounding the edges on straight talk - she told women in Columbus, Ohio, that McCain "has never signed on to efforts to overturn Roe vs. Wade" the landmark Supreme Court decision confirming the right to abortion {It's hard to trust the Republican politicians when they say one thing then do exactly the opposite while also surrounding themselves with people who portray and represent the opposite positions. Usually the Republican politicians will vote conservative only in a losing meaningless vote when their vote isn't needed for a liberal cause but when there is a chance to win a conservative cause the Republican votes suddenly don't show up. In other words in real life I doubt McCain would lift a finger to overturn Roe v. Wade. FYI: Microsoft (Bill Gates) and HP (Carly Fiorina) were at one time the two leading companies funding-donating to UN global abortion causes -- the Abortion Holocaust.}

It is not the first time that Fiorina has taken some license with McCain's positions. Recently, Newsweek magazine reported, she told women in Columbus, Ohio, that McCain "has never signed on to efforts to overturn Roe vs. Wade," the landmark Supreme Court decision confirming the right to abortion. Actually, according to his campaign website: "John McCain believes Roe v. Wade is a flawed decision that must be overturned, and as president he will nominate judges who understand that courts should not be in the business of legislating from the bench." The distinctions are important: Democratic strategists have long worried that McCain's reputation as a Republican maverick would mask his staunchly conservative views on issues such as abortion rights and birth control. A recent survey conducted for NARAL confirmed that -- and suggested notable gains for Democrat Barack Obama when women learned of McCain's positions. [\[article link\]](#)

"Pro-Life Leaders and Groups to Join Together for Massive Prayer, Fasting, and Action..." FREE Teleconference and Web Simulcast event

Give us 60 minutes and we'll reveal all the exciting details about a massive gathering in Washington, D.C. later this summer (Aug 16th) -- and how this event could be a major turning point for the pro-life movement... [\[article link\]](#)

Feminists Upset With NARAL Women's Rights Group They Thought Had Hillary Clinton's Back - Particularly upset are leaders of the state chapters who were not consulted before the national board's announcement {People are actually surprised that the largest self serving pro-abortion organization stabbed its best member in the back. There is no fair play or justice among the abortion society leaders it is everyone for themselves, just like the womb warfare they espouse daily.}

Last week's endorsement of Obama by the abortion rights group NARAL has prompted a flurry of criticism by feminists upset with the organization for turning its back on Hillary Clinton. Particularly upset are leaders of the state chapters who were not consulted before the national board's announcement. New York NARAL chapter head Kelli Conlin tells The Politico newspaper the move created a firestorm, mystifying everyone — and prompting concerns about alienating NARAL's donor base. At one point there were more than 3,000 comments on NARAL's Web site — most negative. Even Obama supporters profess unhappiness with the endorsement. Conlin says, "The supporters of Obama that I know on

our board and in our membership thought it was ill-timed and ill-advised and really antithetical to people coming together in common purpose to beat John McCain." [\[article link\]](#)

Justices: Child porn is not protected speech (Justices David Souter and Ruth Bader Ginsburg dissented 7-2) - The Supreme Court on Monday upheld a law aimed at preventing child pornography, ruling a provision dealing with "pandering" illicit material does not violate constitutional protections on free speech {If something harms another individual it is a crime i.e. abortion, rape, incest ... crime is not a free speech and neither is there any right in privacy to commit a crime.}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- The Supreme Court on Monday upheld a law aimed at preventing child pornography, ruling a provision dealing with "pandering" illicit material does not violate constitutional protections on free speech. ... The "Protect" Act was Congress' latest attempt to control graphic images on the Internet. Previous efforts were struck down by the high court on First Amendment issues. ... "Child pornography harms and debases the most defenseless of our citizens," he said. "This court held unconstitutional Congress' previous attempt to meet this new threat, and Congress responded with a carefully crafted attempt to eliminate the First Amendment problems we [earlier] identified." The Bush administration urged the high court to accept the case, saying the overall impact of the law was being held "hostage to a few hypothetical scenarios." ... Justices David Souter and Ruth Bader Ginsburg dissented. [\[article link\]](#)

McCain Rebuffs Dobson: Will Evangelicals Bolt? - Sen. John McCain's campaign has so far turned a deaf ear to invitations to meet with politically powerful evangelical leader Dr. James Dobson - raising the possibility that the nation's sizable evangelical bloc will sit out the presidential race in November {Christians should always VOTE, we should never disenfranchise ourselves from our vote and by default lose our voice. I'm a newly registered Democrat for this election, that way Republicans can't claim me as a likely voter like they do if you register Independent or Constitution Party. I intend to vote Democrat in this election and likely for Obama, it is more a vote against Bush than for Obama. I'm willing to give Obama a chance that he might be a good President however I think anyone who is pro-abortion and anti-Israel can never truly be a great leader or a great President.}

Sen. John McCain's campaign has so far turned a deaf ear to invitations to meet with politically powerful evangelical leader Dr. James Dobson at his Focus on the Family headquarters in Colorado Springs, Colo., raising the possibility that the nation's sizable evangelical bloc will sit out the presidential race in November. The move would all but assure the election of Sen. Barack Obama, columnist Robert Novak argues in a recent column. Noting that Dobson has indicated he can't support McCain for president, Novak writes that Dobson's opposition to McCain "reflects continued resistance to the prospective presidential nominee among Christian conservatives who are unhappy with McCain's current positions on stem-cell research, immigration and global warming, not to mention his past sponsorship of campaign-finance reform." But conservatives are surprised that, despite the differences between McCain and some key conservatives, McCain hasn't responded to their olive branches and sought meetings. [\[article link\]](#)

---

YouTube Video: Romney Fairytale - pro-choice liberal Massachusetts candidate Mitt Romney

National RTL's legal strategist exemplifies his career-long betrayal of the unborn by supporting pro-choice liberal Massachusetts candidate Mitt Romney. The president of American RTL, Brian Rohrbough, responds to James Bopp's recent anti-personhood memo: [\[article link\]](#)

Huckabee tells GQ that some Christian leaders are 'out of step' - Pat Robertson (who has endorsed GOP contender Rudy Giuliani) and others who he refers to as Christian leaders "of the past:" - He says those, like Robertson, who have chosen to support candidates with different positions on abortion are "thinking in terms of political expediency and not in terms of the principles that supposedly got them involved in the movement to begin with"

In a Q&A posted online today by GQ magazine, Republican presidential candidate Mike Huckabee has this to say about Pat Robertson (who has endorsed GOP contender Rudy Giuliani) and others who he refers to as Christian leaders "of the past:" It seems that the leaders of the past, those who have been looked to as the bell cows of the movement, are completely out of step with their own followers lately. But if you talk about the people in the rank and file, there's not any confusion at all. The people haven't abandoned their principles. In giving that answer, he's specifically referring to the willingness of Robertson to endorse Giuliani, even though the former New York City mayor has said he does not think a woman's right to choose to have an abortion should be outlawed. Huckabee believes otherwise. He says those,

like Robertson, who have chosen to support candidates with different positions on abortion are "thinking in terms of political expediency and not in terms of the principles that supposedly got them involved in the movement to begin with." [\[article link\]](#)

Germany moves to ban Scientology - "From a number of sources, some of them not available to the public, it has been determined that (the organization) seeks to limit or rescind basic and human rights, such as the right to develop one's personality and the right to be treated equally" {The only thing cults teach is superiority and not equality. Unfortunately you have to pay money and follow their rules and regulations to become superior and eventually become a god. -- Christianity teaches equality, relationships, individuality, freedom and being a servant. Christianity is completely different from the cults. -- Cults like (LDS) Mormons, Jehovah Witnesses and Scientology should be moderated by the government or banned because they are dangerous, lying, manipulating organizations that are dangerous and harmful to people and to society. -- In fact legalized abortion i.e. allowing the murder of another individual is among the highest forms of superiority. To deem another individual, in the womb, unworthy of the right to life and then to kill it and walk away feeling superior is among the most cultic of concepts.}

BERLIN, Germany (AP) -- Germany's top security officials said Friday they consider the goals of the Church of Scientology to be in conflict with the principles of the nation's constitution and will seek to ban the organization. ... "From a number of sources, some of them not available to the public, it has been determined that (the organization) seeks to limit or rescind basic and human rights, such as the right to develop one's personality and the right to be treated equally," the report said. ... The Los Angeles-based Church of Scientology was founded in 1954 by the late science fiction writer L. Ron Hubbard. It first set up in Germany in 1970 and officials estimate it counts some 6,000 members in the country. [\[article link\]](#)

Costs of Gambling - For \$1 of casino gambling revenue gained by a state, there are at least \$2-\$4 in costs for that state (families that become wards of the state after losing their homes, pensions, etc.; need for more prisons and police) For every dollar of casino gambling revenue gained by a state, there are at least two dollars, if not three or four, in costs for that state (families that become wards of the state after losing their homes, pensions, etc.; need for more prisons and police) • In a 50-mile radius of new casinos, there is a marked increase in the amount of spousal abuse as indicated by those treated at hospitals in the area. The combination of alcohol and gambling fueled by the casinos doubles the trouble. • proximately 51% of the revenue from a lottery comes from just 5% of the state's population. State programs to help education or senior citizens are largely being funded by people with serious gambling addiction. • More money is spent in the USA on gambling than on groceries! [\[article link\]](#)

---

#### "40 Days for Life" - Pro-Life Event Info

Welcome to the "Pro-Life Breakthrough" Teleconference & Webcast Replay. You are about to discover the strategies of the groundbreaking pro-life campaign that is creating extraordinary results across America. Please click on the play button on the audio-player to the right to listen or you can click on the "Download MP3" link to save the file to your computer or iPod. There is about a 10-second silence on the audio before the presentation starts. [\[article link\]](#)

AnglicansForLife.org: Why Life is Important by Georgette Forney - The most common theme revealed in an in-depth study of Scriptures is the sanctity of life

As believers, Scripture becomes our authority. It starts with the basic facts; God is the Creator of everything; day, night, sun, moon, mountains, trees, animals, birds, insect and human life. Scripture defines His laws. It explains His covenant with His people. It communicates His love and promises. It also is explicit in describing His judgment. The Bible is our relationship manual with the Triune God. Therefore if we call ourselves Christians, and conduct our lives as His Church, we must adhere to His Word. We don't get to choose what parts of Scripture we like and want to obey. The point of being a Christian is to walk by faith in His Word. Logic no longer is our god. For Christians, every idea, concept and theory must be brought captive to Him and screened through Scripture. Believing that all Scripture is inspired by God and designed to teach Christians how to live, our worldview is formed based on the entire Bible. From Genesis to Revelation, God's teaches us everything we need to know so that the man of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work. (2 Tim 3:16) The most common theme revealed in an in-depth study of Scriptures is the sanctity of life. (See AnglicansforLife.org website for a full list of references.) [\[article link\]](#)

Pro-Life Movie Collection - DVD - 5 movies dealing with the issue of abortion from a Christian worldview (5 DVD's \$72.99)

Customer Testimonials: " A great resource. Great products and speedy delivery." [\[article link\]](#)

#1 News-Blog item of 2006 - Brian Rohrbough appears on the CBS Evening News with Katie Couric - the featured Columbine father speaks against school violence, evolution and abortion (Video - Online or Download)

ROHRBOUGH: I'm saddened and shaken by the shooting at an Amish school today and last week's school murders [in Bailey, Colorado]. When my son Dan was murdered on the sidewalk at Columbine High School on April 20, 1999, I hoped that would be the last school shooting. Since that day, I tried to answer the question, "Why did this happen?" This country is in a moral freefall. For over two generations, the public school system has taught in a moral vacuum, expelling God from the school and from the government, replacing him with evolution, \*where the strong kill the weak without moral consequences\*. And life has no inherent value. We teach there are no absolutes, no right or wrong, and I assure you the murder of innocent children is always wrong, including by abortion. Abortion has diminished the value of children. Suicide has become an acceptable action and has further emboldened these criminals. We're seeing an epidemic increase in murder/suicide attacks on our children. Sadly, our schools are not safe. In fact, we now witness that within our schools, our children have become a target of terrorists from within the United States. [\[article link\]](#)

---

March 12, 2008: New York Gov. Eliot Spitzer resigned in disgrace Wednesday after getting caught in a call-girl scandal - U.S. Rep. Carolyn Maloney, D-N.Y., said: ... As a longtime opponent of sex trafficking, I was shocked and heartbroken to hear that the Governor was linked to a prostitution ring

NEW YORK — New York Gov. Eliot Spitzer resigned in disgrace Wednesday after getting caught in a call-girl scandal that shattered his corruption-fighting, straight-arrow image, saying: "I cannot allow my private failings to disrupt the people's work." ... U.S. Rep. Carolyn Maloney, D-N.Y., said: "This is a sad time for our state and the Spitzer family. As a longtime opponent of sex trafficking, I was shocked and heartbroken to hear that the Governor was linked to a prostitution ring. It's a sad irony that Governor Spitzer fought for and signed the toughest anti-trafficking legislation in our states history. She added: "The governor's office could not be in better hands than those of David Paterson. [\[article link\]](#)

The Spitzer resignation - "I have begun to atone" {Not only was he late to his own press conference he is also clearly delusional. What a textbook train wreck of a person and a political career.}

A few points: The words did not match his still-defiant attitude. The continued emphasis on "private failings." The continued lack of humility. The continued emphasis on his commitment to the "public good." [\[article link\]](#)

Breaking News: Spitzer to resign - "It is a 'when' question on the resignation, not an 'if.' He knows that," a Democratic source said - "Eliot knows he cannot hold onto his job here. He might want to, but he is absolutely aware of his predicament"

ALBANY, New York (CNN) -- Gov. Eliot Spitzer will resign Wednesday, his aides said, as the New York governor faces allegations -- but no charges -- that he is tied to an international high-dollar prostitution ring ensnared in a federal probe. ... The FBI criminal division joined the inquiry to look into the prostitution ring, while the federal corruption team continued its investigation into Spitzer. Investigators are focusing on how Spitzer paid for the sexual encounters, what he may have done to conceal the movement and source of the money, and whether he broke any laws doing it, sources said. [\[article link\]](#)

Source: Spitzer ID'd As 'Client 9' In Court Papers (used "George Fox" as alias) - The client paid \$4,300 in cash to the (prostitute) service - "I do not believe that politics in the long run is about individuals; it is about ideas, ..." Spitzer said - The issues against Spitz are for illegal wire transfers, possible money laundering, transporting a woman across state lines for illegal activity etc.

NEW YORK -- More details about Eliot Spitzer's alleged meeting with a prostitute emerged Monday after the New York governor and father of three apologized to his family and the public. According to a law enforcement source close to the investigation, the Democratic governor used the alias "George Fox" when meeting with a prostitute. His alleged conversations with the prostitution ring are detailed in court papers in which Spitzer is identified as "Client 9," according

to a source. On Monday afternoon, the Democratic governor delivered an apology standing next to his wife, Silda, who looked down at the ground as he spoke. "I have acted in a way that violates my obligations to my family and violates my, or any, sense of right and wrong," Spitzer said. "I apologize first and most importantly to my family. I apologize to the public, whom I promised better." "I do not believe that politics in the long run is about individuals; it is about ideas, the public good and doing what is best for the state of New York," Spitzer said. The governor may have been linked to the ring through cell phone records, sources told NewsChannel 4. Spitzer's involvement in the ring was caught on a federal wiretap as part of an investigation opened in recent months, according to a law enforcement official who spoke to The Associated Press on condition of anonymity because of the ongoing inquiry. [\[article link\]](#)

Spitzer's friend Fox upset his name used as alias - George Fox, a friend and campaign contributor of New York Gov. Eliot Spitzer {NY Gov. Eliot Spitzer even committed identity theft in order to further his sleazy lifestyle, could he really have been NY State's Attorney General, the guy is like a one person crime spree!}

BOSTON (Reuters) - George Fox, a friend and campaign contributor of New York Gov. Eliot Spitzer, said on Tuesday he was disappointed and distressed by a report that said Spitzer used his name as an alias when contacting a prostitution ring. Fox, a hedge fund investor, said the discovery of his name in the sex scandal engulfing Spitzer "comes as a great surprise and disappointment." ... Fox, whose firm Titan Advisors invests \$3.5 billion in some of the world's most prominent hedge funds, and Spitzer have been friends for two decades and Fox donated to Spitzer's 2006 campaign for governor. The New York Times reported on Monday that Spitzer had hired a \$1,000-an-hour prostitute and was caught on a federal wiretap at least six times last month arranging to meet her at a Washington hotel where he used Fox's name to rent the room. [\[article link\]](#)

What Eliot Spitzer was up to today before the news broke - The abortion racketeers are seeking more money - And he was preparing to push NY legislators to do their bidding—before he was forced to cancel his appearance

As payback to his abortion industry supporters, Spitzer had supported "the Reproductive Health & Privacy Protection Act (RHAPP)" under the guise of "codifying Roe v. Wade." It would: \* Allow non-doctors to perform abortions, including a dentist, a social worker, or a health care practitioner. \* Let girls as young as 12 obtain abortions throughout all 9 months of pregnancy without ever having to tell their parents. \* Force health practitioners or Catholic hospitals to lose their medical licenses if they don't perform abortions since they would be denying women the "fundamental right" of an abortion. [\[article link\]](#)

Reports: Spitzer expected to resign - By mid-2007, New York Attorney General Andrew Cuomo ruled that Spitzer improperly used the state police to gather damaging information against Bruno, a chief political rival

His resignation would end a shockingly rough and largely ineffective 15 months for Spitzer, who took control in January 2007 and immediately insulted Albany's leaders, boasting that he was the "steamroller" who would force legislation through the state Senate and Assembly. But he immediately met stiff resistance from Senate Majority Leader Joseph Bruno and Democrat Speaker of the Assembly Sheldon Silver, neither of whom were willing to bend for the boisterous governor. By mid-2007, New York Attorney General Andrew Cuomo ruled that Spitzer improperly used the state police to gather damaging information against Bruno, a chief political rival. Spitzer also lost a high-stakes battle with Silver after Comptroller Alan Hevesi resigned after he was found to have used government employees to drive his wife around. [\[article link\]](#)

Eliot's Mess - "This is not even a nail in the coffin—this is a spike" a political science professor tells the WP "It would be difficult for him to govern - His moral authority is nonexistent"

Complicating matters for Spitzer is that the conversation seems to clearly suggest that it wasn't the first time Spitzer used the Emperors' Club VIP services ... Kristen spent about two hours with the governor at the Mayflower hotel and collected \$4,300 from him, which included extra money (the LAT says about \$1,600) as a deposit for future encounters. The WSJ and NYT report that Spitzer had registered under the name "George Fox," who, in reality, is a hedge-fund consultant and a longtime friend and supporter of the governor. The day after the encounter, which most papers make sure to point out was Valentine's Day, Spitzer testified before Congress on the bond insurance industry. The WP says Spitzer was not "initially scheduled to appear at the hearing" and was only included after he called to insist on testifying. ... "This is not even a nail in the coffin—this is a spike," a political science professor tells the WP. "It would be difficult for him to govern. His moral authority is nonexistent." [\[article link\]](#)

Spitzer IMPEACHMENT PROCEEDING? - Republicans Set Deadline For Governor's Resignation? If Gov. Eliot Spitzer opts to roll the dice and not resign, state Republican leadership may force him to go all-in and call for his impeachment from office, according to a state Assemblyman

NEW YORK (CBS) If Gov. Eliot Spitzer opts to roll the dice and not resign, state Republican leadership may force him to go all-in and call for his impeachment from office, according to a state Assemblyman. ... Sources told CBS 2 HD shortly after it was reported that the governor was linked to a prostitution ring that he would hand in his resignation, which could happen within the next 36 hours. State Assemblyman James Tedisco (R-Schenectady) told CBS 2 HD that he spoke with Lt. Governor Paterson Monday evening and that the two discussed Paterson taking on a new role of leadership, leading Tedisco to believe that action was "forthcoming." Tedisco said if Spitzer does not resign according to a deadline that's been imposed, state Republican leadership will call for impeachment proceedings to begin. Spitzer, though, was clearly examining his legal options Monday night; a spokesman said the governor had retained the Manhattan law firm of Paul, Weiss, Rifkind Wharton & Garrison, one of the nation's most prominent. The news of Spitzer's alleged transgression set off one of the largest scandals in modern New York state political history.

[\[article link\]](#)

Left and right agree: Eliot Spitzer must go - Spitzer's got a history of exempting himself from the rules everyone else must follow, and then attempting to downplay his transgressions by classifying them as personal - recounting how he lied about his father financing his attorney general campaign - "I didn't realize how necessary it was to be transparent about every personal financial transaction"

Spitzer's got a history of exempting himself from the rules everyone else must follow, and then attempting to downplay his transgressions by classifying them as personal. I found this passage in a New York magazine profile from last July, recounting how he lied about his father financing his attorney general campaign, quite telling: ... "I didn't realize how necessary it was to be transparent about every personal financial transaction." It's difficult to hear the word transparent and not think that the more precise word is honest. ... As for those few delusional apologists who want to argue that Spitzer engaged in a victimless crime, here are four of Spitzer's innocent victims. Looking at that beautiful family makes the utter lack of remorse and humility in Spitzer's appearance yesterday all the more mind-boggling.

[\[article link\]](#)

Reports that Spitzer's 'weighing a possible resignation' as New York governor

The Times reports that Spitzer, a Democrat, first came to the attention of IRS investigators when someone reported suspicious financial transactions in which his money ended up in bank accounts controlled by shell companies. The paper says federal agents were looking for signs of corruption when they stumbled upon the prostitution ring. "Mr. Spitzer has not been charged with a crime. But one law enforcement official who has been briefed on the case said that Mr. Spitzer's lawyers would probably meet soon with federal prosecutors to discuss any possible legal exposure," the paper says. "The official said the discussions were likely to focus not on prostitution, but on how it was paid for: Whether the payments from Mr. Spitzer to the service were made in a way to conceal their purpose and source. That could amount to a crime called structuring, which carries a penalty of up to five years in prison." [\[article link\]](#)

Is scandal enough to sink Spitzer for good? - "There's no way he can survive it" said Ed Rollins, a Republican political consultant - "Not only is he a hypocrite, he may also end up being a charged felon"

NEW YORK (CNN) -- Before Monday, Eliot Spitzer was a rising star in the Democratic Party -- his squeaky-clean image as a corruption buster led to his being mentioned as a potential vice-presidential candidate and possibly even a future White House contender. Now, after federal investigators have linked the New York governor to a top-dollar prostitution ring, political advisers are split over whether Spitzer has any political future at all. "There's no way he can survive it," said Ed Rollins, a Republican political consultant and adviser to former presidential candidate Mike Huckabee. "All the facts aren't out there, but as they're being reported, there's no way you can survive. "Not only is he a hypocrite, he may also end up being a charged felon." On Monday, Spitzer publicly apologized for an undisclosed personal matter. He did not specifically mention the prostitution sting, nor did he resign. [\[article link\]](#)

Spitzer Linked To Prostitution Ring, Paper Says - on the night of Feb. 13 - "Later in the morning, he testified before a Congressional committee" the paper said

The New York Times is reporting that Gov. Eliot Spitzer has been involved in a prostitution ring and was scheduled to address the media this afternoon in New York City about it. ... The governor's travel records, according to the Times,

show that he was in Washington in mid-February. One of the clients described in court papers arranged to meet with a prostitute who was part of the ring, the Emperors Club VIP on the night of Feb. 13, the paper said. "Mr. Spitzer appeared on a CNBC television show at 7 a.m. the next morning. Later in the morning, he testified before a Congressional committee," the paper said. "An affidavit filed in federal court in Manhattan in connection with that case lists six conversations between the man, identified as Client 9, and a booking agent for the Emperors Club." [\[article link\]](#)

Pro-family leader calls for Spitzer's resignation - A pro-family leader in New York is calling on Governor Eliot Spitzer to resign for his alleged role in a prostitution ring - Spitzer issued his apology today not long after canceling a speech at a "family planning" conference in New York City sponsored by abortion provider Planned Parenthood Rabbi Yehuda Levin, a spokesman for the New York-based group Jews for Morality, said sarcastically that Spitzer was "being too hard on himself" during his news conference. "...There is no reason that we should be judgmental on this," says a sarcastic Levin. "We have to understand that those who are making a connection between his personal behavior and the social legislation he's pushing -- homosexual marriage, ...abortion as a...constitutional right in the state of New York. These people are just discriminatory, [and] bigoted..." At a brief conference today, Spitzer seemed to indicate he was not planning to step down. He said, "I do not believe that politics in the long run is about individuals. It is about ideas, the public good...I will report back to you in short order." [\[article link\]](#)

---

Abortion Practitioner Tells Michigan Medical Students He Has "License to Lie" - Hodari tells them his status as an abortion practitioner gives him license to lie to women - Hodari gave the local Medical Students for Choice group a talk entitled, "Why I Am An Abortion Provider" to motivate the pro-abortion medical students Hodari gave the local Medical Students for Choice group a talk entitled, "Why I Am An Abortion Provider" to motivate the pro-abortion medical students. The national pro-life student group Students for Life of America obtained a copy of the speech, in which Hodari says, "I have great satisfaction of what I do, and I never feel bad or worried about doing abortions." Hodari also spoke about how little he washed between abortions because it chafed his hands, even though his doing so puts women's health at risk. Most upsetting to SFLA director Kristan Hawkins is Hodari's claim that being an abortion practitioner gives him "license to lie" to women who seek him out for abortions. "To hear Hodari speak, one wonders if Michigan is the third world," Hawkins says in a statement she provided LifeNews.com. "Planned Parenthood complains about 'back-alley' abortions, even though Hodari is running a business where he's barely washing his hands between abortions." Ashley Tyndall, the president of the pro-life student group, noted that Hodari is responsible for multiple women's deaths from his legal abortions. "Several women have died while getting abortions with Hodari, and yet the Michigan board of health has never investigated him," she said. "How many women have to die before the bureaucrats start telling Hodari to wash his hands and tell patients the truth." [\[article link\]](#)

Charges urged against abortion-supporting AG (Kansas - Attorney General) - 'If allegations confirmed, Morrison should be prosecuted to fullest extent of law' - illegally sought confidential information which he was not at liberty to obtain in order to protect the target of an investigation - Morrison, a Republican-turned-Democrat who was supported by abortion advocates in Kansas in his campaign to defeat pro-life former Attorney General Phill Kline, read a statement confirming he'll resign on Jan. 31

"Many people feel betrayed by my actions, and they have every right to feel that way," Morrison read. "Because of my actions in my personal life, many people stopped believing in me." Morrison announced his resignation less than a week after reports in the Topeka Capital-Journal revealed he had carried on an affair with a woman who worked in the Johnson County district attorney's office first while Morrison held the post, then later when Kline was appointed to fill Morrison's unfinished term. Linda Carter disrupted Morrison's political tenure by filing a sex harassment complaint with the U.S. Equal Employment Opportunity Commission, and alleging that among other things, Morrison, after he moved from the county office to the state position, tried to have her spy on Kline's developing criminal investigation involving the Planned Parenthood in Johnson County. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney Attended Planned Parenthood Fundraiser in 1994 - in conjunction with a \$150 donation his wife made to the organization -- notwithstanding Romney's contention that he had "no recollection" of the circumstances under which his wife gave money to the abortion-rights group - Romney and his wife, Ann, are shown in a yellow-and-white tent chatting with local political activists, including Nicki Nichols Gamble, who was then president and CEO of the Planned



Parenthood League of Massachusetts {Of course Romney remembers! There are lies, political lies, and now Mormon Mitt lies. That reminds me, (LDS) Mormons think it is ok (not a sin) to lie to us infidels in order to further their Mormon cause, sort of like the Lucifer is not really portrayed as a brother of Jesus lie that the (LDS) just did -- more on this Mormon lies doctrine to come.}

That event, Nichols Gamble said, was the occasion where Ann Romney wrote her \$150 check -- drafted on a joint checking account she had with her husband -- to Planned Parenthood of Massachusetts. "They were both there, and I remember very well chatting with both of them, and talking about his support for the pro-choice agenda," she said. "We talked about the fact that he was taking a pro-choice position on the issues, and we were very pleased about that." When asked by reporters earlier this year whether the former governor had ever donated money to Planned Parenthood, the Romney campaign said no. Aides subsequently conceded that Romney's wife, Ann, wrote a \$150 check to the group in 1994. Romney spokesman Kevin Madden told ABC in May 2007 that Romney had "no recollection" of the circumstances under which the check was written, and stressed the fact that the donation was made by Ann Romney. "The governor has not donated to Planned Parenthood or abortion-rights groups," Madden said in May. Madden on Tuesday maintained that neither of the Romneys recalls how and why Ann made her donation in 1994. "As Mrs. Romney has stated previously, she is unfamiliar with the circumstances of a check she wrote close to 14 years ago," Madden said. [\[article link\]](#)

Mayor will allow abortion facility to open - But aldermen intend to raise issue of deceptions - a lawsuit is expected to be filed almost immediately against the clinic's opening, based on the issue of the building's permits - Planned Parenthood willfully concealed its intentions for the building from local residents and officials

The mayor of Aurora, Ill., has concluded that there's no legal reason to keep a new \$7.5 million Planned Parenthood mega-clinic abortion facility closed, after an investigation into deceptions by the abortion provider during the permitting and construction process. However, members of city's board of aldermen say they will raise the issue again, because the corporation was not up-front in its dealings with the city. Aurora is where city officials ordered the Planned Parenthood abortion mega-clinic to remain closed while they investigated the impacts of deceptive statements Planned Parenthood provided to city officials during its project process. Mayor Tom Weisner said although the company was not "forthright," there were no legal grounds on which to prevent the mega-clinic's ultimate opening. ... "Lawrence said they were supposed to have a discussion before a decision was made, which did not happen. This is a matter that all the elected officials were supposed to be involved in, not just one," she reported. Her report also confirmed that a lawsuit is expected to be filed almost immediately against the clinic's opening, based on the issue of the building's permits. The 22,000-square-foot facility was supposed to open in September, but city officials delayed that when it was revealed that Planned Parenthood willfully concealed its intentions for the building from local residents and officials. After admitting the project was sought under the corporate name of Gemini Office Development in order to hide its identity from pro-life protesters, Planned Parenthood officials said there was no intent to mislead or defraud. [\[article link\]](#)

Planned Parenthood Report Shows Record Number of Abortions Done - He pointed out that the nonprofit's incoming is rapidly approaching the \$1 billion mark and that it generated an estimated \$100 million from doing abortions in 2005 - "One can be sure that in addition to killing more human beings than ever before, Planned Parenthood will have taken in more money than ever before"

Washington, DC (LifeNews.com) -- A preview of the latest annual report from the Planned Parenthood Federation of America shows that the nation's largest abortion business is doing more abortions than ever before. The report indicates PPFAs affiliates across the country did 264,943 abortions in 2005 alone, increase of 3.9 percent over 2004. ... Douglas Scott, the head of Life Decisions International, a group that monitors corporations that donate to Planned Parenthood, said he found it hypocritical that the abortion business claims birth control and the Plan B drug reduces the number of abortions while doing more abortions than at any point in its history. "Planned Parenthood claims to prevent the 'need' for abortion while simultaneously working to increase its share of the lucrative abortion market," he told LifeNews.com in a statement. ... "One can be sure that in addition to killing more human beings than ever before, Planned Parenthood will have taken in more money than ever before," Scott said. [\[article link\]](#)

Planned Parenthood sued by teen girl - Cincinnati's Planned Parenthood defended itself against a lawsuit claiming it failed to report a girl's claim that she was being sexually abused by her father - claiming she told clinic workers that she was being sexually abused by her father when he took her there for an abortion in 2004

LEBANON, Ohio (AP) — Cincinnati's Planned Parenthood defended itself against a lawsuit claiming it failed to report a girl's claim that she was being sexually abused by her father. The teenage girl filed the civil suit in Warren County Common Pleas Court on Wednesday, claiming she told clinic workers that she was being sexually abused by her father when he took her there for an abortion in 2004. ... The suit claims the girl's father continued to sexually abuse her for another year and a half because Planned Parenthood never filed a police report. The girl eventually told her future college sports coach about the abuse, and her father was convicted and sentenced to five years in prison. At his trial, prosecutors said he repeatedly abused the girl from the time she was 13 until she was 18. The lawsuit also claims Planned Parenthood subscribes to a "don't ask, don't tell" policy when it comes to abuse. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Pro-Choice Bush Family - Care to guess who was the treasurer of Planned Parenthood when it launched its first national fundraising campaign in 1947? It was Prescott Bush, father and grandfather of the two Bush presidents**  
The SF Chronicle is running a piece that looks back at the Bush family's support for Planned Parenthood and family planning services. The article also highlights the fact that both Barbara and Laura Bush are against overturning Roe vs. Wade. "I agree with my husband that we should try to reduce the number of abortions in our country by doing all of those things, by taking responsibility, by talking about abstinence." Yes, pressed interviewer Katie Couric, but what about Roe vs. Wade? "No, I don't think that it should be overturned." [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Pope Heads to Latin America Bearing Tough Messages - he supports the excommunication of politicians who legalized abortion in Mexico City, laying down a strong message about core church teachings at the start of his first trip to Latin America**

ABOARD THE PAPAL PLANE (AP) -- — Pope Benedict XVI said Wednesday he supports the excommunication of politicians who legalized abortion in Mexico City, laying down a strong message about core church teachings at the start of his first trip to Latin America as pontiff. Church teaching calls for automatic excommunication for anyone who has an abortion. In Mexico City, where abortion was legalized during the first 12 weeks of pregnancy, church officials have said that doctors and nurses who perform the procedure, as well as lawmakers who supported its legalization, also would be excommunicated. "It's nothing new, it's normal, it wasn't arbitrary. It is what is foreseen by the church's doctrine," Benedict told reporters aboard a plane to Brazil in his first full-fledged news conference as pope. ... Benedict also said the exodus of Catholics for evangelical Protestant churches in Latin America was "our biggest worry." But he said the spread of Protestantism shows a "thirst for God" in the region, and that he intends to lay down a strategy to answer that call when he meets with bishops from throughout Latin America in a once-a-decade meeting in the shrine city of Aparecida near Sao Paulo. "We have to become more dynamic," he said. Evangelical churches, which the Vatican considers "sects," have attracted millions of Latin American Catholics in recent years. ... "I love Latin America. I have traveled there a lot," he told reporters, adding that he is happy the time had come for the trip after focusing on more urgent problems in the Middle East and Africa. ... Some 5,000 people -- both Catholics and Protestants -- marched against abortion Tuesday in the capital of Brasilia. Similar marches were held in Mexico, where the capital's legislature legalized abortion last month. [\[article link\]](#)

**Top court upholds ban on abortion procedure - Partial birth abortions at issue; first time justices ban specific procedure**

WASHINGTON - The Supreme Court upheld the nationwide ban on a controversial abortion procedure Wednesday, handing abortion opponents the long-awaited victory they expected from a more conservative bench. The 5-4 ruling said the Partial Birth Abortion Ban Act that Congress passed and President Bush signed into law in 2003 does not violate a woman's constitutional right to an abortion. ... It was the first time the court banned a specific procedure in a case over how - not whether - to perform an abortion. ... They also said that such a ruling could threaten most abortions after 12 weeks of pregnancy, although government lawyers and others who favor the ban said there are alternate, more widely used procedures that remain legal. The outcome is likely to spur efforts at the state level to place more restrictions on abortions. More than 1 million abortions are performed in the United States each year, according to recent statistics. Nearly 90 percent of those occur in the first 12 weeks of pregnancy, and are not affected by Tuesday's ruling. [\[article link\]](#)

(UK) More doctors refuse to perform abortions - "Who admits to friends at a dinner party that they are an abortionist?" An increasing number of doctors are refusing to carry out abortions despite a surge in demand, the Royal College of Obstetricians and Gynaecologists said yesterday. Abortions levels have reached record levels in England and Wales, with more than 190,000 terminations carried out every year. ... There are no official figures on the number of doctors refusing to perform abortions but the RCOG said anecdotal evidence suggested that it was a widespread issue. ... an increasing number of junior doctors were reluctant to train in the area. A cut in their working hours had worsened the problem because it meant less time to train in all areas of the NHS. ... "We have always had conscientious objectors, but more doctors now are just wanting to do something different and don't see abortion care as attractive. [\[article link\]](#)

---

*Apparently the pretend Republicans have no more interest in the sanctity of human life than the Democrats and neither group of politicians has any interest in preserving life*

But the Truth is the Truth - the complications associated with RU-486 far exceed the complications of surgical abortion {and surgical abortion is very dangerous}

Those are the words of Damon Stutes, an abortionist in Reno, NV, who told The New York Times that "the complications associated with RU-486 far exceed the complications of surgical abortion." Stutes is one of several abortionists quoted in The Times who have dissented from the pro-abortion lobby. They now concede, says The Times, that pills are "a lousy way to perform an abortion." The Times notes that six U.S. women have died from infection after using RU-486, and one in Canada. "None of these women should be dying; it's shocking," said Peter Bours, a Portland, OR, abortionist. Apart from the deaths of women, The Times also noted that women who took RU-486 had higher levels of complications--a euphemism for severe adverse reactions--that included pain, nausea, vomiting and hemorrhage. "Some abortion rights advocates now concede that their counterparts are somewhat right," The Times reported. [\[article link\]](#)

Plan B (RU-486): A Grave Threat to Women's Health - Today President Bush threw his support behind Dr. Andrew von Eschenbach's plan to approve Plan B for over-the-counter (OTC) sale to women 18 and older, while keeping it prescription (Rx) for teen girls.

The deregulation of Plan B is without doubt, a women's health disaster waiting to happen. In addition, the deregulation of Plan B raises a number of Legal Concerns: OTC Plan B is legally unprecedented. There is no precedent for the granting of dual status approval for the same drug to different age groups. The FDA does not have the legal authority to grant simultaneous OTC and Rx for a drug. Also, FDA does not have the enforcement authority to ensure that store clerks are checking age ID for dual status drugs. [\[article link\]](#)

CWA's Crouse Calls Over-the-Counter Plan B (RU-486) Beyond-the-Pale - in response to President Bush's endorsement of Plan B (RU-486) 'morning after pill'

Washington, D.C. - Concerned Women for America's (CWA's) Dr. Janice Crouse, Senior Fellow of the Beverly LaHaye Institute, responded to President Bush's endorsement of Plan B, the morning after pill, by calling it "beyond the pale." In a press conference on Monday, the President announced his support of the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) Commissioner Andrew von Eschenbach's attempt to make this high dose of birth control available over-the-counter (OTC) for girls over 18. CWA strongly opposes making this drug available without a prescription because of its medical risks and the inability of the FDA to enforce an age restriction. ... "Of equal concern is the fact that any 18-year-old could buy Plan B OTC and give it to anyone else — even underage girls — without parental consent or knowledge. The ramifications of such distribution include sexual abuse and sexual exploitation. The amount of misinformation about Plan B is astounding. Those advocating OTC availability are touting the drug as a "silver bullet" for birth control. Yet, the easy availability that would come with OTC sales extends to those who are incapable of understanding the risks involved in any high-potency drug. [\[article link\]](#)

Want Your Tax Dollars to Kill Human Embryos? - President Bush is the first president to federally fund human embryonic stem cell research {Embryonic stem cells are different from adult stem cells.}

Next week, the U.S. Senate will consider a bill to fund research that requires the killing of human embryos. Sponsored by Senators Harry Reid (D-Nev.) and Tom Harkin (D-Iowa), S. 5 will federally fund research on human embryos that supposedly are "leftover" from in vitro fertilization. Instead of promoting the adoption of these human embryos, this bill would require their death. President Bush is the first president to federally fund human embryonic stem cell research. He decided that such research could be funded so long as the cells had been obtained from embryos on or prior to August 9, 2001, the date of his announcement. Since then, the government has funded research on over 22 stem cell lines based on these embryos. However, the President's policy does not encourage the further killing of human embryos. [\[article link\]](#)

Rudy Giuliani Will Formally Address Abortion After Planned Parenthood Flap - after defending himself from news reports showing that he's given donations to the Planned Parenthood abortion business on six different occasions Washington, DC (LifeNews.com) -- The issue of abortion is becoming such a nightmare for GOP presidential candidate Rudy Giuliani that he plans to formally address it in public forums, campaign appearance and interviews in the coming days. Though he will likely attempt to tone down his pro-abortion views, the ex-mayor's strategy may do more to remind the Republican Party's pro-life voters that he's out of touch with their views. ... Asked if the Republican Party would accept an abortion advocate, the former mayor replied, "I guess we are going to find out" and said he was "at peace" with the differences he has on abortion with the party. Meanwhile, the Times reports that the Giuliani campaign is also looking to de-emphasize the importance of the early primary states like Iowa and South Carolina where pro-life advocates represent the lion's share of GOP voters. ... A February Washington Post/ABC News poll found Republican voters are much less likely to vote for Giuliani because of his stance in favor of abortion. The poll also found that half of GOP voters said there is no chance they would support Giuliani because of his pro-abortion views. Only 10 percent said they would be more likely to back Giuliani for the GOP nod because of his pro-abortion views while a large 46 percent said they would be less likely. [\[article link\]](#)

Woman May Have Died From Botched Abortion at Massachusetts Facility - The unnamed woman apparently died after suffering hemorrhaging caused by an abortion obtained at Women Health Center in the Cape Cod town of Hyannis Hyannis, MA (LifeNews.com) -- Two weeks ago, a Massachusetts woman may have died from an abortion at an abortion business in this southeastern city. The unnamed woman apparently died after suffering hemorrhaging caused by an abortion obtained at Women Health Center in the Cape Cod town of Hyannis. It appears that abortion practitioner Rapin Osathanondh, did the abortion that may have caused her death. He made headlines in 2001 when he threatened to kill staff members because of misplaced paperwork. Massachusetts Citizens for Life first informed LifeNews.com of the possible abortion death and the pro-life group Operation Rescue has looking into it as well. LifeNews.com contacted the Women Health Center and did not receive a response to a request for comment on the story. Operation Rescue contacted the abortion business as well and a receptionist was upset when asked about the incident and responded "I can't help you." The pro-life group says it has learned the name of the victim and that she is a Christian who attended a Calvary Chapel church in a nearby town. She has a space on the social networking site MySpace and is a cosmetologist who was born in Honduras and was adopted by a family in the U.S. The organization says a complaint has been filed against Osathanondh with the Massachusetts Board of Registration In Medicine regarding the abortion death. "Our nation is facing a crisis of dangerous abortionists operating in unsafe abortion mills, killing innocent babies -- sometimes illegally as we have seen in some states -- and injuring and killing unsuspecting women" [\[article link\]](#)

Critics complain about record as Romney gets anti-abortion award (Romney contributed \$15,000 to the group) - a universal health care bill Romney signed into law while Massachusetts governor includes a seat for Planned Parenthood -- which includes abortion among its family planning services - and his signing into law (after claiming to be 'Pro-Life') a bill that provides taxpayer-funded abortion in Massachusetts

AGAWAM, Mass. --Conservative activists criticized Mitt Romney over his abortion record Thursday as the Republican presidential contender received an award from an anti-abortion group that also used to complain about his support for abortion rights. ... A coalition including the leaders of the Pro-Life Federation, the Michigan Conservative Union and Massachusetts Resistance was especially critical of the revelation that Romney's wife, Ann, had donated \$150 to Planned Parenthood during her husband's 1994 U.S. Senate campaign. The group also complained because a universal health care bill Romney signed into law while Massachusetts governor includes a seat for Planned Parenthood -- which includes abortion among its family planning services -- on a payment policy board. "His commitment to the pro-life cause has been called into question because of his frequently changing position on the issue of abortion and his signing into law a bill that provides taxpayer-funded abortion in Massachusetts," the group said in a statement. ... Romney contributed \$15,000 to the group, a past critic of his record, last December. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney's Wife Donated to Planned Parenthood - GOP presidential candidate Mitt Romney said Wednesday reports that his wife donated \$150 to Planned Parenthood in 1994 aren't surprising given his position on abortion at the time {What, Mitt Romney didn't know until he read about it in a news report? This is a very clumsy cover-up.}

GOP presidential candidate Mitt Romney said Wednesday reports that his wife donated \$150 to Planned Parenthood in 1994 aren't surprising given his position on abortion at the time. ... And the disclosure of the Planned Parenthood contribution, first reported by ABC News, is likely to give fresh ammunition to foes already suspicious of his changed position on the issue. ... His wife's donation was made at a time when Romney was unsuccessfully running to unseat U.S. Sen. Edward Kennedy, D-Mass., before Romney was elected governor in 2002. The anti-abortion group's plan to give Romney an award is also stirring controversy. Abortion rights activists plan to picket the Republican presidential contender's appearance in Agawam at the Massachusetts Citizens for Life Mother's Day Dinner on Thursday, while abortion opponents are expected to demonstrate on Romney's behalf. A news conference planned by the event's organizer has been canceled, but Romney's staff said its scheduling was a mistake. The focus on the event - the presentation of the group's "Political Leadership Award" to Romney - has critics crying hypocrisy. Romney himself has conceded a shift in his support for abortion rights. [\[article link\]](#)

YouTube Video (23 seconds) - Romneys on abortion 2002 - Mitt Romney and his wife delcare Abortion to be 'just fine' {President Ronald Reagan didn't lie to America and the public like Mitt Romney is doing. ALL of the Governor Romney legislation even after his alleged change has been for extreme abortion, and extreme pro-homosexual making it impossible to trust or believe anything Romney says or does.}

How many times does this have to come up? Mitt has flat out said he was wrong on his position on abortion back then and clearly admits that he has changed to Pro-Life. Ronald Reagan did it 1 year before his run for President. Many other have changed positions from Pro-Choice to Pro-Life. At least he admits he feels he was wrong in the past. [\[article link\]](#)

Activists remember a different Romney - "You need someone like me in Washington" he said - Making personal appeals on the state's liberal touchstones - gay rights, abortion rights and the environment - Romney developed a persuasive style, convincing audiences that his passion matched theirs and that he was committed to their causes {Don't believe Mitt Romney for one second. Just as quick as he has 'embraced' conservative values is just exactly how quick he is going to reject them if ever elected. Romney's actions speak louder than words, much louder!}

Though Romney's policy shifts have become widely known, his meetings with activists for abortion rights and other causes - which have received far less attention - show he put much work into winning support from Massachusetts' liberal establishment only a few years ago. Making personal appeals on the state's liberal touchstones - gay rights, abortion rights and the environment - Romney developed a persuasive style, convincing audiences that his passion matched theirs and that he was committed to their causes. He impressed environmentalists by using rhetoric sharper than theirs. He met gay-rights activists on their turf, in a restaurant attached to a popular gay bar, and told skeptics he would be a "good voice" and a moderating force within his party. And in many cases, he said his commitment had been cemented by watching the suffering of someone dear to him: a grandchild whose asthma left him worried about air pollution; his wife's multiple sclerosis, which had him placing hope in embryonic stem cell research; the death of a

distant relative {This now 'distant relative' has also been quoted as Romney's Aunt. I wonder if this tragic story is even true or if it's just another made for politics drama.} in an illegal abortion, convincing him that the procedure needed to remain legal. In discussing the need to combat global warming, he said he worried about his family's favorite vacation spot. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney's MTP Turn - The second point concerns Romney's position on abortion - Far from being "theoretical" or "philosophical" then (1994), Romney's pro-choice position on abortion was derived from a very real and personal experience - citing the story of a "dear close family relative...who passed away from an illegal abortion" ... was the Mormon church's policy toward blacks wrong prior to 1978? Romney's continued refusal to answer the question directly will be interpreted as an answer in and of itself - one that may prove to be quite damaging. The second point concerns Romney's position on abortion. On Meet the Press, Romney characterized the reasoning behind his effectively pro-choice position this way: "And the question for me was, what is the role of government? And it was quite theoretical and, and philosophical to consider what the role of government should be in this regard." Romney then explained his conversion saying that when a bill relating to life came to his desk as governor, "the theoretical became reality, if you will." The problem, such as exists for Romney, is that in the 1994 clip Tim Russert played directly preceding these comments, Romney explained his pro-choice position by citing the story of a "dear close family relative...who passed away from an illegal abortion." Far from being "theoretical" or "philosophical," then, Romney's pro-choice position on abortion was derived from a very real and personal experience. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney sidesteps ultrasound viewing requirement for abortion - Kansas Sen. Sam Brownback, also campaigning in the state, reaffirmed his support Thursday for legislation that would mandate the requirement  
LEXINGTON, S.C. - Republican Presidential hopeful Mitt Romney declined yesterday to weigh in on a South Carolina proposal that would require women seeking an abortion to view an ultrasound. Instead, the former Massachusetts governor said states should make their own abortion laws. ... Proponents think women would change their minds after seeing an ultrasound and choose to keep the child or offer it for adoption. Critics consider it a way to intimidate women who already have made a difficult decision. The House approved a version of the bill requiring women to view the images. If that proposal were enacted, it would make South Carolina the only state with such a requirement. [\[article link\]](#)

Rick Warren defends Barack Obama invitation - "Of course we expect criticism," Warren wrote in an email sent to his 22,000-plus congregation Wednesday. "Jesus loved and accepted others without approving of everything they did. That's our position too, but it upsets a lot of people, so we get attacked from both sides." {Jesus loves people enough to correct and rebuke them and unlike Rick Warren, Jesus never threw open his ministry to provide a platform for scoundrels like Barack Obama.}  
"Of course we expect criticism," Warren wrote in an email sent to his 22,000-plus congregation Wednesday. "Jesus loved and accepted others without approving of everything they did. That's our position too, but it upsets a lot of people, so we get attacked from both sides." ... Warren, a Southern Baptist and famed author of "The Purpose-Driven Life," says he is opposed to abortion but can work with his "good friend" Obama on other issues, such as HIV and AIDS prevention. ... "I understand that many people of faith have strong views about abortion, and I deeply respect their beliefs," Obama said in a statement. "While we will never see eye-to-eye on all issues, surely we can come together with one voice to honor the entirety of Christ's teachings by working to eradicate the scourge of AIDS, poverty and other challenges we all can agree must be met." {Oh! Now "the entirety of Christ's teachings" is to agree with Barack Obama, very strange indeed!} [\[article link\]](#)

---

"No Darwin, no Hitler" - Coral Ridge production stirs controversy before broadcast - Rabbi defends show linking Darwin, Hitler - The program is to air nationwide on Aug. 26-27 on "The Coral Ridge Hour" (TV)

"This dazzling production shows how ideas always have consequences, often unintended, and how Darwinism has impacted American culture," Lapin wrote. "It discusses how the philosophy of evolution can dehumanize people and how Adolf Hitler, on his own admission, was influenced by Darwinian thought." Kennedy, the Coral Ridge founder, acts as host for the program, and suggests, "No Darwin, no Hitler." The program goes even further, linking the two men with the concept of eugenics, formulated after Darwin wrote his theories and before Hitler came to power, with the contemporary abortion industry which does not recognize the value of all unborn human life. [\[article link\]](#)

Complaint cites abortion judge's money ties - State lawmaker seeks explanation why connections weren't disclosed - The complaint concerns events and "irregularities" that "raise substantial suggestions of partiality" on the part of Clark, who while ruling to dismiss the 30 criminal counts against Tiller, failed on three occasions to disclose his "funding relationships" with Tiller's attorney

The complaint concerns events and "irregularities" that "raise substantial suggestions of partiality" on the part of Clark, who while ruling to dismiss the 30 criminal counts against Tiller, failed on three occasions to disclose his "funding relationships" with Tiller's attorney, Dan Monnat, and Sedgwick County District Attorney Nola Foulston, who submitted the request through which Clark dismissed the counts. The complaint states that Clark acted improperly when he did not disqualify himself from the Tiller case and asks for the KCJQ to "take appropriate disciplinary action, and thereby preserve and protect the public trust in the judicial system of the State of Kansas." [\[article link\]](#)

William & Mary's Wren Cross decision defines arrogance - I have not spoken to one person who has received a response from President Gene Nichol to letters or e-mails concerning the matter - I guess he figures it's acceptable to just ignore them

It seems that the most amazing aspect of the debate over whether a historic cross should be returned to the College of William & Mary's Wren Chapel is the incredibly arrogant attitude displayed by the college's administration. ... This time the arrogance is displayed by Nichol's director of university relations, Michael Connelly. In a Feb. 23 CNS News article, Connolly blamed the students, and especially those students who opposed the cross's removal, for bringing an embarrassing "Sex Workers' Art Show" to campus. He's quoted as saying the show "was financed by student fees, selected by students, paid for by student organizations." The article mentioned that Connelly said "two of the students who set up the Save the Wren Cross campaign on campus were also school senators [who] had voted on the issue of where to spend the student fees." He added: "Why did the co-founders of the Save the Wren Cross site allow this certain program to go on using their student fees? If there is hypocrisy here, it might begin with the student founders of the Save the Wren Cross site. To use un-Christian means to promote Christianity seems to be a contradiction in terms." Seems scathing, **but here is the problem with Connelly's statement:** The two student senators Connelly alluded to voted against the sex show. And this guy is a seasoned PR professional? Connelly has a lot of nerve twisting the facts and then using these false characterizations to impugn the faith of these courageous young men. Clearly, an apology is in order. {An apology and a resignation or two would also be in order!} [\[article link\]](#)

Breaking: Edwards Campaign Knew Marcotte's History - First, it's clear that the Edwards campaign was looking for someone who would be as abrasive as Marcotte on issues such as abortion, birth control, and social conservatives

There are a couple of things that become clear from Beyerstein's article. First, it's clear that the Edwards campaign was looking for someone who would be as abrasive as Marcotte on issues such as abortion, birth control, and social conservatives. They went for Beyerstein first, and when they couldn't have her they went for Marcotte - and "Bob" was well aware of the things that both Beyerstein and Marcotte had written in the past. It was no accident that the Edwards campaign ended up with somebody like Marcotte. That's who they were looking for all along. The second thing this reveals is the completely disingenuous nature of John Edwards' announcement that he would not fire Marcotte. He said: "The tone and the sentiment of some of Amanda Marcotte's and Melissa McEwan's posts personally offended me." If that's the case, then why did he hire them in the first place? Before, we might have assumed that he didn't know about their moonbat posts. We now know that wasn't the case, which makes his assertion that he found their posts offensive awfully suspicious. If he did find them offensive, he must not have minded hiring them despite the offense their posts caused. [\[article link\]](#)

## Amazing Grace and the Personal - To make what may be an obvious connection, Amazing Grace caused me to think about abortion

I saw Amazing Grace last night, which is the story of the British politician William Wilberforce's his drive to end the slave trade in the world's greatest superpower within his lifetime. The film was impressive, both artistically and in its emotional impact. Wilberforce's story brings you within the power of a quest for justice. You can literally feel the passion to save the Africans from the brutality of the slave trade and the tremendous frustration of Wilberforce and his group as they are blocked at every turn. Stress, anguish, and overwork led Wilberforce to ruin his health battling against the hold of slavery on his culture and its conception of economic interest. To make what may be an obvious connection, Amazing Grace caused me to think about abortion. When I became a Christian in college, I began to be exposed to the case for ending the practice of abortion. Over time, I grew strong in the conviction that abortion ended a human life, that it was violent and barbaric, and that all possible steps should be taken to prohibit the procedure. ... [\[article link\]](#)

## The Terri Schindler Schiavo Foundation: To Our Dear Friends and Faithful Supporters

Throughout the past year, our family has been regularly contacted by disabled individuals or their advocates, throughout the world, asking for assistance in many different forms. To the extent our resources have permitted, we have provided assistance, but it is clear that the need is much greater! We are grateful for your past support, but we cannot do this alone. We need your help! The culture of death movement in this nation is funded by multi-billion dollar industries seeking to gain further profit from the de-valuation and destruction of the weak, the elderly and persons with disabilities. In order to make tangible gains against the pro-death mentality and to advance the Culture of Life through loving action, education, and advocacy, financial resources are crucial. Your financial support, your prayers and sacrifices on behalf of the potential innocent victims will make these goals achievable, and may someday save the life of someone you love. We now ask you for a financial contribution to the Terri Schindler Schiavo Foundation to assist us in this all-important effort to defend and to protect human life. [\[article link\]](#)

## Marching for Life - January 23, 2006

It's a dreary day in Washington, but thousands have come here nonetheless. It isn't our magnificent monuments or our still-dormant cherry blossoms the marchers have come to see. They've come to bear witness to the sanctity of human life. Thousands of those who arrived here were not even born when the Roe v. Wade decision was handed down 33 years ago. That infamous ruling has prompted more protest, more resistance than any Supreme Court action since Dred Scott in 1857. This is the land "dedicated to the proposition," as Lincoln said, "that all men are created equal." Created equal, indeed, and endowed by our Creator with an inalienable right to life, too. Our opponents are lamenting the 641 pro-life bills introduced last year in state legislatures across the country. Elected lawmakers are trying to protect parents from having strangers lay hands on their minor daughters in the name of "choice." They want to make sure that infants who survive an abortionist's lethal assault will be protected. They want to give an informed choice to young women. Despite the challenges of activist judges, these bills--and the elected lawmakers who sponsor them-- give testimony to the vitality of our democracy. They are a tribute to the conscience of the American people. [\[article link\]](#)

## Roe v. Wade: An Unsettling Law

Over and over during the past year, pro-abortion senators droned on about Roe v. Wade being "settled law." They tried to bind Chief Justice John Roberts and now Judge Sam Alito to the "super precedent" they see in that January 22, 1973 ruling. Neither eminent jurist would agree under oath to pre-judge a case that will most certainly come before him. Neither would agree to render a verdict before the evidence was in and the arguments were made. Roe v. Wade is a most unsettling law. It has re-shaped our politics, divided our people, and caused untold human suffering. Today, not one unborn child is protected in law. Not one of the more than 45,000,000 whose lives have been unjustly taken since 1973 has received the "equal justice under law" promised in stone outside our Supreme Court building. This unjust law can never be "settled." In a way, the very extreme statements made every day by pro-abortion speakers are a tribute to the power of the truth. It takes a lot of work to muffle those cries for justice. No matter how many times the Supreme Court lectures us to be quiet and be gone, we will return year after year, until justice is done. Jesus himself tells of a widow who appealed to an unjust judge. And even from that unjust judge, she received justice. [\[article link\]](#)



China's Mao Tse-tung was more lethal than Hitler or USSR's Stalin Expert says Chinese leader's policies led to death of 77 million countrymen

The Chinese communist leader's toll is higher than the 34.1 million combat deaths in "all wars between 1900 and 1987," including World Wars I and II, Vietnam, Korea, and the Mexican and Russian Revolutions. "Mao alone murdered over twice as many as were killed in combat in all these wars," he said. {Only Abortion Kills more People.} [\[article link\]](#)

It's 'Choice on Earth' time again - Planned Parenthood criticized for 'profane' Christmas cards

Planned Parenthood's "Choice on Earth" Christmas cards are back for a fourth year, once again drawing criticism from pro-life groups, which call the alteration of familiar Biblical text sacrilegious. ... "By replacing 'peace' with 'choice,' or more accurately, 'killing the innocent on earth,' Planned Parenthood is essentially saying 'abortion on earth,'" Sedlak said. "This blatant mockery of Christian values - and of Christ Himself - truly demonstrates the bigoted, anti-religion, anti-God nature of Planned Parenthood." [\[article link\]](#)

Thundering on the Great Plains - Pro-Life - America's Indian tribes have long been pro-life

When the South Dakota legislature recently passed a law against abortion, Cecilia Fire Thunder vowed to open an abortion facility on the Pine Ridge Indian Reservation. Fire Thunder is president of the Oglala Sioux tribal council. That led Will Peters to introduce an amendment in the tribal council to suspend Fire Thunder for 20 days until she can be impeached. Councilman Peters says what Fire Thunder did was an unauthorized political activity. America's Indian tribes have long been pro-life. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## CHRISTmas Info 2008 Version

Christmas Day in 2008 is Thursday, December 25<sup>th</sup>

Christmas Day in 2009 is Friday, December 25<sup>th</sup>

Christmas Day in 2010 is Saturday, December 25<sup>th</sup>

Christmas Celebrating the Arival of Jesus Christ  
the Savior of Mankind

## Merry CHRISTmas!

### Merry Christmas 2008

[Christmas - Information & Resources - Basic Christian](#)

[The Amber May Show - The True Meaning of Christmas \(Mp3\)](#)

[Faith Comes by Hearing - The Christmas Story \(Mp3\)](#)

[Koinonia House - The Christmas Story \(Audio\)](#)

[Blue Letter Bible - Complete Christmas Studies \(Audio, Text\)](#)

[Christmas Messages by Ray C. Stedman \(Text, Audio\)](#)

[Free Christmas Resources from LivingWaters.com](#)

[Christmas Message - Ian Campbell \(Mp3\) #53205](#)

[The First Christmas \(Mp3\) #16002](#)

[Taking Christmas Seriously](#)

[The Twelve Voices of Christmas \(Audio-Drama\)](#)

[Christmas Shop - Books, Music, DVD's, Toys, Jewelry, Cards, Gifts](#)

[Free Christmas Wallpaper & Backgrounds](#)

1. Click on the small picture. 2. When the medium sized picture comes up. 3. Click the "Enlarge Wallpaper" Tab or look for the "Download Now!" link on the right side. 4. Then when the Large Picture comes up "Right Click" on it and "Save Picture As..."
- 

## List of Topics

[Christmas Day - Savior Day](#)

[The CHRISTmas Message in the Bible](#)

[The 12 Days of Christmas](#)

[The Real Meaning Of CHRISTmas](#)

['Twas the night before Jesus](#)

---

# Merry CHRISTmas!

## Christmas Day - Savior Day

### Christmas Day - "Savior Day"

The Day Jesus Christ the Savior of the world entered into the world!

Celebrating the Arrival (Birth) of Jesus Christ the Savior of Mankind

Christmas time is a wonderful time it is a time of reassurance of God's love and of God's commitment for all mankind throughout all time.

Enjoy the Christmas holiday season knowing that there is indeed a Savior-Redeemer for mankind and that Jesus Christ is the Savior-Redeemer.

### CHRISTmas - 'Glory to God in the Highest'

Celebrating the Birth of Jesus Christ the Savior of Mankind

Luke 2:1-20 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David;) To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. **And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest**, and on earth peace, good will toward men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.



## **Merry Christmas 2008**

### **Christmas Day "Savior Day"**

The Day Jesus Christ the Savior of the world  
entered into the world!

**God Bless You!**

---

### **Christmas Day "Savior Day"**

Christmas Day is "Savior Day" the day God (Jesus Christ) the Savior of mankind entered into the physical human realm to accomplish both the Redemption and Salvation of mankind. The exact Christmas Day is thought to be in the Fall sometime however the actual day is unknown as the Bible highlights the adult Ministry of Jesus and particularly the last week, Holy Week, when Jesus was with His disciples in and around Jerusalem and among His fellow Jews in their Temple.

The Gospel of Luke 1:68-70 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for He hath visited (Mary is pregnant with Jesus) and redeemed His people, And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David; As He spake by the mouth of His holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

The word "Savior" means "healer" to be made healthy, whole, to be safe and sound, saved from mortal danger. The name Jesus means "God and Savior" Je=Jehovah (God-YHWH), sus=salvation (life giver).

Luke 1:30-33 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a Son, and shalt call His Name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto Him the throne of his father David: And He shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of His kingdom there shall be no end.

The Crucifixion/Cross Day is the "Redemption Day" the day Jesus paid the full death penalty of sin for all mankind and redeemed (purchased) mankind back into His presence.

To be redeemed is to be bought (purchased) back into the presence of God. The redemption is the end of separation the separation between man and God. With Jesus Christ physically present on earth starting with His virgin pregnancy in Mary and His virgin birth from Mary, mankind is now redeemed and in the presence of God. After the cross and resurrection mankind is now in the Spiritual Redeemed presence of God-Jesus.

The term "Salvation Day" is the correct Theological term for Easter Sunday and our Salvation in the eternal life giving Resurrection of Jesus.

Easter Sunday is "Salvation Day" the day Jesus resurrected from death by His divine eternal life to offer His eternal resurrection life Spirit to all who are willing to receive the Holy Spirit to live forever in the presence of Jesus in heaven.

### **In a Biblical perspective Redemption comes first then Salvation**

Note: the Jewish people were Redeemed by God on the night of the Passover in Egypt (Exodus chapter 12) when the Jews were Redeemed and brought back into the presence of God by being covered by the sacrifice and blood of the lambs (representing the cross and blood of Jesus). After the Passover redemption the Jews were once again in the presence of God as God personally led the Jews out of the slavery and bondage of Egypt (Exodus 12:51) and into their promise land of Israel.

Redemption: Exodus 6:6-8 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out [Passover night] from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm (cross), and with great judgments: And I will take you to Me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land (Israel), concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the LORD.

The redeemed Jews then received a type of Salvation approximately three days later after the Passover blood of the lambs when the Jews were "saved" from the certain death of the attacking Egyptian army. The salvation was a representation of the Easter Resurrection of Jesus where with the eternal Resurrection life of Jesus the enemy army of sin and death that plagues mankind has been destroyed, washed into the sea like the attacking army of the slave master Pharaoh however it is the death, bondage and sin of the slave master Satan that has been washed away never to return to the redeemed and saved of Jesus Christ.

Salvation: Exodus 14:26-31 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. And Moses stretched forth his hand [cross – redemption before salvation] over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore. And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

The salvation from Egypt was later rejected by the nation of Israel when they rejected God as their leader and instead asked for a human to be their King so they could be like the other Gentile nations and have a human King represent and lead them. God then gave them Saul as their first King of Israel followed by King David and later the descendants of King David starting with King Solomon and ending with King Zedekiah as even the Kings of Israel turned away from God (1 Samuel 10:17-19) but God has always been faithful and remains faithful to His chosen people the Jews. God has never turned away from Israel or from His people the Jews and now God is also showing forth His faithfulness to the Christian Church.

Salvation (protection) later Rejected: 1 Samuel 10:17-19 And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh; And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you: And ye have this day rejected your God, who Himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto Him, Nay, but set a king [Saul] over us.

Currently the Jews are a Redeemed people redeemed into the presence and plan of God. The Jews, Hebrews, Nation of Israel however have postponed their Salvation from God and receive their salvation healing when they enter into Heaven the Kingdom of God.

Isaiah 43:1-12 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and He that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art Mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee. Since thou wast precious in My sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for

thee, and people for thy life. Fear not: for I Am with thee: I will bring [return from the Dispora] thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring My sons from far, and My daughters from the ends of the earth; Even every one that is called by My Name: for I have created him for My glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him. Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears. Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth. Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and My Servant (Jesus Christ) whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe Me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour. I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

Later in the physical virgin birth and presence of Jesus, God again came to the Jews this time to permanently redeem and save them and all mankind those Jews and Gentiles who are willing to be saved by God.

Luke 2:25-32 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation (comfort) of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for Him after the custom of the law, Then took he Him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou Thy servant depart in peace, according to Thy word: For mine eyes have seen Thy salvation, Which Thou hast prepared before the face of all people; A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

The Apostle Paul when talking with the Jewish elders of his day about Christianity and in explaining the concepts and reasons for the existence of the Christian "Sect" Paul is mentioning only that it is the healing salvation that the Jews are rejecting in rejecting Jesus. Paul did not call into question the redemption of the Jews because the Jews remain the redeemed of Israel. The gentiles however in becoming Christians receive both the redemption and the salvation found only in Jesus Christ.

Acts 28:17-31 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, ... therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, ... we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect (Christianity), we know that every where it is spoken against. And when they had appointed him (Paul) a day, there came many (Jews) to him into his (Roman prison) lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the (O.T.) law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias (Isaiah 6:9) the prophet unto our fathers, Saying, Go unto this (Jewish) people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal (salvation) them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves. And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Redemption is the work of God alone. God alone came to mankind and God alone went to the cross. God alone Resurrected from the dead and it is God alone that has opened up and made available His Redemptive presence to mankind.

Salvation is a work in cooperation with God. It is God that provides the healing but it is up to the individual person to accept and cooperate with the plans and conditions of God in order to receive and be healed in the salvation power that God offers.

Conclusion: When a modern Christian uses the term "salvation" (as in are you Saved?) it implies that "redemption" is a part of the salvation process and it is also used without consideration of the Jews and of the Jewish relationship with God and of their redeemed presence with God. The Jews remain in the redeemed-relationship presence of God yet not having the complete redemption of the cross of Jesus Christ are not in the redemptive-salvation relationship with God that the Christian Church is in. One must first be redeemed by the blood and cross of Jesus Christ to be in the presence of God to then begin receiving the salvation (Holy Spirit) and the continued healing work of being saved "salvation" in the eternal (no more death) life Resurrection presence of Jesus Christ.

God Bless you,

David Anson Brown

---

#### PREPARING FOR THE BIRTH OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST: THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL

The prophet Isaiah throughout his writings entitles the coming Messiah--our Lord Jesus Christ--the "Holy One" although he uses this significant name interchangeably for God the Father. This title, Isaiah's favorite, is used a total of twenty-nine times beginning in the very first chapter of his most significant prophecy, most significant because of it's intense focus on our Lord Jesus. This attribute of the character of God is in fact more than just an attribute, for holiness is the primary word used to describe the very essence of our God. It is not surprising therefore that the preparation for the Holy One's birth would be saturated in holiness as described in Luke chapter one. From the very outset, when Zacharias was visited by the holy angel as he was ministering in the holy place at the altar of incense, God's holy angel underlined the fact that Zacharias' son would 'be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. Another of God's holy angels, Gabriel, would then visit the virgin Mary bringing the good tidings of great joy, telling her that she would 'conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a Son, and shalt call His name JESUS'. He explained to her that 'The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that Holy Thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God'. ... [\[article link\]](#)

McCain recalled - A [kind] North Vietnamese (P.O.W. guard) ... he drew a cross in the sand - "We stood wordlessly looking at the cross remembering the true light of Christmas"

McCain pressed his appeal heading into the last weekend before Christmas with a campaign commercial that recalled his experience as a prisoner of war in North Vietnam. Against the backdrop



of black-and-white footage of the shot-down Navy pilot lying injured in bed in North Vietnamese custody, McCain recounted his own "Christmas story." A guard who had loosened his ropes in the past approached him on Christmas and "without saying a word, he drew a cross in the sand," McCain recalled. "We stood wordlessly looking at the cross remembering the true light of Christmas. I'll never forget that no matter where you are, no matter how difficult the circumstances, there will always be someone who will pick you up." [\[article link\]](#)

**Commentary: You can't take Christ out of Christmas - But this seeming backlash against Christianity is bordering on the absurd, and we should continue to remember that Jesus is the reason for the season - America might be the king of capitalism, but secularism must never become so prevalent that our religious traditions are discarded**

(CNN) -- This whole push to remove Christ from the Christmas season has gotten so ridiculous that it's pathetic. ... Its time that we return to traditional values, and end this ridiculous charade. It's important that we take a fuller account of WHY we celebrate Christmas, as opposed to falling for the barrage of ads that tell us what is most important. Parents, don't be so consumed with the notion that your children will have a terrible Christmas because the tree isn't overflowing with gifts. The true love that you show them is more important than anything else. America might be the king of capitalism, but secularism must never become so prevalent that our religious traditions are discarded. [\[article link\]](#)

### Christmas vs. Holiday

Christmas - is "about" One Thing, that sacred day 2,000 years ago when a Babe was born in Bethlehem, not to offer Capra's wonderful life on Earth, but to offer Christ's Eternal Life in Heaven. On Christmas Day, Christians must ask which life they are contemplating. [\[article link\]](#)

- [4 Candles - Wait for the first 3 candles to go out then watch the 4th candle... \(Flash\)](#)
- [4 Candles \(Video\) Remember Jesus is the true 'Light of the World'](#)
- [Hope - Basic Christian: Theology, Answers to Life's Questions, 132 Topics](#)  
Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

Hope is the optimistic expectation of future success. The opposite of hope is despair; the expectation of future disappointment and failure. Hope is in conjunction with faith. Hebrews 11:1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Hope is an expectation. We could hope for a relationship, job, car, house, but as soon as we realize our expectation we no longer hope. We might have a new hope for a bigger car, or a bigger house, but as soon as we receive it, we no longer hope for it. We hope for what we don't have. Unfulfilled hope is disappointment. Our hope in Jesus will never be disappointed because one day we will meet Jesus face to face.

- [Reporting from Christkindlmarket Chicago {As usual the Christians shine!} \(Video 3:48\)](#)  
Videoblogger Jake Jacobsen went to Christkindlmarket in Chicago and interviewed folks about the War on Christmas controversy there.  
Check out the view from the ground:

**Giving 'Glory to God in the Highest' this is the very basis of our human relationship to the Holy, loving, kind, compassionate and tender God!**

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

# The CHRISTmas Message in the Bible

## God's Wonderful Creation of Our Life and Existence

Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Genesis 1:26-28 And God (Father, Son Jesus, Holy Spirit) said, Let Us make man in Our image, after Our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

## God Created Mankind for Fellowship

Genesis 5:1-2 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made He him; male and female created He them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

## Adam & Eve Sin against God - Mankind is now Separated from God

Genesis 3:9-13 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard Thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. And He said, who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree (of evil), whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? And the man said, The woman whom Thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent (Satan) beguiled (tricked) me, and I did eat.

## God Promises Mankind the Redeemer Jesus - the Seed of the Virgin Birth

Genesis 3:14-15 And the LORD God said unto the serpent (Satan), Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed (antichrist) and her seed (Redeemer-Jesus Christ); it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise His heel.

## The Tree of Life is Sheltered until Sin is Removed

Genesis 3:22-24 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of Us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

So He drove out the man; and He placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

## **Abraham is Promised to be in the Lineage of the Redeemer**

Genesis 12:1-3 Now the LORD had said unto Abram (Abraham), Get thee out of thy country (Babylon/Iraq), and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land (Israel) that I will shew thee: And I will make of thee a great nation (Jews), and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee (through Jesus-Redeemer) shall all families of the earth be blessed.

## **Balaam's Christmas Prophecy**

Numbers 24:17 ... there shall come a Star (Christmas Star) out of Jacob, and a Scepter (King) shall rise [resurrection] out of Israel ...

## **The Prophet Samuel Anoints the Sheperd Boy David to be the King of Israel**

1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 16:13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the (Holy) Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward.

## **Nathan's Prophecy to King David that his Throne Will be for the Redeemer**

2<sup>nd</sup> Samuel 17:4-17 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying, Go and tell My servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build Me an house for Me to dwell in? Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt (slavery), even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

In all the places wherein I (God) have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed My people Israel, saying, Why build ye not Me an house of cedar?

Now therefore so shalt thou say unto My servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over My people, over Israel: And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

Moreover I will appoint a place for My people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime, And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over My people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.

Also the LORD telleth thee that He (God) will make thee (David) an house.

And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed (descendants) after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

He shall build an house for My name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

I will be His Father, and he shall be My son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: But My mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

### **King David's Reply to God's Gracious Gift of Providing the Redeemer**

2<sup>nd</sup> Samuel 7:18-28 Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my house (family), that Thou hast brought me hitherto? And this was yet a small thing in Thy sight, O Lord GOD; but Thou hast spoken also of Thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner of man, O Lord GOD? And what can David say more unto Thee? for Thou, Lord GOD, knowest Thy servant.

For Thy word's sake, and according to Thine own heart, hast Thou done all these great things, to make Thy servant know them.

Wherefore Thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like Thee, neither is there any God beside Thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

And what one nation in the earth is like thy people (Jews), even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to Himself, and to make Him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for Thy land, before Thy people, which Thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods? For Thou hast confirmed to Thyself Thy people Israel to be a people unto Thee for ever: and Thou, LORD, art become their God.

And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning Thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it forever, and do as thou hast said.

And let Thy name be magnified forever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of Thy servant David be established before thee.

For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to Thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath Thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto Thee.

And now, O Lord GOD, Thou art that God, and Thy words be true, and Thou hast promised this goodness unto Thy servant: Therefore now let it please Thee to bless the house of Thy servant, that it may continue for ever before Thee: for Thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it: and with Thy blessing let the house of Thy servant be blessed forever.

### **The Prophet Isaiah Reminds the House of David about the Coming Redeemer**

Isaiah 7:13-14 And he (Isaiah) said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also? Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a

sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel (God with us).

### **The Prophet Isaiah Instructs that God Himself will be the Redeemer of Mankind**

Isaiah 9:6-7 For unto us a Child is born (virgin birth), unto us a Son is given (cross): and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, **The mighty God, The everlasting Father**, The Prince of Peace.

Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

### **The Angel Gabriel Announces the Coming Entrance-Birth of the Redeemer of Mankind**

Luke 1:26-38 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a Son, and shalt call His name JESUS.

He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto Him the throne of His father David: And He shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of His kingdom there shall be no end.

Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that Holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

For with God nothing shall be impossible.

And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

## Mary Visits and is Greeted by Elisabeth

Luke 1:39-45 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe (John the Baptist) leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

## Mary's Reply - "The Magnificent"

Luke 1:46-56 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

For he hath regarded the low estate of His handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

For He that is mighty hath done to me great things; and Holy is His name.

And His mercy is on them that fear Him from generation to generation.

He hath shewed strength with His arm; He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich He hath sent empty away.

He hath helped His servant Israel, in remembrance of His mercy; As He spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

## John the Baptist's Father's Prophecy Regarding Jesus the Redeemer

Luke 1:67-75 And his (John's) father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for He hath visited and redeemed His people, And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David; As He spake by the mouth of His holy prophets, which have been since the world began: That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember His holy covenant; The oath which He sware to our father Abraham, That He would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand

of our enemies might serve Him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before Him, all the days of our life.

### **The Virgin Birth of Jesus in Bethlehem**

Luke 2:1-7 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus (Roman Ruler) that all the world should be taxed.

And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria. And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; because he was of the house and lineage of David: To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes, and laid Him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

### **Shepherds are Invited to View the Redeemer Jesus**

Luke 2:8-12 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the Babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

### **The Heavenly Angels Rejoice in God at the Birth of Jesus the Redeemer**

Luke 2:13-14 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

### **The Shepherds Visit the Baby Jesus the Redeemer of all Mankind**

Luke 2:15-16 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the Babe lying in a manger.

## The Sheperds Begin to Tell the World that Jesus the Redeemer has Arrived

Luke 2:17-20 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this Child.

And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

## The Wise Men Come to Present Gifts and to Worship Jesus the Redeemer and King of Mankind.

Matthew 2:1-11 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, Saying, Where is He that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen His star (Christmas Star) in the east, and are come to worship Him.

When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young Child; and when ye have found Him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship Him also.

When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young Child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

And when they were come into the house, they saw the young Child with Mary His mother, and fell down, and worshipped Him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto Him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

## Jesus is Circumcised and Officially Given His Name Jesus (Je-Jehovah, God-YHWH (self-sustaining, ultimate power-authority), sus-Salvation (healing) : Jesus = God (self-sustaining, ultimate power-authority) and Salvation (healing))

Luke 2:21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the Child, His name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before He was conceived in the womb.



Note: After the Tribulation Period during the coming 1,000 year Kingdom reign of Jesus here on earth we will not be primarily calling God "Jesus" (Jehovah God is Salvation) we will be calling God "Jehovah Tsidkenu" (THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS). Jeremiah 23:6 ... and this is His name whereby He shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

## **The Holyman Simeon Prophecies about Jesus**

Luke 2:22-35 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought Him to Jerusalem, to present Him to the Lord; As it is written in the law of the LORD, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord; And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the Child Jesus, to do for Him after the custom of the law, Then took he Him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to Thy word: For mine eyes have seen Thy salvation, Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of Thy people Israel.

And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of Him.

And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this Child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

## **The Holywoman Anna Prophecies about Jesus**

Luke 2:36-39 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of Him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

## **Jesus Grew and Accomplished All that He was Sent to Do**

Luke 2:40 And the Child grew, and waxed strong in Spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon Him.

Matthew 18:31-33 Then He took unto Him the twelve (Apostles), and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man shall be accomplished.

For He shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: And they shall scourge Him, and put Him to death (cross): and the third day He shall rise (resurrection) again.

John 19:28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

### **The Resurrection of Jesus Christ the Living Redeemer**

Mark 16:14-16 Afterward He appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen Him after He was risen.

And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel (good news) to every creature.

He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

### **Our Eternal Future with God our Redeemer and the Tree of Life**

Revelation 22:1-2 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

### **The Angel Testifies that these things are soon to come**

Revelation 22:6-7 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to shew unto His servants the things which must shortly be done.

Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book (Bible).

### **Jesus Testifies that He is the Redeemer**

Revelation 22:16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

## Invitation to All People to Become Redeemed

Revelation 22:17 And the (Holy) Spirit and the bride (Church) say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Christmas time is a wonderful time it is a time of reassurance of God's love and of God's commitment for all mankind throughout all time.

Enjoy the Christmas holiday season knowing that there is indeed a Savior-Redeemer for mankind and that Jesus Christ is the Savior-Redeemer.

## Have a very merry CHRISTmas!

God bless you!  
David Anson Brown  
[www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)

---

## The Song: The Twelve Days of Christmas

On the 1st day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

### A Partridge in a Pear Tree (Jesus on the Cross)

The partridge in a pear tree is **Jesus the Christ**, the Son of God, whose birthday we celebrate on December 25, the first day of Christmas. In the song, Christ is symbolically presented as a mother partridge that feigns injury to decoy pmaroonators from her helpless nestlings, recalling the expression of Christ's sadness over the fate of Jerusalem: "Jerusalem! Jerusalem! How often would I have sheltemaroon you under my wings, as a hen does her chicks, but you would not have it so . . . ." (Luke 13:34)

On the 2nd day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

### Two Turtle Doves

**The Old and New Testaments**, which together bear witness to God's self-revelation in history and the creation of a people to tell the Story of God to the world.

On the 3rd day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

### Three French Hens

**The Three Theological Virtues: 1) Faith, 2) Hope, and 3) Love** (1 Corinthians 13:13)

On the 4th day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

### Four Calling Birds

**The Four Gospels: 1) Matthew, 2) Mark, 3) Luke, and 4) John**, which proclaim the Good News of God's reconciliation of the world to Himself in Jesus Christ.

On the 5th day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

#### Five Gold Rings

The first Five Books of the Old Testament, known as the Torah or the Pentateuch: 1) Genesis, 2) Exodus, 3) Leviticus, 4) Numbers, and 5) Deuteronomy, which gives the history of humanity's sinful failure and God's response of grace in the creation of a people to be a light to the world.

On the 6th day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

#### Six Geese A-laying

The six days of creation that confesses God as Creator and Sustainer of the world (Genesis 1).

On the 7th day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

#### Seven Swans A-swimming

The seven gifts of the Holy Spirit: 1) prophecy, 2) ministry, 3) teaching, 4) exhortation, 5) giving, 6) leading, and 7) compassion (Romans 12:6-8; cf. 1 Corinthians 12:8-11)

On the 8th day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

#### Eight Maids A-milking

The eight Beatitudes: 1) Blessed are the poor in spirit, 2) those who mourn, 3) the meek, 4) those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, 5) the merciful, 6) the pure in heart, 7) the peacemakers, 8) those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake. (Matthew 6:3-10)

On the 9th day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

#### Nine Ladies Dancing

The nine Fruit of the Holy Spirit: 1) love, 2) joy, 3) peace, 4) patience, 5) kindness, 6) generosity, 7) faithfulness, 8) gentleness, and 9) self-control. (Galatians 5:22)

On the 10th day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

#### Ten Lords A-leaping

The ten commandments: 1) You shall have no other gods before me; 2) Do not make an idol; 3) Do not take God's name in vain; 4) Remember the Sabbath Day; 5) Honor your father and mother; 6) Do not murder; 7) Do not commit adultery; 8) Do not steal; 9) Do not bear false witness; 10) Do not covet. (Exodus 20:1-17)

On the 11th day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

#### Eleven Pipers Piping

The eleven Faithful Apostles: 1) Simon Peter, 2) Andrew, 3) James, 4) John, 5) Philip, 6) Bartholomew, 7) Matthew, 8) Thomas, 9) James bar Alphaeus, 10) Simon the Zealot, 11) Judas bar James. (Matthew 6:14-16). The list does not include the twelfth disciple, Judas Iscariot who betrayed Jesus to the Romans.

On the 12th day of Christmas my true love gave to me...

### Twelve Drummers Drumming

The twelve points of doctrine in the Apostle's Creed: 1) I believe in God, the Father almighty, creator of heaven and earth. 2) I believe in Jesus Christ, his only Son, our Lord. 3) He was conceived by the power of the Holy Spirit and born of the virgin Mary. 4) He suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and was buried. He descended into hell [the grave]. 5) On the third day he rose again. He ascended into heaven, and is seated at the right hand of the Father. 6) He will come again to judge the living and the dead. 7) I believe in the Holy Spirit, 8) the holy catholic Church, 9) the communion of saints, 10) the forgiveness of sins, 11) the resurrection of the body, 12) and life everlasting.

---

## The Real Meaning Of CHRISTmas

Just a week before Christmas I had a visitor. This is how it happened I just finished the household chores for the night and was preparing to go to bed when I heard a noise in the front of the house.

I opened the door to the front room, and to my surprise, Santa himself stepped out from behind the Christmas tree. He placed his finger over his mouth so I would not cry out. "What are you doing?" I started to ask him. The words choked in my throat, as I saw he had tears in his eyes. His usual jolly manner was gone. Gone was the eager boisterous soul we all know. He then answered me with a simple statement, **TEACH THE CHILDREN!**

I was puzzled: What did he mean? He anticipated my question, and with one quick movement brought forth a miniature toy bag from behind the tree. As I stood there bewildered, Santa said, Teach the Children! Teach them the old meaning of Christmas. The meaning that a now-a-day Christmas has forgotten!

Santa then reached in his bag and pulled out a **FIR TREE** and placed it on the mantle. Teach the Children that the pure green color of the stately fir tree remains green all year round, depicting the everlasting hope of mankind. All the needles point heavenward, making it a symbol of man's thoughts turning toward heaven.

He again reached into his bag and pulled out a brilliant **STAR**. Teach the Children that the star was the heavenly sign of promises long ago. God promised a Savior for the world, and the star was the sign of fulfillment of that promise.

He then reached into the bag and pulled out a **CANDLE**. Teach the Children that the candle symbolizes that Christ is the light of the world, and when we see this great light we are reminded of He who displaces the darkness.

Once again he reached into his bag and then removed a **WREATH** and placed it on the tree. Teach the Children that the wreath symbolizes the eternal nature of love. Real love never ceases. Love is one continuous round of affection.

He then pulled out from his bag an ornament of **HIMSELF**. Teach the Children that Santa Claus symbolizes the generosity and good will we feel during the month of December.

He reached in again and pulled out a **HOLLY LEAF**. Teach the Children the holly plant represents immortality. It represents the crown of thorns worn by our Savior. The red holly berries represent blood shed by Him.

Next he pulled out a **GIFT** from the bag and said, "Teach the Children that God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son. Thanks be to God for His unspeakable gift. Teach the Children that the wise men bowed before the holy babe and presented Him with gold, frankincense, and myrrh. We should give gifts in the same spirit as the wise men."

Santa then reached in his bag and pulled out a **CANDY CANE** and hung it on the tree. Teach the Children that the candy cane represents the shepherd's crook. The crook on the shepherd's staff helps bring back strayed sheep from the flock. The candy cane is the symbol that we are our brother's keeper.

He reached in again and pulled out an **ANGEL**. Teach the Children that it was the angels that heralded in the glorious news of the Savior's birth. The angels sang 'Glory to God in the highest, on earth, peace and good will.'

Suddenly I heard a soft twinkling sound, and from his bag he pulled out a **BELL**. Teach the Children that as the lost sheep are found by the sound of a bell, it should bring people to the fold. The bell symbolizes guidance and return.

Santa looked at the tree and was pleased. He looked back at me and I saw the twinkle was back in his eyes. He said, "**Remember, teach the Children the true meaning of Christmas**, and not to put me in the center, for I am but a humble servant of the One who is, and I bow down and worship Him, our Lord, our God."

Author Known to God

---

## 'Twas the night before Jesus

'Twas the night before Jesus came and all through the house  
Not a creature was praying, not one in the house.  
Their Bibles were lain on the shelf without care  
In hopes that Jesus would not come there.  
The children were dressing to crawl into bed,  
Not once ever kneeling or bowing a head.  
And Mom in her rocker with baby on her lap  
Was watching the Late Show while I took a nap.

When out of the East there arose such a clatter,  
I sprang to my feet to see what was the matter.  
Away to the window I flew like a flash  
Tore open the shutters and threw up the sash!

When what to my wondering eyes should appear  
But angels proclaiming that Jesus was here.  
With a light like the sun sending forth a bright ray

I knew in a moment this must be The Day!

The light of His face made me cover my head  
It was Jesus! returning just like He had said.  
And though I possessed worldly wisdom and wealth  
I cried when I saw Him in spite of myself.

In the Book of Life which He held in His hand  
Was written the name of every saved man.  
He spoke not a word as He searched for my name;  
When He said "It's not here" my head hung in shame.

The people whose names had been written with love  
He gathered to take to His Father above.  
With those who were ready He rose without a sound  
While all the rest were left standing around.

I fell to my knees, but it was too late;  
I had waited too long and this sealed my fate.  
I stood and I cried as they rose out of sight;  
Oh, if only I had been ready tonight.

In the words of this poem the meaning is clear;  
The coming of Jesus is drawing near.  
There's only one life and when comes the last call  
We'll find that the Bible was true after all!

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

Thanksgiving Day 2008 is Thursday, November 27<sup>th</sup>

Thanksgiving Day 2009 is Thursday, November 26<sup>th</sup>

Thanksgiving Day 2010 is Thursday, November 25<sup>th</sup>

## Happy Thanksgiving!

### The American Thanksgiving Holiday

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:13-18 We having the same Spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; Knowing that He which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present (in heaven) us with you. For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the **Thanksgiving** of many redound to the glory of God.

For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man (soul) is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; While we look not at the things which are seen (physical realm), but at the things which are not seen (spiritual realm): for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

---

Worthy Devotions - Daily Christian Devotion (Thanksgiving) - Live like a king! - "I thank God" said the homeless man, "I am never unhappy" - Yes, we can have nothing, yet have it all - So often, we focus on what we have and forget who we are! The two are not related at all — what we have (or don't have) has nothing to do with who we are!

Revelation 1:5-6 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood, And hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father; to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. -- One day a passerby saw a homeless man on the roadside. He stopped for a moment to hand him some loose change and casually said "God bless you, my friend". "I thank God," said the homeless man, "I am never unhappy." "What do you mean?" the passerby asked. "Well," he said, "when the sun is out, I thank God — when it rains, I thank God. When I am full, I thank God and when I am hungry, I thank God. And, since God's will is my will, and whatever pleases Him pleases me, why should I say I am unhappy when I am not?" The man looked at him in astonishment and asked, "Who are you?" "I am a King," said he. "Where, then, is your Kingdom?" asked the man. "In my heart." The homeless man replied. -- Yes, we can have nothing, yet have it all.



So often, we focus on what we have and forget who we are! The two are not related at all — what we have or don't have has nothing to do with who we are! The Word says that we are kings and priests and so it is! Let's give all our concerns to the Lord and see ourselves as He does — Kings and Priests! Thank God in every circumstance and there, we will find our victory. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Fall Feasts of Israel - The Feast of Tabernacles comes five days after Yom Kippur - It was a harvest celebration and is the inspiration for the American Thanksgiving Day**

Happy Thanksgiving: The Feast of Tabernacles comes five days after Yom Kippur. It was a harvest celebration and is the inspiration for the American Thanksgiving Day. It began as a seven-day feast, later expanded to eight, when all the tithes the Israelites had set aside during the year were brought to Jerusalem for a joyous time of national celebration and thanksgiving for the Lord's bountiful provision. The aroma of delicious foods cooking over open fires permeated the whole city. For seven days where ever you went there was an air of joy and festivity as the people remembered their Provider and gave thanks. (Deut. 14:22-26). [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Thanksgiving Information Resources:

[Quotes of the Founding Fathers, Resources](#)  
[Koinonia Thanksgiving Info, History and Background \(Audio 5 parts\)](#)  
[Turkey? Check. Pumpkins? Check. Thanks? Uh.](#)  
[The True Thanksgiving Story](#)  
[Vision Forum Thanksgiving Resources \(The Thanksgiving Primer\)](#)  
[Wall Builders: America's Christian Heritage \(Books, Dvd's, Audio\)](#)  
[America's Godly Heritage](#)

---

## List of Topics

[The Thanksgiving Holiday, Nov. 1997](#)  
[Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth Plantation the first Thanksgiving, July 30, 1623](#)  
[George Washington's Thanksgiving Proclamation, October 3, 1789](#)  
[Abraham Lincoln's Thanksgiving Proclamation, October 3, 1863](#)  
[Franklin D. Roosevelt's Thanksgiving Proclamation, November 26, 1942](#)

---

**Thanksgiving Day 2008 Alternate Activity** - Who killed JFK?

This Thanksgiving instead of watching yet another mind numbing football game - investigate the JFK murder!

[JFK Assassination Discussion: JFK Open Forum](#)  
[JFK Secret Service \(CIA\) ordered back before Kennedy assassination \(Video-Download 2:56 Min\)](#)  
[Did the Bushes \(Prescott & George Bush Sr.\) help to kill JFK? - \(Photo\) {page 2 of 5}](#)  
[George Bush Sr. Link to Kennedy Assassination Conspiracy \(Video-Download 1 hr 30 min\)](#)

Did you know that Bush Sr. called the FBI just 75 minutes after JFK's assassination amazingly Bush called to suggest a man who he thought might have killed the President. Was Bush calling because during that 75 minutes his real JFK patsy (Lee Harvey Oswald) was missing and Bush suddenly thought he needed an alternative patsy to take the fall for the assassination plot that he was involved in as both a planner and a leader. The Mayor of Dallas, Texas on 11/22/63 was Earle Cabell, and that his brother, (Dallas native born) Gen. Charles Cabell (CIA deputy director) (connected to the anti-Castro Cubans) along with the CIA Director Allen Dulles had recently been fired from the CIA by JFK for their unauthorized 'Bay of Pigs' invasion attempt on the nation of Cuba. Also note that former president George H. W. Bush Sr. was a part of the CIA Bay of Pigs operation. Bush Sr. was a planner, organizer and senior CIA administrator of the illegal Bay of Pigs invasion attempt on Cuba. Bush Sr. named both of the two CIA supply boats that were used in the Bay of Pigs invasion. The two supply boats were named "Barbara" after his wife Barbara and after his two WWII airplanes the Barbra I and Barbara II and the other supply boat was named "Zapata" for the 1953 Bush created Zapata (offshore oil) Petroleum Corporation.

The CIA & the Dallas police department then re-routed the Kennedy motorcade by sending the cars off of the originally intended straight path of Main Street and onto Houston Street then making the sharp left turn onto Elm Street, slowing the cars and driving JFK past the Texas School Book Depository building and in front of the grassy knoll located on Elm Street.

It would later be claimed by the CIA and Dallas police that the President was shot by a sniper at a window on the 6th floor of the School Book Depository building although no direct eyewitnesses (who were not a part of the Dallas police dept.), photos or film have supported that accusation. The people working in the building and the people standing in front of the building watching the Presidential motorcade at the time said no shots were fired from that location but that multiple shots were fired from behind the fence and around the grassy knoll.

#### JFK: The Orville Nix Story - The Warren Report (YouTube)

Mr. Nix originally said that he believed that the fatal shot had come from "behind the picket fence", until he was approached during a taping of a CBS special by a "man" who told him what "they" wanted him to say. As a result, Mr. Nix publicly supported the Warren Report, but privately did not. [\[article link\]](#)

Interview - Richard Randolph Carr - Carr was Not Interviewed by the Warren Commission - Richard Randolph Carr was born in Dallas. During the Second World War Carr was a member of the Fifth Ranger Battalion. He served in North Africa and took part in the fighting at Anzio where his battalion was annihilated only 13 men survived - Richard Randolph Carr was cross-examined by Jim Garrison on 19th February, 1969 - I heard three rifle shots in succession, they seemed to be fired from an automatic rifle - there was a picket fence along in this area here, it does not show it in here, and it seems the shots came from this direction

Richard Randolph Carr was born in Dallas. During the Second World War Carr was a member of the Fifth Ranger Battalion. He served in North Africa and took part in the fighting at Anzio where his battalion was annihilated (only 13 men survived). After the war Carr worked as a steel construction worker in Dallas. On 22nd November, 1963, Carr was working on the seventh floor of the new courthouse building on the corner of Houston Street in Dealey Plaza. Just before President John F. Kennedy was shot Carr saw a heavy-set man with horn-rimmed glasses and a tan sport jacket on the sixth floor of the Texas Book Depository. After the shooting Carr saw the man emerge from the building. Carr followed the man and later told the FBI: "This man, walking very fast, proceeded on Houston Street south to Commerce Street to Record Street. The man got into a 1961 or 1962 gray Rambler station wagon which was parked just north of Commerce Street on Record Street." This evidence corroborated those claims made by Roger Craig. Both Carr and Craig described the driver of the car as being dark-skinned. Carr's story was not believed by the authorities. The Warren Commission did not call him as a witness nor was he mentioned in any of their published evidence. [\[article link\]](#)

Interview - Lee H. Bowers, Jr. - The Warren Report - [Bowers died mysteriously (shellfish poison toxin? a CIA invention) in August, 1966] (YouTube)

Mark Lane interviews Lee H. Bowers Jr., who was in a 14ft tower in the parking lot of the railroad yard. Bowers claimed to see two men and "a flash of light or smoke" in the area of the picket fence on top of the grassy knoll. He was never asked about this by the Warren Commission. [\[article link\]](#)

Radios and Railwaymen (Lee H. Bowers, Jr.) - Did a key JFK assassination witness unwittingly overhear conspirators' radio transmissions during those crucial minutes before and after the murder? - There are indications that Lee Bowers' recorded (Warren Report) testimony is incomplete - Furthermore, there is tantalizing evidence that Bowers might have picked something up on his railroad communications equipment that made him stop the train running through the Union Terminal railroad yards--a train that may have figured into the conspirators' plans

Did a key JFK assassination witness unwittingly overhear conspirators' radio transmissions during those crucial minutes before and after the murder? Was this interception of radio transmission the catalyst behind why the infamous Dealey Plaza "Tramps" were apprehended? Was this information suppressed from the Commission's records? There are indications that Lee Bowers' recorded testimony is incomplete. Furthermore, there is tantalizing evidence that Bowers might have picked something up on his railroad communications equipment that made him stop the train running through the Union Terminal railroad yards--a train that may have figured into the conspirators' plans. ... Bowers goes on to say that after the shooting, a mob of policemen converged on the spot where he saw two strange characters milling about before the assassination. At this point, he decided to "[hold] off the trains until they could be examined, and there was (sic) some transients taken on at least one train." At this point in the testimony, Ball seems to cut off Bowers' elucidation of the so-called "Tramps" by implying that this material was covered in a previous deposition: ... Here the reader is confused as to whether the "anything" being alluded to here is in the previous recorded testimony or the mysterious "deposition" of which there appears to be no record. Could this deposition contain allusions to more detailed events that Bowers--the eagle-eyed observer--may have described? Allusions about which the Warren Commission lawyers would have rather "forgotten"? Allusions to radio transmissions or interference? ... And what of Lee H. Bowers the keenly-observant switching supervisor? Bowers died mysteriously in August, 1966--some six months before the deaths of Ferrie and del Valle--in a one-car accident that took place in Midlothian, Texas. Bowers physician told independent researcher Penn Jones that he "never saw a case like this--that man was in some sort of strange shock (shellfish toxin)." Bowers was dead in three hours and cremated the next day. No autopsy was performed. [\[article link\]](#)

Gerald R. Ford told FBI about panel's doubts on JFK murder - two of his fellow members on the Warren Commission doubted the FBI's conclusion that John F. Kennedy was shot from the sixth floor of the Texas Book Depository in Dallas - Warren Commission records released in 1997 revealed that in the final report Ford changed the staff's original description of one of Kennedy's wounds - Ford's wording falsely made the wound seem higher on the body to make the panel's conclusion that one bullet hit both Kennedy and Texas Gov. John Connally more plausible

WASHINGTON - Former President Ford secretly advised the FBI that two of his fellow members on the Warren Commission doubted the FBI's conclusion that John F. Kennedy was shot from the sixth floor of the Texas Book Depository in Dallas, according to newly released records from Ford's FBI files. ... That Ford served as the FBI's eyes and ears inside the commission has been known for years. Long ago, the government released a 1963 FBI memo that said Ford, then a Republican congressman from Michigan, had volunteered to keep the FBI informed about the panel's private deliberations, but only if that relationship remained confidential. The bureau agreed. ... "Two members of the commission brought up the fact that they still were not convinced that the President had been shot from the sixth floor window of the Texas Book Depository," DeLoach wrote. "These members failed to understand the trajectory of the slugs that killed the President. He stated he felt this point would be discussed

further but, of course, would represent no problem." There was no explanation of what Ford meant by "no problem." -- Warren Commission records released in 1997 revealed that in the final report Ford changed the staff's original description of one of Kennedy's wounds. Ford said then he only made the description more precise. Skeptics said Ford's wording falsely made the wound seem higher on the body to make the panel's conclusion that one bullet hit both Kennedy and Texas Gov. John Connally more plausible. [\[article link\]](#)

## George Herbert Walker Bush Sr.

[To examine a photo taken just after the JFK assassination at the door of the Texas Book Depository in Dealey Plaza] [Click here](#)

{Note: The following summary martial is posted here because the public UK-England wiki source displays very graphic advertisements.}

Source: [http://www.cdo.co.uk/jfk/wiki/index.php?title=George\\_H.W.\\_Bush](http://www.cdo.co.uk/jfk/wiki/index.php?title=George_H.W._Bush)

George H W Bush: The 41st President of the United States of America (1989–1993). The son of Prescott Sheldon Bush and Dorothy Walker Bush. He was born in Milton, Massachusetts, and raised in Greenwich, Connecticut. Prior to his presidency, Bush had been the 43rd Vice President of the United States under President Ronald Reagan. He was also a U.S. Congressman from Texas (1967–1971), United States Ambassador to the United Nations (1971–1973), Republican National Committee Chairman (1973–1974), Chief of the U.S. Liaison Office in the People's Republic of China (1974–1976), and Director of the Central Intelligence Agency (1976–1977).

Bush is the father of the 43rd and current President, George Walker Bush (Jr.), and the current Governor of Florida, (Jeb) John Ellis Bush.

In 1953, Bush created Zapata Petroleum Corporation, an oil exploration company, along with his business partners John Overbey, and brothers Hugh and Bill Liedtke. Zapata was also the operational name of the Bay of Pigs invasion.

Through his work with Zapata Off-Shore, Bush is alleged to have come into contact with Felix Rodriguez, Barry Seal, Porter Goss and E Howard Hunt around the time of the Bay of Pigs operation. John Loftus writes: "Zapata [Off-Shore] provided commercial supplies for one of Allen Dulles' most notorious operations: the Bay of Pigs invasion."

CIA liaison officer Col. L. (Leroy) Fletcher Prouty alleges in his book, *The Secret Team*, that Zapata Off-Shore provided or was used as cover for two of the ships used in the Bay of Pigs invasion: the *Barbara J* and *Houston*. Prouty claims he delivered two ships to an inactive Naval Base near Elizabeth City, North Carolina, for a CIA contact named George Bush, who re-named the boats. As a World War II Navy pilot, Bush had named his first Grumman TBF Avenger torpedo-bomber plane the *Barbara* after his wife, a second plane the *Barbara II*, and a third plane the *Barbara III*.

The Bay of Pigs operation was directed out of the "Miami Station" (aka JM/WAVE), which was the CIA's largest station worldwide. It housed 200 agents who handled approximately 2,000 Cubans. Robert Reynolds was the CIA's Miami station chief from September 1960 to October 1961. He was replaced by career-CIA officer Theodore Shackley, who oversaw Operation Mongoose. When Bush became CIA Director in 1976 he appointed Ted Shackley as Deputy Director of Covert Operations.

CIA operative Felix Rodriguez had extensive contact with George Bush during the Iran-Contra affair. In September 1986 General John K. Singlaub wrote Oliver North expressing concern about Felix Rodriguez's daily contact with the Bush office and warned of damage to President Reagan and the Republican Party. Their degree of interaction and Bush's familiarity with Rodriguez suggests a long term history.

Michael Mahony alleges that Zapata Off-Shore was used as part of a CIA drug-smuggling ring to pay for arming Nicaraguan Contras in 1986-1988, including Rodriguez, Eugene Hasenfus and others. Mahony

claims Zapata's oil rigs were used as staging bases for drug shipments, allegedly named "Operation Whale Watch." Mahony allegedly worked for Naval Intelligence, US State Department and CIA for two decades.

Many details of the Bay of Pigs emerged during the Church and Pike Committee hearings. William Colby, CIA Director since 1973, believed in making public previous misdeeds. President Ford, on Henry Kissinger's advice, replaced Colby in late 1975 with George H. W. Bush.

Officially, with no prior experience in the intelligence community, although then serving as US Ambassador to China, Bush was appointed Director of the CIA by Ford and served 355 days, from January 30 1976-January 20, 1977. Twenty-one years later, after Bush's 8 years as Vice President and 4 years as President, the CIA Headquarters was re-named the "George Bush Center for Intelligence" in October 1998.

\*Some direct evidence supporting the connection between Zapata Co and the CIA may come from two FBI memos regarding George Bush, in November 1963. The first memo names Zapata Off-Shore and was written by FBI Special Agent Graham Kitchel on 22 November 1963, regarding the assassination of JFK that day. It begins: "At 1:45 p.m. Mr. GEORGE H. W. BUSH, President of the Zapata Off-Shore Drilling Company, Houston, Texas, residence 5525 Briar, Houston, telephonically furnished the following information to writer... BUSH stated that he wanted to be kept confidential... was proceeding to Dallas, Texas, would remain in the Sheraton-Dallas Hotel." **This would say that Bush called the FBI just 75 minutes after JFK's assassination.**

[To examine the Memo of the Bush telephone call to the FBI just 75 minutes after JFK's assassination] [Click here](#)

A second FBI memo, written by J. Edgar Hoover himself, identifies "George Bush" with the CIA. It is dated 29 November 1963 and refers to a briefing given Bush on 23 November (the day after the assassination). The FBI Director describes a briefing about JFK's murder "orally furnished to Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency... [by] this Bureau" on "November 23, 1963." So "George Bush of the CIA" was briefed by the FBI the day after "George H. W. Bush, President of the Zapata Off-Shore Drilling Company" called the FBI. This "George Bush of the CIA" was important enough, and enough involved with sentiments of the anti-Castro Cubans, that the FBI had him briefed that there were "no plans for unauthorized action against Cuba." It is not clear whether the briefing took place in Dallas or Washington, DC. Furthermore, Hoover felt this briefing was important enough to reassure the State Department's Intelligence unit of it, in writing.

[To examine Hoover FBI memo proving that George H.W. Bush was a CIA member at the time of the JFK assassination.] [Click here](#)

When this second memo surfaced during the 1988 presidential campaign, Bush spokespersons said Hoover's memo referred to another George Bush who worked for the CIA. CIA spokeswoman Sharron Basso suggested it was referring to a George William Bush. However, others described this G. William Bush as a "lowly researcher" and "coast and beach analyst" who worked only with documents and photos at the CIA in Virginia from September 1963 to February 1964, with a low rank of GS-5. G. William Bush swore an affidavit in federal court denying that Hoover's memo referred to him.

This raises questions as to why the CIA took the unusual step of mis-identifying a former officer. In his book *The Immaculate Deception: The Bush Crime Family Exposed*, US Army Brigadier General Russell Bowen wrote there was a cover-up of Zapata's CIA connections.

---

## The Thanksgiving Holiday, Nov. 1997

Source: <http://www.bible.com>

By Betty Miller

Christians look forward to the time of the year when we celebrate two important holidays, Thanksgiving and Christmas. These holidays have their beginnings and roots in Christian celebrations. The word holiday actually means "holy day"; hence these events should be remembered and celebrated in a holy manner. We have strayed from that purpose over the years as we have embraced many unholy practices and worldly customs and added them to our "holy days."

### COMPROMISING AS CHRISTIANS

Thanksgiving is one of our main national holidays here in the U.S.A. A good question to ask is "Are we as Christians celebrating it the way the Lord would have us celebrate, or have we compromised with the world?" Have we lost the emphasis on thanksgiving and prayer and shifted it to a gluttonous feast of food, drink and games like those in the world have done? More and more the media is referring to this holiday as "turkey day" instead of Thanksgiving Day. They also eliminate the object of who we are to offer our thanks. We are just to be "thankful" we are told. Who should our thanks be directed to? The object of our thanks for our many blessings, should be directed to the Lord God. It should not just be a general "thanks."

The first American Thanksgiving was celebrated less than a year after the Christian Plymouth colonists had settled in the new land of America. The first Thanksgiving Day, set aside for the special purpose of prayer as well as celebration, was decreed by Governor William Bradford in July 30, 1623. There were harvest festivals, or days of thanking God for plentiful crops. During the Revolutionary War, eight special days of thanks were observed for victories and for being saved from dangers. On November 26, 1789, President George Washington issued a general proclamation for a day of thanks. Our national day of thanksgiving was proclaimed by President Lincoln in 1863 with these words, "a day of Thanksgiving and praise to our beneficent Father."

Today we still celebrate this national and legal holiday, but are we celebrating in the right manner as Christians? Are we forgetting the main purpose of this day is prayer and thanksgiving as we feast and fellowship? The Lord is not opposed to our feasting and our gathering of friends and family to dine, but if our only prayer is to ask God to bless our food are we not forgetting the real meaning of this day? God delights in blessing us as His children. However, do we, as His children delight in blessing Him with our prayers and thanks? Do our celebrations revolve more around the meal and the football game that follows, than around the discussion of the things we should be thankful for? Many are worshipping the idol of ball games on holidays instead of focusing on the true meaning of Thanksgiving. Let us ask God to forgive us and truly celebrate this day in real thanksgiving and prayer.

Psalm 75:1, "Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks: for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare."

Psalm 107:1, "O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Article is from the Overcoming Life Digest (Nov./Dec. 1997 Issue)

---

Source: [www.cwfa.org](http://www.cwfa.org)

## From Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth Plantation on the First Thanksgiving of the Pilgrims in July 30, 1623

"But here I cannot but make a pause and stand half amazed at this poor people's present condition; and so I think will the reader, too, when he considers it well. Having thus passed the vast ocean, and that sea of troubles before while they were making their preparations, they now had no friends to welcome them, nor inns to entertain and refresh their weather beaten bodies, nor houses, much less towns, to repair to.

As for the season, it was winter, and those who have experienced the winters of the country know them to be sharp and severe, and subject to fierce storms, Besides, what could they see but a desolate wilderness, full of wild beasts and wild men; and what multitude there might be of them they knew not! Neither could they, as it were, go up to the top of Pisgah, to view from this wilderness a more goodly country to feed their hopes; for which way soever they turned their eyes (save upward to the Heavens!) they could gain little solace from any outward objects. Summer being done, all things turned upon them a weather-beaten face; and the whole country, full of woods and thickets, presented a wild and savage view.

If they looked behind them, there was a mighty ocean which they had passed and was now a gulf separating them from all civilized parts of the world.

What, then, could now sustain them but the spirit of God and His grace? Ought not the children of their fathers rightly to say: Our fathers were Englishmen who came over the great ocean, and were ready to perish in this wilderness; but they cried unto the Lord and He heard their voice, and looked on their adversity. Let them therefore praise the Lord, because He is good and His mercies endure forever. Yea, let them that have been redeemed of the Lord, show how He hath delivered them from the hand of the oppressor. When they wandered forth into the desert-wilderness, out of the way, and found no city to dwell in, both hungry and thirsty, their soul was overwhelmed in them. Let them confess before the Lord His loving kindness, and His wonderful works before the sons of men.

---

## George Washington's Thanksgiving Proclamation, October 3, 1789

Whereas it is the duty of all nations to acknowledge the providence of Almighty God, to obey His will, to be grateful for His benefits and humbly to implore His protection and favor; and Whereas both Houses of Congress have, by their joint committee, requested me "to recommend to the people of the United States a day of public thanksgiving and prayer, to be observed by acknowledging with grateful hearts the many and signal favors of Almighty God, especially by affording them an opportunity peaceably to establish a form of government for their safety and happiness:"

Now, therefore, I do recommend and assign Thursday, the 26th day of November next, to be devoted by the people of these States to the service of that great and glorious Being who is the beneficent author of all the good that was, that is, or that will be; that we may then all unite in rendering unto Him our sincere and humble thanks for His kind care and protection of the people of this country previous to their becoming a nation; for the signal and manifold mercies and the favorable interpositions of His providence in the course and conclusion of the late war; for the great degree of tranquility, union and plenty which we have since enjoyed; for the peaceable and rational manner in which we have been enabled to establish constitutions of government for our safety and happiness, and particularly the national one now lately instituted; for the civil and religious liberty with which we are blessed, and the means we have of acquiring and diffusing useful knowledge; and, in general, for all the great and various favors which He has been pleased to confer upon us.

And also that we may then unite in most humbly offering our prayers and supplications to the great Lord and Ruler of Nations, and beseech Him to pardon our national and other transgressions; to enable us all, whether in public or private stations, to perform our several and relative duties properly and punctually; to render our National Government a blessing to all the people by constantly being a Government of wise, just, and constitutional laws, discreetly and faithfully executed and obeyed; to protect and guide all sovereigns and nations (especially such as have shown kindness to us), and to bless them with good governments, peace and concord; to promote the knowledge and practice of true religion and virtue, and the increase of science among them and us; and, generally, to grant unto all mankind such a degree of temporal prosperity as He alone knows to be best.

Given under my hand, at the city of New York, the 3rd day of October, A.D. 1789

---



## Abraham Lincoln's October 3, 1863 Thanksgiving Proclamation

*\*Note in 1863 America was in the midst of the American Civil War which started in 1861 and lasted until 1865.*

It is the duty of nations as well as of men to own their dependence upon the overruling power of God; to confess their sins and transgressions in humble sorrow, yet with assured hope that genuine repentance will lead to mercy and pardon; and to recognize the sublime truth, announced in the Holy Scriptures and proven by all history, that those nations are blessed whose God is the Lord (Psalm 33:12). We know that by His divine law, nations, like individuals, are subjected to punishments and chastisements in this world. May we not justly fear that the awful calamity of civil war which now desolates the land may be a punishment inflicted upon us for our presumptuous sins, to the needful end of our national reformation as a whole people?

We have been the recipients of the choicest bounties of heaven; we have been preserved these many years in peace and prosperity; we have grown in numbers, wealth and power as no other nation has ever grown.

But we have forgotten God. We have forgotten the gracious hand which preserved us in peace and multiplied and enriched and strengthened us, and we have vainly imagined, in the deceitfulness of our hearts, that all these blessings were produced by some superior wisdom and virtue of our own. Intoxicated with unbroken success, we have become too self-sufficient to feel the necessity of redeeming and preserving grace, too proud to pray to the God that made us.

It has seemed to me fit and proper that God should be solemnly, reverently and gratefully acknowledged, as with one heart and one voice, by the whole American people. I do therefore invite my fellow citizens in every part of the United States, and also those who are at sea and those who are sojourning in foreign lands, to set apart and observe the last Thursday of November as a day of Thanksgiving and praise to our beneficent Father who dwelleth in the heavens.

---

## Franklin D. Roosevelt's Thanksgiving Proclamation November 26, 1942

*In 1942 America is now in the midst of WWII which started on December 7, 1941 and lasted until 1945.*

["]It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord." Across the uncertain ways of space and time our hearts echo those words, for the days are with us again when, at the gathering of the harvest, we solemnly express our dependence upon Almighty God.

The final months of this year, now almost spent, find our Republic and the Nations joined with it waging a battle on many fronts for the preservation of liberty.

In giving thanks for the greatest harvest in the history of our Nation, we who plant and reap can well resolve that in the year to come we will do all in our power to pass that milestone; for by our labors in the fields we can share some part of the sacrifice with our brothers and sons who wear the uniform of the United States.

It is fitting that we recall now the reverent words of George Washington, "Almighty God, we make our earnest prayer that Thou wilt keep the United States in Thy holy Protection," and that every American in his own way lift his voice to heaven. I recommend that all of us bear in mind this great Psalm:

*Psalm 23 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want (worry). He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: He leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul; He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: Thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.*

Inspired with faith and courage by these words, let us turn again to the work that confronts us in this time of national emergency: in the armed services and the merchant marine; in factories and offices; on farms and in the mines; on highways, railways, and airways; in other places of public service to the Nation; and in our homes.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States of America, do hereby invite the attention of the people to the joint resolution of Congress approved December 26, 1941, which designates the fourth Thursday in November of each year as Thanksgiving Day; and I request that both Thanksgiving Day, November 26, 1942, and New Year's Day, January 1, 1943, be observed in prayer, publicly and privately.



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

Halloween Day in 2008 is Friday October 31<sup>st</sup>

## Halloween Info

### Halloween Info: 2008 Version

Halloween, Trick Or Treat? Audio Mp3 #14076

Halloween a night filled with Folklore, Superstition, Fright, and Fiction, but it does not have to be that way! Every Day and every Night belong to the Lord Jesus Christ and Halloween is no exception!

Christians everywhere are rejecting Halloween's message of Death, Disobedience, and Despair and instead are using this opportunity to proclaim the **Truth** about **God's Love** for mankind and about His Biblical plan of **Life, Hope, and Salvation** for us in **Jesus Christ**.

- [Halloween: Invitation To The Occult? \(Online Audio\)](#) - Koinonia House - Chuck Missler
- [2007-10-30 Kelly on Halloween and News \(mp3's\)](#) - The Berean Chronicles - KELLY McGINLEY
- [Live calls of Spooky Stories \(mp3's\)](#) - The EdgeAM - Daniel Ott
- [Halloween, Trick Or Treat? #14076 \(Mp3's\)](#)

## Halloween 2008 Project 'Become Holy in the Lord Jesus Christ'

- [Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God \(Mp3\)](#) - by: Jonathan Edwards July 8, 1741  
Considered one of the greatest Christian sermons ever preached!
  - [A Thief In The Night \(Online Movie\), \(DVD\), \(DVD Series Set\)](#)  
Considered one of the greatest Christian movies ever made!
  - [The Prayerful Life of George Muller \(DVD\)](#)  
Considered one of the greatest Christians of all time!
  - [My Utmost for His Highest \(Book\), Biography \(DVD\)](#) - by: Oswald Chambers  
Considered one of the greatest Christian devotional books ever written!
  - [Hungry for More of Jesus \(Book\)](#) - by: David Wilkerson  
Considered one of the greatest Christian growth books ever written!
  - [He Came To Set The Captives Free \(Book\)](#) - by: Rebecca Brown  
Considered one of the greatest Christian spiritual warfare books ever written!
  - [Halloween, The Great Cover Up! \(Mp3's\)](#) - by: Dr. David L. Brown  
Considered one of the greatest Christian Oct. 31<sup>st</sup> events!
-

## Halloween a Historical Summary

Halloween as a yearly October 31<sup>st</sup> event has changed and morphed throughout the years. In short there are two sides to the traditional Old Europe October 31<sup>st</sup> event. The one side of events involved the crop harvest and land negotiation events while the other side involved the occult and witchcraft/manipulation events.

### Harvest:

Traditionally October 31<sup>st</sup> was the end of the fall harvest and the end of the year as October 31<sup>st</sup> often acted as our December 31<sup>st</sup> does now. In ancient Europe individual people did not own land only the king or baron and a select few people owned the land. The people worked the land and had to give the majority of their crops to the landowner each year. It was on October 31<sup>st</sup> that the last of the crops were collected by the landowner and very importantly it was also the day when the amount of payment for the next year's labor would be negotiated and determined. It was in the negotiating process between the landowner and the workers that the harvest festival evolved into a witchcraft pagan festival.

### Witchcraft:

Witchcraft is the art of manipulation and each year as the workers would negotiate with the landowners both sides looked for ways to manipulate and gain an advantage over the other. Among the first areas of witchcraft to emerge on October 31<sup>st</sup> was the practice of divination, attempting to determine the future and particularly the outcome of the crop harvest of the next year. Would the crop seeds produce, would there be a drought, flood, insects, infection, blight, fire, theft or possibly there could be an abundant crop? The common way to guess the future was to kill an animal, usually a goat, and make guesses based on various parts of the dying and dead animal, exactly like tea reading the pattern at the bottom of a tea cup. With the killing of animals October 31<sup>st</sup> began to give way to more death, torture and outright Satanic activities.

### Modern:

In modern times as Halloween came to America from Europe it has been a combination of the Harvest and Witchcraft (trick or treat) themes. Most notably as with most occasions Halloween in America has turned into a commercialized event by adding the sale of candy, costumes, ornaments and gadgetry. Currently Halloween is splitting off into the two separate realms. The Harvest Celebrations celebrated by Churches and families give thanks to God by acknowledging His providing for our needs. Others opt for the spooky, witchcraft themes that leave God out of the Halloween night events.

## What is Witchcraft - Satanism?

New Testament: Pharmakeia (5331) "Pharmacy" medicine, drug, altered state, manipulation, magic.

Old Testament: Lachash (3907) whisper, mumble, gossip, cast a spell, charmer.  
Verses - Deuteronomy 18:10; 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings 9:22; 2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 33:6; Micah 5:12; Nahum 3:4

First Use: Exodus 22:18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live. {While living in the flesh everyone has the opportunity to repent, but once physical death, then comes eternal judgment and God will not allow a witch to remain and live in His presence.}

1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 15:23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.

Psalms 41:7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me they do devise my hurt.

Ecclesiastes 10:20 Curse not the king, no not in thy thought and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air (evil demonic spirit) shall carry the voice and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

Galatians 5:20,21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest (revealed), which are these; Adultery (unfaithfulness), fornication (uncovered), uncleanness (unmoral), lasciviousness (incontentment), idolatry (worldly desires), witchcraft (manipulation), hatred (hostility), variance (quarrel), emulations (jealousy), wrath (anger), strife (factions), seditions (disunion), heresies (unbiblical principals), envyings (ill-will), murders (ending life), drunkenness (worldly influences), revellings (letting loose) and such like: of which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Witchcraft is the practice and art of manipulation. This is carried out as people try in selfishness to get their way, to fulfill their own various desires and whims.

Witchcraft is the opposite of grace. Grace is giving someone the freedom to be themselves. Witchcraft is the art of using manipulations, threats, situations, even rewards and promises as a means for manipulation, therefore placing someone in bondage and slavery to accomplish the certain desires of the manipulator. Witchcraft is a type of a spoken curse. An oath is a spoken commitment to perform a good deed, a curse is a spoken commitment to do evil and harm.

Matthew 5:37 But let your communication be, Yea (yes), yea; Nay (no), nay; for whatsoever is more (manipulation/witchcraft) than this commeth of evil.

This does not preclude conversation, debate, discussion... it means to let other people have their own convictions, don't insist on changing people's minds.

Excerpt from the book  
Basic Christian: Theology  
by David Anson Brown

Source: [www.BasicChristian.org/theology.html](http://www.BasicChristian.org/theology.html)

---

## Leaving the Occult

Satan plays with a heavy hand and it usually isn't very long before Satan has overplayed his hand and revealed himself for the bondage, danger, and destruction that he is. Desiring to leave the occult is the best thing. People are created by God to have a relationship with God there are no exceptions to this. People desire to leave the occult but are not sure how to go about it, some even wonder if they can. Rest assured there is a certain way out!

Isaiah 28:16-18 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation Stone (Jesus), a tried Stone, a precious corner Stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and Righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overthrow the hiding place and your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand ...

### **Here are a few suggestions.**

1. Love, love is the strongest emotion we have even stronger than hate, envy or jealousy. When you do come to Jesus, come to Him in a committed relationship of love and trust. It is love, love for God and knowing His love for you that is going to deliver you!
2. Look for victories in your life even small ones and write them down, discard the failures and move on. A relationship with God is a relationship of life and not a relationship of right and wrong so we don't need to be so worried about how right or wrong we are we just need to work on realizing how alive and how close in fellowship to God we are.
3. Darkness is removed from our lives by letting in the light. Jesus is the light. In other words do the things of God, fellowship with God and serve God and the darkness will leave. It is backwards to attempt to remove the darkness and then let the light in, that way does not work.
4. It is important to note that you do not need people to take you to Jesus. You can and must turn to Jesus on your own. It is the Holy Spirit that guides us and directs us to Jesus and not people, you can turn to Jesus in any place and at any time, do this inside of you in your heart call out to Jesus. It would be nice if you find a couple of Christians to pray for you and to support you but don't count on it and you don't need it. You plus Jesus is a majority in the heavenly realm and nothing can touch you.
5. Learn to tattle, on anything and everything, tell God immediately the moment anything is occurring in your life any fear any anxiety any touch any pressure any dream any threat, anything. You cannot do this enough. Get God involved in your

life, this is your safety. Even 100's of times, day and night. You might need to call out to God and ask God to protect you and to avenge demonic spirits for you. Keep a Bible near and read from it especially the Psalms as these are written for us to get to know God and for our protection. I often pray to God that I do not want to hear, see, feel, touch, think about or in anyway encounter, or be deceived by anything that is evil towards me. This tattling is very important, I tattle constantly to God. I tattle first and then check later to see if it is harmful or not. This tattling and praying can be done on the inside of us and others do not even need to know what you are doing and saying in your heart. This is often practice and soon besides tattling you will also be communicating with God about good things and about happy things and this becomes a wonderful moment by moment relationship with God.

6. This is where all of this is leading us into as we develop a close, personal, victorious, moment by moment relationship with God. A relationship that encompasses both the good and the bad that life has to offer, but always with God and being with God is having life.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## Spiritual Warfare

Isaiah 10:27 ... and the yoke (of bondage) shall be destroyed because of the anointing (of God).

- [Christian Audio Sermons](#)
- [Christian Forums - spiritual warfare](#)
- [Graduate Course in Spiritual Warfare](#)
- [RUSS DIZDAR - 'THE BLACK \(MAGIC\) AWAKENING'](#)
- [RUSS DIZDAR - SHATTER THE DARKNESS](#)
- [The Anointing of God Breaks the Yoke of Bondage \(PDF\)](#)

The Lord's Prayer that Jesus gave to us His followers as a model to pray (not always word for word as the prayer is different both time Jesus gives it [Matthew 6:9-13, Luke 11:2-4]) includes in it a model for spiritual deliverance and protection. God as our Father is also our protector and our request to "deliver us from evil" are two main themes in this powerful prayer of deliverance, fellowship and well being for each individual Christian.

Matthew 6:9-13 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

The anointing (presence of God) breaks every yoke and causes every evil, demonic, unclean spirit to depart.

The anointing from God is the actual Spiritual presence of God the Holy Spirit. It is the presence of the Holy God and of His holy Angels that are actually going to protect us. The physical words, incantations, customs and traditions of humans do not protect us in the Spiritual realm it is only the Holy Spirit that protects us and gives us Spiritual life in the Spiritual realm.

Look for God's actual presence in your life when confronted with Spiritual warfare and settle for nothing short of deliverance from demonic entities and having victorious and joyous fellowship with God.

---

30 Minn. (Audio) Presentation about the origins of Halloween and how we as Christians can Respond.

[Origins of Halloween \(Audio\)](#)

## Harvest Fun

[Being a Christian is a lot like being a Pumpkin](#)

[Halloween Alternatives and Harvest Festivals](#) \*Do a Search - Halloween

But autumn also brings another not-so-blessed event: Halloween

Combine your efforts this year for a truly memorable night of outreach. Without a doubt, the harvest festival is one of the most notoriously popular church events of the year. Orchestrated to thank God for food and farmers, these festivals bring entire congregations together for fellowship and fun.

## Christian Testimonies

[Confessions of a Halloween hypocrite](#)

[Saved from the Occult](#)

[Confessions of A Teenage Satanist](#)

[Truth Saves - Connie's Testimony](#)

## Deliverance from the Occult

[Spiritual Warfare: Be Strong in the Lord](#)

[Teachings on Spiritual Warfare](#) - Articles on spiritual warfare, deliverance, curses, bondage and how to live like a warrior and be an overcomer

[Countercult ministry is a militant response to the challenges of Satan](#)

[Strategy For Spiritual Warfare: Know What Spiritual Tactics To Use & When To Use Them](#)

## Ideas for Alternate Halloween Events

[Light Up The Night \(ATS\)](#) - Here are some things to consider this Halloween

[Light The Night PA](#)

[A Probe Mom Looks at Halloween - Some Do's and Dont's](#)



5 Fun Halloween Alternatives  
Jesus Pumpkin Template  
Halloween Alternatives and Harvest Festivals  
Halloween Articles - [cbn.com](http://cbn.com)

### Halloween Information Resources:

Halloween: Invitation To The Occult? (Audio) - Koinonia House - Chuck Missler  
Southwest Radio Church Halloween Info (Audio)  
Halloween, Trick Or Treat? Audio Mp3 #14076  
Halloween, The Great Cover Up! - Reformation (Mp3)

Halloween: Trick or Treat? (DVD)  
Halloween - Have you Been Tricked? (DVD)  
Holidays - Halloween: "America's Occult Holidays" (VHS)

### UNMASKING THE TRUTH ABOUT WITCHES

by Pastor David L. Brown, Ph.D.  
[Logos Resources Halloween Witches and Witchcraft](#)  
[Halloween Background & Info \(in a spooky style\)](#)  
[The Dark Side of Halloween](#)  
[Halloween its origins and customs](#)  
[A Christian Perspective on Halloween](#)

### Tracts and Halloween Handouts

Here are some well thought out and Professionally designed Christian Tracts, published by the American Tract Society (ATS) that are perfect to be handed out to (Trick or Treaters) or to anyone during the Halloween Season. The ATS has a long distinguished tradition of publishing and distributing Christian Tracts since 1825.

These Tracts are small brochure size pieces of paper that are interesting, colorful, funny, informative, and each has the Gospel Message of the Love of Jesus for everyone printed on the tract.

The Tracts usually come in Packets of 25 Tracts for about \$2.50 and a shipping charge based on the total purchase.

[1-800-54-TRACT](http://1-800-54-TRACT) [ATS Tracts](#)

[Good News Gospel Tracts](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)

# Welcome To Basic Christian



BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Resources and Information: For Military, Veterans, Family & Friends

### Military

Charlie Mike - Continue the Mission (Mp3)

Iraq War Veteran, gives thanks (Mp3)

A Desert Storm Veteran gives his compelling life Testimony (Mp3)

A Vietnam Veteran POW Survivor tells his incredible story (Mp3)

WWII and Korean War Veteran, tells his story (Mp3)

A WWII Veteran - Survivor of the sinking of the USS Indianapolis (Mp3)

Part #2 - WWII Veteran Survivor of the sinking of the USS Indianapolis (Mp3)

Trapped in Hitler's Hell (Mp3)

Dietrich Bonhoeffer - Christian Leader in WWII Nazi Germany (Mp3) [\\*New Link](#)

Brutal Communism - China Missionary Part 1, Part 2 (Real Audio)

The Brotherhood of Darkness (Mp3)

Deception in Society (Mp3)

Spiritual Warfare (Mp3)

### Greetings to one and all

Military service is perhaps the ultimate service. It has been well said about Military service that "All gave some, and Some gave All" this saying is also well applied to the family, friends and supporters of those who are in uniform.

As with all things godly, military service for a godly Country with godly desires and godly outcomes is indeed godly and being godly it is an honorable and acceptable offering of service and sacrifice to both God and man.

Because of the enormous nature and scope of an individual's Military service the resulting advantages and disadvantages are equally just as enormous and far reaching into the veteran's life.

Currently these vast disadvantages are being dramatically revealed as a number of veterans returning from overseas service are resulting in violent and hostile acts even against members of their own family. To date approximately six military wives have been reported to have died by the hands of their own returning veteran husband, and now we have just discovered that the sniper who terrorized the nation with his deadly, bloody rampage was also a veteran.

Society wonders at what has gone so violently wrong when the Veterans initial desire was likely to protect and defend our nation so that the single result of protecting the nation would be the protection of their own family and friends. Yet now in some cases the protectors of a nation have become the most devastating of perpetrators.

Is the Ultimate answer to this violent cause as naive as side-effects from medication or the old standard of one's environment.

I don't think so, I think the problem is much older and much more sinister than many might realize. The Bible informs us that the Real Battle is spiritual in nature, and that it is evil spirits that desire to harm us, our families and our friends.

Ephesians 6:10-18 .. be Strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might. Put on the whole Armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:14) of the devil (Revelation 20:10). For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole Armor of God (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 10:5), that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with Truth (John 14:6), and having on the Breastplate of Righteousness (Isaiah 54:17); And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of Peace (Romans 12:21); Above all, taking the Shield of Faith (Ephesians 2:8), wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the Helmet of Salvation (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:2), and the Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God (2<sup>nd</sup> timothy 3:16): Praying Always (1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:17-18) with all prayer and Supplication in the Spirit (Romans 8:26), and Watching (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 2:11) thereunto with all Perseverance (Revelation 13:10) and Supplication for All Saints.

---

I believe that there is a very important reason why Veterans might be more susceptible, or at least more inundated, to these evil, demonic spirits than many in our society.

Remember that Biblically the real battle is spiritual and as Military personal deploy to the various non-Christian countries around the world the Veteran is at great risk spiritually. Why? Because these non-Christian nations are themselves deeply dedicated and deeply in prayer and supplication to the demons that they serve and are requesting that these demons attach themselves to and harass the individual service members. This spiritual demonic attack is then physically manifested in the resulting verbal , and physical altercations.

**VICTORY FOR VETERANS (Video)**  
**Christian Motorcycle Association (870) 389-6196**

Is an Excellent resource on just what I am talking about regarding the spiritual aspect of the battle. It is a video presented by a Christian, an American Soldier who is a Vietnam Veteran. Since his return home from Vietnam it has been learned that the Buddhist Monks of Vietnam and the surrounding nations prayed repeatedly every day against the Americans, praying that the American Veterans would forever.

1. Be Lonely
2. Be a wander
3. Be angry and feel excluded from society

That's it, three prayers, against America and against our veterans, repeated multiple times by multiple Monks during every day of the year and yet the effects have been both real and devastating against America and our veterans.

---

### Resources:

[4 Steps of Overseas Adjustment](#)  
[Where there is Faith](#)  
[Military & Veterans Christian Association \(another of David's web sites\)](#)

---

Currently the nightly news portrays the very image of the Muslim as a man who is often kneeling down on his own prayer rug to worship his god. Is it that his act of worship is to pray for the destruction of America, the destruction of our citizens, and the very destruction of the Christian and Jewish ideals, customs and way of life.

We as Christians know the answer and we also know how to respond.

Romans 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good. Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God:

Prayer is the Answer and Prayer is also our response because Prayer is good and it is effective. This article is a Call to Prayer, a Call to pray for ourselves, our neighbors, our families, our Nation and even for the World (**John 3:16**). Praying the kind of prayers that result in action, our actions, our going out and our comforting and supporting others, in building up and edifying one another in the Truth and Love of Christ Jesus. Now is the time for prayer, it is even likely that there is not much more time left.

We Christians worship the True, Living and Loving God, Jesus. We know of His Victory for us, on His cross and at His resurrection. That eternal life has already been established forever for us, even by His very own blood and not by our own works. Others are fighting a battle against God, serving false gods that demand that they die for their various false causes.

It is so Comforting to the Christian to know and to realize that God has already won the battle over death and that the True God gave His own life for us (**John 3:16**) not like the false gods and evil spirits, who want their followers to die and to murder for them.

The spiritual battle belongs to the Christian, we are obligated to pray. If we Christians do not pray for ourselves and for one another then everything in this life is hopeless and we are indeed lost because there is no one else but us Christians who can be heard on High by God therefore there is no hope but in God and no hope but in our prayers to God.

Joining you all in Prayer, Praise and Supplication for one another.

God Bless you,  
Your brother in Jesus Christ,  
David Anson Brown

---

### Additional Resources:

4 Military Families

Military Chaplains' Association (MCA)

Defend the Defenders

Defense of Soldiers and Marines whose actions in the heat of combat are being second-guessed.

The Wounded Warrior Project

The Fisher House - Helping Military Families

Department of Veterans Affairs (VA)

Disabled American Veterans (DAV)

Veterans of Foreign Wars (VFW)

The American Legion

American Veterans (AMVETS)

\*Please share this information with anyone who you feel might benefit from it.

---

## Articles - Info

---

Marines Credited With Rescue at California Motel Fire - A half-dozen off-duty Marines who raced through a burning motel on Sunday warning sleeping guests that it was on fire were hailed as lifesaving heroes - Amy Amadito-Phelps said she and her husband and 14-month-old son were sleeping in a room near the flames when they were awakened - She said the Marines saved their lives - "We were right next to a room completely on fire and we couldn't smell smoke" said Amadito-Phelps - "No fire alarms were going off" - "I'd call them absolute heroes" said Orange County Fire Authority Capt. Steve Pardi

LAKE FOREST, Calif. - A half-dozen off-duty Marines who raced through a burning motel on Sunday warning sleeping guests that it was on fire were hailed as lifesaving heroes. ... Marine Pvt. Colton Oliver said he and two colleagues were walking along a second-floor landing about 8 a.m. when they saw flames and smoke. They roused their fellow Marines and all six began knocking on doors and windows of rooms, urging people to leave. "Everybody was out by the time the firefighters got here," Oliver said. "It's what we're trained to do." Amy Amadito-Phelps said she and her husband and 14-month-old son were sleeping in a room near the flames when they were awakened. She said the Marines saved their lives. "We were right next to a room completely on fire and we couldn't smell smoke," said Amadito-Phelps. "No fire alarms were going off. The only thing we heard was Marines banging on our windows and telling us to get out." The Camp Pendleton-based Marines, who were on leave, were also staying at the motel. "I'd call them absolute heroes," said Orange County Fire Authority Capt. Steve Pardi. [\[article link\]](#)

Bleeding 'Red, White and Blue': Charles Ward's 'Real American Story' - Ward says serving in Vietnam made his blood run "red, white and blue" and that protecting America is something he will appreciate forever - But Ward also knows the price of freedom, and he keeps the soldiers now serving their country in his thoughts and prayers - "I support those troops and I pray for them and encourage them" he said - "I take the time to tell them that I am a veteran as well, and that I know it takes real courage to do what they do"

If you ask Charles Ward how serving in the Vietnam War changed his thoughts on what it means to be an American, he'll tell you that there's no place he'd rather live than the U.S.A. But Ward didn't always feel that way. ... "When I was drafted in 1968 — you have to understand this - when I was drafted, me and the other guys were forced into something we didn't choose. Whether we love our country or not, that's still the reality." -- Eventually, Ward began to change his mind about going into active duty. "One day, I just went off by myself to really think about it," he says. "I prayed silently for about an hour and just listened to what God told me, and I knew I had to go." ... But only three years after that, in 1968, Ward found himself sleeping in bunks next to white men in Vietnam and experiencing camaraderie with them that he would not have thought possible in Jackson. ... But Ward also knows the price of freedom, and he keeps the soldiers now serving their country in his thoughts and prayers. "I support those troops and I pray for them and encourage them," he said. "I take the time to tell them that I am a veteran as well, and that I know it takes real courage to do what they do. "I may not agree with the Iraq War, but they can't play politics when they are over there trying to protect and survive." Ward says serving in Vietnam made his blood run "red, white and blue," and that protecting America is something he will appreciate forever. "This is my country, the place where I raised my family and made my life," he says. "And I don't want to be anywhere else." [\[article link\]](#)

'Young Forrest Gump' Leaves Army, Returns to Hollywood - Michael Conner Humphreys made a splash on the silver screen as "Young Forrest Gump"

FORT RILEY, Kan. - As a boy, Michael Conner Humphreys made a splash on the silver screen as "Young Forrest Gump." As an adult, he somewhat mirrored the life of his movie character: ... He joined the Army in 2005, fulfilling a deep-seated desire to serve his country. He is an infantryman assigned to a tank battalion and was once stationed at the same post in Germany where Elvis Presley stayed. In the movie, Elvis stayed overnight with the Gumps, teaching the boy to dance. After a year deployed to Iraq in its dangerous Anbar Province, Spc. Humphreys was transferred to Fort Riley. His unit is training to go to Iraq after he gets out. "It was a good experience and you saw a lot of bad things, a lot of people got hurt over there," he said. "There was definitely a lot of violence. I just hope that we did some good. In the end, I learned a lot and I hope it made me a better person." Humphreys said his movie career was always included in his personnel file but he never talked about it unless others broached the subject. At Fort Riley, he's affectionately known as "Gump." However, he said, acting and being a soldier aren't all that different. "No doubt that being a soldier is

something that you have to do. You have to force it," Humphreys said. "No human is designed to do certain things. You have to make yourself be that person, it's an engineered effect. The same thing as acting." [\[article link\]](#)

---

**January 14, 2009: Former Commander of USS Cole Sees 'Justice Denied' for Victims of Terror Attack - It just doesn't make any sense why they're waiting so long" - "some of the Cole families question whether their cases will be put on hold "We've already waited eight years for justice" said Lippold - "Justice delayed is justice denied - Bush never took the time to meet us or question us or you know, say he's going to do what he can do" - Commander Lippold still carries a special red dog tag that memorializes those killed on the Cole - "Not a day goes by when I don't think about it" Lippold said**

WASHINGTON - It was just before lunch on Oct. 12, 2000, when a suicide bomber slammed the side of the USS Cole off the Coast of Yemen, and in the minds of those who were there, it was the beginning of the War on Terror. ... Lippold moved quickly to assess the damage and find his men. "When I got there, I was stunned at the devastation. The best way to describe it would be that it was like someone had taken their fist and literally punched a 40-foot hole all the way in the side of the ship...all the way through, shoving everything out of its way until it came out the starboard side." ... It was Clodfelter who took the brunt of the blast in the Cole's hull, his parents said. With the force of the blast, "he became a part of the ship. That's the way they (the Navy) explained it to us," Gloria told FOX News. Two years after the Clodfelters buried their son at Arlington National Cemetery, a Saudi was arrested and eventually transferred to the Guantanamo Bay military prison. One of three high-value detainees to be waterboarded, Abd al-Nashiri is the alleged planner of the Cole attack. This week, al-Nashiri was supposed to be arraigned at Guantanamo Bay, but the hearing has been postponed until February because the defense wants more time. With President-elect Obama promising to eventually close the prison once he's in the White House, some of the Cole families question whether their cases will be put on hold. -- "We've already waited eight years for justice," said Lippold. "Justice delayed is justice denied." Clodfelter's father voiced the same fear. "That does concern me a great deal. I don't know why it's taken those people down at Guantanamo so long to bring this to a climax. It just doesn't make any sense why they're waiting so long," he said. The story of the Cole is one of frustration. It happened three months before President Clinton left office and was then overshadowed by 9/11. The Clodfelters say both parties' administrations failed the Cole families. "Bush never took the time to meet us or question us or you know, say he's going to do what he can do," Gloria Clodfelter told FOX News. "That he'd take care of this." And now the politics of Guantanamo are in play. Lippold says the rights of terrorists are being given more priority than the rights of his sailors who died as Americans for their country. "When you say 'we need to treat detainees fairly,' what about my crew?" he asked. The Clodfelters buried their son more than once. The Navy kept finding more of his remains in the sea. "A year later, they called again, and it's just ... why did they wait until something like that to call and tell this poor child that her husband's remains are still ..." Gloria paused and broke down sobbing. "I'm his mother, but his poor wife. She just went through hell." Commander Lippold still carries a special red dog tag that memorializes those killed on the Cole. Lippold and the Clodfelters say they want the right to look al-Nashiri in the eye and see him answer for his heinous acts. "Not a day goes by when I don't think about it," Lippold said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Report: Navy Admiral's affair included sex at White House - Stufflebeem was convicted April 18 of making false official statements to investigators - After the hearing, called an admiral's mast, he requested retirement**

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- A Navy admiral engaged in sexual relations in the White House in 1990 with a federal employee whom he falsely told he was a widower, according to a report released Friday by the Defense Department. ... Stufflebeem was convicted April 18 of making false official statements to investigators. After the hearing, called an admiral's mast, he requested retirement. Jane Doe told investigators that she and Stufflebeem began their affair on an overseas trip in 1989, that the married admiral told her he was a widower who was raising his children as a single parent and that they had sexual relations several times, including once in a White House room reserved for "military aides with overnight duties." She also told investigators that Stufflebeem came to her home on the day in August 1990 when she learned he was married and that she called him "scum," shut the door in his face and never spoke to him again. "We found Ms. Doe to be an extremely credible, candid and articulate witness who willingly participated in our interview with the knowledge and support of her husband," the report said. ... "I did not have sex with this woman," he said during one of two interviews with investigators. ... Stufflebeem became well known in the initial months of the war in

Afghanistan, when he often conducted on-camera television briefings as a Pentagon spokesman. He was then deputy director for global operations on the Joint Staff. [\[article link\]](#)

### [Navy quarterback accused of rape - Owens was the team's "most valuable player" last season](#)

Lamar Owens, quarterback of Navy's 2005 football squad, has been charged with raping a female midshipman last month in her dormitory room, the Associated Press reports. "These charges are accusations, and Midshipman Owens is presumed innocent until proven otherwise," academy spokesman Cmdr. Rod Gibbons said. Since the alleged incident occurred on academy grounds, Owens was charged under the Uniform Code of Military Justice, and the investigation is being handled by the Naval Criminal Investigation Service, Gibbons said. [\[article link\]](#)

[911 - Government Prior Knowledge - Evidence that the United States Government Trained, Funded and Protected the terrorists - If this sounds outrageous, it should - This page details evidence found in "Main Stream Media" articles](#)  
Trained: Hijackers May Have Trained at U.S. Bases - MSNBC - NewsWeek - THREE OF THE alleged hijackers listed their address on drivers licenses and car registrations as the Naval Air Station in Pensacola, Fla.-known as the "Cradle of U.S. Navy Aviation," according to a high-ranking U.S. Navy source. Another of the alleged hijackers may have been trained in strategy and tactics at the Air War College in Montgomery, Ala., said another high-ranking Pentagon official. The fifth man may have received language instruction at Lackland Air Force Base in San Antonio, Tex. Both were former Saudi Air Force pilots who had come to the United States, according to the Pentagon source. Funded: US sent Afghanistan \$125 million - Washington is largest donor for 2nd straight year - WorldNetDaily - The United States has sent nearly \$125 million in aid to Afghanistan this year, making Washington the country's largest benefactor for the second straight year. Protection: Bush took FBI agents off Laden family trail - The Times of India - America was itself to blame for the events of September 11 because the US administration was using "kid gloves" in tracking down Osama bin Laden and "other fanatics linked to Saudi Arabia", a special BBC investigation has alleged in a damning indictment of the two presidents Bush and American foreign policy. Active FBI special agent claims FBI obstructed anti-terrorist investigations. Complains that September 11 terrorists attacks might have been prevented. [\[article link\]](#)

### [Navy: Iraqis Know \(1991\) Missing Pilot's Whereabouts \(CNN\)](#)

WASHINGTON (AP) -- A Navy pilot shot down over Iraq in January 1991 may have been captured by Iraqi forces, and members of the former Iraqi government "know the whereabouts" of the officer, the Navy has concluded. A Navy board of inquiry concluded that there is no credible evidence that Capt. Michael "Scott" Speicher is dead, and it reaffirmed his official status as "missing/captured," according to the board's final report. The board also recommended that the Pentagon work with the State Department, the U.S. Embassy in Baghdad and the Iraqi government to "increase the level of attention and effort inside Iraq" to resolve the question of Speicher's fate. [\[article link\]](#)

### [Chaplain on hunger strike to protest 'religious harassment'](#)

A Navy chaplain has stopped eating to protest what he calls "religious harassment" in the military. Chaplain (Lt.) Gordon Klingenschmitt, an evangelical Episcopal priest, said Navy officials are trying to force him out of the service because he wants to pray in the name of Jesus. ... "It's a very sacred command of scripture that cannot be violated," said Klingenschmitt, who is drinking only water during his hunger strike. His convictions may cost the 37-year-old Air Force Academy graduate his job. As of Dec. 22, the Navy has not renewed his contract, which expires Dec. 31, he said. [\[article link\]](#)

### [Naval Academy to Keep Saying Prayers \[Go Navy!\]](#)

ANNAPOLIS, Md. — The Naval Academy has no plans to drop the regular saying of grace before its midshipmen's lunch, despite a policy issued this week by the Air Force to discourage most public prayer, a spokesman said. [\[article link\]](#)



### **Honoring America's Veterans Then...**

In 1801, President Jefferson refused to pay tribute to North African rulers who preyed on ships from Western Christian countries. He sent the U.S. Navy and the Marines "to the shores of Tripoli." To this day, Marine officers carry the curved Mameluke sword, a reminder of that war. Jefferson was really fighting America's first war on terror. We called them Barbary Pirates then, but they were Muslim hostage-takers and slave traders. It sounds like Sudan today. Even then, Hitchens said, America was a nation to be reckoned with. The arrival of U.S. forces in North Africa showed Europe that we would fight rather than pay tribute to Arab kidnapers. In those days, the rulers of Europe preferred to pay off the pirates. Many of them still do. Today, we thank God for all those whose sacrifice and valor have kept us free.

[\[article link\]](#)

### **Navy SEAL Falls on Grenade to Save Comrades**

CORONADO, Calif. — A Navy SEAL sacrificed his life to save his comrades by throwing himself on top of a grenade Iraqi insurgents tossed into their sniper hideout, fellow members of the elite force said. Petty Officer 2nd Class Michael A. Monsoor had been near the only door to the rooftop structure Sept. 29 when the grenade hit him in the chest and bounced to the floor, said four SEALs who spoke to The Associated Press this week on condition of anonymity because their work requires their identities to remain secret. "He never took his eye off the grenade, his only movement was down toward it," said a 28-year-old lieutenant who sustained shrapnel wounds to both legs that day. "He undoubtedly saved mine and the other SEALs' lives, and we owe him." [\[article link\]](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Iraq War - End Times Info & Related Articles

Updated: March 14, 2009

2009 Keeping a Perspective and Looking Forward to the Return of Jesus Christ

- [A Video Letter To All Of Those That Are Concerned About The New-World Order - \(YouTube\)](#)  
What Is the ESSENCE of this Sinister driving force towards A New-World Order? What is THE THING ITSELF, that even most anti-New World-Order people have not understood? The REAL Conspiracy Is A SPIRITUAL [Religious] One - To be assimilated into the New-World Order is to reject Christ [Christianity] and take the Mark Of The Beast [Satanism]. The Conspiracy in the Eternal Spiritual Realm is behind the conspiracy in this temporal fleshy world.
- [January 7, 2009: Henry Kissinger, Obama primed to create 'New World Order'](#)  
Policy guru says global upheaval presents 'great opportunity' - According to Henry Kissinger, the Nobel Peace Prize winner and former secretary of state.
- [Walter Cronkite, NWO, WTF - October 19, 1999: Video clip - \(YouTube\)](#)  
Walter Cronkite calls for world government, ending sovereignty, and [only half jokingly] "joining him to sit at the right hand of Satan."
- [Numerous taxation schemes to finance the UN are being considered](#)  
"We must strengthen the United Nations as a first step toward world government" - Walter Cronkite, famous CBS news anchor.
- [The Rapture - You NEED To See This - \(YouTube\)](#)  
A video put together about the last approaching days and the scriptures prophesying what will take place.
- [Item #1 Israeli Supreme Court NWO Building: - \(Mp3's\)](#)  
Pastor Hagee Denies Jesus Christ as the Messiah! (parts 1-2) - Hagee's Christian Zionism, Ethnic Salvation & WWII (Mp3's). Excellent Mp3 presentations by Dr. Scott Johnson reminding us to keep a Biblical perspective in these ever changing, shifting sand times that we now live in. Just a few years ago sound Biblical teachers were faithfully teaching the word of God but now are following and teaching deceiving doctrines of devils.
- [Item #2 Israeli Supreme Court NWO Building: - \(Photos\)](#)  
The first thing you will notice is the [capped completed] pyramid [NWO system] with the all Seeing [Lucifer] Eye just like the one you will see on the American dollar bill, it sits in a circle to the left - The larger circle you see at the bottom of the picture is an inverted-cross designed to walk on. It is the only religious emblem designed to be

trampled on under foot - The fact still remains that an evil force has been put into place in Jerusalem and has spread throughout Israel, in preparations for the end time and the seat of the anti-Christ - For if we are to believe that the anti-Christ is to have his seat on the Temple Mount, then we must come to grips with some truths not being preached today {The New Age (Israel Supreme Court) building has religious symbols for every worldly region however True Judaism does not seem to be represented as the NWO is out to destroy fundamental Judaism just as much as they are out to destroy fundamental Christianity.} (Photos)

- [SiftingSand Blog: 2009 is going to be veerrrrrry interesting](#) - Thoughts on God, religion and politics, from a Christian viewpoint. 2009 is going to be veerrrrrry interesting. More and more lately I have been struck by how far advanced the New World Pagan religion has become. Just as the bible says that knowledge will increase greatly in the last days, it is obvious that New Age paganism is rapidly taking over the daily lives of most humans, without their ever knowing it! In the week since the New Year began, I found many interesting news items to support this. For the sake of time, here is just one rather glaring example. On New Year's Eve, it appears that the eye of Horus was making star-studded appearances around the globe. London was a spectacle, with the eye appearing through a ferris wheel. But it was Australia's fireworks demonstration that was the piece de resistance, in my opinion.

Congratulations to President elect Barack Hussein Obama who tomorrow (January 20, 2009) will become the 44th United States President.

As others have noted most of Obama's decisions will be made for him by the people he is surrounded by in much the same way that Bush was directed in what he did however where Bush was eager to cause problems "chaos" Obama is more interested in creating "order" solutions, continuing the NWO scenario of "order out of chaos."

Where the NWO system was using Bush to create the 'chaos' 9-11, Iraq-Afghanistan wars, oil price manipulation, the global economy collapse, crime, drugs, prostitution, gambling, depravity and unrestrained crimes against children. The NWO system will be using Obama to create the 'order' [new order, new way of doing things] ending in some form the wars, finalizing a Palestinian state, legalizing marijuana, further funding abortion on demand, more stem cell research, legalized internet gambling, prostitution, dangerous narcotics by further implementing and institutionalizing many of the existing Bush chaos agendas.

1. Look for America to become a one party nation as the Republican Party disintegrates [by design] into obscurity [i.e. RINO GOP Chairman Michael Steele, Meghan McCain].

- [Steele disappoints conservatives on abortion, homosexuality](#)  
Despite declaring to GQ that women have the right to choose an abortion, Republican National Committee (RNC) chairman Michael Steele has issued a statement saying he has always been pro-life and supports a constitutional amendment to overturn Roe v. Wade. ... Matt Barber, director of cultural affairs for Liberty Counsel and Liberty Alliance Action, says in Steele's interview with GQ, he "sounded like he was on the payroll of Planned Parenthood." ... That's language that they came up with in the smoky back room of Planned Parenthood somewhere to try to hide the reality of what abortion is," he contends. "There is no such thing as pro-choice. You're either pro-abortion or anti-abortion." -- Barber admits he is also troubled that Steele told GQ that believing homosexuality is a choice is equivalent to saying, "Tomorrow morning I'm going to stop being black." -- "I am starting to wonder whether Michael Steele is on the payroll of the RNC or whether he's on the payroll of the Democratic National Committee, because that sounds like something that Howard Dean or any spokesman

for the Human Rights Campaign or the radical homosexual lobby would have said," he adds. "There's no science to support the notion that people are born homosexual."

- [Will Everyone Named McCain Please Leave the Republican Party!](#)

Meghan has joined her father (John McCain) in the Republican bashing business ... What bothers me now is that media will hence forth roll out Meghan McCain as a "Republican" and a "conservative" when she is really nothing more than nepotism ... The press has discovered its latest straw man to make Republicans look bad. Get ready to see a lot more of Meghan McCain.

- [Katrina, George Bush, John McCain, and Cake \(Aug. 29, 2005\)](#)

While Mississippi and Louisiana were getting slammed by Hurricane Katrina and Americans were dying, THIS is what Bush and McCain were doing:

- [Let them eat cake - Aug. 29, 2005 \(YouTube\)](#)

\*In 2005 was McCain already the Bush family pick as their RINO Candidate for the 2008 Presidential election? Was the Republican Party fix already in place by 2005? Probably!

- [Reba McEntire Says She's a Reincarnated Man \(October 17, 2008\)](#)

Reba and the president (Bush Jr.) keep in touch by texting. "We e-mail each other on our Treos all the time - nothing political, just passing jokes back and forth," she explained. "He's really into e-mail and so are his buddies. Senior Bush invited my husband Narvel Blackstock and I on a private cruise to the Greek islands about four years ago. We became very good friends, and that's when the e-mail stuff started."

\*During the height of the economy collapse and the Stock Market meltdown in the Fall of 2008 what was President Bush busy doing? Text Messaging jokes to his pals.

After getting practically annihilated in the 2006 and 2008 elections does the Republican Party return to their Conservative base? No. The Republican Party becomes more Liberal and further alienates their voting base.

The Satanic NWO Bush family has the main control of the Republican Party and is determined to remove all Conservative influences and to deny all political access to any Conservative-Christian element in America.

Bush conducted an all out assault on America's sovereignty and well being, and the assault will likely continue though in a somewhat different version. After the Bush years for all practical reason we are looking at a single party political system in America.

The Republican Party's miscalculation – The Republican politicians thought they were participants in a game. A game where one side inflicted as much damage on America as possible and then handed the ball off to the other 'team' to continue the game. Note: Republican Fascism and Democratic Communism on paper are nearly identical and share many of the same goals and agendas primarily in crippling America and strictly controlling almost all facets of American resources, society and life. The Republican Party has crumbled and now the charade of a two party system is no longer needed. There is no need for a liberal Bush Republican Party to dismantle America as the Democratic Party is completely capable of dismantling America on its own without the help of the Republicans. The Republicans played the game not knowing that they will never get the ball of leadership back after having handed it off to the Democrats for the last time.

2. An appearance of stability and prosperity is all that is needed to cement the Democratic Party into permanent leadership until the NWO takes over and 10 region leaders lead as there are no more individual nation leaders.

In advancing into a firm control of a one party system for complete Democratic control the new administration will need to present an appearance of well being and an appearance of growth, opportunity and prosperity. If the Democratic party that now controls all three branches (executive, legislative, judicial) of authority in America governs with the same lame Nazi heavy handedness of the clumsy Bush administration the American people will look back to the Republican Party as a viable alternative but if through the 2010 election the Democrats appear to be getting America back on course then 2010 will cement their elected positions while 2012 will virtually eliminate the Republican Party and since the Republicans governed much like the Democrats the loss of a redundant liberal Republican Party will go unnoticed.

3. Bush administration crimes will be used to lay the foundation of a NWO [U.N.] World Court system.

If Bush or any of his administration officials are out of reach of the American courts via a pardon or tried for any reason in a world court it would create the necessity of a U.N. world court. A court that would have precedence above the American court system and then by convicting ex-President Bush the U.N. would instantly put America and all the world leaders under their authority. A newly implemented world court that would also likely including some form of US citizen taxation - internet taxation to pay for the trial and for further funding of the world court. The crimes of 9-11 and the global Bush doctrine, policy and implementation amounting to a real genocide against people particularly the Sunni people and many other innocent civilians in Iraq are valid grounds to hold Bush Jr. accountable for war crimes however some lesser charge surrounding GITMO inmate torture will likely be used in order to help cover up the real grand scale of the Bush crimes against humanity.

4. Throughout history the Democrats and their leaders have been the true high level Illuminati NWO force while the Republicans have been lower level imposters imposing themselves on the system.

In America the Illuminati became irrevocably entrenched in Presidential politics with the Democrat king maker "Colonel" Edward Mandel House (1858 – 1938) American diplomat, politician, and presidential advisor [Wiki.com]. – Advisor to WWI Democratic President Woodrow Wilson the 28th President of the United States (two terms) 1913-1921 – Wilson defeated two former Republican U.S. presidents, Theodore Roosevelt and William Howard Taft, to win the election of 1912 [wiki.com]. Then followed by Democrat Franklin Delano Roosevelt (FDR) - FDR, was the 32nd President of the United States FDR was elected to four terms in office, he served from 1933 to 1945 and is the only U.S. president to have served more than two terms. Roosevelt's third term was dominated by World War II [Wiki.com].

Smedley Butler, Major General U.S. Marine Corps - In 1934, Butler came forward and reported to the U.S. Congress that a group of wealthy pro-Fascist [Bush family] industrialists had been plotting to overthrow the government of President Franklin D. Roosevelt in a military coup. [Wiki.com]

Were Mandel House [WWI] and FDR [WWII] were true Illuminati along with Illuminati kingpin Winston Churchill (1874 –1965) [WWI & WWII] of England. The Bush family is Satanic with Bush Sr.

being a true Satanist but not on the level of an Illuminati more on the level of a Nazi. Bush Jr. is a low level Satanist more on the level of a simple Anarchist (i.e. a juvenile delinquent, vandal, arsonist, graffiti spray painter, street hoodlum, pimp, con-artist type of person).

Possible true Illuminati would include Joe Biden, Bill Clinton, Barney Frank, and possibly Donald Rumsfeld as a Republican exception, etc. While the Bush family, Dick Cheney, Sen. Larry Craig, every Republican, Harry Reid, Nancy Pelosi and possibly Hillary Clinton are possibly not true Illuminati.

5. It's likely that Obama will serve only one term as citizenship issues come to light and a compromise could be that he won't run again although an Obama decision not to run in 2012 might be regulated to family or for 'personal' reasons. Joseph Biden would likely slip into the top spot with Hillary as a possible V.P. and they would likely be the administration regulating America into a final total NWO (global, regional, financial, legal) control system starting soon after their 2012 election win.

Source: [basicchristian.org/update.html](http://basicchristian.org/update.html)

---

Be one of God's watchman in these last days! - I will continue to tell those on the Net that God is real, He is alive, and it is only through His son Jesus that we can enjoy a purposeful life here on earth and have everlasting life - Everyone that knows Christ as their Savior has been called to be God's watchman - Just remember, God has given you the job of sharing His love and message - That's it! {Proverbs 11:3-5 The integrity of the upright shall guide them (themselves): but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them (themselves). Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death. The righteousness of the perfect (completed in Jesus Christ – directed by the Holy Spirit) shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. -- Holy Bible}

The majority of the Old Testament prophets felt as spiritual watchmen to the people, their warnings were for the most part ignored. They lamented the fact that the people never listened despite their prophetic insight and warnings from God. I am sure that many of today's spiritual leaders feel like those Old Testament prophets, as they sound the warning from God for people to turn from their sin and embrace God. That message of course is largely ignored. Early in my ministry, after feeling that same frustration, God showed me that it was not my job to "make people change." -- It was my job to share with them the fact that God loves them, that there is everlasting life through Jesus Christ, and that the answers they are seeking are found in Him. Period. I was to sound the alarm, blow the trumpet...that was my job. Only God can change a person's heart. That is a divine work we cannot accomplish. It has to be Him. Once I came to that realization, it became easier for me to focus on what my job was and to do it to the best of my ability. God told me that I was to be a loud, and bold watchmen in this new medium called the Internet that is able to reach more people, quicker, than anything that has been known to man. -- My friend, I try my best each day to be a "watchmen" here on the Internet. I will continue to tell those on the Net that God is real, He is alive, and it is only through His son Jesus that we can enjoy a purposeful life here on earth and have everlasting life. I love you and care about you SOOOOO much!!!! Let me encourage you today. -- Everyone that knows Christ as their Savior has been called to be God's watchman. Just remember, God has given you the job of sharing His love and message. That's it. The changes, the miracles, those will all come from God Himself. You are His instrument to touch a person, He is the one that actually does the work. Think about that today and take the pressure off yourself if the person you have been praying for isn't getting healed, or saved, or their marriage isn't restored. God is the one who will bring about the actual change. We are simply called to be faithful to share the message of faith, hope, and love in Jesus Christ. Be one of God's watchman in these last days!  
[article link]

Quotes by [Worldly] Movers and Shakers to Make Us Think! - "The illegal we do immediately. The unconstitutional takes a bit longer" Henry Kissinger - "No one will enter the New World Order [NWO] unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age [Aquarius] unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation" David Spangler, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations

"For a long time I felt that FDR had developed many thoughts and ideas that were his own to benefit this country, the

United States. But, he didn't. Most of his thoughts, his political ammunition, as it were, were carefully manufactured for him in advanced by the Council on Foreign Relations-One World Money group. Brilliantly, with great gusto, like a fine piece of artillery, he exploded that prepared "ammunition" in the middle of an unsuspecting target, the American people, and thus paid off and returned his internationalist political support." -Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law as quoted in his book, My Exploited Father-in-Law -- "The depression was the calculated 'shearing' of the public by the World Money powers, triggered by the planned sudden shortage of supply of call money in the New York money market....The One World Government leaders and their ever close bankers have now acquired full control of the money and credit machinery of the U.S. via the creation of the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank." -Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law as quoted in his book, My Exploited Father-in-Law -- "The United Nations is but a long range, international banking apparatus clearly set up for financial and economic profit by a small group of powerful One-World revolutionaries, hungry for profit and power." -Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law -- "The real rulers in Washington are invisible, and exercise power from behind the scenes." -Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter, 1952 -- "Today the path of total dictatorship in the United States can be laid by strictly legal means, unseen and unheard by the Congress, the President, or the people. Outwardly we have a Constitutional government. We have operating within our government and political system, another body representing another form of government - a bureaucratic elite. - Senator William Jenner, 1954 [\[article link\]](#)

### [A Video Letter To All Of Those That Are Concerned About The New-World Order - The REAL Conspiracy Is A SPIRITUAL \[Religious\] One - To be assimilated into the New-World Order is to reject Christ \[Christianity\] and take the Mark Of The Beast \[Satanism-Paganism\] \(YouTube\)](#)

What Is the ESSENCE of this Sinister driving force towards A New-World Order? What is THE THING ITSELF, that even most anti-New World-Order people have not understood? The REAL Conspiracy Is A SPIRITUAL One - To be assimilated into the New-World Order is to reject Christ and take the Mark Of The Beast. The Conspiracy in the Eternal Spiritual Realm is behind the conspiracy in this temporal fleshy world. [\[article link\]](#)

### [The Rapture - You NEED To See This - A video put together about the last approaching days and the scriptures prophecyng what will take place \(YouTube\)](#)

A video I put together about the last approaching days and the scriptures prophecyng what will take place. There are clips not meant to be taken literal. Such as the clip of someone jumping off the WTC buildings following the scripture about those desiring to kill themselves but will not be able to, and. That was used for image purposes. To have a visual aid sorta but by no means did I mean for that to be an example of the scripture itself. It was just to show what it will be like when those times come. But yah. Please enjoy. Comment all you want. Tell me how much you love it. Tell me how you'll be glad when God takes all the christian's out of the world. Tell me how I'm blindly believing in something that couldn't possibly be real. I accept all comments. But just know, you can say whatever you want, but it still does not prevent the inevitable. Your words can't make the truth, any less true. [\[article link\]](#)

### [History: The Lost American Colony \(1587\): A Group of 117 Early American Settlers Disappears Without a Trace - By 1587, England and its European rivals had been crossing the Atlantic Ocean to explore the New World for over 50 years](#)

Imagine returning to the location of what had previously been a burgeoning colony of over 100 settlers only to find the village abandoned with no trace of the occupants. This is what happened to John White at Roanoke Island. The circumstances surrounding the disappearance of the Roanoke Colony is one of the biggest mysteries in American history. By 1587, England and its European rivals had been crossing the Atlantic Ocean to explore the New World for over 50 years. Queen Elizabeth I realized that whichever nation was able to gain a permanent foothold in those lands would have a substantial advantage over its rivals. As a result, she commissioned Sir Walter Raleigh to put together a group of settlers to stake out a claim to land in North America. Raleigh first sent out a group in July of 1585 to accomplish the Queen's wish. This expedition was almost entirely composed of soldiers, with a few specialists. Upon reaching the New World, the group decided that Roanoke Island looked like a hospitable place to live. Unfortunately, these men, although brave, were ill equipped to handle the task of surviving in a new land. ... On August 27, 1587, White set sail. He left behind [2nd group] not just a group of colonists he had organized, but also his daughter and newly born grandchild. He expected to return the following spring. That would prove impossible. ... When White finally landed on Roanoke Island, there was nobody there. The only evidence as to where the group might have gone were the letters "C-R-O" carved into one tree and "Croatoan" inscribed on another tree. Before he left for England, White and the settlers had discussed the possibility that circumstances might force relocation north toward the Chesapeake Bay area they had

originally intended to colonize. If they were going to do this, the plan was to carve their destination into a tree. If they were forced to move because they were in some kind of danger, a cross was to be carved into the same tree. Since there was no cross to be found on either of the trees with writing on it, White was left to assume that the move was voluntary. ... John White was never able to return to the New World again to search for his family and the other settlers. Future expeditions were also unsuccessful in finding the "Lost Colony." [\[article link\]](#)

**Speaker: Dr. Scott A. Johnson - Code Red (Parts 1 - 4) - Recently many high level sources have made predictions of impending doom. In each case there has been a press releases or news expose' predicting huge and building threats emerging from faceless enemies in shadowy places - This sermon contains essential information for believers - I advise that attention be given to Dr. Johnson's observations here - Approx. 250 Mp3 Messages (Mp3's)**

Recently many high level sources have made predictions of impending doom. In each case there has been a press releases or news expose' predicting huge and building threats emerging from faceless enemies in shadowy places. Joe Biden set the stage at a Seattle fund raiser for VIP's when he told the audience about an "international crisis" & "generated crisis" will develop within six months of a Barack Obama's Presidency & they will need the help of community leaders (Comment: Like the 501c3 Corporate Church) to control the population as unpopular decisions are made and Americans resist. Colin Powell told Meet the Press "...a crisis which will come along on the 21st, 22nd of January that we don't even know about right now." Lord West, adviser to Prime Minister Gordon Brown on national security says, "There is another great plot building up again and we are monitoring...The threat is huge." In addition Australian Prime Minister Kevin Rudd said "The devastation that could be wreaked by one major nuclear weapons incident alone puts 9/11 and almost everything else in to the category of the insignificant," Why are there so many high level politicians around the world in a seemingly coordinated effort warning of huge threats and developing crisis' that may include a nuclear device? Are they preparing the masses for an event or series of events that have been in the making for some time? This study will be tied into many other events that relate to this subject like the global financial collapse, Maitreya's most recent announcements and preparing (Body, Soul and Spirit) for the days ahead. [\[article link\]](#)

**Alan Watt "Cutting Through The Matrix" LIVE on RBN (Secular Radio) - August 24, 2007 "Puppet Masters and the Race Blame [the Jews] Game" - Front-Groups are given to take the heat or hate (Mp3)**

"Puppet Masters and the Race Blame Game" -- So many questions - Most people panic, look for safety - Conditioned Responses - Living in a Script. High Masonic Builders: building New Culture, Tower of Babel, Re-Building Man. Departments of Culture (Government) - CIA-led for United States. Personality Screening in Schools - Drugging Youth who show leadership qualities. Society Planning=Population Reduction. Perception of Extortion to Taxation - Mafia Tactics - Confiscation (Stealing). Catholic (Universal) Church policy - Shunning - Symbolism of Previous Age. Winchester Cathedral - Crown Coronation of Kings, Queens. System existed before Egypt-Sumer-Hurrians-India - "Chosen People" - Catholic Usury laws: taking blame away from royalty. Front-Groups are given to take the heat or hate - Some-one "over there" is demonized, made the enemy. Rothschild: Authorized by Bank of England to take over. One Giant Club at the Top: View themselves as Separate, "Evolved" species - Interbreeding for "Superior Genes". High Occult - Foundations - New Sun born in Sky - "As Above, So Below" - Sacrifices - Saturn (Kronos) - Jupiter - "Killing of the King" to bring in New Age. Jewish Sect of Scottish Rite of FREEMASONRY: B'nai Brith - Knights Templar - Elite have ONE Religion at the top. [\[article link\]](#)

**Item #1 Israeli Supreme Court NWO Building: Dr. Scott Johnson - Pastor Hagee Denies Jesus Christ as the Messiah! (parts 1-2) - Hagee's Christian Zionism, Ethnic Salvation & WWII {Excellent mp3 presentations by Dr. Scott Johnson reminding us to keep a Biblical perspective in these ever changing, shifting sand times that we now live in. Just a few years ago sound Biblical teachers were faithfully teaching the word of God but now are following and teaching deceiving doctrines of devils.} (Mp3's)**

Pastor John Hagee is now boldly & openly proclaiming that Jesus Christ was not the Messiah (the Christ)! Since Hagee is deeply involved with the current Illuminist leadership of Israel, this is mostly likely one of the final moves to deceive his followers (& whoever else will listen) into supporting the coming false messiah (Antichrist). In order to establish a solid foundation for this teaching the first part will be devoted to proving that modern day Israel is being totally controlled by Cabalistic Illuminists. An accurate description of these devils would be Revelation 3:9: 'I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie.' The second part of this teaching will be devoted to refuting Hagee's new book (In Defense of Israel), in which he relentlessly twists Scripture in order to deceive his readers. The net effect is a perversion of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Some exact quotes from this book read: 'Jesus



refused to produce a sign ... because it was not the Father's will, nor his, to be Messiah'. (p 138) 'The Jews were not rejecting Jesus as Messiah; it was Jesus who was refusing to be the Messiah to the Jews.' (p. 140) 'They wanted him to be their Messiah, but he flatly refused.' (p. 141) 'Jesus rejected to the last detail the role of Messiah in word or deed.' (p. 145) Hagee's own writings condemn him, especially in light of: 1 John 2:22: Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist...' [article link]

**Item #2 Israeli Supreme Court NWO Building: The Israeli NWO tips their hand - Masonic Order Designs Symbology in Israeli Supreme Court Building - The first thing you will notice is the [capped completed] pyramid [NWO system] with the all Seeing [Lucifer] Eye just like the one you will see on the American dollar bill, it sits in a circle to the left - The larger circle you see at the bottom of the picture is an inverted-cross designed to walk on. It is the only religious emblem designed to be trampled on under foot - The fact still remains that an evil force has been put into place in Jerusalem and has spread throughout Israel, in preparations for the end time and the seat of the anti-Christ - For if we are to believe that the anti-Christ is to have his seat on the Temple Mount, then we must come to grips with some truths not being preached today {The New Age (Israel Supreme Court) building has religious symbols for every worldly region however True Judaism does not seem to be represented as the NWO is out to destroy fundamental Judaism just as much as they are out to destroy fundamental Christianity.} (Photos)**

This report will shock and upset some. Now is the time to write it--Knowing it could be misunderstood as anti-Semitic. God forbid that I a Jew should ever say or do anything that would be remotely considered as such, but I must admit this report does not come easy for me. The fact still remains that an evil force has been put into place in Jerusalem and has spread throughout Israel, in preparations for the end time and the seat of the anti-Christ. For if we are to believe that the anti-Christ is to have his seat on the Temple Mount, then we must come to grips with some truths not being preached today. One such truth is the foundation for such a move by the Devil must be already underway even as we speak, Or we simply are not in "end days" of an epoch. This report will prove that such a move is underway and has been for quite some time. -- In this report are many pictures showing the establishment of Illuminati-established proof that there is a plot by those we refer to as the New World Order to Show in architectural design of the New Israeli Supreme Court Building designed and paid for by the Rothchilds, a presence of Free Masonry and the Illuminati in Israel. I [Jerry Golden] took all but one of the pictures you see here so I can assure that what you are seeing is real and actually in place. The same families who own and control the Federal Reserve and other major financial institutions have their eyes set on the Temple Mount and the Holy City of Jerusalem. Just as Scriptures say, the man who will be revealed as the anti-Christ will sit there before the appearance of the Jewish Messiah Yeshua HaMashiach, and many will receive him as their messiah. Just actually how that will come about remains to be seen, but one thing I am convinced of is that Holy men of God will not be the ones to rebuild the Temple--it will be Illuminati. For God would not send men to that place to perform blood sacrifices. His Son's blood was the perfect sacrifice; there is no need to shed the blood of dumb animals any longer. Yeshua did a perfect work, and it was finished. But He will return and take control of the New Temple that I feel will be built soon enough. Anti-Christ can be accepted by most "Christians" as savior who can bring peace and order to the world. But then you know the rest of that story. -- For those who may think this article is anti-Semitic, I ask you to read an article on The House Of Satan, <http://www.thegoldenreport.com/articles.asp?id=00135> ; for there are those who call themselves Jews but who are of the house of Satan. And many have found their way into the Israeli Knesset and they don't even mention nor deal with the Covenant of Yahweh. Once again Yeshua will enter into that place--the Holy Mountain of God--and cleanse it. But before that happens all hell will break loose in Jerusalem and the world. So with all that said, I will now show you what have never been published before, for the few who are aware have been afraid to speak of it. Please pray over this servant of God for protection as we go forth with these truths. These truths must be revealed in order for the Body to know how close we are the end of this age. This entire report will be built around the construction of this building ordered by the Rothchilds. A friend of mine took this picture of the Israeli Supreme Court as he and his wife flew over the area a couple years ago. The Supreme Court building sits on a plot of land opposite the Knesset and next to the Foreign Ministry and the Central bank of Israel. It is important to keep in mind that it sits in line with the Knesset, for we will be talking about Ley-Lines that cross under this pyramid running to the Knesset, with other ley-lines that cross in perfect order to the center of Jerusalem and on to the Rockefeller Museum. Everything about this building has been thought out to the very finest detail, and it is diabolical. The Devils plan has been put into place before we ever realize it. He knows his final battle will be here in Jerusalem. [article link]

SiftingSand Blog: Thoughts on God, religion and politics, from a Christian viewpoint - 2009 is going to be veerrrrry interesting

2009 is going to be veerrrrry interesting. More and more lately I have been struck by how far advanced the New World Pagan religion has become. Just as the bible says that knowledge will increase greatly in the last days, it is obvious that New Age paganism is rapidly taking over the daily lives of most humans, without their ever knowing it! In the week since the New Year began, I found many interesting news items to support this. For the sake of time, here is just one rather glaring example. On New Year's Eve, it appears that the eye of Horus was making star-studded appearances around the globe. London was a spectacle, with the eye appearing through a ferris wheel. But it was Australia's fireworks demonstration that was the piece de resistance, in my opinion. [\[article link\]](#)

Spiritual Warfare - The Byte Show [Mp3's at the bottom of the page] - The "Todd Tapes" cover, roughly, the time frame from 1977 - 1981 -- The subject matter deals with the occult, witchcraft and the satanic new world order (Mp3's)  
The "Todd Tapes" cover, roughly, the time frame from 1977 - 1981. The subject matter deals with the occult, witchcraft and the satanic new world order. [\[article link\]](#)

TheEdgAM.com: Recap of 2008 - December 27th, 2008 {A great overview of 2008 events with EXCELLENT perspective and insights regarding past, present and future events.} (Mp3)

Join us this Saturday night as we recap 2008. We will have a free wheeling open discussion about our different previous guests, about the past Edge struggles and achievements, about various thoughts of love and life, about topics and so much more! You're invited to participate and send in questions to any one of us. We want and value your ideas and comments, good or bad. Give us your thoughts on the direction you would like to see The Edge head into in 2009 and well as any improvements you would like to see. [\[article link\]](#)

---

January 20, 2009: Obama raises hand, lifts a nation - Barack Obama was sworn in as the 44th president of the United States at 12:05 p.m. ET Tuesday (Jan. 20, 2009) - Joe Biden took the oath as Vice President {Congratulations to Barack Obama and Joseph Biden. America desperately needs change from the Bush administration. Bush betrayed the nation it is that simple.}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Barack Obama is delivering a sobering assessment of where America stands and a hopeful vision of what it can become as he gives his inaugural address as the nation's 44th president. "The challenges we face are real. ... But know this, America -- they will be met," Obama told hundreds of thousands of people gathered on the National Mall in front of the Capitol. A deafening roar erupted among the crowd of hundreds of thousands as Obama completed his oath of office. Wearing a navy suit and red tie, Obama was sworn in using the same Bible that was used in President Abraham Lincoln's inauguration. Saddleback Church founder Rick Warren delivered the invocation, calling for the nation to put its differences aside, and applauding what he called "a hinge-point in history." "We know today that [the Rev. Martin Luther King Jr.] and a great cloud of witnesses are shouting in heaven," he said in his prayer. Aretha Franklin sang "My Country 'Tis of Thee" before Joe Biden was sworn in as vice president. Hundreds of thousands of people were on the National Mall -- dancing, singing and vigorously shaking flags -- in anticipation of Tuesday's swearing-in. "This is America happening," said Evadey Minott of Brooklyn, New York. "It was prophesized by King that we would have a day when everyone would come together. This is that day. I am excited. I am joyful. It brings tears to my eyes." Minott was at Lafayette Square near the White House, where Obama and his wife, Michelle, had coffee with President Bush and first lady Laura Bush before heading to Capitol Hill. [\[article link\]](#)

January 20, 2009: Newsmax.com: Bush's Legacy - Conservatives Were Betrayed - Conservatives [Christians] who backed Bush in two successive elections have little to show for their efforts - Bush, in fact, has decimated the Republican brand - The bottom line is that Bush's overriding focus on Iraq [making Iraq Iranian] and his refusal to readjust course as circumstances and facts warranted became the touchstone of an administration that, in so many areas, seemed unaccountable to principles or good sense

Newsmax.com Editorial: "This administration has had a good, solid record, and I'm very proud of it. I tell people I leave town with a great sense of accomplishment and my head held high." - George W. Bush, Jan. 13, 2009 - As the 43rd president waves goodbye to Washington, relatively few Americans share his proud assessment of his own presidency. George W. Bush leaves the White House with one of the lowest approval ratings in history. According to Gallup, only

Richard Nixon and Harry Truman, who suffered the double whammy of a bad economy and the unpopular Korean War, had lower approval ratings when they left the White House. Today, Bush's legacy to his successor is two unresolved wars, a global image that is deeply tarnished, and the greatest economic crisis in modern times. Conservatives who backed Bush in two successive elections have little to show for their efforts. Bush, in fact, has decimated the Republican brand. ... In that effort to create a new Iraqi democracy, the Sunni Muslims - more sympathetic to the West - were pushed aside and the Shias ascended to power in Baghdad. The American-backed power shift in Iraq also created a new regional ally for Shia-dominated Iran, a major threat to the region. ... as a result of U.S. efforts to occupy Iraq, Iran and North Korea have progressed in their desire to develop weapons of mass destruction. ... The bottom line is that Bush's overriding focus on Iraq [making Iraq Iranian] - and his refusal to readjust course as circumstances and facts warranted - became the touchstone of an administration that, in so many areas, seemed unaccountable to principles or good sense. [\[article link\]](#)

January 18, 2009: Will Bush Pardon Himself? - No president, not even Richard Nixon, has ever pardoned himself - George Bush shouldn't be the first to try it {If Bush does pardon himself and others in his administration it will be because his NWO handles wanted it that way. If Bush or any of his administration officials are pardoned and out of reach of the American courts it would likely create the necessity of a [U.N.] NWO world court that has precedence above the American court system and by convicting Bush the U.N. would instantly put America and all the world leaders under their authority.}

As the clock ticks down the last days of the George W. Bush administration, a long list of people are hoping the president might pardon them for their criminal acts. This year, it is possible the president himself, as well as members of his administration, might be on that list—for authorizing torture. On his way out the door, President Bush might be tempted to protect himself and members of his administration by issuing a broad pardon for any crimes committed in the course of fighting terrorism. The Constitution allows the president to issue such a blanket, pre-emptive pardon. The only real impediment is the admission of guilt that such a pardon would imply. Attorney General Michael Mukasey said recently that there is no need for a pardon because everyone involved thought they were acting lawfully, and Vice President Dick Cheney has claimed that even his authorization of waterboarding was legal. But the president may issue a broad pardon anyway for fear that the Obama administration would reach different conclusions. ... Ordinarily, it falls to the Justice Department to investigate and prosecute federal crimes. But under the American system, the Justice Department is part of the executive branch, meaning the president can order it to overlook crimes he approves of. That's why the Justice Department has ignored, for example, the crime of waterboarding, a form of torture—mock execution by drowning—that has been prosecuted as a war crime in the United States for more than 100 years. ... The US approach has the advantage of making prosecutors answerable to an elected official, but at the cost of potentially placing the president above the law. To remedy that deficiency, the United States has experimented with appointing “independent counsel,” outside the executive chain of command, to examine credible allegations of executive wrongdoing. But the perception that unaccountable independent counsel were pursuing vendettas that ordinary prosecutors would have dropped convinced Congress to let the law authorizing independent counsel lapse. ... The success of the American constitutional system depends in important respects on the good will and forbearance of those in office. President Bush should exercise such restraint and avoid issuing a blanket pardon, which would strike a devastating blow to the principle of government under law. [\[article link\]](#)

January 18, 2009: Pelosi Open to Prosecution of Bush Administration Officials - The House speaker suggests to "FOX News Sunday" that the law might compel Democrats to press forth on some prosecutions of Bush administration officials, saying they may not "have a right to ignore" them {Prosecuting Bush personnel is a big part of what achieving the Democratic super majority in congress has been all about so they can pursue criminal charges without the possibility of a Republican filibuster. Certain Bush people will likely be tried in Washington D.C. creating a global spectacle and laying the groundwork for others possibly even Bush himself to be tried in a newly emergent world court system.}

House Speaker Nancy Pelosi is receptive to the idea of prosecuting some Bush administration officials, while letting others who are accused of misdeeds leave office without prosecution, she told Chris Wallace in an interview on "FOX News Sunday." "I think you look at each item and see what is a violation of the law and do we even have a right to ignore it," the California Democrat said. "And other things that are maybe time that is spent better looking to the future rather than to the past." Rep. John Conyers, chairman of the House Judiciary Committee, announced Friday he wants to set up a commission to look into whether the Bush administration broke the law by taking the nation to war against Iraq

and instituting aggressive anti-terror initiatives. The Michigan Democrat called for an "independent criminal probe into whether any laws were broken in connection with these activities." President-elect Barack Obama has not closed off the possibility of prosecutions, but hinted he does not favor them. "I don't believe that anybody is above the law," he told ABC News a week ago. "On the other hand, I also have a belief that we need to look forward as opposed to looking backwards." [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Bible verse: Jeremiah 4:1-2** If thou wilt return, O Israel [the people of God], saith the LORD, return unto Me ... And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in Him, and in Him shall they glory {The complete Bible is available at [ChristianFaithDownloads.com](#)}

Jeremiah 4:1-2 If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto Me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of My sight, then shalt thou not remove. And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in Him, and in Him shall they glory. -- Holy Bible [\[article link\]](#)

January 17, 2009: CAIR campaign: Jesus was [not] Muslim - Claims Islam is 'way of life of Abraham, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad' - A new \$60,000 advertising campaign by the Washington, D.C.-based Council on American-Islamic Relations that claims on Florida buses that Jesus was a Muslim is drawing protests - "Apparently they will say anything to try to get people to convert to Islam - What ever happened to honesty?" asked a blogger on IslamInAction {Islam did not exist in its modern form until long after Abraham, Moses, and Jesus. Modern Islam with Mohammad came into existence about 600 A.D. Until the 7th century in the Middle-East people who weren't Jewish-Christian worshiped many Gods and the many Gods were just condensed into the crescent moon god Allah. Interestingly in Genesis 12:1 God told Abram to leave his birthplace to leave behind all the false Gods and enter into the land that would later be called Israel in order for Abram to become Abraham and serve the one true God.}

A new \$60,000 advertising campaign by the Washington, D.C. based Council on American-Islamic Relations that claims on Florida buses that Jesus was a Muslim is drawing protests. "Apparently they will say anything to try to get people to convert to Islam. What ever happened to honesty?" asked a blogger on IslamInAction. According to a report in the South Florida Sun-Sentinel, dozens of people turned out today for a rally to publicize their opposition to having transit buses in the region carry the message, funded by CAIR, that says: "ISLAM: The Way of Life of Abraham, Moses, Jesus and Muhammad." ... The campaign comes on the heels of a similar campaign in New York City subways several months earlier, as well as a billboard campaign in Florida. According to JihadWatch.org, signs with "catchy phrases" and images also have gone up in Tampa Bay, Orlando, Portland, Ore., and San Antonio, Texas. Altaf Ali, of CAIR's south Florida chapter, told the newspaper the bus campaign statement is simple and correct. He said anyone who submits their will to God is Muslim. By that definition, he said, "Abraham and all the prophets are Muslim." Several dozen of the regional fleet of nearly 300 buses have been carrying the message for several weeks. [\[article link\]](#)

January 16, 2009: "Bush Told 10 Million Lies" [or something like that] - Commentary: Bush saved 10 million lives - A legacy of President George W. Bush will be that he saved 10 million lives around the world {Yeah, Bush saved 10 Million lives and Al Gore invented the internet we all know how that works! If Bush really wanted to save lives why didn't he try to end abortion?}

Editor's note: Bill Frist, a physician, is former Republican majority leader of the U.S. Senate and a professor of medicine and business at Vanderbilt University. (CNN) -- A legacy of President George W. Bush will be that he saved 10 million lives around the world. His critics ignore it, but name another president about whom one can say that with such certainty. It is what historians will say a decade from now looking back. Not bad for a president who leaves office with the lowest approval rating in recent memory. -- The bottom line is: George Bush is a healer. -- First, a surprise proclamation came on January 29, 2003. I was in the first row in the House chamber when three quarters through his State of the Union address, the president boldly said: "I ask the Congress to commit \$15 billion over the next five years ... to turn the tide against AIDS in the most afflicted nations of Africa and the Caribbean" and "lead the world in sparing innocent people from a plague of nature." And lead the world we did. No president in history had made such a commitment against a single disease. Those words and the action that followed meant that instead of another 30 million people dying from HIV infections, maybe just another 20 million will. Later that night in an interview for CNN in

my Capitol office, I predicted that five years later, this commitment to fight HIV would be the single most significant thing the president said that night. It was. [\[article link\]](#)

**January 14, 2009: Former Commander of USS Cole Sees 'Justice Denied' for Victims of Terror Attack - It just doesn't make any sense why they're waiting so long" - "some of the Cole families question whether their cases will be put on hold "We've already waited eight years for justice" said Lippold - "Justice delayed is justice denied - Bush never took the time to meet us or question us or you know, say he's going to do what he can do" - Commander Lippold still carries a special red dog tag that memorializes those killed on the Cole - "Not a day goes by when I don't think about it" Lippold said**

WASHINGTON - It was just before lunch on Oct. 12, 2000, when a suicide bomber slammed the side of the USS Cole off the Coast of Yemen, and in the minds of those who were there, it was the beginning of the War on Terror. ... Lippold moved quickly to assess the damage and find his men. "When I got there, I was stunned at the devastation. The best way to describe it would be that it was like someone had taken their fist and literally punched a 40-foot hole all the way in the side of the ship...all the way through, shoving everything out of its way until it came out the starboard side." ... It was Clodfelter who took the brunt of the blast in the Cole's hull, his parents said. With the force of the blast, "he became a part of the ship. That's the way they (the Navy) explained it to us," Gloria told FOX News. Two years after the Clodfelters buried their son at Arlington National Cemetery, a Saudi was arrested and eventually transferred to the Guantanamo Bay military prison. One of three high-value detainees to be waterboarded, Abd al-Nashiri is the alleged planner of the Cole attack. This week, al-Nashiri was supposed to be arraigned at Guantanamo Bay, but the hearing has been postponed until February because the defense wants more time. With President-elect Obama promising to eventually close the prison once he's in the White House, some of the Cole families question whether their cases will be put on hold. -- "We've already waited eight years for justice," said Lippold. "Justice delayed is justice denied." Clodfelter's father voiced the same fear. "That does concern me a great deal. I don't know why it's taken those people down at Guantanamo so long to bring this to a climax. It just doesn't make any sense why they're waiting so long," he said. The story of the Cole is one of frustration. It happened three months before President Clinton left office and was then overshadowed by 9/11. The Clodfelters say both parties' administrations failed the Cole families. "Bush never took the time to meet us or question us or you know, say he's going to do what he can do," Gloria Clodfelter told FOX News. "That he'd take care of this." And now the politics of Guantanamo are in play. Lippold says the rights of terrorists are being given more priority than the rights of his sailors who died as Americans for their country. "When you say 'we need to treat detainees fairly,' what about my crew?" he asked. The Clodfelters buried their son more than once. The Navy kept finding more of his remains in the sea. "A year later, they called again, and it's just ... why did they wait until something like that to call and tell this poor child that her husband's remains are still ..." Gloria paused and broke down sobbing. "I'm his mother, but his poor wife. She just went through hell." Commander Lippold still carries a special red dog tag that memorializes those killed on the Cole. Lippold and the Clodfelters say they want the right to look al-Nashiri in the eye and see him answer for his heinous acts. "Not a day goes by when I don't think about it," Lippold said. [\[article link\]](#)

**January 13, 2009: Democrats seek criminal probe of Bush 'abuses' - The incoming Obama administration should launch a criminal investigation of Bush administration officials to see whether they broke the law in the name of national security, a House Democratic report said Tuesday - The White House was asked for comment on the report Tuesday, but did not immediately respond - Conyers already has introduced legislation to form the commission {It's looking like Bush is going to need a good lawyer.}**

WASHINGTON (AP) — The incoming Obama administration should launch a criminal investigation of Bush administration officials to see whether they broke the law in the name of national security, a House Democratic report said Tuesday. President-elect Barack Obama has been more cautious on the issue and has not endorsed such a recommendation. Along with the criminal probe, the report called for a Sept. 11-style commission with subpoena power, to gather facts and make recommendations on preventing misuse of power, according to the report by the Democratic staff of the House Judiciary Committee. The report covers Bush administration policies that Democrats have protested for some time. Among them: interrogation of foreign detainees, warrantless wiretaps, retribution against critics, manipulation of intelligence and political dismissals of U.S. attorneys. The White House was asked for comment on the report Tuesday, but did not immediately respond. ... Obama said he has not made a final decision about a Sept. 11-type commission. The criminal probe may need a special prosecutor named by the attorney general, the report said. Rep. John Conyers, D-Mich., chairman of the Judiciary Committee, said his staff has met with the

Obama transition officials on the report. The president-elect's transition team has not endorsed it. The congressionally appointed commission should have subpoena power, the report said. It suggested the new president order "full cooperation by all present and past federal employees with requests for information." Conyers already has introduced legislation to form the commission. [\[article link\]](#)

**January 12, 2009: Bush to Deliver "ritual" Farewell Address on Thursday {Bush probably wants one more chance to burden America with his perpetual fear-mongering. Good riddance already, he can't leave soon enough!}**

President George W. Bush plans to deliver a farewell address on Thursday night that the White House said would be an opportunity for the 43rd president to survey his own presidency and scan the horizon as his successor prepares to take office. White House spokeswoman Dana Perino said that Mr. Bush will reflect on the last eight years and "uphold the tradition of presidents using farewell addresses to look forward — by sharing his thoughts on greatest challenges facing the country, and on what it will take to meet them." ... Over the last few weeks, Mr. Bush has been on something of an unofficial farewell tour, participating in a series of media interviews meant to help shape his legacy. Mr. Bush, who is seeking air time from television networks for his speech, will deliver 10 to 15 minutes of remarks from the East Room of the White House, Ms. Perino said. She noted that the farewell address is a "ritual that dates back to George Washington." The first president offered his parting words in writing. [\[article link\]](#)

**January 12, 2009: Bush Reflects, Admits Errors - At 'final' press conference, outgoing president discusses his legacy - things didn't go according to plan, let's put it that way, he said - But Bush said he doesn't plan on sticking around and looking over Obama's shoulder to comment on how he's doing - "When I get out of here, I am getting off the stage I believe that there ought to be one person in the klieg lights at a time, and I've had my time in the klieg lights" he said {America and the world also admit that the Bush Presidency was a huge mistake and deeply regret the time Bush spent in office wrecking everything he touched with his dictatorial mandates; his deceptive, toxic policies and his madman like intentions.}**

WASHINGTON -- The weight of the presidency will hit Barack Obama as soon as he enters the Oval Office, President Bush said Monday, warning the president-elect about attacks against America as well as attacks against him personally. Speaking at his last press conference before leaving office, a reflective Bush urged Obama not to fall prey to critics and gave some rare insights into the job of the presidency and expectations for the next president. ... "On the other hand, the job is so exciting and the position so profound that the disappointments will be clearly a minority irritant," the president added. ... But Bush said he doesn't plan on sticking around and looking over Obama's shoulder to comment on how he's doing. "When I get out of here, I am getting off the stage. I believe that there ought to be one person in the klieg lights at a time, and I've had my time in the klieg lights," he said. "I wish him all the best." ... Bush also said he shouldn't have allowed a "Mission Accomplished" sign to go up on the aircraft carrier in May 2003 after major "combat operations" ended in Iraq. He said he was disappointed by the situation in Abu Ghraib and wishes that the war had borne out the intelligence claim that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction. "I don't know if you want to call those mistakes or not, but they were -- things didn't go according to plan, let's put it that way," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Truth Or Fiction: Ten Major U.S. Disasters on Dates Significant to U.S. Treatment of Israel - Truth! - #1 October 30, 1991: The Perfect Storm—As President George H. W. Bush is opening the Madrid (Spain) Conference to consider "land for peace" in Israel's Middle East role, the "perfect storm" develops in the North Atlantic, creating the largest waves ever recorded in that region. The storm travels 1000 miles from "east to west" instead of the normal "west to east" pattern and crashes into the New England Coast - Thirty-five foot waves crash into the Kennebunkport home of President Bush (Sr.).**

**#2. August 23, 1992: Hurricane Andrew—When the Madrid Conference moves to Washington DC and the peace talks resume, Hurricane Andrew, the worst natural disaster ever to hit America, comes ashore and produces an estimated \$30 billion in damage and leaving 180,000 homeless in Florida. #3. January 16, 1994: Northridge Earthquake—President Bill Clinton meets with Syria's President Hafez el-Assad in Geneva. They talk about a peace agreement with Israel that includes giving up the Golan Heights. Within 24 hours, a powerful 6.9 earthquake rocks Southern California, This quake, centered in Northridge, becomes the second most destructive natural disaster to hit the United States, behind Hurricane Andrew, #4. January 21, 1998: Lewinsky Scandal—Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu meets with President Clinton at the White House and is coldly received. Clinton and Secretary of State Madeleine Albright refuse to have lunch with him. Shortly afterwards on that day, the Monica Lewinsky scandal breaks into the mass media and begins to occupy a major portion of Clinton's time. ... #9. May 3, 1999: The Powerful Super Tornado—On the day that**

Yasser Arafat is scheduled to declare a Palestinian state with Jerusalem as the capital, the most powerful tornado storm system ever to hit the United States sweeps across Oklahoma and Kansas. The winds are clocked at 316 mph the fastest wind speed ever recorded. The declaration is postponed to December 1999 at the request of President Clinton, whose letter to Arafat encourages him in his "aspirations for his own land." He also writes that the Palestinians have a right to "determine their own future on their own land" and that they deserve to "live free, today, tomorrow and forever." #10. Week of October 11: Hurricane, Earthquake and Dow Collapse—As Jewish settlers in 15 West Bank (Israel) settlements are evicted from the covenant land in Israel, the Dow-Jones financial averages lose 5.7 percent in the worst week since October 1989. On October 15 the Dow lost 266 points, and a hurricane slams into North Carolina. On the next morning, October 16, a magnitude 7.1 earthquake rocks the southwest in the fifth most powerful earthquake in 20th Century. The earthquake was centered in the California desert and did little damage but was felt in three states. [\[article link\]](#)

**Radar - National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA): The Perfect Storm October 1991 - Labelled the "perfect storm" by the National Weather Service, the storm sank the swordfishing boat Andrea Gail - Former President Bush's home in Kennebunkport, ME suffered damage as windows were blown out, water flooded the building, and some structural damage also occurred - To tell this incredible story in its entirety, the Satellite's Eye Art Gallery spans two subject headings "Extratropical Cyclones" and "Hurricanes"!**

An enormous extratropical low is creating havoc along the entire Eastern Atlantic Seaboard in this infrared image at 1200 UTC (0700 EST) on October 30, 1991. Labelled the "perfect storm" by the National Weather Service, the storm sank the swordfishing boat Andrea Gail, whose story became the basis for the currently best-selling novel "The Perfect Storm" by Sebastian Junger. A little-known and bizarre ending came to this monster, which came to be known as the Halloween Storm. To tell this incredible story in its entirety, the Satellite's Eye Art Gallery spans two subject headings (Extratropical Cyclones and Hurricanes)! ... According to "The Perfect Storm" book, The Andrea Gail is presumed to have sunk sometime after midnight on October 28 when the storm was still intensifying. The vessel was equipped with a 406 MHz EPIRB (Emergency Position-Indicating Radio Beacon) which is used to notify search and rescue authorities of a distress situation. However, the EPIRB was found with the switch turned off. ... A state by state damage summary reveals the widespread and extensive damage caused by the storm and accompanying seas. Beach erosion and coastal flooding was severe and widespread, even causing damage to lighthouses. Hundreds of homes and businesses were either knocked from their foundations or simply disappeared. Sea walls, boardwalks, bulkheads, and piers were reduced to rubble over a wide area. Numerous small boats were sunk at their berths and thousands of lobster traps were destroyed. Flooding was extensive invading homes and closing roads and airports. Former President Bush's home in Kennebunkport, ME suffered damage as windows were blown out, water flooded the building, and some structural damage also occurred. [\[article link\]](#)

**Dr. Scott Johnson: Digital TV, H.A.A.R.P., GWEN Towers, Silent Sound & Mind Control Technologies (Parts 1 - 3) - The age of deception is here and thanks to digital technology it is now even easier to fool people in mass numbers (Mp3's)**  
The age of deception is here and thanks to digital technology is now even easier to fool people in mass numbers. A photograph, a video, and a any sound can be digitally manipulated to show something that is not really there. This leads us to the topic of why( in part) the US will be switching all broadcasts from analog to digital. This teaching overviews a secret Pentagon psychotronics technology known as Silent Sound Spread Spectrum (SSSS) that has been fully operational since the early 1990s. The physical, emotional, and psychological effects of this technology were so severe that 200,000 Iraqi troops surrendered en masse without firing even a single shot against US led coalition forces. Why would eight year veterans of Middle Eastern warfare (with Iran 1980-1988) behave this way? Simple. They were subjected to a technology that was so extreme and incomprehensible that they were suddenly reduced to the level of compliant children and felt grateful to still be alive in the wake of their mind-wrenching experience. This technology is (most likely) about to be used, albeit in a more subtle fashion, against American citizens in a highly classified and covert operation to mind control and manipulate the entire population into 'compliance' with our New World order overlords. The technology will utilize a combination of HAARP transmitters, GWEN towers, microwave cell phone towers, and the soon-to-be-mandatory High Definition Digital TV that will enter your home via: a) cable, b) satellite, c) HD TVs, or d) "digital converter boxes" that the government is so anxious to help you obtain and underwrite most of the cost on your behalf. [\[article link\]](#)

Counting Down to the Great (Digital) Television Turnover - One year [month] from now (Feb. 17, 2009), a New Yorker's television will suddenly stop working - More likely, a great many New Yorkers' televisions will stop working - The transition to digital television, which was mandated by Congress in 2005, will free up portions of the airwaves for new uses and enhance data [manipulation and deception] services - Consumers Union found in their polling that many pay television consumers indicated they would be very concerned if they were unable to receive an over the air signal during an emergency

One year from now, a New Yorker's television will suddenly stop working. More likely, a great many New Yorkers' televisions will stop working. It's hard to say who they will be, but they will probably think they are alone. They are likely to be older residents, with limited formal education, living on low fixed incomes, who do not speak English. Some will be residents of cavernous blocks, on lower floors in the shadow of a large building or behind a thick tree cover. We don't know who they will be, but some of the hundreds of thousands of New Yorkers who get free television over the airwaves will lose their signal. Though many New Yorkers don't yet know it, the clock is ticking on their television reception. The federal government has set Feb. 17, 2009, as the date on which television broadcasters must switch from an analog signal to a digital one. This change means anyone with a television set more than a couple of years old who wants to keep getting free broadcasts over the air needs to take action. The transition to digital television, which was mandated by Congress in 2005, will free up portions of the airwaves for new uses (digital transmission uses narrower slices of the spectrum than analog) and enhance data services like closed captioning. Viewers who make a smooth transition to digital television (DTV) should see more channels with clearer reception. To make a smooth transition, however, any television set that relies on analog signals will need a converter installed between the set and the antenna. ... Among the issues not being fully addressed: what happens to cable or satellite subscribers whose service goes out or gets shut off? Consumers Union found in their polling that many pay television consumers indicated they would be very concerned if they were unable to receive an over the air signal during an emergency. If a storm knocks out cable service in your neighborhood, anyone with only an analog television will be left without a signal until the cable company repairs the lines. Households that might be thinking of cutting the expense of cable out of already tight budgets won't be able to turn off their service and still watch the news if they don't get a converter. [\[article link\]](#)

**January 11, 2009: Pro-Palestinian rally in New York turns violent - At least nine protesters were arrested in a pro-Palestinian rally Sunday afternoon in New York that injured seven police officers, authorities said**

NEW YORK (CNN) -- At least nine protesters were arrested in a pro-Palestinian rally Sunday afternoon in New York that injured seven police officers, authorities said. The extent of injuries varied from minor to serious, New York police said. Two officers sustained head injuries. Detective Cheryl Crispin said the protesters taken into custody faced charges ranging from disorderly conduct to reckless endangerment. In a statement, the NYPD said the officers were injured when trying to break up a fight between two demonstrators. "While attempting to separate the males, several others joined in and began to assault the officers," the statement said. ... Mike Eilenfeldt, another demonstrator, said confrontations between the police and protesters appeared to escalate after a police officer had fallen to the ground. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Bush (Sr. - Jr.) Legacy: A Nuclear Iran? - The New York Times is reporting that the Bush Administration scuttled plans for an Israeli attack on the Iranian nuclear facility in Natanz. The Times' report says that Israel requested and was denied permission to fly through Iraqi airspace in order to rid the world of a nuclear facility that will surely be used to produce a militant Islamic nuclear weapon - On June 7, 1981 Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin ordered the Israeli Air Force to strike the French-built Osirak reactor, located 18 miles south of Baghdad. The air strike was criticized by the entire world, including the United States, and the UN Security Council called the strike a "clear violation" of the UN Charter - Not surprisingly a decade after the destruction of Iraq's nuclear reactor the world leaders wrote letters of thanks to the Israeli government for ridding Saddam Hussein of his ability to achieve a nuclear weapon {A History Channel documentary quotes members in the 1981 White House briefing room regarding the Israel bombing of the Iraq nuclear facility as being very favorable to the events. The lone exception was V.P. George H.W. Bush Sr. who was outraged almost beyond control by the damage done to the Iraq nuclear facility by Israel. Why is the Bush family so obsessed with propagating Nuclear weapons capability in Islamic nations and other "unstable" nations throughout Asia, India-Pakistan, China, North Korea, etc.??}**

The New York Times is reporting that the Bush Administration scuttled plans for an Israeli attack on the Iranian nuclear facility in Natanz. The Times' report says that Israel requested and was denied permission to fly through Iraqi airspace in order to rid the world of a nuclear facility that will surely be used to produce a militant Islamic nuclear weapon. Israel



was forced to act on her own once before and the world saw her foresight a decade later and it would do us well to heed a lesson of history. On June 7, 1981 Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin ordered the Israeli Air Force to strike the French-built Osirak reactor, located 18 miles south of Baghdad. The air strike was criticized by the entire world, including the United States, and the UN Security Council called the strike a "clear violation" of the UN Charter. -- Not surprisingly a decade after the destruction of Iraq's nuclear reactor the world leaders wrote letters of thanks to the Israeli government for ridding Saddam Hussein of his ability to achieve a nuclear weapon. One thing that must be said of Israeli intelligence – it's good. Compared to that of our own and the world Israel's robust espionage program runs circles around that of Western nations, including the United States. The USA had our security apparatus neutered many espionage programs in order to please the political left at the expense of missing the human intelligence that is vital when conducting war and public diplomacy. The world knows that Iran is producing nuclear material – that is a fact and is not disputed by even Iran. What is disputed is how to deal with Iranian ambitions and thus far the world decided that chatting about it at the United Nations and the European Union is how best to deal with a nuclear threat. -- \*\*If the Times' piece is accurate and the Bush Administration is itself skeptical that the unconventional manner it is taking to stop the almost certain creation of an Islamic fundamentalist bomb will fail. Interruption of the supply chain to Tehran, sabotage of the materials used for the reactor (including parts and supplies) and other covert actions are having no effect on the mullahs who issue fatwas and prayers for the destruction of the Jewish state. -- What did Israel want? According to the report she wanted to purchase bombs capable of destroying, totally, the nuclear facility in Iran and the ability to fly over Iraq to get to the site. She did not ask for American bombers or pilots although I know a few who would have volunteered, Israel did not ask for American support in what would surely be a diplomatic nightmare that would follow. What Israel wanted was for America to allow her to do what the entire world is too frightened or timid to do itself. [\[article link\]](#)

**Mercenaries and The Secret (CIA) Government - It aired on PBS in 1987 and is as good as anything on tape \*must see (YouTube 21 min)**

It aired on PBS in 1987 and is as good as anything on the tape (must see). Moyers is a very respected TV journalist who also worked for Lyndon B. Johnson and has a very professional approach. He interviews many different people involved with the CIA and other government agencies. His documentary gives quite an overview of what has actually happened in the last 50 years regarding the CIA and the cold war (including Iran, Guatemala, Cuba, Viet Nam and Chile). He features such people as Ralph McGeehee and Phil Retinger (both former CIA agents), Rear Admiral Gene La Rocque (Ret. U.S.N.), Theodore Bissell (active in the CIA at the time), Sen. Frank Church and many others. Moyers is so very credible. The full video "The Secret Government" is 90 minutes - this segment is edited by Frank Dorrel to 20 minutes. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Cuban [Nuclear] Missile Crisis, October 18-29, 1962 - Saturday, October 27: While one U-2 spy plane accidentally flies into Russia, another is shot down over Cuba - considered several different strategies (6) Nuclear Weapons - Use nuclear weapons against Cuba and/or the Soviet Union {It is thought that this "accidental" 1962 flyover of Russian territory by a US CIA directed U-2 spy plane at the height of Cuban Missile Crisis was actually not an accident but a very deliberate attempt by the CIA to provoke and push a desperate Soviet Union into firing a first nuclear missile creating a global nuclear exchange, an exchange designed to radically reduce the population of the globe. Note: The CIA - NWO was attempting to engage a nuclear WWII with the soviet union – Communism (Russia & China) that having failed the new WW3 seems to have been reconfigured with Iran - Shiite-Islam now intended by the NWO to be the main trigger for massive civilian deaths in WW3.}**

President Kennedy's first reaction to the information about the missiles in Cuba was to call a meeting to discuss what should be done. Robert S McNamara, Secretary of State for Defence, suggested the formation of the Executive Committee of the National Security Council. Fourteen men attended the meeting and included military leaders, experts on Latin America, representatives of the CIA, cabinet ministers and personal friends whose advice Kennedy valued. Over the next few days they were to meet several times. During their discussions they considered several different strategies for dealing with the crisis. They included the following: ... (6) Nuclear Weapons. Use nuclear weapons against Cuba and/or the Soviet Union. When discussing these strategies. President Kennedy and his advisers had to take into consideration how the Soviet Union and Cuba would react to decisions made by the United States. ... [\[article link\]](#)

**Cuban [Nuclear] Missile Crisis (October 8-28, 1962) - As well as imposing a naval blockade, Kennedy also told the air-force to prepare for attacks on Cuba and the Soviet Union - the CIA and other military advisers explained the situation -**

After hearing what they had to say, the general feeling of the meeting was for an air-attack on the missile sites - Remembering the poor advice the CIA had provided before the Bay of Pigs invasion, John F. Kennedy decided to wait and instead called for another meeting to take place that evening - There were angry demonstrations outside the American Embassy in London as people protested about the possibility of nuclear war - Demonstrations also took place in other cities in Europe

Although it may seem that the events of the seven days between October 22 and 28 unfolded at a blinding pace, the entire incident -- which has come to be collectively known as the "Cuban missile crisis" -- was the culmination of a longer process. In June of 1961, while still in the early months of his presidency, Kennedy attended a summit with Premier Khrushchev in Vienna to discuss cold war confrontations between the east and west, in particular the situation in Berlin. The failure of the two leaders to resolve any of their differences during the summit led Khrushchev to view Kennedy as a weak president who lacked the power or support to negotiate any meaningful concessions in the arms race. Fueled by concerns that the U.S. had more nuclear missiles than the Soviet arsenal, and, more importantly, that some of the American missiles were based a mere 150 miles from its borders, in Turkey, the Soviet leadership grew increasingly desperate to somehow tip the balance of power in its favor. The showdown in Cuba may indeed have been the result of such accumulating anxiety among the Soviet political elite. -- Viewed in hindsight, it is not surprising that the Soviets chose Cuba as their stage of operations against the U.S. Ever since his rise to power in 1959, Cuban Premier Fidel Castro struggled to survive America's efforts to "encourage" his political demise. When General Castro came to power, the U.S. stopped buying Cuban sugar and refused to supply its former trading partner with much needed oil. After weathering the failed Bay of Pigs invasion by CIA-backed Cuban exiles in 1961, Castro observed as U.S. armed forces staged a mock invasion of a Caribbean island in 1962. The purpose of the invasion was to overthrow a leader whose name, Orsac, was Castro spelled backwards. Although Orsac was a fictitious name, Castro "got the message" and soon became convinced that the U.S. was serious about invading Cuba. Sensing an opportunity to gain a strategic foothold in America's "back yard," Khrushchev eagerly extended an offer of assistance to the desperate Cuban general. The Soviet Premier offered Castro new trade opportunities, to ease the effects of U.S. sanctions, and a promise of protection from U.S. hostilities. The cozy alliance which ensued between Castro and Khrushchev laid the ground for what culminated in a Soviet missile base in Cuba and ended in the Cuban missile crisis. ... At the first meeting of the Executive Committee of the National Security Council, the CIA and other military advisers explained the situation. After hearing what they had to say, the general feeling of the meeting was for an air-attack on the missile sites.

Remembering the poor advice the CIA had provided before the Bay of Pigs invasion, John F. Kennedy decided to wait and instead called for another meeting to take place that evening. By this time several of the men were having doubts about the wisdom of a bombing raid, fearing that it would lead to a nuclear war with the Soviet Union. The committee was now so divided that a firm decision could not be made. The Executive Committee of the National Security Council argued amongst themselves for the next two days. The CIA and the military were still in favour of a bombing raid and/or an invasion. However, the majority of the committee gradually began to favour a naval blockade of Cuba. Kennedy accepted their decision and instructed Theodore Sorensen, a member of the committee, to write a speech in which Kennedy would explain to the world why it was necessary to impose a naval blockade of Cuba. As well as imposing a naval blockade, Kennedy also told the air-force to prepare for attacks on Cuba and the Soviet Union. The army positioned 125,000 men in Florida and was told to wait for orders to invade Cuba. If the Soviet ships carrying weapons for Cuba did not turn back or refused to be searched, a war was likely to begin. Kennedy also promised his military advisers that if one of the U-2 spy planes were fired upon he would give orders for an attack on the Cuban SAM missile sites. The world waited anxiously. A public opinion poll in the United States revealed that three out of five people expected fighting to break out between the two sides. There were angry demonstrations outside the American Embassy in London as people protested about the possibility of nuclear war. Demonstrations also took place in other cities in Europe. However, in the United States, polls suggested that the vast majority supported Kennedy's action.

[[article link](#)]

---

January 11, 2009: Senator Asks Smithsonian to Change Text Next to Bush Portrait - has asked the Smithsonian to rewrite the text that says Bush's two terms in office were "marked by a series of catastrophic events" including the "the attacks on September 11, 2001, that led to wars in Afghanistan and Iraq" - Sanders says the notion that the terrorist attacks were linked to or led to the Iraq war has been widely debunked - he has asked the Smithsonian to rewrite the text, to avoid what he calls rewriting history {Afghanistan and Iraq do not appear to be a direct result of 9-11-2001 in

that Bush was going to enter those countries no matter what. If 9-11 was not the true Bush agenda then what is? Bush has been dogged, determined and unrelenting in his "stay the course" involvement in the Middle-East but has it been to combat a war against terrorism or is it actually a NWO plan to train, equip, finance and recruit a radical, murderous End Times Islam (anti-Western) army that once prepared the NWO is going to unleash on an unsuspecting mankind in the near future?}

MONTPELIER, Vt. -- U.S. Sen. Bernie Sanders, I-Vt., is objecting to wording accompanying a portrait of President George Bush installed at the Smithsonian's National Portrait Gallery in Washington. Sanders, a strong opponent of the Iraq war, has asked the Smithsonian to rewrite the text that says Bush's two terms in office were "marked by a series of catastrophic event" including the "the attacks on September 11, 2001, that led to wars in Afghanistan and Iraq." -- Sanders says the notion that the terrorist attacks were linked to or led to the Iraq war has been widely debunked. In a letter to the gallery director Martin Sullivan, he has asked the Smithsonian to rewrite the text, to avoid what he calls rewriting history. Museum spokeswoman Bethany Bentley says museum officials were preparing a response to Sanders and did not want to comment. [\[article link\]](#)

January 11, 2009: Bush Says He Refused to Bail Out Republicans With Iraq Withdrawal - content that the war in Iraq is nearly won and he had the fortitude to buck his party despite incredible pressure to withdraw {Iraq is nearly won for who? Iran or America? Note: Bush promised America that he would not "Nation Build" [whatever that means in the Bush mind] in Iraq and that the US forces would not be in Iraq for more than six months.}

President Bush says he refused to "bail out my political party" by withdrawing troops "during the darkest days of Iraq," a decision now lauded by his father in an unprecedented joint interview of both presidents by Brit Hume on "FOX News Sunday." "During the darkest days of Iraq, people came to me and said, 'You're creating incredible political difficulties for us,'" the current president said as his term draws to a close. "And I said, 'Oh, really? What do you suggest I do?' And some suggested retreat, pull out of Iraq. ... But with the war in Iraq nearly won after years of setbacks, the younger Bush exudes serenity as he wraps up his two terms in the White House. "I'm better than fine -- I am proud of the accomplishments of this administration," he said. "I know I gave it my all for eight years, and I did not sell my soul for the sake of popularity. And so when I get back home and look in the mirror, I will be proud of what I see." Bush said he was also proud of the CIA, although he acknowledged the agency has leaked intelligence secrets. "There have been disappointing moments when information came out of the agency," he said. "You can't stop leaks. And you don't know how many people were leaking, but I can assure you, the vast majority of people in the CIA were very cooperative." Bush said he is planning to write a book about his presidency. [\[article link\]](#)

January 11, 2009: Former terrorist Walid Shoebat [Shoebat is a known agent of disinformation and agent provocateur (i.e. Alex Jones) though some of his info is valid] says West ignoring real Hamas agenda - The core issue is not an issue of land whatsoever It's an issue of wiping the state of Israel out - Shoebat contends this effort is being carried out by a huge network of Islamic enemies - Many Islamic countries are involved in this" he points out - "Saudi Arabia [England, UN, NWO and USA (Bush family)] was funding...this kind of thing - So it's a huge network that we're dealing with" {It seems that the disinformation in this Walid Shoebat article is that it targets Saudi Arabia and others as scapegoats while giving cover to the real entities (England, UN, NWO, USA Bush family) that are indoctrinating, financing, equipping and provoking the radical Islamic elements throughout the world particularly the radical Iranian Shiite factions.}

Walid Shoebat is a former(?) member of the Palestine Liberation Organization and a convert(?) to Christianity. He now runs the Walid Shoebat Foundation, which is an organization that cries out for the justice of Israel and the Jewish people. Shoebat, author of the recently published God's War on Terror: Islam, Prophecy and the Bible, believes the recent terrorist rocket attacks by Hamas have nothing to do with wanting a Palestinian homeland. -- "The core issue is not an issue of land whatsoever. It's an issue of wiping the state of Israel out. If you look at even suicide bombing -- historically, if you look from 1980 until 2003, let's say 224 suicide bombings out of 300 existed in Islamic countries with no occupation whatsoever," he notes. "So it's not simply the desire to create a Palestinian state. It is the desire to destroy the Jewish state, and that's what we see." -- Shoebat contends this effort is being carried out by a huge network of Islamic enemies. "It's a rebel network involved between Hamas, Hezbollah, and Iran, Syria. Many Islamic countries are involved in this," he points out. "Saudi Arabia was funding...this kind of thing. So it's a huge network that we're dealing with." [\[article link\]](#)

January 11, 2009: Report: U.S. rejected Israeli plea to attack Iran - President Bush rejected several (three) Israeli requests last year for weapons and permission for a potential airstrike inside Iran - Israel wanted specialized bunker-busting bombs, equipment to help refuel planes making flights into Iran, and permission to fly over Iraq to reach the site of Iran's only known uranium enrichment plant, according to the report - Bush, instead, persuaded Israeli officials to not proceed with the attack by sharing with them some details of covert U.S. operations aimed at sabotaging Iran's nuclear ambitions, Sanger said - "We know that the U.S. has been trying to conduct covert industrial espionage, if you will, against Iran's nuclear program for many years" {"if you will," Bush isn't undermining Iran Bush is financing Iran's nuclear development. Iran is the main terror threat of the world. The Bush attack on Iraq actually created more terrorism while Bush's conduct regarding Iran is that Bush is more of an agent of Iran a protector and an enabler of radical Iranian Shiite policies.}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- President Bush rejected several Israeli requests last year for weapons and permission for a potential airstrike inside Iran, the author of an investigative report told CNN. ... According to Sanger, Israel wanted specialized bunker-busting bombs, equipment to help refuel planes making flights into Iran and permission to fly over Iraq to reach the major nuclear complex at Natanz, the site of Iran's only known uranium enrichment plant. The White House "deflected" the first two requests and denied the last, Sanger said. "They feared that if it appeared that the United States had helped Israel strike Iran, using Iraqi airspace, that the result in Iraq could be the expulsion of the American troops (from Iraq)," he said. ... Bush, instead, persuaded Israeli officials to not proceed with the attack by sharing with them some details of covert U.S. operations aimed at sabotaging Iran's nuclear ambitions, Sanger said. The ongoing operations are designed to undermine Iran's ability to produce weapons-grade fuel and designs it needs to produce a workable nuclear weapon, the newspaper said. "We know that the U.S. has been trying to conduct covert industrial espionage, if you will, against Iran's nuclear program for many years," said CNN's Pentagon Correspondent Barbara Starr. "[They have been] going to the suppliers, going other places; trying to make sure that things get messed up, if you will; that parts may not be what they should be; that certain processes may not work right. Anything that they can do to jam the work to delay the program." Sanger said he based his report on conversations with intelligence officials, none of whom would speak on the record because of the topic's sensitivity. ... Sanger said President-elect Barack Obama, who said during the campaign he wants to engage in dialogue with Iran, now inherits the operation. [\[article link\]](#)

U.S.-Iran Trade Stronger Than Most Suspect - U.S. exports to Iran, including bras, cosmetics and possibly even \*weapons [technology], grew more than tenfold under Bush - Despite increasingly tough rhetoric toward Iran, which Bush has called part of an "axis of evil" {It's great that America trades with Iran but let's have some controls and some honesty about it out of the Bush administration. Does Bush really think refrigerators and weapons are going to go only to the people but not to the regime? Bush has lied to the American people since day one, how many more lies can we endure. FYI Dick Cheney's daughter is a head honcho for the government in Iran affairs.}

WASHINGTON - U.S. exports to Iran - including brassieres, bull semen, cosmetics and possibly even weapons - grew more than tenfold during President George W. Bush's years in office even as he accused Iran of nuclear ambitions and helping terrorists. America sent more cigarettes to Iran, at least \$158 million worth under Bush, than any other products. ... Despite increasingly tough rhetoric toward Iran, which Bush has called part of an "axis of evil," U.S. trade in a range of goods survives on-again, off-again sanctions originally imposed nearly three decades ago. The rules allow sales of agricultural commodities, medicine and a few other categories of goods. The exemptions are designed to help Iranian families even as the United States pressures Iran's leaders. "Our sanctions are targeted against the regime, not the people," said Adam Szubin, director of the Treasury Department's Office of Foreign Assets Control, which enforces the sanctions. The government tracks exports to Iran using details from shipping records, but in some cases it is unclear whether anyone pays attention. [\[article link\]](#)

Part 1: LIZ Cheney runs Iran-Syria Op Group at State Dept.. Since 2005, Dick Cheney's daughter Elizabeth has held a powerful position guiding Middle East policy - By all accounts, it is an enormously powerful post, and one for which she is uniquely unqualified {That Bush Cheney group they never bother to put an actually qualified person into a position when a Harriet Miers crony or a family member exists.}

At the very heart of U.S. Middle East policy, from the war in Iraq to pressure for regime change in Iran and Syria to the spread of free-market democracy in the region, sits the 39-year-old daughter of Vice President Dick Cheney. Elizabeth "Liz" Cheney, appointed to her post in February 2005, has a tongue-twisting title: principal deputy assistant secretary of state for Near Eastern Affairs and coordinator for broader Middle East and North Africa initiatives. By all accounts, it is

an enormously powerful post, and one for which she is uniquely unqualified. During the past 15 months, Elizabeth Cheney has met with and bolstered a gaggle of Syrian exiles, often in tandem with John Hannah and David Wurmser, top officials in the Office of the Vice President (OVP); has pressed hard for money to accelerate the administration's ever more overt campaign for forced regime change in both Damascus and Teheran; and has overseen an increasingly discredited push for American-inspired democratic reform from Morocco to Iran. ... Liz Cheney catapulted into her current job after a rather undistinguished career that leapfrogged from public to private life and back again. In her early 20s, she did a stint at the State Department while her father was secretary of defense in the first Bush administration, and then headed to law school at the University of Chicago and worked for Armitage Associates, a firm run by Richard Armitage. As an attorney, she worked for the International Finance Corporation of the World Bank, and served briefly as a U.S. Agency for International Development (AID) officer in Hungary and Poland. Her Middle East experience was, well, limited. [\[article link\]](#)

**Part 2: LIZ Cheney runs Iran-Syria Op Group at State Dept.. Her husband is Philip Perry, general counsel for the Department of Homeland Security - she operates what is essentially a "shadow Middle East policy" - She has been known to insist on seeing a head of state without inviting the American ambassador to accompany her, in violation of protocol**

Liz Cheney has not shied away from throwing her weight around. During her frequent trips to the Middle East, she often operates independently of the department and of the U.S. ambassador in whatever country she is visiting. She has been known to insist on seeing a head of state without inviting the American ambassador to accompany her, in violation of protocol, often threatening the ambassador with the power of her contacts. -- On at least one occasion, however, an ambassador called her bluff. "Liz Cheney comes out to this country, and she tells the ambassador - and she doesn't outrank him - she tells the ambassador, 'You're not going in the meeting with me,'" recalls Larry Wilkerson, who served as Colin Powell's assistant during his tenure as secretary of state. "And he says, 'I'm sorry, I'm going in the meeting with you. You're not going into a meeting with the head of state without me.' And she says, 'Nope - would you like a telephone call?'" -- In this case, says Wilkerson, the department's bosses backed up their ambassador, who accompanied a chastened Cheney into the meeting. But that has not always been the case. "It's not just that she is imperious in dealing with our ambassadors," notes a corporate lobbyist who is deeply involved in Middle East policy. "She's got her own foreign policy, her own agenda, and so of course she wouldn't want the ambassador to know what she is talking about when she meets a head of state." [\[article link\]](#)

**Unsafe water may have sickened (US) troops in Iraq - Dozens of U.S. troops in Iraq fell sick at bases using "unmonitored and potentially unsafe" water supplied by the military and a contractor once owned by Vice President Dick Cheney's former company (Halliburton)**

WASHINGTON - Dozens of U.S. troops in Iraq fell sick at bases using "unmonitored and potentially unsafe" water supplied by the military and a contractor once owned by Vice President Dick Cheney's former company, the Pentagon's internal watchdog says. A report obtained by The Associated Press said soldiers experienced skin abscesses, cellulitis, skin infections, diarrhea and other illnesses after using discolored, smelly water for personal hygiene and laundry at five U.S. military sites in Iraq. The Pentagon's inspector general found water quality problems between March 2004 and February 2006 at three sites run by contractor KBR Inc., and between January 2004 and December 2006 at two military-operated locations. [\[article link\]](#)

**Top US (Bush) officials declared war on truth when it came to Iraq: report - in the run-up to the Iraq war, lying 935 times in a two-year period leading up to the Iraq war**

WASHINGTON (AFP) - Top US officials ran roughshod over the truth in the run-up to the Iraq war, lying 935 times in a two-year period leading up to the Iraq war, a study released Wednesday found. The Center for Public Integrity's founder Charles Lewis and researchers helping him write a forthcoming book, identified "935 false statements by eight top administration officials that mentioned Iraq's possession of weapons of mass destruction, or links to Al-Qaeda, on at least 532 separate occasions" ahead of the March 18, 2003 invasion of Iraq, they said in a statement. With the fifth anniversary of the war looming, the center underscored that its work calls into question "the repeated assertions of (George W.) Bush administration officials that they were merely the unwitting victims of bad intelligence." Among those who made the false statements: Bush, Vice President Cheney, Secretary of State Colin Powell, National Security Adviser Condoleezza Rice, Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz, and White House press secretaries Ari Fleisher and Scott McClellan, the study said. "This is a report like no other, which calls into

question more than 900 false statements that were the underpinnings of the administration's case for war," argued the CIJ's Executive Director Bill Buzeberg. [\[article link\]](#)

**Study: False statements preceded Iraq war - A study by two nonprofit journalism organizations found that President Bush and top administration officials issued hundreds of false statements about the national security threat from Iraq in the two years following the 2001 terrorist attacks {The greedy Bush family wanted to get its dirty hands on the Iraq oil. Bush is a slob and an oil glutton who hasn't lifted a finger to reduce the price of oil and gas. Bush happily sits by collecting money on his own oil investments all the while destroying America, the economy and the people.}**

WASHINGTON - A study by two nonprofit journalism organizations found that President Bush and top administration officials issued hundreds of false statements about the national security threat from Iraq in the two years following the 2001 terrorist attacks. The study concluded that the statements "were part of an orchestrated campaign that effectively galvanized public opinion and, in the process, led the nation to war under decidedly false pretenses." The study was posted Tuesday on the Web site of the Center for Public Integrity, which worked with the Fund for Independence in Journalism. ... "In short, the Bush administration led the nation to war on the basis of erroneous information that it methodically propagated and that culminated in military action against Iraq on March 19, 2003." [\[article link\]](#)

---

**The New Da Vinci (Code) Type Hoax - Royal roots found on every family tree - also some people have actually tried to establish a documented line between Muhammad, who was born in the 6th century, and the medieval English monarchs, and thus to most if not all people of European descent - Does President Bush Jr. Secretly Believe He is a (Shiite) Descendant of Mohammed?**

President George Bush might actually believe he is a descendant of Mohamed. It would explain a lot of his comments and his actions. Comments like he believes the Quran (Koran) "to be the word of God" and actions like his complete and total worldwide proxy war on behalf of the Muslim Shiite sect. President Bush has removed all the Iraq oil revenues from the Sunni people of Iraq and has given it to the Shiite sect. Bush has also helped place three radical Iranian-Shiite Politicians in charge over Iraq meanwhile he privately finances and supports the radical Shiite groups of Hamas and Hizb'allah. England's Tony Blair and Prince Charles are also strong Shiite supporters with Prince Charles all but openly admitting that he is a convert to Islam. No wonder we live in days with so many strange events occurring because our world leaders have such strange beliefs. ... Since all European and British nobility can legitimately prove their lineage back through the Merovingians {and apparently attempts to claim Mohammed as well}, they can "prove" to a public who has bought this lie that their lineage goes back through Mary Magdalene to Jesus and they have "plugged into" Jesus, they are literally "home free" to King David! ... Thus, Antichrist (666) can "prove" his lineage back to King David, an absolute requirement if he (Antichrist) is to convince the Jewish people he is their Messiah for whom they have been awaiting! [\[article link\]](#)

**BasicChristian.org: The Bush family War in Iraq Babylon - Keeping a Perspective - Is the Bush family America's worst nightmare?**

Is the Bush family America's worst nightmare? I personally don't think the group Al Qaeda is real other than it is a fake terrorist concoction used as a convenient source for the Bush administration to expand a global agenda i.e. "global war on terror." It seems that Bush is opposed to anything that is good for America and that Bush supports everything that is against America particularly the global radical Iranian Shiite Islamic cause. Has America been suffering under the ravages of a Bush family global Jihad (Islamic holy war) against the United States and against the citizens of the USA? Of course with the economy wrecking high price of oil, the lack of border security, the arming, training and funding of Islamic armies, and an unhindered Satanic crime and drug epidemic taking place in America it would easily seem that the Bush family is America's own worst nightmare. -- At least six months before 9-11-2001 groups of American troops started training to invade Iraq and within moments of the 9/11 attack all of the military began committing to an Iraq invasion even though there was no 9/11-Iraq connection. The closest possible 9/11 connection was with Saudi Arabia. It seems that President Bush knew that 9/11 was going to happen a full six months before it did happen. Did President Bush try to stop 9/11? President Bush not only didn't intervene in the 9/11 events he used them as his original rationale for his invasion of Iraq. President Bush likely knew all along the 9/11 events were going to take place and he may have even been involved in the planning of the 9/11 attacks with one of the intended results being the invasion of Iraq and

the many other indented results being the boosting of his sagging popularity and enriching his family and associates with his new war economy and most important his boost of power and lack of accountability with his new Presidential war powers. -- The additional 9/11 attack on the Pentagon shows the massive scope and planning that was involved in the 9/11 attacks and made the attack a direct assault on the American government. Larry Silverstein who had recently purchased the World Trade Center complex and its many towers could not have possibly arranged such a wide scale attack involving the Pentagon as some have said. Silverstein has been accused by some for the damage to get insurance money, particularly because his WTC building #7 was demolished even though no plane hit it. The WTC building #7 was demolished but not at his direction it was the direction of the NY port authority and others within the NY safety net that demolished the #7 building. Larry Silverstein did everything he could to help and Larry Silverstein was among the most remorseful, the most helpful and the most honest of people on that tragic 9-11-2001 day. Larry Silverstein certainly could not have orchestrated the outcome of invading Iraq a decision that came straight from George Bush. [\[article link\]](#)

[BasicChristian.org: End Times Preview - WWI, WWII, WW3 - "The past is not dead - In fact, it's not even past" William Faulkner -- This is most True concerning the cross and resurrection of Jesus Christ](#)

Revelation 17:10-11 And there are seven [world (middle-east, Jerusalem) rulers: King Nimrod - builder of the tower of Babel, Egypt, Babylon (Iraq), Iran, Greece, Rome (Italy), Antichrist] kings: five are fallen, and one (Rome) is, and the other [7th world King - Antichrist] is not yet come; and when he (Antichrist) cometh, he must continue a short space [3 1/2 years]. And the beast [Antichrist] that was [7th ruler], and is not [because Antichrist is assassinated], even he (Antichrist) is the eighth [false resurrection], and is of the seven [the 7th ruler is killed or seems to be in an assassination, and resurrects himself [false eternal life] (demonic possession) to also become the 8th ruler], and goeth into perdition [everlasting damnation-hell]. -- In a short summary WWII (1939-1945) was Satan's practice run at taking over and ruling the world for his evil, demonic agenda. The next world war the coming future WW3 will be the war that installs a NWO a new world leader called the antichrist. The Bible is clear (Revelation 17:10-11) that after the previous Roman world leader there would not be another world leader until the antichrist. History has proven the Bible to be true and there has been no world leader since the time of Jesus Christ of Nazareth approximately 2,000 years ago. [\[article link\]](#)

January 9, 2008: The rift between Hamas [HAMAS - Gaza Strip] and Palestinian (PA) [Fatah - West Bank] President Abbas flared to the surface yesterday, confirming our position that the real reason for this Israeli attack on Hamas was to remove Hamas from power - the United States [and the UN] desperately wants Abbas [Fatah] to stay in power [over both West Bank and Gaza Strip] because he is a Freemason and is, therefore, totally compliant with the plans of Western Freemasonry to return control [part] of the Temple Mount to Israel so she can build a temple based upon Solomon's old temple - Hamas realizes this fact, as does Hezbollah, which explains their rock-solid resistance to Abbas - Hamas officials said that as of Friday they would not recognize Abbas's status as president of the PA {According to the Bible the prophets of old explained that Israel and the Jews are the time peace to human time, and particularly the Jewish Temple. If you want to know what "time" it is in human history and human existence then look to Israel (Jerusalem) and the Jewish Temple in Jerusalem. Right now the 2nd Jewish Temple remains in ruins while the 3rd Jewish Temple is about to be rebuilt [and the correlating time on the calendar of the human experience is far into the plan's of God], something that could not happen before 1967 because Israel did not politically control Jerusalem until then. The next Jewish Temple is significant because coming after the Times of Jesus Christ this temple is for the "End Times" and it is where the Antichrist will eventually rule from. No Jewish Temple in Jerusalem equals no throne for the Antichrist. A 3rd Jewish Temple in Israel equals a throne and a place for the Antichrist.}

NEWS BRIEF: "Hamas: Abbas no longer heads Palestinian Authority", The Jerusalem Post, January 9, 2009 "The IDF's anti-Hamas operation in the Gaza Strip has diverted attention from the row over Palestinian Authority President Mahmoud Abbas's term in office, which expires on Friday. Abbas's aides said he has no plans to step down in the near future, claiming that the PA's Basic Law allows him to stay in power for another year." Israel and the United States desperately wants Abbas to stay in power because he is a Freemason and is, therefore, totally compliant with the plans of Western Freemasonry to return control of the Temple Mount to Israel so she can build a temple based upon Solomon's old temple. Hamas realizes this fact, as does Hezbollah, which explains their rock-solid resistance to Abbas and to the Israeli leadership as they attempt to establish the Palestinian State. "Hamas officials said that as of Friday they would not recognize Abbas's status as president of the PA ... Hamas and some Palestinian legal experts have openly challenged Abbas's right to remain in power after the expiration of his term. 'Thursday was Abbas's last day in office', said Osama Hamdan, the Hamas representative in Lebanon. 'Our position on this issue is clear: Abbas's term in

office has expired'." "Mushir al-Masri, a spokesman for Hamas in the Gaza Strip, said Abbas would lose credibility because of his refusal to step down. 'He doesn't have the right to speak on behalf of the people', he said. 'He's in power only because the Israelis and the Americans want him to stay'." Exactly! Hamas and Hezbollah view Abbas as a traitor to the Palestinian cause, and a stooge of the Israelis and the Americans. [\[article link\]](#)

littlegreenfootballs.com January 4, 2008: - anti-Creation article & links: Ken Miller Dissects the Creationists' Next Tactic - the DI's (Discovery Institute) latest attempts to rewrite the history of the (2005) Dover creationism lawsuit -- Smoke and Mirrors, Whales and Lampreys: A Guest Post by Ken Miller - a lawsuit known as Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District - The plaintiffs, a group of parents in Dover, Pennsylvania, objected to "intelligent design" being required to be presented as a scientific alternative to evolution {Just like Mormonism (LDS) is fostered in America by the U.S. Government because it is a bride taking people out of Christianity and into cults like Islam the government is also fostering and promoting the teaching of Evolution. Because evolution is a bridge in to Satanism by denying the very tenant of Christianity that Jesus Christ is God and creator who created all life and all existence. The lies of evolution are a bridge in to Satanism in that when a person is gullible enough to accept the notion of random evolution over God's creation of life then that person is sufficiently deceived enough to possibly believe that Satan is good and God [AntiChrist], then concluding that Jesus is not God who He claims to be. -- Bush policy isn't to educate children nor is it to protect families. The Bush family NWO policy is to bring down Christianity.}

Biologist Ken Miller, the Discovery Institute's worst enemy, has three terrific guest posts at science writer Carl Zimmer's blog, destroying the DI's latest attempts to rewrite the history of the Dover creationism lawsuit: [\[article link\]](#)

Judge's Unintelligent Rant Against Design - Judge John E. Jones III - Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District [2005 Dover creationism lawsuit] could still be Chairman of the Pennsylvania Liquor Control Board if millions of evangelical Christians had not pulled the lever for George W. Bush in 2000 {Judge is a Bush appointee - a thanks again W! way to come through for your voters}

Judge John E. Jones III could still be Chairman of the Pennsylvania Liquor Control Board if millions of evangelical Christians had not pulled the lever for George W. Bush in 2000. Yet this federal judge, who owes his position entirely to those voters and the Bush who appointed him, stuck the knife in the backs of those who brought him to the dance in Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District. Judge Jones issued a 139-page rant against anyone who objects to force-feeding public schoolchildren with the theory of evolution. He accused parents and school board members of "breathtaking inanity" for wanting their children to learn that "intelligent design is an explanation of the origin of life that differs from Darwin's view." [\[article link\]](#)

January 9, 2008: Mitt Romney returns to business world, Marriott board - previously served on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2002, when he resigned to run for governor [Massachusetts] {Mormonism (LDS) is fostered in America by the U.S. Government because it is a bride taking people out of Christianity and into cults like Islam [LDS-Mormonism is just an Americanized version of Islam complete with servitude to its leaders on earth and the false premise that heaven is a place for fornication]. Once a person is gullible enough to believe and accept the Mormon lies that the LDS cult is in any way "family friendly" then that person is sufficiently deceived to probably believe that Islam is a "religion of peace".} The hotel chain said in a statement Wednesday that the former Massachusetts governor and 2008 Republican presidential contender would also lead the board's newly formed finance committee. Romney, 61, previously served on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2002, when he resigned to run for governor. His father, George, was a close friend of the company's founder, J. Willard Marriott. Romney's given first name, Willard, is also in honor of Marriott, and the two families are prominent in The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. ... The former venture capitalist has eschewed rejoining his former employer, Bain Capital, and a spokesman said his return to Marriott does not mean he is abandoning politics. A former Bain protege, one-time eBay Chairman Meg Whitman, is considering a run for California governor with the assistance of several Romney aides. [\[article link\]](#)

Romney Criticized for Hotel Pornography - during his near-decade on the Marriott board - their hotels offer 70 different types of hardcore pornography - "They have to assume some responsibility. It's their hotels, it's their television sets" {The smallest honest examination of the (LDS) Mormon cult reveals that there is nothing family friendly about them. Mormons simply are a Money and Sex cult it's the plain ugly truth about the LDS (Mormons).}

Two anti-pornography crusaders, as well as two conservative activists of the type Romney is courting, say the distribution of such graphic adult movies runs counter to the family image cultivated by Romney, the Marriotts and



their shared Mormon faith. "Marriott is a major pornographer. And even though he may have fought it, everyone on that board is a hypocrite for presenting themselves as family values when their hotels offer 70 different types of hardcore pornography," said Phil Burress, president of Citizens for Community Values, an anti-pornography group based on Ohio. Tony Perkins, president of the Family Research Council, a leading conservative group in Washington, said: "They have to assume some responsibility. It's their hotels, it's their television sets." During a recent Associated Press interview, Romney said he did not recall pornography coming up for discussion while he was on the Marriott board from 1992 to 2001. Despite being chairman of the board's audit committee, he also said he was unaware of how much revenue pornography may have generated for the hotel chain. [\[article link\]](#)

**June 07, 2008 [at the height of the Democrat primary election for the 2008 Presidential candidate]:** Speculation about Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton attending (secret) Bilderberger meeting - Dulles is just three miles from the Westfields Marriott Hotel in Chantilly, where Henry Kissinger and David Rockefeller, among other globalists, are gathered for the annual Bilderberg Group conference - Hillary Clinton is no stranger to Bilderberg - Bill Clinton attended the 1991 meeting in Germany shortly before he was elected president - Hillary herself may have attended the 2006 meeting in Ottawa, Canada

"Asked at the time about the Illinois senator's whereabouts, Gibbs smiled and declined to comment," the AP report continued. Bilderberg is a highly-secretive meeting where the most influential men and women of North America and Western Europe meet ostensibly to discuss policy. But the group has spent years promoting a globalist agenda, according to reports from journalists who have penetrated the meeting. The Bilderberg Group made a press release available explaining the agenda for the meeting. "The conference will deal mainly with a nuclear free world, cyber terrorism, Africa, Russia, finance, protectionism, U.S.-European Union relations, Afghanistan and Pakistan, Islam and Iran. Approximately 140 participants will attend, of whom about two-thirds come from Europe and the balance from North America," the release stated. "About one-third is from government and politics, and two-thirds are from finance, industry, labor, education and communications. The meeting is private in order to encourage frank and open discussion." -- Additionally, a list of the conference's attendees was released and included James A. Johnson, who was named this week to the three-person team vetting possible running mates for Obama. Rampant speculation in the blogosphere says the Obama-Clinton meeting last night was held to arrange the New York senator as Obama's vice-presidential candidate. Attendees at the Bilderberg conference included Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, former Senate majority leader Tom Daschle and Ben Bernanke, the chairman of the board of governors for the Federal Reserve. -- Hillary Clinton is no stranger to Bilderberg. Bill Clinton attended the 1991 meeting in Germany shortly before he was elected president. According to reports, he attended again in 1999 when the meeting was held in Sintra, Portugal, and Hillary herself may have attended the 2006 meeting in Ottawa, Canada. "Why were we not told about this meeting until we were on the plane, the doors were shut and the plane was about to taxi to take off?" one reporter asked Obama spokesman Gibbs in a heated exchange caught on camera by CNN. "Senator Obama had a desire to do some meetings, others had a desire to meet with him tonight in a private way, and that is what we are doing." Gibbs replied. "Is there more than one meeting, is there more than one person with whom he is meeting?" asked another reporter. "I am not going to get into all the details of the meeting." Gibbs replied. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**January 10, 2009: CNN's Staged Video - obviously staged video from Gaza promoted and vouched for by CNN - The company that provided this video story to CNN and several other news outlets is World News & Features (Nepras.net is the designer of the site) - the primary contact and general manager for Nepras.net is none other than the "freelance photographer" who filmed that staged hospital scene**

Here's an interesting update to the story of the obviously staged video from Gaza promoted and vouched for by CNN. The company that provided this video story to CNN and several other news outlets is World News & Features, as we pointed out yesterday after CNN published their defense of the piece. At the lower right of the World News & Features front page, we find a link to Nepras.net as the designer of the site. ... And the primary contact and general manager for Nepras.net is none other than the "freelance photographer" who filmed that staged hospital scene, Ashraf Mashharawi. -- Overnight, I received several more emails from doctors and Emergency Medical Technicians (EMTs), all expressing the opinion that the video is staged and that the "CPR" shown is an obvious fraud, for many reasons. So far, not one doctor has written to say the technique shown in the video might be genuine. [\[article link\]](#)

January 8, 2009: CNN Commentary [how could so many ERRORS end up in one article?] by Peter Bergen CNN's national security analyst: How Bush botched war on terror - In 2006, for instance, President Bush claimed that "the Sunni and Shiite extremist represent different faces of the same threat" In reality, Sunni and Shiite extremists have been killing each other in large numbers for years in countries from Pakistan to Iraq - The groups have differing attitudes toward the United States, which Sunni extremists attacked in 1993 and again on 9/11, while Shiite militants have never done so {"while Shiite militants have never done so" is Bergen forgetting about the 1979 attack and takeover of the American embassy in Iran and the 444 day (1979-1981) Iran Hostage crises? The 1983 bombing of the Marine Barracks in Beirut, Lebanon with 241 deaths, the many bombings and airline hijackings? The 2002 shooting attack at the L.A. International Airport (LAX) that killed two people? Unfortunately the list of Shiite terrorism against America and against Americans goes on. Peter Bergen is clearly out to misrepresent facts in his lame attempt to re-write history.}

Editor's note: Peter Bergen is CNN's national security analyst and a fellow at the New America Foundation in Washington and at New York University's Center on Law and Security. His most recent book is "The Osama bin Laden I Know: An Oral History of al Qaeda's Leader." WASHINGTON (CNN) -- President-elect Barack Obama and his foreign policy advisers and speechwriters are wrestling with one of the most important speeches of his presidency, his inaugural address. One of their toughest conceptual challenges is how to describe and recast what the Bush administration has consistently termed the "war on terror." ... Under the banner of the war on terror, the Bush administration also tied itself in conceptual knots conflating the threat from al Qaeda with Shiite groups like Hezbollah and the ayatollahs in Iran. In 2006, for instance, President Bush claimed that "the Sunni and Shiite extremist represent different faces of the same threat." In reality, Sunni and Shiite extremists have been killing each other in large numbers for years in countries from Pakistan to Iraq. The groups have differing attitudes toward the United States, which Sunni extremists attacked in 1993 and again on 9/11, while Shiite militants have never done so. So, how to reconceptualize the GWOT? Contrary to a common view among Europeans, who have lived through the bombing campaigns of various nationalist and leftist terror groups for decades, al Qaeda is not just another criminal/terrorist group that can be dealt with by police action and law enforcement alone. [\[article link\]](#)

Slate.com: How the Sunnis and Shiites traded places - How two Islamic sects traded places in the American mind - American intelligence experts warned that Shiite training camps in the Iranian mountains were preparing thousands of militants for a holy war against the United States - The Shiite scare was founded partly on the belief that Shiites were inherently prone to anti-Western violence - But now, in the American mind, Shiites have become Sunnis, and Sunnis have become Shiites - The Sunni-Shiite exchange has even infected Capitol Hill culture. A few years ago, liberals would call Christian conservatives "the Shiite wing of the Republican party" These days, lefties refer to Christian conservatives as "The American Taliban" {The NWO traded out Communism for Islam to be their main NWO WW3 instigation it seems the NWO has also switched between the Sunnis and the Shiites. Starting after WWI by backing the oil rich Sunnis the NWO switched in the 1970's and is now building up the Shiites. Every aspect of the Bush doctrine in Iraq, Afghanistan, Lebanon and globally has been to strip the Sunnis of power and wealth and to transfer it to the Iranian backed Shiites.}

The Sunni-Shiite exchange has even infected Capitol Hill culture. A few years ago, liberals would call Christian conservatives "the Shiite wing of the Republican party." These days, lefties refer to Christian conservatives as "The American Taliban." -- Of course there are still extremist Shiites, and relatively moderate Sunnis still control the biggest Islamic states. But why have Sunnis and Shiites traded places in the American Zeitgeist? Shiites have shed their dreadful American reputation because Shiite extremists really have moderated. The Iranian revolution is 22 years old. Iran is no longer an infant state: It is an adult. It has lost a war with Iraq and lost its spiritual leader Khomeini. It no longer preaches global Islamic revolution. Iranians lived with militant religion for years, saw how oppressive it was, and have partly democratized and slightly loosened up as a consequence. -- There are other reasons why Americans increasingly sympathize with Shiites. The United States used to support despicable Saddam Hussein in order to check Shiite Iran. But since Iraq's 1990 Kuwait invasion, Hussein has been enemy No. 1. Iran, the enemy of our enemy, somehow seemed kinder, even though its anti-Americanism persisted. Much of the internal opposition to Saddam has come from Shiites in Southern Iraq, a group Saddam has brutalized. Though the United States has abandoned them militarily, their horrible suffering has been a reminder that Shiites are an oppressed minority in most of the Islamic world. And the most bloody-minded Shiite group, Hezbollah, has moderated. Now that Israel has left Lebanon and Lebanon's civil war has ended, Hezbollah has cut back on terrorism. It hasn't attacked American targets in more than a decade. Hezbollah, like the PLO, behaves more like a political operation now than a terrorist army: Its chief goal is

winning political power in Lebanon. We have grown disenchanted with Sunnis because Sunni extremism has surged even as Shiite militancy has waned. Part of the Sunni radicalization can be blamed on blow-back. When the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan, the United States, hand in hand with Saudi Arabia, decided to fund Islamic fighters in Afghanistan. The U.S. policy was intended to repel the Communist invasion and check Iranian extremism next door. ... As there was a generation ago, there is a surging Islamic jihad, fomented by zealous clerics and soldiers who preach the glory of martyrdom, the corruption of most Arab governments, and the villainy of the United States and Israel. It has taken two decades, two massive regional wars, and an Israeli retreat for the Shiite fire to cool. Who knows how long it will take for this newer Sunni rage to burn itself out? [\[article link\]](#)

**Iran–Iraq War (September 1980 to August 1988)** - Although the Iran–Iraq War from 1980–1988 was a war for dominance of the Persian Gulf region, the roots of the war go back many centuries - The war began when Iraq invaded Iran on 22 September 1980 following a long history of border disputes and fears of Shia (Shiite) insurgency among Iraq's long suppressed Shia (Shiite) majority influenced by Iran's Islamic revolution - \*\*President Ronald Reagan decided that the United States "could not afford to allow Iraq to lose the war to Iran" and that the United States "would do whatever was necessary to prevent Iraq from losing the war with Iran" {Looks like the Bush family held a different view from President Ronald Reagan as the Bush family fought this [Iraq] war on behalf of Iran and make no mistake it was the Bush NWO plan from the beginning to give a conquered Iraq to the extreme, radical Iran.}

The war was commonly referred to as the Gulf War or Persian Gulf War until the Iraq-Kuwait conflict (Operation Desert Storm Jan-Feb 1991). ... The Iran–Iraq War, also known as the Imposed War (Jang-e-tahmili) and Holy Defense (Defa'-e-moghaddas) in Iran, and Saddam's Qadisiyyah (Qadisiyyat Saddam) in Iraq, was a war between the armed forces of Iraq and Iran lasting from September 1980 to August 1988. The war began when Iraq invaded Iran on 22 September 1980 following a long history of border disputes and fears of Shia insurgency among Iraq's long suppressed Shia majority influenced by Iran's Islamic revolution. Although Iraq hoped to take advantage of revolutionary chaos in Iran and attacked without formal warning, they made only limited progress into Iran and within several months were repelled by the Iranians who regained virtually all lost territory by June 1982. For the next six years Iran was on the offensive. Despite several calls for a ceasefire by the United Nations Security Council, hostilities continued until 20 August 1988. The last prisoners of war were exchanged in 2003. The war is noted for its similarity to World War I. Tactics used included trench warfare, manned machine-gun posts, bayonet charges, use of barbed wire across trenches and on no-mans land, human wave attacks and Iraq's extensive use of chemical weapons (such as mustard gas) against Iranian troops and civilians as well as Iraqi Kurds. ... In 1982 with Iranian success on the battlefield, the U.S. made its backing of Iraq more pronounced, supplying it with intelligence, economic aid, normalizing relations with the government (broken during the 1967 Six-Day War), and also supplying weapons. President Ronald Reagan decided that the United States "could not afford to allow Iraq to lose the war to Iran", and that the United States "would do whatever was necessary to prevent Iraq from losing the war with Iran." President Reagan formalized this policy by issuing a National Security Decision Directive ("NSDD") to this effect in June, 1982. [\[article link\]](#)

**World War One (WWI)** - In 1915, the British had signed with (Saudi Arabia) Ibn Saud a "treatise of friendship and cooperation" to be supported with British financing - By 1917, the Saudi ruler was receiving five thousand pounds per month - Faisal seized Damascus (Syria) in 1918 - Five days after the conquest of Damascus by Faisal's forces, an armistice with the Ottoman Empire (Turkey) came into effect - The Ottoman government effectively collapsed, and the empire was divided amongst the victorious powers - France and Britain got control of most of the Middle East while Italy and Greece were given much of Anatolia (Asia minor - Turkey) - Hussayn (Hussein) was betrayed, and granted rule only over Iraq (The Husseins were again betrayed in 2001 when Bush Jr. blamed Iraq in part for 9/11 and then in 2003 Bush invaded Iraq and delivered Sunni Iraq to the now NWO favored Shiites of Iran.), which, along with Trans-Jordan, and Kuwait, were effectively British entities, as was Palestine (After several false promises to the Jews, England later after WWII in 1947 reluctantly allowed the Jews to return to part of (Palestine) Israel) {In 1915 the British, Churchill, NWO was working with Saudi Arabia but has since mostly turned against Saudi Arabia with the NWO now preferring the more radical Iranian Shiites. Note: The Illuminati with their various shades of Satanism [and anti-Semitism] are the main behind the scenes power. The "Zionists" are a created cover story and scapegoat for the actual Illuminati who desire to conduct their business in secrecy and who desire to rid 'their' world of Christians and Jews.}

More important still was the role-played by the puppet-state of Saudi Arabia, which became the sponsor of Salafi terrorism. The Saudis would become an important linchpin in the Illuminati strategy to make the world dependent on Rockefeller-controlled oil, thus not only increasing demand and profits, but enhancing their strangle-hold over the

world's governments and economies. The primary agent in this agenda was Winston Churchill. ... The victory of the Allied forces against the Ottoman Turks (Turkey) marked the beginning of the end of WWI, and the central powers one by one surrendered, signing an armistice on November 11, 1918. At the end of the war, Faisal continued his advanced, and eventually took what is today Jordan, large parts of the Arabian peninsula and parts of southern Syria. However, unbeknownst to Hussayn, the British secretly negotiated the Sykes-Picot agreement, to divide up the Middle East according to terms drawn up by Rothschild parties. Arbitrary divisions were created, which largely exist to the present, including the creation of Syria, and Lebanon as French "protectorates". Hussayn was betrayed, and granted rule only over Iraq, which, along with Trans-Jordan, and Kuwait, were effectively British entities, as was Palestine, which was accorded to the Zionists. The mandate for Palestine was drafted by Felix Frankfurter, the prominent American Zionist, who afterwards became Chief Advisor in the White House to President Roosevelt, and also United States Supreme Court Justice, and helped found the ACLU. Frankfurter is reported to have received a copy of Eva Frank's portrait from his mother, a descendent of the Prague Frankist family. According to Frankfurter, "The real rulers in Washington are invisible and exercise their power from behind the scenes." [\[article link\]](#)

**Senators: Where is Iraq's oil money going? - Two senators are asking congressional investigators to look at Iraq's oil revenues and see if the war-ravaged nation can pay for its own reconstruction, an effort that has been bankrolled to this point mostly by U.S. taxpayers**

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- Two senators are asking congressional investigators to look at Iraq's oil revenues and see if the war-ravaged nation can pay for its own reconstruction, an effort that has been bankrolled to this point mostly by U.S. taxpayers. Carl Levin, D-Michigan, and John Warner, R-Virginia, said in their Friday letter to the Government Accountability Office that Iraq has "tremendous resources" in banks worldwide but is doing little to improve security and reconstruction efforts. Iraqi officials did not immediately respond to the senators' allegations. "We believe that it has been overwhelmingly U.S. taxpayer money that has funded Iraq reconstruction over the last five years, despite Iraq earning billions of dollars in oil revenue over that time period that have ended up in non-Iraqi banks," wrote the senators, who are their party's top members on the Armed Services Committee. The senators cited testimony of then-Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz who told a House subcommittee in March 2003 that the U.S. would not foot the entire bill for rebuilding Iraq. Wolfowitz predicted then that Iraq's oil revenues could reach between \$50 billion and \$100 billion in the next two or three years. "We are dealing with a country that can really finance its own reconstruction and relatively soon," Wolfowitz said in 2003. [\[article link\]](#)

**Oil price gives Iran diplomatic strength - with oil at \$140 a barrel, the Iranian regime is likely to be impervious to economic pressure {Bush knows what he is doing and what he is doing is building up a radical (Shiite) Iran. Bush has his "stay the course" Middle-East policy, but we need to ask just what is the true agenda Bush is pushing? We know America is not benefitting from any Bush executive decisions.}**

NEW YORK (CNN) -- Amid allegations of Iranian aid to Iraqi insurgents, Iran's effort to build a nuclear bomb and a report on an increase in U.S. covert operations in Iran, analyst Fareed Zakaria takes a look at possible changes in the country's leadership and assesses the threat Iran could pose to Mideast stability. ... Well, the efforts of the United States and Europe to put Iran in a box, because of its refusal to suspend its uranium enrichment, are facing two problems. First, it will be very difficult to get a new round of even stiffer sanctions through the United Nations. Second, with oil at \$140 a barrel, the Iranian regime is likely to be impervious to economic pressure. [\[article link\]](#)

**Rockets Hammer Green Zone in Iraq, Killing at Least One American - Suspected Shiite extremists hammered the U.S.-protected Green Zone and other areas in Baghdad with rocket and mortar volleys Thursday, and the embassy said one American government employee was killed**

BAGHDAD - Suspected Shiite extremists hammered the U.S.-protected Green Zone and other areas in Baghdad with rocket and mortar volleys Thursday, and the embassy said one American government employee was killed. It was the latest in a week of barrages against the heavily fortified area in central Baghdad. U.S. Embassy spokeswoman Mirembe Nantongo said the American was a government employee but provided no other details pending notification of relatives. It was the second death since frequent attacks against the Green Zone began on Sunday, when an American financial analyst was killed. At least five rounds also struck near the Green Zone on Thursday, killing one Iraqi civilian and injuring another 14, the U.S. military said in a separate statement. Three other rounds hit U.S. military bases on the predominantly Shiite eastern side of the Tigris River, wounding four U.S. soldiers, it added. [\[article link\]](#)

U.S.: Shiite 'Special Group' Behind Baghdad Bombing That Killed 63 - No group claimed responsibility for the blast - "We believe he ordered the attack to incite Shiite violence against Sunnis" {I hope the Iraqi's can come to some terms and govern that nation. The tragedies and scope of human suffering over there is appalling.}

BAGHDAD - The U.S. military blamed a renegade Shiite group Wednesday for a deadly car bombing in a Baghdad Shiite neighborhood and said it was seeking to re-ignite the sort of sectarian violence that swept the area 18 months ago. Iraqi officials said the death toll from the bombing rose to 63, including women and children. ... But U.S. spokesman Lt. Col. Steven Stover said the command did not believe Al Qaeda in Iraq was behind the attack based on the type of vehicle and explosives used. Instead, he said the command believed the attack was carried out by a Shiite special group led by Haydar Mehdi Khadum al-Fawadi, whom Stover described as a "murderous thug" seeking to incite violence "for his individual profit and gain." ... "We believe he ordered the attack to incite (Shiite) violence against Sunnis; that his intent was to disrupt Sunni resettlement in Hurriyah in order to maintain extortion of real estate rental income to support his nefarious activities," Stover said in an e-mail. Several Iraqi police officials said the casualty toll stood at 63, with another 78 wounded. [\[article link\]](#)

Kidnapped Archbishop found dead in Iraq - A Christian archbishop kidnapped in northern Iraq last month has been found dead, according to a Nineveh province official {Bush is a fraud and his plan for Iraq is one gigantic fraud of lies and deceit. Bush is enabling, financing, defending and strengthening worldwide radical Shiite Islam at the peril and cost of the lives of others.}

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- A Christian archbishop kidnapped in northern Iraq last month has been found dead, according to a Nineveh province official. Chaldean Catholic Archbishop Paul Faraj Rahho's body was found Thursday near the town of Mosul, where he and three companions were ambushed by gunmen on February 29. The archbishop's driver and two security guards were killed during the attack. Iraqi Prime Minister Nuri al-Maliki had ordered security services to make it a priority to find and free the archbishop. Nineveh Deputy Gov. Khasro Goran, in Mosul, told CNN that the kidnappers had been in touch with the church and the relatives and wanted to be paid a ransom for the archbishop's release. The contacts ended a few days ago. The apparent kidnappers had contacted relatives on Thursday and told them the body was in the eastern part of town. Relatives and authorities went to the location and found the body, which had gunshot wounds. [\[article link\]](#)

"Iraq Tribal Study - Al Anbar Governorate" - the Sunnis "are deathly afraid of being ruled by a Shia (Shiite) government, which they believe will be little more than a puppet of the Shia religious extremists in Iran"

It also cautioned that the main themes of the U.S. message in Iraq -- "freedom and democracy" -- do not resonate well with the population "because freedom is associated with chaos in Iraq." In addition, the Sunnis "are deathly afraid of being ruled by a Shia government, which they believe will be little more than a puppet of the Shia religious extremists in Iran." Pincus [\[article link\]](#)

Iraqi: 'I killed her with a machine gun' - Basra turned into a battleground between warring Shiite factions vying for control of the country's oil-rich south after the U.S.-led invasion of Iraq in 2003 - Basra's streets teemed with Shiite militias armed with weapons, mostly from Iran, according to the Iraqi forces and the U.S. - Women bore the brunt of the militias' extremist ideologies military {Bush knew this was going to happen as both Bush and Rumsfeld used too few troops, let the Shiites keep most of their weapons during the invasion and then encouraged the Shiites to riot and loot after the takeover. This is the guilty Bush, Blair, NWO plan for the new Iraq to terrorize the people until they submit to anything, mostly a new more radical Islam.}

CNN was shown what authorities say was his first confession. On it are the names of 15 girls whom he admitted kidnapping, raping and killing. The youngest girl on the list was just 9 years old. Basra turned into a battleground between warring Shiite factions vying for control of the country's oil-rich south after the U.S.-led invasion of Iraq in 2003. Basra's streets teemed with Shiite militias armed with weapons, mostly from Iran, according to the Iraqi forces and the U.S. military. ... Women bore the brunt of the militias' extremist ideologies. The militants spray-painted threats on walls across Basra, warning women to wear headscarves and not to wear make-up. Women were sometimes executed for the vague charge of doing something "un-Islamic." In the wasteland on the outskirts of Basra, dotted with rundown homes, the stench of death mixes with the sewage. Local residents told the Iraqi Army that executions often take place in the area, particularly for women, sometimes killed for something as seemingly innocuous as wearing jeans. Militias implemented their own laws with abandon, threatening stores for displaying mannequins with bare shoulders or for selling Western music. Many store owners are still too frightened to speak publicly. [\[article link\]](#)

Violence Leaves Young Iraqis Doubting Clerics "I hate Islam and all the clerics because they limit our freedom every day and their instruction became heavy over us" said Sara, a high school student in Basra {Note: Iraq was a moderate (Sunni) Muslim country but now that Bush Jr. has helped institutionalize radical Iranian (Shiite) Islam in Iraq the Iraqi people are in even more despair.}

BAGHDAD — After almost five years of war, many young people in Iraq, exhausted by constant firsthand exposure to the violence of religious extremism, say they have grown disillusioned with religious leaders and skeptical of the faith that they preach. In two months of interviews with 40 young people in five Iraqi cities, a pattern of disenchantment emerged, in which young Iraqis, both poor and middle class, blamed clerics for the violence and the restrictions that have narrowed their lives. "I hate Islam and all the clerics because they limit our freedom every day and their instruction became heavy over us," said Sara, a high school student in Basra. "Most of the girls in my high school hate that Islamic people control the authority because they don't deserve to be rulers." Atheer, a 19-year-old from a poor, heavily Shiite neighborhood in southern Baghdad, said: "The religion men are liars. Young people don't believe them. Guys my age are not interested in religion anymore." [\[article link\]](#)

Iraqi Officials: Hezbollah, Iran Training Shiites in Art of Terrorism - Hezbollah instructors trained Shiite militiamen at remote camps in southern Iraq until three months ago when they slipped across the border to Iran {Bush is funding the terrorists. That is the Bush doctrine, record and probably the actual intended Bush plan. You know Hezbollah the Terrorist group that Bush donates 100's of millions of US taxpayer aid dollars to. You know the money Bush won't donate to the American farmer or use to build bridges, roads, levees, or to drill for more oil. But Hezbollah uses their Bush money to equip and travel to Iraq to train and kill Americans. Is there a problem with President Bush's leadership? Yes, an enormous problem!}

BAGHDAD - Hezbollah instructors trained Shiite militiamen at remote camps in southern Iraq until three months ago when they slipped across the border to Iran - presumably to continue instruction on Iranian soil, according to two Shiite lawmakers and a top army officer. The three Iraqis claim the Lebanese Shiites were also involved in planning some of the most brazen attacks against U.S.-led forces, including the January 2007 raid on a provincial government compound in Karbala in which five Americans died. The allegations, made in separate interviews with The Associated Press, point not only to an Iranian hand in the Iraq war, but also to Hezbollah's willingness to expand beyond its Lebanese base and assume a broader role in the struggle against U.S. influence in the Middle East. [\[article link\]](#)

Iran confirms it will attend summit on Iraq - Iran, a Muslim Shiite-majority nation, has considerable influence among Iraqi Shiites

Tehran, Iran (AP) -- Iran on Sunday confirmed it will attend this week's conference on Iraq in the Egyptian resort of Sharm el-Sheik, saying its delegation will be headed by its foreign minister. The announcement will be widely welcomed as Iran, a Muslim Shiite-majority nation, has considerable influence among Iraqi Shiites, who now lead the Baghdad government. Iran is also suspected of having influential links with Shiite insurgent groups -- although it has repeatedly denied such ties. ... In Baghdad, an adviser in the prime minister's office, Sadiq al-Rikabi, confirmed Larijani would meet senior Iraqi officials. "It is a very important visit," he added. [\[article link\]](#)

January 8, 2009: Time Accused of Making Steve Jobs Look Even Thinner - An tech blog has accused Time magazine's Web site of manipulating the Apple CEO's image to make him appear even more gaunt but Time says it was an innocent mistake - the accompanying photo of Jobs, taken at his last public appearance in October, appeared stretched vertically so that the slim chief executive looked even slimmer {With the limited mass media outlets we have today we clearly live in days of deceit. It's hard to believe anything published whether text, photos or even video, (artist renditions and computer simulations are almost totally unbelievable) without correlating and verifying from additional sources and resources.} (Photos)

An tech blog has accused Time magazine's Web site of manipulating the Apple CEO's image to make him appear even more gaunt - but Time says it was an innocent mistake. ... Time's Josh Quittner had a piece up within hours, but as the MacDailyNews blog found the next morning, the accompanying photo of Jobs, taken at his last public appearance in October, appeared stretched vertically so that the slim chief executive looked even slimmer. "Despicable," thundered MacDailyNews. "TIME Magazine should be ashamed if that's even possible for them anymore. ... TIME Magazine should publicly apologize to Apple Inc., Steve Jobs — and Apple shareholders, for that matter." ... "Unfortunately the height and width ratios were temporarily pre-set incorrectly on TIME.com," read the statement. "The error was corrected at 9:30 am ET Wednesday, after having been posted at 7:30 pm the previous night. We regret any confusion caused by the

error." MacDailyNews' outraged posting seemed to think that was deliberate. "The original photo has had its size vertically increased via code in TIME's website," MacDailyNews wrote. "TIME's code specifies a width of 307 pixels and a height of 200 pixels, but in order to maintain the proper aspect ratio — in other words present the photo of Jobs as he actually looked at the time it was taken — the dimensions should be 307x175 pixels." But as anyone who's worked with photos on a Web page knows, that sounds like a pretty elementary mistake, one in which an oddly proportioned photo ends up distorting itself to fit into a prearranged size. ... MacDailyNews also cited the infamous Time magazine O.J. Simpson cover from June 1994, when the football great's image was darkened to reflect the sudden dimming of his once-bright public image following the murders of his ex-wife and her friend. Critics of the Simpson cover charged Time with stoking racial antagonism. [\[article link\]](#)

January 8, 2009: High-Profile Norwegian Doctor in Gaza Called an 'Apologist for Hamas' - International media reports, including those from the BBC, CBS, CNN and FOX's sister station Sky News, present Gilbert as an ordinary doctor - But a look at his record shows that Gilbert, 61, is a political activist and member of the Norwegian Maoist "Red" party, and he has been involved in solidarity work for the Palestinians since the 1970s - Israeli government officials have said Hamas hides weapons in the hospital where Gilbert works - In addition to being supportive of the terrorist organization Hamas, Gilbert has voiced support for the Sept. 11, 2001, attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon

A high-profile Norwegian doctor who has said the September 11 terrorists were justified in their attack is now treating patients in Gaza and is being accused of presenting "hard-core propaganda" to TV interviewers in his telling of the conflict between Hamas and Israel. Dr. Mads Gilbert has become an unofficial advocate of the Palestinian cause, his critics say. International media reports, including those from the BBC, CBS, CNN and FOX's sister station Sky News, present Gilbert as an ordinary doctor. But a look at his record shows that Gilbert, 61, is a political activist and member of the Norwegian Maoist "Red" party, and he has been involved in solidarity work for the Palestinians since the 1970s. He has criticized the international aid organization Doctors Without Borders for refusing to take sides in conflicts. Gilbert volunteers at the Al-Shifa Hospital in Gaza with the Norwegian Aid Committee (NORWAC), an aid organization funded by the Norwegian government, and he has been interviewed by the media on a variety of issues. Israeli government officials have said Hamas hides weapons in the hospital where Gilbert works. ... In addition to being supportive of the terrorist organization Hamas, Gilbert has voiced support for the Sept. 11, 2001, attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. ... When asked if he supported a terror attack on the U.S., Gilbert said, "Terror is a bad weapon but the answer is yes within the context which I have mentioned." Gerald Steinberg, executive director of NGO Monitor, said Gilbert's characterization of the situation in Gaza is "in the form of incitement of hatred." "We question the accuracy and the political biases - if they exist - by groups that claim to promote human rights, humanitarian and non-political goals," Steinberg told FOXNews.com. "A doctor is someone who is not supposed to take a political side." [\[article link\]](#)

January 7, 2009: Exchanges of fire mar 3-hour truce in Gaza - A planned three-hour lull in Israel's assault on Gaza was marred by sporadic attacks by Hamas militants and retaliatory fire from Israeli forces - The suspension of the campaign from 1 p.m. until 4 p.m. was intended to allow residents of the Hamas-ruled Palestinian territory to receive food and medical supplies

JERUSALEM (CNN) -- A planned three-hour lull in Israel's assault on Gaza was marred by sporadic attacks by Hamas militants and retaliatory fire from Israeli forces. The suspension of the campaign from 1 p.m. until 4 p.m. (6 a.m. to 9 a.m. ET) was intended to allow residents of the Hamas-ruled Palestinian territory to receive food and medical supplies. U.N. Relief and Works Agency spokesman Chris Gunness said a three-hour truce is not enough to alleviate the "deepening humanitarian crisis" in Gaza. ... By Wednesday evening, 16 (HAMAS) rockets had struck the Jewish state, according to the Israeli military. There was no immediate report of injuries. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Walter Cronkite, NWO, WTF - October 19, 1999: Video clip where Walter Cronkite calls for world government, ending sovereignty, and [only half jokingly] "joining him to sit at the right hand of Satan" as he says himself - Walter Cronkite speaks his mind and "by God he does!" {Cronkite calls every Christian a criminal "that needs to be brought to justice" for desiring the Kingdom of Jesus Christ and not embracing his global government concept.} (YouTube)

Comments: It absolutely amazes me that these seemingly educated people are so ignorant. Downright stupid. They talk about ending all wars, when it's the globalists that cause the wars. They talk about saving the planet when it's these

same people that are the biggest polluters and rapists of natural resources. The same people that hinder technology that would benefit mankind. I suppose that if you don't get involved in politics you are doomed to be ruled by your inferiors. ... If you believe Hermit, giving the power to run the world to a small group of people is a good thing Given the track record of globalists, military industrial complex of starting wars, fixing prices, monopolies, reducing choice it makes no sense to give them ANY power. How do we vote them out, if we disagree. YOU CANT How do you change the leaders YOU DON'T Consolidation of Power to the cabal that financed Hitler, the Communists, C.American dictators ie Rockefeller, P[resident] Bush is INSANE. [\[article link\]](#)

**Numerous taxation schemes to finance the UN are being considered - "We must strengthen the United Nations as a first step toward world government" - Walter Cronkite, famous CBS news anchor**

A powerful network of Americans in government, and business, academia and media have conspired to empower the UN. One noteworthy "insider" is David Rockefeller -- head of the superrich family that donated the ground for UN headquarters. He told an elite group in Germany in 1991: "We are grateful to the Washington Post, the New York Times, Time magazine... whose directors have attended our meetings and have respected promises of discretion for almost 40 years. It would have been possible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to... publicity during those years. But the world is now more sophisticated and prepare to march towards a world government." Here is a sampling of what other globalists have said: -- "We must strengthen the United Nations as a first step toward world government." - Walter Cronkite, famous CBS news anchor -- "Nationhood as we know it will be opsolete, all states will recognize a single, global authority." -- Strobe Talbot, Former Deputy Secretary of State ... And there would be no Congress to limit the UN's appetite for your tax dollars. [\[article link\]](#)

**January 7, 2009: Henry Kissinger, Obama primed to create 'New World Order' Policy guru says global upheaval presents 'great opportunity' - According to Henry Kissinger, the Nobel Peace Prize winner and former secretary of state under President Nixon, conflicts across the globe and an international respect for Barack Obama have created the perfect setting for establishment of "a New World Order" - Kissinger's comments are captured at roughly the 2:47 mark of the following video: (Video)**

According to Henry Kissinger, the Nobel Peace Prize winner and former secretary of state under President Nixon, conflicts across the globe and an international respect for Barack Obama have created the perfect setting for establishment of "a New World Order." Kissinger has long been an integral figure in U.S. foreign policy, holding positions in the Nixon, Ford and Reagan administrations. Author of over a dozen books on foreign policy, Kissinger was also named by President Bush as the chairman of the Sept. 11 investigatory commission. Kissinger made the remark in an interview with CNBC's "Squawk on the Street" hosts Mark Haines and Erin Burnett at the New York Stock Exchange, after Burnett asked him what international conflict would define the Obama administration's foreign policy. ... The phrase 'new world order' traces back at least as far as 1940, when author H.G. Wells used it as the title of a book about a socialist, unified, one-world government. The phrase has also been linked to American presidents, including Woodrow Wilson, whose work on establishing the League of Nations pioneered the concept of international government bodies, and to the first President Bush, who used the phrase in a 1989 speech. "A new partnership of nations has begun, and we stand today at a unique and extraordinary moment," said Bush before a joint session of Congress. "Out of these troubled times, our fifth objective – a new world order – can emerge: A new era ... in which the nations of the world, east and west, north and south, can prosper and live in harmony." -- The phrase "New World Order" causes alarm for many Americans, particularly those concerned about an international governing body trumping U.S. sovereignty or those that interpret biblical prophecy to foretell the establishment of a one-world government as key to the rise of the Antichrist. Conspiracy theorists, too, have latched on to the phrase, concerned that powerful financial or government figures are secretly plotting to rule the world. Kissinger's ties to government and international powers – as well as his use of the phrase – have made him suspect in the eyes of many who are wary of what "new world order" might actually mean. [\[article link\]](#)

**June 07, 2008: Speculation about Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton attending (secret) Bilderberger meeting - Dulles is just three miles from the Westfields Marriott Hotel in Chantilly, where Henry Kissinger and David Rockefeller, among other globalists, are gathered for the annual Bilderberg Group conference - Hillary Clinton is no stranger to Bilderberg - Bill Clinton attended the 1991 meeting in Germany shortly before he was elected president - Hillary herself may have attended the 2006 meeting in Ottawa, Canada**

"Asked at the time about the Illinois senator's whereabouts, Gibbs smiled and declined to comment," the AP report



continued. Bilderberg is a highly-secretive meeting where the most influential men and women of North America and Western Europe meet ostensibly to discuss policy. But the group has spent years promoting a globalist agenda, according to reports from journalists who have penetrated the meeting. The Bilderberg Group made a press release available explaining the agenda for the meeting. "The conference will deal mainly with a nuclear free world, cyber terrorism, Africa, Russia, finance, protectionism, U.S.-European Union relations, Afghanistan and Pakistan, Islam and Iran. Approximately 140 participants will attend, of whom about two-thirds come from Europe and the balance from North America," the release stated. "About one-third is from government and politics, and two-thirds are from finance, industry, labor, education and communications. The meeting is private in order to encourage frank and open discussion." -- Additionally, a list of the conference's attendees was released and included James A. Johnson, who was named this week to the three-person team vetting possible running mates for Obama. Rampant speculation in the blogosphere says the Obama-Clinton meeting last night was held to arrange the New York senator as Obama's vice-presidential candidate. Attendees at the Bilderberg conference included Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, former Senate majority leader Tom Daschle and Ben Bernanke, the chairman of the board of governors for the Federal Reserve. -- Hillary Clinton is no stranger to Bilderberg. Bill Clinton attended the 1991 meeting in Germany shortly before he was elected president. According to reports, he attended again in 1999 when the meeting was held in Sintra, Portugal, and Hillary herself may have attended the 2006 meeting in Ottawa, Canada. "Why were we not told about this meeting until we were on the plane, the doors were shut and the plane was about to taxi to take off?" one reporter asked Obama spokesman Gibbs in a heated exchange caught on camera by CNN. "Senator Obama had a desire to do some meetings, others had a desire to meet with him tonight in a private way, and that is what we are doing." Gibbs replied. "Is there more than one meeting, is there more than one person with whom he is meeting?" asked another reporter. "I am not going to get into all the details of the meeting." Gibbs replied. [\[article link\]](#)

### **\*\*\*ENDGAME Bilderberger Meetings - ALEX JONES - Blueprint for Global Enslavement (Google Online Video)**

Extremely interesting, shocking and disturbing. It should be essential viewing for everyone. Wake up world [and follow Jesus Christ], before it's too late. [\[article link\]](#)

dark-truth.org: Skull & Bones The Bush's China Connection - An obscure secret society known as "Skull & Bones" may have more to do with George Bush's (Sr.) obsessive support of Beijing's mass murderers than one may think - Except during the Carter administration, every U.S. Ambassador to Beijing since Kissinger's deal with Mao Zedong was a member of the same tiny Yale "Skull & Bones" cult - "MAO WAS A YALIE" - Back in 1903, Yale Divinity School established a number of schools and hospitals throughout China - "The Maoists made China into the world's largest opium producer" - The Anglo-American "Establishment" hated Sun, because he wanted to develop China - On the other hand, they loved the Chinese communists because they intended to keep China backward, and were committed to growing dope (opium) - "Nor should it be forgotten that Averell Harriman, the former Ambassador to Moscow who did so much to build up the Soviet Union, was a member of Skull and Bones. Harriman was also a business partner of Prescott Bush, Sr., the father of Maoist enthusiast George Bush"

The January 26, 1990 issue of THE NEW FEDERALIST revealed even more about the Bush - one world connection. In his article, BUSH'S CHINA POLICY: SKULL AND BONES, Joseph Brewda writes: "Jan 19 (EIRNS)--An obscure secret society known as "Skull and Bones" may have more to do with George Bush's obsessive support of Beijing's mass murderers than one may think. ... "What has this to do with Bush policy towards China--or for that matter, Bush's "War on Drugs"? (Note: the last television news reporter to ask Bush a critical question concerning the many narcotics agents who are complaining about how bad the "drug war" was going, was promptly fired from his job shortly after the press conference - Branton) ... "George Bush, the first U.S. diplomatic representative to the People's Republic of China back in 1973, was a member of Skull and Bones. So were his father, brother, son, uncle, nephew, and several cousins. Winston Lord, the Reagan-Bush administration Ambassador to China was a member; so were his father and several other relatives. James Lilley, the current Ambassador to China, was a member of Skull and Bones, as was his brother. Except during the Carter administration, every U.S. Ambassador to Beijing since Kissinger's deal with Mao Zedong was a member of the same tiny Yale cult. A mere coincidence? ... "MAO WAS A YALIE" - Back in 1903, Yale Divinity School established a number of schools and hospitals throughout China that were collectively known as 'Yale in China.' It has since been shown that 'Yale in China' was an intelligence network whose purpose was to destroy the republican movement of Sun Yat-sen on behalf of the Anglo-American Establishment. The Anglo-American "Establishment" hated Sun, because he wanted to develop China. On the other hand, they loved the Chinese communists because they intended to keep China backward, and were committed to growing dope. One of 'Yale in China's' most important

students was Mao Zedong. -- "During World War II, 'Yale in China' was a primary instrument used by the U.S. Establishment and its Office of Strategic Services (OSS) to install the Maoists into power. 'Yale in China' was run by OSS operative Reuben Holden, the husband of Bush's cousin, and also a member of Skull and Bones. "The Maoists made China into the world's largest opium producer. "'Yale in China' was also closely associated with the New York-based Union Theological Seminary, which has been a center for U.S. subversion of Asia (literal wolves in sheep's clothing - Branton). Every prominent radical leader operating in Korea today, for example, was trained at Union Theological. Union Theological was dominated for twenty years by Henry Sloane Coffin, a U.S. intelligence executive from the Sloane and Coffin families. He was a Skull and Bones member as were a dozen of his relatives. "Nor should it be forgotten that Averell Harriman, the former Ambassador to Moscow who did so much to build up the Soviet Union, was a member of Skull and Bones. Harriman was also a business partner of Prescott Bush, Sr., the father of Maoist enthusiast George Bush." [\[article link\]](#)

**Cutting Edge News Alert August 1, 2008: Illuminati powerhouse, Henry Kissinger - Kissinger negotiated the American withdrawal (January 27, 1973) from South Vietnam by meeting with North Korean, Chinese and Russian diplomats over a period of years - These meetings were held primarily in Paris - Kissinger promised the North Vietnamese that they could have South Vietnam - Now, Kissinger is proposing a "diplomatic conference" which would establish a (Iraq) "formal peace settlement" Does he have the same formula [for Iraq] as we saw in Vietnam? - The Shi'ite Mahdi forces of the radical cleric, al-Sadr [and Iran could inherit Iraq and the oil wealth] - Kissinger ends his treatise on the "Peace and Safety" promise - All this activity is laying the foundation for fulfillment of prophecy!**

Kissinger negotiated American withdrawal from South Vietnam by meeting with North Korean, Chinese and Russian diplomats over a period of years. These meetings were held primarily in Paris. Kissinger promised the North Vietnamese that they could have South Vietnam, but only if they waited a period of time following the American withdrawal before they launched their final attack. Such a "grace period" would allow the Americans to declare victory and pull out. -- Now, Kissinger is proposing a "diplomatic conference" which would establish a "formal peace settlement". Does he have the same formula as we saw in Vietnam? No one can be sure at this time, but events will soon give us the answers we need. President Bush will be allowed to declare victory -- once again -- and then pull out. The Shi'ite Mahdi forces of the radical cleric, al-Sadr, will continue to stand down to give the illusion of an American victory. After waiting for a reasonable amount of time, Sadr will launch an attack, splitting Iraq into the three sections originally planned -- Shi'ite, Sunni and the Kurds. -- Kissinger does say, "The American presence in Iraq should not be presented as open-ended." If this is the case, why is the United States building one of the most sophisticated embassies in the world and establishing permanent military bases throughout Iraq? -- Kissinger then reveals that the final steps in this Plan for Iraq will spill over to the 44th President. "The next president has a great opportunity to stabilize Iraq and lay the basis for a decisive turn in the war against jihadist radicalism and for a more peaceful Middle East. Surely he will want to assess the situation on the ground before setting a strategy for his term. He should not be limited by rigid prescriptions to vindicate maxims of the past, no matter how plausible they once seemed. Withdrawal is a means; the end is a more peaceful and hopeful world." -- Thus, Kissinger ends his treatise on the "Peace and Safety" promise. All this activity is laying the foundation for fulfillment of prophecy! [\[article link\]](#)

**November 26, 2008: Never seen before!: Fox news 5 reports WTC 7 collapse before it happens {NY WTC 9/11 was a Bush, NWO planned and scripted event. Fox News was one of the main groups following and presenting the script to the public that day.} (YouTube)**

Comments: Coincidence that BBC reported it early, even though it was standing behind that ladies head? Coincidence that CNN reported it early? Coincidence that Fox News 5 reported it early? Coincidence that a 47 story building fell perfectly, no resistance? Coincidence Larry S. said "pull it", then the building fell? Coincidence it was left out of the 911 commission report? It gets to the point where theres so many coincidences that you can't really assume they are coincidence anymore. ... At this point the reality that 9/11 was an inside job is overwhelmingly clear. Given the preponderance of hard, objective evidence, it seems those who are determined to believe the Bush Administration's account of 9/11 are engaging in "reaction formation." Rather than facing an unpleasant reality, they go to lengths to assert the very opposite, often with lots of invective and derision. Simply questioning the government's Official Conspiracy Theory makes them apoplectic! [\[article link\]](#)

**April 03, 2007: 9/11: Total Proof That (Bush) Bombs Were Planted In The Buildings! (YouTube)**

Bombs, explosions, secondary explosions, explosive devices....how many more times do we need to hear these words

being said by 9/11 witnesses before we start asking questions about what really happened on that awful day? This video shows that many actual 9/11 witnesses heard and saw explosions going off inside the towers, long before they actually fell. These witnesses include police, firemen and mainstream media reporters. And what is even more shocking is the fact that all of this has been ignored by the mainstream media. We really need to wake up to the facts and ask questions. If we don't, what does that say about us? [\[article link\]](#)

**Waking From a Bad Dream[?] - It has been like a national nightmare: We are attacked by terrorists and our leaders respond not with courage and a call to our higher natures, but by spreading fear and turning us into a regime of torturers - Rather than celebrate our Constitution and its enduring values, they use the levers of government to subvert it**

It has been like a national nightmare: We are attacked by terrorists and our leaders respond not with courage and a call to our higher natures, but by spreading fear -- and turning us into a regime of torturers. Rather than celebrate our Constitution and its enduring values, they use the levers of government to subvert it. Now the nightmare appears to be almost over. By choosing two vocal opponents of torture for two key positions -- Dawn Johnsen to head the Justice Department's Office of Legal Counsel and Leon Panetta to head the Central Intelligence Agency -- President-elect Barack Obama has indicated that he intends to make the cleanest possible break from Bush administration precedents, end torture and return to traditional interpretations of the Constitution. [\[article link\]](#)

**Updated Podcast -- The Berean Chronicles - The end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. 1Peter 4:7 KJV (Podcasts 2008-2003 Mp3's)**

Our mission here at The Berean Chronicles is to expose the Apostate Church, to equip the Saints with Truth, Knowledge, and Wisdom to be the Salt and Light Christ Jesus has called us to be. With the TRUTH given out on this talk show, we pray it will lead all who listen who do not know the Lord Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior to the Saving knowledge. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Bible verse: Isaiah 10:1-3 ... Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees ... To turn aside the needy from judgment ... {The complete Bible is available at [ChristianFaithDownloads.com](#)}**

Isaiah 10:1-3 Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed; To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of My people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless! And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory? -- Holy Bible [\[article link\]](#)

**US First Cat 'India' dies - The Bush family black cat costumed as a witch-sorcerer Halloween 2008? - {The Bush family dressed up their black cat in a witch-sorcerer costume, presumably for some Halloween. The photo has four types of items a black sorcerer cat, pumpkins, a red (devilish) cowboy hat all immersed in green (greed).} (Photo)**

WASHINGTON (AFP) - The Bush family's 18-year-old cat, India, has died at the White House, First Lady Laura Bush's office announced Monday. ... The black American Shorthair, which lived with President George W. Bush and his wife at the White House, died Sunday. [\[article link\]](#)

**First Cat Dies - The Bushes' 18-year-old cat died at the White House on Sunday [January 4, 2009] - "India" a.k.a. "Willie" apparently couldn't bear life after the White House - The Bushes' 18-year-old female black American Shorthair died Sunday at home in the Executive Mansion - "India was a beloved member of the Bush family for almost two decades - She will be greatly missed" said the first lady's press secretary Sally McDonough {The extremely bizarre Satanic Skull & Bones Bush family has had their own female black cat for the last 18 years and things haven't gone very well for Americans during any of the Bush years. I wonder if all the spells, incantations, Witchcraft and Satanism that the Bush's have thrown America's way has actually taken a toll on American society. Note: Sunday seems to be the preferred day for Bush to do much of his devious business especially if it is personally important to him. All of the Federal Reserve takeover meetings [Bear sterns, Citi Group] were held on Sundays. Bush often meets with Arab officials at Camp David on Sundays. When Bush flew to Iraq and signed the last Status of Forces Agreement, when the shoes were thrown at Bush, that was a Sunday. Throughout his entire time in office Bush seems to take a perverse pleasure in defiling the Sunday 'day of worship' that is so meaningful and important to Christians.}**

The Bushes' 18-year-old female black American Shorthair died Sunday at home in the Executive Mansion. Named by a then-9-year-old Barbara Bush, the cat, who was also called "Kitty" by the family, was given the name "India" after the former Texas Ranger baseball player, Ruben Sierra, who was called El Indio. When they went off to college, Barbara and Jenna left India at the White House with President and Mrs. Bush. [\[article link\]](#)

**The black cat: Mystery, myth and symbolism -** Without a doubt, the most common association is of witches and black cats as their familiars - It was also thought that cats were sacrificed by witches during their rituals - At Halloween shelters may hesitate to place black cats {Did the Satanic Bush family sacrifice their old black cat "India" in a final or near final Satanic blood ritual in their personal residence at the White House? Was this a sacrifice timed to the very day with the announcement by Bush Sr. that he wants Jeb Bush to take up residence in the very room where the Bush Jr. family cat just got offered up to the pagan gods? PS. Why didn't the Bush family cat die at the Veterinarian's office where most ordinary pets meet their demise and does Bush Sr. think Satanic blood sacrifices enabled him to win the White House and to then pass it along to his son Bush Jr.? Is this a part of a Bush family Satanic blood offering to Satan in attempting to claim and pass along the American White House to Jeb Bush for more Bush family destruction on behalf of Satan?}

No other kind of cat, whether purebred or moggie, is more steeped in myth and mystery than the black cat. From the basic good luck-bad luck premise to elaborate symbolism associated with different countries, black cats have been a part of the cultural history of the world since the dawn of recorded time. Without a doubt, the most common association is of witches and black cats as their familiars, along with frogs, birds and snakes. Pagan religions in Europe had witchcraft as their dominant belief and were associated with animals of nature, including cats. As Christianity became more entrenched, 15th century witch hunts centered around older women who were more likely to live alone and keep cats for companionship. The women became a prime target for blame if some kind of a disaster struck a village, especially if they had a cat that was black, the color of magic and mystery. Stories abound of late night shapeshifting in which felines were injured while doing battle with superstitious humans. In daylight women who had been associated with the cats were found with like injuries. The image of a witch being burned at the stake with her feline companion is etched into history, even into 17th century America. It was also thought that cats were sacrificed by witches during their rituals, but that is counter to the nature-friendly spirit of witchcraft. -- It's sometimes difficult to differentiate the mythology of the black cat versus cats in general. The image of the cat coiled into a circle like a serpent can move from the symbol of eternity to a vicious circle leading to the belief that black cats are sinister. There's also the image of The Devourer in which the cat and the serpent fight each other. As the celestial cat of the sun god Ra fought the darkness of night, the devourer took the form of a serpent. In contrast the serpent can also be a symbol of light and life; as the sun set, it took the form of a serpent ablaze and the cat then became darkness, death and chaos. Devourers are neither male nor female although the "engulfing" aspect of the cat led it to emerge as a symbol for the darker side of femininity. As such the black cat became one of the great devouring goddesses known for playing cat and mouse with the young fertility gods of spring. [\[article link\]](#)

**Cartoon Tract: Here Kitty Kitty - A Black Cat Sacrifice "to cast a spell on someone" - Jack Chick Animated Tracks** {Some language and a few comments added by the readers.} (YouTube)

Our players read aloud from the dramatic novel by Jack Thaddeus Chick. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bush Sr. Jeb Bush for President -** The first President Bush Sr. [on Sunday January 4, 2009] said he would like to see his "other" son, Jeb, become president one day, but if now's not the time he'd be an "outstanding senator" - Former President George H.W. Bush said his son Jeb should run for president and blasted the New York Times for its "grossly unfair" criticism of another son, President George W. Bush {Bush Sr. is insane he seems to think endless war, a rise in global terrorism, a police state, moral decay, a destroyed economy, devastated families, rampant drug use, pornography, gambling, increased crime and an annihilated Republican Party are a job well done.}

Former President George H.W. Bush said his son Jeb should run for president and blasted the New York Times for its "grossly unfair" criticism of another son, President George W. Bush. During an interview on "FOX News Sunday," the nation's 41st president said Jeb, the former governor of Florida, is "as qualified and as able as anyone I know in the political scene" to be president. "I'd like to see him run," Bush said. "I'd like to see him be president some day. "As president, it's about service, service for the greatest country on the face of the Earth and the honor that goes with it," Bush said. "I think Jeb fits that description." -- He added: "I mean, right now is probably a bad time, because we've got enough Bushes in there." In the meantime, Jeb could take another job, his father suggested. "If Jeb wants to run for the

Senate from Florida, he ought to do it," Bush said. "He'd be an outstanding senator. This is a guy that really has a feel for people, the issues in Florida and nationally. And his political days ought not to be over, says his old father." But the current President Bush's political days will soon be over, prompting the former President Bush to unburden himself about what he calls unfair criticism of his eldest son. "It's been tough on his father and his mother," the ex-president said. We're not very good sports about sitting around and hearing him hammered, I think, unfairly. [\[article link\]](#)

**How Bush threw the 2008 election to Obama - Barack Hussein Obama will be sworn in as president Jan. 20, 2009 because George W. Bush handed him the election on a silver spoon - I have to admit, George W. Bush is right up there near the top of the worst of these men - Presidents need to be judged by their fruit and Bush's fruit is mostly rotten - Bush took a decisive action late in the campaign that clearly tipped the scales in Obama's favor - The only question is why he did so {Much of what Bush did the flooding of America with Hispanic illegal aliens, the not so covert sabotaging of the McCain/Palin campaign was all designed to put a Democrat in the White House in 2008 to maneuver for the real Bush family End Game of getting Jeb Bush into the White House in 2012. Note: The wife of ex-Florida Governor Jeb Bush is Hispanic (Mexico) and many think Bush Jr. has been trying to stack the deck with Hispanic votes for Jeb and Jeb's sons in future elections with the many and relentless Bush illegal alien amnesty programs.}**

I'm surprised no one else has explained this before. It seems so obvious to me that I'm a little embarrassed to have to write it and explain it. It worries me that no one else has, to date, stated so plainly and simply what I am about to tell you. Barack Hussein Obama will be sworn in as president Jan. 20 because George W. Bush handed him the election on a silver spoon. Maybe it's up to me to tell this story because I'm one of the very few pundits in America who didn't have a horse in the race in 2008. First of all, let me begin by explaining that Bush is, without a doubt, one of the worst presidents of my lifetime – and I've seen some bad ones. The first president I remember – only vaguely – was Dwight D. Eisenhower. I lived through Lyndon Baines Johnson, truly a disaster and the height of corruption. I lived through Richard M. Nixon, need I say more? I lived through Gerald R. Ford, a man who didn't understand Soviet domination of Eastern Europe – at the end of his presidency! I lived through Jimmy Carter – barely. I lived through George W. Bush's father and his flip-flop on a "no new taxes" pledge. I lived through Bill Clinton – and have the scars to prove it. -- Nevertheless, I have to admit, George W. Bush is right up there near the top of the worst of these men. Presidents need to be judged by their fruit. And Bush's fruit is mostly rotten. But it was not the totality of his bad policies that made the Obama election inevitable. Despite them all, there was still a reasonable chance John McCain could have won the election – not that I cared. I didn't vote for him, and I'm happy I didn't. However, I still think it is fascinating and noteworthy that Bush took a decisive action late in the campaign that clearly tipped the scales in Obama's favor. The only question is why he did so. In the beginning of September, Bush announced, in the most dire terms imaginable, a bailout package for mortgage lenders. He assigned Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson to begin emergency negotiations with Congress on the size and scope. It was presented to the American people not as a request, but as a demand. There was no time for debate. The very stability of the economy and the markets hung on an immediate action. That's the day McCain's fate was sealed. The rest, as they say, is history. [\[article link\]](#)

### **DARK SECRETS: INSIDE BOHEMIAN GROVE (Google Video)**

WHAT IS BOHEMIAN GROVE? SEE THE TRUTH AS DOCUMENTED IN ALEX'S FILM, DARK SECRETS: INSIDE BOHEMIAN GROVE Since 1873, the Global Elite Has Held Secret Meetings in the Ancient Redwood Forest of Northern California. Members of the so-called "Bohemian Club" Include Former Presidents Eisenhower, Nixon and Reagan. The Bush Family Maintains a Strong Involvement. Each Year at Bohemian Grove, Members of This All-Male "Club" Don Red, Black and Silver Robes and Conduct an Occult Ritual Wherein They Worship a Giant Stone Owl, Sacrificing a Human Being in Effigy to What They Call the "Great Owl of Bohemia." Now, for the First Time in History, an Outsider Has Infiltrated Bohemian Grove with a Hidden Digital Video Camera and Caught the Ritual on Tape. That Man is Alex Jones, the Exclusive Digital Video is Just Part of His Shocking New Documentary: DARK SECRETS: INSIDE BOHEMIAN GROVE. [\[article link\]](#)

**A SATANIC CEREMONY AT BOHEMIAN GROVE - THE DARK SECRETS OF BOHEMIAN GROVE - It draws in notables such as President George W. Bush, Vice President Dick Cheney, Henry Kissinger, Colin Powell, former House Speaker Newt Gingrich and Dow Chemical Chairman Frank Popoff, as well as actors and other luminaries - A SIGN WITH A SATANIC FACE GREET'S VISITOR'S TO BOHEMIAN GROVE - "the governing elite" gather to take part in bizarre, satanic rituals - Not merely drunkenness, unbounded use of alcohol and drugs with vague homosexual tones, but reported activities much more serious – kidnapping, rape, paedophilia, illegal detention of children, sodomy and ritual**

## [blood sacrifice] murder

The Bohemian Club has an Annual Summer Encampment, a two-week retreat for the rich and powerful that President Herbert Hoover once called "the greatest party on Earth." The club's famed annual gathering has been held for more than 100 years at the 2,700-acre Bohemian Grove in Monte Rio, about 70 miles north of San Francisco in Sonoma County. It draws in notables such as President George W. Bush, Vice President Dick Cheney, Henry Kissinger, Colin Powell, former House Speaker Newt Gingrich and Dow Chemical Chairman Frank Popoff, as well as actors and other luminaries. The annual gathering near the Russian River, which was first held in 1879, starts with the "Cremation of Care" ritual, in which the club's mascot is burned in effigy to an owl god (Moloch), symbolizing a freedom from care. Members also perform several plays, and gourmet food and expensive wine are plentiful. While the club was formed in 1872 by a group of San Francisco journalists, the male-only club now bars journalists from membership to protect the group's privacy. Membership is coveted, and people routinely wait 10 or 15 years before gaining admittance. There are currently about 2,700 members. ... Today, a prospective member faces an interrogation that, according to one club man, 'would satisfy the KGB.' There is a waiting list of 1,500 notables, all eager to pay the \$2,500 initiation fee and \$600-a-year dues." Some past members include, George P. Shultz, Stephen Bechtel, Jr., Gerald R. Ford, Henry Kissinger, William F. Buckley, Jr., Fred L. Hartley, Merv Griffin, Thomas Haywood, Joseph Coors, Edward Teller, Ronald Reagan, A. W. Clausen, George Bush, William French Smith, John E. Swearington, Casper W. Weinberger, Justin Dart, William E. Simon, and hundreds of other prominent politicians and businessmen." Up until recently, our knowledge of Bohemian Grove was that it is the exclusive elitist hideaway of supposedly adult wheeler dealers, a.k.a. Washington statesman and prominent personalities. Some may dismiss their behavior as immature, even pitiful, acted out by emotionally disturbed individuals, and not worth attention. However, this is actually where Bush, Cheney, and their friends (2700 members)"the governing elite", gather to take part in bizarre, satanic rituals. Recent information will radically change the perception of Bohemian Grove. Not merely drunkenness, unbounded use of alcohol and drugs with vague homosexual tones, but reported activities much more serious – kidnapping, rape, paedophilia, illegal detention of children, sodomy and ritual murder. Investigation is blocked under the 1947 National Security Act.(!) For decades, there have been vague rumors of weird goings on in Bohemian Grove in more remote parts of its 2700 acres. Reliable reports claim Druidic like rituals - druids in red hooded robes marching in procession and chanting to the Great Owl (Moloch) - a funeral pyre with "corpses". Scores of men work in the Bohemian Grove as servants, so this party is fairly well established. [article link]

---

January 3, 2009: Son of Hamas Leader Gives Glimpse Into Terror Organization - the organization betrays the Palestinian cause and tortures its own members - Hamas, formed in the late 1980's as an outgrowth of the Palestinian branch of the radical Muslim Brotherhood, is considered a terror organization by the U.S. government - Yousef, 30, said he realized the true nature of Hamas and radical Islam during a stint in an Israeli prison - He renounced his Muslim faith, left his family behind in Ramallah and converted to Christianity

As Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice and other world leaders try to broker a cease-fire agreement between Israel and Hamas, one former member of the militant Islamic organization said there will never be lasting peace between the two groups. "There is no chance. Is there any chance for fire to co-exist with the water?" said Mosab Hassan Yousef, the son of one of the group's founding members. Yousef added: "It's not about Israel, it's not about Hamas: it's about both ideologies." Yousef, son of Sheikh Hassan Yousef, one of the most influential leaders of the militant group, said the organization betrays the Palestinian cause and tortures its own members. Hamas, formed in the late 1980's as an outgrowth of the Palestinian branch of the radical Muslim Brotherhood, is considered a terror organization by the U.S. government. Hamas seized power in the Gaza strip in 2007 in a violent coup against the more moderate Palestinian Authority led by Mahmoud Abbas. ... Yousef, 30, said he realized the true nature of Hamas and radical Islam during a stint in an Israeli prison. He renounced his Muslim faith, left his family behind in Ramallah and converted to Christianity. "Islam is not the word of God," said Yousef. "If you want to be offended it's your problem. But you know something? Go study. Think for a second that I might be right. So wake up, look at your path, see where you're going. Are you really going to heaven with 72 virgins after you kill yourself and kill another 20 people?" Yousef has sought asylum in the United States and now attends an evangelical Christian church... [article link]

January 2, 2009: Pakistan Teen trained to be suicide bomber feels tricked - "When I finished reciting the Quran, a mullah then came to me and told me, 'Now that you have finished the Quran, you need to go and commit a suicide

**attack' That I should go to Afghanistan to commit a suicide attack" - He says his father didn't know radicals ran the school - The teenager wasn't given the chance to say goodbye to his parents or siblings when he was driven to the Pakistan-Afghan border and handed over to strangers**

KABUL, Afghanistan (CNN) -- A 14-year-old who was trained to kill by radicals in the tribal regions of Pakistan now sits in a crowded classroom at a detention facility in Kabul. His only wish is to see his parents again. ... He says his recruiters told him it was his mission as a Muslim to kill British and American soldiers because they were killing Muslims. They told him that once he blew himself up he wouldn't die because God would save him for being a true Muslim. ... He says his dad wanted him to learn more about Islam and the Quran, something he could not do himself. He says his father didn't know radicals ran the school. In the madrassa, Shakirullah learned to recite the Quran in Arabic, not his native language. He relied solely on the fanatical interpretations the mullahs were giving him. "When I finished reciting the Quran, a mullah then came to me and told me, 'Now that you have finished the Quran, you need to go and commit a suicide attack.' That I should go to Afghanistan to commit a suicide attack," he says. The teenager wasn't given the chance to say goodbye to his parents or siblings when he was driven to the Pakistan-Afghan border and handed over to strangers. [\[article link\]](#)

**January 01, 2009: Israel Assault on Gaza Kills Hamas Leader as Diplomacy Falter - the Islamic group continued to fire rockets into Israel {At the very first moment of "truce talks" on Tuesday President Bush sent an \$85 Million aid package to Gaza (HAMAS) then HAMAS immediately pulled out of all cease fire negotiations. Why didn't Bush withhold the funding until HAMAS agreed to a cease fire? It seems Bush is paying the Palestinians to remain in the conflict. Bush seems to want to prolong this conflict because intentionally or otherwise that is what the Bush aid and Bush policy is doing. Bush isn't applying any pressure on HAMAS to be any kind of a decent neighbor to Israel.}**

Jan. 2 (Bloomberg) -- Chances of a rapid halt to Israel's assault on the Gaza Strip dimmed after Israel killed a Hamas leader and Foreign Minister Tzipi Livni said her nation would keep applying pressure to the militant Islamic group. "The only way to see a change in the region is to help the moderates, but simultaneously to attack and to keep the pressure on the extremists like Hamas," Livni told reporters in Paris following a meeting with French President Nicolas Sarkozy. As diplomatic efforts to end the conflict faltered, Israel continued its bombardment of Hamas targets in the coastal enclave while the Islamic group continued to fire rockets into Israel, hitting an apartment building in Ashdod, Israel's second-largest port city. Israeli troops and tanks remained massed on the Gaza border. For the first time since the start of the aerial bombardment Dec. 27, Israel yesterday killed a senior Hamas leader in an air strike. An army spokesman, speaking anonymously in accordance with regulations, said warplanes hit Nizar Rayyan's house in the Jabaliya refugee camp. Several members of his family were also killed, the head of Palestinian emergency services, Mu'awia Hassanein, said by telephone. [\[article link\]](#)

**December 30, 2008: U.S. says will give \$85 million to help Palestinians - The United States announced on Tuesday it would give \$85 million to the U.N. agency providing aid to Palestinian refugees in the West Bank, Gaza, Jordan, Lebanon and Syria {Bush Jr. is sending Millions to prolong this conflict. The only way there is going to be a real cease fire is when the Palestinian people stop supporting the terrorists and start supporting peaceful leaders but as long as Bush is enabling, funding and supporting the HAMAS terrorists there will never be new moderate leadership in Gaza.}**

WASHINGTON (Reuters) - The United States announced on Tuesday it would give \$85 million to the U.N. agency providing aid to Palestinian refugees in the West Bank, Gaza, Jordan, Lebanon and Syria. The announcement comes as the humanitarian situation is worsening in Hamas-ruled Gaza, which has been pounded by Israel for the past four days in retaliation for rockets fired into the Jewish state by Hamas and other Palestinian factions. The U.S. funds, which will help cover appeals for aid by the agency for 2009, would pay for urgently needed food, medicines and other humanitarian aid for Palestinian refugees, said the department in a statement. ... "The United States reiterates its deep concern about the escalating violence in Gaza and commends UNRWA's important work meeting the emergency needs of civilians in Gaza at this very difficult time," said the statement. "We hold Hamas fully responsible for breaking the ceasefire and for the renewal of violence," it added. [\[article link\]](#)

**December 31, 2008: How Blagojevich And Spitzer Are Connected - Spitzer and Blagojevich were both crushed just after they dared to challenge the nation's mightiest (Bush) financial kingpins - On Dec. 8, 2008 Blagojevich announced the State of Illinois will suspend business with Bank of America until credit is restored to the shuttered Republic Windows & Doors company in Chicago where workers were staging a sit-in at the time - The governor was arrested on federal corruption charges the following day**

Spitzer's perceived comeuppance occurred three weeks after the Washington Post published his editorial about predatory loans in which he wrote: "Not only did the Bush administration do nothing to protect consumers, it embarked on an aggressive and unprecedented campaign to prevent states from protecting their residents from the very problems to which the federal government was turning a blind eye." The headline - "Predator Lenders' Partner in Crime" - refers to the Decider-in-Chief himself. According to investigative journalist Greg Palast: "Spitzer was in Washington to launch a campaign to take on the Bush regime and the biggest financial powers on the planet." ... On Dec. 8, Blagojevich announced the State of Illinois will suspend business with Bank of America until credit is restored to the shuttered Republic Windows & Doors company in Chicago where workers were staging a sit-in at the time. The governor was arrested on federal corruption charges the following day. That Spitzer and Blagojevich were both crushed just after they dared to challenge the nation's mightiest financial kingpins, does not in and of itself establish a governmental modus operandi. But the Justice Department's 76-page complaint against the Illinois governor reveals another parallel to the Spitzer takedown: The evidence against Blago is much thinner than what published reports suggest. Furthermore, the general hysteria encircling both fall guys seems designed to conceal systemic corruption on a grand scale. If only the fourth estate [news media] would spend more time connecting the dots, and less time promoting demagogues. [\[article link\]](#)

December 31, 2008: Microsoft sends mixed messages about Zune fix - Microsoft posted an update on its ZuneInsider blog, noting that it was making progress on resolving the global failure of 30 gigabyte Zunes today - Updated, 2:30 pm: Microsoft is explaining that the failures were the result of a leap year bug {Microsoft claims that their 2006 Zune 30GB is a unique product and that is why only it was affected by the Z2K9 bug however the Zune 30GB is probably not a unique product as Microsoft does not make any of its hardware products. The Zune product especially the early ones were all made by Toshiba and were essentially a rebranded Toshiba Gigabeat Mp3 Player. The next leap year is 2012 the Mayan end of civilization [as we know it – per New Agers] year and going into 2013 the dreaded Satanic New World Order Year. Was the Z2K9 bug a Microsoft test run for a Y2K13 bug? -- Update: A few People with new model Zunes are reporting the same freezing problem. It seems some people accidently updated their new Zune with the firmware update meant only for the Zune 30 GB model. Any Zune with the new 30 GB Microsoft update has failed to work on 12/31/2008 regardless of the size, type or style of Zune. -- After the New Year most Zunes are now working though some are still stuck and have not been able to re-start.}

Twenty minutes ago, Microsoft posted an update on its ZuneInsider blog, noting that it was making progress on resolving the global failure of 30 gigabyte Zunes today. Check back now, and the message is no longer there. "We are getting close to IDing the issue. We are conducting additional testing and checks now to make sure it is accurate. thanks again for your patience," read the message at 12:21 pm. As of 12:43 pm, it's now back to the official line: "We have a technical team working hard to isolate the issue right now and will update everyone as much as possible. Thanks for your patience while we get to the bottom of this." Microsoft is sending out mixed messages about a fix to the issue that has made thousands of Zunes unusable today. Earlier today, Microsoft's Larry Hryb, the director of programming for Xbox Live, twittered, "If you have a Zune 30 that was not working, I just found out that issue was resolved. You should be good to go." Less than an hour later, Hryb (who Twitters as "Major Nelson"), backtracked: "Ok. Major's wrong. Zune issue NOT fixed. I'll rattle some cages in Zuneland." Updated, 2:30 pm: Microsoft is explaining that the failures were the result of a leap year bug. Read more here. -- Early this morning we were alerted by our customers that there was a widespread issue affecting our 2006 model Zune 30GB devices (a large number of which are still actively being used). The technical team jumped on the problem immediately and isolated the issue: a bug in the internal clock driver related to the way the device handles a leap year. That being the case, the issue should be resolved over the next 24 hours as the time change moves to January 1, 2009. We expect the internal clock on the Zune 30GB devices will automatically reset tomorrow (noon, GMT). ... We know this has been a big inconvenience to our customers and we are sorry for that, and want to thank them for their patience. [\[article link\]](#)

December 31, 2008: The Day The 30 G Zune Stood Still (YouTube)

December 31, 2008: Quick capture of the absolute meltdown of Microsoft 30gb Zunes everywhere. [\[article link\]](#)

December 31, 2008: Z2K9 Zuneocalypse - as of 2 a.m. today (Dec 30, 2008), and apparently part of some suicide pact/calendar-related coincidence, 30GB Zunes [Mp3 Players] have been bricking themselves - it seems everyone with a (Microsoft Zune) 30GB HDD model has had this happen to them - There's no word yet on what the cause of the problem may be, or a fix/workaround for those people who own Zunes {Microsoft is just testing and keeping viable their End of



the World Y2K scenario where every (consumer) computer device is rendered useless at the same moment by pre-implemented computer code within embedded microchips. The real Y2K, Z2K9 stuff will likely hit in the 2012-2013 New Year rollover or whenever the Satanist Bush family finally decides it wants the planet all to themselves.}

Z2K9: Zuneocalypse: Seeing as how "Zune" and "Failure" are practically synonyms, it's surprising that Microsoft could buckle down and take the rabidly unpopular [Mp3] music player to a newer, and lower, level. But as of 2 a.m. today, and apparently part of some suicide pact/calendar-related coincidence, 30GB Zunes have been bricking themselves. ... The problem has become so widespread, in fact, that even Microsoft is aware of it, and has updated their Zune.net support page. There's no word yet on what the cause of the problem may be, or a fix/workaround for those people who own Zunes. Users are asked, however, not to offer to help by looking for answers on their iPhone/iPod touch. [\[article link\]](#)

December 31, 2008: Microsoft Zune Z2K9 Massive Zune Failure out of Microsoft hands - This December 31 We were bombarded with numerous news about the auto hung up of all (with newer Firmware) 30GB Zune, this failure rendered useless the music player - Only Zunes with the newer Firmware applied are reported to have the massive hung and there is not a single solution from people on the forums or from Microsoft that return the Zune to its previous state - others have called it "Z2K9" an automatic and instantly failure to all 30 GB Zunes worldwide

Today big news about electronic devices is the Massive Zune Failure at the same time on the same date, something that points to a software glitch, but what a time... This December 31 We were bombarded with numerous news about the auto hung up of all (with newer Firmware) 30GB Zune, this failure rendered useless the music player. Only Zunes with the newer Firmware applied are reported to have the massive hung and there is not a single solution from people on the forums or from Microsoft that return the Zune to its previous state, Gizmodo.com and others have called it "Z2K9" an automatic and instantly failure to all 30 GB Zunes worldwide. Microsoft must take quick actions to solve the Zune already tarnished reputation, there isn't a better time for this to happen and thanks God there is not as much Zune users as iPod users around, because this would be a total disaster for the Zune brand. A quick update to a new fresh and operative Firmware will solve this, but remember that because of the Holidays not all engineers must be fully working at Microsoft and maybe the nearer date must be in early days of new year. We can only wish to the Zune users facing the Z2K9 is that Microsoft fix it as soon as possible or take advantage of the cheaper prices of Amazon on iPods and other Media Players. [\[article link\]](#)

Michael Tsarion [New Ager, Yoga, Sigmund Freud, Satanist Aleister Crowley follower and general smorgasbord of New Age religion devotee] 2006 Talk - The year 2012 and The Future of Mankind {At 3 hrs 16 min 45 sec, Michael Tsarion defines a "human" as someone who has become "self-aware" meaning someone who has rejected the Bible, rejected God and become their own god. Note: The events that dictated the human Holocaust and slaughter that was WWII (1939-1945) were directed against God and his people and were dictated as physical bloodline events whether they were the Nazis and their raced based purity or the Japanese and their version of race based purity (both groups were extremely anti-Jewish and anti-Christian). The events of WW3 (approx. 2001-2013?) are also directed against God and his people but the killing has a new twist it is not as race based as the WWII belligerents were but WW3 aggression is against thought (thought police), conscience and spiritual differences. What led to killing in WWII was blood, genealogy and physical in WW3 it is more mental, doctrinal and spiritual beliefs.} (Google Video)

[New Ager] Michael Tsarion gives a talk at the Granada Forum in Los Angeles, 2006. [\[article link\]](#)

Kentroversy Tapes: (secular) Interview with Michael Tsarion - Kentroversy Tapes # 05 - Michael Tsarion (June 25, 2007) {This is a representation of "secular," occult, Satanism teaching. Note: the interviewee considers it a crime to believe that the earth is submitted to humans and any human who does not submit to "mother earth" is a criminal. Also: the discussion late in the program that Bush invaded Iraq in part to plunder the antiques and relics of Iraq [like his grandfather Prescott Bush who plundered and robbed the skull from the grave of Geronimo] because Iraq (Babylon) was a main center where the dangerous Nephilim (Genesis 6:1-22) activity in the Bible occurred. Apparently Bush and his Satanic NWO cronies want to invoke the more evil demonic Nephilim fallen spirits (chained in Hades by God (Jude 1:6) because of their excessive evil towards mankind) or their modern counterparts and in order to practice their occult activities they wanted the costumes and masks and objects of the ancient Babylonians "they need to look the part in order to play the part" in their occult rituals. They also consider the Maya calendar prophecy 2012 end of the world apocalypse to be a reality. -- You can tell by listening to the interview that they don't have any real solutions themselves and that they only have any real ideas when they quote (and misquote) the Bible something they do often.} (Mp3)

In my ongoing commemoration and celebration of the life of esoteric researcher Kent Daniel Bentkowski ( Kentroversy

) who passed July 30, 2008 by posting some of his past podcasts with some of the big names in the field, none come much bigger than Michael Tsarion. His research on ancient cultures, the Nephilim, UFOs, symbology, secret societies and their use by the NWO is second to none, except maybe Jordan Maxwell. So enjoy this Kentroversy Tapes podcast Kent made with Michael on March 2005. The podcast itself was posted by Kent on June 25th, 2007. [\[article link\]](#)

---

December 30, 2008: The Republican National Committee (RNC) draft rips Bush's bailouts [takeovers] - In what would amount to a slap in the face to a sitting Republican president - a resolution opposing the resort to "socialist" means to save capitalism - "If the party doesn't move in [conservative] direction, we will continue to be irrelevant" - "Frankly the way we view the platform is a joke - We work hard to drive our principles into the platform, then candidates ignore it" {The Bush form of government is not Socialism but a form of Dictator Fascism i.e. more closely related to what 1930's Nazi Germany instituted.}

In what would amount to a slap in the face to a sitting Republican president and the party's Senate and House leaders, national GOP officials, including the vice chairman of the Republican National Committee, are sponsoring a resolution opposing the resort to "socialist" means to save capitalism. "We can't be a party of small government, free markets and low taxes while supporting bailouts and nationalizing industries, which lead to big government, socialism and high taxes at the expense of individual liberty and freedoms," said Solomon Yue, a cosponsor of a resolution that would put the RNC -- the party's national governing body -- on the record as opposing the U.S. government bailouts of the financial and auto industries. ... "Failing to do so, we have today's identity crisis, which resulted in our losses in 2006 and 2008," Mr. Yue said. "The bailout is a good example ... In my view, if we are not going to address this, we will see more losses in 2010." ... "It is time the party gets involved in policy issues and forces candidates to respond to the platform," Mr. Emineth said. "Frankly the way we view the platform is a joke. We work hard to drive our principles into the platform, then candidates ignore it." "If the party doesn't move in this direction, we will continue to be irrelevant. Whoever has the larger star power will continue to win, and what they stand for and believe will become less relevant," Mr. Emineth said. Mr. Bopp, Mr. Yue and the other cosponsors say they have the numbers to pull off this rebellion, unprecedented in the history of either party's national committee. "We have enough co-sponsors to take this to the RNC floor" at the party's Jan. 28-31 annual winter meeting in Washington. "I will take it to the Resolutions Committee, but I intend to press this issue to the floor for decision." To the astonishment of most rank-and-file Republicans, hundreds of billions of dollars in bailouts of private-sector companies were pushed through Congress last month by President Bush and Treasury Secretary Henry M. Paulson Jr. Just as astonishing, the Senate and House GOP leaders and the party's presidential nominee supported the bailout of the financial industry, which in some cases took the form of the U.S. government's gaining ownership of huge but financially troubled companies. Nonetheless, not all RNC members -- including some of Mr. Bopp's fellow conservatives -- are pleased with the idea of having it make policy instead of simply minding the campaign fundraising store. Fellow RNC member Ron Nehring, chairman of the California GOP, expressed more reservations. "We have to be careful not to confuse passing resolutions for action, or creating a situation where people interpret the lack of some resolution as an excuse for inaction on an important issue," he said. Historically - The RNC's sole job has been to raise money for candidates and to pass the party line down the food chain to state and local leaders. [\[article link\]](#)

December 26, 2008: Poll: 75% glad Bush is done - "It's been like a failed marriage" The public has completely lost confidence in this president" - "The vast majority of Americans believe he betrayed his promise to unite the country" Schneider said "He took a country that was divided under President Clinton and he divided it worse" {George W. Bush wanted to be President not to help and serve America but only to help and serve his own bruised ego. The self serving motives of George Bush have devastated America. Bush's self-aggrandizing [un-ending] Iraq war and his resulting fanatic pandering to Iran and global Shiite Islam has been nothing but toxic to America.}

(CNN) -- A new national poll suggests that three out of four Americans feel President Bush's departure from office is coming not a moment too soon. "It's been like a failed marriage," Schneider said. "Things started out well. When President Bush first took office in 2001, more than 60 percent saw him as strong and decisive. That impression was confirmed after the September 11th attacks. The public still saw Bush as strong and decisive when he took office a second time in 2005. "But no more. The public has completely lost confidence in this president," Schneider said. Bush has dropped on a number of measures, but possibly the biggest is that only 20 percent say he inspires confidence, Holland said. "That's an important figure when the country is facing its biggest economic crisis in a generation," he

added. When running for the White House in the 2000 presidential campaign, Bush promised to be a uniter and not a divider. But 82 percent of poll respondents felt that Bush did not unite the country, compared with 17 percent who said he did. "The vast majority of Americans believe he betrayed his promise to unite the country," Schneider said. "He took a country that was divided under President Clinton and he divided it worse." Only 27 percent of those questioned in the poll approve of the way Bush is handling his job as president; 72 percent disapprove. "President Bush's job approval rating has been at or below freezing since the beginning of the year," Schneider said. "The current 27 percent approval rating is one of the lowest ratings for any president, ever." [\[article link\]](#)

December 24, 2008: Iraq Christians face 'bleak future' - fellow Iraqi Christians, who have endured killings, displacement and daily intimidation - "We are heading for a demise" he said "It's getting to the point where it might be an ethnic cleansing in the future" {The Christian Church is one body together in Jesus Christ and we all hurt together in this insane, unjust, Bush influenced world. While we also all rejoice together knowing that Jesus Christ has overcome the world and that in Jesus is our hope and our future and it is magnificent indeed!}

(CNN) -- It's a bittersweet Christmas season for Joseph Kassab, who grew up in Iraq under Saddam Hussein's Baathist regime and now lives in Detroit, Michigan. Tempering the season's joy is his concern for fellow Iraqi Christians, who have endured killings, displacement and daily intimidation. Christians in Iraq face a "bleak future," said Kassab, executive director of the Chaldean Federation of America, a nonprofit group that helps Iraqi Christians. "We are heading for a demise," he said. "It's getting to the point where it might be an ethnic cleansing in the future." A recent U.S. government report focused on the plight of Iraq's Christian minority. U.S. diplomats and legislators are worried, too. "I think the Christians are caught in the middle of a horrible situation," said U.S. Rep. Anna Eshoo, a California Democrat of Assyrian and Armenian ancestry. She said Iraqi Christians are suffering as a result of "religious cleansing," and she has urged more help for minorities who have fled their homes in Iraq. The Iraqi government has worked to be inclusive and accepting toward Christians, but daily intimidation has cowed the Christian community, with crosses removed from churches, priests afraid to wear their clerical garb, the faithful reluctant to attend church, and churches hiring private security guards. Iraq's Christian population has fallen from as many as 1.4 million in 2003 to between 500,000 and 700,000 more recently, according to the U.S. Commission on International Religious Freedom. [\[article link\]](#)

December 23, 2008: Shoe thrower exposes Bush's arrogance - One of them is symptomatic of Bush's disconnect with reality [Bush actually thought Iraqis and Shiite Muslims throughout the world saw him as a savior-liberator] and with the cultures and norms of the rest of the world [Bush on purpose has ruined the economy, societal norms, decency, the rule of law, the Republican party and everything else he touches] - The second one is indicative of Bush's low regard for American public opinion -- and therefore the American people [Bush family disdain for the American people ("read my lips" – as I lie to you with every word) is legendary]

Using humor to shrug off the incident shows how little regard the president has for the opinions of those most affected by administration policies. ... However, the editorial leaves out two very important points. One of them is symptomatic of Bush's disconnect with reality and with the cultures and norms of the rest of the world. The second one is indicative of Bush's low regard for American public opinion and therefore the American people. ... These are not quite the adulatory deeds and words a modern-day liberator would have liked to see and hear during what was supposed to be his victory lap through the liberated territories. According to subsequent news reports, many other Iraqis and Middle Eastern people applauded the words and deeds of this journalist and are hailing him as a national hero for Iraq. While I personally do not approve of such demonstrations of hate and disrespect toward our president, these are serious facts the president and his administration are trying to ignore or trivialize. -- Second, during a post-incident interview with ABC News' Martha Raddatz, Bush claimed that one of the major theaters in the fight against Al Qaeda turned out to be Iraq. Raddatz corrected him, "But not until after the U.S. invaded." Bush replied, "Yeah, that's right. So what?" Bush then went into his tired denials of the following facts: There was no Al Qaeda presence in Iraq before Bush invaded that country; Saddam Hussein viewed Osama bin Laden and Al Qaeda as threats that he would have never tolerated in Iraq; and Al Qaeda's emergence in Iraq is totally attributable to Bush's invasion and occupation of that country. But what is even more offensive than Bush's attempts to ignore or deny the facts are the condescending, arrogant implications carried by those two little words, "So what?" [\[article link\]](#)

December 23, 2008: DebbieSchlussel.com: Bush Pardons Charles Winters - Will Jonathon Pollard Have to Die First, Too? - A new batch of Bush pardons was just announced - Among them, Charles Winters, who died in the 1980s {Phony George strikes again! Bush feigns support for Israel by pardoning a person deceased since the 1980's – that's another

big help George. Bush also pretends to be religious, pro-life and a conservative but of course most people have figured out by now that the "decider" has only decided to put on a show for the folks at home.}

A new batch of Bush pardons was just announced. Among them, Charles Winters, who died in the 1980s. I'm glad Bush pardoned him, for committing the "crime" of helping Israel in the War of Independence. But it's sad that Charles Winters had to wait so long. ... Not in the pardons, so far, Lewis I. "Scooter" Libby, whose crime was saying "I don't remember" about something he didn't remember, and of which he wasn't the source of the leak. Also not in the pardons, Jonathon Pollard who spied for Israel. Yes, he spied, and he should be punished. But he's been in prison for more than two decades, when other spies who did far more harm and spied for enemies--like China--got far less time and are already out. Most of what Pollard turned over to Israel was information the U.S. had agreed in writing to share with Israel, but chose not to. And he's been kept in solitary confinement and deprived of medicine for his illnesses. Much of the spying that he was credited for helping the Soviets get, actually turned out to have been committed by Aldrich Ames. Sadly, it looks like Pollard will get the Charles Winters treatment, if even that. If only he'd spied for the Chi-Coms, the Soviets, or the Muslims, he'd be free by now. [\[article link\]](#)

**#1 Bush Grave Robbing: December 23, 2008: Iraqi soldiers seize apparently stolen relics - Iraqi soldiers have seized 228 apparently stolen antiquities - In 2003, looters took thousands of artifacts from the National Museum in the chaotic aftermath of the U.S.-led invasion of Iraq. An unknown amount also was looted from Iraq's estimated 12,000 archeological sites {For years, even decades the Bush family has been intent on invading Iraq but what has been their real reason, their real goal and the true agenda? Safety (from terrorism) and stability (oil-economic) for America can be completely ruled out as reasons for the Bush invasion of Iraq. Immediately after the invasion three things happened 1. Bush seized control of the region's oil fields. 2. Bush removed the Sunni Muslims from power and inserted Iranian backed Shiite Muslims into power in Iraq. 3. Bush looted the country of its antiques and ancient Babylonian artifacts [with apparent U.N. approval as the U.N. hasn't complained].}**

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- Iraqi soldiers have seized 228 apparently stolen antiquities and arrested seven members of a gang suspected of trafficking in such items, a security official in Basra said Tuesday. Soldiers in Abi al-Khasib in southern Iraq's Basra province last week found 168 items and arrested five people in one raid and seized 60 more artifacts and detained two people in another, the official said. The troops found sculptures, intricate gold jewelry, decorative silverware and ceramic bowls buried in gardens and under a stone slab in a kitchen. Abdul Zahra al-Talaqani, a spokesman for the Ministry of Tourism and Antiquities, said the ministry learned of the raids this week and is awaiting more details about the items. A special committee has been formed to work with the security forces, he said. The artifacts are to be sent to the National Museum in Baghdad for inspection. Information on where or when the artifacts may have been stolen wasn't available. In 2003, looters took thousands of artifacts from the National Museum in the chaotic aftermath of the U.S.-led invasion of Iraq. An unknown amount also was looted from Iraq's estimated 12,000 archeological sites. [\[article link\]](#)

**#2 Bush Grave Robbing: {Flashback} WHO HAS GERONIMO'S SKULL? - In 1918, while stationed at the U.S. Army artillery training school at Ft. Sill, Prescott Bush, grandfather of President George W. Bush, along with Ellery James and Neil Mallon, broke into Geronimo's grave and removed his skull - Prescott Bush and his two friends were members of the Skull & Bones Society, a highly secret (Satanic) order existing only at Yale University - Each year the new pledges are ordered to steal a skull and bring it to the "tomb" the secret meeting room {Why isn't it a shocking surprise to find out that the Bush family actually has a documented history of robbing graves and stealing bones and the skulls from them?}**

Almost everyone knows about Geronimo, the most famous of Apache leaders. Born in 1829 in Mexican Territory, Geronimo was a medicine man, spiritual leader and fierce warrior. He could see into the future, walk without creating footprints and even hold back the dawn. Bullets could not harm him. ... In 1986, representatives of Skull and Bones--among them George H.W. Bush's brother Jonathan--met with Ned Anderson, Apache tribal leader. They offered him a skull, but Anderson refused to accept it because it didn't look like the skull he had seen in a photograph that purported to be Geronimo's skull. Later documents noted that the skull was in fact that of a child! Anderson also refused to sign a document which would have forbade anyone from discussing the incident. ... Membership rolls of Skull & Bones reads like a Who's Who - Presidents, Supreme Court Justices, Secretaries of State, Diplomats, National Security advisers, Senators, publishing magnates [Rupert Murdoch - Fox News], and C.I.A. recruits fill the list. [\[article link\]](#)

#3 Bush Grave Robbing: {Flashback} Kentroversy Tapes: (secular) Interview with Michael Tsarion - Kentroversy Tapes # 05 - Michael Tsarion (June 25, 2007) {This is a good representation of "secular," occult, Satanism teaching. Note: the interviewee considers it a crime to believe that the earth is submitted to humans and any human who does not submit to "mother earth" is a criminal. Also: the discussion late in the program that Bush invaded Iraq in part to plunder the antiques and relics of Iraq [like his grandfather Prescott Bush who plundered and robbed the skull from the grave of Geronimo] because Iraq (Babylon) was a main center where the dangerous Nephilim (Genesis 6:1-22) activity in the Bible occurred. Apparently Bush and his Satanic NWO cronies want to invoke the more evil demonic Nephilim fallen spirits (chained in Hades by God (Jude 1:6) because of their excessive evil towards mankind) or their modern counterparts and in order to practice their occult activities they wanted the costumes and masks and objects of the ancient Babylonians "they need to look the part in order to play the part" in their occult rituals. They also consider the Maya calendar prophecy 2012 end of the world apocalypse to be a reality. -- You can tell by listening to the interview that they don't have any real solutions themselves and that they only have any real ideas when they quote (and misquote) the Bible something they do often.} (Mp3)

In my ongoing commemoration and celebration of the life of esoteric researcher Kent Daniel Bentkowski ( Kentroversy ) who passed July 30, 2008 by posting some of his past podcasts with some of the big names in the field, none come much bigger than Michael Tsarion. His research on ancient cultures, the Nephilim, UFOs, symbology, secret societies and their use by the NWO is second to none, except maybe Jordan Maxwell. So enjoy this Kentroversy Tapes podcast Kent made with Michael on March 2005. The podcast itself was posted by Kent on June 25th, 2007. [\[article link\]](#)

December 23, 2008: Bush springs drug dealers, leaves border agents to rot - Ramos-Compean supporter asks: 'Why is the president dug in so deep?' - President Bush today added a convicted methamphetamine dealer, a cocaine distributor and two marijuana suppliers to the list of drug operators he's pardoned while in office, bringing his total of drug suppliers who have been pardoned or had their sentences commuted to 36

President Bush today added a convicted methamphetamine dealer, a cocaine distributor and two marijuana suppliers to the list of drug operators he's pardoned while in office, bringing his total of drug suppliers who have been pardoned or had their sentences commuted to 36. He's also pardoned more than a dozen thieves, seven embezzlers, an arsonist, several mail thieves, a man who violated the Neutrality Act and eight Thanksgiving turkeys, but there's been no clemency for U.S. Border Patrol agents Ignacio Ramos and Jose Compean, who were convicted of shooting at a fleeing drug smuggler. Andy Ramirez of Friends of the Border Patrol, who long has been involved in the Ramos-Compean case, said the questions just start piling up. "First and foremost is the question that has to be asked, 'Why is the president dug in so deep' on Ramos and Compean?" Ramirez said. "Look at how many members of Congress have sent him letters, and have held hearings. "You really have got to start to wonder ... does this dooper (in the Ramos-Compean case) lead to somebody really big? [Bush Sr.?" he said. Joe Loya, the father-in-law of Ramos, said he, his daughter and grandchildren were "devastated" by word that Ramos and Compean had been denied clemency on the latest list of presidential actions. "We were praying for a miracle. We just don't understand where the connection is when drug smugglers are getting pardons and commuted sentences, yet two agents who are not criminals, who were just doing their jobs, are in isolation," he told WND by telephone as he traveled to visit his son-in-law in jail on Christmas Eve. "George Bush could redeem himself," he continued. "Ninety-five percent of our support is coming from Republicans. He certainly has nothing to lose. [\[article link\]](#)

December 19, 2008: Foreign pot growers ruining U.S. parks - Armed illegals are killing wildlife and poisoning the environment - polluting our national forests and parks to a dangerously sickening degree - The residue of toxic chemicals necessary to grow the pot is what's doing the environmental damage, says the U.S. Forest Service - California's 1,800-square-mile Sequoia National Forest is the hardest hit, with up to 700 grow sites found in the past two years - There's been a move in Congress to provide clean-up funds, which is all well and good - But it makes more sense to clean out the cartels and their thug protectors before any mess is made

How alarmed and angry would Americans be if they knew armed foreign nationals are protecting Mexican marijuana cartels growing pot on U.S. soil? ... This is just one more ugly manifestation of our porous borders allowing potential terrorists, gang members and thugs virtually unfettered access to our country. Mexico's pot growers are a new brand of criminal for law-enforcement authorities to contend with. As if it's not awful enough that illegal aliens are growing bounteous fields of unlawful marijuana in our nation, they're doing it in the most magnificent wilderness areas of the U.S. -- and polluting our national forests and parks to a dangerously sickening degree. The residue of toxic chemicals necessary to grow the pot is what's doing the environmental damage, says the U.S. Forest Service. California's 1,800-

square-mile Sequoia National Forest is the hardest hit, with up to 700 grow sites found in the past two years. Sites have also been found on federal wilderness lands in Kentucky, Tennessee and West Virginia. The cartels, which are reportedly protected by armed thugs, some of whom may be veterans or active members of Mexico's armed forces, use rat poison and weed and bug sprays that are banned in the U.S. to kill deer, bears and other wildlife that endanger their pot plants. U.S. taxpayers spend millions every year to find and uproot the pot-growing operations, but no money is budgeted to clean up the polluted mess. There's been a move in Congress to provide clean-up funds, which is all well and good. But it makes more sense to clean out the cartels and their thug protectors before any mess is made.

[\[article link\]](#)

December 12, 2008: [prisonplanet.com: Georgia Guidestones Vandalized](#) {This supposed "vandalism" was intentionally done by someone as artwork for a photo shoot probably so the photos could be widely distributed and finally the pathetic message of the Georgia Guidestones can get out to the mass public [and Christians can take the blame for the vandalism mess]. The two tones of paint used the dark background paint splashes and the red graffiti pre-formatted for each surface and area size, all the alternative spellings, the many and various provoking messages all requiring planning give away the vandalism as not a spontaneous event but a planned and scripted photo op event. Note: Alex Jones is a Bush family agent. Alex only reports on issues that the Bush family pretends to disagree with and now Alex Jones is heavily promoting the legalization of marijuana and all drugs. Drugs are a Bush family specialty in Afghanistan the production of Opium has increased 400% since Bush invaded. Also Note: In 1979 Bush Sr. was a Republican Presidential Candidate desperately wanting and expecting to usher in his "brave New World Order" it's likely that the Bush family funded or had some part in the Georgia Guidestones placement.} (Photos)

On one of the highest hilltops in Elbert County, Georgia stands a huge granite monument. Engraved in eight different languages on the four giant stones that support the common capstone are 10 Guides, or commandments. That monument is alternately referred to as The Georgia Guidestones, or the American Stonehenge. Though relatively unknown to most people, it is an important link to the Occult Hierarchy that dominates the world in which we live. The origin of that strange monument is shrouded in mystery because no one knows the true identity of the man, or men, who commissioned its construction. All that is known for certain is that in June 1979, a well-dressed, articulate stranger visited the office of the Elberton Granite Finishing Company and announced that he wanted to build an edifice to transmit a message to mankind. He identified himself as R. C. Christian [backwards = Religion See. Ours. (New Age) or Christian See Ours], but it soon became apparent that was not his real name. He said that he represented a group of men [Skull & Bones] who wanted to offer direction to humanity, but to date, almost two decades later, no one knows who R. C. Christian really was [Bush Sr.], or the names of those he represented. Several things are apparent. The messages engraved on the Georgia Guidestones deal with four major fields: (1) Governance and the establishment of a world government, (2) Population and reproduction control, (3) The environment and man's relationship to nature, and (4) Spirituality. ... THE MESSAGE OF THE GEORGIA GUIDESTONES: 1. Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature. 2. Guide reproduction wisely - improving fitness and diversity. 3. Unite humanity with a living new language. 4. Rule passion - faith - tradition - and all things with tempered reason. 5. Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts. 6. Let all nations rule internally resolving external disputes in a world court. 7. Avoid petty laws and useless officials. 8. Balance personal rights with social duties. 9. Prize truth - beauty - love - seeking harmony with the infinite. 10. Be not a cancer on the earth - Leave room for nature - Leave room for nature. -- Limiting the population of the earth to 500 million will require the extermination of nine-tenths of the world's people. The American Stonehenge's reference to establishing a world court oreshadows the current move to create an International Criminal Court and a world government. The Guidestones' emphasis on preserving nature anticipates the environmental movement of the 1990s, and the reference to "seeking harmony with the infinite" reflects the current effort to replace Judeo-Christian beliefs with a new spirituality. [\[article link\]](#)

[Wikipedia: George \(Sr.\) H. W. Bush - Ambassador to the United Nations - He was confirmed unanimously by the Senate, and served for two years, beginning in 1971 - Director of Central Intelligence - He served in this role for 355 days, from January 30, 1976 to January 20, 1977 - Between 1977 and 1979, he was a director of the Council on Foreign Relations \(CFR\) foreign policy organization - Bush had decided in the late 1970s that he was going to run for president in 1980 in 1979, he attended 850 political events and traveled more than 250,000 miles to campaign for the nation's highest office - 1980 presidential campaign](#)

1980 presidential campaign: Bush had decided in the late 1970s that he was going to run for president in 1980 in 1979, he attended 850 political events and traveled more than 250,000 miles to campaign for the nation's highest office. In

the contest for the Republican Party nomination, Bush stressed his wide range of government experience, while competing against rivals Howard Baker, Bob Dole, John Anderson (who would later run as an independent), Phil Crane, John Connally, and the front-runner Ronald Reagan, former actor and Governor of California. -- In the primary election, Bush focused almost entirely on the Iowa caucuses, while Reagan ran a more traditional campaign. Bush represented the centrist wing in the GOP, whereas Reagan represented conservatives. Bush famously labeled Reagan's supply side-influenced plans for massive tax cuts "voodoo economics." His strategy proved useful, to some degree, as he won in Iowa with 31.5% to Reagan's 29.4%. After the win, Bush stated that his campaign was full of momentum, or "Big Mo". As a result of the loss, Reagan replaced his campaign manager, reorganized his staff, and concentrated on the New Hampshire primary. The two men agreed to a debate in the state, organized by the Nashua Telegraph, but paid for by the Reagan campaign. Reagan invited the other four candidates as well, but Bush refused to debate them, and eventually they left. The debate proved to be a pivotal moment in the campaign; when the moderator, John Breene, ordered Reagan's microphone turned off, his angry response, "I am paying for this microphone Mr. Greene", struck a chord with the public. Bush ended up losing New Hampshire's primary with 23% to Reagan's 50%. Bush lost most of the remaining primaries as well, and formally dropped out of the race in May of that year. With his political future seeming dismal, Bush sold his house in Houston and bought his grandfather's estate in Kennebunkport, Maine, known as "Walker's Point." At the Republican Convention, however, Reagan selected Bush as his Vice Presidential nominee, placing him on the winning Republican presidential ticket of 1980. [\[article link\]](#)

---

December 15, 2008: Fire at Palin's Alaska Church Has Lifted Spirits, Churchgoer Says - A member of Sarah Palin's church says a fire at the house of worship has lifted spirits of congregants - an accelerant was poured around the exterior of the 2 1/2-year-old building - A small group (five women and two children) was inside the church, but no one was injured - "We're all kind of wondering what the investigators will learn" he told FOXNews.com - "We have nothing to go on, but the feeling is that perhaps it has to do with the Christian message itself, that perhaps someone has animosity to the basic Christian message" "But it's serving to be more unifying for each of us" - A message on the church's Web site read: "Praise God that no one in the building was injured, and pray for us as we rebuild" {Disasters and tragedies that happen in America especially to Christians and Churches seem to be of no concern to Bush. President Bush is a Satanist (Anarchist) and in Satanism "chaos" is a code word for burning or attacking a church (bringing chaos to the Christian church) and truthfully Bush and his administration seem to be doing more to enable and cover up crimes than they are doing to solve crimes and protect innocent lives.}

Federal officials joined an arson investigation at Alaska Gov. Sarah Palin's church on Monday, days after an accelerant was poured around the exterior of the 2 1/2-year-old building, causing \$1 million in damages. A small group was inside the church, but no one was injured. ... But one churchgoer told FOXNews.com that the fire has lifted the spirits of church members. "It was very upbeat, people were in good spirits," Rob Tracy said after Sunday services, which were held at Wasilla Middle School. "In one respect, people were reeling from the shock of the news, but in another respect, they were very positive. It felt like we had the whole family together yesterday. It's not often we have the full congregation together, but it felt like every single person was there. "It was a feeling of unity, solidarity," Tracy said. ... "We're all kind of wondering what the investigators will learn," he told FOXNews.com. "We have nothing to go on, but the feeling is that perhaps it has to do with the Christian message itself, that perhaps someone has animosity to the basic Christian message." During his sermon yesterday, Pastor Larry Kroon focused on messages of "faith, hope and love," Tracy said. "And that really resonated," he said. "We will continue to be a church that lives the message of hope and expresses Christ's love." But the timing of the fire, which occurred less than two weeks before Christmas, shocked and angered some worshippers, he continued. "The fact that it's close to Christmas says more about the person who set this fire and their motivations," he said. "But it's serving to be more unifying for each of us." A message on the church's Web site read: "Praise God that no one in the building was injured, and pray for us as we rebuild." [\[article link\]](#)

December 15, 2008: Shoe-thrower's brother: He wanted to humiliate 'tyrant' - The brother of the journalist now famous for hurling his shoes at President Bush said his sibling's actions were "spontaneous" and represented millions of Iraqis who want to "humiliate the tyrant" - described the reporter's hatred for the "material [Bush-Satanic] American occupation" and the "moral Iranian [Shiite-Shariah law] occupation"

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- The brother of the journalist now famous for hurling his shoes at President Bush said his sibling's actions were "spontaneous" and represented millions of Iraqis who want to "humiliate the tyrant." Dhirgham

al-Zaidi, who sometimes worked as his brother's cameraman, described the reporter's hatred for the "material American occupation" and the "moral Iranian occupation." Muntadhar al-Zaidi's feelings were influenced by watching the agony suffered by everyday Iraqis. Most of the reporter's stories focused on Iraqi widows, orphans, and children, said the brother. Sometimes the 29-year-old journalist would cry. Moved by the tales he reported of poor families, he sometimes asked his colleagues to give money to them. On most nights, he returned to his home in central Baghdad -- one of the country's most violent slums and the epicenter of several of the war's pitched battles. Muntadhar al-Zaidi's reporting for Egypt-based independent television Al-Baghdadia was "against the occupation," his brother said. The journalist would occasionally sign off his stories "from occupied Baghdad." ... Yet Dhirgham al-Zaidi said he was "shocked" when he saw his brother hurling his shoes at President Bush at a Sunday news conference after a surprise visit by Bush to Baghdad. [\[article link\]](#)

**December 15, 2008: Terrorists declare 2008 'The year of the shoe' - An Iraqi journalist's act of hurling of shoes at President Bush yesterday has prompted excited reaction here from across the Palestinian arena, with one senior terrorist declaring 2008 the "year of the shoe" - Iraqi journalist who shot to pan-Arab stardom for his (shoe) attack on Bush and his cry: "This is a goodbye kiss from the Iraqi people, dog" - "One Arab among 250 million Arabs and among billions of Muslims had the courage to do what every one of us wanted to do"**

RAMALLAH, West Bank – An Iraqi journalist's act of hurling of shoes at President Bush yesterday has prompted excited reaction here from across the Palestinian arena, with one senior terrorist declaring 2008 the "year of the shoe." "This is the main historic event of the year of 2008, the year of the shoe," Muhammad Abdel-Al, spokesman and a top leader of the Popular Resistance Committees terrorist group, told WND. He was speaking by cell phone from the Gaza Strip. "There are people that go into history by their inventions, by their martyrdom, by their sacrifices, but this guy went into history by his shoes," said Abdel-Al, praising Muntazer al-Zaidi, an Iraqi journalist who shot to pan-Arab stardom for his attack on Bush and his cry: "This is a goodbye kiss from the Iraqi people, dog." ... Abu Abdullah, a Gaza-based senior leader of Hamas' so-called military wing, told WND by cell phone, "It's important that this was from a journalist and not a motivated resistance group. It's from the average Arab person." The Committees' Abdel-Al explained that in Islam hitting someone with the sole of a shoe is the most humiliating act. "Bush deserves no more than to be hit by a shoe," he said. "When you hit with your hand, you respect him, and he's a rival for you. When hit with a shoe, it means you have no respect for him and see him as dirt. In the West, protesters can throw ice cream and tomatoes, but this doesn't reflect the humiliation of a shoe. This is the most original way to close Bush's period in power with the shoe." The terrorist warned, "If the successor of Bush will continue with America's policy of occupation and massacres of Muslims, then America and the West will finish under the shoes of all the Arabs and Muslims." Abel-Al said his group, together with Hamas, will be holding a rally later calling for the Iraqi government to release Zaidi, who reportedly is being held pending an interrogation to determine whether anyone paid him to throw his shoes at Bush. He also was being tested for alcohol and drugs, and his shoes were being held as evidence, said an Iraqi official speaking to the Associated Press. The Cairo-based al-Baghdadiya TV channel said Zaidi should be freed because he had been exercising freedom of expression. Slow motion clips of Zaidi throwing his shoes at Bush were broadcast continuously today on Al Jazeera and other Arab networks. Arabic commentators said the act was a reversal of a more glorious moment for Bush when Iraqis were filmed using their shoes to beat a statue of Saddam Hussein toppled by U.S. invading troops in 2003. [\[article link\]](#)

**Sunday December 14, 2008: Iraqi journalist throws shoes at Bush in Baghdad - Bush said the work "hasn't been easy, but it has been necessary for American security, Iraqi hope and world peace" {Poor idiot George, he spent his entire time in the White House laboring as an agent of Islam (Iranian-Shiite) in betraying America on behalf of his sick Satanic family and how do the Muslims repay him, by publically calling him a "dog" and throwing shoes at him.}**

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- A man identified as an Iraqi journalist threw shoes at -- but missed -- President Bush during a news conference Sunday evening in Baghdad, where Bush was making a farewell visit. ... Hurling shoes at someone, or sitting so that the bottom of a shoe faces another person, is considered an insult among Muslims. Al-Baghdadia issued a statement Sunday demanding al-Zaidi's release. Al-Zaidi remained in custody Monday while the Iraqi judiciary decides whether he will face charges of assaulting al-Maliki, a government official said. The official said al-Zaidi is being tested for alcohol and drugs to determine if he was fully conscious during the incident. Al-Zaidi drew international attention in November 2007 when he was kidnapped while on his way to work in central Baghdad. He was released three days later. Bush had been lauding the conclusion of a security pact with Iraq as journalists looked on. ... Bush said the work "hasn't been easy, but it has been necessary for American security, Iraqi hope and world peace." Bush landed at Baghdad International Airport on Sunday and traveled by helicopter to meet with President Jalal Talabani and his



two vice presidents at Talabani's palace outside the Green Zone. It marked the first time he has been outside the heavily fortified Green Zone in Baghdad without being on a military base. The visit was Bush's fourth since the U.S.-led invasion of Iraq in March 2003. [\[article link\]](#)

**December 15, 2008: Lawsuit Filed Against US Treasury Dept: Stop AIG Bailout Financing Terrorism - A federal lawsuit was filed this morning against U.S. Treasury Secretary Henry M. Paulson, Jr. and the Federal Reserve Board to stop all bailout funds from going to American International Group, Inc. ("AIG") - According to the lawsuit, the U.S. government, through its ownership of AIG, is not only violating the Constitution, but also promoting and financing the destruction of America using American tax dollars - The basis of the lawsuit is that AIG intentionally promotes Shariah-compliant businesses and insurance products, which by necessity must comply with the 1200 year old body of Islamic cannon law based on the Quran**

ANN ARBOR, MI – A federal lawsuit was filed this morning against U.S. Treasury Secretary Henry M. Paulson, Jr. and the Federal Reserve Board to stop all bailout funds from going to American International Group, Inc. ("AIG"). According to the lawsuit, the U.S. government, through its ownership of AIG, is not only violating the Constitution, but also promoting and financing the destruction of America using American tax dollars. The basis of the lawsuit is that AIG intentionally promotes Shariah-compliant businesses and insurance products, which by necessity must comply with the 1200 year old body of Islamic cannon law based on the Quran, which demands the conversion, subjugation, or destruction of the infidel West, including the United States. To help achieve these objectives and with the aid of federal tax dollars, AIG employs a three-person Shariah Advisory Board, with members from Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, and Pakistan. According to AIG, the role of its Shariah authority "is to review operations, supervise its development of Islamic products, and determine Shariah compliance of these products and investments." Of particular significance is the Pakistani Board member, Dr. Muhammed Imran Ashraf Usmani. Dr. Usmani is the son and devoted disciple of Sheik Mufti Taqi Usmani, the leading authority on Shariah financing who, in 1999, authored a book dedicating an entire chapter on why a Western Muslim must engage in violent jihad against his own country – even if Muslims are given equality and freedom to practice their religion and to proselytize. [\[article link\]](#)

**December 11, 2008: The Moral Collapse Of America: Documenting The Increasing Wickedness That Threatens To Destroy America - George W. Bush: The Bible Is "Probably Not" Literally True - During one trip to Iraq, Bush reportedly made this statement: "I want you to convey this message to Mr. Sistani ("the spiritual custodian of Shiite political dominance in Iraq" NY Times) - Tell him that I pray to the same god he prays to... Tell Sistani I have nothing but praise for your (Islam) religion" - The truth is that George W. Bush has always rejected even the most basic Christian beliefs - Evangelical Christians were conned into thinking that Bush was "one of them" - the reality is that he isn't one of them and he never was**

In an absolutely stunning new interview, President George W. Bush publicly said that the Bible is "probably not" literally true, that he prays to the same God that other major religions do and that he believes the scientific proof for evolution. When asked if he believed that the Bible was literally true, President Bush responded this way: "Probably not. No, I'm not a literalist, but I think you can learn a lot from it." This interview will come as a disappointment to many evangelical Christians who rabidly supported Bush through two rocky terms as president. The reality is that George W. Bush's religious beliefs are not compatible with evangelical Christianity. For example, President George W. Bush has openly said many times that Christians, Muslims and all other religions pray to the same God. In stunning public statements, Bush has admitted that he prays to the God of Islam, that non-Christians and Muslims will go to heaven and that he has "nothing but praise" for Islam. ... But it wasn't just during the Charles Gibson interview that Bush declared himself to be a universalist..... In a stunning interview with Al Arabiya television, Bush said, "I believe in an almighty God, and I believe that all the world, whether they be Muslim, Christian, or any other religion, prays to the same God." During that same interview Bush also said, "I believe there is a universal God. I believe the God that the Muslim prays to is the same God that I pray to. After all, we all came from Abraham [not true!]. I believe in that universality." During one trip to Iraq, Bush reportedly made this statement: "I want you to convey this message to Mr. Sistani. Tell him that I pray to the same god he prays to... Tell Sistani I have nothing but praise for your religion." Now does any of that sound "Christian" to you? According to George W. Bush, Jesus must have been mistaken in John 14:6..... Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." [\[article link\]](#)

**December 09, 2008 : Bush Says Creation 'Not Incompatible' With Evolution - President says in televised interview the Bible is "probably not" literally true and that a belief God created the world is compatible with the theory of evolution -**

Interviewer Cynthia McFadden asked Bush if the Bible was literally true - "You know. Probably not. ... No, I'm not a literalist, but I think you can learn a lot from it, but I do think that the New Testament for example is ... has got ... You know, the important lesson is 'God sent [a] son,'" Bush said - The president also said that he prays to the same God as those with different religious beliefs {Bush is nothing but a phony opportunist he will say anything and do anything only to put money in his pocket. If so many Arabs and Muslims weren't oil rich the Bush family wouldn't cater to them for one second. The Bush family decisions are concerned only with money and power while Christian principles like righteousness, truth, mercy, justice and honesty never even enter into the corrupt Bush mind.}

WASHINGTON -- President George W. Bush said his belief that God created the world is not incompatible with the scientific theory of evolution. In an interview with ABC's "Nightline" on Monday, the president also said he probably is not a literalist when reading the Bible although an individual can learn a great deal from it, including the New Testament teaching that God sent his only son. Asked about creation and evolution, Bush said: "I think you can have both. I think evolution can -- you're getting me way out of my lane here. I'm just a simple president. But it's, I think that God created the earth, created the world; I think the creation of the world is so mysterious it requires something as large as an almighty and I don't think it's incompatible with the scientific proof that there is evolution." He added, "I happen to believe that evolution doesn't fully explain the mystery of life." Interviewer Cynthia McFadden asked Bush if the Bible was literally true. "You know. Probably not. ... No, I'm not a literalist, but I think you can learn a lot from it, but I do think that the New Testament for example is ... has got ... You know, the important lesson is 'God sent a son,'" Bush said. "It is hard for me to justify or prove the mystery of the Almighty in my life," he said. "All I can just tell you is that I got back into religion and I quit drinking shortly thereafter and I asked for help. ... I was a one-step program guy." The president also said that he prays to the same God as those with different religious beliefs. "I do believe there is an almighty that is broad and big enough and loving enough that can encompass a lot of people," Bush said. [\[article link\]](#)

George Bush Jr.'s Univeralism (apparently everyone, except Jews and probably fundamentalist Christians, will go to heaven in Bush's NWO religion) - George Bush claiming that all religions follow the same god {The Bushwhacker is a confused bundle of contradictions and the more he reveals of himself and of his personal beliefs, actions and habits the more disappointing he becomes. It's interesting that ABC news commentator Charlie Gibson didn't ask Bush Jr. if Jews go to heaven. Gibson only asked if Bush thought Christians, non-Christians, and Muslims go to heaven with Bush answering, yes. Note: The Bush family, Bush Sr. and Bush Jr. are Satan (Skull & Bones) Devil worshipers going back at least to Bush's great grandfather Samuel Prescott Bush - father of Prescott Bush. The Satan worshipers call Satan Lord and consider Satan to be the true God so when Bush uses the words, God, Almighty God, Lord and other 'Divine' words it in no way means that Bush is a Christian or that he is even referencing Jesus Christ a name by the way Bush never uses.} (YouTube)

George Bush claiming that all religions follow the same god. (YouTube) [\[article link\]](#)

Oprah Denies Christ (says the exact same thing Bush Jr. says) - {Oprah and Bush Jr. are practicing the same NWO religion because of course they attend the same NWO seminars, belong to the same NWO groups and promote the same NWO agendas. Note: It is the Holy Spirit (John 12:32, Hebrews 3:7, Hebrews 10:15) that seeks to bring people to God (Jesus). The Holy Spirit covers the entire world and also all creation testifies to all mankind of the glory, goodness and abilities of God. Because the Holy Spirit is everywhere pleading with all mankind, all mankind is without an excuse as to why they do not accept the love and relationship of the one True God revealed to mankind in Jesus Christ.} (YouTube)

Comments: thats why i say oprah should let the person say what they need to say. she doesn't listen like a real host to be a talk show host. watch her other interviews she over talks and when the guests talks she starts talking like she already let the guest say what they needed to say then she cuts them off again. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Is the Bush family America's worst nightmare?

I personally don't think the group Al Qaeda is real other than it is a fake terrorist concoction used as a convenient source for the Bush administration to expand a global agenda i.e. "global war on terror." It seems that Bush is opposed to anything that is good for America and that Bush supports everything that is against America particularly the global radical Iranian Shiite Islamic cause. Has America been suffering under the ravages of a Bush family global Jihad (Islamic holy war) against the United States and against the

citizens of the USA? Of course with the economy wrecking high price of oil, the lack of border security, the arming, training and funding of Islamic armies, and an unhindered Satanic crime and drug epidemic taking place in America it would easily seem that the Bush family is America's own worst nightmare.

At least six months before 9-11-2001 groups of American troops started training to invade Iraq and within moments of the 9/11 attack all of the military began committing to an Iraq invasion even though there was no 9/11-Iraq connection. The closest possible 9/11 connection was with Saudi Arabia. It seems that President Bush knew that 9/11 was going to happen a full six months before it did happen. Did President Bush try to stop 9/11? President Bush not only didn't intervene in the 9/11 events he used them as his original rationale for his invasion of Iraq. President Bush likely knew all along the 9/11 events were going to take place and he may have even been involved in the planning of the 9/11 attacks with one of the intended results being the invasion of Iraq and the many other intended results being the boosting of his sagging popularity and enriching his family and associates with his new war economy and most important his boost of power and lack of accountability with his new Presidential war powers.

The additional 9/11 attack on the Pentagon shows the massive scope and planning that was involved in the 9/11 attacks and made the attack a direct assault on the American government. Larry Silverstein who had recently purchased the World Trade Center complex and its many towers could not have possibly arranged such a wide scale attack involving the Pentagon as some have said. Silverstein has been accused by some for the damage to get insurance money, particularly because his WTC building #7 was demolished even though no plane hit it. The WTC building #7 was demolished but not at his direction it was the direction of the NY port authority and others within the NY safety net that demolished the #7 building. Larry Silverstein did everything he could to help and Larry Silverstein was among the most remorseful, the most helpful and the most honest of people on that tragic 9-11-2001 day. Larry Silverstein certainly could not have orchestrated the outcome of invading Iraq a decision that came straight from George Bush.

**November 04, 2006: War simulation in 1999 pointed out Iraq invasion problems {Obviously the Iraq invasion was preplanned as part of the 'New World Order' and was not as represented the response to 9/11/2001. 'Stay the course' George Bush was not even elected until 2000. George Bush and England's Tony Blair are just following the orders of their NWO handlers.}**

WASHINGTON (AP) -- A series of secret U.S. war games in 1999 showed that an invasion and post-war administration of Iraq would require 400,000 troops, nearly three times the number there now. And even then, the games showed, the country still had a chance of dissolving into chaos. In the simulation, called Desert Crossing, 70 military, diplomatic and intelligence participants concluded the high troop levels would be needed to keep order, seal borders and take care of other security needs. The documents came to light Saturday through a Freedom of Information Act request by George Washington University's National Security Archive, an independent research institute and library. [\[article link\]](#)

**\*\*\* 911, NWO, Skull & Bones: The Greatest Lie Ever Sold - By Anthony Hilder (Google Video - Download)**

At 1hr 14mn 10sec (1:14:10) into this amazing video documentary President Bush is on TV giving his account of where he was when the first plane hit the first Twin Tower (WTC) building. President Bush admits he was in his staff car, outside the school building, watching the live CIA surveillance of the first building being hit. Bush would only be watching surveillance of the first hit if he was a part of the operation. Bush needed to know the attack was underway before he proceeded into the school to continue with his cover story of reading a book to school children in Florida. Bush needed to be far away from NY and far away from the White House so he would have an excuse for not intervening in the events of the day. Clearly President Bush was visibly shaken as he slowly read from the book to the school children even before Bush receives notice of the second WTC tower being struck.

- **Conspiracy Theory #27 - The Brotherhood of Darkness - Montieth, Stan (Free Mp3's)**  
Here are the (Mp3) messages from our 1999-2000 catalogs, available exclusively for download.

**June 26, 2008: Congress tasks intelligence community to work on greatest threat facing America - fighting Al Gore's battles - a new National Intelligence Assessment on Global Climate Change {Is anyone else getting the feeling that a REAL "Global War on Terrorism" is not being fought but that a show is being put on just to enforce stricter rules and regulations on everyone.}**

... people who joined intel agencies hoping to support our warfighters and inform our policymakers about threats to our security have been tasked to fighting Al Gore's battles. Trained analysts who could be tracking Al Qaeda or probing for

weaknesses in Mugabe's regime or watching China's buildup or tracking smugglers or interrogating Khaled Sheikh Mohammed are instead cranking out a new National Intelligence Assessment on Global Climate Change. [\[article link\]](#)

### **\*\*ENDGAME - ALEX JONES - Blueprint for Global Enslavement (Google Online Video)**

Extremely interesting, shocking and disturbing. It should be essential viewing for everyone. Wake up world [and follow Jesus Christ], before it's too late. [\[article link\]](#)

**Radio Liberty: "Conservites Betrayed" by the current Bush Administration - Date: 06-12-08 Hour: b - 1 hr. Richard**

**Vigerie: Conservites betrayed (Mp3)**

Bringing you the Story behind the Story, the News behind the News. Hoping to convince you that reality is usually scoffed at and illusion is usually king, but in the battle for the survival of Western civilization it will be reality and not illusion or delusion that will determine what the future will bring. Radio Liberty is hosted by Dr. Stanley Monteith. [\[article link\]](#)

**October 13, 2008: 'New' Photos of Healthy Kim Jong Il Said to Be Months Old [or years old] - They didn't appear to have been taken recently" - "To me, it looked like they were taken in June or July" {Are they lying a little bit or are they lying a lot? That is always the valid question when dealing with governments and the media.}**

SEOUL, South Korea - The 66-year-old man in the photos appeared the picture of health, full of vigor despite reports he underwent brain surgery less than two months ago. He was surrounded by serious, crisply uniformed soldiers and in the background there was plenty of verdant greenery, more reminiscent of summer than mid-autumn in a temperate climate. To seasoned North Korea watchers, the country's weekend release of photos of leader Kim Jong Il for the first time since the middle of August are raising a host of questions about his health - as well as the motive and timing behind their publication. The images came less than 24 hours before the United States on Saturday removed North Korea from Washington's terrorism blacklist, dousing rising tensions over North Korea's nuclear development. Kim had disappeared from public view in mid-August, just when Pyongyang stopped dismantling its nuclear program in anger with the United States over its refusal to delist the North, a long coveted demand of the country's communist regime. "They didn't appear to have been taken recently," Kim Yong-hyun, a North Korea expert at Seoul's Dongguk University, said Monday of the pictures carried by the North's official Korean Central News Agency. "To me, it looked like they were taken in June or July." [\[article link\]](#)

**September 12, 2003: Bin Laden video is compilation of repeats, says expert - it was mostly a collection of old footage and soundtracks which have been aired - Sections of the tape showed Bin Laden and Zawahiri walking in a mountainous area carrying sticks - Bin Laden had a watch with a large circular dial, different from the black digital watch which he often wore in photographs taken before the Afghan war. There was no sign of a ring which he previously wore on his right hand - An Arab journalist who interviewed Bin Laden(?) in Tora Bora told the Guardian yesterday that the al-Qaida leader looked different in the video**

A CIA official said yesterday that analysis of the "Bin Laden" voice on the latest tape had been inconclusive, but the other voice had been authenticated as Zawahiri's. Sections of the tape showed Bin Laden and Zawahiri walking in a mountainous area carrying sticks, possibly to steady themselves over the rocky terrain, and automatic weapons. Bin Laden had a watch with a large circular dial, different from the black digital watch which he often wore in photographs taken before the Afghan war. There was no sign of a ring which he previously wore on his right hand. Experts said the background suggested the men had been filmed in the border area between Afghanistan and Pakistan in early summer. Bin Laden made no topical references in the soundtrack but Zawahiri mentioned the US-led invasion of Iraq. "On the second anniversary of the raids on New York and Washington we challenge America and its crusade, which is teetering from its wounds in Afghanistan and Iraq," he said. An Arab journalist who interviewed Bin Laden in Tora Bora told the Guardian yesterday that the al-Qaida leader looked different in the video. "He definitely has more grey hair but he looks healthier," said Abd al-Bari Atwan, editor of al-Quds al-Arabi. He was also surprised by the timing of the video to coincide with September 11. "Bin Laden doesn't usually care about anniversaries," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Sunday Perspective: Two Septembers: 9/11 was big; this (market crash) is bigger - Two September shocks will define the presidency of George W. Bush - while 9/11 changed the way we view the world, the current 2008 financial crisis has changed the way the world views us - It will also change, in some very fundamental ways, the way the world works - French President Nicolas Sarkozy concluded recently that the world has seen the end to free-market economies**

## "Laissez-faire, it's finished

Two September shocks will define the presidency of George W. Bush. Stunningly enough, it already seems clear that the second — the financial crisis that has only begun to unfold — may well have far greater and more lasting ramifications than the terrorist attacks of Sept. 11, 2001. That's because while 9/11 changed the way we view the world, the current financial crisis has changed the way the world views us. It will also change, in some very fundamental ways, the way the world works. Of course, the Sept. 11 attacks left a deep scar on the soul of the country and caused immense tragedy. Beyond human losses, they also revealed that being the sole superpower did not make us safe. But the attacks themselves were not, in a real sense, as significant a turning point in world history as they may have seemed at the time. Remember, it was actually Bush's father who had first been put in charge of an American "war on terror" during the 1980s when he was Ronald Reagan's vice president. ... On Sept. 16, 2001, President Bush addressed the nation to express his faith in the American people and "the resiliency" of the U.S. economy. Seven years later, the president again spoke to a country in crisis, using eerily similar language to try to shore up concerns about the market. This time, however, he felt compelled to go further. During a prime-time broadcast to the nation, the president of the richest and most powerful nation on Earth felt compelled to offer a defense of the free-market capitalism whose final and enduring triumph we had been celebrating only a few years earlier after the fall of our Soviet foes. "Despite corrections in the marketplace and instances of abuse," Bush said, "democratic capitalism is the best system ever devised." To many around the world, however, the president's words were not so reassuring. Not only did his argument ring hollow to those who felt anxiety and rage over Wall Street's ineptitude and greed, its attempt to buoy American capitalism by lashing it to the virtues of democracy contrasted uncomfortably with a chorus of critical assessments from leaders in democracies worldwide. [\[article link\]](#)

August 29, 2008: Presidential Message on Ramadan 2008 - Laura and I send our best wishes - Ramadan Mubarak - GEORGE W. BUSH {The Bush family is Al-Qaeda. The sooner you figure out that Al-Qaeda is an invention and front of the Bush family the sooner you will figure out what has been happening to America these past Bush years. Al-Qaeda isn't Iraq, Afghanistan or even Iran. What then is Al-Qaeda? Al-Qaeda is the Bush family! In Islam there is no such thing as Al-Qaeda "the base". Islam mainly consists of Sunni and Shiite sects the Al-Qaeda sect is a modern invention created by the Bushes and used by the Bushes as a cover for their own dirty deeds, specifically their current attempt at undermining the conservative Christian American middle-class. Bush has said that the war with Al-Qaeda will last a long time even implying that it is unwinnable for America – of course Bush has no intentions of ever finding Osama bin Laden [and exposing that Bin Laden is Not the real Al-Qaeda] or of letting Al-Qaeda be defeated.}

29 August 2008 Presidential Message on Ramadan 2008 Bush thanks the Muslim community for their contributions to America. THE WHITE HOUSE Office of the Press Secretary August 29, 2008 Ramadan 2008. I send greetings to Muslims observing Ramadan in America and around the globe. The holy month of Ramadan is a special time of prayer, fasting, and service. For Muslims, these days commemorate the revelation of God's word to the prophet Muhammad in the form of the Qur'an. I thank the men and women of the Muslim community for their contributions to America. Your love of family, and gratitude to God have strengthened the moral fabric of our country. Our Nation is stronger and more hopeful because of the generosity, talents, and compassion of our Muslim citizens. Laura and I send our best wishes. Ramadan Mubarak. GEORGE W. BUSH [\[article link\]](#)

A brief History of Failures to Oppose the Bush [family] Dynasty (Obviously, the threat is far larger than just the Bush clan) - 1974 President Nixon Resigns! Under the mere threat of impeachment, and following the advice of George Herbert Walker Bush Sr., Richard Nixon resigns the U.S. presidency

1942 An article is published in the New York Herald-Tribune, under the headline "Hitler's Angel Has \$3 Million in U.S. Bank". It informs the American people that certain U.S. banking interests are helping to finance the German war machine while the U.S. is at war with Germany! Though not named in the article (but see this one), Skull & Bones member Prescott Bush, in association with George Herbert Walker, whose daughter he'd married, sought to conceal his managing role in a financial alliance with German industrialist Fritz Thyssen, who'd personally funded Adolf Hitler's rise to power. After the war, a Congressional investigation would later show that Bush's Nazi-front banking operation had helped the Vereinigte Stahlwerke (United Steel Works Corporation or German Steel Trust) to produce 35% of Nazi Germany's explosives and about 41% of its steel. In other words, during time of war, Prescott Bush had helped Nazi Germany to kill American soldiers. Union Banking Corporation, being run by Prescott Bush, is seized by the U.S. government (FBI) under the Trading With The Enemy Act (Vesting Order No. 248). ... 1946 The U.S. government, rather than prosecuting Prescott Bush for giving aid and comfort to the enemy during time of war, quietly pays him \$1.5

million in cash as compensation for the assets of the seized businesses. No one has ever been able to explain this. But it seems as if members of the "secret society" Skull & Bones are never held accountable for their treason. ... 1952 Prescott Bush runs for the U.S. Senate as a Republican from Connecticut. Keep in mind that in 1952, so soon after years of world war, "Nazi" remained the dirtiest word in America. Surely there are Democrats from Connecticut who'd been in Congress in 1942, and have not forgotten Prescott Bush's dark, treasonous past. If you were the Democrat candidate for Senate from Connecticut in 1952, what would it have taken to have kept you quiet about what your political opponent did during the war? The mass media again does not feel compelled to pursue the supposedly-previously-vetted candidate Bush's war past. This time candidate Prescott Bush does win the election (lost in 1950 run).

[\[article link\]](#)

**October 24, 2008: Bush's sins of omission are due for an accounting - and if the polls, which are converging, are right -- the nation will wake up the morning after the election to the prospect of a Democratic president and a far more Democratic Congress than it is accustomed to - And the Republican Party will wake up to no prospects at all, at least not in the near term - The Bush presidency has rung up no human capital, has produced no corps of promising, appealing young Republicans whose proven ability at governance and those thoughtfulness recommend them for a Republican revival before too long {Did Bush think he was the last of the Republicans? It's been nothing but strange what has come out of or more precisely what hasn't come out of the Bush Republican administration.}**

Add that, too, to the tar-pit legacy of George W., who will soon be joining James Buchanan and Warren Harding in the worst-ever sweepstakes. Bush's sins of commission are already legend: the needless Iraq war, terribly damaging to us even if we finally sort of "win" it; the worst economic collapse since the Great Depression; the corrosion of American values, civil liberties and rights; the shocking incompetence at even the simplest tasks of government. The? well, you know. Less accounted are Bush's sins of omission, and notable among those is his failure during two terms to build a Republican Party with any discernible relationship to the 21st century. ... The Bush presidency has rung up no human capital, has produced no corps of promising, appealing young Republicans whose proven ability at governance and those thoughtfulness recommend them for a Republican revival before too long. Bush's progeny are a generation of lawyers tainted by their association with a politically subverted Justice Department, cadres from a vice presidency plotting a restoration of the authoritarian, imperial presidency of Richard Nixon and political place-holders who mismanaged the bureaucracy for partisan advantage and to serve, not the public, but a clientele of special interests.

[\[article link\]](#)

---

#### **April 03, 2007: 9/11: Total Proof That (Bush) Bombs Were Planted In The Buildings! (YouTube)**

Bombs, explosions, secondary explosions, explosive devices....how many more times do we need to hear these words being said by 9/11 witnesses before we start asking questions about what really happened on that awful day? This video shows that many actual 9/11 witnesses heard and saw explosions going off inside the towers, long before they actually fell. These witnesses include police, firemen and mainstream media reporters. And what is even more shocking is the fact that all of this has been ignored by the mainstream media. We really need to wake up to the facts and ask questions. If we don't, what does that say about us? [\[article link\]](#)

#### **November 26, 2008: Never seen before!: Fox news 5 reports WTC 7 collapse before it happens {NY WTC 9/11 was a Bush, NWO planned and scripted event. Fox News was one of the main groups following and presenting the script to the public that day.} (YouTube)**

Comments: Coincidence that BBC reported it early, even though it was standing behind that ladies head? Coincidence that CNN reported it early? Coincidence that Fox News 5 reported it early? Coincidence that a 47 story building fell perfectly, no resistance? Coincidence Larry S. said "pull it", then the building fell? Coincidence it was left out of the 911 commission report? It gets to the point where theres so many coincidences that you can't really assume they are coincidence anymore. ... At this point the reality that 9/11 was an inside job is overwhelmingly clear. Given the preponderance of hard, objective evidence, it seems those who are determined to believe the Bush Administration's account of 9/11 are engaging in "reaction formation." Rather than facing an unpleasant reality, they go to lengths to assert the very opposite, often with lots of invective and derision. Simply questioning the government's Official Conspiracy Theory makes them apoplectic! [\[article link\]](#)

## Deliberate Coincidences - A support beam of a bridge being rigged for demolition – A support beam of the WTC after the 9/11 attack (Photos)

Deliberate Coincidences: "A society whose citizens refuse to see and investigate the facts, who refuse to believe that their government and their media will routinely lie to them and fabricate a reality contrary to verifiable facts, is a society that chooses and deserves the Police State Dictatorship it's going to get." -- Ian Williams Goddard [\[article link\]](#)

Marvin Bush 2001 head of security for the (WTC) Twin Towers: Irrefutable evidence proves well beyond any reasonable doubt that President George Bush Jr. and [Bush Sr.] his colleagues enabled the terrorist attack on the Twin Towers and demolished the buildings with explosives - Two weeks before 9/11 the head of security for the Twin Towers, Marvin Bush, brother of the President (George W. Bush), shut down power and security to the Twin Towers and rewired the building for "Ethernet" ("computer wires," although the case here is that it wasn't computer wires but demolition wires that were wired into the WTC buildings) - The week before 9/11 he (Marvin Bush) removed all bomb sniffer dogs Two weeks before 9/11 the head of security for the Twin Towers, Marvin Bush, brother of the President, shut down power and security to the Twin Towers and rewired the building for "Ethernet". The week before 9/11 he removed all bomb sniffer dogs. 3 months before 9/11, in June of 2001 the U.S. government started a express visa program eliminating the need for any interview or background checks for visa's. The program was only [initiated] in Saudi Arabia. Deputy Sec of State & PNAT member, Richard Armatage, rejected challenges by justice department regarding the terrorists that applied through the special program. ... On August 22, 2001, John O'Neill, the FBI's leading authority on Al Qaeda, resigned from the FBI because of the repeated obstructions of his investigations into Al Qaeda. Following his resignation he was offered a job as head of security for the World Trade Center and was moved into his office in World Trade center on the day before 9/11. On the eve of 9/11 he tells his colleague Jerry Hower "We're due for something big" – O'Neal was killed on 9/11. ... On the morning of 9/11 the CIA just so happened to be running an alleged simulation to explore the emergency response issues that would be created if a plane were to strike a building. Newsweek learned that a group of top Pentagon officials suddenly cancelled their travel plans for the next morning of 9/11 for security reasons. ... Despite the horrific, unprecedented amount of death and destruction in New York City on 9/11/01, the U.S. Government spent only \$600,000 for its single study of the causes for the WTC Buildings' collapses (against the \$40 million that was spent for investigation of Bill Clinton's activities with Monica Lewinsky in 1988-1999). [\[article link\]](#)

Jeb Bush Florida Governor (1998-2006): Barry Seal - (9-11-2001 hijacker) Mohammad Atta [the Florida-trained pilot who (allegedly) rammed American Airlines (AA) Flight 11 into the north tower of the (WTC) World Trade Center] - Florida Governor Jeb Bush (1998-2006) and Florida Secretary of State Katherine Harris publicly endorsed Hilliard's "Huffman Aviation" (Mena/Florida) operation (Photos)

(9-11-2001 hijacker) Mohammad Atta [the Florida-trained pilot who rammed American Airlines Flight 11 into the north tower of the World Trade Center], even though he received his flight training from Maxwell Air Force Base [Montgomery, Alabama], was training "again" at Huffman Aviation [Venice, Florida at Venice Municipal Airport]. Huffman Aviation was owned by 2 individuals. One of them, Rudy Dekkers, was an Iran Contra figure. He had received his flight training from Barry Seal, the notorious cocaine smuggler in Mena, Arkansas. Barry Seal, as fate would have it, received his training from David Ferrie, one of the men suspected by the House Assassination Committee of being involved in the Kennedy assassination. David Ferrie, it turned out, had actually been a CIA agent who was training anti-Castro Cuban exiles for the Bay of Pigs invasion and a coming war with Cuba the "shadow government" was planning. David Ferrie died of a suicide. There were over 142 other convenient deaths connected to the Kennedy assassination and Bay of Pigs network. Lee Harvey Oswald trained at Ferrie's camp. ... Governor Jeb Bush honored Hilliard's operation (called at various times Florida Air, Sunrise Airlines and Discover Air) with a personal visit, posing for photos with the "Discover Air family." ... The juxtaposition of the discovery of a huge cache of heroin on a Lear jet belonging to Wallace J. Hilliard, 70, of Naples, FL, Huffman Aviation's owner, at the exact same time terrorist and Osama bin Laden associate Mohamed Atta arrived to attend his flight school from Afghanistan, a country producing well more than half of the world's heroin, would normally have had U.S. Attorneys looking up the sentencing guidelines appropriate to major RICO narcotics trafficking cases, and getting ready to throw the book at him. In fact, they did nothing of the sort, which strongly indicates that the Army's secret military intelligence unit Able Danger's inability to prod federal authorities to move on Atta and other terrorists known to be in the U.S. encountered the same obstacles, and for the same reason. [\[article link\]](#)

Company's Work in Iraq Profited Bush's Uncle - William Bush, 66, a onetime St. Louis bank executive and head of an investment firm, joined the board in 2000, eight months before his nephew won the White House {In 2000 "Bucky" Bush, uncle of the next president suddenly made the career move from comfy bank and finance executive to war merchandiser and profiteer, even though there was no war in 2000. Huuummm... I wonder if Uncle Bucky Bush had any advanced knowledge of 9-11-2001 and of the coming Iraq and Afghanistan wars? And who knows how many more wars are on the Bush family agenda list, possibly enough wars to tempt Uncle Bucky to get out of the banking business and into the weapons business. Though Uncle Bucky probably also already knew that if Bush Jr. was going to be President he would destroy the American financial system so there was little reason to stay a banker in the coming designed banking-finance near system-wide collapse. Unfortunately now we know more of what it means to "stay the course" in Iraq - keep making Uncle Bucky rich. Would Bush really be willing to spend nearly a decade, with no hint or plan of ever exiting, in an unpopular Iraq war if he wasn't profiting from it? Bush has gone way beyond his promised six months in Iraq and well beyond any reasonable timeline for being in Iraq. It's sad that Bush continues to put his personal benefits over the best interest of the Nation.}

Other Iraq-related contracts won by the firm include an \$18-million pact awarded early last year under which a Maryland-based subsidiary was picked to provide communications support services to the Coalition Provisional Authority. In March 2003, in announcing the U.S. Army's purchase of \$19-million worth of its protective shelters for chemical and biological weapons, then-ESSI Chairman and Chief Executive Michael Shanahan stated: "The potential threat of our troops facing a chemical or biological attack during the current conflict in Iraq remains very real." Other company contracts have raised questions. Last week, Defense Department officials disclosed that ESSI contracts issued in 2002 with a cumulative value of \$158 million had been referred to the Pentagon inspector general's office for investigation. The contracts were supervised by a former Defense official who was sentenced to prison for improperly aiding another contractor, Boeing Co. Pentagon Acting Undersecretary Michael Wynne said he had referred the contracts "that appear to have anomalies in them." Wynne and his aides would not elaborate on those anomalies. Other contracts referred for review included pacts with Accenture (formerly called Andersen Consulting), Boeing and Lockheed Martin. In a briefing with stock analysts Tuesday, Gerald A. Potthoff, ESSI president, played down the significance of the probe, stating that the company contracts were under review simply because they were awarded on a sole-source basis. He said he was confident it would "have no effect" on the company and that the probe was focused on the actions of government officials, not ESSI. [\[article link\]](#)

**Suppressed Details of Criminal (9-11-2001) Insider Trading Lead Directly into the CIA's Highest Ranks - CIA Executive Director "Buzzy" Krongard managed (German) firm that handled "PUT" options on United Airline Stock - Deutsche Bank played several key roles in events connected to the September 11, 2001 attacks**

October 9, 2001 – Although uniformly ignored by the mainstream U.S. media, there is abundant and clear evidence that a number of transactions in financial markets indicated specific criminal foreknowledge of the September 11 attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. In the case of at least one of these trades -- which has left a \$2.5 million prize unclaimed -- the firm used to place the "put options" on United Airlines stock was, until 1998, managed by the man who is now in the number three Executive Director position at the Central Intelligence Agency. Until 1997 A.B. "Buzzy" Krongard had been Chairman of the investment bank A.B. Brown. A.B. Brown was acquired by Banker's Trust in 1997. Krongard then became, as part of the merger, Vice Chairman of Banker's Trust-AB Brown, one of 20 major U.S. banks named by Senator Carl Levin this year as being connected to money laundering. Krongard's last position at Banker's Trust (BT) was to oversee "private client relations." In this capacity he had direct hands-on relations with some of the wealthiest people in the world in a kind of specialized banking operation that has been identified by the U.S. Senate and other investigators as being closely connected to the laundering of drug money. Krongard joined the CIA in 1998 as counsel to CIA Director George Tenet. He was promoted to CIA Executive Director by President Bush in March of this year. BT was acquired by Deutsche Bank in 1999. The combined firm is the single largest bank in Europe. And, as we shall see, Deutsche Bank played several key roles in events connected to the September 11 attacks. [\[article link\]](#)

**German firm probes final World Trade Center deals (financial transactions) - the truth behind an unexplained surge in financial transactions made just before two hijacked planes crashed into New York's World Trade Center on September 11, 2001 (Articles)**

SHADY TRADER EYED FOR 9/11 TIP: An accused inside-trader made suspicious stock trades on Sept. 10, leading investigators to believe he might have known about the terror attacks a day later, a federal prosecutor said yesterday. ... Feds: Ex-Agent Had Key Data: In a criminal case with a specter of the Sept. 11 terrorist attacks, prosecutors disclosed



yesterday that classified information had been found during a search of possessions of a former FBI agent allegedly part of an insider trading conspiracy. Still Silence From 9-11 Stock Speculation Probe: Within a month of 9-11, the SEC, acting in concert with the Department of Justice, distributed a target list of 38 stocks to securities firms around the world looking for information about who might have profited by at least apparent pre-knowledge of the aerial attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. Stock trader targeted in Sept. 11 probe agrees to return to New York: An Egyptian-born financial analyst who prosecutors said may have had prior knowledge of the Sept. 11 attacks agreed Tuesday to be returned to New York to face charges of using confidential FBI information to manipulate stock prices. [\[article link\]](#)

[Condoleeza Rice Warned \(SF Mayor\) Willie Brown Not To Fly On 9/11 - THE ASSISTANT TO THE \(Bush\) PRESIDENT FOR NATIONAL SECURITY AFFAIRS CONDOLEEZZA RICE CALLED A FRIEND THE DAY BEFORE SEPTEMBER 11TH AND TOLD HIM TO STAY OUT OF THE AIR THAT WEEK Got that? {Apparently Condoleeza Rice \[or someone else with advanced knowledge\] warned 2001 San Francisco Mayor, Willie Brown to cancel his cross-country 9-11-2001 morning flight to NY. If so then the Bush people knew ahead of time the day that NY was the target and that airliners were the weapon.}](#)

Rice has a lot of deep official SF connections besides Chevron: Charles Schwab, San Francisco Symphony Board of Governors, Transamerica Corporation, KQED. Trivia question: What mayor of a major west coast city claimed just hours after 9-11 that he'd been warned not to fly the week of 9-11 by what he described as his 'airport security.' None other than Willie Brown! ... Think about it. Where else on earth would Brown get the message not to fly on a particular day? The airport says there was no advisory in place. Note that when asked, Brown clammed up as to the source. Why? ... So in case you missed it: [THE ASSISTANT TO THE PRESIDENT FOR NATIONAL SECURITY AFFAIRS CONDOLEEZZA RICE CALLED A FRIEND THE DAY BEFORE SEPTEMBER 11TH AND TOLD HIM TO STAY OUT OF THE AIR THAT WEEK - Got that? \[article link\]](#)

[9/11: Public Officials Warned Ahead of Time - Mayor of San Francisco Willie Brown was set to fly into New York on the morning of September 11. However, he got a call from what he described as his 'airport security' late September 10th advising against flying due to a security threat \[The SF airport says there was no \(public\) advisory in place on 9-11\] - Top Pentagon officials were warned and cancelled flights on September 10th](#)

Pentagon officials cancelled September 11 flying plans day before On Sept. 10, NEWSWEEK has learned, a group of top Pentagon officials suddenly canceled travel plans for the next morning, apparently because of security concerns. ... [Ashcroft Stops Flying Commercial July 2001](#). In response to inquiries from CBS News over why Ashcroft was traveling exclusively by leased jet aircraft instead of commercial airlines, the Justice Department cited what it called a "threat assessment" by the FBI, and said Ashcroft has been advised to travel only by private jet for the remainder of his term. ... [Some Got Warning: Don't Go Downtown on Sept. 11](#) Federal investigators have received evidence that some Middle Easterners in the New York area were warned ahead of time to stay out of lower Manhattan the morning of Sept. 11, the Daily News has learned. Transcript: Actor James Woods on O'Reilly 9/11 hijackers (government role players) do a dry run - FBI warned - nothing happens. [\[article link\]](#)

[9-11-2001 San Francisco Mayor Willie Brown Contradicts Earlier Statements About 9/11 No Fly Warning - Brown famously hit the headlines the day after 9/11 when he informed the San Francisco Chronicle of the early warning he received a full eight hours before the terrorist attacks in New York and Washington began - In the months and years that followed, researchers demanded to know where this warning came from and why it was not subsequently addressed {Most serious speculation leads to either Colin Powell or Condoleeza Rice or both as being the source and the informant that cautioned Mayor Willie Brown not to make his scheduled cross continent flight the morning of 9-11-2001. Why is it that the Bush Sr. people Colin Powell and Condoleeza Rice had enough advanced warning of 9-11 events to warn their friends but didn't bother to warn America?}](#)

Brown famously hit the headlines the day after 9/11 when he informed the San Francisco Chronicle of the early warning he received a full eight hours before the terrorist attacks in New York and Washington began. Realizing the importance of this evidence of prior knowledge, we saved and archived the original article here. Also see below for scans of the article in the Chronicle from September 2001. Brown, who was scheduled on a morning flight to New York where he was to attend a state retirement board meeting, had originally stated that the warning came from his "security people at the airport", without elaborating further. In the months and years that followed, researchers demanded to know where this warning came from and why it was not subsequently addressed. ... Brown then confirmed that despite his

admissions to the Chronicle in 2001, he was not asked to testify before the 9/11 Commission, encouraging the questioner to "drop it". [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Former Newsweek Reporter Admits Dreaming About Taking Out Giuliani - "I quickly realized Rudy was a maniac" - A former Newsweek reporter admitted in an article this week that he has no objectivity and imagined disabling Rudy Giuliani so he wouldn't run in the presidential primary race last year - "I wasn't alone in the press corps - I don't think I spoke to another journalist who ever said one good thing about the man**

"I quickly realized Rudy was a maniac. I had a recurring fantasy in which I took him out during a press conference (it was nonlethal, just something that put him out of commission for a year or so), saving America from the horror of a President Giuliani. If that sounds like I had some trouble being 'objective,' I did. Objectivity is a fallacy," he said. ... Hastings said he wasn't the only reporter who despised Giuliani, although he frequently tried to appear sympathetic to his campaign staff so he could get information from them. "I wasn't alone in the press corps. I don't think I spoke to another journalist who ever said one good thing about the man. What did we say? We made fun of his divorces and his wives, that he'd married a second cousin, that he surrounded himself with corrupt cronies, that he had a piss-poor relationship with his children, etc. We talked about his megalomania and his cynical exploitation of September 11.," Hastings wrote. ... The admission is the second time in a week that a reporter admitted he could not be objective. New Orleans Times-Picayune entertainment reporter Chris Rose said he and the entire newspaper staff looked at the world differently after Hurricane Katrina. "There's no pretending to be objective. What we're fighting to save here is our city, our culture, and by extension, our jobs, our houses, our schools. When we write this s---, we don't just report the stuff and let it fall where it may. We've got way too much at stake to be dispassionate observers covering a sporting event and not caring who wins," Rose said in an interview with Vermont Web site, 7D. [\[article link\]](#)

**Firemen douse Rudy's image as 9/11 hero - Union bid to halt White House run - "We're going to follow him around the country" said Riches. "We want all of America to know he is not the man he says he is" {Look for Rudy Giuliani to withdrawal from the 2008 Presidential race he is just too obvious as a 9/11 conspirator participant for America to elect him and too many 9/11 secrets will emerge if he continues his bid. It is Rudy Giuliani's emergency [FEMA] office in the destroyed building #7 that is thought to be the command center for the coordination, wiring, timing, attack and detonation of the WTC buildings. The destruction of building #7 was necessary in order to burry that evidence.} Helped by the firefighters' union, Riches and his friends are preparing to "swiftboat" Giuliani, borrowing the tactics of the Vietnam veterans, under the title Swift Boat Veterans for Truth, who pierced the Democratic nominee John Kerry's seemingly armour-plated credentials as a decorated war hero during the 2004 presidential campaign. ... Several American news organisations are preparing exposés of the "untold story" of 9/11 after Giuliani's dispute with the firefighters became embarrassingly public last week. He was the only leading presidential candidate not to appear at a Washington gathering of the International Association of Fire Fighters, which accused him of showing a "disgraceful lack of respect for the fallen" after the September 11 attacks. Behind the union's attack lies the grief and anger of families who believe their loved ones need not have died that day and their conviction that some bodies would never have been recovered had Giuliani had his way. [\[article link\]](#)**

**FEMA was in New York the Night Before 9/11 - Kenney states that FEMA was deployed to New York on Monday night, September 10th, to be ready to go into action on Tuesday morning, September 11th**

Validated by Giuliani - FEMA in NYC prior to 9-11 for Project TRIPOD terror drill, scheduled for 9-12. "... the reason Pier 92 was selected as a command center was because on the next day, on September 12, Pier 92 was going to have a drill, it had hundreds of people here, from FEMA, from the Federal Government, from the State, from the State Emergency Management Office, and they were getting ready for a drill for biochemical attack. So that was gonna be the place they were going to have the drill. The equipment was already there, so we were able to establish a command center there, within three days, that was two and a half to three times bigger than the command center that we had lost at 7 World Trade Center. And it was from there that the rest of the search and rescue effort was completed." ... The coincidental presence of a large FEMA team in NYC at the location, Pier 92, which became the Command Center for the entire emergency operation is disturbing. An alert press and a legitimate 9-11 Commission should have raised this issue long ago. [\[article link\]](#)

Who Signed Sakher Hammad's WTC Basement Level Pass? - License Suspect Had WTC Repair Pass, But Port Authority Did its Own Work - (Sakher Hammad) who was carrying a WTC pass for Sept 5th 2001 - He told police that he had been working on the sprinkler system

As maintenance and electrical workers talked to each other on their dedicated radio channel, one man trapped in a stairwell on the 103rd floor of the north tower called repeatedly for help. "Open the stairway door," he called. The radio picked up his labored breathing, and he reported smoke rising. "People stuck in the stairway, open up the goddamn doors." Later he burst out, "Where's the f----- sprinkler system?" [\[article link\]](#)

Larry Silverstein - {9/11 Hero WTC owner Larry Silverstein. Silverstein is one of the many brave 9/11 heroes. He is one of the few 9/11 people of authority to tell the truth and accurately represent his knowledge of the events of that fateful day. Further Silverstein is the only person to make the 9/11 conspirators pay and in his ingenious two plane, two cause defenses he attempted to make them pay double. Silverstein is further faithful to N.Y. promising to use the money to rebuild and to help renew the hopes of both N.Y. and America.}

In January 2001, Silverstein, via Silverstein Properties and Westfield America, made a \$3.2 billion bid for the lease to the World Trade Center. Silverstein was outbid by \$50 million by Vornado Realty, with Boston Properties and Brookfield Properties also competing for the lease. However, Vornado withdrew and Silverstein's bid for the lease to the World Trade Center was accepted on July 24, 2001, seven weeks before the buildings were destroyed in the September 11, 2001 attacks. This was the first time in the building's 31-year history that the complex had changed management. ... Following the September 11, 2001 attacks, he sought payment for the destruction of the towers as two incidents. ... In total, Silverstein was awarded nearly \$5 billion in insurance money following the destruction of the Twin Towers [13]. He plans to use some or all of the settlement to rebuild. ... Silverstein's lease with the Port Authority for the World Trade Center requires him to continue paying \$102 million annually in base rent.[16] He is applying insurance payments toward the redevelopment of the World Trade Center site. ... Silverstein had the legal right to rebuild office buildings including the Freedom Tower at the World Trade Center site and while the site is unoccupied, he continues to pay \$10 million per month in rent to the Port Authority of New York and New Jersey. After several months of negotiation, in April 2006 he yielded some of those rights back to the Port Authority. ... 9/11 conspiracy theorists believe that 7 World Trade Center was deliberately destroyed. {Building #7 was intentionally destroyed but with only moments of notice to Larry Silverstein. Building #7 was also the emergency office for N.Y. Mayor Rudy Giuliani. An office that Rudy Giuliani avoided that day.} [\[article link\]](#)

French President Nicolas Sarkozy friend says 9/11 was a lie - One of France's most successful stand-up comedians and a close friend of President Nicolas Sarkozy has sparked outrage by becoming the latest French star to question the official account of the September 11 attacks - "It's an enormous lie" he told Europe 1 radio - "It's an American missile that hit the Pentagon, they (Bushes) provoked it themselves, they (Bushes) killed fellow Americans - "Usually one learns of these things 30 years afterwards - We know it now" he went on (he later apologized) {"We know it now" I bet after George Bush Jr. leaves the White House he is going to admit that 9-11 was an inside hit and he was a part of it but of course others are more to blame namely Hillary and Bill Clinton (because the Bushes always blame the Clintons) and the Jews (Because the Bushes also always blame the Jews). I wonder what excuses Bush will give? That Hillary did it because she wanted to be President and knew that America needed a catastrophe before it would even consider electing her. Bush will also likely pretend that 9-11 was a Jewish plot even though there has been no evidence and in no way have the Jews benefitted from 9-11 so it will be a tough sell but Bush will try anyhow, he always does!}

"We are now absolutely certain that these two planes - the one that supposedly fell into a forest (flight 93 in Pennsylvania) and onto the Pentagon don't exist... those planes are still flying. "It's an enormous lie," he told Europe 1 radio. "It's an American missile that hit the Pentagon, they provoked it themselves, they killed fellow Americans. "Usually one learns of these things 30 years afterwards. We know it now," he went on. Mr Bigard, who has staged shows to a full house in Paris' football stadium, le Stade de France, added: "We are beginning to seriously consider that neither Ben Laden nor al Qaeda were responsible for September 11." ... He is the second French star to accuse America of fabricating the 9/11 attacks. In March, the Oscar-winning French actress Marion Cotillard angered Americans with a similar conspiracy theory on a chat show. The 32-year-old, who won a BAFTA award for her portrayal of Edith Piaf in *La Vie en Rose*, had said that the US regularly lied about major events, up to and including the terrorist attacks on New York. "I think we're lied to about a number of things," he said, even claiming the Americans had destroyed the Twin Towers themselves because they were an outdated "money sucker". [\[article link\]](#)

January 13, 2008: POWERFUL JAPANESE OFFICIAL SAYS U.S. BUSH ADMINISTRATION BEHIND 9/11 ASKS IF BUSH CAN BE ARRESTED - Yukihiisa's presentation was all the more important due to the fact he was the Chief Cabinet Secretary under former PM Junichiro Koizumi in 2001

Kurt Nimmo Truth News: Sunday January 13, 2008 Don't expect the New York Times or CNN to report on Fujita Yukihiisa's grilling of Japanese PM Fukuda over the official 9/11 fairy tale. Yukihiisa is a member of the House of Councillors in the Diet, that is to say the national legislature of Japan, and his questions about the transparent sham that is the official version of events is indeed a big deal but not as important in America as the travails of Britney. Yukihiisa's presentation was all the more important due to the fact he was the Chief Cabinet Secretary under former PM Junichiro Koizumi in 2001. Although we don't yet have an English translation of the video taped from Japanese television now appearing on YouTube, the 911.video.de site posted the following, apparently a translation from Japanese: [\[article link\]](#)

**Profile: Washington Dulles International Airport - (9:24 a.m.) September 11, 2001: By Some Accounts, FAA Notifies NORAD Flight 77 Is Hijacked and Washington-Bound**

Shortly after 9/11, NORAD reported that the FAA notified them at this time that Flight 77 "may" have been hijacked and that it appears headed toward Washington. [Washington Post, 9/12/2001; CNN, 9/17/2001; North American Aerospace Defense Command, 9/18/2001; Guardian, 10/17/2001; Associated Press, 8/19/2002] Apparently, flight controllers at Dulles International Airport discover a plane heading at high speed toward Washington; an alert is sounded within moments that the plane appears to be headed toward the White House. [Washington Post, 11/3/2001] In 2003, the FAA supported this account, but claimed that they had informally notified NORAD earlier. "NORAD logs indicate that the FAA made formal notification about American Flight 77 at 9:24 a.m. (see (9:24 a.m.) September 11, 2001), but information about the flight was conveyed continuously during the phone bridges before the formal notification." [Federal Aviation Administration, 5/22/2003] Yet in 2004, the 9/11 Commission claims that both NORAD and the FAA are wrong. [\[article link\]](#)

**Remember America - Never Forget! - The best of 9/11 video's (4 Online Videos)**

9/11 MYSTERIES the best movie to date. 9/11 PRESS FOR TRUTH second best. MARTIAL LAW - POLICE STATE RISING. THE TRUTH AND LIES OF 9/11 - AWESOME MOVIE. [\[article link\]](#)

**Latest News: 9/11 New Videos and Info '9/11 Mysteries' 'The Great Conspiracy' The 9-11 News Special You Never Saw 10f3 - All of these downloadable movies are free {Click the links to be taken to the download page - many options}**

Movies to make you think. All of these downloadable movies are free. Click the links to be taken to the download page. These are highly compressed videos, so if you want to spread the word PLEASE purchase the original DVD versions and support these great filmmakers. These video downloads are shared in the spirit of learning. If you have a problem with us hosting a video which you have rights to, please let us know and we will remove it, however many documentary makers have seen increased sales due to this exposure. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Hidden History & Current Events - The Threshing Floor Radio Show (Mp3's)**

The Cutting Edge of Scriptural Understanding. Crucial and Strategic Information for Last Day Christians. [\[article link\]](#)

**Hidden History & Current Events - Beyond the Grassy Knoll (Mp3's)**

A discussion of current events, politics, and the "system" which is encompassing the entire planet. [\[article link\]](#)

**Out There Radio - Hidden History - 50 Radio (Podcast) Shows [a secular view] - (Mp3's)**

Joe McFall received his undergraduate degree in Anthropology and Linguistics from Emory University in 1998. After working himself silly behind a desk for a few years, he came to the University of Georgia to pursue back-to-back masters degrees, one in Linguistics, which he completed in 2004, and one in Artificial Intelligence, which he is currently pursuing. His interest in strange and unexplained phenomena began at seven years old, when his grandmother gave him a copy of a Reader's Digest book called Mysteries of the Unexplained, which still occupies a prime spot on his bookshelf. Throughout the rest of his childhood and teenage years, he enthusiastically sought information on the paranormal and the unknown. In college, this enthusiasm grew, and he began reading about government conspiracy,

secret history, altered states of consciousness, bizarre political and religious belief systems, occult practices, futurism and more. He lives in Athens, Georgia with his two cats, Buddy and Flumpy. -- Raymond Wiley has worked for WUOG for the past three years, gaining experience first as a talk show host, producer, and DJ. Later he had the honor of serving as the station's public affairs director and finally as its general manager. He is also an experienced stage actor, with numerous credits spanning both the Athens and Atlanta areas. He will be completing a B.A. in History at the University of Georgia in 2007. His interest in the occult, religion, hidden history, and conspiracy goes back more than a decade. He is a lifetime resident of the state of Georgia, currently residing in Athens. [\[article link\]](#)

### Untamed Dimensions [Secular Radio] - Final Episode and Archived Podcasts (Mp3's)

Adam Gorightly's Untamed Dimensions. . . [\[article link\]](#)

### The Common Sense Chronicle (Podcast) - Derry Brownfield is a practical farmer, a practical business man and a very entertaining speaker (Mp3's)

Show Overview: In 1972, Derry and his partner established the Brownfield Network which currently serves 230 radio stations throughout the Midwest with farm news and market information. Show Description: In 1994, Derry started his own syndicated radio talk show and he is one of the most popular radio talk show hosts in America. The Derry Brownfield Show can be heard on over 80 radio stations in approximately 23 states. With his entertaining sense of humor and witty commentary he has captured audiences for over 30 years. His ability to present an informative talk show while being light and colorful is why he has a large loyal listening audience. Derry Brownfield is a practical farmer, a practical business man and a very entertaining speaker. He travels extensively throughout the country speaking about his common sense points of view. [\[article link\]](#)

### Limited Availability -- William Cooper: Mystery Babylon Series Complete Reedit 1-19 Mp3 Shows [Secular Audio] - {William Cooper is considered to be one of the main experts on the Occult agenda (NWO). William Cooper was killed at about 11:00 pm, November 5, 2001 during a dispute on his property with on duty (out of uniform) Arizona police officers.} (Mp3)

Mystery Babylon Series Complete Reedit 1-19 ... This audio is part of the collection: Ourmedia (Archive.org). [\[article link\]](#)

### William Cooper's Mystery Babylon Series [Full Set] (Mp3's)

The Mystery Babylon Series is a series of radio broadcast done by William Cooper on the occult history of the new world order. Starting with The Dawn of Man William covers the occult message to the adepts hidden in the (Stanley Kubrick) movie "2001: A Space Odyssey" where the birth of the "new man" is announced. From there he takes you through the Egyptian mystery religion of Isis and Osiris and on to the beginnings of the secret society networks. From the Assassins to the Freemasons and on down to the Nazis, William Cooper shines the light of truth into the dark corners of the followers of the mystery Babylon religion and those who seek to enslave mankind in a new world order of the ages. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### Why did Christ (Messiah) have to be God? Isaiah 9:6 and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, "The mighty God", The everlasting Father... [Genesis 22:8 And Abraham said, my son (Isaac), God will provide \*Himself (Jesus Christ) a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.] (Video-Audio-Download)

Dr. Alan Cairns served for 25 years as pastor of Faith Free Presbyterian Church, Greenville, SC, before retiring and being named Pastor Emeritus in 2007. Prior to coming to the United States, he pastored Free Presbyterian churches in Dunmurry and Ballymoney, in Co. Antrim, Northern Ireland. Dr. Cairns also held the position Professor of Theology in the Whitefield College of the Bible in Northern Ireland and lectured in what is now Geneva Reformed Seminary in Greenville. As both an author and expositor, Dr. Cairns is revered for his Christ-centered focus and gifts of scriptural insight. [\[article link\]](#)

December 11, 2008: CNN guest (David Brody): Bush Bible comment shocked evangelicals - George W. Bush's recent statement that he believes the Bible is "probably not" literally true has apparently left many Christian conservatives reeling in shock - One blogger at the conservative Washington Times, commented the next morning, "I already have an

e-mail from a former Bush administration official who writes 'This just completely alienated his evangelical supporters'" - Download video via RawReplay.com (Article, Video Download)

David Brody of the Christian Broadcasting Network told CNN's John Roberts on Thursday, "I think a lot of social conservative evangelicals were surprised -- probably grabbing the smelling salts as we speak." Bush made the controversial statement during a Monday interview on ABC's Nightline. When asked whether he thinks the Bible is literally true, he replied, "Probably not. No, I'm not a literalist, but I think you can learn a lot from it." One blogger at the conservative Washington Times, commented the next morning, "I already have an e-mail from a former Bush administration official who writes, 'This just completely alienated his evangelical supporters.'" ... Brody, who has written that Bush would "have had to go into damage control mode" after these comments if he were still running for office, said that the remarks definitely "would have been an issue" in 1999, when Bush was actively seeking the support of the religious right in his bid for the presidency. ... Some evangelicals, however, claim they were not surprised by Bush's remarks. A blog titled "The Moral Collapse Of America" pointed out after the interview that "George W. Bush's religious beliefs are not compatible with evangelical Christianity," because "Bush has openly said many times that Christians, Muslims and all other religions pray to the same God." "Evangelical Christians were conned into thinking that Bush was 'one of them,'" the Moral Collapse blogger concluded. "the reality is that he isn't one of them and he never was." [\[article link\]](#)

December 11, 2008: theRawStory Comments: About the article CNN guest (David Brody): Bush Bible comment shocked evangelicals - Comments are moderated; there will be a delay before seeing your comment - He (Bush) is evil - "Evangelical Christians were conned into thinking that Bush was 'one of them'" the Moral Collapse blogger concluded - "the reality is that he isn't one of them and he never was" And you're just figuring that out NOW???!!! {The RawStory Comments are being posted to show what many Americans have been thinking all along as Bush has been so obviously duping his Evangelical base. Bush is responsible for his own actions and comments and it's time the Evangelical base moved on from Bush and the Republican Party and re-focused on Jesus. And yes, we Christians did give Bush and the Republican Party too much benefit of the doubt without enough honest examination of the true Bush doctrines and agendas.}

theRawStory Comments are moderated; there will be a delay before seeing your comment. ... He (Bush) is evil. ... They (Christians) voted the bastard in, so it's they who are the truest birdbrains. To vote for someone because they share religious views from before Christ, if you believe in that fable, is tantamount to playing Pin The Tail On The Donkey. ... The evangelicals are cuckoo birds all of em. Fuck em all. ... ha! ha! ha! evangelical suckers!!! the rest of us knew, but your god makes you blind, you are so easily led by someone who can talk your talk! be very careful, VERY careful! the devil can walk the walk and talk the talk and you will not know until it is too late. ha! ha! ha! ... "Evangelical Christians were conned into thinking that Bush was 'one of them,'" the Moral Collapse blogger concluded. "the reality is that he isn't one of them and he never was." And you're just figuring that out NOW???!!! ... These morons have been used by the GOP for years and are clueless about it. Couldn't happen to a nicer group of bigots. ... Ha! Take that you fucking retards! Bush played you fools for the idiots we all know you are and because of your ignorance and support he was practically able to destroy the entire country. Nice work, bible thumpers. ... 'Brody suggested that Bush may have merely been referring to what creationists call "microevolution" - No, he wasn't referring to microevolution, Bush clearly knows that the our current theories on evolution are rock solid. ... Now they are (((((shocked))))))'? ... These people are mental midgets! ... Oh well. Don't need to pander to the Religious Right anymore, I guess. ... LOL...what a bunch of fucking retards we have in this country. ... Dear Raw Story reader: We are aware of your concerns about comments on Raw Story. Our team is working to develop a new, registration required, comment system. WE APPRECIATE YOUR PATIENCE. [\[article link\]](#)

SermonAudio.com: - Bible probably not true, says George Bush - Comments: George Bush is a Luciferian (Devil worshiper) - We always knew he was Skull and Bones - The only flag he was ever interested in defending was the Jolly Roger (Skull & Bones), and the American flag was what he used to wave in front of the faces of the American people like a bullfighter would a bull - And we've been stuck and crippled the same way also

Comments: We always knew he (Bush) was Skull and Bones. The only flag he was ever interested in defending was the Jolly Roger, and the American flag was what he used to wave in front of the faces of the American people like a bullfighter would a bull. And we've been stuck and crippled the same way also, to take the analogy a bit further. People (George Bush) who snort coke and have gay porn stars (Jeff Gannon) visiting the White House late at night on a regular basis and who visit places like Bohemian Grove, who flash the el diablo at the inauguration, as well as some other more

commonly known crude (middle finger) hand signals are not typically considered Christian. And Christians don't preside over mass murder conspiracies (9/11) or lie nations into horrible wars so Israel can have an oil pipeline[?] [in truth Bush has done almost nothing for the benefit of America and both Bush Sr. and Jr. have done even less for the benefit of Israel] and Afghanistan will be forced to start up [quadruple] its opium trade again. ... George Bush is a Luciferian, and Luciferians know what the Bible says in some ways better than the Christians. For example, it's amazing how many Christians don't even know that Satan's name is Lucifer [Lucifer is Not a name it is a Title "lightbearer" Devil is not a name it means "accuser" and Satan is not a name it means "slanderer" the actual name of the evil demon Lucifer is not in the Bible]. ... The funniest part of the interview if you folks did not catch it was that he believes God sent [a] his son. To believe in the incarnation takes more literalism and faith than saying you believe or don't believe the book of Jonah. George Bush is a Christian who has never had Biblical teaching [wrong, Bush said [a] son, Bush knows full well the deception he is implementing]. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Bible verse: Psalms 19:1-14 ... The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament (earth) sheweth His handywork. ... There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard - Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. {The complete Bible is available at [ChristianFaithDownloads.com](#)}**

The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth His handywork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath He set a tabernacle for the sun, Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof. The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer. -- Holy Bible [\[article link\]](#)

**March 17, 2006: No bones about it: President Bush favours a very secret (non-Christian) society of Skull and Bones**  
President George Bush is alleged to have used its (Skull and Bones) connections to get his first job. Mr Bush and Mr McCallum (Bush's Nominee as Ambassador to Australia) are members of Skull and Bones, the Yale society said to have the skull of the Indian chief Geronimo, dug up by Mr Bush's grandfather, in a glass case. In 2004 both presidential candidates, Mr Bush and John Kerry, were members. Mr Bush, in his autobiography, A Charge to Keep, wrote: "My senior year I joined Skull and Bones, a secret society. So secret, I can't say anything." The Skull and Bones headquarters is in a windowless stone building on the Yale campus known as the tomb. ... Alexandra Robbins, author of Secrets of the Tomb, says it includes a devil, a Don Quixote figure and a pope with one foot in a white monogrammed slipper, resting on a stone skull. ... "What I find disturbing about Skull and Bones is that it's basically the most powerful elite alumni network in the US," says Robbins. "It's essentially a form of nepotism that keeps the same people in power, over and over and over again." ... Robbins said that before she stopped counting she knew of at least 11 Bonesmen whom Mr Bush had appointed to government posts. {Actually they believe the bones are the bones of an un-resurrected Jesus Christ and that the bones came to them from the "Knights Templars" of Da Vinci code fame and celebrate what they believe to be Satan's triumph over God in the death of Jesus on the cross and of course deny and neglect the true resurrection of Jesus. That's the secret in secret society.} [\[article link\]](#)

**Secret Societies, Satanic Sects, The Priore du Sion, The Knights Templars and Freemasons - What's Their Purpose and Are They At Core of New World Order?**

However, throughout my research which continues as time permits even today, one mysterious piece of symbolism that has somehow survived for centuries is the notorious skull and crossbones. Mizrack also concurs about the mysterious survival of the skull and crossbones symbolism, saying this about its origins and usage today: "The skull and crossbones seems to have been used as an emblem first and foremost by esoteric and heretical groups as a symbol of

rebirth. It later became the battle flag of the Knights Templar (and a nasty rumor about the Templars claimed they chose it because of a horrific necromantic ritual) and, in the 17th century, the "Jolly Roger" flag of British and French pirates. {Again from the beginning the skull and "crossbones" have been used and continue wrongly as a faked Satanic victory of the devil over God at the "cross" of Jesus and as always this is the supposed secret in secret societies that Jesus did not resurrect. They pretend they have the bones (the "crossbones" the bones from the cross of Jesus) to prove it and to discredit Christianity although they forget the true witness of God, the Holy Spirit, the Church, all nature and the prophecies of scripture in the Holy Bible all confirm the resurrection of Jesus to life and therefore their act mostly goes unnoticed although the day of their deception is likely about to be unconcealed and their secret version of events presented to the world as fact.} [\[article link\]](#)

### **Reasons Why it is Very Doubtful that President Bush is a Christian (CuttingEdge.org)**

In this hot debate amongst Christian brethren over whether the fruits (actions) of President Bush were of such Biblically "good fruit" nature to allow Fundamental, Bible-believing Christians to consider him "Born Again", I have created a list showing the fruits I have seen since he became a candidate for President in 2000. On the left, I have listed the "bad fruits" I have seen, and on the right, I have listed the "good fruits" he has produced. "Ye shall know them by their fruits" (Matt 7:16 ). [\[article link\]](#)

### **Harriet Miers Objected to an Initial Draft of President Bush's 2001 Christmas Message as Being "too Christian"**

Objected to an initial draft of President Bush's 2001 Christmas message as being "too Christian" and one that "might offend people of other faiths." The author, aide Ned Ryun, refused to change the message; and the assignment of writing the Christmas message was transferred to another staffer. [\[article link\]](#)

### **December 10, 2002 - President Bush: Koran is God's word - Welcome to (Islam) Submission - President George W. Bush's Statements about Submission (Islam in Arabic)**

December 10, 2002 - President Bush: Koran is God's word. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Does President Bush Secretly Believe He is a (Shiite) Descendant of Mohammed?**

President George Bush might actually believe he is a descendant of Mohamed. It would explain a lot of his comments and his actions. Comments like he believes the Quran (Koran) "to be the word of God" and actions like his complete and total worldwide proxy war on behalf of the Muslim Shiite sect. President Bush has removed all the Iraq oil revenues from the Sunni people of Iraq and has given it to the Shiite sect. Bush has also helped place three radical Iranian-Shiite Politicians in charge over Iraq meanwhile he privately finances and supports the radical Shiite groups of Hamas and Hizb'allah. England's Tony Blair and Prince Charles are also strong Shiite supporters with Prince Charles all but openly admitting that he is a convert to Islam. No wonder we live in days with so many strange events occurring because our world leaders have such strange beliefs. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Bush's indispensable toy: First iPod President's player features eclectic list of downloaded tunes {No Christian Selections Though}**

With him, as usual, was his indispensable exercise toy: an iPod music player loaded with country and popular rock tunes aimed at getting the presidential heart rate up to a chest-pounding 170 beats per minute. He has selections by Van Morrison, whose "Brown Eyed Girl" is a Bush favorite. ... "My Sharona," the 1979 song by the Knack that Joe Levy, a deputy managing editor at Rolling Stone in charge of music coverage, cheerfully branded "suggestive if not outright filthy" in an interview last week. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Dick Cheney's iPod Irks Reporters (no Christian tunes for this VP)**

And what's on the Veep's iPod? music on it "ranges from country to classical, according to an administration official," reports ABC news, and "he has a good amount of music from the 1940s and 1950s and apparently is fond of Johnny Cash." [\[article link\]](#)

### **iPod Favorites - The Ten Best Musical works - chosen by Condoleezza Rice, US Secretary of State - everything [except for Christian music]**

A little bit of everything [except for Christian music]. "Believe it or not, I loved acid rock in college - and I still do." ... Condoleezza Rice. [\[article link\]](#)



## **Karl Rove, Atheist? - Karl Rove is not a believer - he doesn't shout it from the rooftops - For Karl Rove, power is the ultimate religion**

Karl Rove is not a believer, and he doesn't shout it from the rooftops, but when asked, he answers quite honestly. I think the way he puts it is, "I'm not fortunate enough to be a person of faith." ... What must Bush make of that? I think it's false to say that the president acts as if he believes he has God's instructions. Compared to Jimmy Carter, he's nowhere. He's a Methodist, having joined his wife's church in the end. He also claims that Jesus got him off the demon drink. He doesn't believe it. His wife (Laura Bush) said, "If you don't stop, I'm leaving and I'm taking the kids." You can say that you got help from Jesus if you want, but that's just a polite way of putting it in Texas. [\[article link\]](#)

## **Judge's Unintelligent Rant Against Design {Judge is a Bush appointee - a thanks again W! way to come through for your voters}**

Judge John E. Jones III could still be Chairman of the Pennsylvania Liquor Control Board if millions of evangelical Christians had not pulled the lever for George W. Bush in 2000. Yet this federal judge, who owes his position entirely to those voters and the Bush who appointed him, stuck the knife in the backs of those who brought him to the dance in *Kitzmiller v. Dover Area School District*. Judge Jones issued a 139-page rant against anyone who objects to force-feeding public schoolchildren with the theory of evolution. He accused parents and school board members of "breathtaking inanity" for wanting their children to learn that "intelligent design is an explanation of the origin of life that differs from Darwin's view." [\[article link\]](#)

## **CWA's Crouse Calls Over-the-Counter Plan B Beyond-the-Pale - in response to President Bush's endorsement of Plan B 'morning after pill'**

Washington, D.C. - Concerned Women for America's (CWA's) Dr. Janice Crouse, Senior Fellow of the Beverly LaHaye Institute, responded to President Bush's endorsement of Plan B, the morning after pill, by calling it "beyond the pale." In a press conference on Monday, the President announced his support of the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) Commissioner Andrew von Eschenbach's attempt to make this high dose of birth control available over-the-counter (OTC) for girls over 18. CWA strongly opposes making this drug available without a prescription because of its medical risks and the inability of the FDA to enforce an age restriction. ... "Of equal concern is the fact that any 18-year-old could buy Plan B OTC and give it to anyone else — even underage girls — without parental consent or knowledge. The ramifications of such distribution include sexual abuse and sexual exploitation. The amount of misinformation about Plan B is astounding. Those advocating OTC availability are touting the drug as a "silver bullet" for birth control. Yet, the easy availability that would come with OTC sales extends to those who are incapable of understanding the risks involved in any high-potency drug. [\[article link\]](#)

## **A Defector From the Bush Inner Circle - Does Matthew Dowd's startling public criticism of the President signal that a broader rebellion is stirring among former supporters? - "People are desperate to connect with one another and be a part of a cause greater than themselves - They're tired of spin and sloganeering from political, business, and religious institutions that constantly fail them" {Bush is a failed Liberal not a Conservative. Bush is as Liberal as they get.}**

The buzz is strong because Dowd is the first defector from Bush's political inner circle, which has always been known for its loyalty. He was Bush's chief strategist in the 2004 re-election campaign and a Bush adviser dating back to the president's years as governor of Texas. Dowd seemed to embody a central part of Bush's appeal in 2000—his track record of reaching out to the other side. Dowd said he was moved to change his party affiliation from Democrat to Republican specifically because he was so impressed with Governor Bush and his promise to be a "uniter not a divider" as president. "I really like him, which is probably why I'm so disappointed in things," Dowd told the Times. He added: "I think he's become more, in my view, secluded and bubbled in." Dowd now calls for a withdrawal of U.S. troops from Iraq—the position that Democratic nominee John Kerry took in 2004—and wants Bush to reach out to his critics rather than take a "my way or the highway" approach. ... Another formative event, not analyzed by the Times, was Dowd's co-authorship of a book, *Applebee's America*, which was published last year by Simon & Schuster. In describing the book, the publisher said, "People are desperate to connect with one another and be a part of a cause greater than themselves. They're tired of spin and sloganeering from political, business, and religious institutions that constantly fail them." Anyone who read this book would have realized that Dowd had made a fundamental change in direction from the divide-and-conquer, govern-from-the-right strategy of Bush and Karl Rove. In the process of thinking about what's

wrong with the country and writing that book, Dowd's distance from his former mentors grew wider and deeper. [\[article link\]](#)

**Tempting Faith: Christian Conservatives Duped by BushCo. Part II - Olbermann: Among them, that—behind their backs—the nation's top evangelical Christians were regarded with routine mockery and contempt by White House staffers — called 'nuts' and 'ridiculous' {Absolute must see-Download Video 7 Min.}**

In Kuo's eyes, today's national Christian leaders were being used. They didn't have the same shrewdness Billy Graham had in the '70s, to question whether Nixon was using him for his appeal to religious voters. In fact, Christians who voted for Mr. Bush based on his religion, may have ended up hurting the very people Jesus sought to help: the poor. [\[video\]](#) Bush — "I urge the Senate to pass the faith-based initiative for the good of America. But when Senator Chuck Grassley tried to rewrite Mr. Bush's 1.7 trillion dollar tax cut to include six billion in tax credits for groups helping the poor — tax credits that Mr. Bush himself had publicly proposed — Kuo says Bush's assistant told Grassley to drop the charity tax credits. The White House had no interest. \*\*The cuts Mr. Bush did want made things worse for charities. Kuo claims that the estate tax cuts discouraged charitable giving, costing charities an estimated 5 billion dollars. The ultimate impact of Mr. Bush's tax cuts, he says, was to brutalize the very charities Mr. Bush once identified as his top priorities. After only a year, charitable donations were down dramatically, and some charities had shut down. Kuo says the White House was more concerned with the appearance of doing something. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**November 15, 2008: George W. Bush Shamed At G20 Summit - World leaders avoid George Bush Jr. like the plague (YouTube)**

Comments ... did you notice how he (Bush) hung his head in shame looks like someone got a telling off from the school bully back stage.... must have told him dont even make eye contact. ... "and so shall ye reap..." Bush gets the respect and deference he so rightly deserves! ... Thank goodness he is leaving!!!!!! Bush IS a bully, and he and and Cheney are thugs. Not new news. [\[article link\]](#)

**December 6, 2008: "George W. Bush attends his own hanging" - Remarks of President George W. Bush at the unveiling of his portrait, Lincoln Hall, Union League of Philadelphia, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania - THE PRESIDENT (Bush Jr.): "Good morning Welcome to my hanging (Laughter and applause) Thank you for coming and thank you for your warm welcome" {Bush with his gallows humor after ruining everything he touched and most of it on purpose. It seems Bush Jr. is just like Hitler and wants to pull the plug after things went so wrong that he could no longer deceive most of the people during his widespread global attempts and plans of forwarding and enticing his Satanic-Antichrist [Skull & Bones] chaos (terrorism), destruction, death and despair.}**

Remarks of President George W. Bush at the unveiling of his portrait, Lincoln Hall, Union League of Philadelphia, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Dec. 6, 2008. THE PRESIDENT: Good morning. Welcome to my hanging. (Laughter and applause.) Thank you for coming and thank you for your warm welcome. First, I'd like to compliment Mark Carder. He did a really fine job with a challenging subject. (Laughter.) I was taken aback by how much gray paint you had to use. (Laughter.) It speaks more about my job than yours. (Laughter.) But thanks a lot, it's been a joy to work with you and I'm confident this portrait will stand the test of time. I want to thank Fred and Frank for welcoming me here. I thank you for the medal. I'm keeping pretty good company, which I will speak about in a minute. First of all I do want to thank the board of directors of The Union League for taking time out of your Saturday to be here. And I appreciate all the guests who have come, as well. I particularly want to say thanks to my friend, Arlen Specter, for joining us. (Applause.) It's been a joy working with you -- most of the time. (Laughter.) He's a pretty independent-minded fellow -- (laughter) -- who is honest and decent. (Applause.) And like me, he married very well. (Laughter.) So Joan, thanks for being here, and I appreciate -- I appreciate you supporting this good man during some very difficult times. (Applause.) I thank the Hoopers, for paying for this work. (Applause.) I thank Jim Straw and the Abraham Lincoln Foundation and the Foundation members who are here today. I appreciate you preserving the legacy of a -- of a good man. I am -- it turns out this award had been given to folks I have had the honor of serving with: Vice President Dick Cheney, Secretary of Defense Don Rumsfeld, Secretary Tom Ridge -- three good men who are dedicated and patriot public servants. I'm especially proud to be a co-recipient with a guy I call "41." (Applause.) The 1987 Gold Medal Award Winner -- a guy I call "dad," you call him "President Bush." We owe our achievements to the same savvy political counselor and firm disciplinarian: Barbara. (Laughter and applause.) And they're both doing well, by the way. (Applause.) Mother is coming

out of the hospital. I hope they don't put this on TV, but she's a tough old bird -- (laughter) -- whose spirits are soaring high. [\[article link\]](#)

November 07, 2008: Goodbye @sshole (Bush Jr.), We'll See You In Court [International UN court charged with War Crimes and Crimes against humanity (9/11)] - Bush Jr. "The idea is to change the Middle-East" - "The best way to give hope [to the elite] is through a form of (global NWO) government" {Eternal life in the eternal resurrection life of Jesus Christ is actually the one and only True and achievable hope for all mankind. There is no hope in Bush and his fellow NWO flunkies that has been proven over and over again.} (YouTube)

Comments: You have crippled the USA, our USA. ... put those (Bush) criminals in prison. These are criminals who because of their elite status can get away with FULL MURDER!!! In the U.S.A courts, you never prosecute bastards who commit the worst mafia crimes, instead they prey on the little guys who are barely making it in the wicked system and the big government mafia KKK get away scott free, above and beyond the law. Not only dick and gonzales, but bush needs to be brought in for crimes against humanity!!! Bring the Nazi bastards IN to TRIAL! ... What a scum bag. He has brought America to it's knee's. I hope they jail the bastard for what he has done. ... Don't expect prosecution. There will be much bigger fish to fry. Yes the Bush administration was complicit in 9/11, yes the war in Iraq is about stealing Middle East oil, yes billions were stolen by Bush cronies from the US, yes Bush united it's enemies against the US, yes Bush bankrupted the country, yes the constitution was subverted and yes they fully intended to declare martial law and make Bush president for life. Even this is not worth pursuing compared to what challenges lie ahead. [\[article link\]](#)

Walter Cronkite, NWO, WTF - October 19, 1999: Video clip where Walter Cronkite calls for world government, ending sovereignty, and "joining him to sit at the right hand of Satan" as he says himself - Walter Cronkite speaks his mind and "by God he does!" {Cronkite calls every Christian a criminal "that needs to be brought to justice" for desiring the Kingdom of Jesus Christ and not embracing his global government concept.} (YouTube)

Comments: It absolutely amazes me that these seemingly educated people are so ignorant. Downright stupid. They talk about ending all wars, when it's the globalists that cause the wars. They talk about saving the planet when it's these same people that are the biggest polluters and rapists of natural resources. The same people that hinder technology that would benefit mankind. I suppose that if you don't get involved in politics you are doomed to be ruled by your inferiors. ... If you believe Hermit, giving the power to run the world to a small group of people is a good thing Given the track record of globalists, military industrial complex of starting wars, fixing prices, monopolies, reducing choice it makes no sense to give them ANY power. How do we vote them out, if we disagree. YOU CANT How do you change the leaders YOU DON'T Consolidation of Power to the cabal that financed Hitler, the Communists, C.American dictators ie Rockefeller, P Bush is INSANE. [\[article link\]](#)

June 25, 2007: Kentroversy Tapes: Interview with Michael Tsarion - Kentroversy Tapes # 05 - Michael Tsarion (June 25, 2007) {This is a good representation of "secular", occult, Satanism teaching. Note: the interviewee considers it a crime to believe that the earth is submitted to humans and any human who does not submit to "mother earth" is a criminal. Also: the discussion late in the program that Bush invaded Iraq in part to plunder the antiques and relics of Iraq [like his great-grandfather Prescott plundered and robbed the skull from the grave of Geronimo] because Iraq (Babylon) was a main center where the dangerous Nephilim (Genesis 6:1-22) activity in the Bible occurred. Apparently Bush and his Satanic NWO cronies want to invoke the more evil demonic Nephilim fallen spirits (chained in Hades by God (Jude 1:6) because of their excessive evil towards mankind) or their modern counterparts and in order to practice their occult activities they wanted the costumes and masks and objects of the ancient Babylonians "they need to look the part in order to play the part" in their occult rituals. They also consider the Maya calendar prophecy 2012 end of the world apocalypse to be a reality. -- You can tell by listening to the interview that they don't have any real solutions themselves and that they only have any real ideas when they quote (and misquote) the Bible something they do often.} (Mp3)  
In my ongoing commemoration and celebration of the life of esoteric researcher Kent Daniel Bentkowski ( Kentroversy ) who passed July 30, 2008 by posting some of his past podcasts with some of the big names in the field, none come much bigger than Michael Tsarion. His research on ancient cultures, the Nephilim, UFOs, symbology, secret societies and their use by the NWO is second to none, except maybe Jordan Maxwell. So enjoy this Kentroversy Tapes podcast Kent made with Michael on March 2005. The podcast itself was posted by Kent on June 25th, 2007. [\[article link\]](#)

WHO HAS GERONIMO'S SKULL? - In 1918, while stationed at the U.S. Army artillery training school at Ft. Sill, Prescott Bush, grandfather of President George W. Bush, along with Ellery James and Neil Mallon, broke into Geronimo's grave

and removed his skull - Prescott Bush and his two friends were members of the Skull & Bones Society, a highly secret order existing only at Yale University - Each year the new pledges are ordered to steal a skull and bring it to the "tomb" the secret meeting room

Almost everyone knows about Geronimo, the most famous of Apache leaders. Born in 1829 in Mexican Territory, Geronimo was a medicine man, spiritual leader and fierce warrior. He could see into the future, walk without creating footprints and even hold back the dawn. Bullets could not harm him. ... In 1986, representatives of Skull and Bones- among them George H.W. Bush's brother Jonathan- met with Ned Anderson, Apache tribal leader. They offered him a skull, but Anderson refused to accept it because it didn't look like the skull he had seen in a photograph that purported to be Geronimo's skull. Later documents noted that the skull was in fact that of a child! Anderson also refused to sign a document which would have forbade anyone from discussing the incident. ... Membership rolls of Skull & Bones reads like a Who's Who - Presidents, Supreme Court Justices, Secretaries of State, Diplomats, National Security advisers, Senators, publishing magnates [Rupert Murdoch - Fox News], and C.I.A. recruits fill the list. [\[article link\]](#)

Program to Chaos - in Hebrew V=6, therefore (vv) or W=66 in kabbalism (Jewish occultism) is the number of the fallen angels or qliphoth - making a third v therefore equaling 666 the number of the beast {In the Bible 6 = incomplete and 6 equals man as man without God is incomplete. In short 6 = fallen man without God, 66 = fallen angels and 666 = the most incomplete Antichrist. Occultist like Sir Francis Bacon (William Shakespeare) - William Shakespeare is the pen name of Sir Francis Bacon he is the actual Shakespeare. Bacon used the W composed of two v's (VV) equating himself as a fallen Angel (Nephilim) [William = conquer and Shakespeare = "Spear Shaker" one angry and at war with God (Nimrod Genesis 10:9 – mighty spear shaker "hunter" against God). George W. Bush uses his W in the same way to equate himself as a fallen evil Nephilim.]

I had recognized that, in Hebrew, V=6, therefore, W=66. 66 in kabbalism is the number of the fallen angels or qliphoth. Hitler was a kabbalist, as well, and incorporated the VV(66) of the fallen angels into the Volks-Wagon symbol; two V's interlaced, making a third, therefore equaling 666, the number of the beast. Can you spot the number of the beast in this photo? The beast, "W", had arrived, and I knew they would wait no longer. I felt they needed 2 weeks for public reaction, therefore something would need to happen in mid-September. I picked the date 9/11 because it was the date that HW(H stands for the Emperor) stated, "there will be a New World Order." Had I known that both the Pentagon, and the "Twin Towers" had begun construction on 9/11, I would have predicted the targets, as well. I did not feel prophetic, I felt that everything was going according to plan. But, who's plan? [\[article link\]](#)

Sir Francis Bacon AKA William Shakespeare - More than twenty thousand books and articles have been written about the "identity problem" regarding William Shakespeare - So lets start by looking at the actor from Stratford: All the known autographs of the Stratford actor read "William Shaksper" not "William Shakespeare" - His parents were illiterate - Shaksper's daughter Judith was an illiterate - No record exists of William Shaksper as having ever played a leading role in the famous dramas he is supposed to have written - None of his heirs were involved in the printing of the First Folio after his death, nor did they benefit financially from it - his will mentions no literary productions whatsoever It does however mention his second-best bed and his "broad silver gilt bowl"

Let's look at Sir Francis Bacon: The content in the Shakespearian dramas are politically recognized viewpoints of Sir Francis Bacon (His "enemies" are frequently caricatured in the plays.) The religious, philosophic, and educational messages all reflect his personal opinions. Similarities in style and terminology exist in Bacon's writings and the Shakespearian plays. Certain historical and philosophical inaccuracies are common to both (such as identical misquotations from Aristotle.) Sir Francis Bacon possessed the range of general and philosophical knowledge necessary to write the Shakespearian plays. Sir Francis Bacon was a linguist and a composer. (Necessary to write the sonnets.) He was a lawyer, an able barrister and a polished courtier and possessed the intimate knowledge of parliamentary law and the etiquette of the royal court revealed in the Shakespearian plays. Bacon furthermore visited many of the foreign countries forming the background for the plays (Necessary to create the authentic local atmosphere. There is no record of William Shaksper's ever having travelled outside of England). ... Why the secrecy? Manly Palmer Hall writes: "Sir Francis Bacon knew the true secret of Masonic origin and there is reason to suspect that he concealed this knowledge in cipher and cryptogram. Bacon is not to be regarded solely as a man but rather as the focal point between an invisible institution and a world which was never able to distinguish between the messenger and the message which he promulgated. This secret society, having rediscovered the lost wisdom of the ages and fearing that the knowledge might be lost again, perpetuated it in two ways: (1) by an organization (Freemasonry) to the initiates of which it

revealed its wisdom in the form of symbols; (2) by embodying its arcana in the literature of the day by means of cunningly contrived ciphers and enigmas." [\[article link\]](#)

Movie: Ron Howard Prepares to Unleash Angels & Demons (2009) - the follow-up to The Da Vinci Code [Angels & Demons is part 1 - The Da Vinci Code was actually part 2] - Tom Hanks reprising his role as Robert Langdon from The Da Vinci Code - Variety's report goes on to note that, although the Angels & Demons novel was written before and takes place before The Da Vinci Code, the film will be a sequel {The next Ron Howard movie "Angels & Demons" is a continuing part of the agenda to rise the evil fallen Nephilim [the occult considers Nephilim to be powerful, wise, illuminated (enlightened) and call themselves the followers "Illuminati"] and submit mankind to these fallen evil spirits. Note: Biblically fallen Angels and Demons are probably not the same thing though people often refer to them as being the same thing. Fallen Angels are Angels [that generally do not attempt to possess (indwell) people] while Demons [desire to possess and indwell people] may be offspring of the Nephilim (fallen Angels) & human intermixing that occurred in Geneses chapter 6 and that were all killed in the flood [the reason for the flood] of Noah's time. So saying Angels and Demons does not make one group good and the other bad both groups (angels and demons) would be bad if the Angels are fallen and in rebellion against God.}

One of the many high-profile productions being affected by the looming writers' strike is Angels & Demons, the follow-up to The Da Vinci Code -- but if director Ron Howard and his fellow filmmakers have anything to say about it, their sequel's progress will be unimpeded. Variety reports on the last-minute preparations behind the scenes of Angels & Demons, which will find Tom Hanks reprising his role as Robert Langdon from The Da Vinci Code, the \$758 million-grossing adaptation of Dan Brown's bestselling book. Angels is scheduled to start filming in Europe next February, but with the writers' strike coming as early as November 1, Howard's team has to move quickly. ... Meanwhile, the "Angels" team have begun casting around Tom Hanks, who will reprise his role as Robert Langdon. Hanks' character, a Harvard-based expert on religious symbols, this time sleuths a mystery that involves a secret society and a conspiracy that leads to Vatican City and threatens the future of the Catholic Church. Variety's report goes on to note that, although the Angels & Demons novel was written before -- and takes place before -- The Da Vinci Code, the film will be a sequel. [\[article link\]](#)

Memoirs of an Emergent Church Victim - Within weeks of his start date, sweeping changes took place in our church. I liken it to a bull in a china shop. The music -- the one thing that is most readily noticed and a sensitive subject for any church began to change, Two on the pastoral staff left fairly suddenly, The organist resigned - The church services began to look different - Social programs absent a clear plan for presenting the gospel began to emerge - many of the elders strongly urged the church to get on board with all that was happening - the contemplative prayer movement - My trust level was tanking - I got the word that a friend of our new pastor, Terry Esau, would be speaking in my Sunday school class - His subject? "Breathing Lessons [contemplative prayer] for Your Church" My heart sank {Real prayer is communion [fellowship] with God (not Angels, spirits or aliens) in order for us to get to know God and to interact with God on a personal level. For us to get to know what plans and designs God has for each of our lives so we can submit to God while He brings us into His plan for eternity. The fake new contemplative prayer removes God the Bible and God's desires from us in order to open people up more to the entire spirit realm particularly the demonic area of the spirit realm. Is Contemplative prayer a step in receiving and being deceived by the coming Nephilim spirits that re-emerge in the End Times?}

Nonetheless, in due course, the congregation voted and the vote was just short of unanimous. We officially "called" our new senior pastor. Within weeks of his start date, sweeping changes took place in our church. I liken it to a bull in a china shop. The music -- the one thing that is most readily noticed and a sensitive subject for any church -- began to change. Two on the pastoral staff left fairly suddenly. The organist resigned. The church services began to look different. Social programs absent a clear plan for presenting the gospel began to emerge. I tried to set these peripheral things aside and concentrate on his sermons. This was often difficult because the substance seemed elusive. I found myself second-guessing everything he said. Sometimes what he said and the way he said it sounded disrespectful of the Word of God. He spoke positively about New Age advocate Oprah Winfrey. He began to weave quotes and video clips from Emergent leaders into his messages. He -- and many of the elders -- strongly urged the church to get on board with all that was happening, and eagerly promoted a questionable book we should read to help us in the transition. And one elder blatantly recommended a book -- two weeks in a row -- by prominent Catholic mystic Henry Nouwen who is a father to the contemplative prayer movement. My trust level was tanking. ... Others in the church were aware of the pro-Emergent direction in which the church was headed and tried to address it. Many of the older

members -- who were systematically being ousted by the change in service music and venue -- tried to talk to the new pastor or an elder to no avail. Finally four of us had the opportunity to meet with the pastor and a couple of the elders. At that meeting I heard firsthand what so many had reportedly been told: "If there are those who are uncomfortable with the direction the church is headed, it may be wise for them to find another place to worship." It wasn't directed at me, but I got the message. They wouldn't consider any pleas for caution, no matter how scripturally-based. By the time that meeting was over, I'd had enough. It was time to move on. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Bible verse: Isaiah 8:9-10 Associate yourselves [NWO], O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; ... {The complete Bible is available at [ChristianFaithDownloads.com](#)}**

Isaiah 8:9-10 Associate yourselves [NWO], O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird (arm) yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take [occult] counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word [Israel's destruction], and it shall not stand: for God is with us (Israel). -- Holy Bible [\[article link\]](#)

**CuttingEdge.org: News Alert November 10, 2008 - "UK's Brown: Now is the time to build global society" - The international financial crisis has given world leaders a unique opportunity to create a truly global society, Britain's Prime Minister Gordon Brown will say in a keynote foreign policy speech on Monday. In his annual speech at the Lord Mayor's Banquet, Brown ... will say Britain, the United States and Europe are key to forging a [secular - New Age] new world order (NWO)"**

"LONDON (Reuters) - The international financial crisis has given world leaders a unique opportunity to create a truly global society, Britain's Prime Minister Gordon Brown will say in a keynote foreign policy speech on Monday. In his annual speech at the Lord Mayor's Banquet, Brown ... will say Britain, the United States and Europe are key to forging a new world order." Based upon voluminous evidence, Cutting Edge has always maintained that the current financial crisis was deliberately created in order to forge the government controlled economy called for in the plans for a New World Order. There is no room for Capitalism in the New Global Order and Russia and China proved that the Communist economy does not work, so the Illuminati tested the Fascist Economy in Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan in the immediate aftermath of World War I, and continued the experiment in post-World War II Japan. These experiments proved that the Fascist Economy works so when Deng Jia-ping replaced Mao Tse-tung in 1980, the economy of China was changed from Communist to Fascist -- and the world today stands amazed at how economically rich and powerful China has become. Now, British Prime Minister Brown is boldly stating that a new economic order will arise out of this financial crisis! "The alliance between Britain and the U.S. -- and more broadly between Europe and the U.S. -- can and must provide leadership, not in order to make the rules ourselves, but to lead the global effort to build a stronger and more just international order' ... Uniquely in this global age, it is now in our power to come together so that 2008 is remembered not just for the failure of a financial crash that engulfed the world but for the resilience and optimism with which we faced the storm, endured it and prevailed' ..." Notice that he used past tense verbs in describing the financial crisis, even saying that the world's economies "endured it and prevailed". Indeed, we knew that this was the plan all along, and we were confident in the statement by author Bill Cooper in "Behold A Pale Horse" in which he said the Illuminati learned after World War II how to control the economies of the world as precisely as the Air Force can control a missile in flight! -- Therefore, we now know that the current financial crisis is being tightly controlled so that the nations of the world will endure it and "prevail", i.e., return to a condition of prosperity. But, it took a financial crisis of global proportions to accomplish this goal. PM Brown concluded on this global note: "My message is that we must be: internationalist not protectionist; interventionist not neutral; progressive not reactive; and forward looking not frozen by events. We can seize the moment and in doing so build a truly global society." This last point brings us to another quote from "Behold A Pale Horse" which shows that this global crisis originated in broad form as far back as 1917! "... secret societies were planning as far back as 1917 to invent an artificial threat ... in order to bring humanity together in a one-world government, which they call the New World Order." ["Behold A Pale Horse", by New Age author, Bill Cooper, p. 27] [\[article link\]](#)

**!!!NWO Fake Ancient Fable Alert!!! - Does Israel = ISIS--RA--EL (Isis, Ra) Egyptian gods? No! [Note: El does = YHWH or Jehovah in Hebrew, Israel = governed by God or "upright with YHVH"] - We've been over this before, and the "Isis-ra-el" concept is disinformation, put out by someone who has quite an [NWO] agenda - The Isis-Re-El connection is, frankly**

silly - It relies on picking names from different time periods, (two different Nations) and kitbashing them together and coming to a conclusion that proves the disinformant's pet theory

We've been over this before, and the "Isis-ra-el" concept is disinformation, put out by someone who has quite an agenda. In fact, if you look at history AND the bible, you will see that the name means "upright with YHVH" en.wikipedia.org... The Isis-Re-El connection is, frankly silly. It relies on picking names from different time periods and kitbashing them together and coming to a conclusion that proves the disinformant's pet theory. It's kind of like kitbashing together "Snoop" (rapper Snoop Doggy Dog) and "John" from St. John and "Bee" from "Aunt Bea" of "The Andy Griffith Show" and then saying that the song "Sloop John B" is actually a song that has hidden meanings about the Civil Rights movement spying on John F Kennedy. Really. The idea is THAT [unlikely]. ... To put it bluntly, you have learned exactly what you were supposed to have learned [from secular society]. Do you not understand that Lucifer knew of Gods plan to send the Son of God so Satan became [titled] the sun god. No matter what you think you know, Babylon came before any of the other cultures, shortly after the flood. You are being deceived [thinking Christianity is a copy and mix of other false religions], it's nothing new. ... Nimrod, Semiramis, and Tammuz are all prototypes of the false gods, or haven't you figured that out yet. Just twists and turns. Same lie different versions. Nimrod a real person is killed is said to become Baal and Semiramis his mother-wife becomes pregnant by the sun(Baal) and has a son Tammuz. Zeus the Greek head god as Nimrod(Baal) impregnates a mortal and has Hercules the son of god the savior of men. All designed to keep mankind from seeing the true Son of God who walked earth and was the savior of mankind. Check out all the eastern religions Hinduism, Buddhism, Shintoism, Confucianism etc., etc. etc. ... The ideas that you are talking about have been largely rejected by those who research the history of religions. The idea that the coincidences between Christianity and the pagan myths is the work of the devil is the result of [truth and] early Christian apologists. The idea that most ancient myths are actual Solar Myths is from Max Muller, an early researcher in comparative mythology, and, again, his ideas are practically universally rejected today. [\[article link\]](#)

**\*\*\*NWO Hoax Alert\*\*\*** World Net Daily Book - Bible [False] fact No. 19: Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob not Jews {Genesis 14:12-13 And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed. And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the \*Hebrew; (it is later Abraham with the -ah- breath of life from God added to Abram and his wife Sarai after receiving the breath of life from God becomes Sarah - Genesis 17:15).] The word Hebrew means "Wanderer" Judah in Hebrew means "Praise – Praise to God" the person and tribe of Judah was named after an already existing Hebrew-Jewish word. Abraham is the Father of the Jewish (Judaism - "people of praise" [Wikipedia]) nation it was Abraham then his son Isaac and then Jacob (Israel) that each received the promises of God (Covenant of circumcision Genesis 17:8-14) that are passed down to the Nation Tribes of Israel. Noah lived before Abraham and Noah is the Father of All Nations (all modern post flood Nations) while Abraham a descendant of Noah is the Father of the Hebrew-Jewish Nation and Abraham in receiving the -ah- "born again" Spirit-breath of life from God, Abraham is the Father of Faith (Romans 4:16) "...of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all." Judah is not the start of the Jewish nation [Abraham is] and has NEVER been presented as being the start as Judah is a brother (a 12th) of the 12 Tribes of Israel (Jacob), you can't be born into something that already exists and then be considered the start of it. Note: Most or all False bible teachings come out of twisting and misrepresenting Bible words and passages. God has a plan for mankind and the Jews-Hebrews the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Exodus 6:3-4, Acts 3:13) are the chosen center piece of God's plan (Genesis 12:1-3) for mankind.}

One of the most common misconceptions some people have about the Bible is that the Old Testament centers only on Jews and Judaism, while the New Testament focuses on Christians and Christianity. Many assume some of the most well-known heroes – including Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (whose name was changed to Israel) – were Jews. Though these worshippers of God were the ancestors of the Jews, when the Holy Scriptures are read without any preconceived notions, it is impossible for themselves to have been Jews. How can this be? The answer is simple. Those people were all born before a man named Judah, whose name is the origin of the word "Jew." This is just one of the stunning facts brought to light in "Shocked by the Bible: The Most Astonishing Facts You've Never Been Told," the stunning new best-seller by Joe Kovacs, the executive news editor of WND. [\[article link\]](#)

Election 2008 Review: Ron Paul illuminati Hand Signal - Masonic Handshake? (videos - Photos)

Ron Paul Masonic Handshake? Freemasons use many forms of secret handshakes or hand gestures to show loyalty to their fellow members. At times, members use the secret handshake so that the person they shakehands with, can then come to know that person is a fellow mason. Many of the men world leaders are members of the freemasonry. An routinely, they give the secret handshake to each other that can be seen in many photos on web sites. Below are photos

from a video of Ron Paul on the program of Bill Maher's show 5/25/07. They seem to show him using the secret handshake. Also, at the bottom of the page, one can see a photo of Tony Blair shaking the hand of Pope Benedict XVI and once again it looks to be the secret handshake that is used by the Freemasons. [Masonic handshake is used by Tony Blair not Pope Benedict XVI.] [\[article link\]](#)

**Ted Turner: 'I'm not chased by demons'** - Ted Turner appeared Tuesday on CNN, the network he founded, to talk about last week's election results, his business ventures, and his relationship with ex-wife Jane Fonda - Turner has also made news as a philanthropist and supporter of the United Nations - I gave the government \$32 million when they were a little short and couldn't pay the dues to the U.N. {Ted Turner is yet another talented and gifted person who crushed his life under the wheel of the false, empty and unrelenting NWO god. Turner is no longer chased by 'demons' they caught him a longtime ago. Note: The U.N. came in at the end of WWII as a replacement for the defunct WWI 'League of Nations'. Turner (CNN) made the donations to the U.N. because, drum roll ... Turner wanted to be President of the U.N. it's also the same reason Bill Gates (Microsoft) and so many others have donated a fortune of their fortune to the very unworthy and already financed U.N. scam.}

(CNN) -- Ted Turner appeared Tuesday on CNN, the network he founded, to talk about last week's election results, his business ventures, and his relationship with ex-wife Jane Fonda. Turner is promoting a new autobiography, "Call Me Ted" (Warner Books), which documents his life, loves, successes and failures. Probably best known for his 1980 launch of CNN, the first 24-hour all-news cable network, Turner has also made news as a philanthropist and supporter of the United Nations. He won the America's Cup of yachting in 1977, and owned the Atlanta Braves when they won the World Series in 1995. ... You lost \$7 billion when the dot-com bubble burst after the Time Warner-AOL merger. How did you not see the dot-com bubble bursting? How did you not see that that was all built on air? Turner: Maybe I did, but I was on a board of directors and a founder, and I was concerned about the AOL merger, but we didn't know that the books were cooked. We didn't do enough due diligence. Was that the worst business decision of your life? Turner: Oh yeah. Absolutely. ... CNN: I know you've got to move around a lot. But some people have observed that when you are chased by demons, you have to move around a lot to stay out in front of them. Turner: Well, I'm not chased by demons. I feel pretty good. CNN: Why would people say that? Turner: I don't know. That I'm chased by demons? I don't know. They don't know. The only person who knows about demons is me. [\[article link\]](#)

**Radio Liberty: Date 10-14-08 - Hour: c - 2 hrs. 8:00-9:00: Pastor Joe Schimmel: (Dr.) Kinsey and the attack on Christianity (Mp3's)**

Dr. Monteith currently spends five hours daily on talk radio, writes extensively, and lectures on geopolitics. He has spent 30 years researching the causes for America's spiritual and moral decline. [\[article link\]](#)

**New Release!!! - The Kinsey Syndrome - Working secretly in his attic, Dr. Kinsey was one of America's original pornographers - "The number of victims of childhood sexual abuse and molestation grows each year - This horrific crime is directly tied to the growth of pornography on the Internet" - Among his workers was a Nazi pedophile whose relationship to Kinsey was exposed in a German court (DVD)**

This documentary shows how "The Kinsey Reports" have been used to change the laws concerning sex crimes in America, resulting in the minimal sentences so often given to rapists and pedophiles. Further explained is that the Kinsey data laid the foundation for sex education -- training teachers, psychologists and even Catholic priests in human sexuality. What has been the consequence? And what was Kinsey's research really based upon? Working secretly in his attic, Dr. Kinsey was one of America's original pornographers. His influence inspired Hugh Hefner to launch Playboy Magazine - the "soft" approach to porn - which in time would escalate the widespread use of pornography through magazines, cable TV and the Internet. In 2006 the California Child Molestation & Sexual Abuse Attorneys reported that: "The number of victims of childhood sexual abuse and molestation grows each year. This horrific crime is directly tied to the growth of pornography on the Internet." Perhaps most disturbing, Alfred Kinsey has been accused of training pedophiles to work with stopwatches and record the responses of children being raped - all in the name of "science." Among his workers was a Nazi pedophile whose relationship to Kinsey was exposed in a German court. The information from these crimes was then recorded in "Table 34" of Kinsey's Sexual Behavior in the Human Male. How can lawmakers use such a document to define the moral parameters of our society? Why has the truth about Kinsey been suppressed for so long? And what can Americans do to make a difference? [\[article link\]](#)

---



November 24, 2008: Clintons' imprint seen on Obama appointees - It started with Obama's appointment of John Podesta as head of his transition team - [later] Obama's reported choice for chief counsel, Gregory B. Craig, a Yale Law School friend of both Clintons - Craig successfully defended Clinton in his Senate impeachment trial

WASHINGTON - When I can't sleep, I slip downstairs and munch cereal and milk while I surf the news channels. Suddenly the gray face of attorney Lanny Davis flashed by on the local Fox News. A nightmare, I thought. A decade ago, Davis appeared around the clock explaining away President Bill Clinton's foibles with Monica Lewinsky and Paula Corbin Jones during the impeachment crisis. No, I wasn't dead and in purgatory. It was really Davis, and his steel rims and his steely smile. The Clintons' envoy to Fox News was defending the choice President-elect Barack Obama has made for attorney general, Eric Holder. ... Holder's nomination will fly through the Senate with scarcely a rumble. But his appointment was a reminder that nobody ever really leaves Washington. Moreover, the Clintons' recruitment of Davis to justify Holder's abandonment of his duty to block an improper pardon is clear evidence of the influence the Clintons' have in Obama's administration. It started with Obama's appointment of John Podesta as head of his transition team. Podesta joined the Clinton administration in 1993. Podesta was White House chief of staff when the pardons moved through, when Clinton repealed the last restrictions on the investment banks, and when the last of the big oil company mergers got administration support. Podesta was a top aide when Clinton created four regional railroad monopolies across America. Podesta is being helped by law professor Dawn Johnson, who served in Clinton's 1992 transition group. Then Rep. Rahm Emanuel, D-Ill., a Clinton political and press aide, was tapped to become the next White House chief of staff. Emanuel has other big bullets on his resume, but it is said he was a strong advocate of the North American Free Trade Agreement that Obama claimed during the primary to have reservations about. On Thursday, it was reported that Peter Orszag, a senior economic adviser to President Clinton, will be the next White House budget director. On Wednesday, it was announced that Lisa Brown, who served in senior Justice Department and White House roles under Clinton, would serve Obama as overseer to his entire White House staff. In between was Obama's reported choice for chief counsel, Gregory B. Craig, a Yale Law School friend of both Clintons. Craig successfully defended Clinton in his Senate impeachment trial. [\[article link\]](#)

November 20, 2008: Eric Holder as the next (Obama) United States attorney general - Holder's past as a member of the Clinton administration is already under scrutiny - but I'm just getting the sense from one appointment after the other here, the Obama campaign doesn't care because they know they've got the votes - This is now the Obama-Clinton administration in many ways - it appears as though President Obama is looking very hard at some of the people that worked in the Clinton administration

ALAN COLMES, CO-HOST: Welcome to "Hannity & Colmes". Getting right to our "Top Story" tonight. And it is the growing saga surrounding the possible nomination of Eric Holder as the next United States attorney general. Multiple reports yesterday indicated that Holder is the president-elect's top choice to fill the position, but Holder's past as a member of the Clinton administration is already under scrutiny. As deputy attorney general, Holder had oversight over the controversial last minute Clinton pardons including that of fugitive financier Marc Rich. Earlier today Pennsylvania senator, Arlen Specter, who is the ranking Republican on the Senate Judiciary Committee, said that Rich's pardon will be an issue during Holder's confirmation. In February of 2001 the House Government Reform and Oversight Committee also held hearings into the pardons. Holder himself testified along with former Clinton chief of staff and Obama's new transition chief John Podesta. The ranking Democrat on the committee, California congressman, Henry Waxman, called the Rich pardon an end run around the judicial process, and a committee report later concluded that Holder and Rich's attorney, Jack Quinn, who also had worked in the Clinton White House, had, quote, "cut the Justice Department out of the process." ... HANNITY: So he quarterbacked the Clinton [fake] impeachment case. He also defended John Hinckley, the guy that shot Ronald Reagan and others in an attempted assassination case. He, too, was the lawyer working on Castro's behalf in the Elian Gonzalez case, in as much as taking that position there, and he also, you know, was very forceful in defending the Sandinistas, you know, the - communists or rebels against the Contra Freedom fighters. [\[article link\]](#)

November 26, 2008: Citibank (Citigroup) tells cardholders to take a hike - Bailouts for Citibank, rate hikes for their cardholders - My current APR on my Citibank credit card is 7.99% - Yesterday, the same day I find out Citibank is receiving \$25 billion in bailout cash from our tax dollars, I received a notice with my billing statement stating my APR would nearly double to 14.99% - the rate increase would affect about 20% of Citibank cardholders {The Bush Govt. now owns a large portion of Citibank and the first thing they do is double the interest rate for 20% of the cardholders. Who will oversee the unfair and very likely illegal lending practices of the new Citibank? Not the Bush Govt. they instituted

the unfair selective rate hike. Why is it that only 20% of the cardholders are getting a rate hike? Are the 20% who are required to pay more America's middleclass while others like illegal-alien, foreigners and the rich escape the selective rate hikes?}

I have been a Citibank cardholder since 2002. I have a better than average credit score and a perfect payment history with Citibank. My current APR on my Citibank credit card is 7.99%. Yesterday, the same day I find out Citibank is receiving \$25 billion in bailout cash from our tax dollars, I received a notice with my billing statement stating my APR would nearly double to 14.99%. The notice also said I would be given the chance to opt out of the rate increase and keep my current rate until my card expires, at which point my account would be closed, and I could pay off the balance at my current rate. When I called to opt out, a Citibank representative assured me that I did not have any problems with my account that would have prompted a rate increase and read me a canned message about the "current economic crisis" and how Citibank would otherwise be "unable to keep its doors open" if it doesn't increase its cost of extending credit. It is my understanding that last week, Citibank told the Wall Street Journal it would be raising APR rates 3% on average and the rate increase would affect about 20% of Citibank cardholders. Sure. My fiance also received the same notice despite his high credit score. When he called Citibank, he was given the same canned speech. [\[article link\]](#)

November 24, 2008: Citigroup saved - The (Bush) government has announced a massive rescue package for Citigroup -- the latest move to help the banking giant, whose shares have plunged in the past week - The Treasury Department and FDIC will guarantee more than \$300 billion in Citigroup assets and inject \$20 billion in capital into the troubled bank {Bush is directing the government and the Federal Reserve (non-government) to finance and rescue the companies that are heavily invested in by the Middle-East funds and other foreign entities.}

NEW YORK (CNMoney.com) -- The U.S. government on \*Sunday announced a massive rescue package for Citigroup - the latest move to steady the banking giant, whose shares have plunged in the past week. Citigroup shares rose 33% in premarket trading Monday. The plan has two key features: First, the U.S. Treasury and the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC) will backstop some losses against more than \$300 billion in troubled assets. Second, the Treasury will make a fresh \$20 billion investment in the bank. The government has already injected \$25 billion into Citigroup as part of the \$700 billion bailout passed by Congress in October. In return for the latest intervention, the government will receive an additional batch of preferred shares - \$20 billion for its direct investment and \$7 billion as compensation for the loan guarantees. Citigroup will pay an 8% dividend rate on those shares. [\[article link\]](#)

Nov 16, 2008: Bush hosts Crown Prince of Abu Dhabi - at the president's wooded retreat at Camp David, Md - The visit marked the second time in just five months that the crown prince received a coveted invitation to the secluded compound - Bush's government is prodding leaders in the oil-rich Gulf to invest in the staggering U.S. economy - The visit on \*Sunday was decidedly low-key - There was no press coverage permitted at Bush's retreat

WASHINGTON (AP) — Fresh off presiding over a global financial summit, President George W. Bush on Sunday conferred privately about the world's economic downturn with the leader of a wealthy Persian Gulf emirate. Bush was hosting Sheik Mohammed Bin Zayed Al Nahyan, the crown prince of Abu Dhabi, at the president's wooded retreat at Camp David, Md. The visit marked the second time in just five months that the crown prince received a coveted invitation to the secluded compound. "They always have a good time meeting with each other," White House national security spokesman Gordon Johndroe said Sunday. The two leaders were scheduled to discuss the world's deteriorating financial stability, as well as Middle East security. On Saturday in Washington, Bush presided over a gathering of leaders from the world's richest nations and developing economies, who pledged steps to revamp the global financial markets. Bush's government is prodding leaders in the oil-rich Gulf to invest in the staggering U.S. economy. Deputy Treasury Secretary Robert Kimmitt offered that message in a visit to Dubai last month. Johndroe declined comment on whether Bush would urge the crown prince to funnel more money into U.S. interests, but said, "Secretary Kimmitt's comments made in the Gulf stand: We encourage investment in the United States." The visit on Sunday was decidedly low-key. There was no press coverage permitted at Bush's retreat. In January, Bush visited Abu Dhabi and traveled to the crown prince's remote desert encampment, where he raises horses and prize falcons. [\[article link\]](#)

November 27, 2007: Abu Dhabi buys Citi stake - Citigroup-Abu Dhabi deal: A sign of the times - \$7.5 billion cash infusion from Abu Dhabi's state investment fund - (Middle-East) Sovereign wealth funds are looking to park more of their \$2 trillion with U.S. companies

NEW YORK (CNMoney.com) -- Citigroup's newfound \$7.5 billion cash infusion from Abu Dhabi's state investment fund may not cure all that ails the embattled bank, but it heralds the growing influence of sovereign wealth funds. With

similar government-owned funds swimming in cash, more iconic U.S. firms like Citigroup may find themselves owned, at least in part, by foreign governments. Sovereign wealth funds, which act as a country's investment arm, have long been investing money gained through exports or from the sale of commodities such as oil. But because of their rapidly expanding size, these funds have become harder to ignore. Located both in the oil-rich Middle East, as well as other nations such as Russia and Singapore, the funds' combined assets under management are expected in the next three years to quadruple in size to \$7.9 trillion from \$1.9 trillion, according to Merrill Lynch. While government debt like U.S. Treasuries have long been their investment vehicle of choice, the funds' appetites have grown more complex as they have searched for greater returns, said Jay Bryson, global economist at Wachovia Corp. [\[article link\]](#)

September 29, 2008: Dow down 300 points after European banks get bailed out and Citi buys Wachovia's banking assets - The government brokered the deal, and the FDIC noted that Wachovia did not fail as a bank - Wachovia's stock (\$52.80 yr. -> \$10 last trade Friday -> \$.96 today) plunged 90% in pre-market trading to penny stock status and has of yet not opened for regular-hours trading {It couldn't be more obvious that the 'bailout' is not a bailout for American banks. Why is the government via the FDIC confiscating every bank it can for two pennies on the dollar if there is a bailout plan in the works to save the banks? The banks have been on the verge of failing for 2 1/2 years why is the FDIC so quick to act now right before the bailout goes through. The plan it seems isn't to save the American banks but to confiscate the banks and to then bailout the overseas banks (China - Middle-East) who are so heavily invested in the American commercial real estate market. The foreign banks don't have to sell at all or at a loss the American property they invested in like the Americans do. The foreign banks will now be able to keep ownership of any property they have and safely buy more.}

The FDIC announced that Citigroup (C, Fortune 500) was taking over Wachovia's (WB, Fortune 500) deposit network and debt, as well as more than \$300 billion worth of the company's loan portfolio. The government brokered the deal, and the FDIC noted that Wachovia did not fail as a bank. Wachovia's stock plunged 90% in pre-market trading to penny stock status and has of yet not opened for regular-hours trading. Citigroup gained 2% in the morning. The House of Representatives was meeting to vote on the bailout Monday morning. The Senate is expected to vote on the plan on Wednesday. Congress unveiled its long-awaited \$700 billion bailout plan Sunday. The core of the bill is based on Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson's request to purchase troubled, and mortgage-related, assets from banks so they can resume lending, in order to free up the frozen credit market. [\[article link\]](#)

January 25, 2008: Advance planning by Bush & Paulson.....Executive Order #13456 - In January 23, 2008 of this year, Bush signed Executive Order # 13456 allowing, permitting and encouraging the so-called [investment] in America by foreign agents, individuals and corporations - Apparently trying to make sure he finished his father's efforts to sell off the taxpayer funded and owned infrastructure to private interests, including foreigners

In January of this year, Bush signed Executive Order # 13456 allowing, permitting and encouraging the so-called [investment] in America by foreign agents, individuals and corporations. Apparently trying to make sure he finished his father's efforts to sell off the taxpayer funded and owned infrastructure to private interests, including foreigners, this EO makes clear the intent to divest America of all assets previously funded and paid for by US taxpayers, and the intention to offshore even more of our jobs and businesses to foreign investors. ... I have no doubt this EO was written with full knowledge of the planned collapse of our economy. When reading through it, note the extensive powers already delegated to the Treasury Secretary.....many of which were promoted as new powers under the bailout package. [\[article link\]](#)

Wanna Buy a Bridge?: Selling America's Infrastructure - Cities and states across the country are selling off billions of dollars worth of strategic infrastructure and often they are peddling these vital American assets to foreigners - The privatization wave goes back more than a decade (Bush Sr. 1992 - Executive Order 12803) - The U.S. government first blessed this (previously illegal) sale of American infrastructure on April 30, 1992, when the senior President Bush signed Executive Order 12803, called "Infrastructure Privatization" {After 24 straight years of a Bush, Clinton or a Carter in the White House (President/VP) nothing has been done to protect America and everything has been done to dismantle America. Is it a coincidence? Is it a quarter of a century of neglect? Or is it a systematic plan?}

Cities and states across the country are selling off billions of dollars worth of strategic infrastructure and often they are peddling these vital American assets to foreigners. ... The privatization wave goes back more than a decade. The U.S. government first blessed this fire sale of American infrastructure on April 30, 1992, when the senior President Bush signed Executive Order 12803, called "Infrastructure Privatization." ... Many of the critical infrastructure assets that

Americans rely on daily - from airports, seaports and highways to water systems - are managed by private foreign companies, according to a 2006 report by the Reason Foundation. • Most of the U.S. domestic shipping industry, including vessels, containers, handling equipment, and port facilities, and approximately 80 percent of U.S. port terminals, are leased and operated by foreign companies. • Of the 517 domestic airports offering commercial passenger service in the U.S., 13 have management contracts with private companies, and all of these companies have significant foreign ownership or involvement. [\[article link\]](#)

Why do so many people say that Bill Clinton started NAFTA? It was Bush Sr. who signed [initiated] it in - Go about a 1/4 of the way down the page (link-photos) and see the signing ceremony, it was Bush Sr. - These Bush worshipers [Bushism is a religion an evil cult] will shift the blame to anyone that is convenient - This country, by the hand of the (Bush) Republicans, supports communism more than Karl Marx and Stalin combined - {Working in tandem to dismantle America Bush Sr. signed (1992) the 'initiating' NAFTA paperwork while Bill Clinton then signed (1993) NAFTA into law.} Not that I don't blame Clinton also, because Clinton could have stopped it and didn't, so I blame him just as much. It is Bush Sr. who signed it into law. Go about a 1/4 of the way down the page and see the signing ceremony, it was Bush Sr. ... These Bush worshipers will shift the blame to anyone that is convenient. The elder Bush did sign in on NAFTA, and the younger bush signed in on CAFTA. Both of these have destroyed the American economy, and sent our factories to China, and Mexico and Brazil and Viet Nam, etc. This country, by the hand of the Republicans, supports communism more than Karl Marx and Stalin combined. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Churchgoers Nationwide Reflect on Obama Election - Christian clergy members on Sunday asked God to give Obama the wisdom and strength to lead the country out of what many consider a wilderness of despair and gloom**

Across the country, from a mostly white church in the Southwest to the pulpit from which the Rev. Martin Luther King Jr. preached his message of equality and nonviolent change, Christian clergy members on Sunday asked God to give Obama the wisdom and strength to lead the country out of what many consider a wilderness of despair and gloom. And on the day King famously called "the most segregated day of the week," they also called for the nation to come together behind the man who will be the first black president. In his Web message last week, senior pastor Gregg Matte of Houston's 167-year-old First Baptist Church decried a society that has turned to government as its savior. "Today," he wrote, "Hollywood is our pastor, technology is our Bible, charisma is our value and Barack Obama is our President." But from the pulpit Sunday, Matte asked the 1,000 or so mostly white faces staring back at him to "lift up President-elect Obama" even if he wasn't their choice on Tuesday. "Regardless of whether you voted for him or not, he's now our president come Jan. 20," he said. "So we're going to come behind him and pray for him and pray for wisdom, that God will give him wisdom and be able to really speak to his heart." [\[article link\]](#)

**November 10, 2008: Bush popularity rating (24%) is lowest in history - Bush leaving office more unpopular than Nixon - "No other president's disapproval rating has gone higher than 70 percent - Bush 76% disapproval rating {Bush has left America with no reason to support or approve of his time in office.}**

WASHINGTON DC (CNN) -- On the day that President-elect Barack Obama is visiting the White House, a new national poll suggests that the current occupant at 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue is the most unpopular president since approval ratings were first sought more than six decades ago. Seventy-six percent of those questioned in a CNN/Opinion Research Corporation survey released Monday disapprove of how President Bush is handling his job. That's an all-time high in CNN polling and in Gallup polling dating back to World War II. "No other president's disapproval rating has gone higher than 70 percent. Bush has managed to do that three times so far this year," says CNN polling director Keating Holland. "That means that Bush is now more unpopular than Richard Nixon was when he resigned from office during Watergate with a 66 percent disapproval rating." Before Bush, the record holder for presidential disapproval was Harry Truman, with a 67 percent disapproval rating in January of 1952, his last full year in office. [\[article link\]](#)

**Raiding Sarah's Closet - Palin Sorts Through Wardrobe to Return RNC-Bought Clothes - The former Republican vice presidential candidate spent the weekend picking through an assortment of clothing her family wore during the campaign that was paid for by the Republican National Committee {As the Democrats prepare their Party for the Presidential inauguration the obsolete Bush Republican Party stoops to new lows and becomes more pathetic by the moment as the only worthy agenda they can scrape up at the moment is to steal the clothes out of the closet of the**

family that just did more for the Republican Party than anyone else in the last 20 years. When the Republican Party is gone few will miss it!}

WASILLA, Alaska -- Alaska Gov. Sarah Palin spent part of the weekend going through her clothing to determine what belongs to the Republican Party after it spent \$150,000-plus on a wardrobe for the vice presidential nominee, according to Palin's father. Palin and John McCain's campaign faced a storm of criticism over the tens of thousands of dollars spent at such high-end stores as Saks Fifth Avenue and Neiman Marcus to dress the nominee. Republican National Committee lawyers are still trying to determine exactly what clothing was bought for Palin, what was returned and what has become of the rest. Palin's father, Chuck Heath, said his daughter spent the day Saturday trying to figure out what belongs to the RNC. "She was just frantically ... trying to sort stuff out," Heath said. "That's the problem, you know, the kids lose underwear, and everything has to be accounted for. "Nothing goes right back to normal," he said. Heath dismissed the clothes controversy as "ridiculous," and said his daughter told him the only clothing or accessories she had personally purchased in the last four months was a pair of shoes. RNC lawyers have been discussing with Palin whether what's left of the clothing and accessories purchased for her on the campaign trail will go to charity, back to stores or be paid for by Palin, a McCain-Palin campaign official said Friday, speaking on condition of anonymity because the campaign hadn't authorized comment. The McCain-Palin campaign said about a third of the clothing was returned immediately because it was the wrong size, or for other reasons. However, other purchases were apparently made after that, the campaign official said. On Friday, Palin told reporters: "Those are the RNC's clothes. They're not my clothes. I never forced anybody to buy anything." [\[article link\]](#)

Voters distrust 'diluted' (liberal) GOP - A conservative non-profit organization has completed a study that shows the liberal tsunami on Election Day 2008 was not because the country wanted to move radically to the left, but because voters wanted to punish Republicans for abandoning conservative principles - the (Republican) party is "diluted" to the point where the American people do not really know what the GOP stands for anymore {This is the reason the Republicans lost their elections but the Conservative initiatives like the Marriage protection amendments won.}

A conservative non-profit organization has completed a study that shows the liberal tsunami on Election Day 2008 was not because the country wanted to move radically to the left, but because voters wanted to punish Republicans for abandoning conservative principles. The American Issues Project (AIP) has released its report known as "Issue Autopsy '08," which came from a survey of swing-state voters in Colorado, Florida, Ohio, and Virginia. AIP president Ed Martin says the survey indicates that despite the disastrous showing by the GOP, the country is not really that liberal. He says the "shellacking" delivered to the Republican Party last week reveals the party is "diluted" to the point where the American people do not really know what the GOP stands for anymore. "The voters -- the people who talked about who they were and what the principles and issues were for them in America -- are still sort of classically center-right people," Martin explains. "Their principles are smaller government, controlling spending, lower taxes, government competent when it is acting." [\[article link\]](#)

Republican Bill Frist - Good to have senators (Obama/Biden) in charge - Now is the time for a new beginning - I call for change throughout our legislative and executive branches - I encourage Democrats not to repeat the missteps made by Republicans by excluding thoughtful debate {If the Republicans in office think the Democrats are going to give them the time of day, they really are living in lala land. The Democrats consider being a Republican to be a criminal offense against society. The Democrats will outlaw the Republican Party and imprison the Republican leadership long before they ever consider listening to anything a Republican has to say. Note: The Republican leadership has always considered themselves to be the second rate party, afraid to govern, afraid to lead and afraid to make decisions of any kind only content to survive off the crumbs of the Democratic Party. Well, now the political crumbs are going to dry up and with it the Republican Party might cease to exist.}

Editor's Note: William Frist, the former Republican majority leader of the U.S. Senate, is a physician. He was elected to represent Tennessee in the Senate in 1994 and served two terms before deciding not to run for re-election in 2006. NASHVILLE, Tennessee (CNN) -- Now is the time for a new beginning. And how it is approached may well turn on the often overlooked fact that both the president-elect and the vice president-elect are products of the U. S. Senate. America shines at her best in times of challenge, and never in my adult life have we seen more challenge coming from more dimensions. I encourage Republicans to rally behind this president-elect and openly express support for the call for change throughout our legislative and executive branches. I encourage Democrats not to repeat the missteps made by Republicans by excluding thoughtful debate. And I encourage the American people to stay involved with the intensity manifested by heightened participation in the democratic process. [\[article link\]](#)

By Debbie Schlusel: Prez Bush: No "God Bless America"? - Bush simply said, "May God Bless ya" {It looks like President Bush is no longer even attempting to keep up the facade that he is either religious or conservative. Bush's closest advisors in Washington have been Teddy Kennedy and Hillary Clinton. The Bush legislation has consisted of Teddy Kennedy's No Child Left Behind, Hillary's 2006 prescription drug plan, Bush's Illegal Alien Amnesty Plan, etc... The Media is trying to spin the news that Bush was some unreasonable conservative unwilling and unable to work with a single Democrat. The truth is Bush is unreasonable and unwilling to work with a single conservative Republican.} Is President Bush, in his last days in office, losing it . . . or at least forgetting something? Are his speechwriters and teleprompters forgetting? ... an ABC Radio broadcast of President Bush's address to the nation regarding the economic and financial crisis. At the conclusion of his speech--unless ABC Radio cut him off and it didn't sound like it--President Bush simply said, "May G-d Bless ya." There was none of the usual, "G-d Bless America." The omission--at least, to me--was glaring. Why was that omitted? Hopefully just an oversight, but the President uses teleprompters for his addresses to the nation, so whoever wrote that speech either deliberately didn't put it in, or forgot something important. And President Bush has addressed the country plenty of times. He shouldn't have forgotten that. (Plus, I didn't learn anything new from the speech. Did you?) First, they got rid of "The American Way" from Superman movies, and now "G-d Bless America" is gone. What's next? Well, at least the President asked G-d to bless us ("ya"). Just not U.S. [\[article link\]](#)

TheEdgeAM.com: November 8th, 2008 (Guest) Guy Malone - Bible Physics & The Abilities of Fallen Angels - In short, he feels people are dealing with fallen angels and global conspiricists, not true aliens from other planets {Guy makes many good points in his presentation and I completely agree that there isn't an Alien realm, because it doesn't make any sense. If Aliens were advanced enough to get here then they should be advanced enough to help us out, to cure cancer or to offer insight or do something-anything useful and helpful for mankind. However in every case the so called aliens are either abusive or become abusive and teach false doctrines i.e. Mormonism and Islam were both started by "Angel Messengers." I agree there isn't an Alien realm there is however a Spiritual realm and part of the Spiritual Realm is fallen and in rebellion against God.} (Mp3)

Malone believes that the occult teachings and doctrines of modern (alleged) aliens, as well as intentional disinformation, is best countered with sound, verifiable research, coupled with sound Biblical doctrine. While affirming that UFOs are real (see his UFOs 101 lecture), and the fact that many people today are experiencing contacts with non-human intelligences, Malone feels the "extra-terrestrial hypothesis" (aliens) is the least provable and least likely explanation for the phenomena (and therefore an "article of faith" for it's adherents - i.e., a religious viewpoint). His research has led him to instead favor a man-made view of suppressed technology as the probable explanation behind most UFO reports, and the Genesis 6 paradigm, which teaches that people are being brought into communication with deceiving angels intent on promoting an anti-christ worldview of global government (aka "The New World Order"). In short, he feels people are dealing with fallen angels and global conspiricists, not true aliens from other planets. Malone lives in Roswell New Mexico with his wife, and together they continue the work of protecting the elect against the coming grand delusion. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**\*\*Gnosticism: New Release! Hollywood's War on God [Christian DVD] - Learn how these movies are initiating the masses into a Gnostic worldview that will culminate in a "strong delusion" as the world joins Satan & the final Antichrist in their war against God {The Stanley Kubrick movie "Eyes Wide Shut" is among the movies reviewed.} (DVD - \$19.95)**

Hollywood's War on God is a mind-blowing, eye-popping documentary that reveals how satanic forces are using Hollywood's most memorable movies and most popular actors to propagate an ancient lie in fulfillment of biblical prophecy. Learn how these movies are initiating the masses into a Gnostic worldview that will culminate in a "strong delusion" as the world joins Satan & the final Antichrist in their war on God. Such titles include Ron Howard & Tom Hanks "The Da Vinci Code"; Keanu Reeves "The Matrix" and "Constantine"; Brad Pitt's "Fight Club"; Jim Carrey's "Truman Show"; Toby McQuire's "Pleasantville"; Arnold Swarzenegger's "Total Recall"; Johnny Depp's "From Hell"; Shawn Connery's "League of Extraordinary Gentleman"; J.K. Rowling's "Harry Potter"; Harrison Ford's "Bladerunner"; Tom Cruise's "Vanilla Sky," "Eyes Wide Shut" and "Minority Report" and many others. [\[article link\]](#)

The Wrong Way (Occult) Wizard [secular blog - movie review] - "Eyes Wide Shut" 1999 by Stanley Kubrick - The acronym EWS is a big give away to the topography of the film - The missing letter from the set of E, W and S is 'N'

where it stands for North - The falling star is Lucifer - The [False] Secret Doctrine tells us that Satan is the true name of Jehovah - architect of our Matrix (existence) {"Eyes Wide Shut" is one of the most Satanic movies of all time next to "The Wizard of OZ" and like OZ this movie is a mirror of our modern 'secular (mind control) – occult' society. To read this review (no need to watch the movie) is to glimpse the structure of the NWO that is even now predominating society with its fake ancient fables, crude, nasty, vulgar exhibit of debasing fornication, lies, deceit, meaningless deceptions and endless death. Already, what a fraud, waste of time and loss of precious life the NWO is turning out to be.}

EWS is itself an attempt, through incomparable artifice, to carry out a mass analysis and re-program. The program in question initiates the Age of Horus, which reads in some plain words as an attempt to socialize and market individualism and de-construct the western nuclear family - among other delights. Kubrick delivers both a scathing comment on 20th century values and a psychoanalytic trigger for the New World Values that will replace them. -- Conspiracy theorists hop around ground-zero, NYC, like jumping beans. Ask and most can give startling details of the myriad web that links the Skull and Bones Society to the protracted events leading up to 9/11. Many a robust young researcher has been exhausted chasing leads to back before the second world war and yonder still. There are some sharp points to be made, no doubt, for those with a nose for finery, but Da WWWiz wishes to show the big rainbow connexion. 9/11 = Death. We have blinked, missed the rapture, and hopskotchd the kingdom of Malkuth straight into Hell. 9(10)11. It is just that simple and just that awesome. The overarching mystery of 9/11 is no commonplace conspiracy, but the full-scale initiation of humanity into death culture. EWS is both a document and keystone to these events: on the morning of Sept. 11, 2001, all the lost souls were dragged, kicking and screaming, beyond the surly bonds of Time toward Uranus and the depths of Hades. ... This is a large claim so I will stand on it. The key is the number of the Harford's apartment, numbered 5A. This motif is used throughout the film. Kubrick is numbering the age that he depicts as the Fifth Age, the Piscean (Christian) Age, which is grinding to a halt as you read. The magnetic power of Kubrick's metaphor is that it clings to the external world from which it is manifested and somehow carries it's audience across into impossible abyss of the unleashed imagination foretold as the (New Age) Age of Aquarius. EWS is an Ark. By the method of housing reality for posterity EWS is the one and only cinematic equal to the impossible Quintuple Axel, and likewise it defies gravity. Events not made in any way explicit are implied to the level of absolute certainty. Earth culture has been shaped, for 2000 years, by western values, and the World of EWS is tied on every level to the multi-colored arc of that civilization. It's all inside. ... The events of Sept 11, 2001 are both predicted and depicted by EWS. When Alice drops her dress we can pinpoint the undoings of EWS as just after 9/11. Compare these images of the Thoth Priestess, the Waite Priestess and the nude Alice Harford with the words attributed to ISIS by M.P. Hall in The Secret Teachings of All Ages: I, Isis, am all that has been, is, or will be, and no mortal man has ever me unveiled. Kubrick shows ISIS stripped bare. The Twin Pillars of Boaz and Joachim have tumbled down and we have entered the land of the dead. Eyes Wide Shut is the chronicle of the secret conspiracy behind those events. The greatest conspiracy the universe has known. And we're all in on it. [\[article link\]](#)

**Eyes Wide Shut: Occult Symbolism - Figure 24 Here, Dr. Harford (Tom Cruise) displays an Illuminati hand-neck (sacrifice) sign - Figure 24a Here, former Federal Reserve Chairman Alan Greenspan makes the same hand (sacrifice) sign on the September 18, 2007 edition of THE DAILY SHOW {The actors for the movie EWS were chosen not just as actors 'acting' out a movie but as actual occultists 'reenacting' their secret lives.} (Photos)**

"A number of dictionaries of symbols state that the hand placed on the neck signifies sacrifice. Now, sacrifice can have at least two meanings --- one, the continuing threat of the penalties to be applied to punish those adepts and initiates who so impertinently reveal the secrets of the Order; and two, the willingness of the individual performing the sign to sacrifice himself for the good of the Order, or for the good of the cause or Great Work of the Illuminati." Take a good close look at the screenshot of Dr. Harford holding the palm of his hand to his cheek. Has the reader ever seen anything like this in another film? ... As the dream story draws to a close, the viewer is left wondering just exactly has gone on in this film. Fantasy has been juxtaposed with reality, and the blurring between both worlds remains uncertain. The viewer is left wondering about the significance of the mask laying upon the pillow, as Alice lay sleeping beside it. Likewise, the viewer is left wondering if the events truly happened, or if they were imagined. As filmmaker Richard Linklater, who hails from Austin, Texas USA, asked in his 2001 film Waking Life: "Are we sleep-walking through our waking state, or wake-walking through our dreams?" This appears to be a valid question to ask, especially given the Illuminati's propensity to inject heavy doses of fantasy to keep as many people asleep as they can, sleeping as they do, with their eyes wide shut. [\[article link\]](#)

## Election 2008 Review: Ron Paul illuminati Hand Signal - Masonic Handshake? (videos - Photos)

Ron Paul Masonic Handshake? Freemasons use many forms of secret handshakes or hand gestures to show loyalty to their fellow members. At times, members use the secret handshake so that the person they shakehands with, can then come to know that person is a fellow mason. Many of the men world leaders are members of the freemasonry. An routley, they give the secret handshake to each other that can be seen in many photos on web sites. Below are photos from a video of Ron Paul on the program of Bill Maher's show 5/25/07. They seem to show him using the secret handshake. Also, at the bottom of the page, one can see a photo of Tony Blair shaking the hand of Pope Benedict XVI and once again it looks to be the secret handshake that is used by the Freemasons. [Masonic handshake is used by Tony Blair not Pope Benedict XVI.] [\[article link\]](#)

## Study links sexual content on TV to teen pregnancy - Sexual content on television is strongly associated with teen pregnancy, a new study from the RAND Corporation shows - Researchers asked adolescents about a mix of sitcoms, dramas, animated shows and reality shows known to have sexual content - Chandra declined to name any specific programs, but said sexual content is "pretty pervasive"

(CNN) -- Sexual content on television is strongly associated with teen pregnancy, a new study from the RAND Corporation shows. Researchers at the nonprofit organization found that adolescents with a high level of exposure to television shows with sexual content are twice as likely to get pregnant or impregnate someone as those who saw fewer programs of this kind over a period of three years. It is the first study to demonstrate this association, RAND said. A central message from the study is that there needs to be more dialogue about sex in the media, particularly among parents and their children, said Anita Chandra, the study's lead author and a behavioral scientist at RAND. "We know that parents are busy, but sitting down and watching shows together with their teen, talking about the character portrayals, talking about what they just witnessed, and really using it as a teachable moment is really, I think, a good recommendation from this research," Chandra said. [\[article link\]](#)

## Pastor Frances Cobian - Purity is an Investment - Do you know that our youth today, are being lead by the spirit of impurity, lust, confusion, dishonesty, loneliness, suicide and homosexuality (Mp3's)

Pastor Frances Cobian aka Franny The Children Entertainer is called to impart and activate the gifts of the Spirit in order to raise up strong effective ministries and servants of the body of Christ. More important, Pastor Fran has a great passion and obligation to the book of Ezeiel Chapter 3 and 33 where we are accountable for what we know. Pastor Fran and her Ministers educate, empower and encourages on the guidelines of Spiritual Warfare and deliverance. Pastor Fran is a gifted women with a true seven-fold ministry on her life, her desire is to infiltrate the world with the Word and Armor of God. She is dedicated to perfecting the servants and training ministers to fulfill the call "Purpose" on their lives. Along with her apostolic and pastoral responsibilities she educates, entertains children with the anointing and resurrected powers she has been imparted by our Father. Pastor Fran ministers throughout the United States and in the Caribbean Islands. Pastor Fran is a native New Yorker. Her ministerial staff for Blogtalkradio are Worshipper/Minister Richard Thomas Castillo, Evangelist Julie Vargas. [\[article link\]](#)

---

!!!Election 2008 Mp3's Part 2 "The System" - Vzygoth, Randy Maugans and Gordon Comstock - (3 Mp3's) {These Mp3's cover a very impressive discussion on current events, end times, politics (Sarah Palin, Ron Paul) and the Christian response and responsibilities to all these 'End Times' events that are rapidly unfolding before our very eyes. Note: the 'End Times' events are being extremely accelerated, for instance Obama is going from Senator to likely President [it's still early election day] in practically a matter of months. [Wikipedia – Obama, following an unsuccessful bid for a seat in the U.S. House of Representatives in 2000, he announced his campaign for the U.S. Senate in January 2003. After [only] a primary victory in March 2004, Obama delivered the keynote address at the Democratic National Convention in July 2004. He was elected to the Senate in November 2004.] Obama was elected to the Senate in 2004 and officially launched his Presidential bid in 2007 while only ½ way through his first term. \*In the past Obama or any candidate would have taken a slower road to power however the End Times events are being accelerated at the pace that Obama jettisoned his first Senate position for the office of President.}

A discussion of current events, politics, and the "system" which is encompassing the entire planet. ... Beyond the grassy knoll -- predictive programming in sci-fi, orwell, culture creation. [\[article link\]](#)



November 5, 2008: Obama Wins Election; McCain Loses as Bush Legacy Is Rejected - McCain also fought the headwinds of a relentlessly hostile political environment, weighted down with the baggage left to him by President Bush and an economic collapse that took place in the middle of the general election campaign - For Republicans, especially the conservatives who have dominated the party for nearly three decades, the night represented a bitter setback and left them contemplating where they now stand in American politics

Barack Hussein Obama was elected the 44th president of the United States on Tuesday, sweeping away the last racial barrier in American politics with ease as the country chose him as its first black chief executive. Mr. Obama's election amounted to a national catharsis - a repudiation of a historically unpopular Republican president and his economic and foreign policies, and an embrace of Mr. Obama's call for a change in the direction and the tone of the country. ... Mr. McCain also fought the headwinds of a relentlessly hostile political environment, weighted down with the baggage left to him by President Bush and an economic collapse that took place in the middle of the general election campaign. ... For Republicans, especially the conservatives who have dominated the party for nearly three decades, the night represented a bitter setback and left them contemplating where they now stand in American politics. The roster of defeated Republicans included some notable party moderates — including Senator John Sununu of New Hampshire and Rep. Chris Shays of Connecticut— signaling that the Republican conference that convenes in Washington next January will not only be smaller, but more conservative. [\[article link\]](#)

Obama Wins White House - Barack Obama will become the first black president of the United States, with a sweeping Election Day victory {Congratulations to Obama our next President! ~ I pray that God guides and directs Obama and our great nation on to great things. Including real racial reconciliation, economic prosperity, freedom and safety, and most of all a heavenly compassion for one another.}

Barack Obama made history Tuesday night when he was elected to become the first black president of the United States. The 47-year-old Democratic junior senator from Illinois swept to victory over his Republican opponent, Arizona Sen. John McCain, building an Electoral College majority of at least 338 votes. "If you still question the power of our democracy, tonight is your answer," Obama told a massive crowd of cheering supporters in Chicago's Grant Park Tuesday night. "It's been a long time coming, but tonight because of what we did on this day, in this election, on this defining moment, change is coming to America." McCain, speaking in Phoenix, Ariz., said he called Obama to concede. He urged his supporters to move beyond their "disappointment," and said Obama was worthy of respect for the race he had run. "Whatever our differences, we are all Americans," McCain said, with running mate Sarah Palin standing by his side. "Though we fell short, the failure is mine, not yours." President Bush also called Obama to congratulate him. [\[article link\]](#)

Why The Republicans Deserve To Lose, And Lose Big - I voted (2004) for the Republican candidate (Bush) because I fell for the line that the Republicans were the party of limited government and free markets - I was wrong about that one, boy was I wrong about that one - I also don't see the point in (2008) handing the White House once again to a Republican Party that has utterly failed to live up to its principles {The Republican Candidates only have themselves to blame. Each and every Republican in office blindly and obediently followed each of Bush's ill fated doctrines and schemes to the point of willingly marching themselves, their careers and America's future off a cliff. Note: I donated to and voted for McCain/Palin mainly to support Sarah Palin who really did shine as an encouragement and a reminder of what the Republican Party used to be back in its glory days and could still become in the future.}

I'd always thought the GOP was the party of limited government. By 2002, I was less sure of that. And by 2004, I was so fed up with the party that I did what I thought I'd never do—vote for an unabashed leftist for president. Since then, "fed up" has soured to "given up." The Republican Party has exiled its Goldwater-Reagan wing and given up all pretense of any allegiance to limited government. In the last eight years, the GOP has given us a monstrous new federal bureaucracy in the Department of Homeland Security. In the prescription drug benefit, it's given us the largest new federal entitlement since the Johnson administration. Federal spending—even on items not related to war or national security—has soared. And we now get to watch as the party that's supposed to be "free market" nationalizes huge chunks of the economy's financial sector. ... I voted for the Republican candidate because I fell for the line that the Republicans were the party of limited government and free markets. I was wrong about that one, boy was I wrong about that one. And while, like Balko, I don't look forward to the leftward tilt that American politics is likely to take in the early years of an Obama Administration, I also don't see the point in handing the White House once again to a Republican Party that has utterly failed to live up to its principles and, in the process, has tarnished the reputation of free market ideas in the minds of a public that doesn't know better. Which is why there may be a silver lining in the dark

clouds currently hovering over the GOP: A humiliated, decimated GOP that rejuvenates and rebuilds around the principles of limited government, free markets, and rugged individualism is really the only chance for voters to possibly get a real choice in federal elections down the road. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bush: Obama's election shows 'promise of our nation' - President Bush on Wednesday hailed the election of Barack Obama as "a triumph of the American story" - Bush said turning over the White House to Obama "will be a stirring sight" {Typical, Bush Jr. thinks Obama is a hero while Obama and Biden think Bush is a war criminal. I wonder if Bush will still think so highly of the Democrats when Bush Jr. is rotting in some U.N. prison in Kenya.}**

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- President Bush on Wednesday hailed the election of Barack Obama as "a triumph of the American story." Obama's rise to become the nation's first black president is "a testament to hard work, optimism and a faith in the enduring promise of our nation," Bush said in the White House Rose Garden. ... Bush said turning over the White House to Obama "will be a stirring sight." "I know millions of Americans will be overcome with pride at this inspiring moment that so many have waited for for so long," Bush said. Moving toward Obama's January 20 inauguration, Bush promised the president-elect he can count on "complete cooperation" as he makes the transition to the White House. Speaking later at the State Department, Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice said her department "will do everything that we can" to ensure a smooth transition. ... Bush warned America's enemies not to expect any letup in national security during the transition. [\[article link\]](#)

**November 6, 2008: Republicans Look for Rising Stars to Shape Party's Future - The next generation of Republicans will have to steer the party back to its conservative roots - old guard conservatives warn that unless Republican congressional leaders return to their roots, they have no place in the leadership - Not one cent, and not one minute of volunteer work, should go to the (Bush) Republican Party until the congressional leadership is replaced with principled conservatives - These leaders still don't understand why the voters have rejected them - They have "failed their party, they have failed the conservatives who make up their party's base, and they have failed the American people they should resign immediately" Richard A. Viguerie, Chairman of ConservativeHQ.com said in a statement Wednesday**

The Republican Party's doors are open to a new generation of leaders as it regroups and re-evaluates its message in the wake of Tuesday night's crushing defeat at the polls. But what that generation should espouse remains up for negotiation. "There's always a period of introspection after a loss, as there should be. We need to go back to square one and review our message, the values we communicate and the messengers we choose to communicate them," Republican pollster Whit Ayres said. "I think we have to have a bunch of smart people reflecting on these results," he said. While the Republican Party may need to return to the ideas of Abraham Lincoln and Ronald Reagan to center itself, the party's next generation of leaders doesn't look like its father's GOP. ... Strategists say the party should look to its governors to guide its future, especially Sarah Palin. "The majority of the most popular governors in the country are Republicans, even in this toxic atmosphere nationally for Republicans," said Ayres. "I think Palin is clearly a part of the conversation, but we've also got rising stars like Bobby Jindal in Louisiana, Tim Pawlenty in Minnesota and Charlie Crist in Florida," Ayres said. "These are people who have been very successful governors and are very bright popular leaders in their states and an obvious source of talent for the next generation of Republican leadership." ... But old guard conservatives warn that unless Republican congressional leaders return to their roots, they have no place in the leadership. They have "failed their party, they have failed the conservatives who make up their party's base, and they have failed the American people. They should resign immediately," Richard A. Viguerie, Chairman of ConservativeHQ.com, said in a statement Wednesday. "Not one cent, and not one minute of volunteer work, should go to the Republican Party until the congressional leadership is replaced with principled conservatives. These leaders still don't understand why the voters have rejected them, and they won't 'get it' until conservatives hit them where it hurts," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Democrats Widen Senate Edge to Solid Majority - Democrats expanded their slim control of the Senate to a solid (54-42) majority on Tuesday when they picked up at least five seats, ousting Republican incumbents - (Republican) Senator John Ensign of Nevada, the committee's chairman, emerged to make a brief statement "Obviously we expected this sort of night" Mr. Ensign said - "The political winds, I've said for some time, were blowing in our face" {The 2008 political storm winds are exactly of the Republicans own making. In 2000 – 2006 the voters gave the Bush Republicans a majority control in the Senate, the Congress and the White House yet they failed in every branch of government. The Republicans went into office promising the American people that they would faithfully conduct the business of America in an open and honest way. The ONLY thing the Bush Republicans have done is to commit every fraud and further**

every crime they could get their hands on. The Bush Party is a DISGRACE to America, good riddance forever to the Bush led Republican Party! Note: 2010 holds no guarantees or promises for an unchanged Liberal Republican Party and their (2006, 2008) losses can easily continue on into 2010 and 2012.}

Democrats expanded their slim control of the Senate to a solid majority on Tuesday when they picked up at least five seats, ousting Republican incumbents in New Hampshire and North Carolina and capturing seats in Virginia, Colorado and New Mexico left vacant by Republican retirements. ... At the headquarters of the National Republican Senatorial Committee in Washington, however, the mood was less exhausted than glum. A handful of young aides milled around watching election returns on Fox News until Senator John Ensign of Nevada, the committee's chairman, emerged to make a brief statement. "Obviously we expected this sort of night," Mr. Ensign said. "The political winds, I've said for some time, were blowing in our face." "We caught [created] a very, very tough cycle," he added, "tougher than even Watergate was." Democrats, by contrast, were jubilant. [\[article link\]](#)

Dems appear to pad House (2006 Congress 235-199) majority - defeating a few established Republicans and winning some open contests as they tried to capitalize on an unpopular GOP president - Democrats clinched a (2008 Congress 248-187) majority and took at least 21 seats from Republicans, with the GOP taking only four from the Democrats {What did the selfish Bush RINOs learn from their stinging defeats in 2006? Nothing, they stayed their selfish out of touch course and gladly suffered more stinging losses in 2008. The Bush people would rather lose elections than help Americans live and prosper.}

(CNN) – Democrats appeared to have padded their 36-seat majority in the U.S. House, defeating a few established Republicans and winning some open contests as they tried to capitalize on an unpopular GOP president. Democrats clinched a majority and took at least 21 seats from Republicans, with the GOP taking only four from the Democrats ... With winners yet to be called for 12 of the House's 435 seats, Democrats were projected to win 251 seats, with Republicans having 172. Heading into Election Day, the Democrats had a 235-199 majority. [\[article link\]](#)

Obama Wins Ohio, Pennsylvania - Barack Obama has taken a commanding lead over John McCain in the 2008 presidential election {In the end America couldn't and wouldn't "stay the (Bush) course" even states that have traditionally voted Republican are rejecting the Bush Republican Party and are voting for Obama and other Democrats. What's next? for the Democrats lots, for the Republicans little and for America and the rest of the world likely more changes leading us all down the End Times road on a path we are all destined to take regardless of who is in the office of President and Vice President and that might have been Bush's single biggest failure in that he was never able to grasp the relevant events in their real times and therefore he lost control of the consequences he presided over.}

Barack Obama has won Ohio and Pennsylvania, FOX News projects, delivering a crushing defeat to John McCain in states that were key to his presidential electoral strategy. The Democratic nominee took a commanding lead over McCain overall as states reported their election returns Tuesday evening, scoring a slew of victories as well in reliable East Coast territory. ... On his campaign plane earlier to Phoenix, Ariz., McCain told reporters he was "feeling confident." The Republican nominee continued to argue that he could close Obama's lead in the critical battleground states. But with the race playing out almost entirely on GOP turf, the election seemed to be Obama's to lose. ... Sarah Palin voted in her hometown of Wasilla, Alaska, spending about two minutes in a voting booth located in the town hall where she once presided as mayor. The Alaska governor said she hopes, prays and believes that she will be able to take her experience as a reformer to Washington as vice president. Palin is expected to join McCain in Phoenix for the Republicans' watch party Tuesday night. [\[article link\]](#)

November 5, 2008: CNN debuts election-night hologram - Tuesday night's coverage on CNN showcased groundbreaking technology - a correspondent who had been covering Sen. Barack Obama's campaign 700 miles away from CNN's Election Center in New York stood a few feet in front of him in the network's New York City studios - Hurley said the blue glow was added intentionally to avoid confusion - "We could have had a much crisper, more realistic shot, almost to the extent where the viewer at home would have had no idea even that the person wasn't really there"

(CNN) -- It was an election night like none other, in every sense of the phrase. In addition to the obvious -- the selection of the nation's first black president -- Tuesday night's coverage on CNN showcased groundbreaking technology. ... "Hi Wolf!" said Yellin, waving to Blitzer as she stood a few feet in front of him in the network's New York City studios. Or at least, that's the way it appeared at first glance. In reality, Yellin -- a correspondent who had been covering Sen. Barack Obama's campaign -- was at the now president-elect's mega-rally along the lakefront in Chicago, Illinois, more than 700 miles away from CNN's Election Center in New York. It looked like a scene straight out of "Star Wars." Here was Yellin,

partially translucent with a glowing blue haze around her, appearing to materialize in thin air. She even referenced the classic movie on her own, saying, "It's like I follow in the tradition of Princess Leia. It's something else." ... The subject was then filmed with 35 high-definition video cameras, barely larger than average point-and-shoot cameras, which ringed the wall of the circular room. The video cameras were 6 inches apart and at eye level, 220 degrees around the subject. ... "Weathermen have been standing in front of green screens for years now, but that's [with] one camera," Hurley said. "Now we can do that times 35, so you can send all the way around the subject." Hurley said the tiny cameras "talk" to the New York studio's cameras, meaning that when a New York camera moves, it "tells" the cameras in the tent which direction it's moving and keeps the subject in the correct proportions. On Tuesday night, Blitzer could only see Yellin on a TV monitor across the studio. Technicians placed a round piece of red laminate on the studio floor where she was "beamed in" so that Blitzer would know where to look. The technology in play was originally developed by Israeli-based company SportVU (pronounced "sport view") as a new way of filming soccer games. Gal Oz, a SportVU designer who came to the United States to work with CNN on the endeavor, said it was originally designed "to create a matrix effect in sports" -- in other words, to provide 360 degrees of perspective for instant replays. ... Hurley and Oz agree that as good as the image looked on television Tuesday, it can look even more realistic. Hurley said the blue glow around Yellin and Will.i.am was added intentionally to avoid confusion. "We could have had a much crisper, more realistic shot, almost to the extent where the viewer at home would have had no idea even that the person wasn't really there," Hurley said. "You don't want to have the effect where it looks so good that for every future live shot, you have people on the blogs saying, 'Oh they're not really there--they're in a studio, faking the moon landing.'" Hurley said considering it was CNN's first real "test launch" with the high-end gadgetry, they were "beyond thrilled." [\[article link\]](#)

---

Election 2008 Final - Remarks from Senator John McCain - Americans never quit. We never surrender. We never hide from history, we make history. Thank you, and God bless you, and God bless America. Thank you all very much.

{Election 2008 wrap-up - The Republican party is in disarray so much so that America is rapidly transitioning into a one-party system and it won't be the Republican Party that is the one active Party left in America. The main bright spot in the 2008 election was Sarah Palin and also the amazing Cindy McCain. The hidden truth is that Cindy McCain made the crucial decisions that kept that campaign viable and in the running. America thanks the McCains and the Palins for a job well done in facing the impossible election conditions generated by the current Bush Republican administration.}

Thank you. Thank you, my friends. Thank you for coming here on this beautiful Arizona evening. My friends, we have -- we have come to the end of a long journey. The American people have spoken, and they have spoken clearly. A little while ago, I had the honor of calling Senator Barack Obama to congratulate him on being elected the next president of the country that we both love. In a contest as long and difficult as this campaign has been, his success alone commands my respect for his ability and perseverance. But that he managed to do so by inspiring the hopes of so many millions of Americans who had once wrongly believed that they had little at stake or little influence in the election of an American president is something I deeply admire and commend him for achieving. ... I am so deeply grateful to all of you for the great honor of your support and for all you have done for me. I wish the outcome had been different, my friends. The road was a difficult one from the outset. But your support and friendship never wavered. I cannot adequately express how deeply indebted I am to you. I am especially grateful to my wife, Cindy, my children, my dear mother and all my family and to the many old and dear friends who have stood by my side through the many ups and downs of this long campaign. I have always been a fortunate man, and never more so for the love and encouragement you have given me. You know, campaigns are often harder on a candidate's family than on the candidate, and that's been true in this campaign. All I can offer in compensation is my love and gratitude, and the promise of more peaceful years ahead. I am also, of course, very thankful to Governor Sarah Palin, one of the best campaigners I have ever seen and an impressive new voice in our party for reform and the principles that have always been our greatest strength. Her husband Todd and their five beautiful children with their tireless dedication to our cause, and the courage and grace they showed in the rough-and-tumble of a presidential campaign. We can all look forward with great interest to her future service to Alaska, the Republican Party and our country. ... And I call on all Americans, as I have often in this campaign, to not despair of our present difficulties but to believe always in the promise and greatness of America, because nothing is inevitable here. Americans never quit. We never surrender. We never hide from history, we make history. Thank you, and God bless you, and God bless America. Thank you all very much. [\[article link\]](#)

November 6, 2008: GOP faces (Bush induced) identity crisis in months ahead - The Republican Party faces a long list of problems with no clear national leader and an identity crisis {It will always be a great mystery as to why the Bush administration, knowing that the sitting VP Dick Cheney was out of the picture in politics, refused under any circumstances to raise up and develop any current or future Republican leadership going instead with the very aged and way past his prime McCain. From my perspective Bush intentionally pulled the pin, tossed in a grenade and fragged his own Republican Party.}

NEW YORK (CNN) -- The Republican Party faces a long list of problems with no clear national leader and an identity crisis that will play out during a period of good will for the first African-American elected president. Barack Obama not only won a clear majority of the votes Tuesday night, but he won with a coalition that dramatically recolored the Electoral College map and creates an opportunity for Democrats to have the upper hand after a long period of Republican electoral dominance. ... Five senior GOP strategists, when asked late Tuesday who they now view as their party's leader, had similar answers. "No one," was the response of two. "Don't have one," said a third. "Six or eight people think it is them, but no one else agrees," said a longtime party veteran. "Damned if I know," said the fifth. It will immediately be a subject of sharp debate. ... Conservative activists are meeting in Washington this week to debate the party's future. GOP governors will also meet for a post-election meeting in Miami next week that will involve a great deal of public and private soul-searching. A number of prominent Republicans are vying for high profiles. Alaska Gov. Sarah Palin, despite her roller-coaster campaign performance, proved she has a populist and conservative base. [\[article link\]](#)

November 7, 2008: Michelle Malkin: Memo to McCain blabbermouths - "Character is destiny" (book by John McCain 2008) -- Sarah Palin worked her heart out - She energized tens of thousands to come out who would have otherwise stayed home - She touched countless families

My syndicated column today takes on the cowardly character assassins in the McCain campaign who are trying to kneecap Sarah Palin. More than 10,000 people signed the petition yesterday expressing thanks to Sarah Palin for stepping up to the plate. I had to close it off due to liberal hate trolls indulging their PDS. Their comments will be deleted. I'll print off the petition and send the whole thing off to the Alaska Governor's office. The question now is whether John McCain — proud author of books on character and courage, honor and duty — will just sit on the sidelines and let this debacle continue or stand up and defend the running mate he chose. ... Sarah Palin worked her heart out. She energized tens of thousands to come out who would have otherwise stayed home. She touched countless families. I didn't agree with everything she said on the campaign trail. But she vigorously defended the Second Amendment and the sanctity of life more eloquently in practice than any of the educated conservative aristocracy. And she did it all with a tirelessness and infectious optimism that defied the shameless, bottomless attempts by elites in both parties to bring her and her family down. Liberty needs a virtuous people to survive; self-governance requires virtuous leaders. -- "The most important thing I have learned, from my parents, from teachers, from my faith, from many good people I have been blessed to know, and from the lives of people whose stories we have included in this book," John McCain wrote in *Character is Destiny*, "is to want what they had, integrity, and to feel the sting of my conscience when I have risked it for some selfish reason." John McCain not only failed to make that message stick with the electorate, he apparently couldn't persuade his own staff to heed his advice and practice what he preached. [\[article link\]](#)

Tensions between McCain (Bush people) and Palin camps come to light - a (Bush) Republican Party lawyer would be dispatched to Alaska to inventory and retrieve the clothes still in her possession - [I don't think there is a problem between McCain and Palin it is the Bush Party people that are kicking Palin to the curb because the Bush family is scared to pieces of Sarah Palin an actual conservative Republican] {God Bless Sarah Palin! Sarah did an incredible job and our Nation is proud of her and of her effort! From the start the Bush Republican Party never wanted to win this 2008 election. When Sarah Palin came on the scene and brought excitement to the Republican ticket the Bush handlers immediately began to sabotage her at every move. Isn't it odd that the Bush handlers sent Palin to the jungles of Charlie Gibson and Katie Couric to do her interviews instead of to Bill O'Reilly or other friendly interviewers so she could have a civil interview and half a chance at succeeding? But then that's what the Bush family objective is in not allowing Sarah Palin or any other true conservatives to succeed in politics.}

Reporting from Phoenix -- Sarah Palin left the national stage Wednesday, but the controversy over her role on the ticket flared as aides to John McCain disclosed new details about her expensive wardrobe purchases and revealed that a Republican Party lawyer would be dispatched to Alaska to inventory and retrieve the clothes still in her possession. [I doubt there are that many stores in Alaska so she should shop when and where she has the chance]. Tensions have

simmered for much of the last month between aides loyal to McCain and those loyal to Palin, but they boiled over after the Republican nominee's defeat, as both sides spoke freely -- though anonymously -- about the wardrobe controversy and other conflicts. Two aides to McCain and two to Palin discussed the tensions but asked that their names not be revealed, saying they were not comfortable speaking openly about internal operations. ... Resentments had started to brew earlier. Palin was not comfortable with the team of handlers sent by (Bush) party headquarters to manage her appearances, and there were frequent conflicts between the staff at (Bush) headquarters and her traveling staff. Palin felt constrained by the fact that she had little decision-making power, and questioned the directions being given to her by the (Bush) campaign, an aide said. -- In an interview with CNN on Wednesday, Palin denied that there were tensions with the McCain camp [the tensions were with the Bush people]. But that is at odds with accounts from aides on both sides. The strain worsened, the aides said, after Palin was recorded talking to a Canadian comedian who pretended to be French President Nicolas Sarkozy. Campaign staffers said McCain's top aides were blindsided by the call, which they said was approved by Palin foreign policy aide Steve Biegun. McCain aides said the Palin camp did not notify McCain's senior staff or the State Department about the supposed contact. Outraged, Schmidt organized a conference call. He demanded to know who had arranged the call, and questioned why anyone would have agreed to such an unusual request and then failed to clear it with top staff, McCain aides said. Biegun immediately took responsibility. In an interview Wednesday, he said some aides at McCain headquarters were in fact aware of the call, and that it had been on the schedule for "a couple days." "I was fooled," he said. "No one's going to beat me up more than I beat myself up for setting up the (Alaskan) governor (Palin) like that." [\[article link\]](#)

**RedState.com: Erick Erickson's Diary -- Comments: fox news said in one news story more "bad" things about Mrs. Palin than the rest of the MSM said bad about the messiah (Obama) in 9 months - I'm so glad you guys finally realize just how Fair and Balanced Fox News is - You can tell Palin felt she was holding up the campaign - Now that I think about it, I'm not sure what states McCain secured for the ticket, besides Arizona - Tuesday night watching the numbers I'm thinking Obama takes 48 states if Palin was not on the R ticket - They didn't come close in any blue state a Moderate at the top of the ticket was supposed to have a chance at {So apparently the Bush, Rove, Mitt Romney people are the ones orchestrating this after election [Fox news report] credibility attack on Gov. Sarah Palin. Of course they are going after her to further thier own agendas and political ambitions. Sarah Palin has them running scared and for good reason because if Palin isn't on the next ticket then neither are the voters and that is their dilemma in not wanting any conservatives representing their party.}**

Comments: I'm kind of surprised Fox (news) was the one to break the Africa/NAFTA thing, though. Are they trying to kneecap her, for some reason? ... I'm so glad you guys finally realize just how Fair and Balanced Fox News is ... This is an early hatchet job on top contender, pure and simple! I don't care whether these ridiculous rumours are coming directly from Romney or not. Fox is pulling the strings. They went hard Romney in final days of primary and now they are kneecapping all his opposition. Just wait for the dossiers to start appearing on FNC. But will talk radio be on board? BOYCOTT IF THEY KEEP THIS UP. FNC needs to learn that this is still a republic! They don't get to turn MSNBC on us! ... You can tell Palin felt she was holding up the campaign. Now that I think about it, I'm not sure what states McCain secured for the ticket, besides Arizona. McCain might have lost the entire south without the religious conservatives she brought on board. Tuesday night watching the numbers I'm thinking Obama takes 48 states if Palin was not on the R ticket. They didn't come close in any blue state a Moderate at the top of the ticket was supposed to have a chance at. ... thing I got right about this stinking election is that the blame would be on Palin. Folks, she is a Conservative, and is a rising star, so she must be destroyed. "Also," to quote Sarah, if she didn't know all the things they say she didn't know who does that say more about, her or McCain! So, the Evangelica wing to the Party is now being beat down. Is this really the direction, Republicans want to go? [\[article link\]](#)

**RedState.com: No Palin, No base! - I've had it with the post-election Palin backbiting**

I was aghast last night, listening to Carl Cameron's report about McCain's aides bashing of Palin on The O'Reilly Factor. I was seething when more alleged details were leaked anonymously on Thursday. Until their anonymous veils are lifted, ALL of McCain's aides will be tainted as untrustworthy and should be viewed as disloyal. Even Hillary Clinton's aides aired their dirt with names attached. Good luck getting hired by a future candidate when "McCain campaign staffer" is listed on your resume. FoxNews' Carl Cameron's reports should be taken with a huge grain of salt. He was profusely anti-Fred Thompson during the primaries. I lost count how many times he gleefully displayed drive-by tendencies against the conservative candidates running. Bias-light. [\[article link\]](#)

---

November 6, 2008: U.S. Treasury teaches 'Islamic Finance 101' - Advisers, scholars to promote controversial Shariah funding - The Treasury Department has announced it will teach "Islamic finance" to U.S. banking regulatory agencies, Congress and other parts of the executive branch tomorrow in Washington, D.C. - but critics say it is opening a door to American funding of Islamic extremism {Bush is busily spending his final months in office ushering in and implementing Islamic law into the US legal and financial systems. It's completely obvious that Bush Sr., Bush Jr. and most of the Bush family are acting as agents of Islam and that they have been agents of Islam for quite a while i.e. since at least the early 1970's.}

The Treasury Department has collaborated with Harvard University's Islamic Finance Project to coordinate the event. The department says it expects about 100 people will attend the seminar. Some speakers include Assistant Secretary of the Treasury Neel Kashkari, senior adviser to Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson, Jr.; Harvard Business School professor Samuel Hayes; Mahmoud El-Gamal, chair of Islamic economics, finance and management at Rice University and Islamic finance adviser to the Treasury Department; Sarah Bell of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York; Yusuf Talal DeLorenzo, Shariah adviser and Islamic scholar; Michael McMillan, chair of the Islamic Legal Forum at the American Bar Association and professor of Islamic finance; and Rushdi Siddiqui, global director for the Dow Jones Islamic Market Indexes and vigorous advocate for Islamic finance. -- Islamic finance is a system of banking consistent with the principles of Shariah, or Islamic law. It is becoming increasingly popular, having reached \$800 billion by mid-2007 and growing at more than 15 percent each year. Wall Street now features an Islamic mutual fund and an Islamic index. However, critics claim anti-American terrorists are often financially supported through U.S. investments – creating a system by which the (US) nation funds its own enemy. [\[article link\]](#)

Urban Legends Reference Pages: Business (Caribou Coffee) Is an Islamic bank the majority owner of Caribou Coffee? Yes. - Caribou Coffee is owned 87.8% by the First Islamic Investment Bank (Atlanta-based Crescent Capital) which, among other things has the following philosophy: "Above all, ensuring that all activities conform to Islamic Shari'ah (Islamic law)"

As you will see from the links below, Caribou Coffee is owned 87.8% by the First Islamic Investment Bank which, among other things has the following philosophy: "Above all, ensuring that all activities conform to Islamic Shari'ah (law)" The chairman of their Shari'ah (law) supervisory board is: ... So, in December 2000, Caribou Coffee Company, Inc. announced that it was selling a 70% stake (later to become an 87.8%) to Atlanta-based Crescent Capital, a deep-pocketed investor backed by First Islamic Investment Bank of Bahrain for \$80 million; founders John and Kim Puckett left the board, but CEO Don Dempsey stayed on to run the company for the new owners. [\[article link\]](#)

As Oil Revenues Boom, Islamic Banking Goes Global - This growth comes in part as soaring oil wealth and simultaneous commercial development have contributed to the burgeoning political clout of Middle Eastern oil states - Caribou Coffee (and possibly Dunkin Donuts), the second-largest U.S. java seller, seems at first blush like a fairly ordinary American company - It may come as a surprise, then, to know that Caribou Coffee is "Shariah compliant" one of the largest American businesses to run its operations in accordance with Islamic law

Caribou Coffee, the second-largest U.S. java seller, seems at first blush like a fairly ordinary American company. The chain was founded in 1992 in the small town of Edina, Minn., the brainchild of idealistic newlyweds, and has since expanded to over 400 coffeehouses in 18 states. Caribou's menu is muffins and lattes -- not an Arabic coffee in sight. It may come as a surprise, then, to know that Caribou Coffee is "Shariah compliant," one of the largest American businesses to run its operations in accordance with Islamic law. Caribou isn't alone. After decades on the economic backburner, flush oil revenues are giving Middle Eastern companies and investors new prominence on the global financial stage. As a result, rising demand for Islamic-friendly investments is forcing multinational corporations -- and not just in Muslim-majority countries -- to consider what the Quran has to say about their business practices. The boom carries over to the financial sector, where firms offering Shariah-compliant products or consulting services to companies that seek compliance have themselves seen explosive growth rates. ... This growth comes in part as soaring oil wealth and simultaneous commercial development have contributed to the burgeoning political clout of Middle Eastern oil states. In 2006, when crude oil sold in the range of \$55 to \$65 a barrel, the Middle East's oil producing nations raked in roughly \$320 billion in oil-based revenues. Now the price of crude has climbed higher yet, to around \$70 a barrel. [\[article link\]](#)

## Starbucks Bomb: Are Muslims Behind it? - Caribou Coffee, Starbuck's top competitor, is largely Muslim-owned and has ties to Al-Qaeda and the Muslim Brotherhood terrorist groups

Today, many media outlets are reporting on an explosive device found (and disabled by police) in the bathroom of a San Francisco Starbucks, on Monday. But what you didn't read in any of these stories was the fact that, beginning in 2002, an extremist Muslim group tied to Al-Qaeda and HAMAS--and based RIGHT NEAR San Francisco--started an international Muslim boycott of Starbucks. ... And there is another dynamic at play. Caribou Coffee, Starbuck's top competitor, is largely Muslim-owned and has ties to Al-Qaeda and the Muslim Brotherhood terrorist groups. It's believed the AMGP&J boycott, which is ongoing, has something to do with Caribou's desire to drive down Starbuck's stock prices, increase its own stores and store sales, and prepare for last year's Caribou IPO--another stock offering of which is expected this year. [\[article link\]](#)

---

November 6, 2008: Condoleezza Rice: Mideast Peace Pact Unlikely Before Year's End - "It is our expectation that the Annapolis process has laid groundwork which should make possible the establishment of a Palestinian state when the political circumstances permit" Rice said {It's not a true peace pact. The only thing the Bush administration is trying to do is to unfairly railroad Israel into making destructive decisions. Primarily Bush is railroading Israel in the same manner that he has railroaded everyone and everything during his entire pathetic administration.}

TEL AVIV, Israel - Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice on Thursday all but conceded that an Israeli-Palestinian peace deal by a year-end target is no longer possible. But she also said upon arriving in the region that "it is important to maintain momentum and support for the negotiations." En route to the Middle East for her eighth trip to Israel and the Palestinian territories since the parties set the timeline for reaching an agreement at last November's summit at Annapolis, Maryland, Rice told reporters in her traveling party that political uncertainty in Israel was the main complication. "It is our expectation that the Annapolis process has laid groundwork which should make possible the establishment of a Palestinian state when the political circumstances permit," Rice said. "I think that whatever happens by the end of the year, you've got a firm foundation for quickly moving this forward to conclusion." Although Rice refused to rule out the chance of an agreement by year's end, her remarks reflect the first time that an official of the Bush administration has publicly not held out hope that the deadline could be met. [\[article link\]](#)

Two Palestinian States? - For years we've heard calls for an independent Palestinian state, even though Palestinians have yet to prove they are ready for their own state {It doesn't help any that Bush has stockpiled the Palestinians with billions in cash and billions in weapons and ammunition giving them money to fight over and the weapons to do it with.}

For years we've heard calls for an independent Palestinian state, even though Palestinians have yet to prove they are ready for their own state. They sure have created a lot of terrorist chaos. They've been kicked out of Jordan, destroyed Lebanon, were kicked out of Kuwait, and have watched their leaders steal foreign aid money. Now we see them fighting a civil war and battling the Lebanese army, yet some still continue to call for the founding of "Palestine." On what logical basis would such a state be established? With the current blood-feud raging between the Palestinian factions of Hamas and Fatah, the former taking control of Gaza, the later controlling the West Bank, will we start hearing calls for two independent (terrorist) states instead of one? As proof of how bad things are getting, here is what the AP reported from Gaza today -- and please note what I've highlighted: [\[article link\]](#)

Condi pulls a Solomon: Split Jerusalem in 2 - Sources reveal status of secret (Bush) talks to create Palestinian state this year {Wasn't it a Bush campaign promise Not to split Jerusalem? It was also a Bush promise not to nation build and to spend only six months in Iraq. Oh and I thought Bush was going to build up America. Bush not only lies about everything, Bush lies about anything and everything!}

JERUSALEM - Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, completing a visit to the region today, has been pressing Israel to sign a document by the end of the year that would divide Jerusalem by offering the Palestinians a state in Israel's capital city as well as in the West Bank and Gaza Strip, according to top diplomatic sources involved in the talks. The Israeli team, led by Prime Minister Ehud Olmert, has been negotiating the division of Jerusalem -- despite claims to the contrary -- but would rather conclude an agreement on paper by the end of the year that would give the Palestinians a state in the West Bank, Gaza and some Israeli territory, leaving conclusions on Jerusalem for a later date, the informed diplomatic sources told WND. The sources said the Palestinian team has been pushing to conclude a deal by January on



all core issues, including Jerusalem, and has been petitioning the U.S. to pressure Israel into signing an agreement on paper that offers the Palestinians eastern Jerusalem. [\[article link\]](#)

Kadima in uproar over talk of Jerusalem - Israel conveyed its displeasure to Washington on Thursday over remarks reportedly made by US Consul General Jacob Walles that it had agreed to start negotiations with the Palestinians over Jerusalem - The paper quoted Walles as saying in an interview that US Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice told both sides during her visit here last month that the basis for the negotiations was an Israeli withdrawal to the pre-1967 lines, including from east Jerusalem {The George W. Bush - Condoleezza Rice government can't be trusted so it seems impossible that any negotiations could take place especially given the late hour of the Bush administration. Note: a UN agreement has already been signed into Law a long time ago giving Israel to the Jews, Jordan to the Palestinians and Lebanon to the Christians. Bush wants Lebanon to be Muslim, Jordan to be Muslim and Israel to be Muslim. I think something is desperately missing from the Bush plan something called fairness.}

Israel conveyed its displeasure to Washington on Thursday over remarks reportedly made by US Consul General Jacob Walles that it had agreed to start negotiations with the Palestinians over Jerusalem. The comments prompted a bitter row among Kadima's would-be leaders. According to government sources, Walles's comments, which appeared in the Palestinian daily Al-Ayyam, were "highly inappropriate," since there is a US-Palestinian-Israeli agreement not to go public with what is being discussed by the negotiators. The paper quoted Walles as saying in an interview that US Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice told both sides during her visit here last month that the basis for the negotiations was an Israeli withdrawal to the pre-1967 lines, including from east Jerusalem. Walles said changes to those lines were possible should both sides agree. Prime Minister Ehud Olmert told a Kadima Party meeting at Kfar Hamaccabiah in Ramat Gan on Thursday night that his government was sticking by its position that Jerusalem should be left until the end of the talks. [\[article link\]](#)

**Must-See Video: The BEST Al-Jazeera Clip I've EVER Seen!** {The Al-Jazeera reviewer tried to pretend that Jerusalem has always been important to Islam and is written in the Quran when Jerusalem is not mentioned once. This is why Shiite Islam has such a credibility problem.}

June 17, 2008 By Debbie Schlusel - I've long been a fan of scholar Mordechai Kedar, as was my late father. Dr. Kedar, who speaks Arabic, Hebrew, and English fluently, is professor of Arabic Studies at Israel's Bar-Ilan University and has written a great deal on Islam, Syria, and Arabic history--he is an expert on all of them. I've cited his work on this site, and he is very learned on Jerusalem and its true history as the eternal Jewish capitol versus its unimportance in Islam until recently. He is also a scholar at the Begin-Sadat Center for Strategic Studies. Dr. Kedar was recently on Al-Jazeera, and I can say--without qualification--that it's the best few moments I've ever watched on the Terrorist News Network. I don't agree with his statement that "G-d-willing, there will be a Palestinian State in the West Bank." (They have a state there--it's called Jordan.) But other than that, this is a broadcasting masterpiece (thanks to reader Herb for the tip): [\[article link\]](#)

**Egyptian-Cairo Born Yasser Arafat's French Death Certificate Forged with Jerusalem Birthplace**

Zvili said the affair was "very badly perceived in Israel", adding that those responsible for issuing the "false document" could be subject to a legal process. "I don't understand how when Arafat arrived in France he had been born in Cairo [Egypt] and when he left France he had been born in Jerusalem," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**The True Story - 1948, Israel, and the Palestinians - at a time when huge numbers of Palestinian Arabs were being actively driven from their homes by their own leaders and/or by Arab military forces, whether out of military considerations or in order to prevent them from becoming citizens of the prospective Jewish state**

What makes these Jewish efforts all the more impressive is that they took place at a time when huge numbers of Palestinian Arabs were being actively driven from their homes by their own leaders and/or by Arab military forces, whether out of military considerations or in order to prevent them from becoming citizens of the prospective Jewish state. In the largest and best-known example, tens of thousands of Arabs were ordered or bullied into leaving the city of Haifa on the AHC's instructions, despite strenuous Jewish efforts to persuade them to stay. Only days earlier, Tiberias' 6,000-strong Arab community had been similarly forced out by its own leaders, against local Jewish wishes. In Jaffa, Palestine's largest Arab city, the municipality organized the transfer of thousands of residents by land and sea; in

Jerusalem, the AHC ordered the transfer of women and children, and local gang leaders pushed out residents of several neighborhoods. Tens of thousands of rural villagers were likewise forced out by order of the AHC, local Arab militias, or the ALA. Within weeks of the latter's arrival in Palestine in January 1948, rumors were circulating of secret instructions to Arabs in predominantly Jewish areas to vacate their villages so as to allow their use for military purposes and to reduce the risk of becoming hostage to the Jews. By February, this phenomenon had expanded to most parts of the country. It gained considerable momentum in April and May as ALA and AHC forces throughout Palestine were being comprehensively routed. On April 18, the Hagana's intelligence branch in Jerusalem reported a fresh general order to remove the women and children from all villages bordering Jewish localities. Twelve days later, its Haifa counterpart reported an ALA command to evacuate all Arab villages between Tel Aviv and Haifa in anticipation of a new general offensive. In early May, as fighting intensified in the eastern Galilee, local Arabs were ordered to transfer all women and children from the Rosh Pina area, while in the Jerusalem sub-district, Transjordan's Arab Legion likewise ordered the emptying of scores of villages. As for the Palestinian Arab leaders themselves, who had placed their reluctant constituents on a collision course with Zionism in the 1920's and 1930's and had now dragged them helpless into a mortal conflict, they hastened to get themselves out of Palestine and to stay out at the most critical moment. Taking a cue from these higher-ups, local leaders similarly rushed en masse through the door. High Commissioner Cunningham summarized what was happening with quintessential British understatement: You should know that the collapsing Arab morale in Palestine is in some measure due to the increasing tendency of those who should be leading them to leave the country. . . . [\[article link\]](#)

**Bin Laden urges Muslims to liberate Palestine** - In a message entitled "The Causes of Conflict on the 60th Anniversary of the State of Israeli Occupation" bin Laden reiterated jihadist opposition to the existence of the Jewish state {That is some extravagant message title, who titled and wrote that message Osama Bin Laden or a Harvard Lawyer? My money is on the lawyer especially if the lawyer was a member of the Skull & Bones Society. There is little if any proof that Osama Bin Laden, who was gravely ill before the 9-11 attacks is even alive, his name is just being used by Bush to stir up strife and to continue and expand terrorism so Bush can continue and expand the global war of NWO oppression. ... The photo CNN is displaying is clearly a photoshopped edited image with a thick cutout-outline-line of Bin Laden.}  
(CNN) -- Al Qaeda leader Osama bin Laden -- in a blunt new message that coincides with Israel's 60th anniversary -- urged his followers to liberate Palestine, a terrorism analyst told CNN on Friday. In a message entitled "The Causes of Conflict on the 60th Anniversary of the State of Israeli Occupation," bin Laden reiterated jihadist opposition to the existence of the Jewish state and its policies. Bin Laden's audio message, released Thursday, told listeners that "liberating" Palestine should be the aim of every Muslim, according to terrorism analyst Laura Mansfield. The message, played over a still image on jihadist Web sites, runs 9 minutes and 40 seconds. [\[article link\]](#)

**U.S., Arabs rush military aid to Lebanon** - Palestinian factions have been scrambling to find a negotiated solution {The ultra-deceived George W. Bush is already sticking his satanic nose into this mess to make it worse and he could care less if he starts another war a war that will lead to Armageddon in fact that could even be Bush's sick desire to start WW III and Armageddon. Bush is so deceived that he doesn't even realize that he is on the wrong side of God in being anti-Israel and therefore he has already lost and lost in a big way in the future battle of Armageddon and in order for Bush to act like this he has already lost his soul.}

TRIPOLI, Lebanon - Three U.S. transport planes carrying military aid to Lebanon's army arrived in Beirut Saturday, part of an international airlift to help troops fighting Islamic militants in a Palestinian refugee camp, airport officials said. The planes arrived from Kuwait, according to the officials who spoke on condition of anonymity because they were not authorized to speak to the media. ... Palestinian factions have been scrambling to find a negotiated solution to end the siege and avert what many fear would be a bloody battle between the Lebanese army and the Fatah Islam militant group in Nahr al-Bared. ... The U.S. military aid also could attract other militants into what they see as a battle against the West and its allies. Extremist groups already were using the battle at the camp as propaganda. A group billing itself as al-Qaida's branch in Syria and Lebanon vowed "seas of blood" Friday if the Lebanese army resumes its attack. The airlift from the United States and Arab countries boosts the military in what could be a tough urban battle inside the camp, a densely built town of narrow streets. Eight military transport planes have landed at Beirut airport since late Thursday - four from the U.S. Air Force, two from the United Arab Emirates and two from Jordan. The military said it received supplies from Arab countries and the U.S. but gave no details; media reports said they included ammunition, body armor, helmets and night-vision equipment. U.S. military officials have said Washington will send eight planes of

supplies, part of a package that had been agreed on but that the Lebanese government asked to be expedited. [\[article link\]](#)

Angelina Jolie Movie "A Mighty Heart" - Al-Qaeda murder of Daniel Pearl - A movie with a [false] agenda - we get an onscreen repeat of the oft-told Muslim myth that 4,000 Jews didn't show up for work at the World Trade Center on 9/11, because the Jews planned the attacks {Satan is busy using his Lies (i.e. Jews were part of the 9/11 conspiracy) in order to deceive the nations and then gather and bring the Satanically deceived nations into war against Israel. The deceived nations will then fight and lose their final battle at the 'battle of Armageddon' where God will win the final victory for the Jews and His nation Israel.}

As one would expect from the Jolie-Pitts, "A Mighty Heart" is mostly NOT about the Al-Qaeda murder of Daniel Pearl, killed in cold blood specifically because he was a Jew. In fact, the movie minimizes that, instead repeatedly blaming America for its treatment of Guantanamo Bay prisoners as the reason Pearl was cut into the ten pieces like a slaughtered chicken, the state in which his body was found. (That's no surprise, given that the Jolie-Pitts hired as "A Mighty Heart's" director, Michael Winterbottom, who also directed the propaganda fake-umentary, "The Road to Guantanamo.") In "A Mighty Heart," we see no depiction at all of Pearl's captivity or even kidnapping by Qaeda thugs, but for a few re-enactments of tiny parts of the famous Pearl video. Most shocking, we get an onscreen repeat of the oft-told Muslim myth that 4,000 Jews didn't show up for work at the World Trade Center on 9/11, because the Jews planned the attacks. The movie provides no refutation of this myth or any indication that it is invalid. (It shouldn't be shocking, though, given Jolie's anti-Israel and pro-Palestinian activities.) [\[article link\]](#)

---

November 01, 2008: Members of the (English) Battle Bonfire Society carry torches enroute to (burn) effigies of U.S. Republican vice-presidential nominee Sarah Palin and U.S. Democratic presidential nominee Senator Barack Obama (D-IL), packed with fireworks (Photo)

In Battle, East Sussex in southern England, November 1, 2008. As part of the annual bonfire celebrations, the British set off fireworks, light bonfires and burn an effigy, usually of Guy Fawkes, a conspirator of the 1605 Gunpowder Plot aimed at killing England's Protestant king and hundreds of dignitaries. [\[article link\]](#)

Townfolk (Battle, England) destroy Palin effigy with explosives - an annual Nov. 5 (Guy Fawkes - Gunpowder Plot of 1605) bonfire celebration Saturday in the town of Battle - The event, believed to date back to 1646 {This is now a part of the modern (Satanic) British "bonfire society." Throughout history burning people alive (burning people at the stake, burning people in Church buildings and in Synagogues) is a favorite tactic of Satan and his followers. For now they are only able to burn materials that look like people but likely they are keeping in practice for when they can again publically burn living, innocent people.}

BATTLE, England (CNN) -- Townfolk in England have delivered their explosive verdict on Sarah Palin, stuffing a giant effigy of the U.S. Republican vice presidential nominee with fireworks and blowing her up to raucous cheers. The unusual display was the climax of an annual bonfire celebration Saturday in the southern town of Battle, where political figures are a favorite target of a local tradition that sees a different icon destroyed each year. This year's creation was a rather unflattering depiction of the self-declared "hockey mom," a machine gun brandished in her muscular arms, bright red lipstick surrounding a grimacing smile and a moose at her side. Daubed beneath her was the slogan: "Too hot to handle." The caricature of the Alaskan governor was flanked by a smaller effigy of Democratic presidential nominee Barack Obama, wearing a military-style helmet. Organizers of the event, which saw a procession of flaming torches march through the historic town before igniting a bonfire and detonating the effigy, say the politically-themed pyrotechnics were not meant to cause offense. "We just felt she was one of the most interesting characters in the American elections," Matt Southam told the Rye and Battle Observer. [\[article link\]](#)

Wikipedia - Guy Fawkes: Guy Fawkes (13 April 1570 – 31 January 1606) sometimes known as Guido Fawkes, was a member of a group of English Roman Catholic revolutionaries who planned to carry out the Gunpowder Plot - an attempt by a group of religious conspirators to kill King James I of England, his family, and most of the aristocracy by blowing up the House of Lords in the Palace of Westminster during the State Opening of Parliament - John Milton's Satan in book six of Paradise Lost (composed by Milton from 1658-1664) was inspired by Fawkes — the Devil invents gunpowder to try to match God's thunderbolts - Post-Reformation and anti-Catholic literature often personified

**Fawkes as the Devil in this way - From Puritan polemics to popular literature, all sought to associate Fawkes with the demonic - However, his reputation has since undergone a rehabilitation, and today he is often toasted as, "The last man to enter Parliament with honourable intentions."**

Fawkes has left a lasting mark on history and popular culture. Held in the United Kingdom (and some parts of the Commonwealth) on November 5 is Bonfire Night, centred on the plot and Fawkes. He has been mentioned in popular film, literature and music by people such as Charles Dickens and John Lennon. There are geographical locations named after Fawkes, such as Isla Guy Fawkes in the Galápagos Islands and Guy Fawkes River in Australia. ... The plot itself may have been occasioned by the realisation by Protestant authorities and Catholic recusants that the Kingdom of Spain was in far too much debt and fighting too many wars to assist Catholics in Britain. Any possibility of toleration by Great Britain was removed at the Hampton Court conference in 1604 when King James I attacked both extreme Puritans and Catholics. The plotters realised that no outside help would be forthcoming unless they took action themselves. Fawkes and the other conspirators rented a cellar beneath the House of Lords having first tried to dig a tunnel under the building. ... The Lord Mayor and aldermen of the City of London commemorated the conspiracy on November 5 for years after by a sermon in St Paul's Cathedral. Popular accounts of the plot supplemented these sermons, some of which were published and survive to this day. Many in the city left money in their wills to pay for a minister to preach a sermon annually in their own parish. -- The Fawkes story continued to be celebrated in poetry. The Latin verse *In Quintum Novembris* was written c. 1626. John Milton's Satan in book six of *Paradise Lost* was inspired by Fawkes - the Devil invents gunpowder to try to match God's thunderbolts. Post-Reformation and anti-Catholic literature often personified Fawkes as the Devil in this way. From Puritan polemics to popular literature, all sought to associate Fawkes with the demonic. However, his reputation has since undergone a rehabilitation, and today he is often toasted as, "The last man to enter Parliament with honourable intentions." In popular culture: The famous anarchist poster from the mid 20th century. In 18th-century England, the term "guy" was used to refer to an effigy of Fawkes, which would be paraded around town by children on the anniversary of the conspiracy.[8] It is traditional for children to stand on street corners with their creation asking for a small donation using the term "Penny for the guy".[9] In recent years this has attracted controversy as some regard it as nothing more than begging. Whilst it was traditional for children to spend the money raised on fireworks, this is now illegal, as persons under 18 may not buy fireworks or even be in possession of them in a public place. A common phrase is that Fawkes was "the only man to ever enter parliament with honest intentions".[11] This phrase may have originated in a 19th-century pantomime, and was commonly seen on anarchist posters during the early 20th century. The Scottish Socialist Party became embroiled in controversy when they resurrected the poster with humorous intent in 2003. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Bible verse: Isaiah 6:1-8 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up ... [King Uzziah was blocking Isaiah's view of God. It is also that way with us, we need to look past the earthly leaders of this world, past the Bushes, the Clintons, past Obama and everyone else to then see God seated in His majesty upon His throne directing His eternal Kingdom.] {The complete Bible is available at [ChristianFaithDownloads.com](#)}**

Isaiah 6:1-8 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and His (robe) train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphims [holy throne angels]: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy [Father], holy [Son Jesus], holy [Spirit], is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of His glory. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. Then said I (Isaiah), Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this [confession] hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me. -- Holy Bible. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bible verse: Ecclesiastes 8:10-13 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: ... {The complete Bible is available at [ChristianFaithDownloads.com](#)}**

Ecclesiastes 8:10-13 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed

speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before Him: But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God. -- Holy Bible. [\[article link\]](#)

**Description of 20 Spiritual Gifts -** These are supernatural enablements so that we (Christians) may serve God more effectively in the world and in the church. Every Christian has at least one spiritual gift, many are given more than one gift. All Christians are called to the work of the ministry and distinctions between "clergy" [professional] and "laity" [amateur] are foreign to the New Testament {As a reference point the "Basic Christian" ministry does not function as a Teaching or a Preaching ministry. The "Basic Christian" ministry does try to function under the following three Spiritual giftings #1 Gift of Service, #2 Gift of Faith-Vision, #3 Gift of Discernment. The result is Basic Christian is serving others by providing readily available Christian resources, information and links. Basic Christian is not providing any type of authority or oversight to the people who visit the website but is simply trying to make Christian information more easily available and accessible in order to serve the (Church) body of Christ and others.}

Natural talents and personality traits are natural human resources which all of us have. These are not the same as spiritual gifts which are given by sovereign choice, by the Holy Spirit, at the time we become Christians [the gifts actually come later in one's Christian life walk, at our own personal Pentecost-Empowerment given to us by the Holy Spirit]. These are supernatural enablements so that we may serve God more effectively in the world and in the church. Every Christian has at least one spiritual gift, many are given more than one gift. All Christians are called to the work of the ministry and distinctions between "clergy" and "laity" are foreign to the New Testament. Both spiritual gifts and natural talents must be employed in the power of the Holy Spirit and not in the self-energy of the flesh in order to please God and bring positive results. The various spiritual gifts are listed in Romans 12, Ephesians 4, 1 Corinthians 13-15, and elsewhere. Commentators differ as to whether the list totals 22, or fewer, gifts. The gifts are divided into (1) teaching/leadership gifts, (2) service gifts, and (3) sign gifts given to authenticate the work of apostles and prophets, particularly at the beginning of a new age (dispensation) when God does something new and different in the world. Here is a rather complete list: ... "Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit; and there are varieties of service, but the same Lord (Jesus Christ); and there are varieties of working, but it is the same God (the Father) who inspires them all in every one. To each is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. (1 Cor. 12:5-7).

{Empowered – Pentecost: The Holy Spirit gifting-empowerment is not in the initial "born again" condition because being 'born again' is Not an Experience. We are each "born again" by the FAITH in the Living Resurrection of Jesus Christ. The Pentecost experience "Empowerment" gifting comes later in the life of the individual (faithful, desirous, obedient) Christian. For example at the original Pentecost the Christians "spoke in tongues" speaking in tongues is a gifting of God and it is not a requirement to become a Christian. Many Christians do not have the Gift of speaking in tongues but every Christian has to be [Upper Room John 20:22] "born again" by faith in the Resurrection of Jesus to first be a Christian then later at the discretion of the Holy Spirit be given the empowerment [Pentecost] gifting by the Holy Spirit.} [\[article link\]](#)

**Exaggerated Convert Figures Could Cost Lives -** Converts from Islam to Christianity are increasingly concerned about a number of reports in recent months which have cited astounding statistics on conversion - Deliberate disinformation - turned the Afghan government and people against Christian NGOs, and creating great danger for the small number of genuine Afghan converts and increased risk for all Westerners in Afghanistan - It will never be possible to quantify how many lives have been lost or how many ministries damaged as a result of falsely high claims about convert numbers - But it behoves all Christians in secure and free countries to think carefully before publicising convert figures

Converts from Islam to Christianity are increasingly concerned about a number of reports in recent months which have cited astounding statistics on conversion. It is true – and a matter for thankfulness to God – that more Muslims are now coming to Christ than at any other time in history. However, they are not converting on the vast scale alleged in some reports. These false reports, often initiated by non-Christians and then circulated by Christians, are a matter of grave concern, not just for those who love truth and accuracy, but also for the many individuals whose lives are being endangered by the publicity given to the exaggerated figures. ... Deliberate disinformation Other reasons are less innocent. When the Taliban were still in power in Afghanistan, a report circulated of huge numbers of Afghan converts from Islam to Christianity. This originated with a disgruntled Afghan refugee who had been employed by a Western NGO. When he was dismissed from his job for dishonesty he retaliated by going to a newspaper and claiming that large numbers of Afghan Muslims had become Christians. As he doubtless intended, the message, which was swiftly

circulated around the world by delighted Christians, turned the Afghan government and people against Christian NGOs, and creating great danger for the small number of genuine Afghan converts and increased risk for all Westerners in Afghanistan. -- A story that six million African Muslims are becoming Christians every year resulted from claims made by Sheikh Ahmad al Katani of Libya in a televised interview shown Al-Jazeera. The sheikh's aim appeared to be to alarm Muslim viewers with high figures of Muslims leaving their faith in order to persuade them to give more generously to Islamic missionary efforts in Africa. There has also been a very strong anti-evangelism move within Islam, aimed at preventing Christian mission work amongst Muslims. By citing large numbers of converts to Christianity, Muslims inflame Muslim public opinion against Christian evangelism. Furthermore, since the invasions of Afghanistan in 2001 and Iraq in 2003 and the "war on terror", Muslim leaders have increasingly been arguing that President Bush's policy is to transform the Middle East into a Christian entity by Christian mission coupled with American military might. This totally erroneous linkage has created more danger for Western forces based in Muslim countries as well as for Christian missionaries, whether expatriate or national. Sadly, there are also examples of Christians deliberately circulating inflated figures of converts. These are usually Western organisations whose financial support depends on the enthusiasm of Christians in their home countries. Some seem to have been newly created with the specific purpose of caring for these converts, without having had any previous involvement with them. It is presumably because of this that some have claimed absurdly high numbers of converts. Such figures soon become public and again inflame Muslim sensibilities. Some Muslims come to Christ through dreams and visions. This has led to wild stories of whole villages and whole communities becoming Christians, stories which have never, to Barnabas Fund's knowledge, been substantiated. Coming at the worst time: It will never be possible to quantify how many lives have been lost or how many ministries damaged as a result of falsely high claims about convert numbers. But it behoves all Christians in secure and free countries to think carefully before publicising convert figures. [\[article link\]](#)

October 20, 2008: Charity Worker Shot Dead in Afghanistan for 'Spreading Christianity' - "She was a person who always loved the Afghans and was dedicated to serving those who are disabled" - Afghanistan is a conservative Islamic nation - Proselytizing is prohibited by law, and other Christian missionaries or charities have faced severe hostility {With all the years of Bush family government involvement, power, wealth and influence couldn't something have been improved and helped somewhere in this world? It's clear the world did not become a better place under the decades of Bush family positions of power and influence. One thing is certain and that is that the Bush family has perpetuated an array of lies, deceit and fraud against the people of America and against the world. }

Taliban gunmen killed a Christian aid worker in Kabul on Monday, and the militant group said it targeted the woman because she was spreading her religion. The dual South African-British national worked with handicapped Afghans and was killed in the western part of Kabul as she was walking to work around 8 a.m., officials said. ... The Taliban claimed responsibility for the slaying. "This woman came to Afghanistan to teach Christianity to the people of Afghanistan," militant spokesman Zabiullah Mujahid told The Associated Press. "Our (leaders) issued a decree to kill this woman. This morning our people killed her in Kabul." The woman's aid group SERVE — Serving Emergency Relief and Vocational Enterprises - identified her as Gayle Williams, 34, in a statement on its Web site. "She was a person who always loved the Afghans and was dedicated to serving those who are disabled," it said. The group describes itself as a Christian charity registered in Britain. The Web site says it has been working with Afghan refugees since 1980 in Pakistan. "SERVE Afghanistan's purpose is to express God's love and bring hope by serving the people of Afghanistan, especially the needy, as we seek to address personal, social and environmental needs," the site says. [\[article link\]](#)

---

\*\*\*Hoax Alert\*\*\* World Net Daily Book - Bible [False] fact No. 19: Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob not Jews {[Genesis 14:12-13 And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed. And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the \*Hebrew; (it is later Abraham with the -ah- breath of life from God added to Abram and his wife Sarai after receiving the breath of life from God becomes Sarah - Genesis 17:15).] The word Hebrew means "Wanderer" Judah in Hebrew means "Praise – Praise to God" the person and tribe of Judah was named after an already existing Hebrew-Jewish word. Abraham is the Father of the Jewish (Judaism - "people of praise" [Wikipedia]) nation it was Abraham then his son Isaac and then Jacob (Israel) that each received the promises of God (Covenant of circumcision Genesis 17:8-14) that are passed down to the Nation Tribes of Israel. Noah lived before Abraham and Noah is the Father of All Nations (all modern post flood Nations) while Abraham a descendant of Noah is the Father of the Hebrew-Jewish Nation and Abraham in receiving the -ah- "born again" Spirit-breath of life from God, Abraham is the

Father of Faith (Romans 4:16) "...of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all." Judah is not the start of the Jewish nation [Abraham is] and has NEVER been presented as being the start as Judah is a brother (a 12th) of the 12 Tribes of Israel (Jacob), you can't be born into something that already exists and then be considered the start of it. Note: Most or all False bible teachings come out of twisting and misrepresenting Bible words and passages. God has a plan for mankind and the Jews-Hebrews the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Exodus 6:3-4, Acts 3:13) are the chosen center piece of God's plan (Genesis 12:1-3) for mankind.}

One of the most common misconceptions some people have about the Bible is that the Old Testament centers only on Jews and Judaism, while the New Testament focuses on Christians and Christianity. Many assume some of the most well-known heroes – including Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (whose name was changed to Israel) – were Jews. Though these worshippers of God were the ancestors of the Jews, when the Holy Scriptures are read without any preconceived notions, it is impossible for themselves to have been Jews. How can this be? The answer is simple. Those people were all born before a man named Judah, whose name is the origin of the word "Jew." This is just one of the stunning facts brought to light in "Shocked by the Bible: The Most Astonishing Facts You've Never Been Told," the stunning new best-seller by Joe Kovacs, the executive news editor of WND. [\[article link\]](#)

OliveTreeViews.org: The Dual Covenant Heresy: More End-Time Deception - Olive Tree Ministries is pro-Israel in fact, we would be labeled a "Christian Zionist" organization - "Dual Covenant Theology" teaches that Jews can be saved without believing in the Messiah Jesus {The false teaching of "Dual Covenant Theology" is that both the Old Testament Covenant and the New Testament Covenant are in Dual use. The O.T. for the Jews and the N.T. for the Christians. This is false in many ways but mainly that without a Temple there is no O.T. law fulfillment and it is God who tore the Temple Vail (Matthew 27:51) ending the Old Testament Covenant. Note: This is a difficult and controversial topic. Basic Christian considers that the Jews are Redeemed (by the promise of God [Isaiah 43:1-2] via the blood of Jesus Christ) and that the Jews receive their individual Salvation when they enter into the presence of God (Jesus Christ) in heaven, therefore "All Israel will be Saved" (Romans 11:26). -- My honest opinion is that everyone needs to maintain contact with the Jews and to do so in a relationship of love and respect for the Jews and also to testify of Jesus Christ the Messiah to the Jews. The Jews are God's anointed-chosen people and too foolishly disrespect or worse to harm a Jew is to request the wrath of God.}

If you hadn't guessed, Olive Tree Ministries is pro-Israel. In fact, we would be labeled a "Christian Zionist" organization, which certain radio ministries have derided in a most non-Christian manner. We love the Jewish people and I have or had many Jewish family members who were believers. Others went to their graves ignoring the Messiah and His message. I have mixed feelings when it comes to various "Nights to Honor Israel" being held around the country. A local mega-church in the Minneapolis/St. Paul area has had some in recent years. I attended in 2007 and was so bitterly disappointed -- in fact, sickened -- that I chose not to go back last week. Forgive me if this takes on a twinge of being harsh. That is not my purpose. I am just passionate that all come to a knowledge of the Savior while there is time. I would also like to know when was the commandment to take the Gospel to the Jew abrogated? (Romans 1:16) ... Both this year and last year the pastor of the Word of Faith mega-church ended the program by telling both Jews and non-Jews in the audience that the Jews do not need to be either evangelized or "saved." They automatically are. Pray tell, where does the Bible say that?? The pastor said that "all Israel will be saved." (Romans 11:26) Yes, they will be saved when they see Him whom they pierced. (Zechariah 12:10) But a remnant must be reached before that. What is to be made of the Jewish revival (or Messianic revival) of the last 35 years? ... The sad fact is that there are those who "love the Jews to death" -- literally. In their zeal to be popular with the Jewish community and in not wanting to "offend" Jews, they do not want to tell them the truth about eternal life. A small band of these people are "Christian Zionists"; however, most in that movement, including this ministry, profoundly reject the "Dual Covenant Theology." We love the Jews enough to witness and risk "offending them" so that we might love them into Heaven. [\[article link\]](#)

The Jews - God's Chosen People - Why are the Israelites God's chosen [redeemed] people? {The Jews are currently 'redeemed' (physically redeemed - in the presence of God) by God, it is their 'salvation' (Spiritual healing) that is postponed.} -- Holy Bible Isaiah 43:1-2 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and He that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have \*redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art Mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee...

God does not play favorites among His people, however, the Bible does tell us that God's chosen people are the Jewish race because they were the ONLY ones to obey Him in lieu of other gods. Deuteronomy 7:6 says, "For you are a people holy to the LORD your God. The LORD your God has chosen you out of all the peoples on the face of the earth to be his

people, his treasured possession." This does not mean they are automatically "saved" and will go to Heaven. In order to assurance of eternal life in heaven, one must believe in God's Son, Jesus. Because of God's Promise to redeem the Jews in the end times, Israel will turn to her Messiah and be saved. So, in the meantime, any believers in Jesus are "grafted in" and may partake of the Tree of Life. What are the factors that were involved in God's selection of Israel? ... Not only are the people of Israel special and God's chosen people, but the land is also special. In Deuteronomy 11:12, we read, "It is a land the LORD your God cares for; the eyes of the LORD your God are continually on it from the beginning of the year to its end." God is working out Israel's salvation from the time of the Old Testament. He desired the Messiah to appear there, and that the church would be formed there. {Israel is still in Bible prophecy as the antichrist will set up his throne in the rebuilt Jewish Temple during the time of the book of Revelation. Also during Revelation Jesus continues to provide for and protects the Jews and when Jesus returns to the earth He returns to the Jews [who are in hiding], (the Jews of Israel will have had to flee from the antichrist).} [\[article link\]](#)

**Researchers may have found King Solomon's mines - Researchers ... at Khirbat en-Nahas in southern Jordan discovered that copper production took place there around the time King Solomon is said to have ruled the Israelites - King Solomon is known in the Old Testament for his wisdom (Proverbs - Song of Solomon) and wealth and for building the First Temple in Jerusalem (1 Kings 8:18) [King David is the father of Solomon and Bathsheba is the mother of King Solomon - 1 Kings 1:11]**

(CNN) -- Archaeologists believe a desert site in Jordan may contain the ruins of the elusive King Solomon's Mines. ... King Solomon is known in the Old Testament for his wisdom and wealth and for building the First Temple in Jerusalem. The fabled mines entered popular culture in 1885 with the publication in Great Britain of the bestselling "King Solomon's Mines" by Sir H. Rider Haggard. In the book, adventurers in search of the mines find gold, diamonds and ivory. Since then, the mines have been the the subject of several films. Yet their possible location -- and whether they exist at all -- remains cloaked in mystery. ... Khirbat en-Nahas is an arid region south of the Dead Sea, in Jordan's Faynan district. The Old Testament identifies the area with the Kingdom of Edom. As early as the 1930s, archaeologists linked the site to the Edomite kingdom, but some of those claims were dismissed in subsequent years. "Now ... we have evidence that complex societies were indeed active in 10th and 9th centuries BCE and that brings us back to the debate about the historicity of the Hebrew Bible narratives related to this period," Levy said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**October 30, 2008: Win or Lose, Palin Is Not Going Away - "I am not doing this for naught - We will progress, we will keep going forward, so it is all worth it, not complaining about any of it" Palin said**

Sarah Palin said Thursday she is motivated by voters who underestimate her, she's not withering under the perceived double standard of sexism on the campaign trail, and she won't tuck tail and run back to Alaska if she and John McCain lose on Tuesday. The Republican vice presidential candidate said she thinks she and McCain will win on Election Day, but meanwhile she won't be cowed by media criticism or claims that she's unprepared for the job. Appearing in an excerpt of a 20/20 interview that appeared on ABC's "Good Morning America," Palin added that she's not going to give up and "wave a white flag against some of the political shots that we have taken." "I am not doing this for naught. We will progress, we will keep going forward, so it is all worth it, not complaining about any of it," Palin said. ... She added that she is like many "underestimated persons elected to office," and she is waiting for the chance to prove the pundits wrong. "It is motivating for me to work that much harder, but I can't speak to the negative perception that somebody would have because again, when I know who I am and I know the truth and I know my record, it is going to have to be me walking the walk, not just talking the talk," she said. [\[article link\]](#)

**October 29, 2008: Palin's future causes Republican rift - Republicans are already caught up in a heated debate about Sarah Palin's future role in the party should the GOP ticket fail to win the White House - position her to reshape the face of a party now viewed by many voters as out of touch - "A civil war that is simmering will break out into the open if McCain loses, and the party will have to decide what they want to be in the post-Reagan world" {Memo: To the Republican National Committee (RNC) Go Conservative or Go Home! The USA does not need two liberal parties. If the current RINO Republican Party cannot make room for the Conservative wing of their own party then it's time for the Christians and the Conservatives to seek another source of political representation.}**

(CNN) -- Election Day is still days away, but Republicans are already caught up in a heated debate about Sarah Palin's future role in the party should the GOP ticket fail to win the White House. In one corner are some conservatives who



believe the Alaska governor has been a detriment to John McCain's presidential bid and threatens to lead the party astray for the foreseeable future. Another faction says Palin's core-conservative beliefs, demonstrated political acumen, and compelling frontier biography position her to reshape the face of a party now viewed by many voters as out of touch. It's a debate, somewhat ugly at times, that is beginning to play out in public view as Republicans brace themselves for the possibility of losing the White House and a significant number of seats in Congress come Election Day. And that may leave the party in shambles with drastically reduced influence in Washington. ... Should that happen, political observers say, the party will face its biggest identity crisis in more than a generation, and Palin may well be caught squarely in the middle of it. "A civil war that is simmering will break out into the open if McCain loses, and the party will have to decide what they want to be in the post-Reagan world," said Gloria Borger, a senior political analyst for CNN. [\[article link\]](#)

October 27, 2008: Michelle Malkin - Report: Secret National Republican Congressional Committee (NRCC) consultants abandoning GOP candidates - the NRCC is making stealth decisions to abandon conservative Republican candidates {The Bush-Giuliani-Romney RINO Republicans are Democrats at their core so it's no dilemma for them to back the Democrat agenda and to support Democrat candidates over Conservative Republicans.}

In just this week, the word has come that this has been the fate of several embattled lawmakers. Twenty-four hours after learning of the pull-out from Bachmann's district, I also had confirmed from spokeswoman Karen Hanretty that the NRCC deployed an "exit strategy" in the districts of Republican Reps. Marilyn Musgrave (Col.) and Tom Feeney (Fla.). Like Bachmann, both are in the political fights of their life and both are conservative swashbucklers of long-standing: Musgrave is one of the premier cultural conservatives in the House and Feeney, who gained national attention as speaker of the Florida House of Representatives during the contested election of 2000, founded the House Conservative Fund (HCF) in Congress. ... Because of the complex campaign finance laws ("and they are stupid!" he added), in part crafted by John McCain and signed into law by George W. Bush, Cole noted, a separate body from the NRCC has to make the decisions on where to invest funding and how much to do it with. ... When I asked who they are specifically, the Oklahoman explained: "They are a group of private political consultants, some of them very conservative. And they work out of a building separate from our headquarters." Swell. Can you tell me who they (IE) ("Independent Expenditure" Unit) are, I asked? "No, I'm not going to do that," Cole said with a chuckle, "I'm sure you know a lot of them. Maybe after the election I'll tell you." [\[article link\]](#)

(R) Sen. Ted Stevens Convicted on 7 Corruption Counts, Pledges to Pursue Campaign - later issued a defiant statement accusing the prosecution of misconduct and maintaining his own innocence - The government lawyers allowed evidence to be introduced that they knew was false - I will fight this unjust verdict with every ounce of energy I have - Democrats hope to seize the once reliably Republican seat as part of their bid for a filibuster-proof majority in the Senate - "I think this means that the Stevens campaign is over" former House Speaker Newt Gingrich told FOX News {Stevens is one of the better and more responsible Senators, this was clearly a witch hunt for political purposes to vacate his senate seat.}

WASHINGTON - Alaska Sen. Ted Stevens says he plans to pursue his campaign for re-election, despite being convicted Monday on seven corruption charges that threatened to end the 40-year career of Alaska's political patriarch in disgrace. Stevens, who left the federal court house in Washington Monday without speaking to reporters, later issued a defiant statement accusing the prosecution of misconduct and maintaining his own innocence. "I am obviously disappointed in the verdict but not surprised given the repeated instances of prosecutorial misconduct in this case," he said. "Exculpatory evidence was hidden from my lawyers. A witness was kept from us and then sent back to Alaska. The government lawyers allowed evidence to be introduced that they knew was false. I will fight this unjust verdict with every ounce of energy I have. ... But the verdict, coming barely a week before Election Day, increased Stevens' difficulty in winning what already was a difficult race against Democratic challenger Mark Begich. Democrats hope to seize the once reliably Republican seat as part of their bid for a filibuster-proof majority in the Senate. "I think this means that the Stevens campaign is over," former House Speaker Newt Gingrich told FOX News. "It's unfortunate he can't resign and have somebody else get on the ballot, because clearly this gives away the seat for all practical purposes." Stevens, 84, was convicted of all the felony charges he faced of lying about free home renovations and other gifts from a wealthy oil contractor. Jurors began deliberating last week. [\[article link\]](#)

Uses for \$700B Bailout Money Keep Changing - But reports surfaced that bankers might instead use the money to buy other banks, pay dividends, give employees a raise and executives a bonus, or just sit on it - Lawmakers in both parties

are starting to gripe that the bailout is turning out to be far different from what the Bush administration sold to Congress {I thought the Bushwhacker Jr. had a plan to fix the economy? Oh yeah, the Bush family plan is to stick it to America, especially the working, middle-class family. From these numbers it looks like only \$250 Billion of the Bush plan is for US banks and \$450 Billion is for China, Saudi Arabia, Europe, Russia and other foreign banks.}

WASHINGTON — First, the \$700 billion rescue for the economy was about buying devalued mortgage-backed securities from tottering banks to unclog frozen credit markets. Then it was about using \$250 billion of it to buy stakes in banks. The idea was that banks would use the money to start making loans again. But reports surfaced that bankers might instead use the money to buy other banks, pay dividends, give employees a raise and executives a bonus, or just sit on it. Insurance companies now want a piece; maybe automakers, too, even though Congress has approved \$25 billion in low-interest loans for them. Three weeks after becoming law, and with the first dollar of the \$700 billion yet to go out, officials are just beginning to talk about helping a few strapped homeowners keep the foreclosure wolf from the door. As the crisis worsens, the government's reaction keeps changing. Lawmakers in both parties are starting to gripe that the bailout is turning out to be far different from what the Bush administration sold to Congress. [\[article link\]](#)

October 28, 2008: US official says America open to Gulf investors - Senior US treasury official tells Gulf that America's open to investment by state-owned funds - A high-level Bush administration official told business leaders in the oil-rich Gulf Tuesday that the battered U.S. economy is open to more investment by the region's government-owned funds and other wealthy investors - Critics argue that the funds' lack of transparency is cause for concern, and some worry that the funds pose a threat to national security by giving foreign governments too great a stake in strategic U.S. companies {The Satanic Bush family plan unmasked – make sure America is totally dependent on Arab oil then give the Arabs all our money by generating excessively high oil prices that will wreck America's economy then sell America's precious assets at dirt cheap prices to the oil rich Arabs! I don't think the Bush approval rating is going to be going up anytime soon.}

DUBAI, United Arab Emirates (AP) -- A high-level Bush administration official told business leaders in the oil-rich Gulf Tuesday that the battered U.S. economy is open to more investment by the region's government-owned funds and other wealthy investors. Speaking to officials and reporters at the Dubai International Financial Center, Deputy U.S. Treasury Secretary Robert Kimmitt said he is meeting with sovereign wealth funds, investment companies and other financial institutions in the region in an effort to promote the U.S. as an investment destination. Kimmitt said that while he is not seeking specific commitments from Gulf leaders, he is aiming to emphasize that the U.S. is "open to investment." ... Gulf sovereign wealth funds have attracted considerable attention from U.S. lawmakers in recent years as their host states grew richer on the back of ballooning energy prices. Critics argue that the funds' lack of transparency is cause for concern, and some worry that the funds pose a threat to national security by giving foreign governments too great a stake in strategic U.S. companies. Investors in the Gulf have tried to keep a low profile in the U.S. following a political firestorm that broke out in 2006 over the possibility that a Dubai-based company would operate some U.S. ports. Kimmitt said "much has changed, and changed for the good," since the DP World ports controversy. The U.S. has streamlined the approval process covering acquisitions by foreign investors, he said, and has formalized a policy that seeks to "resolve any concerns" rather than block deals outright. Federal regulators are also rewriting policies with the aim at giving potential overseas investors more clarity about the approval process and about the types of deals that have raised security concerns, he said. [\[article link\]](#)

Parents Television Council (PTC) Finds Increase in Harsh Profanity on TV - profanity during primetime broadcast television not only has increased since 1998, but that harsher profanity has quickly risen in prominence and pervasiveness {The Bush, Clinton, Bush years have RUINED HUMANITY in America!}

"Our research is shocking and especially troubling to parents. Not only are harsher profanities like the f-word and s-word airing during hours when children are likely to be in the viewing audience, but they are airing with greater frequency. There is certainly no 'chilling' effect on broadcast television as the networks like to claim. The opposite has occurred: broadcast standards have become so permissive that the term is now an oxymoron," said PTC President Tim Winter. "Our results show that when an expletive is introduced on television, usage of the word becomes commonplace in fairly short order. Then the broadcast networks feel the need to up the ante with even more offensive profanity. The result is that there is a significant increase in the overall use of profanity on the public airwaves, and an escalation in the offensiveness of the words used. While certain expletives may become 'commonplace' to network executives, they must keep in mind that most parents do not want their children bombarded by those words during hours when they're most likely to be in the audience." ... Not only has the quantity of profanity increased dramatically on primetime

broadcast television, but the trend is towards using even harsher words. Milder profanities like "hell" and "damn" would have been unthinkable to air on programs aimed at family audiences in the 1950s. Today, the types of profanities and the frequency of their usage have dramatically changed. If one harsh expletive is allowed to air during primetime, the likelihood increases that that word will air with more frequency within a network and across networks. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**NWO - Financial Control: Bush invites global leaders to November 15, 2008 summit** - President Bush is inviting leaders from 20 leading economies to come to Washington on Nov. 15, 2008 to discuss a coordinated response for the global financial crisis, the White House said Wednesday - The leaders will also attempt to agree on a common set of principles on reform of the regulations and regulatory infrastructure to govern the global market {This is a tightening of the control of the Global Finance system it is likely another step (or misdirection) in the actual NWO system that is to come [I don't think we will know exactly who, where or even what controls the actual NWO financial system]. Europe and the Middle-East are the most likely contenders for NWO finance control. Asia is unlikely and the deliberate destruction of the NY World Trade Center Towers (WTC) by Bush NWO forces reveals that America is not in their intentions. \*\*The various NWO controls (Political, Military, Finance, Legal, Religion, Social) are going to form up in different global locations and bounce around but then in the end merge into one system for the Anti-Christ to control it all.}

WASHINGTON (MarketWatch) -- President Bush is inviting leaders from 20 leading economies to come to Washington on Nov. 15 to discuss a coordinated response for the global financial crisis, the White House said Wednesday. The formal invitation is for the Group of 20 countries, which includes the G7 richest industrial countries plus major emerging economies such as China, Brazil and Saudi Arabia. Heads of important multilateral bodies, including the United Nations, International Monetary Fund and World Bank will also be invited. ... The leaders will also attempt to agree on a common set of principles on reform of the regulations and regulatory infrastructure to govern the global market. The White House signaled Sunday that Bush wanted to host a summit. The news came after Bush met with French President Nicolas Sarkozy and European Commission President Jose Manuel Barroso at Camp David. The White House said that the summit would take place in the "Washington D.C. area." The meeting will be kicked off by a dinner on November 14. [\[article link\]](#)

**NWO - Political Control: December 13, 2007: E.U. clears way for a European President** - European Union leaders signed a new treaty on Thursday that would give the 27-nation bloc a long-term president and streamline its decision-making process - "By resolving its institutional matters, Europe is readying itself to address global problems" - The leaders' refusal to ask their citizens what they think about the treaty has brought broad protests - The treaty's detractors claim EU governments dare not put the document to a vote because they fear a majority of their people do not want it LISBON, Portugal (AP) - European Union leaders signed a new treaty on Thursday that would give the 27-nation bloc a long-term president and streamline its decision-making process. The treaty changes the way the bloc is run, with member states surrendering more powers to centralized rule in Brussels after years of resisting encroachment on their sovereign powers. The intention is to enable a swifter response to global issues. Among the treaty's provisions is the appointment of an EU president who can speak in the bloc's name, which should end the old American gripe of "who do you call when you want to speak to Europe?" The so-called Lisbon Treaty, said by leaders to be a milestone in the history of the post-World War II bloc, will come into force after it is ratified by all member states. The aim is to complete that process by 2009. Providing for a new European boss who will serve a five-year term will allow the EU to scrap the current and often confusing system in which EU countries take turns at holding the presidency for six months at a time. ... "By resolving its institutional matters, Europe is readying itself to address global problems," European Commission President Jose Manuel Barroso said. The leaders' refusal to ask their citizens what they think about the treaty has brought broad protests. Only one country - Ireland - plans a referendum. The 26 others say they will ratify the document in their parliaments. The treaty's detractors claim EU governments dare not put the document to a vote because they fear a majority of their people do not want it. [\[article link\]](#)

**NWO - Military Control: July 28, 2007: The U.N.'s Global Army and Institutional Autonomy** - Scandal has always been the lubricant for major structural change. The United Nations has had its share of scandals in recent years. Among the more troublesome scandals has been that touching on the gross misconduct of U.N. Peacekeeping troops - And the solution? Create a standing army independent of the Member States that supply the troops and subject to the direction of the United Nations through some mechanism to be determined

Scandal has always been the lubricant for major structural change. The United Nations has had its share of scandals in recent years. Among the more troublesome scandals has been that touching on the gross misconduct of U.N. Peacekeeping troops. Allegations of criminal activity by U.N. troops have been alleged, and are being investigated, all over the developing world, including in the Democratic Republic of Congo, Haiti, Cambodia and Ivory Coast. ... And the solution? Create a standing army independent of the Member States that supply the troops and subject to the direction of the United Nations through some mechanism to be determined. Thus says the UN Special Rapporteur on Torture, Manfred Nowak. See U.N. Requires Better Peacekeepers, BBC News Online, July 28, 2007. Mr. Nowak made two points. The first, and least surprising: the selection process for peacekeeping troops and their oversight need substantial revision to be made more strict. Mr. Nowak suggested that the problems in peacekeeping have grown since military participation has been democratized and broadened. This was expressed as "concerns about the quality, training and ethics of peacekeepers were growing as developing nations with questionable human rights records were being asked to contribute troops." U.N. Requires Better Peacekeepers, supra. Among the problems: sexual crimes by Moroccan troops, and torture by Nepalese. U.N. Requires Better Peacekeepers. ... But in a world of economic privatization and globalization, states concede substantial power, at least as measured from the perspective of the political ideologies of the first half of the 20th century. A military unit would permit the United Nations to project power like a state. That would necessarily produce a greater shift of power from states to the community of states operating independently of its members--and indeed against the interests of some of its members some of the time. This is a concession of power and autonomy that neither the United States nor the People's Republic of China would likely greet as a positive development. But the newly empowered civil society stakeholders have a different view. Derogations of state power might well serve their interests by shifting power both incompletely and away from the [nation states] state. ... international civil society organization, like Oxfam, and Human Rights Watch, seeking to implement their global vision in a world order in which their participation is augmented, might be more amenable to an international military force overseen by the U.N. The realities of globalization, and shifts in power balances within the international community, tied with a greater acceptance of a rule of law regime for international governance and of the need to manage conflict by consensus make clear that we have not heard the last about a global military force. [\[article link\]](#)

**NWO - Military Control: A Military History of the New World Order (NWO) and the Emergence of the U.S. Hegemony - most international institutions, which were founded during the Cold War and today form the basis of the New World Order - The New World Order depends on an asymmetry of power between a dominant military power – the U.S – and the rest of the world {Written in 2006 by Turkish author - Sener Akturk for the University of California, Berkeley. The author wants the NWO to succeed and even flourish but desires less (US) military control and more financial and political control in the coming NWO establishment.} (PDF)**

In this paper, I trace the rise of the United States (U.S.) military power and the different military strategies the U.S. pursued in this process, outlining in particular the military-economic aspect of the role that the United States came to play in the New World Order. In this regard, I argue that the institutional arrangements made in the 1950s between the U.S. and Western European countries, which are now being presented as the New World Order, lag behind the radical economic, demographic and political shifts that have occurred since then. As a result of this discrepancy, I contend that the United States increasingly resorts to military force to enforce these archaic arrangements, which do not correlate with the current state of the world. Finally, I claim that a plausible way to prevent further militarization of the world order would be to reform the international institutional order to better represent current economic, demographic, and political realities. ... As such, most international institutions, which were founded during the Cold War and today form the basis of the New World Order, bear the imprint of a time when the U.S. was economically and militarily unrivaled in the world. Moreover, the task George Kennan assigned to 'the pattern of relationships' in the post-war era is the prevention of the process whereby industrialization and wealth diffuses to the Third World, which is a process that Rostow portrays as an inevitable and defining feature of the future world. ... The New World Order depends on an asymmetry of power between a dominant military power – the U.S – and the rest of the world. [\[article link\]](#)

**\*\*NWO - Legal Control: Free Speech and the Julie Bird Case - Julie Bird had a diaper bag over her shoulder, her child in one arm, and a stack of tracts in the other arm - On a public sidewalk in front of an abortion clinic (Mp3)**

Julie Bird had a diaper bag over her shoulder, her child in one arm, and a stack of tracts in the other arm. On a public sidewalk in front of an abortion clinic, she had a peaceful, gentle, pleading conversation with a woman passing by. So how did this result in her being charged with assault (even though there was no physical contact or threatening gestures) and then ultimately convicted of disorderly conduct a year and a half later? Are laws that define "disorderly

conduct" as that which is an "inconvenience" or "annoyance" vulnerable to the abuse of agenda-driven judges? Bill and I talk to Julie's husband, Andy Bird. [\[article link\]](#)

**\*\*NWO - Legal Control: Walter Cronkite, NWO, WTF - October 19, 1999:** Video clip where Walter Cronkite calls for world government, ending sovereignty, and "joining him to sit at the right hand of Satan" as he says himself - Walter Cronkite speaks his mind and "by God he does!" {Cronkite calls every Christian a criminal "that needs to be brought to justice" for desiring the Kingdom of Jesus Christ and not embracing his global government concept.} (YouTube)  
Comments: It absolutely amazes me that these seemingly educated people are so ignorant. Downright stupid. They talk about ending all wars, when it's the globalists that cause the wars. They talk about saving the planet when it's these same people that are the biggest polluters and rapists of natural resources. The same people that hinder technology that would benefit mankind. I suppose that if you don't get involved in politics you are doomed to be ruled by your inferiors. ... If you believe Hermit, giving the power to run the world to a small group of people is a good thing Given the track record of globalists, military industrial complex of starting wars, fixing prices, monopolies, reducing choice it makes no sense to give them ANY power. How do we vote them out, if we disagree. YOU CANT How do you change the leaders YOU DON'T Consolidation of Power to the cabal that financed Hitler, the Communists, C.American dictators ie Rockefeller, P Bush is INSANE. [\[article link\]](#)

**NWO - Legal Control: U.N. International Court of Justice (ICJ) - The Court has had its seat in the Peace Palace in The Hague (Netherlands) since 1946 - Its predecessor, the Permanent Court of International Justice, occupied from 1922 the same premises, made available to it by the Carnegie Foundation [Founded by Andrew Carnegie (iron-steel empire) in 1905 and chartered in 1906 by an act of the US Congress], which owns and administers the Peace Palace - The Palace, which, along with the Permanent Court of Arbitration and the International Court of Justice, is home to one of the world's largest libraries of public international law - and hosts the summer courses of the Hague Academy of International Law, can be visited on working days**

Practical Information: The Court has had its seat in the Peace Palace in The Hague (Netherlands) since 1946. Its predecessor, the Permanent Court of International Justice, occupied from 1922 the same premises, made available to it by the Carnegie Foundation, which owns and administers the Peace Palace. Built between 1907 and 1913 for the Permanent Court of Arbitration thanks to a donation from Andrew Carnegie, a Scottish-born industrialist who made his fortune in the United States, the Peace Palace is situated in seven hectares of parkland in the heart of the city. The granite, sandstone and red brick building designed by the French architect Louis Cordonnier and topped by an imposing roof of greyish slate is in a predominantly neo-renaissance style. The facade, overlooking the lawns, features a series of figures that evoke justice and peace. On the left, the clock tower with its chimes rises to a height of 80 metres. Inside, woodwork, stained-glass windows, mosaics, tapestries and art objects presented by the States which participated in the Hague Peace Conferences reflect the diversity of the world's cultures. -- A new wing built in 1978 behind the Palace accommodates the Court's Deliberation Room and the offices of its Members. It was extended in 1997, notably to house the increased number of judges ad hoc. That same year, the attic of the Palace was renovated to provide new offices for Registry staff. The Palace, which, along with the Permanent Court of Arbitration and the International Court of Justice, is home to one of the world's largest libraries of public international law (the Peace Palace Library, which is public, unlike the Court's library) and hosts the summer courses of the Hague Academy of International Law, can be visited on working days. A museum of the history and work of the institutions housed in the Peace Palace was inaugurated in May 1999 by Mr. Kofi Annan and Judge Stephen M. Schwebel, respectively United Nations Secretary-General and President of the Court at that time. It is situated in the southern wing of the building. [\[article link\]](#)

**NWO - Religion Control: U.N. Resolution Helping to Spread Islamic Law? - U.N. Anti-Blasphemy Resolution Curtails Free Speech, Critics Say - The non-binding resolution on "Combating the Defamation of Religion" is intended to curtail speech that offends religion -- particularly Islam - it "notes with deep concern the intensification of the campaign of defamation of religions and the ethnic and religious profiling of Muslim minorities in the aftermath of 11 September 2001" {Far from being persecuted since 9/11/2001 Islam and in particular radical, terrorist Shiite (Iran) Islam has been embraced, financed and sheltered by the governments of nearly every nation in the world. The 9-11-2001 Bush (NWO) plan has always been designed to promote, protect (safe harbor), fund, equip, indoctrinate, train and advance radical Islam.}**

Religious groups and free-speech advocates are banding together to fight a United Nations resolution they say is being used to spread Sharia law to the Western world and to intimidate anyone who criticizes Islam. The non-binding

resolution on "Combating the Defamation of Religion" is intended to curtail speech that offends religion -- particularly Islam. Pakistan and the Organization of the Islamic Conference introduced the measure to the U.N. Human Rights Council in 1999. It was amended to include religions other than Islam, and it has passed every year since. In 2005, Yemen successfully brought a similar resolution before the General Assembly. Now the 192-nation Assembly is set to vote on it again. The non-binding Resolution 62/145, which was adopted in 2007, says it "notes with deep concern the intensification of the campaign of defamation of religions and the ethnic and religious profiling of Muslim minorities in the aftermath of 11 September 2001." It "stresses the need to effectively combat defamation of all religions and incitement to religious hatred, against Islam and Muslims in particular." But some critics believe the resolution is a dangerous threat to freedom of speech everywhere. ... "It's obviously intended to have an intimidating effect on people expressing criticism of radical Islam, and the idea that you can have a defamation of a religion like this, I think, is a concept fundamentally foreign to our system of free expression in the United States," said former U.N. Ambassador John Bolton. Passing the resolution year after year gives it clout, Bolton said. "In places where U.N. decisions are viewed as more consequential than they are in the U.S., they're trying to build up brick-by-brick that disagreement with this resolution is unacceptable." Kevin "Shamus" Hasson, founder and president of the Becket Fund for Religious Liberty, a public interest law firm in Washington that opposes the resolution, said it is a slap in the face of human rights law. "The whole idea of the defamation of religion is a Trojan horse for something else," Hasson said. "When you talk about defamation, you talk about people being defamed and people being libeled, but ideas can't be defamed. Ideas don't have rights, people have rights." He said the resolution is a shield for Islamic fundamentalists who retaliate against perceived offenses and want to make Islamic Sharia law the law of the land. He said the resolution passes under the guise of protecting religion, but it actually endangers religious minorities in Islamic countries. "Who could possibly be in favor of defamation?" Hasson said. "God may well punish blasphemy in the hereafter, but it's not the government's job to police in the here and now." Paula Schriefer, advocacy director for Freedom House, a member of the Coalition to Defend Free Speech, agrees. [\[article link\]](#)

**NWO - Social Control: The Police State Road Map - Part 2 THE ART OF KILLING QUIETLY - When the ruling class (Government-NWO) can control all the material essentials of life, they can grant and withdraw them as if they were privileges, as George Orwell explained: (PDF 152 Pages)**

The economic destruction of the world's middle class is well advanced. Personal debt, bankruptcies, and unemployment are soaring while investments are destroyed in the stock market [i.e. Enron] and incomes decline. Like Manchurian Candidates, the Western middle class have played their essential part in creating the very same technologies which will be used to enslave them and less fortunate souls alike. Those are dealt with in chapter 12. This chapter describes seven significant methods being used to reduce living standards around the world. These are: 1) money supply and taxation; 2) free trade; 3) breaking down national borders; 4) environmentalism; 5) wars; 6) the criminal justice system; and 7) disease. [\[article link\]](#)

**NWO - Social Control: Ted Turner Repeats Call For Population Reduction!! - "A total (global) population of 250-300 million people, a 95% decline from present levels, would be ideal" - Ted Turner of C.N.N., as quoted in the "McAlvany Intelligence Advisor" 6/96 (YouTube)**

Comments: In order to stabilize world population, it is necessary to eliminate 350,000 people a day. It is a horrible thing to say, but it's just as bad not to say it." — Oceanographer Jacques Cousteau, as quoted in "The Courier," a publication of the U.N. Educational, Scientific & Cultural Organization (U.N.E.S.C.O.). "A total population of 250-300 million people, a 95% decline from present levels, would be ideal." — Ted Turner of C.N.N., as quoted in the "McAlvany Intelligence Advisor," 6/96. ... I wouldn't defend Turner in any general sense, but according to the title of this video, I really expected there to be some much more volatile language, something very explicit, as in the 'World Federalist' clip where Walter Cronkite calls for world government, ending sovereignty, and "joining him to sit at the right hand of Satan", as he says himself. [\[article link\]](#)

**NWO - Social Control: U.N. AGENDA 21 Global POPULATION REDUCTION - discussion forum at PrisonPlanet.com - "If you think globalism, Agenda 21 and "community plans" only concern the environment under the noble banner of "saving the earth"... YOU COULD VERY WELL END UP "DEAD" WRONG, as in "dead as a do-do bird!"**

**POPULATION REDUCTION:** Dr. Kavorkian was just the initial volley to condition the masses concerning "quality of life". These qualify of life issues concern not only the "right to die" but the requirement that you DO! ... According to William Campbell Douglass, M.D., the U.N. World Health Organization (WHO), in published articles, called for scientists to work

with deadly agents, known as "retro viruses" made from such things as bovine leukemia virus in cows and visna virus in sheep. While these viruses are lethal to the animals, they are non-reactive in humans. "Retro virus" means that they can change the genetic composition of cells that they center. The WHO called for scientists to attempt to make a hybrid virus that would be deadly to humans by the use of these retro-viruses! "An attempt should be made to see if viruses can in fact exert selective effects on immune function. The possibility should be looked into that the immune response to the virus itself may be impaired if the infecting virus damages, more or less selectively, the cell responding to the virus." -- THAT'S AIDS! What the U.N. World Health Organization (WHO) is saying in plain English is, "Let's cook up a virus that selectively destroys the T-cell system of man... an Acquired Immune Deficiency" or "AID's" for short. WHY WOULD THE WHO WANT TO DO THIS? Population control and reduction so as maintain "sustainable communities." But what about the "green monkey?" Some of the best virologists in the world and many of those directly involved in AIDS research, such as Robert Gallo and Luc Montagnier have said the green monkey may be the culprit. You know the story: A green monkey bit a native on the ass and, bam - AIDS all over central Africa. -- There is a fatal flaw here. A very strange fatal flaw. Because Gallo, Montagnier and other virologists know that the AIDS virus doesn't occur naturally in monkeys. In fact it doesn't occur naturally in any animal. \*\*AIDS started practically simultaneously in the United States, Haiti, Brazil, and Central Africa. Was the green monkey a jet pilot? According to Dr. William Douglas, examination of the gene structure of the green monkey cells proves that it is not genetically possible to transfer the AIDS virus from monkeys to man by natural means. [\[article link\]](#)

**NWO - Social Control: US Population Reduction is the Root of the Progressive Agenda - In order to bring these issues into the public consciousness, we must ask Congress to debate the pros and cons of U.S. population growth and optimal US population size - Insist that sex education in schools be factual and age-appropriate with proven programs to discourage children from having children {This is a political progressive blog informing people about their agenda. Note: Christianity is the opposite of this selfish, self-obsessed, self-absorbed destructive to others progressive lifestyle. Basic Christian couldn't disagree more with the rantings and ramblings given on this "progressive" political blog.}** The earth has a limited ability to sustain more people, living in increasing affluence, and using increasingly destructive technologies. There are many scientific and government papers reporting that both our national and global populations are over that limit by a factor of two or three -- even if we stop using fossil fuels immediately. We must either cut our standard of living by more than half or cut our population by half. We can choose to reduce our population in a controlled way or nature will do it quickly as we overload our resource base. Below is an incomplete survey. To avoid future drastic reductions in our standard of living due to energy and resource shortfalls, in addition to conservation efforts we must: ... [\[article link\]](#)

---

Since 1999, Worthy News continues to provide specific vital information to better equip Christian believers for strategic intercession throughout the world - We are particularly concerned and focused on delivering reports from nations where persecution of Christians is occurring, and will continue to expand our coverage with a view toward encouraging effective prayer from the rest of the Body {In 1974 George H.W. Bush Sr. was appointed by President Richard M. Nixon to be the United States representative (ambassador) to China. Including China the countries that the Bush family has been most visibly involved in [China, Iraq, Afghanistan, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, Lebanon etc.] with enormous amounts of time, money, influence and even American lives yet the dismal results are the same in every country. In every country a Bush family member has involvement in; crimes against women, children and the needy, oppression, abortion, restrictions, and persecutions INCREASE. Particularly an anti-Christian persecution prevails, persists and increases in every location, including America where a Bush has been in the White House for 20 of the last 28 years.}

Since 1999, Worthy News continues to provide specific vital information to better equip believers for strategic intercession throughout the world. We are particularly concerned and focused on delivering reports from nations where persecution of Christians is occurring, and will continue to expand our coverage with a view toward encouraging effective prayer from the rest of the Body. -- Our eventual goal is to become a full-fledged professionally staffed news service covering the International scene with a particular focus on Israel and the United States, reporting the news truthfully and accurately without the "spin" common to most secular news services. -- Worthy Boards and Worthy Chat continue to thrive as part of the Christian internet community, with over 50,000 registered members. These ministries provide a place of fellowship for believers as well as a means of outreach for seekers, who may be apprehensive about entering a church, but quite comfortable asking questions from behind a computer screen. Over the years, we've seen

dozens of new believers added to the Kingdom through these ministries. -- In late 2006 the Worthy Prayer Team was born, and has become essential to the success of Worthy Ministries. Within the first year of service more than 150,000 individual prayer requests have been lifted before the Lord, with many praise reports of His positive intervention and answers. As this service continues to grow exponentially we are so excited that it is providing a venue for thousands of believers to come together in agreement for specific prayer needs. We also expect the Worthy Prayer Team will provide a covering for Worthy Ministries as we continue to press forward with a worldwide gospel outreach. [\[article link\]](#)

**#1 Bible verse: 2 Kings 3:26-27** And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, ... he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a (Satanic) burnt offering upon the wall ... [Will Bush Sr. "lay the foundation" of his cherished NWO worldwide legal system with a (Satanic) burnt offering death of his own firstborn son Bush Jr.? There is little doubt that like the ancient King of Moab, Satanist Skull & Bones Bush Sr. has sold his firstborn son to Satan for worldly power and wealth. The many and varied personal dysfunctions of George W. Bush Jr. would indicate that Bush Jr. has know for a while that his life was bargained to the Devil. Bush Jr. himself has dabbled in Christianity and would go free from any bondage his father sold him into however God does not bargain with dabblers and Bush Jr. seems to have embraced the Satanic lifestyle for himself (instead of embracing Jesus Christ and freedom) possibly sealing his own fate of destruction as Bush Jr. could possibly be tried for war-crimes and executed in a new NWO world court that will emerge to go along with the new Bush NWO finical system that is even now being put into place.] {The complete Bible is available at [ChristianFaithDownloads.com](#)}

2 Kings 3:26-27 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not. Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they [Israel] departed from him, and returned to their own land. [Note: this late Satanic offering empowered the Moab army for a short while in this one battle, after Israel had already won the war, and Israel departed from them but the Satan worshiping nation of Moab does not exist, it is extinct today. The Jews-Hebrews, the children of God, who do not offer and sacrifice their children to Satan remain to this day as a testimony of the Holy God. – All the Satanic offerings are already too late Satan has lost the war. The cross and resurrection, eternal life victory of Jesus Christ have already happened and been secured eternally. Jesus Christ is the ultimate Winner!] -- Holy Bible. [\[article link\]](#)

**#2 Osama bin Laden's Bush Sr. family Business Connections** - There are direct historical links between Osama bin Laden's business interests and those of the Bush family {Does Bush Sr. like to pull other families in close to himself to find out what families will do anything for money and then use the children of these money hungry - greedy business associates as pawns in his secret operations to forward the Bush quest for power and wealth? It seems Bush is looking for people to use knowing that the parents and family members will not investigate or even complain if something goes wrong and their child ends up dead or spending a lifetime in prison.}

Money connections between Bush Republicans and Osama bin Laden go way back and the political and economic connections have remained unbroken for 20 years. And what appears to be a "new" alliance with Pakistan is merely a new manifestation of a decades-long partnership in the heroin trade. ... Bin Laden's role has not just been as a practitioner of terrorist acts but as a trainer and supplier of terrorist organizations around the world. Included in bin Laden's coterie are terrorist groups linked to the Balkans, Albania, the KLA (a U.S. ally), and rebel groups leading the insurrection against Russia in Chechnya. -- As FTW described in 1998, and as confirmed by Chossudovsky, the key to understanding U.S. support of bin Laden is to grasp that he has always been controlled by a cutout, the Pakistani government and its intelligence service the ISI. In this manner there has been virtually no direct contact between bin Laden and the CIA. This has served the dual purpose of maintaining his apparent "purity" with his followers and providing plausible deniability for the CIA. The whole underlying pretext for this relationship evaporated with the Taliban's destruction of the opium crop in February [the opium was never destroyed there is now more opium in Afghanistan]. ... George Bush, Sr. was Vice President and, by virtue of executive Order 12333, in charge of all U.S. intelligence and narcotics operations from 1981 through 1989. As President from 1989 through 1993, he continued and expanded his control in these areas. Thus, it was Bush (the elder) who directly nourished and nurtured bin Laden's evolution. [\[article link\]](#)

**#3 Did (1981) Vice President Bush Sr. attempt to have the son (John W. Hinckley) of a business associate (Scott Hinckley, vice president of Vanderbilt Energy Co., founded by his father in Texas) assassinate President Reagan? - The**



family of the man charged with trying to assassinate President Reagan is acquainted with the family of Vice President George Bush Sr. and had made large contributions to his political campaign, the Houston Post reported today - Scott Hinckley, brother of John W. Hinckley Jr., who allegedly shot Reagan, was to have dined tonight in Denver at the home of Neil Bush, one of the vice president's sons - George W. Bush Sr. said he was unsure whether he had met John W. Hinckley

HOUSTON - The family of the man charged with trying to assassinate President Reagan is acquainted with the family of Vice President George Bush and had made large contributions to his political campaign, the Houston Post reported today. The newspaper said in a copyright story, Scott Hinckley, brother of John W. Hinckley Jr., who allegedly shot Reagan, was to have dined tonight in Denver at the home of Neil Bush, one of the vice president's sons. The newspaper said it was unable to reach Scott Hinckley, vice president of his father's Denver-based firm, Vanderbilt Energy Corp., for comment. Neil Bush lives in Denver, where he works for Standard Oil Co. of Indiana. In 1978, Neil served as campaign manager for his brother, George W. Bush, the vice president's oldest son, who made an unsuccessful bid for Congress. Neil lived in Lubbock throughout much of 1978, where John Hinckley lived from 1974 through 1980. On Monday, Neil Bush said he did not know if he had ever met 25-year-old John Hinckley. On Monday, Neil Bush said he did not know if he had ever met 25-year-old John Hinckley. "I have no idea," he said. "I don't recognize any pictures of him. I just wish I could see a better picture of him. Sharon Bush, Neil's wife, said Scott Hinckley was coming to their house as a date of a girl friend of hers. "I don't even know the brother. From what I know and I've heard, they (the Hinckleys) are a very nice family and have given a lot of money to the Bush campaign. I understand he was just the renegade brother in the family. They must feel awful," she said. The dinner was canceled, she added. George W. Bush said he was unsure whether he had met John W. Hinckley. [\[article link\]](#)

**#4 ANOTHER INSULT FROM BUSH** [the Kennedy (JFK) grave site is closed to the public on the 41st anniversary (2004) of the president's assassination] - On November 22, 1963, 75 minutes after the JFK Assassination Mr. George H. W. Bush Sr., telephonically advised the FBI...that one James Parrott (a political activist student at the University of Houston who was the same age [24] as Lee Harvey Oswald) had been talking of killing the president when he comes to Houston" {At the time of the call George H. W. Bush Sr. must have known the parents of James Parrott and Bush knew that James Parrott was the same age [24] and would fit a similar description of the publically unknown and currently missing "patsy" (framed and accused) assassin Lee Harvey Oswald. Had Lee Harvey Oswald not been found that day George H. W. Bush Sr. was attempting to make James Parrott fit into the School Book Depository shooter scenario that was already in place and in operation.}

The document trail linking George H. W. Bush to those involved in the assassination of President Kennedy is nothing less than chilling. First is a memo dated November 22, 1963, from FBI Special Agent Graham Kitchel to the FBI Special Agent in Charge in Houston. The subject is "Unknown Subject; Assassination of President John F. Kennedy." The memo states: BUSH stated that he wanted to be kept confidential but wanted to furnish hearsay that he recalled hearing in recent weeks, the day and source unknown. He stated that one JAMES PARROTT has been talking of killing the President when he comes to Houston. BUSH stated that PARROTT is possibly a student at the University of Houston and is active in political matters in the area. He stated that he felt Mrs. FAWLEY, telephone number SU 2-5239, or ARLENE SMITH, telephone number JA 9-9194 of the Harris County Republican Party Headquarters would be able to furnish additional information regarding the identity of PARROTT. BUSH stated that he was proceeding to Dallas, Texas, would remain in the Sheraton-Dallas Hotel and return to his residence on 11-23-63. His office telephone number is CA 2-0395. ... Bush always had a keen interest in what files the government had on Kennedy's assassination. When he was CIA Director in 1976, Bush wanted to see all the agency's files on the Kennedy assassination. His memos specifically requested information on Oswald, Jack Ruby, and others linked to the assassination. In her book *The Family: The Real Story of the Bush Dynasty*, author Kitty Kelley writes that "Years later, when [Bush] became president of the United States, he would deny making any attempt to review the agency files on the JFK assassination... when he made this claim, he did not realize that the agency would release 18 documents [under the Freedom of Information Act] that showed he had indeed, as CIA director, requested information-not once, but several times-on a wide range of questions surrounding the Kennedy assassination." [\[article link\]](#)

**#5 George Bush Sr. The Unauthorized Biography Chapter VI Bush in World War II - Bush might have abandoned his two crewmembers to a horrible and needless death - On this mission (both Bush crewmembers were killed) Bush's rear-seat gunner would not be the usual Leo Nadeau, but rather Lt. (jg) William Gardner "Ted" White, the squadron ordnance officer of VT-51, already a Yale graduate and already a member of Skull & Bones (White's father had been a classmate**

of Prescott Bush) - Mierzejewski (an eyewitness) stated that only one man ever got out of the Barbara II, and that was Bush himself. "I was hoping I would see some other parachutes. I never did. I saw the plane go down. I knew the guys were still in it. It was a helpless feeling." - Bush has presented several differing versions of his own story (Version #2 The chute of the other person who bailed out did not open) note that this report, contrary to usual standard navy practice, has no date - This should alert us to that tampering with public records ... which appears to be a specialty of the ... Skull & Bones network

On September 2, 1944, Bush and three other Avenger pilots, escorted by Hellcat fighter planes, were directed to attack a radio transmitter on Chichi Jima. Planes from the USS Enterprise would also join in the attack. On this mission Bush's rear-seat gunner would not be the usual Leo Nadeau, but rather Lt. (jg) William Gardner "Ted" White, the squadron ordnance officer of VT-51, already a Yale graduate and already a member of Skull and Bones. White's father had been a classmate of Prescott Bush. White took his place in the rear-facing machine gun turret of Bush's TBM Avenger, the Barbara II. The radioman-gunner was John L. Delaney, a regular member of Bush's crew. What happened in the skies of Chichi Jima that day is a matter of lively controversy. Bush has presented several differing versions of his own story. ... The Hyams account of 1991 was written after an August 1988 interview with Chester Mierzejewski, another member of Bush's squadron, had raised important questions about the haste with which Bush bailed out, rather than attempting a water landing. Mierzejewski's account, which is summarized below, contradicted Bush's own version of these events, and hinted that Bush might have abandoned his two crewmembers to a horrible and needless death. The Hyams account, which is partly intended to refute Mierzejewski, develops as follows: ... Hyams quotes a later entry by Melvin in the squadron log as to the fate of Bush's two crewmen: ""At a point approximately nine miles bearing 045°T (degrees) from Minami Jima, Bush and one other person were seen to bail out from about 3,000 feet. Bush's chute opened and he landed safely in the water, inflated his raft, and paddled farther away from Chi-Chi Jima. The chute of the other person who bailed out did not open. Bush has not yet been returned to the squadron...so this information is incomplete. While Lt. j.g. White and J.L. Delaney are reported missing in action, it is believed that both were killed as a result of the above described action." [fn 4] But it is interesting to note that this report, contrary to usual standard navy practice, has no date. This should alert us to that tampering with public records, such as Bush's filings at the Securities and Exchange Commission during the 1960's, which appears to be a specialty of the Brown Brothers, Harriman/Skull and Bones network. ... Gunner Lawrence Mueller tended to corroborate Mierzejewski's account. Mueller had kept a log book of his own in which he made notations as the squadron was debriefed in the ready room after each mission. For September 2, 1944, Mueller's personal log had the following entry: "White and Delaney presumed to have gone down with plane." Mueller told the New York Post that "no parachute was sighted except Bush's when the plane went down." The New York Post reporters were specific that according to Mueller, no one in the San Jacinto ready room during the debriefing had said anything about a fire on board Bush's plane. Mueller said: "I would have put it in my logbook if I had heard it." [\[article link\]](#)

---

October 15, 2008: Christian families fleeing Iraqi city tops 1,000 - The number of Christian families who have fled the northern Iraqi city of Mosul in the past week has reached 1,350, authorities said Wednesday - The families fled, reportedly frightened by a series of killings and threats by Muslim extremists ordering them to convert to Islam {So much for Bush's new Iraq being a safe, happy place or is it that Iraq and its new Bush picked Shiite government is yet another Bush package of lies, fraud and deceit that only dishes out control, despair and death. In the real Bush world there is no freedom, no real religion, no happiness and certainly no peace.}

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- The number of Christian families who have fled the northern Iraqi city of Mosul in the past week has reached 1,350, authorities said Wednesday. The families fled, reportedly frightened by a series of killings and threats by Muslim extremists ordering them to convert to Islam or face possible death, Iraqi officials said. Fourteen Christians have been slain in the past two weeks in the city, which is located about 260 miles (420 kilometers) north of Baghdad. In response to the attacks, authorities ordered more checkpoints in several of the city's Christian neighborhoods. The attacks may have been prompted by Christian demonstrations ahead of provincial elections, which are to be held by January 31, 2009, authorities said. Hundreds of Christians took to the streets in Mosul and surrounding villages and towns, demanding adequate representation on provincial councils, whose members will be chosen in the local elections. [\[article link\]](#)

October 06, 2008: U.N. Resolution Helping to Spread Islamic Law? - U.N. Anti-Blasphemy Resolution Curtails Free Speech, Critics Say - The non-binding resolution on "Combating the Defamation of Religion" is intended to curtail speech that offends religion -- particularly Islam - it "notes with deep concern the intensification of the campaign of defamation of religions and the ethnic and religious profiling of Muslim minorities in the aftermath of 11 September 2001" {Far from being persecuted since 9/11/2001 Islam and in particular radical, terrorist Shiite (Iran) Islam has been embraced, financed and sheltered by the governments of nearly every nation in the world. The 9-11-2001 Bush (NWO) plan has always been designed to promote, protect (safe harbor), fund, equip, indoctrinate, train and advance radical Islam.}

Religious groups and free-speech advocates are banding together to fight a United Nations resolution they say is being used to spread Sharia law to the Western world and to intimidate anyone who criticizes Islam. The non-binding resolution on "Combating the Defamation of Religion" is intended to curtail speech that offends religion -- particularly Islam. Pakistan and the Organization of the Islamic Conference introduced the measure to the U.N. Human Rights Council in 1999. It was amended to include religions other than Islam, and it has passed every year since. In 2005, Yemen successfully brought a similar resolution before the General Assembly. Now the 192-nation Assembly is set to vote on it again. The non-binding Resolution 62/145, which was adopted in 2007, says it "notes with deep concern the intensification of the campaign of defamation of religions and the ethnic and religious profiling of Muslim minorities in the aftermath of 11 September 2001." It "stresses the need to effectively combat defamation of all religions and incitement to religious hatred, against Islam and Muslims in particular." But some critics believe the resolution is a dangerous threat to freedom of speech everywhere. ... "It's obviously intended to have an intimidating effect on people expressing criticism of radical Islam, and the idea that you can have a defamation of a religion like this, I think, is a concept fundamentally foreign to our system of free expression in the United States," said former U.N. Ambassador John Bolton. Passing the resolution year after year gives it clout, Bolton said. "In places where U.N. decisions are viewed as more consequential than they are in the U.S., they're trying to build up brick-by-brick that disagreement with this resolution is unacceptable." Kevin "Shamus" Hasson, founder and president of the Becket Fund for Religious Liberty, a public interest law firm in Washington that opposes the resolution, said it is a slap in the face of human rights law. "The whole idea of the defamation of religion is a Trojan horse for something else," Hasson said. "When you talk about defamation, you talk about people being defamed and people being libeled, but ideas can't be defamed. Ideas don't have rights, people have rights." He said the resolution is a shield for Islamic fundamentalists who retaliate against perceived offenses and want to make Islamic Sharia law the law of the land. He said the resolution passes under the guise of protecting religion, but it actually endangers religious minorities in Islamic countries. "Who could possibly be in favor of defamation?" Hasson said. "God may well punish blasphemy in the hereafter, but it's not the government's job to police in the here and now. Paula Schriefer, advocacy director for Freedom House, a member of the Coalition to Defend Free Speech, agrees. [\[article link\]](#)

The Foundation of the United Nations (1941-1945) - In August 1941 ... US American President Franklin D. Roosevelt and the British Prime Minister Winston Churchill met in Bermuda to determine post-war aims - [They] wanted to secure the retention of peace with their own troops as a 'world police force', whereby all other states should disarm monitored by a neutral commission - This concept was bolstered at the conference in Teheran (Iran) in November 1943 - Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin finally agree on the final (UN) points of dispute at the conference in Jalta in February 1945 - The organisation received the name 'United Nations Organisation' or UNO, and came into power on 24th October 1945 after the required number of [Nation] states had ratified the agreement

In August 1941 ... [They] wanted to secure the retention of peace with their own troops as a 'world police force', whereby all other states should disarm monitored by a neutral commission. This concept was bolstered at the conference in Teheran in November 1943. Experts from the four major powers also took over preparing the fundamentals and structure of the world organisation to be created, in which the weaknesses of the League of Nations were to be avoided. ... US American President Franklin D. Roosevelt and the British Prime Minister Winston Churchill met in Bermuda to determine post-war aims. Although a treaty of alliance between Moscow and London had been signed following the German attack on the Soviet Union, this meeting took place without a the presence of a Soviet representative. The results of these discussions were recorded in a joint statement entitled the 'Atlantic Charter'. In this declaration, both states recognised the right of self-determination of the nations to free world trade and economic cooperation, the renunciation of violence and the formation of a general security system as well as many other things. At the end of the Charter, they emphasised that "until the formation of a further and lasting system of international security", the disarmament of aggressive states is necessary", which suggested in advance the foundation of a new

international organisation. Both Roosevelt and Churchill showed little interest at first in sharing the main responsibility for international peace with other nations. This first changed after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor and the USA's entry into the war. The knowledge grew that a lasting peaceful order would require a coalition of states along a boarder basis, and in particular the inclusion of the Soviet Union. ... Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin finally agree on the final points of dispute at the conference in Jalta in February 1945. This concerned the system of voting in the Security Council, the future organisation's most powerful committee. On the instigation of the USSR, the permanent Security Council members - the USSR, the USA, Great Britain, France and China - were granted a veto right concerning all important questions. This would to be paralysing to the work of the organisation for a long period of time. However, without this concession, no general agreement would have been possible. Prior to the end of the war, the four main powers invited all those states who had signed the United Nations Declaration up until that point to the San Francisco Opera House to present their draught of the statutes. At this conference, which lasted from April to June 1945, the participating states made over 1000 modifications. However, although the 'world police concept' of the original version failed to persevere, the smaller and medium sized states failed to succeed in disaffirming the privileged status of the major powers. Irrespective of this, the conference participants accepted the Charter unanimously on 26th June 1945. Poland, who was unable to participate beforehand, signed as the 51st founding member. The organisation received the name 'United Nations Organisation' or UNO, and came into power on 24th October 1945 after the required number of states had ratified the agreement." [\[article link\]](#)

October 03, 2008: The 700 Billion House bailout debate; Update: PASSED-SWALLOWED, 263-171 - I can't possibly describe the problems with this bill in one minute - This is the pork-laden, earmark-laden Wall Street bill - It Will buy toxic assets here and Riyadh (Middle-East) and Beijing (China) - It is a bill that provides for an oversight board that critiques but cannot stop anything

Congressman Barney Frank (D - MA) "Bush will lead us down the road to socialism" Well, yeah, he has. It's no laughing matter, Barney. Comments: On October 3rd, 2008 at 7:02 pm, simcoe said: In my book Bush's legacy will always be that he couldn't make free enterprise or democracy work in America and handed the nation over to the Socialists on a platter that they didn't even have to work for. After 9/11/2001 the Iraq war may or may not have been a good idea but it doesn't matter now, he's torpedoed his own nation, sinking it to the bottom layer of the muck in the political cesspool. One of the greatest disappointments of my life has been watching him cut off the hands of democracy, and now cutting the legs of free enterprise out from under America. And knowing I voted for him twice. After eight years, I still don't know what this guy is about. What a looser! [\[article link\]](#)

September 30, 2008: Bush 'This is Not the End' [the will of the people doesn't matter] - A clearly disappointed President Bush Tuesday expressed frustration over the failure of his \$700 billion bailout plan but insisted that he's not throwing in the towel - "This is not the end of the legislative process" - "It matters little what path a bill takes to become law, What matters is that we get a law" {"It matters little what path a bill takes to become law" Those are chilling words coming from an idiot who will do anything to get his way. As in 9/11/2001 to get his way? The fact is the only people to benefit from 9-11-2001 have been Bush, Bush Sr., his people, his projects, his wars and his (NWO) agenda.}

WASHINGTON - A clearly disappointed President Bush Tuesday expressed frustration over the failure of his \$700 billion bailout plan but insisted that he's not throwing in the towel. "This is not the end of the legislative process," he said. "Producing legislation is complicated and it can be contentious. It matters little what path a bill takes to become law. What matters is that we get a law." It was the second consecutive morning Bush made a public statement from the White House on the financial crisis. On Monday morning, he urged Congress to pass the compromise financial system. But later that day, the House narrowly rejected the emergency bailout package, stunning investors and disappointing Bush administration officials and some lawmakers. [\[article link\]](#)

AmericanThinker.com: Barack Obama (Bush and all the others) and the Strategy of Manufactured Crisis - But many of those same politicians caused the crisis, and if left to their own devices will do so again - Can a group of smart people, studying issue after issue for years on end, with virtually unlimited resources at their command, not come up with a single policy that works? - Either the Democrats [led by Communists] - [Republicans led by Satanists] are unfathomable idiots, who ignorantly pursue ever more destructive policies despite decades of contrary evidence, or they understand the consequences - I submit to you they understand the (damage to America) consequences

America waits with bated breath while Washington struggles to bring the U.S. economy back from the brink of disaster. But many of those same politicians caused the crisis, and if left to their own devices will do so again. ... Yet, no one to

my knowledge has yet connected all the dots between Barack Obama and the Radical Left. When seen together, the influences on Obama's life comprise a who's who of the radical leftist movement, and it becomes painfully apparent that not only is Obama a willing participant in that movement, he has spent most of his adult life deeply immersed in it. But even this doesn't fully describe the extreme nature of this candidate. He can be tied directly to a malevolent overarching strategy that has motivated many, if not all, of the most destructive radical leftist organizations in the United States since the 1960s. The Cloward-Piven Strategy of Orchestrated Crisis: In an earlier post, I noted the liberal record of unmitigated legislative disasters, the latest of which is now being played out in the financial markets before our eyes. Before the 1994 Republican takeover, Democrats had sixty years of virtually unbroken power in Congress - with substantial majorities most of the time. Can a group of smart people, studying issue after issue for years on end, with virtually unlimited resources at their command, not come up with a single policy that works? Why are they chronically incapable? Why? One of two things must be true. Either the Democrats are unfathomable idiots, who ignorantly pursue ever more destructive policies despite decades of contrary evidence, or they understand the consequences of their actions and relentlessly carry on anyway because they somehow benefit. I submit to you they understand the consequences. [\[article link\]](#)

**The Bailout Defeat: A Political Credibility Crisis - There was a lack of trust, a loss of confidence, a popular revolt {The American people have been steadily lied to and misled for all of the Bush years and for decades before Bush Jr. How about that oil production promise, the quality public education promise, the decency in broadcasting promise, the safe food and product importation from China promise, the secure borders promise, the illegal immigration promise, the promise that Iraq would fund its own rebuilding, how are all of those political promises and many more working out for us?}**

Nearly every major political leader in America supported the \$700 billion financial bailout bill. The President of the United States. The Vice President. The Treasury Secretary. The Chairman of the Federal Reserve. The Chairman of the Securities and Exchange Commission. The Democratic and Republican nominees for president. The Democratic and Republican leadership of the House and the Senate. All of them said the same thing. Vote yes. But a majority of those politicians anointed by the U.S. Constitution to reflect the will of the people voted no. This is a remarkable event, the culmination of a historic sense of betrayal that Americans have long felt for their representatives in Washington D.C. The nation's credit crisis exposed Monday a much deeper and more fundamental problem - a political credibility crisis that now threatens to harm our nation further, should the markets freeze up and more companies begin to fail, as many experts predict. -- The problem has been growing for years. Roughly 28% of Americans approve of President Bush. Roughly 18% of Americans approve of Congress. Now those bad feelings have manifested themselves in the starkest of terms. Asked to take a leap of faith regarding a dizzyingly complex problem, a critical mass of voters refused to trust their leaders, turning down the medicine that was offered. And so the politicians who are most exposed to popular whims have run for cover. With an election on the horizon, 95 House Democrats and 133 House Republicans opposed the bill. Some portion voted no for clearly ideological reasons. But many more were simply doing what politicians do - responding to the will of the people. [\[article link\]](#)

**Power Shifts From N.Y. to D.C. - with Wall Street hobbled by the biggest financial crisis in generations, the culture of big money has lost some of its luster - And with the Street now looking to the U.S. Treasury for an unprecedented bailout, it's suddenly Washington that has become the center of financial action -- creating, at least for this instant, an unlikely shift of power and influence**

Washington is the town of politics -- bureaucratic, stodgy, conservative. The home of cheap happy-hour beer and clean-cut young interns living in cramped quarters on the Hill, who are about making a difference, not making money. But with Wall Street hobbled by the biggest financial crisis in generations, the culture of big money has lost some of its luster. And with the Street now looking to the U.S. Treasury for an unprecedented bailout, it's suddenly Washington that has become the center of financial action -- creating, at least for this instant, an unlikely shift of power and influence. "The financial capital just underwent a huge downsizing," said James Parrott, chief economist of the Fiscal Policy Institute, which analyzes New York's tax structure and finances. "When you're drowning and at the risk of going under completely, the taxpayers as embodied by the government in Washington are the only place to turn to." -- He added: "It may not be a bad thing that more decision-making rests with people in Washington rather than New York." Besides the bailout negotiated between the White House and Capitol Hill, there was also the stunning specter this past week of Wall Street's two remaining big investment banks -- Goldman Sachs and Morgan Stanley -- asking to be transformed into more traditional banks with deposits, and subjecting themselves to greater Washington strictures.

"I've never seen anything like this," said a veteran investment banker of more than 20 years, who spoke anonymously to be able to speak candidly. "You've got two big investment banks saying, 'Please regulate me!' . . . It will be interesting to see how they implement this thing. Will the Treasury and Washington tell investment banks what to do?" [\[article link\]](#)

**'Un-American' Bailout, Paulson Should Have Quit, Gingrich Says - Former House Speaker Newt Gingrich, R-Ga., on Sunday described Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson's request for billions of dollars to buy debt from struggling Wall Street financial firms as "un-American" and said the secretary should have stepped down**

ABC News' Tahman Bradley and Arnab Datta Report: Former House Speaker Newt Gingrich, R-Ga., on Sunday described Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson's request for billions of dollars to buy debt from struggling Wall Street financial firms as "un-American" and said the secretary should have stepped down. -- Gingrich even expressed concern with Paulson's connections to Wall Street. The treasury secretary served as the chairman of a major global investment banking and securities firm before joining the Bush administration. "You have the former Chairman of Goldman Sachs asking for 700 billion dollars, and in his initial request, asking for it in such an un-American way that I think he should have resigned," said Gingrich. "I think Paulson has terminally misunderstood the nature of the American system. Not just no review, no judicial review, no congressional accountability. Give me 700 billion dollars, 700 BILLION dollars! 'I'll be glad to spend it for you.' That's a centralization of power that is totally un-American." [\[article link\]](#)

**EXCLUSIVE! Planned Parenthood guilty of fraud? - A collection of faith-based groups is asking the federal government to investigate allegations that affiliates of Planned Parenthood in California may have fraudulently charged the federal government millions of dollars - Ruddy estimates Planned Parenthood could have overcharged the government hundreds of millions of dollars {No wonder the Country doesn't trust the \$700b Bush bailout plan everyone knows anything a Bush is involved in or has oversight on becomes a fraud.}**

A collection of faith-based groups is asking the federal government to investigate allegations that affiliates of Planned Parenthood in California may have fraudulently charged the federal government millions of dollars. Planned Parenthood receives federal funding through the Title X Family Planning program, a 90-percent Medicaid match for family planning, and a federal program to purchase drugs from manufacturers at a reduced price. In 2004, state auditors in California began reviewing Planned Parenthood affiliates; however, the audit was stopped after only one review was completed. That review found that Planned Parenthood of San Diego and Riverside counties overbilled the government more than \$5.2 million. Ray Ruddy, president of Gerard Health Foundation, is leading the call for the federal investigation. ... "It looks to us, very much, that we found there are a separate set of rules for Planned Parenthood than the rest of us -- and there should not be. That's why the lawsuit was filed," he contends. "Hopefully the court will act on this, and everybody should be operating under the same set of rules." So far, Ruddy says he has not received a response from the federal government. In all, Ruddy estimates Planned Parenthood could have overcharged the government hundreds of millions of dollars. [\[article link\]](#)

**October 21, 2008: Sony recalls (Video) game after music offends Muslims - as Muslim game forums fumed one of the background music tracks contained two sentences from the Koran - It is not the first time that Sony has rubbed a religion up the wrong way, apologizing to the Church of England back in June 2007 for a violent game scene set inside Manchester Cathedral, but the game was not pulled or fixed**

SONY IS POSTPONING the release of its long-awaited game LittleBigPlanet, due to concerns that a background song might be offensive to Muslim sensibilities. Little Big Planet, originally scheduled for release on October 24th, was pulled faster than you can say "cartoons of the prophet Muhammed" from shops worldwide, as Muslim game forums fumed one of the background music tracks contained two sentences from the Koran. ... Sony immediately fell to its knees and groveled in apology for any offence caused while sniveling that a version of the game without the background song would be released next month. It is not the first time that Sony has rubbed a religion up the wrong way, apologizing to the Church of England back in June 2007 for a violent game scene set inside Manchester Cathedral, but the game was not pulled or fixed. Sony has no qualms about offending anyone else with violent or sexual scenes. Punching hookers in the face is fine, but completely innocuous background music is very, very bad. Manzoor Moghal, a member of the Muslim Forum think-tank, told the BBC his organisation complimented Sony "for taking decisive action by withdrawing these games immediately, and releasing a version that is not offensive to Muslims". [\[article link\]](#)

**June 09, 2007: Sony PlayStation game - Cathedral shootout game under fire - The Church of England accused Sony on Saturday of using a cathedral in Britain as the backdrop to a violent computer game, and said it should be withdrawn**

from shop shelves

LONDON, England (AP) -- The Church of England accused Sony on Saturday of using a cathedral in Britain as the backdrop to a violent computer game, and said it should be withdrawn from shop shelves. The church said Sony did not ask for permission to use Manchester Cathedral and demanded an apology. The popular new PlayStation 3 game, "Resistance: Fall of Man," shows a virtual shootout between rival gunmen with hundreds of people killed inside the cathedral. Church officials described Sony's alleged use of the building as "sick" and sacrilegious. A spokesman for the Church of England said a letter would be sent to Sony on Monday, and that if the church's request for an apology and withdrawal of the game was not met it would consider legal action. Sony spokeswoman Amy Lake told The Associated Press on Saturday that the company's PlayStation division was looking into the matter and would release a statement later. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**October 21, 2008: Bush Dismantles Economic Programs for Small Business as Economy Continues Downward Spiral - During his two terms, President Bush has systematically dismantled each and every program established under the Small Business Act to assist American small businesses - Last year, the Bush Administration adopted a policy that will allow Fortune 500 firms to continue to receive government small business contracts until 2012 - large businesses are receiving small business procurement awards and agencies are receiving credit for these awards - President Bush's anti-small business policies began during his first week as president - every year the federal government awards billions of dollars in small business contracts to some of the largest corporations in the U.S. and Europe**

PETALUMA, Calif., Oct. 21 /PRNewswire-USNewswire/ -- Ninety-eight percent of all companies in the United States have less than 100 employees. Twenty-seven million firms fall into the category of small business, and small businesses employ 56 percent of our nation's population. These companies are responsible for over 90 percent of the new jobs, over 90 percent of U.S. exports and over 90 percent of innovation in American business. Congress realized America's small businesses were the heart and soul of our nation's economy when they passed the Small Business Act in 1953. Our nation is in the midst of one of the most dramatic economic downturns in modern history. More than ever, America's 27 million small businesses need the economic benefits the Small Business Act was designed to provide. None of this seems to matter to President George W. Bush. Although President Bush regularly panders to small businesses in his speeches, his policies paint a different picture. At the same time that President Bush backed the \$700 billion dollar Wall Street bailout, he continued to dismantle existing federal programs designed to assist American small businesses. -- During his two terms, President Bush has systematically dismantled each and every program established under the Small Business Act to assist American small businesses, especially those firms owned by women, minorities and veterans. President Bush's anti-small business policies began during his first week as president. The first thing he did to dismantle America's small business programs was to remove the Administrator of the Small Business Administration (SBA) from the President's Cabinet. Then he began to cut the SBA's budget and staffing more than any other federal agency. Since 2003, over a dozen federal investigations have been released, which have all found rampant and government-wide fraud, abuse, loopholes and a blatant lack of proper oversight in federal small business contracting programs. Several of the investigations found that the Bush Administration has diverted billions of dollars in federal small business contracts to many of the largest corporations in the world. Current federal law requires that a minimum of 23 percent of the total value of all federal contracts and subcontracts be awarded to small businesses. However, every year the federal government awards billions of dollars in small business contracts to some of the largest corporations in the U.S. and Europe. Report 5-15 from the SBA Office of Inspector General states, "One of the most important challenges facing the SBA and the entire Federal Government today is that large businesses are receiving small business procurement awards and agencies are receiving credit for these awards." Several Bush officials have privately acknowledged that at least 50 percent of all federal small business contracts or about \$70 billion a year actually go to corporate giants. Based on information obtained in a series of successful Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) lawsuits filed against the Bush Administration, the American Small Business League (ASBL) estimates legitimate small businesses are being cheated out of over \$100 billion each year. [\[article link\]](#)

**New Homeland Security Policy: DON'T Buy American . . . & Pay Four Times As Much - While America's economy is sputtering, our precious DHS has chosen to spurn Americans and pay four times as much to import bomb-sniffing dogs from Europe**

While America's economy is sputtering, our precious DHS has chosen to spurn Americans and pay four times as much

to import bomb-sniffing dogs from Europe. Because we need to subsidize the European economy. Buy American? No way, at DHS: The government imports hundreds of untrained bomb- and drug-sniffing dogs from Europe each year for as much as \$4,535 apiece, four times the price charged by American breeders, says a federal report out Friday. ... The high canine price tags are prompting outrage from congressional and government spending critics and U.S. breeders, who say taxpayer money is being wasted. [\[article link\]](#)

**US lawmakers blast Boeing defense contract snub - after the US military awarded a 35-billion-dollar aircraft deal to Europe's Northrop Grumman/EADS group, in a major blow to US manufacturer Boeing {The "explanation" is that Bush is either an agent of "Al Qaeda" and he is out to destroy the country or Bush is a complete fool who doesn't know how to be President.}**

US lawmakers have reacted angrily after the US military awarded a 35-billion-dollar aircraft deal to Europe's Northrop Grumman/EADS group, in a major blow to US manufacturers Boeing. "It's stunning to me that we would outsource the production of these airplanes to Europe instead of building them in America," said Republican Senator Sam Brownback about the Pentagon's decision. "I'll be calling upon the Secretary of Defense for a full debriefing and expect there will be a protest of the award by Boeing." The US Defense Department announced Friday that it was awarding the deal for a fleet of in-flight refuelling craft to the Northrop Grumman/EADS team, in a huge coup for Boeing's main rival Airbus. The surprise choice of EADS marks the European group's entry into the lucrative US defense market, where so far it had had only a marginal presence. Boeing voiced strong disappointment after the contract slipped through its hands and said it would ask for an explanation. [\[article link\]](#)

**October 21, 2008: Monthly job losses cut across 41 states - More than 80% of states reported jobs disappearing in September, with Michigan suffering the highest losses, according to a government report**

NEW YORK (CNMoney.com) -- The number of states suffering monthly job losses more than doubled in September, with Michigan losing the greatest number of jobs, according to a government report released Tuesday. Private sector and government jobs fell in 41 states and the District of Columbia last month, the Labor Department said. By comparison, only 18 states reported monthly job losses in August. The widespread job losses are a sign of a recession, said Bob Brusca, an economist at Fact and Opinion Economics in New York. "You expect to see job losses across the board, across the country," Brusca said. The numbers released Tuesday underline the grim condition of the nation's job market. [\[article link\]](#)

**New SBA Policy Lets Miscoded Small Business Contracts Continue Until 2012 - As early as 2002, federal investigations began to find that the SBA had reported contracts to hundreds of Fortune 1000 firms as small business awards**

Petaluma, Calif.- On June 30th a new Small Business Administration policy is set to take effect that has outraged small business owners across the country. - The SBA responded to the charges by saying the contracts to the large businesses had been "miscoded" as small business contracts. Beginning in 2003, the Office of Federal Procurement policy and the SBA Office of Inspector General called for a plan to remove Fortune 1000 firms and other large businesses from the government's small business contracting programs. The SBA never implemented the policies, and they continued to include billions of dollars in contracts to Fortune 1000 firms and other large business in the United States and Europe towards the government's 23 percent small business goal. SBA critics point out that if the new five-year re-certification/grandfathering policy is allowed to stand, legitimate small business could lose between \$200 and \$300 billion in federal small business contracts over the next five years. Small business owners and advocates were hoping Congress would step in and pass legislation to stop the SBA policy from taking effect. To date, no legislation has been passed to stop the SBA policy or halt the flow of federal small business contracts to large businesses. [\[article link\]](#)

**October 22, 2008: As Major Economies Totter, Bush Urges Commitment to World's Most Vulnerable - President Bush, who has made international aid a cornerstone of his foreign policy - The Bush administration, which has garnered accolades for dramatic increases in U.S. international aid programs - the Millennium Challenge Corp., established in 2004 by the Bush administration - But the (Bush) agency (Millennium Challenge Corp.) has faced criticism for disbursing less than 10 percent of the \$6.3 billion it has received to fund projects in 18 countries**

President Bush, who has made international aid a cornerstone of his foreign policy, warned yesterday against cutting U.S. assistance to impoverished nations in the midst of the financial turmoil sweeping Wall Street and Main Street, arguing that doing so would undermine America's economy, national security and moral authority. - Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice made a pitch for preserving foreign aid at yesterday's conference. "Some will ask the inevitable



question in these troubled times: 'How can we afford it?' " she said. "I would ask instead, 'How can we not afford it?'" Even before the recent crisis, Western largesse was waning. The Bush administration, which has garnered accolades for dramatic increases in U.S. international aid programs, cut its foreign aid in 2007 by 3.5 percent, to \$21.7 billion, according to the Paris-based Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development. ... The two major U.S. presidential candidates, Sens. John McCain (R-Ariz.) and Barack Obama (D-Ill.), have suggested that the financial crisis would not curtail their ambitions for foreign aid. Obama has vowed to more than double the annual outlay for international aid, to \$50 billion, while McCain has focused on reforming the bureaucracy that doles out U.S. assistance. ... Aid to countries Washington sees as less strategically important, and whose needs are relatively less dire, is perhaps most vulnerable. Few think, for instance, that financial assistance to Iraq and Afghanistan will suffer. Funds to fight AIDS in Africa may also be relatively safe, given bipartisan support for the recent legislation that gave those programs \$50 billion over the next five years. ... In July, the Senate appropriations committee voted to dramatically scale back a funding request for new programs at the Millennium Challenge Corp., established in 2004 by the Bush administration to reward countries meeting strict requirements of transparency, sound economic policy and good governance. But the agency has faced criticism for disbursing less than 10 percent of the \$6.3 billion it has received to fund projects in 18 countries. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**George Bush Sr. Shutting Down the Organize Crime Strike Forces - Despite assessments from senior law enforcement officers and experts on organized crime that efforts to control organized crime would be crippled, in December 1989, the administration of George Bush, Sr. abolished all 14 regional organized crime strike forces**

Despite assessments from senior law enforcement officers and experts on organized crime that efforts to control organized crime would be crippled, in December 1989, the administration of George Bush, Sr. abolished all 14 regional organized crime strike forces (McAlister, 1989: A 21; Struck out, 1990). The organized crime strike had been created as independent entities so they would not be subject to political influences or bureaucratic wrangling within federal law enforcement. In the two decades of their operation the strike forces had secured convictions of major organized crime figures in several U.S. cities (Struck out, 1990). It is at the very least curious to note that the federal strike force in Miami had been responsible for indicting Miguel Recarey, the man for whom Jeb Bush had intervened with regulators. Organized crime strike forces had similarly indicted Mario Renda, the organized crime liaison to the S& L's, as well as several other key figures in the Savings and Loan Fiasco (Pizzo, Fricker, and Mulolo, 1989: 112, 120-123, 303, 337). [\[article link\]](#)

**July 20, 1990: The Orlando Bosch Case Does Violence to Justice - Yet now the Bush Sr. Administration coddles one of the hemisphere's most notorious terrorists - And for what reason?**

The release from jail of Orlando Bosch, convicted of terrorist violence and officially deemed a most undesirable alien, is a startling example of political justice. The Justice Department, under no legal compulsion but conspicuous political pressure, has let him out, winning cheers from local politicians - and squandering The release from jail of Orlando Bosch, convicted of terrorist violence and officially deemed a most undesirable alien, is a startling example of political justice. The Justice Department, under no legal compulsion but conspicuous political pressure, has let him out, winning cheers from local politicians - and squandering American credibility on issues of terrorism. ... In the name of fighting terrorism, the United States sent the Air Force to bomb Libya and the Army to invade Panama. Yet now the Bush Administration coddles one of the hemisphere's most notorious terrorists. And for what reason? The only one evident is currying favor in South Florida. [\[article link\]](#)

**Orlando Bosch's terrorist curriculum vitae - dozens and dozens of terrorist attacks are attributed to Orlando Bosch - January 25, 1968: Bombs placed in various commercial establishments in the United States - October 6, 1976: Mid-flight explosion of a Cubana de Aviación passenger plane, causing the deaths of all 73 persons on board - September 11, 1980: Murder of Félix García Rodríguez, Cuban diplomat to the United Nations - In 1987, Bosch was freed and entered the United States, where he was granted asylum and even a presidential (Bush Sr.) pardon(?) [Actually granted USA Citizenship - Bosh was convicted in Venezuela so Bush Sr. didn't need to pardon him thought it's unclear what all Bush has done for him.]**

Few terrorists in history have achieved as high a level of criminal activity as Orlando Bosch. ... The pace of the attacks he carried out consisted of a campaign of terror aimed at scaring the Miami community, and raising money for "the

cause" – including, of course, the terrorist leader's bank account. ... Unfortunately, his fellow Miami Cuban Otto Reich, now the White House's top man in Latin America – who helped Bosch escape from Venezuelan justice and find refuge in the United States seems to have lost his memory. He declared at a Senate hearing, with apparent candidness, that he was unaware of his friend Orlando Bosch's terrorist past. That declaration notwithstanding, dozens and dozens of terrorist attacks are attributed to Orlando Bosch and the gangs he led. Perhaps this "black list" will refresh the memory of George W. Bush's close collaborator. January 8, 1968: A bomb explodes in a suitcase in Havana. January 25, 1968: Bombs placed in various commercial establishments in the United States. ... October 6, 1976: Mid-flight explosion of a Cubana de Aviación passenger plane, causing the deaths of all 73 persons on board. As a result of the plane bombing, Bosch was arrested in Venezuela and accused of masterminding the horrible crime. Nevertheless, from his cell he continued to dream up and order other attacks, against Venezuelan targets, in order to pressure the Venezuelan justice system to let him go. ... September 11, 1980: Murder of Félix García Rodríguez, Cuban diplomat to the United Nations. In 1987, thanks to Otto Reich, Bosch was freed and entered the United States, where he was granted asylum and even a presidential pardon. ... Once he took refuge in the United States, Bosch continued advising the most fanatical elements of the Miami mafia. [\[article link\]](#)

---

October 19, 2008: (Republican) Colin Powell endorses Obama, says Palin unqualified, defends Muslim-Americans - Colin Powell, the first secretary of State in George W. Bush's administration, endorsed Democrat Barack Obama for president today {Of course the lesson here is that the Professional Republicans are not even faithful to their own Republican Party but that is Not the main issue. The main issue is are these leading politicians even remotely faithful to America?}

It was not a great surprise that retired four-star Gen. Colin Powell, the first secretary of State in George W. Bush's administration, endorsed Democrat Barack Obama for president today. He had served in several Republican administrations — as a national security adviser in the Reagan White House, as chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff under the first President Bush during the Gulf War. ... But it was a surprise - at least to our ears — to hear the 71-year-old Powell so roundly declare that Republican vice presidential candidate Sarah Palin was not qualified to be president of the United States. ... And it was also a surprise — and a refreshing one at that - to hear a leading American figure rise in defense of Muslim Americans against stereotypes about their patriotism. For months, rumors have spread that Barack Obama, whose father was Kenyan, was a Muslim. In fact, the Illinois senator is a Christian. But Powell is the first high-profile leader to raise a larger question, to wonder what would be disqualifying if Obama were a Muslim American. [\[article link\]](#)

Analysts: Powell endorsement more a rejection of GOP, McCain - Colin Powell's endorsement of Sen. Barack Obama was as much a rejection of the Republican Party and Sen. John McCain's campaign as an embrace of the Democratic presidential nominee, political analysts said Monday - he was troubled by the rightward direction the Republican party had taken in recent years {This is such a Bizarre Joke! A "rightward direction" I have been looking at past Bush policy decisions and except for Iraq (a Powell - Bush Sr. project) it looks like Bush Jr. was basically a Ted Kennedy Democrat [No Child Left Behind - Kennedy, McCain Immigration Bill]. The Republican Party is being dismantled and destroyed not from outside but from the inside and from the top Republicans themselves. If the top Republicans don't want a Republican Party and won't work and plan for a Republican future then there certainly won't be one. Although really there hasn't been a Republican Party for a long time, the Reagan years to be exact.}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Colin Powell's endorsement of Sen. Barack Obama was as much a rejection of the Republican Party and Sen. John McCain's campaign as an embrace of the Democratic presidential nominee, political analysts said Monday. Syndicated columnist David Sirota said Monday that the Powell endorsement was a troubling sign for McCain as his campaign enters its final weeks. "The repudiation of John McCain by such a high-profile Republican certainly hurts John McCain," he said. ... Powell, a former secretary of state for President Bush as well as a former chairman of the joint chiefs of staff, said Sunday he decided, in part, to back Obama because he was troubled by the rightward direction the Republican party had taken in recent years. [\[article link\]](#)

May 13, 2005: Kennedy, McCain Immigration Bill Is Built on President Bush's Proposal - Senators Kennedy and McCain joined forces yesterday to introduce a comprehensive immigration reform bill that builds upon President Bush's proposal for a guest worker program

Senators Kennedy and McCain joined forces yesterday to introduce a comprehensive immigration reform bill that builds upon President Bush's proposal for a guest worker program. The bill, which was also sponsored by Representatives Jim Kolbe, Jeff Flake, and Luis Gutierrez, includes new security measures, a guest worker program, and a path to legalization for the estimated 8 to 12 million illegal immigrants in America. "This is a comprehensive bill that doesn't try to solve the hemorrhaging immigration problem with a Band-Aid. This bill is major surgery," said Mr. Kolbe, a Republican from Arizona. ... Mr. Kennedy, a Democrat of Massachusetts, said opponents "misleadingly categorize our efforts as an 'amnesty.'" Legal status, he continued, "must be earned by proving past work contributions, making a substantial future work commitment, and paying monetary penalties. It is not a guarantee of citizenship, but an opportunity to continue working hard, start playing by the rules, and earn permanent residency." Mr. Bush met yesterday with the presidents of the Dominican Republic and five Central American countries and restated his commitment to immigration reform, White House officials said. "The president - and the administration - is glad that this conversation on immigration is going on in Congress at this point, but we will continue to work with members from both sides of the aisle to pass a bill that meets the president's principals," said a White House spokeswoman, Maria Tamburri. [\[article link\]](#)

House, Senate Republicans Could Lose Valuable Members on Election Day - Not only are Republicans expected to suffer double-digit losses in the House and Senate on Election Day, but some of their longest-serving members could be on their way out - The Republican Party's operation is hampered by President Bush's low approval ratings and the economic turmoil - "The party is burning to the ashes right now" {I honestly think the Bush family plan was to back Hillary Clinton all along (the Republican Party backed Hillary's 2000 NY Senate race more than the Democratic Party did) with the hopes that Jeb Bush could then slip-in in 2012. McCain was likely intended to lose this 2008 election but with Obama not Hillary on the opposite ticket it really caught McCain off guard though he has been unable to muster a campaign with any real initiatives. Note: Many Republican campaign offices closed in many key cities and states during the 2008 primary election season, hardly a sign that the Bush Republican Party has been in it to win it.}

The Republican Party's operation is hampered by President Bush's low approval ratings and the economic turmoil, as well as the get-out-the-vote fervor behind Barack Obama's presidential campaign and the fact that five times as many House Republicans have chosen not to run for re-election as House Democrats. Among those leaving are Rep. Vito Fossella, the only Republican from New York City, who was convicted last week of drunk driving. His seat is rated by analysts as leaning Democratic in the general election. ... Wasserman said Republicans likely will see major internal turnover. He said voter frustration over the \$700 billion economic bailout plan may open the door for younger, more conservative members to rise through the ranks after Election Day and call on the party to listen more closely to its base. "The party is burning to the ashes right now," Wasserman said. "I think there will be major changes not only in committees but potentially in leadership." [\[article link\]](#)

Voter fraud arrest leaves Republicans seething - GOP says trumped-up count designed to distract from ACORN - The arrest of a GOP voter registration recruiter on the eve of California's registration deadline has outraged the state's Republicans - Secretary of State Debra Bowen's office alleges Jacoby did not live at the address, thereby perjuring himself and committing a felony for falsely claiming voter eligibility - his childhood home is still his home "He still has his car payment that comes into his parents address, he still has his bills that come into his parents address and he files his taxes here in the state of California" Barajas said - "It begs the question ... where else is an individual supposed to register to vote?"

The arrest of a GOP voter registration recruiter on the eve of California's registration deadline has outraged the state's Republicans, who now say California's secretary of state, a Democrat, timed the arrest to distract the public from ACORN's voter fraud scandals. Mark Jacoby, 25, was arrested this weekend for allegedly falsifying his own voter registration by fraudulently claiming his parents' Los Angeles County address so he could legally gather voter signatures in California. Secretary of State Debra Bowen's office alleges Jacoby did not live at the address, thereby perjuring himself and committing a felony for falsely claiming voter eligibility. If convicted, Jacoby faces up to 3 years in prison. Hector Barajas, communications director for the California Republican Party, however, told WND that the charges are bogus, claiming that while Jacoby travels the nation working on voter registrations, his childhood home is still his home. "He still has his car payment that comes into his parents address, he still has his bills that come into his parents address and he files his taxes here in the state of California," Barajas said. "It begs the question ... where else is an individual supposed to register to vote?" Further, California Republicans are charging that the arrest of a GOP voting registration worker is a deliberate attempt to distract the public from the abuses of the more Democrat-friendly

Association of Community Organizations for Reform Now, or ACORN. California Republicans released a statement that reads, "It's clear that Bowen, herself the recipient of an ACORN endorsement (still displayed on her campaign website), has elevated these issues to achieve maximum political benefit and deflect attention from the Democratic Presidential nominee's high-profiled problems and associations with the radical community activist group ACORN. "While we condemn voter fraud in all forms, it is evident that Debra Bowen is using her office to play politics with the public's perception of political parties. This is inappropriate at least, and an abuse of her office and a willing suspension of her duties at worst," the statement says. [\[article link\]](#)

**ELECTION 2006 - 'They just don't get it' is why Republicans lost - Dobson, Bauer, Minnery, Perkins say GOP ignored voters' values - "Dick Army (the chief author of the Republican 1994 Contract with America - Wikipedia) emerged from four years in the wilderness to blame conservative Christians for Tuesday's defeat - They were, he said, 'too involved' with the party - He can't be serious! Someone should tell him that without the support of that specific constituency, John Kerry would be president and the Republicans would have fallen into a black hole in 2004**

The so-called "values voters" who handed both houses of Congress and the White House to Republicans in 2000 and 2004 were at this year's election, they just didn't see anybody promising to represent them, according to several leaders influential to that group of Americans. The unfortunate thing is that Republican leaders still don't appear to get it. Sen. Arlen Specter, R-Pa., said on Wednesday that the election results represented a 'seismic earthquake' and that his party must become 'a lot more progressive and a lot less ideological,'" ... "Dick Army emerged from four years in the wilderness to blame conservative Christians for Tuesday's defeat. They were, he said, 'too involved' with the party. He can't be serious! Someone should tell him that without the support of that specific constituency, John Kerry would be president and the Republicans would have fallen into a black hole in 2004. "In fact, that is where they are headed if they continue to abandon their pro-moral, pro-family and pro-life base. The big tent will turn into a three-ring circus," Dobson said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Election 2006 Results Survey: The Penalties for Arrogance - the top (dissatisfaction) reason cited by respondents (32%) was "a sense among legislators of self-importance and unaccountability" {Is this the Bush Legacy? Yes!}**

At least to conservatives, arrogance helped bring the Republicans down. This is a sad reminder of the stark differences in the Republicans who went to Washington in 1994 and the ones who served in 2006. What is even sadder is that many of those who were elected in 1994 became those in 2006 whom the Republicans looked at as out-of-touch, arrogant, and part of the Washington establishment. [\[article link\]](#)

**Radio talk-show host Rush Limbaugh says Republicans are to blame for their own demise at the polls by failing to run a campaign trumpeting conservative values**

"You and I hunger for ideological leadership and we're not getting it from the top. Conservatism, conservative ideology was nowhere to be found in this campaign from the top," Limbaugh said today in his post-election analysis. "The Democrats beat something with nothing. They didn't have to take a stand on anything other than their usual anti-war position. They had no clear agenda and believe me, they didn't dare offer one. Liberalism will still lose every time it's offered." [\[article link\]](#)

**Election 2006 Analysis, Part 1: Americans Have Spoken - Bush & Republicans were heading for a train wreck and didn't even know it**

On Tuesday, Americans went to the polls and sent a clear message to Republicans. Despite the rosy rhetoric coming from administration officials on talk radio and pundits across the country, Republicans were heading for a train wreck and didn't even know it. Americans have spoken, and if there is to be any hope of regrouping, refocusing, and coming back from these defeats, Republican leaders better understand what the American people said with their votes. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**July 31, 2008: Bush Sr's Faustian Bargain with China or How US/China Trade Threatens to Wipe Out the US Middle Class - Fact is 'US/China trade' was never intended to benefit the average American tax payer - And it never has! - It is clear in retrospect that Nixon/Bush (Sr.) sell-outs to an evil Chinese regime have not benefited the cause of freedom in either China or the US {Bush Sr., a former 'Ambassador' to China did little if anything to improve the life of the average citizen**

in China so it can be no surprise that Bush Jr. has done nothing to improve the life of the average citizen in Iraq or in America. While President Bush Sr. gave the cruel Chinese government an open hand to persecute Christians or anyone they wanted to and now Bush Jr. is giving the Islamic Shiite government in Iraq an open hand to persecute Christians and anyone else they want to.}

US/China trade has benefited China and a US elite consisting of about 1 percent of the nation's total population. It should come as no surprise, then, that the origins of US/China Trade are traced to the GOP administration of Richard Nixon. It is to be expected, then, that it was George Bush Sr who laid the groundwork for this sellout of the American middle class. Fact is 'US/China trade' was never intended to benefit the average American tax payer. And it never has! The date of Nixon's historic China visit is January 26, 1972. The groundwork had already been put into place by Bush; the 'real deals' had most certainly been cut by George Bush Sr who visited the Forbidden City, presumably, in advance of Nixon's highly televised, worldwide media event. Bush, a former 'Ambassador' as well as a former CIA operative, may have been deemed eminently qualified to make the trip. It was in the Grand Ballroom of the Hyatt Regency in downtown Houston that Bush Sr told me in a brief one-on-one interview how he had been duped into eating dog meat at an official dinner in the Forbidden City. I've often wondered if the US, in the subsequent trade deals, were likewise duped into eating 'aromatic meats', dog meat! I've often wondered if China just outsmarted the Nixon/Bush gang of crooks --or was it a deliberate sell out? Only the Nixon/Bush cabal, their complicit 'material support', and the increasingly tiny elite has benefited. In an era that has been defined by Reaganomics and unfair tax give-aways, only about one percent of the US population has benefited and it has done so at the expense of the remaining 99 percent of the population. It is clear in retrospect that Nixon/Bush sell-outs to an evil Chinese regime have not benefited the cause of freedom in either China or the US. China now differs from China under Mao by having insulated themselves against a future 'people's revolution' with the creation of a 'conservative' middle class. It is hard to imagine this class coming into being without the trade concessions made that country by Nixon, by Bush, and the markets opened up to them by Wal-Mart. All benign as all this may seem, a terrible price had been paid for it. [\[article link\]](#)

Company's Work in Iraq Profited Bush's Uncle - William H.T. "Bucky" Bush, uncle of the president and youngest brother of former President George (Sr.) H.W. Bush, cashed in ESSI stock options last month with a net value of nearly half a million dollars - SEC filings also cite major contracts with the military in Saudi Arabia and China {Is it that the only way a Bush family member can take home a paycheck is if someone else has to die or someone has to become controlled, used and manipulated by some group. It's interesting the jobs and agendas the top Republicans have or have had in the past. Bush family - war mongering, war profiteering, abortion and drug dealing [targeting the innocent, the unsuspecting and the unborn]. Mitt Romney – Marriot porn peddling [targeting businessmen away from their wives and families] and shady hedge fund specialist. John McCain - 3rd largest (Anheuser-Busch) distributor of alcoholic beverages [often aggressively targeting minors and teens]. Yet, Americans hope for and expect good things to come out of a bunch of greedy, self-possessed gangsters.}

WASHINGTON - The Iraq war helped bring record earnings to St. Louis-based defense contractor Engineered Support Systems Inc., and new financial data show that the firm's war-related profits have trickled down to a familiar family name - Bush. William H.T. "Bucky" Bush, uncle of the president and youngest brother of former President George H.W. Bush, cashed in ESSI stock options last month with a net value of nearly half a million dollars. "Uncle Bucky," as he is known to the president, is on the board of the company, which supplies armor and other materials to U.S. troops. The company's stock prices have soared to record heights since before the invasion, benefiting in part from contracts to rapidly refit fleets of military vehicles with extra armor. William Bush exercised options on 8,438 shares of company stock Jan. 18, according to reports filed with the U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission. He acknowledged in an interview that the transaction was worth about \$450,000. In an earnings report issued Tuesday, the firm disclosed that net earnings for the first quarter ending Jan. 31 reached a record \$20.6 million, while quarterly revenue hit \$233.5 million, up 20% from a year ago. As a result, the company boosted its projected annual revenue to between \$990 million and \$1 billion. ... The president's uncle said in an interview that he never used his family connections to help the company win contracts. "I don't make any calls to the 202 area code," he said, referring to the long-distance dialing code for Washington. ... "Having a Bush doesn't hurt," said Kreher, who acknowledged that the company was routinely engaged in Washington lobbying efforts. But, he said, Democrats, including a party fundraiser, also serve on the panel. "It certainly doesn't hurt to have people who know who to talk to," Kreher said, adding that the president's uncle played no role in winning the firm's government contracts. Some of the firm's Defense Department work has included no-bid, sole-source contracts, including a \$48.8-million deal to refurbish military trailers. [\[article link\]](#)

Buckley (Jr.) leaves National Review after Obama endorsement - "Eight years of 'conservative' government has brought us a doubled national debt, ruinous expansion of entitlement programs, bridges to nowhere, poster boy Jack Abramoff and an ill-premised, ill-waged war conducted by politicians of breathtaking arrogance {The Bush government has been anything but Conservative and everyone knows that. Both Bush Sr. and Bush Jr. have literally been closet (Nazi, Socialist, Communists) take your pick. The Bushes are not Christian freedom loving people, they stand for drugs, perversion, oppression and war and have taken every step to enact and act on what they believe.}

(CNN) - Christopher Buckley, the son of conservative icon William F. Buckley, said Tuesday he's resigned from the conservative National Review days after endorsing Barack Obama's White House bid, among the most powerful symbols yet of the conservative discontent expressed this election cycle. In an online column, Buckley said he had decided to offer his resignation from the magazine his father founded after hundreds of readers and some National Review colleagues expressed outrage he was backing the Illinois senator. "While I regret this development, I am not in mourning, for I no longer have any clear idea what, exactly, the modern conservative movement stands for," Buckley wrote. "Eight years of 'conservative' government has brought us a doubled national debt, ruinous expansion of entitlement programs, bridges to nowhere, poster boy Jack Abramoff and an ill-premised, ill-waged war conducted by politicians of breathtaking arrogance. As a sideshow, it brought us a truly obscene attempt at federal intervention in the Terry Schiavo case," he also wrote. The resignation comes four days after Buckley formally endorsed Obama on the Web site The Daily Beast, writing the presidential campaign had made John McCain "inauthentic," and Obama appeared to have a "first-class temperament and first-class intellect." [\[article link\]](#)

October 15, 2008: Hank Williams JR "The McCain-Palin Tradition" For Election 2008 and all the McCain/Palin supporters here is a good Hank Williams Jr. Video (Hank has a lot to say if you can catch the words) - Now Get out and VOTE! in 2008 - and there is also a VERY GOOD but vulgar comment listed below {WHY as CONSERVATIVE Christian Americans can't we Walk our Talk? I think it's because we don't value Jesus Christ enough. If we really understood how Holy God is and how powerful His Spiritual Kingdom is then the things of this world and the sins of mankind would not appeal to us and instead the things of God like Bible study, prayer, Church attendance, fellowship and serving others would. Let's be honest with ourselves the Bush years have been a FRAUD perpetrated against America and against the world. As Christians we have to either recognize that Bush is a fraud, a liar or he is a Christian and we have to take responsibility for his murderous actions and deceits and apologize to the world!} (YouTube)

Comments: what the hell are you talking about? you got a brain in your head? what's the matter, cause we're on to lying sinful "country and western" singers you don't like it? no group of people evoke jesus more then they do, all the while sinning and f\*cking around than p\*rn. you assholes have plenty to say about main stream singers, but because country and western singers evoke god they can say and do what they want? give us all a break. your ignorance is deafening! [\[article link\]](#)

---

September 23, 2008: Iran's Ahmadinejad Addresses United Nations, Declares 'American Empire' Reaching 'End of Road' {I think this was no idle boast by Ahmadinejad he knows he has key people on his side helping to destroy America from within. People like Bush Sr., Bush Jr., Jimmy (the Dhimmy – submitted to Islam) Carter, Bill and Hillary Clinton, Joseph Bidden, Barack Obama, Nancy Pelosi, Charles Schumer, Diane Feinstein, Barbara Boxer, Dana Rohrabacher, Mitt Romney, Rick Warren, Henry Kissinger, David Rockefeller, Zbigniew Brzezinski, Bill Gates, Hector Ruiz, Rupert Murdoch (Fox news owner and distributor of the Satanic bible), Ted Turner (CNN news owner) and many others.}

UNITED NATIONS - Iran's Mahmoud Ahmadinejad accused "a few bullying powers" of trying to thwart the country's nuclear programs ... With major world leaders watching, and just eight hours after President Bush's final speech before the general assembly, Ahmadinejad used the U.N. platform to decry (Israel) a "Zionist regime," ... And in a direct attack on the U.S., he declared that the "American empire in the world is reaching the end of its road," and urged the next presidential administration to "limit their interference to their own borders." [\[article link\]](#)

September 11, 2008: Editorial: Seven years later, 9/11 memories are still fresh - On Sept. 11, 2001, four U.S. planes were hijacked by terrorists and crashed into the World Trade Center, the Pentagon and a field in Pennsylvania, killing nearly 3,000 people - America was attacked - And now that the seventh anniversary of Sept. 11 has arrived, American lives will still go on, just like they had to seven years ago - And even as their lives go on, they're still touched in some way by the attacks - Today is a good day to remember that

On Sept. 11, 2001, four U.S. planes were hijacked by terrorists and crashed into the World Trade Center, the Pentagon and a field in Pennsylvania, killing nearly 3,000 people. America was attacked. ... Now that seven years have passed, the anniversary news coverage is lighter. There aren't four-page spreads remembering Sept. 11 in every newspaper and magazine like there were for the one- or two-year anniversaries of the attacks. It's easy to overlook the fact that every Sept. 11 brings back terrible memories for some people, and eventually, it'll just be a date that's only somewhat acknowledged by the general public, like Dec. 7 for the Pearl Harbor attacks. However, memories still hold strong after seven years, and there is not one student at UConn who doesn't remember exactly where they were and what happened to them on Sept. 11, 2001. Today's UConn students may remember being in a history class in high school when a teacher turned on the radio or brought in a television to see what was going on. Some may remember class being cancelled so that everyone could go home to their families. Some may remember the day just going on, and still having to go to soccer practice after school. And now that the seventh anniversary of Sept. 11 has arrived, American lives will still go on, just like they had to seven years ago. And even as their lives go on, they're still touched in some way by the attacks. Today is a good day to remember that. [\[article link\]](#)

**September 10, 2008: Admiral: Troops alone will not yield victory in Afghanistan - "We can't kill our way to victory" {Exactly! Policy is just as important as combat troops. In fact the troops are only implementing the President's policy and when the policy is failed everything else can fail with it.}**

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- The U.S. is "running out of time" to win the war in Afghanistan, and sending in more troops will not guarantee victory, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff warned Congress on Wednesday. Adm. Michael Mullen made his statement to the House Armed Services Committee a day after President Bush announced the deployment of 4,500 additional troops to the poor, war-ravaged nation. Mullen said he is convinced the war can be won, but the U.S. urgently needs to improve its nation-building initiatives and its cross-border strategy with Pakistan. "We can't kill our way to victory, and no armed force anywhere -- no matter how good -- can deliver these keys alone. It requires teamwork and cooperation," Mullen said, according to prepared remarks for his appearance before the House Armed Services Committee. Mullen's remarks came a day before the seventh anniversary of the September 11 terror attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon, which prompted the U.S.-led invasion of Afghanistan. [\[article link\]](#)

**September 09, 2008: Bush: 'Quiet Surge' of Troops Sent to Afghanistan - Bush said the U.S. and its coalition partners serving under the NATO umbrella have responded to an uptick in violence in Afghanistan by sending thousands more troops - "I am stunned that President Bush has decided to bring so few troops home from Iraq and send so few resources to Afghanistan"**

WASHINGTON - Noting a "quiet surge" is taking place in Afghanistan, President Bush on Tuesday redirected a Marine battalion destined for Iraq to instead deploy to the Central Asian nation. The president said he also plans to order 8,000 more combat and support troops out of Iraq by February, but plans to keep the bulk of U.S. force strength in Iraq intact until the next president takes over. No more combat brigades will come home from Iraq for the rest of this year. ... Said Senate Majority Leader Harry Reid: "I am stunned that President Bush has decided to bring so few troops home from Iraq and send so few resources to Afghanistan." About 146,000 U.S. troops will remain in Iraq. Democratic presidential nominee Barack Obama said that the 4 to 1 ratio of troops in Iraq to Afghanistan shows a misguided plan for addressing the challenges. Bush's "plan comes up short," Obama said. "It is not enough troops, and not enough resources, with not enough urgency. [\[article link\]](#)

**September 09, 2008: Remembering the Age of Terror - Dead or alive - President Bush said he didn't care how terrorism architect Osama bin Laden was brought to justice - It was the beginning of a new era of anxiety and vulnerability for (America) the country after only a few years of post-Cold War comfort - On the seventh (9-11-2001) anniversary this year, Bush will mark the day simply by going to the Pentagon for the unveiling of a Sept. 11 memorial {Iran has always been the real threat to world peace yet it is radical Shiite Iran and Iran's Shiite terrorist surrogates (Hezbollah) that Bush finances, equips, trains and supports the most.}**

WASHINGTON - Dead or alive. President Bush said he didn't care how terrorism architect Osama bin Laden was brought to justice. "We'll smoke him out of his cave and we'll get him eventually," Bush said confidently. That was back in 2001 when the U.S. reeled in shock and horror after 19 men hijacked four airliners and turned them into guided missiles. The jets slammed into New York's World Trade Center towers, the Pentagon and the Pennsylvania countryside, killing nearly 3,000 people in the deadliest attack in history on U.S. soil. It was the beginning of a new era of anxiety and vulnerability for the country after only a few years of post-Cold War comfort. Americans suddenly woke

up to the chilling threat of terrorism - not in the Middle East or somewhere else around the world, but here, at home. It was a turning point, too, for Bush, an inexperienced, little-traveled president who had shown marginal interest in world affairs. ... Bush sent U.S. troops into Afghanistan on Oct. 7, 2001, to strike al-Qaida training camps and remove the Taliban rulers who harbored bin Laden. The Taliban fell quickly. Bin Laden slipped away. ... On March 19, 2003, with solid support from Congress, Bush ordered the invasion of Iraq to oust Saddam Hussein. The decision was justified largely on grounds - later proved false - that Saddam was building weapons of mass destruction that, Bush said, "could come in the form of a mushroom cloud." Bush and Vice President Dick Cheney repeatedly sought to link Saddam to the Sept. 11 attacks. But the independent Sept. 11 commission concluded there was no such relationship. Bush eventually stopped making that connection, but still cast Saddam as a terrorist threat. In an Oval Office speech on the fifth anniversary of the attacks, Bush said, "I am often asked why we are in Iraq when Saddam Hussein was not responsible for the 9/11 attacks. After 9/11, Saddam's regime posed a risk that the world could not afford to take." [\[article link\]](#)

September 09, 2008: Secret (Bush) killing program is key in Iraq, Woodward says - Woodward disclosed the existence of secret operational capabilities developed by the military to locate, target and kill leaders of al Qaeda in Iraq and other insurgent leaders - Woodward's conclusion that the "surge" of 30,000 U.S. troops into Iraq was not the primary reason for the decline in violent attacks - "It was the surge that provided more resources and a security context to support newly developed (assassination) techniques and operations" Hadley wrote {This is how the Bush-Clinton crime families operate. Their primary motive is a blood bath aimed at anyone who does not submit or who does not fit into their venue; no jury, no judge, no repentance, no reform, no chance to change just mass execution and extermination (Waco) -- and the elite (NWO) Bob Woodwards of the world think this is a good plan.}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- The dramatic drop in violence in Iraq is due in large part to a secret program the U.S. military has used to kill terrorists, according to a new book by Pulitzer Prize-winning journalist Bob Woodward. ... "It is a wonderful example of American ingenuity solving a problem in war, as we often have," Woodward said. In "The War Within: Secret White House History 2006-2008," Woodward disclosed the existence of secret operational capabilities developed by the military to locate, target and kill leaders of al Qaeda in Iraq and other insurgent leaders. National security adviser Stephen Hadley, in a written statement reacting to Woodward's book, acknowledged the new strategy. Yet he disputed Woodward's conclusion that the "surge" of 30,000 U.S. troops into Iraq was not the primary reason for the decline in violent attacks. "It was the surge that provided more resources and a security context to support newly developed techniques and operations," Hadley wrote. Woodward, associate editor of the Washington Post, wrote that along with the surge and the new covert tactics, two other factors helped reduce the violence. [\[article link\]](#)

September 11, 2008: Official: Bush OK'd raids into Pakistan - President Bush authorized U.S. special forces to conduct ground assaults inside Pakistan without seeking Islamabad's permission first, a senior American intelligence official said - Pakistan's ambassador to the United States said he had been "assured at the highest level by the U.S. government that no such orders exist" and that Pakistan would be very displeased if they did

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- President Bush authorized U.S. special forces to conduct ground assaults inside Pakistan without seeking Islamabad's permission first, a senior American intelligence official said Thursday. "We have had the president's OK for months," said the official, who declined to be identified because the order is classified. "It is my understanding that the Pakistanis are well aware of the change." The official would not elaborate on the exact nature of the order. The official said Pakistan's leaders will be notified during an assault or after the fact, depending on the situation but "most definitely after a decision has been made and things set in motion." National Security Council spokesman Gordon Johndroe declined to comment on the report. Pakistan's ambassador to the United States said he had been "assured at the highest level by the U.S. government that no such orders exist," and that Pakistan would be very displeased if they did. "We will not allow foreign troops on Pakistani soil under any condition," Ambassador Husain Haqqani said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Rapping (Karl) Rove - It's Real, It's Stupid, It's Really Stupid, It's Bush's Republican 'Party' - This is actual Video of a Republican something – some lame event where Rove and other Bush administration delinquents are rapping {If you still thought you had something in common with the Bush Republican Party these Zeroes rapping will change that. I have left the Republican Party and I couldn't be happier (\*actually after Palin I reregistered Republican). The more distance I put between myself and the liberal Bush Republicans the better I feel.} (YouTube)



If Rove is such a genius how did he get caught off guard by McClellan? I bet if he had any idea what's about to go down with his Subpoena to appear before congress he wouldn't be dancing or whatever that is he's doing. I wouldn't want to be in his shoes when Conyers issues an arrest order but then what else would you expect from the thugs in the Bush Gang! ... This is not the conservative republican party. This is the rockefeller (liberal) wing that is hijacking the party. Another reason i'm sitting out the election. {Please don't sit out the 2008 election. It's obvious that the Bush people are clowns or worse but we need to have every avenue to have our conservative voices heard and that means if we are unwelcome in the new Republican Party then register as an Independent and vote for another candidate i.e. Bob Barr. Sitting out an election in America should be the last option in fact it should not even be an option for someone who is concerned about the future of our great nation.} President Bush Jr. [\[article link\]](#)

**Full Context (Full Stupidity) Video: KARL ROVE DOES RAP AT CORRESPONDENTS DINNER** {Full context of the Republican furnished dinner nightmare. This has to have been rehearsed and staged I don't think it's impromptu but it is incredibly demeaning to everyone involved.} (YouTube 8:29)

MARCH 28, 2007 C-SPAN: Comments from the previous video: Karl Rove and Obama are drinking buddies. Rove is an atheist and used Bush to discredit the Christian right so that they can no longer effect elections. His work is only beginning.... the Rovian Reich will last for a thousand years. ... Karl Rove is a goon, But we dancin' to his tune. He gave Gee Dub The friggin' country, bub. He's a squir'ly little geek, Who knows common speak, So watch out for this goon, 'Cause we dancin' to his tune!! President Bush Jr. [\[article link\]](#)

**Hip-Hop-Dancing Colin Powell Fuels Speculation He'll Endorse Obama** - Colin Powell showed off his hip-hop moves at an 'Africa Rising' celebration in London Tuesday [so Colin Powell thinks being black is acting like a Hip Hop gangster, what a Joker!], fueling speculation that the former secretary of state is about to endorse Barack Obama for president {Bush Sr., Bush Jr. and their personally selected staff of trusted employees have just done so much good for America, the worker, the taxpayer, the middleclass family, and for the Republican Party that America may never be able to say thank you enough!}

Colin Powell has his dancing shoes on, fueling speculation that he's gearing up to do the Obama Two-Step. The normally staid former U.S. secretary of state and chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff performed an impromptu hip-hop dance alongside well-known rap stars Tuesday following a speech at a festival in London celebrating African-American music and fashion. His address at the "Africa Rising" celebration inside London's Royal Albert Hall fueled speculation that an endorsement of Barack Obama is imminent. Powell -- who has yet to back a candidate -- told the audience: "I stand before you as an African-American. Many people have said to me you became secretary of state of the USA, is it still necessary to say that you are an African American or that you are black? And I say yes, so that we can remind our children." "It took a lot of people struggling to bring me to this point in history," Powell told the audience. "I didn't just drop out of the sky. People came from my continent in chains." Powell has said in the past that he has been hesitant to make an endorsement until he hears more from both candidates. [\[article link\]](#)

**Colin Powell [& Dr. Condoleezza Rice] to Endorse Barack Obama** - Sources say former Secretary of State Colin Powell will endorse Barack Obama at the Democratic National Convention - Powell told ABC News "I am not going to the convention I have made this clear" - Powell has unofficially advised Obama and Republican candidate John McCain but had not endorsed anyone {Bush gal pal Dr. Condoleezza Rice has hinted that she is going to back Obama as well. The Bush career, professional, Republicans spend more time promoting and furthering the Democratic Party so no wonder Republicans are losing every election.}

Sources say former Secretary of State Colin Powell will endorse Barack Obama at the Democratic National Convention, Weekly Standard editor Bill Kristol told FOX News exclusively on Thursday. "He may well give a speech at the Democratic convention explaining his endorsement of Obama," Kristol m a FOX News contributor, said, citing inside sources. "This is not an absolute done deal, but these people are very confident that Powell will endorse Obama," Kristol said, adding that he thinks Powell, a Republican, still has "a high respect" for John McCain, Obama's Republican rival. Powell immediately denied the report. ... Kristol said sources told him Powell will "quite possibly" speak at the Democratic convention on the same night as Obama's vice-presidential selection and former President Bill Clinton. "The Obama people are quietly trying to line up a pretty strong convention," Kristol said. "I think the Obama campaign shouldn't be underestimated. Obviously anyone would like to have Powell's endorsement." [\[article link\]](#)

September 11, 2008: Ex-Sen. Chafee, Member of 'Republicans for Obama' Calls Palin a 'Cocky Wacko' - Former Sen. Lincoln Chafee, R-RI, called Sen. John McCain's running mate a "cocky wacko" at an event in Washington, DC, earlier today, the AP reports {Just what is the future of the Republican Party? Is it the Liberal RINO - Bush, Craig, Romney politicians or is it the Sarah Palins that really represent the true Republican base.}

Former Sen. Lincoln Chafee, R-RI, called Sen. John McCain's running mate a "cocky wacko" at an event in Washington, DC, earlier today, the AP reports. ... The audience at the New America Foundation reportedly laughed. The only Republican senator to vote against the use of force in Iraq in 2002, Chafee said he didn't vote for George W. Bush in 2004. He was defeated in his re-election bid two years ago by Sen. Sheldon Whitehouse, D-RI, and left the GOP last year. Last month he and former Rep. Jim Leach, R-Iowa, announced he was joining "Republicans for Obama." [\[article link\]](#)

---

Yahoo! Message Boards: DOW CRASHES AND CONGRESS NEEDS PAT ON THE BACK - Congress finally gave me a faint hope that America is NOT completely dead - There is a faint glimmer of intelligent life out there - I applaud CONGRESS TODAY! {I especially applaud the conservative Republicans in congress they served their Nation and their Party well today. When the average American realizes that it was the conservative Republicans who stood against Bush and his madness, this is going to revitalize the Republican Party for the coming fall elections.}

I must take of my hat and bow to America just this once. The general public instinctively knew that is is dead wrong to taxpayers to buy homes at inflated prices which would surely have led to free housing for a few million people. Taxpayers instinctively knew that paying for the greed of a few Wall Streeters is dead wrong too. My god, what's this world coming to anyway? Is mankind worth it after all? Tell me that I am hallucinating! Maybe the American insanity is just localized in NYC and inside the Washington Beltway!! Just maybe the sickness can be contained and the farmlands still exhibits rational human beings. ... Congress was correct in not panicking! Finally, they did something right! The truly smart bankers are out there ready to scoop up all these fantastic deals. Let that take place first and THEN bail out a small few losers, not all \$700B of them. The real cost will be closer to 10% of the panic bail out. And taxpayers should NOT be held accountable for the 2% really bad apples. I applaud CONGRESS TODAY! Ace. [\[article link\]](#)

September 29, 2008: Prosecutor named to probe US attorneys' firings - His move follows the leading recommendation of a Justice Department investigation that harshly criticized Bush administration {Ouch! George Jr.'s chickens are coming home to roost. The Bushwhacker should have paid attention, to the law at least, and he should have tried to be a leader instead of the little dictator he made himself into.}

WASHINGTON (AP) - Attorney General Michael Mukasey appointed a prosecutor Monday to pursue possible criminal charges against Republicans who were involved in the controversial firings of U.S. attorneys. His move follows the leading recommendation of a Justice Department investigation that harshly criticized Bush administration officials, members of Congress and their aides for the ousters, which were seen by many as politically motivated. ... Gonzales "bears primary responsibility" for the process of firing of the prosecutors and the turmoil that followed, the report said. He "abdicated" his leadership role and was "remarkably unengaged," it said. But the report concluded that Gonzales' chief of staff, [LDS Mormon] Kyle Sampson, was the person most responsible for coming up with the plan to fire the prosecutors and said that Sampson's comments to Congress, the White House and others were misleading. Despite claims by Sampson and others that the firings were for poor performance, the 358-page report found that Bud Cummins, the U.S. Attorney in Arkansas, was forced out to make way for Timothy Griffin, who had served as Rove's deputy in the White House political office. [\[article link\]](#)

September 29, 2008 10:36 AM ET (\*note bailout was defeated) - After Bailout, Economy Will Still Be Lousy - Prepare to be disappointed: The Bailout of the Century will probably do little to make life better anytime soon for the taxpayers footing the mammoth bill {There was no reason to even attempt to pass the bailout it seemed to be a big expense with little if any actual help to the economy.}

Prepare to be disappointed: The Bailout of the Century will probably do little to make life better anytime soon for the taxpayers footing the mammoth bill. The Emergency Economic Stabilization Act of 2008 may help avert the unspecified economic disaster that Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson and Federal Reserve Chairman Ben Bernanke keep hinting at. But for most of us, it's hard to fathom this freakish financial monster lurking in the darkness, unseen by anybody except Paulson and Bernanke. Instead, we cling to quaint notions, like the idea that for \$700 billion in taxpayer

commitments, we ought to get something tangible in return. That's false optimism. The legislation establishes new government procedures to "protect home values, college funds, retirement accounts, and life savings." Good priorities. But that word "protect" doesn't mean you'll end up better off. No checks are going to arrive in your mailbox. Your retirement portfolio won't suddenly rebound. You won't get an iPod as thanks for your contribution to the Bailout Olympics. You'll simply be spared some sort of wipeout. Meanwhile, the economy is likely to continue its down drift, with all the hallmarks of a recession. If strained consumers expecting some kind of immediate relief grow cynical when it doesn't arrive, it could even deepen a downturn as consumer confidence quakes once again. So, do the economy a favor, and curtail your expectations. Here's what the bailout will and won't do, in the areas that matter most to consumers: ... [\[article link\]](#)

**September 29, 2008: House Defeats Wall Street Bailout Bill {Glad it didn't go through now and hope it doesn't go through in the future. Bush is only trying to mortgage the future of America to try to save his presidency. Bush wrecked the economy it's his legacy. The next president should be able to have some room to maneuver without a 1 Trillion dollar bill from the lousy Bush administration.}**

House leaders held open the vote as they tried to sway reluctant lawmakers to support the plan, which failed 205-228. Arm-twisting continued even after the vote clock expired. One member, retiring Republican Rep. Jerry Weller, did not vote. House Majority Leader Steny Hoyer said Democrats will take a look at what to do next. "We did our part," said of Maryland. He was joined by House Financial Services Committee Chairman Barney Frank. "We have to take a look at what to do next," Frank said. The bill aimed to open up clogged credit lines for financial markets that had come to a near collapse. Sellers continued to shed stocks as the market teetered down more than 500 points after the vote ended. Representatives worked throughout the weekend to make a bill palatable. Republicans had insisted on a mortgage securities insurance paid by firms who had invested in bad housing loans. That was included in the bill voted on Monday. -- But many lawmakers continued to oppose the plan for a variety of reasons, including the massive price tag that would expand the national debt, and GOP members said their constituents were calling 10-1 in opposition to the bill, which had been described as too much government intervention. Of 235 Democrats, 140 supported the legislation. Of 199 Republicans, 133 opposed it. President Bush was to meet with his economic team, including Federal Reserve Chairman Ben Bernanke and Treasury Secretary Hank Paulson, to determine the next steps, and White House officials said they will meet and then contact congressional leaders. "The crisis we are facing remains," said White House Deputy Spokesman Tony Fratto, who added, "We're obviously disappointed." [\[article link\]](#)

**Oil drops more than \$10 (a barrel) - to close at \$96.37 a barrel - as bailout plan fails to pass - Move marks second-largest daily dollar drop; reformulated gas hits limit {The markets are self adjusting and it is far better to have the open markets adjust then to have the governments drastically intervene with their irresponsible tax and spend plans.}**

SAN FRANCISCO (MarketWatch) -- Crude futures closed with a loss of more than \$10 per barrel Monday, ending the session at a nearly two-week low with the rejection of the U.S. government's bailout plan to stem the banking crisis feeding concerns about slowing global economic growth and weaker demand for oil. Crude for November delivery dropped \$10.52, or 9.8%, to close at \$96.37 a barrel on Nymex. It was at its weakest closing level since Sept. 16. In dollar terms, the futures marked their second-largest one-day drop on the New York Mercantile Exchange. The largest was set in January 1991 at a daily loss of \$10.56, according to FactSet Research. The failure of the bailout plan's passage "will drop the oil price some more ... because oil traders perceive this will hurt the economy -- and as a result reduce oil demand," said Charles Perry, president of Perry Management, an energy-consulting firm. [\[article link\]](#)

**SAN FRANCISCO (MarketWatch) -- Crude futures closed with a loss of more than \$10 per barrel Monday, ending the session at a nearly two-week low with the rejection of the U.S. government's bailout plan to stem the banking crisis feeding concerns about slowing global economic growth and weaker demand for oil. Crude for November delivery dropped \$10.52, or 9.8%, to close at \$96.37 a barrel on Nymex. It was at its weakest closing level since Sept. 16. In dollar terms, the futures marked their second-largest one-day drop on the New York Mercantile Exchange. The largest was set in January 1991 at a daily loss of \$10.56, according to FactSet Research. The failure of the bailout plan's passage "will drop the oil price some more ... because oil traders perceive this will hurt the economy -- and as a result reduce oil demand," said Charles Perry, president of Perry Management, an energy-consulting firm**

President Bush today urged a divided Congress to unite behind an unprecedented banking sector bailout that he said would help protect America's wider economy from the effects of the credit crunch and the sub-prime mortgage crisis. In an early morning statement broadcast from the White House before the opening of US financial markets, Mr Bush

said that he understood taxpayer concerns about the huge cost of the bailout - up to \$700 billion (£380 billion) in public money. "The ultimate cost to the taxpayer will be far less than that," he said. "In fact, we expect over time that most, if not all, of the tax dollars we invest will be paid back." The deal was reached in a weekend of tense negotiations on Capitol Hill in which Hank Paulson, the Treasury Secretary, pushed through the package despite the reservations of both Republican and Democratic leaders. The deal was reached in a weekend of tense negotiations on Capitol Hill in which Hank Paulson, the Treasury Secretary, pushed through the package despite the reservations of both Republican and Democratic leaders. The largest financial rescue in US history is designed to stop the worst financial crisis since the Great Depression of the 1930s spreading from Wall Street to Main Street, although its critics say that it gives an unaffordable safety net to a financial industry brought down by its own greed. The plan would give the Bush Administration broad power to use billions of taxpayer dollars to purchase devalued mortgage-related assets held by cash-starved banks and financial institutions. [\[article link\]](#)

September 29, 2008: Wall Street drops at open - Dow down 300 points after European banks get bailed out and Citi buys Wachovia's banking assets - The government brokered the deal, and the FDIC noted that Wachovia did not fail as a bank - Wachovia's stock (\$52.80 yr. -> \$10 last trade Friday -> \$.96 today) plunged 90% in pre-market trading to penny stock status and has of yet not opened for regular-hours trading {It couldn't be more obvious that the 'bailout' is not a bailout for American banks. Why is the government via the FDIC confiscating every bank it can for two pennies on the dollar if there is a bailout plan in the works to save the banks? The banks have been on the verge of failing for 2 1/2 years why is the FDIC so quick to act now right before the bailout goes through. The plan it seems isn't to save the American banks but to confiscate the banks and to then bailout the overseas banks (China - Middle-East) who are so heavily invested in the American commercial real estate market. The foreign banks don't have to sell at all or at a loss the American property they invested in like the Americans do. The foreign banks will now be able to keep ownership of any property they have and safely buy more.}

The FDIC announced that Citigroup (C, Fortune 500) was taking over Wachovia's (WB, Fortune 500) deposit network and debt, as well as more than \$300 billion worth of the company's loan portfolio. The government brokered the deal, and the FDIC noted that Wachovia did not fail as a bank. Wachovia's stock plunged 90% in pre-market trading to penny stock status and has of yet not opened for regular-hours trading. Citigroup gained 2% in the morning. The House of Representatives was meeting to vote on the bailout Monday morning. The Senate is expected to vote on the plan on Wednesday. Congress unveiled its long-awaited \$700 billion bailout plan Sunday. The core of the bill is based on Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson's request to purchase troubled, and mortgage-related, assets from banks so they can resume lending, in order to free up the frozen credit market. [\[article link\]](#)

---

September 29, 2008: U.S., Foreign Vessels Surrounding Ship Seized by Somali Pirates - In a rare showing of cooperation, several U.S. warships and other foreign vessels are surrounding a Ukrainian vessel seized last week by Somali pirates - the shipment of the 33 tanks, rifles and ammunition on the (Russian) Faina was headed for Sudan -- not Kenya as previously claimed by Kenyan officials

Russian warship the Neustrashimy, or Intrepid, is also en route to the area, the AFP reported. The pirates have demanded a \$20 million ransom. Lt. Nathan Christensen, a deputy spokesman for the U.S. Navy's Bahrain-based 5th Fleet, said the shipment of the 33 tanks, rifles and ammunition on the Faina was headed for Sudan -- not Kenya as previously claimed by Kenyan officials. ... Pirates seized the Faina's Ukrainian, Russian and Latvian crew off Somalia's lawless coast on Thursday as it headed to Kenya and anchored the vessel off Somalia's coast near the central town of Hobyo. One crew member died. Christensen did not specify whether the arms were intended for the Khartoum-based Sudanese government, or southern Sudan, which was granted a degree of autonomy under a 2005 peace deal that also guaranteed the oil-rich region a referendum on full independence in 2011. The U.N. has imposed an arms embargo on weapons headed to Sudan's Darfur conflict zone, but the ban does not cover other weapons sales to the Khartoum government or the southern Sudan's autonomous government. Kenyan officials on Monday declined to discuss the destination of the weapons. Ukrainian Defense Ministry spokesman Valentyn Mandriyevsky said the ministry was not dealing in weapons trade and didn't know where the cargo was bound. A spokesman for Ukraine's arms trader, Ukrspetexport, had no immediate comment. [\[article link\]](#)

Mysterious Cargo Aboard Iranian Ship Seized (Aug. 21, 2008) by (Somali) Pirates Raises WMD Concerns - They ransacked the ship and searched the containers - But in the days following the hijacking, a number of them fell ill and died, suffering skin burns and hair loss, according to reports - according to Iranian news source Press TV Iran says the merchant vessel was shipping iron ore from a port in China to Amsterdam

As Somali pirates brazenly maintain their standoff with American warships off the coast of Africa, the cargo aboard one Iranian ship they commandeered is raising concerns that it may contain materials that can be used for chemical or biological weapons. Some local officials suspect that instead of finding riches, the pirates encountered deadly chemical agents aboard the Iranian vessel. On Aug. 21, the pirates, armed with AK-47s and rocket-propelled grenades, stole onto the decks of the merchant vessel Iran Deyanat. They ransacked the ship and searched the containers. But in the days following the hijacking, a number of them fell ill and died, suffering skin burns and hair loss, according to reports. The pirates were sickened because of their contact with the seized cargo, according to Hassan Osman, the Somali minister of Minerals and Oil, who met with the pirates to facilitate negotiations. -- "That ship is unusual," Osman told the Long War Journal, an online news source that covers the War on Terror. "It is not carrying a normal shipment." The pirates reportedly were in talks to sell the ship back to Iran, but the deal fell through when the pirates were poisoned by the cargo, according to Andrew Mwangura, director of the Kenya-based East African Seafarers' Assistance Program. "Yes, some of them have died," he told the Long War Journal. "Our sources say the ship contains chemicals, dangerous chemicals." Iran has called the allegations a "sheer lie," and said that the ship "had no dangerous consignment on board," according to Iranian news source Press TV. Iran says the merchant vessel was shipping iron ore from a port in China to Amsterdam. [\[article link\]](#)

Kraft, Mars Investigating Claims of Tainted Oreos, M&Ms - (in wake of China's tainted milk scandal that has killed 4) - high traces of melamine were found in Oreo wafers, M&Ms and Snickers imported from China - They were looking into explanations, including the possibility that the goods could be counterfeit

JAKARTA, Indonesia — Two U.S. foodmakers were investigating Indonesian claims Monday that high traces of melamine were found in Oreo wafers, M&Ms and Snickers imported from China. Indonesia's Food and Drug Monitoring Agency said a dozen allegedly tainted products distributed nationwide, including those popular brands, had repeatedly tested positive last week. Kraft Foods Inc. and Mars Inc. said they were adhering to a recall order, but stressed the same products were cleared of melamine in other Asian countries. They were looking into explanations, including the possibility that the goods could be counterfeit. The companies said they would conduct their own tests with outside experts. [\[article link\]](#)

---

September 26, 2008: Main Street turns against Wall Street - In one frenzied month Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson and Federal Reserve chairman Ben Bernanke remade Wall Street - Along the way they may also have recast American politics - financier and onetime GOP presidential candidate Mitt Romney: "Unfortunately, politicians have seized on the politics of envy" he told Fortune - Compared to this, Enron was a warm-up exercise {The (Harvard-Yale) Hedge Fund managers like Mitt Romney are exactly who caused this crisis. The Mitt Romney's stole from the workers, the small investors and the small businesses to create their Hedge Fund empires and now the Bush government is stealing from the Hedge Fund empires to add to their already sizeable financial kingdoms. In the last two months the Bush govt. has handed JPMorgan Chase Co. the Bear Stern Co. at \$2 a share when their stock was recently \$140 a share and then Washington Mutual Bank a 310 billion dollar company was confiscated by the government (FDIC) and sold by the government to JPMorgan Chase for 1.9 billion dollars. The Bush people have learned from the schooling that the Romney hedge fund people have provided for them.}

NEW YORK (Fortune) -- In one frenzied month Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson and Federal Reserve chairman Ben Bernanke remade Wall Street. Along the way they may also have recast American politics. A month of historic government interventions shows signs of triggering a political version of climate change - unleashing a new era of class fury that could hurt U.S. companies, business leaders, and wealthy investors for years. ... Compared to this, Enron was a warm-up exercise. For all the public outrage over accounting scandals seven years ago, the result in Washington was limited to a financial reporting rule that most Americans have never heard of (though many in the business community still consider Sarbanes-Oxley a destructive overreaction). By contrast, the implosion of Wall Street, followed by Paulson's escalating series of multibillion-dollar rescues, has fired up populist sentiments that were already building in American politics, promising to reshape legislative battles over everything from tax and trade policies to federal

regulation. ... Washington hath no fury like Middle America scorned - and there's reason to think it will only get uglier. The government's massive new financial commitments will severely tie the next President's hands in addressing middle-class concerns. "The next President will have to temper expectations a lot," says Middlebury College economist David Colander, "far beyond what either of the candidates has been willing to talk about." ... The White House was knocked off-balance by potent blowback over the plan - not from the expected (read: liberal) quarters but from shopping-mall (middle-class) America. [\[article link\]](#)

September 11th, 2008: Foreign Bondholders - and not the U.S. Mortgage Market - Drove the Fannie/Freddie Bailout - The U.S. government's decision to take control of foundering mortgage giants Fannie Mae (FNM) and Freddie Mac (FRE) was driven not by worries about the fading U.S. housing market, but by concerns that foreign (banks,) central banks in China, Japan, Europe, the Middle East and Russia might stop buying our bonds {If Bush wanted to do something for America he would release oil production reserves and get the price of oil down. It's easy to see that America, particularly the middle-class is on Bush's hate list because Bush would have to hate America in order to do what he is doing to it.}

For anyone who still doubted the growing global influence of such emerging powerhouses as China, consider this: The U.S. government's decision to take control of foundering mortgage giants Fannie Mae (FNM) and Freddie Mac (FRE) was driven not by worries about the fading U.S. housing market, but by concerns that foreign central banks in China, Japan, Europe, the Middle East and Russia might stop buying our bonds. -- As the bailout announced Sunday is currently structured, more than \$1.3 trillion worth of Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac debt currently held by the central banks and other investors in those regions will be guaranteed by the U.S. government - even if one or both of the two government-sponsored enterprises (GSEs) were to fail. That means that U.S. taxpayers - government parlance for you and me - will ultimately foot a big part of the bill for making sure those foreign bondholders are "made whole." [\[article link\]](#)

September 23, 2008: White House Dispatches Team to Push (700 billion bailout) Economic Bill - But Bush himself continues to do little to explain his plan, and he has refused to be questioned about it - \*Fratto insisted that the plan was not slapped together and had been drawn up as a contingency over previous months and weeks by administration officials - He acknowledged lawmakers were getting only days to peruse it, but he said this should be enough {This (takeover) bailout plan is older than two months it was likely drawn up long ago, probably about the time of 9-11-2001 and the 'Patriot Act' takeover legislation.}

The White House today is drumming up extraordinary pressure on Congress to approve its plan to enact a \$700 billion mortgage bailout fund, suggesting the markets cannot wait much longer and dispatching Vice President Cheney and other top officials up Pennsylvania Avenue to jawbone lawmakers. Cheney, White House Chief of Staff Josh Bolten and presidential adviser Ed Gillespie are meeting this morning with House Republican conservatives, where a rebellion is brewing against the size and questionable free market credentials of the administration proposal. Cheney will later gather with GOP Senators at the regular Tuesday lunch. Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson and Federal Reserve Chairman Ben Bernanke, who collaborated in drawing up the proposal, are testifying this morning on Capitol Hill in an effort to defend their handiwork. But Bush himself continues to do little to explain his plan, and he has refused to be questioned about it. Asked during a telephone briefing for reporters today whether Bush was speaking with lawmakers, White House Deputy Press Secretary Tony Fratto said the president is aware of their concerns but that Paulson is the salesman. Paulson said Congress and the administration must move rapidly. ... Fratto insisted that the plan was not slapped together and had been drawn up as a contingency over previous months and weeks by administration officials. He acknowledged lawmakers were getting only days to peruse it, but he said this should be enough. -- Amid growing criticism of the initiative from multiple quarters, Fratto sought to defend its key principles and argue against changes. He argued that the proposal is being unfairly characterized as a boon to Wall Street at the expense of Main Street, since credit market difficulties also squeeze average consumers. He minimized the need to help homeowners as part of the package — a key demand of Democrats — saying aiding the credit markets will help on its own and noting that Congress just approved a housing bill that includes assistance. And Fratto sought to beat back efforts to limit the pay of CEOs whose companies would draw assistance under the legislation, saying it would make it difficult for the plan to work "If you provide disincentives for companies and firms out there that are holding mortgage-backed securities and other securities from participating in the program." Fratto noted that some firms holding troubled securities are otherwise successful. "They were not necessarily irresponsible players, and so you have to be careful how you deal with them," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

Economists say bailout plan is flawed and isn't needed - I think insuring the money-market funds was enough," said Ed Yardeni, a veteran Wall Street analyst. Last week the Treasury announced a \$50 billion insurance plan for money market funds, which restored confidence in them - "It wasn't necessary to move to Plan B (bailout)" - another measure that could have the same effect as the \$700 billion rescue plan is simply to change accounting rules for bad assets

WASHINGTON -- A funny thing happened in the drafting of the largest-ever U.S. government intervention in the financial system. Lawmakers of all stripes mostly fell in line, but many of the nation's brightest economic minds are warning that the Wall Street bailout's a dangerous rush job. President Bush and his Treasury secretary, former Goldman Sachs chief executive Henry Paulson, have warned of imminent economic collapse and another Great Depression if their rescue plan isn't passed immediately. Is that true? "It's more hype than real risk," said James K. Galbraith, a University of Texas economist and son of the late economic historian John Kenneth Galbraith. "A nasty recession is possible, but the bailout will not cure that. So it's mainly relevant to the financial industry." ... "Last week we came real close to a financial economic meltdown because of the run on money market funds, resulting from the bankruptcy of (investment bank) Lehman Brothers, and I think insuring the money-market funds was enough," said Ed Yardeni, a veteran Wall Street analyst. Last week the Treasury announced a \$50 billion insurance plan for money market funds, which restored confidence in them. "It wasn't necessary to move to Plan B." Doubting the financial Armageddon scenario, Yardeni said another measure that could have the same effect as the \$700 billion rescue plan is simply to change accounting rules for bad assets - mostly bonds with mortgages as their collateral. [\[article link\]](#)

**What Bush Left Out - But Bush clearly underperformed in addressing two things about the financial crisis - He didn't acknowledge any responsibility for what happened under his watch - "Nowhere in his 13-minute speech did the president suggest that the people in Washington who are supposed to keep an eye on the economy missed a step, failed to raise alarms or hesitated to intervene**

But Bush clearly underperformed in addressing two things about the financial crisis. He didn't acknowledge any responsibility for what happened under his watch. And even more significantly, he didn't do nearly enough to assuage anger that the fat-cat Wall Street masters who profited so obscenely from driving the mortgage market into a frenzy are now going to be bailed out with taxpayer dollars, even as ordinary people continue to suffer. ... "What is shocking about the presentation by Bush -- and the deal that is unfolding -- is that we don't see any acceptance of responsibility for the failure of his team's stewardship of the economy. We didn't hear acknowledgment that the compulsive deregulation mantra of Bush's political and economic allies created a massive bubble where lots of billionaires were created and now tens of millions of less fortunate Americans are holding the bill. "We didn't hear Bush say that it's time to reverse the tax cuts that he put in place to help those who have already benefited from the perverse finance and housing bubble that was pumped up. "We didn't hear a firm commitment from Bush to help the working families who hold these sub-prime and adjustable rate mortgages to stay in their homes and to help stabilize the lives of hard-hit Americans, their neighborhoods and their jobs. All the while, the macro players and big firms and their stakeholders are bailed out." [\[article link\]](#)

**Bailout Fate Unclear After Bush Meets With Candidates, Congressional Leaders - "This meeting ended bad - real bad" one source told FOX News - "We may have gone backward" another source said {They just now figured out that Bush can't work with anyone on anything, where have these Senators been that last eight years, Russia? -- Correction: Bush can work with the Democrats it's the conservative Republicans Bush can't work with.}**

The fate of the Bush administration's \$700 billion bailout package was thrown into doubt Thursday evening, after congressional leaders left a landmark White House summit on the economy hurling accusations at each other and declaring there was no deal. The meeting, which included Barack Obama and John McCain, was intended to be a consensus-building exercise — one of the final stops on the rocky road to approving the controversial rescue package. Congressional leaders just hours earlier announced they had reached an agreement in principle on the rescue package. But as Obama and McCain left, officials and aides inside the meeting said the summit ended on a very low note. "This meeting ended bad — real bad," one source told FOX News. Others described the tone as "angry" and "heated," saying Democrats were upset with House Republicans in particular who would not drop their opposition to the administration's proposal. "We may have gone backward," another source said. [\[article link\]](#)

**September 23, 2008: Is Paulson's Bailout Proposal Constitutional? No - Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson draft proposal for the bailout of struggling financial-services firms sought to make himself the most powerful unelected official in American history - "Decisions by the Secretary pursuant to the authority of this Act are non-reviewable and**

committed to agency discretion, and may not be reviewed by any court of law or any administrative agency" {This seems to be a Bush scam to get up to 1 Trillion in taxpayer dollars and to then secretly ship it overseas to places like China and Abu Dhabi and also to terrorist countries like Pakistan, Afghanistan and even Iran. If it is Bush's intention to fund global Islamic terrorism then this would be a plan to do it with. This large of an amount of money 700 Billion and up to 1 Trillion dollars coming out of the taxpayer system would also probably wreck Social Security once and for all because if anything with the aging USA population it is Social Security that is really going to need the bailout and not Wall Street and not the foreign banks. Keep in mind that Bush Jr. has basically created and cultivated this banking crisis for a long time notably by the unprecedented high price of oil and he is now quickly using this crisis to radically alter the business environment of America. Most if not all of these Government market mergers and takeover decisions are being made in special Sunday meetings apart from any normal working hours and very much away from public view or oversight of any kind.}

Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson draft proposal for the bailout of struggling financial-services firms sought to make himself the most powerful unelected official in American history through his proposal to take charge of vast sectors of the U.S. economy -- setting policy, buying and selling assets, determining whether financial institutions thrive or collapse -- with no oversight. Under Paulson's draft plan, Congress and the courts would have been barred from reviewing or challenging his moves to stabilize financial markets -- effectively making him the nation's economic czar. That's not just a dangerous power grab for economic and politic reasons. It's unconstitutional. Paulson's power grab was specifically spelled out by the treasury secretary in Section 8 of his proposal, which read: "Decisions by the Secretary pursuant to the authority of this Act are non-reviewable and committed to agency discretion, and may not be reviewed by any court of law or any administrative agency." [\[article link\]](#)

September 23, 2008: [cuttingedge.org](http://cuttingedge.org): The planned march toward a Fascist Economy continues as Illuminati giants Morgan Stanley and Goldman Sachs become banks! - It should be apparent to anyone that our economy is being radically transformed before our very eyes, as the Government is selecting Illuminati institutions to survive -- even prosper -- as it selects others to fail - This is purely Fascist (when the government takes over and owns the businesses and not the people - no stockholders) Economics - "The decision marks the end of Wall Street as we have known it", said William Isaac, a former chairman of the Federal Deposit Insurance Corp - 'It's really too bad, as our country has benefited greatly from the entrepreneurial risk takers on Wall Street'

NEWS BRIEF: "Fed Allows Goldman, Morgan Stanley to Become Banks: Ending Era On Wall Street", Bloomberg Financial News, September 21, 2008 "Goldman Sachs Group Inc. and Morgan Stanley will become banks regulated by the Federal Reserve, after tight credit markets forced Wall Street's two remaining independent investment banks to widen their sources of funding. The Federal Reserve Board approved the applications of both firms to become bank holding companies, the Fed said today. Fed officials also increased the two securities firms' ability to take out direct loans from the central bank, granting access against a wider pool of collateral. -- Make no mistake about it, the Federal Reserve is aggressively taking control of a huge swath of financial activity, including the banking sector. And, to facilitate the transition for these giant companies to become banks, the Fed is allowing them to directly borrow from the Central Bank! Illuminati institutions who owe their very lives to the Federal Reserve are being given a tremendous boost -- but, this is to be expected, as we are transitioning into a truly Fascist economy. Wall Street is now forever changed! -- "The decision marks the end of Wall Street as we have known it", said William Isaac, a former chairman of the Federal Deposit Insurance Corp. 'It's really too bad, as our country has benefited greatly from the entrepreneurial risk takers on Wall Street'." Indeed, the era of true risk-taking is over -- replaced by government-sponsored guaranteed investments. But, as Japan's success since World War II illustrates, a Fascist economy can deliver goods and services on a par with a Capitalist economy. The major difference between the two types of economies is that the Federal Government steps into the equation to control private companies through thorough regulation. Since the government limits the amount of competition in every sector of the economy, the profits of those companies who remain in the marketplace are positively huge. This is the new "Brave New World" into which the United States is heading. But, the rest of the industrialized world will follow suit rather quickly. [\[article link\]](#)

Cows, Government, Corporations & Ideologies . . . CAPITALISM, AMERICAN STYLE: You have two cows. You sell one, buy a bull, and build a herd of cows. {Note: The current Bush Family is the result of [at least four generations back to Samuel Prescott Bush (Bush Jr.'s Great Grampy)] of practicing Skull & Bones Satanists (Fascism) and loyal Nazi (Nazism) party members, and yes they are liars using their government positions and connections to stack the economic deck against everyone else!}



FASCISM: You have two cows. The government takes both, hires you to take care of them, and sells you the milk.  
NAZISM: You have two cows. The government takes both and then shoots you. ... [New Bush] AMERICAN CORPORATION: You have two cows. You sell one; lease it back to yourself and do an IPO on the second one. You force the 2 cows to produce the milk of four cows. You are surprised when one cow drops dead. You spin an announcement to the analysts stating you have downsized and are reducing expenses. Your stock goes up. ... TALIBANISM: You have two cows. At first, the government makes them wear burkas, but later shoots them because "they are Hindu religious symbols." [\[article link\]](#)

---

[LivePrayer.com: An Economy in Crisis, a God Who is Not - I don't normally give out financial advice, but let me share just a couple of basic thoughts...](#)

I don't normally give out financial advice, but let me share just a couple of basic thoughts. Unless God is truly going to unleash His wrath on this nation through the economy, in which case everyone will be affected in a major way and the current system as we know it will be destroyed, be patient through this. Most people have been hit in their 401k, in their stocks, in their other investments this year. Most of these should be long term investments, so hang in there and don't panic and sell. -- Try not to add on any more debt. Take it easy with your credit cards. Don't worry about the value of your house for a while. It is going to take a while for the real estate market to come back, so don't worry if your house has depreciated. We may be in for a few years of economic hard times, but it will eventually bounce back. Patience and discipline are the keys during these troubled times. -- It is during these unsettling times that we must learn how to really become dependent upon God. We must never forget that it is God who opens the door for our employment. It is God who gives us wisdom and discernment in handling our finances. Everything we have is simply on loan from God and we are simply stewards over the things He entrusts into our care during this life. God is our provider and our source. -- God has promised in His Word to meet our daily needs. In Matthew 6:33 Jesus said, "But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well." What things? All of the things the Lord spoke about in the preceding verses, food, clothing, and shelter. God has promised to meet your daily needs. Our job is to seek Him and His Kingdom. [\[article link\]](#)

[Changing Good \(Job Skills\) Programmers \(Church Staff\) into Great \(Life Skills\) Programmers \(Church Staff\) - But the vast majority of the programmers fell somewhere in the middle, They were good, Not amazing, but definitely not bad either - How can you transform the good programmers into fantastic, amazing, awesome programmers? - Thus, at a minimum the programmers must be aware of what can go wrong, and must know how to write code that handles those situations correctly - The moral here, then, is to make sure your programmers are familiar with the information resources \(i.e The Holy Bible\) {This Excellent job skills information article applies to all jobs and to living life itself. There is a low road and there is a high road, Jesus Christ is the high road. Even in tough times Jesus is the high road.} -- Holy Bible Matthew 4:1 Then was Jesus led "up" of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.](#)

During the past two decades, I've worked with some really great programmers and software developers. And, unfortunately, I've worked with more than a few who probably should have chosen a different field. But the vast majority of the programmers fell somewhere in the middle. They were good. Not amazing, but definitely not bad either. For managers and executives who have programmers and software developers reporting to them, the variation in skill can present quite a problem when you're trying to build a great product. How can you transform the good programmers into fantastic, amazing, awesome programmers? Believe it or not, you can. Let's see how to do it. First, you need to make sure your programmers have the essential skills, the fundamentals. Some do; some don't. Just because they survived an undergrad program in computer science doesn't mean they do. Now this is going to sound obvious, but at the very least, every software developer must be a master of writing good lines of code. You've seen those who aren't, the programmers who sit there for hours, staring at 10 lines of code, trying to figure out what's wrong and can't. This kind of thing can happen to all of us programmers occasionally. But the problem is the programmer who does that on a regular basis. ... Also, programmers have a tendency (myself included) to want to add all sorts of extra features to really make something cool. For example, a file locking mechanism would be even more useful if it included built-in file caching and a queue to manage the locks, and went far and beyond the little one in the library. But that's overkill. And the last thing you want is for your programmers to spend two weeks, a week or two days writing code when all they need to do is write the one or two lines to make use of the class Microsoft gave us (or whoever built the library you're using for your particular platform). Besides, remember that even though the programmer might be able

to roll out his or her own version in a day, your testers will have to now test that code in addition, and what was a day of work could turn into a week or two weeks. Compare that with using one or two lines of code that call a pre-existing, tested class. Which, then, I ask is better? Which is the right way to do it? Conclusion: The moral here, then, is to make sure your programmers are familiar with the information resources, especially the online documents, as well as any existing libraries and frameworks they might have access to that have been tested many times over. Then you need to make sure that they're not rolling their own classes and components when one already exists that does the job. Finally, they need to be aware of the real issues that come up in a multiuser, high-performance system such as a Web server handling thousands or even millions of sessions a day. [\[article link\]](#)

**Controversial pastor shuts down his church - advised President-elect George W. Bush after the 2000 election - Pearson then began preaching that everyone goes to heaven, a theology he calls "the gospel of inclusion" - the membership in his church fell to a few hundred - Its few remaining members have now been merged into a (cult) Unitarian congregation**

TULSA, Okla. - A once prominent leader in the charismatic movement has been forced to shut down his church in the wake of a radical change in his theological beliefs. Eight years ago, Bishop Carlton Pearson's Higher Dimensions Church had about 6,000 members. ... But Pearson then began preaching that everyone goes to heaven, a theology he calls "the gospel of inclusion." Not long after, evangelical leaders rejected Pearson, the membership in his church fell to a few hundred, and the church's property was lost in foreclosure. Its few remaining members have now been merged into a Unitarian congregation. [\[article link\]](#)

**A Foundation for Change (DVD \$2.99) - This 25-year commemorative DVD celebrates a quarter-century of the Genesis "relevance" message {\*\*Highly recommended DVD – the "Foundation for Change" 'relevance message' by Ken Ham had a major impact on the formation of the Basic Christian ministry. Basic Christian has very much taken the shape of this very lecture.} (DVD)**

A Foundation for Change (DVD \$2.99) by Ken Ham This 25-year commemorative DVD celebrates a quarter-century of the Genesis "relevance" message. It features the full-length video Genesis: The Key to Reclaiming the Culture, teaching from other key productions, and a special greeting from Ken Ham. [\[article link\]](#)

---

By Debbie Schlüssel: Prez Bush: No "God Bless America"? - Bush simply said, "May God Bless ya" {It looks like President Bush is no longer even attempting to keep up the facade that he is either religious or conservative (Bush's closest advisors in Washington have been Teddy Kennedy and Hillary Clinton). In the end Bush just seems to be a little man attempting to continue to run a big scam (the scams his father Bush Sr. started), mainly; high oil prices (Bush Sr. originated the ban on offshore oil drilling in 1990), Foreign ownership of America's infrastructure, President Bush Sr. in 1992 signed Executive Order 12803, called "Infrastructure Privatization", weapons-war, drugs and funny-money scams. If Bush didn't have a connected parent he would be just another two bit street hustling pimp trying to run a con and make a few dollars. I'm glad few people follow the Bush family anymore and many more people have rejected the toxic Bush Satanic doctrine because in the end everyone who touches a (Satanic) Bush [unlike the burning bush of God in Exodus 3:2] or is touched by a (Satanic) Bush gets burned.}

Is President Bush, in his last days in office, losing it . . . or at least forgetting something? Are his speechwriters and teleprompters forgetting? ... an ABC Radio broadcast of President Bush's address to the nation regarding the economic and financial crisis. At the conclusion of his speech--unless ABC Radio cut him off and it didn't sound like it--President Bush simply said, "May G-d Bless ya." There was none of the usual, "G-d Bless America." The omission--at least, to me--was glaring. Why was that omitted? Hopefully just an oversight, but the President uses teleprompters for his addresses to the nation, so whoever wrote that speech either deliberately didn't put it in, or forgot something important. And President Bush has addressed the country plenty of times. He shouldn't have forgotten that. (Plus, I didn't learn anything new from the speech. Did you?) First, they got rid of "The American Way" from Superman movies, and now "G-d Bless America" is gone. What's next? Well, at least the President asked G-d to bless us ("ya"). Just not U.S. [\[article link\]](#)

**President Bush Vows to Rebuild (Shiite-Muslim) Moslem Mosque in Iraq - Christian Church in U.S. Bulldozed after His Attorney General Orders It Seized**

President Bush has vowed to rebuild a Moslem mosque that is suspected of being destroyed by al-Qaeda. ... After President Bush's representatives were given a legal plan by Attorney Al Cunningham whereby the Indianapolis Baptist Temple property could have been saved, and which the President's liaison agreed was a feasible plan, professed Christian Attorney General John Ashcroft by his own admission moved quickly to seize the property. In a letter to Mr. Ashcroft dated March 1, 2002, Pastor Greg A. Dixon and I challenged Mr. Ashcroft with the following words: Dear Mr. Ashcroft: This letter is to inform you that the congregation of the Indianapolis Baptist Temple is in total shock to learn of the slanderous and false remarks that you made about our congregation in a speech carried live on CNN and Fox News Network on December 5, 2001, in which you connected the Indianapolis Baptist Temple to domestic terrorism. This is especially egregious considering the events of September 11, 2001 ... Six years after ordering the raid on the Baptist Temple property, Mr. Ashcroft wrote a book entitled Never Again - Securing America And Restoring Justice (Center Steel, 2007) in which he admits – in fact almost boasts – about ordering the raid on the Baptist Temple in the following words: ... [\[article link\]](#)

[The Bush Record by "Chuck Baldwin Live" - Bush To Rebuild Mosque; Christian Church In U.S. Bulldozed After Attorney General Orders It Seized by Greg Dixon, July 10, 2008 - Bush's Abortion Funding, CovenantNews.com, October 9, 2004](#)  
{Many President Bush public policy articles.}

Welcome to Chuck Baldwin Live! Chuck Baldwin - is a radio broadcaster, syndicated columnist, and pastor dedicated to preserving the historic principles upon which America was founded. About Us "Chuck Baldwin Live" aired its first program on August 1, 1994. The broadcast originated as a Radio Talk Show and continued in that capacity for eight years. The current format of the show features a recording of Dr. Baldwin's sermons and commentaries and is carried by 9 different radio stations in Northwest Florida, Southern Alabama, and parts of Central Florida (Deland Area). CBL is constitutionalist, Christian, pro-life, pro-traditional family, and patriotic. We support constitutional government and the Bill of Rights. We hold fast to the principles and values expressed by the Founding Fathers and the Declaration of Independence. Chuck's Columns are available to individuals free of charge. They are sent out twice weekly, usually. To receive these editorial columns, simply [Subscribe here](#). [\[article link\]](#)

[Virginia troopers resign over no-Jesus prayer policy - Six Virginia troopers who serve as chaplains stepped down from their jobs to protest a policy banning references to Jesus Christ in public prayers - The policy is supported by Democrat Va. Gov. Tim Kaine - The former state trooper is currently putting together an online petition to get the police department to rescind the new rule](#)

"There were several of us who felt that because of our convictions. about what the Bible says, we couldn't agree to go along with a generic prayer policy," said 13-year trooper Rex Carter, who works in Southwest Virginia. Republican lawmakers in the state concurred, arguing that the new restrictions are a violation of the First Amendment and an attack on Christianity. "For those of us who understand the importance of religion in American life and value the free expression of religion as one of our essential rights, the Kaine administration's directive is disappointing and disheartening," House Majority Leader H. Morgan Griffith, R-Salem, said. "Censoring what these chaplains can say is a violation of their First Amendment right to freedom of expression," Del. Charles W. Carrico Sr., said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

[September 23, 2008: 10 Things You Should Know About Bush's Trillion Dollar \(theft\) Fleecing Plan - #9. Foreign Banks Can Cash in Too - Or perhaps the fact that U.S. tax-payers look like they might also end up bailing out foreign banks will end up being a fly in the ointment](#)

The Bush administration's proposal to bail out some of Wall Street's biggest players with an unprecedented transfer of public wealth to the private sector sent shock-waves throughout the nation. Already deep in deficit, the administration wants to borrow \$700 billion dollars -- in addition to the \$900 billion already spent this year to prop up troubled lending institutions and deal with the fall-out from the housing crisis -- and entrust it to Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson, fresh from a long run on Wall Street himself. He'd then buy up worthless paper from struggling banks. Who would get the money? Nobody knows. Paulson says he wants to hire Wall Street firms to oversee the process. Under Bush's plan, the taxpayer would get little, if anything, in return. The whole thing would happen without Congressional oversight, save for a semi-annual report on the process, and Paulson's actions would be beyond challenge in the courts. It is an economic coup d'etat in the making. And people are talking about little else. Here's 10 things that have been on our radars ... [\[article link\]](#)

**Bailouts will lead to more (government bailouts) spending - Government intervention in the economy always leads to even more government intervention in the economy - But we predict that just a few years down the road they'll (Bailouts) cause even bigger problems, problems not anticipated by the people who pushed them**

Letting the problems work their way out would be the quickest and best way to deal with the impact of the housing collapse. But that's not the way the government works. The government has already basically nationalized insurance giant AIG, along with Freddie Mac and Fannie Mae. Now, the Bush administration is offering to buy up to \$1 trillion in bad mortgages. And no one in Congress, no one in the administration, is talking about getting rid of the easy money policies and housing subsidies that led to this mess. Where will these bailouts lead? Probably to more bailouts and more government spending. The big automakers have already lined up with their hats in hand. The bailouts may lead to some temporary relief. They may not. But we predict that just a few years down the road they'll cause even bigger problems, problems not anticipated by the people who pushed them. And we predict that when those problems arise, they'll lead to calls for more government spending and regulation. They always do. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bailout extends to foreign banks, small and regional institutions - The proposed \$700 billion federal bank and mortgage bailout would include foreign banks (China - Abu Dhabi) with U.S. assets - Others question the inclusion of foreign banks**

The proposed \$700 billion federal bank and mortgage bailout would include foreign banks with U.S. assets as well regional and smaller banks, U.S. Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson said Tuesday. Paulson and Federal Reserve Chairman Ben Bernanke testified before the U.S. Senate Finance Committee Tuesday morning and warned that without the bailout, the U.S. economy and financial markets would be in serious jeopardy. Bernanke said the bailout was necessary for the economy and lending sector and without it the U.S. economy would face job losses, continued housing troubles and limited lending. Paulson said a host of banks and mortgage lenders could be helped by the bailout, freeing up more money for lending. The Bush administration plan, however, faces questions in Washington and hard-hit housing markets such as Arizona. Some say it should be geared solely toward Wall Street and banks, while others say there should be help for homeowners with troubled mortgages. Others question the inclusion of foreign banks and say taxpayers should get equity stakes in the banks being bailed out. The plan also faces questions regarding oversight, inflation and CEO pay. [\[article link\]](#)

**Democratic Senator Christopher Dodd (Banking Committee chairman): 'I have a lot of reservations' about bailout plan - The proposal, if adopted, would amount to the most sweeping economic intervention by the government since the Great Depression - I'm angry as well, This didn't have to happen, It was not a natural disaster, It was a preventable, avoidable situation {Bush taking a nap, offshoring our production workforce and letting the oil prices get out of hand caused this or at least had a lot to do with our current economic dilemma.}**

You know talk about waking a sleeping giant -- we have almost 2,000 blog posts on CNNMoney.com about this bailout alone. Many people are outraged about it. They feel the government is spending \$700 billion or more to reward bad behavior. What can you do to assure people that this is the right thing? Sen. Christopher Dodd: Well, I'm not sure it is at this point. That's why we're having this hearing this morning. We'll have Secretary Paulson and Ben Bernanke, the chairman of the Federal Reserve, before the banking committee to explain this plan, why it's necessary and where we go from here. They basically have asked for a blank check of \$700 billion for the next several years here to buy a lot of bad instruments out there in these institutions. I have a lot of reservations. We're trying to put some safeguards in it. I'm angry as well. This didn't have to happen. It was not a natural disaster. It was a preventable, avoidable situation. We are where we are. Our economy is teetering. We've been warned we're very fragile. There could be a complete collapse. It needs to be straightened out or it could get worse. Pension funds, 401(k)s, jobs could be in worse shape. [\[article link\]](#)

**What Happens If There's No Bailout? {I think nothing happens and it's business as usual, meaning a few more Lehman type bankruptcies and that's it. The horse has already left the barn the economy has already partially collapsed and everyone agrees that the bailout won't solve anything it is just a temporary fix \*and note all the Bush bailouts protect foreign investors mainly China and Abu Dhabi who own these assets the Bush bailouts do little if anything for the American citizen.}**

The mood darkened throughout the day as it appeared increasingly likely that there will be no deal in Congress, and no bailout. I'm going to fill you in on the flaws with the deal as currently proposed, the political action in Congress and elsewhere, and what happens if there's no deal. The Paulson/Bernanke bailout plan is called "TARP," for Troubled Asset Relief Program. I've given you the details here and here. ... Reactions from people who actually understand economics

and markets have also been uniform. The glaring defect in the plan as proposed relates to valuation. -- The objective is to create a bid for mortgage-based assets that are owned by financial firms, and which were purchased for more than they're worth now. In many cases, these assets are being carried on firms' books at values above the current market (which is ragged and illiquid). This makes firms reluctant to sell the assets because they will then be required to realize large losses to capital, which in extreme cases can put them out of business. ... So the most important questions for Paulson are: What will be the value at which you will purchase these distressed assets? Who will make the decision, and how will they be compensated? These are the critical questions because they illuminate the underlying policy objective. Does Mr. Paulson intend to systematically purchase MBS at higher prices than current market values would suggest? This would save Wall Street's bacon. A great many firms would be relieved of the burden of their past errors and mismanagement, and would get a fighting chance to stay in business and attract new capital. [\[article link\]](#)

**McCain, Obama raise doubts about (Bush) bailout plan** - Democrat Barack Obama and Republican John McCain raised doubts about the Bush administration's \$700 billion bailout and demanded conditions that could snag its quick passage through the highly partisan Congress - McCain cautioned against granting unchecked authority to Paulson, saying he is "greatly concerned that the plan gives a single individual the unprecedented power to spend \$1 trillion on the basis of not much more than 'Trust me'" {Bush just needs to bring down the price of oil nothing else will work and nothing else will matter. Oil over \$60 a barrel is suicide to America and Bush being from a Texas oil family knows that. Bush has chosen his own profits from oil instead of the benefit of the country.}

WASHINGTON (AP) — Democrat Barack Obama and Republican John McCain raised doubts about the Bush administration's \$700 billion bailout and demanded conditions that could snag its quick passage through the highly partisan Congress. Less than six weeks remained in the presidential contest as the candidates were preparing for their first debate on Friday, a confrontation on foreign policy and national security. Those issues, despite ongoing wars in Iraq and Afghanistan, have slid to a distant second place behind voter anxiety over the U.S. economy — in the midst of a financial crisis not seen since the 1930s Great Depression. McCain, who only a week ago said the economy was fundamentally sound, now says the U.S. financial system is facing a major crisis. Speaking on NBC television, McCain said, "We are in the most serious crisis since World War II." He also said that despite the ballooning national debt he would not raise taxes if elected president. ... McCain cautioned against granting unchecked authority to Paulson, saying he is "greatly concerned that the plan gives a single individual the unprecedented power to spend \$1 trillion on the basis of not much more than 'Trust me.'" ... "I believe we need a high level of oversight and an oversight board to impose real criteria for those who need help and those who do not and that we have a careful steward of the taxpayer's dollars," McCain said. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Profiles in courage? McCain, Obama may skip bailout vote**

Here's a quick one this morning: The website Politico reports that Sen. John McCain and Sen. Barack Obama may skip the vote on the Paulson bailout plan -- if and when the plan comes to a vote in the Senate. From Politico: Sen. John McCain has no plans to return to Washington this week, even though on Monday he expressed discomfort with Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson's trillion-dollar bailout plan and has offered his own rescue proposal. ... Senior Obama strategist Robert Gibbs said the campaign would be monitoring the process as it unfolds this week, but as of Monday, the campaign would not commit to Obama making the trip back to Washington – even though the bailout proposal has taken a central role in Obama's stump speeches. [\[article link\]](#)

**The September 23-26, 2008 Clinton Global Initiative (CGI)** - In 2005, President Clinton established the Clinton Global Initiative (CGI) to turn ideas into action and to help our world move beyond the current state of globalization to a more integrated global community of shared benefits, responsibilities, and values - By gathering world leaders from a variety of backgrounds, CGI creates a unique opportunity to channel the capacities of individuals and organizations to realize change {Bill Clinton is really Jimmy Carter in disguise! Has anyone ever seen Clinton and Carter in the same room at the same time? Of course they are different people but with the same lame global (ruin America) enslavement agenda.} Today, CGI is reaching even more leaders in diverse regions, future leaders from college campuses, and global citizens through a community of projects evolving from CGI's unique model that focuses on taking action. Since 2005, CGI members have made nearly 1,000 commitments valued at upwards of \$30 billion to impact more than 200 million lives in over 150 countries. ... Building on the success of the CGI Annual Meeting in New York, CGI has expanded its model of commitment-making. In December 2008, CGI Asia in Hong Kong will kick off a series of international meetings. CGI University provides students and universities a unique forum to act on the issues that are important to this generation

of young people. MyCommitment.org is an online portal where anyone can make a commitment or find others who share their vision for change. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bill Clinton Says He Understands Palin's Appeal** - Speaking to reporters before his Clinton Global Initiative meeting, the former president described Palin's appeal - The global initiative, a project of Clinton's foundation, will hold its four-day annual meeting in Manhattan starting Tuesday - After that, Clinton said he will be busy campaigning for Obama

Speaking to reporters before his Clinton Global Initiative meeting, the former president described Palin's appeal by adding, "People look at her, and they say, 'All those kids. Something that happens in everybody's family. I'm glad she loves her daughter and she's not ashamed of her. Glad that girl's going around with her boyfriend. Glad they're going to get married.'" Clinton said voters would think, "I like that little Down syndrome kid. One of them lives down the street. They're wonderful children. They're wonderful people. And I like the idea that this guy does those long-distance races. Stayed in the race for 500 miles with a broken arm. My kind of guy." Palin, the governor of Alaska, became an overnight star when Republican presidential candidate John McCain tapped her for his running mate. Her family, including her Down syndrome baby, Trig, her pregnant 17-year-old daughter, Bristol, and her husband, Todd, four-time winner of the 2,000-mile Iron Dog snowmobile race, have garnered intense media interest. "I get this," Clinton said. "My view is ... why say, ever, anything bad about a person? Why don't we like them and celebrate them and be happy for her elevation to the ticket? And just say that she was a good choice for him and we disagree with them?" [\[article link\]](#)

---

**End of the world in 2013?** - New book recalculates Newton's endtimes clock by David Flynn {As far as the end of the world thing, the world doesn't end as in cease to exist, first the Church is raptured into heaven and then later returns to earth with Jesus as He sets up His 1,000 year Kingdom on the earth. This guy David Flynn is a mega quack he has written a Da Vinci code type of flawed book and it always amazes me how these authors can make so many secret discoveries yet never discover the one, true, greatest discovery of all time a personal relationship with Jesus Christ!}

Additional significance can be attached to this finding when considering that 2013 follows the end of the great cycle of the Maya calendar and the planetary cycle of the Aztec calendar, which concludes Dec. 21, 2012. This date has raised apocalyptic fears in corners around the world. According to "The Bible Code," the world will end on this date due to a collision with a meteor, asteroid, or comet. Another theory – the "Novelty Theory" – claims time itself is a "fractal wave," which will end abruptly in 2012. Even the popular television program X-Files speculated that colonization of the earth by "aliens" would occur in December 2012. -- The Maya themselves describe past visits of Quetzalcoatl, the Feathered Serpent, descending through a "hole in the sky" on a rope ladder. They believe at the end of 2012 the serpent rope will emerge again from the center of the Milky Way, and Quetzalcoatl will return, heralding a new era at the start of 2013. Another version of the story has Quetzalcoatl sailing down on a winged ship, causing some to speculate that a UFO armada or "mother ship" could descend and take up position over earth on that date. -- Besides this type of speculation, an unusual number of important events will occur beginning in 2012. NASA is predicting the next Solar Maximum will arrive in 2012 and will be the strongest in 50 years. At the same time, the sun will align with the center of the Milky Way for the first time in 26,000 years, on the exact date of the end of the Mayan calendar, Dec. 21, 2012. This will also be the year when the United States and the United Nations elect a new president and a new secretary general, considered by some to be the two most powerful "thrones" on earth, and the seat from which prophecy experts say the Antichrist will rule or receive power. [\[article link\]](#)

**Hoax - Alert!!!** September 25 2008: Israel asked US for green light to bomb nuclear sites in Iran US president (Bush) told Israeli prime minister he would not back attack on Iran, senior European diplomatic sources tell Guardian - Israel gave serious thought this spring to launching a military strike on Iran's nuclear sites but was told by President George W. Bush that he would not support it and did not expect to revise that view for the rest of his presidency, senior European diplomatic sources have told the Guardian {I find it hard to believe that Bush would say no to more chaos and that he would attempt to be a voice of reason also "Their (Israeli) talks (with European leaders) were so sensitive that no note-takers attended" when there are no notes – no documented proof on purpose it's likely a hoax. It actually seems that Bush has constantly pushed for Israel to bomb Iran now that Israel hasn't done what Bush wanted he tries to make Israel look like the bad guys and himself look reasonable.}

Israel gave serious thought this spring to launching a military strike on Iran's nuclear sites but was told by President George W Bush that he would not support it and did not expect to revise that view for the rest of his presidency, senior

European diplomatic sources have told the Guardian. -- The then prime minister, Ehud Olmert, used the occasion of Bush's trip to Israel for the 60th anniversary of the state's founding to raise the issue in a one-on-one meeting on May 14, the sources said. "He took it [the refusal of a US green light] as where they were at the moment, and that the US position was unlikely to change as long as Bush was in office", they added. -- The sources work for a European head of government who met the Israeli leader some time after the Bush visit. Their talks were so sensitive that no note-takers attended, but the European leader subsequently divulged to his officials the highly sensitive contents of what Olmert had told him of Bush's position. Bush's decision to refuse to offer any support for a strike on Iran appeared to be based on two factors, the sources said. One was US concern over Iran's likely retaliation, which would probably include a wave of attacks on US military and other personnel in Iraq and Afghanistan, as well as on shipping in the Persian Gulf. [\[article link\]](#)

!!!Hoax ALERT: worldnetdaily.com - Why Lake of Fire, Nephilim may return this year - The author of a unique best-selling book on the year 2012 and the return of biblical Nephilim claims mankind may be on the precipice of an earth-shaking event far beyond the imagination of most people - In "Nephilim Stargates: The Year 2012 and the Return of the Watchers" Thomas Horn quotes the prophet Enoch concerning the history of powerful angels who descended from heaven onto Mt. Hermon "in the days of Jared" and used women to produce giant offspring {Thomas Horn is a complete hoaxer, beware, if his material was even remotely important it would be in the New Testament already. The existing 'book of Enoch' is not considered authentic the NT 'quotes' of the real Enoch are from Divine inspiration however there is no way any 'book of Enoch' survived the flood of Noah, Enoch lived before the flood of Noah. Thomas Horn, like the Bush family, Oprah Winfrey and many others, claims to be a 'type of Christian' but actually practice a 'Kabbalaist' witchcraft type of Christianity. Thomas Horn believes in a universal continuity a 'universal humm' and if a majority (51%) of people on the planet feel or believe something they can make it happen spiritually. Horn believes that after 51% of the planet believes traditional Christians are unnecessary for the planet to survive and thrive that traditional Christians will then be wiped out after a majority consensus is reached.}

While the book of Enoch is no longer included in most versions of the Bible, Enoch's writings are quoted in the New Testament in at least two places, and he is mentioned by name in both the Old and New Testaments, including Jude 14-15 where one of his prophecies is cited. During the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls, pre-Maccabean fragments of the Book of Enoch were found, illustrating that the ancients held these texts to be sacred. The finding at Qumran also helped scholars to verify the book's antiquity. In addition, many early Church Fathers considered the Book of Enoch to be inspired, including Tertullian, Justin Martyr, Irenaeus, Origen and Clement of Alexandria. Horn believes this is important, because if Enoch was truly a prophet, then the world may be in for one "hell" of a surprise, and soon. His concern stems from several specific parts of the book of Enoch. [\[article link\]](#)

Hot Topic: '2013' The End of Days or a New Beginning: Envisioning the World After the Events of 2012 {I'm not familiar with the book this is not a recommendation it's just a heads-up of where we are going in the next few years. Not to fear the next few years but to trust in the only hope mankind has and it is Jesus Christ! The Satanic-NWO seems to be pushing, angling and setting up false info (Mars-UFO-Alien-Modern Nephilim) for some big events associated with the 2013 year and the Satanic number it carries with it. P.S. Jesus can return (the rapture) at ANY moment, before, during or after 2013 the only calendar and timetable God follows is His own schedule.} (Book)

Product Description: The 5,125-yearlong Mayan calendar ends on December 21, 2012, which many claim portends a massive global transformation. Some dread its arrival, believing it will be the beginning of the end. Others await it with delicious anticipation, expecting it to be the catalyst for a quantum leap of consciousness, the dawning of a true New Age. Others wonder if anything at all will occur--remember Y2K? 2013: The End of Days or a New Beginning? examines all of the popular myths, prophecies, and predictions circulating about 2012, including the Mayan teachings of time acceleration and global awakening on a consciousness level. Furthermore it takes an in-depth look at lesser-known predictions and prophecies, and at the more scientific and reality-based challenges we will face. Some of the questions this book explores include: \* Will cosmic and earthly chaos disrupt our lives with destructive sunspot cycles, volcanic super-eruptions, monster storms, mass extinctions, and asteroid threats? \* Will huge leaps in technology create bionic humans, computers that think, and an end to all disease--possibly even death itself? \* Will economic and geopolitical powers shift out of the West and into the "the New Eurasia," with new wars being fought over dwindling resources as global warming takes its toll? \* Will this be the evolution revolution of human consciousness--or the final countdown that leads to Armageddon itself? \* Will it be the apocalypse so many have feared--or the rebirth of the world and the transformation of humanity? There is much, much more to the 2012 enigma than just an ancient calendar, and 2013:

The End of Days or a New Beginning? will prove it. From the Back Cover: "This is not a dress rehearsal for the apocalypse. This is not a pseudo-millennium. This is the real thing, folks...the last chance before things become so dissipated that there is no chance for cohesiveness." --Terence McKenna, author of *The Invisible Landscape* and *Food of the Gods*. [\[article link\]](#)

Author DANTE ALIGHIERI (1265-1321) "THE DIVINE COMEDY" (Published in the year 1313) - In his criticism of the church and empire and his reworking of Christian doctrine, Dante ushered in a new era of intellectual endeavor - THE DIVINE COMEDY A towering figure of world literature, Dante Alighieri is best known for his allegorical work *La Divina Commedia* (The Divine Comedy), which traces his imaginary journey through hell, purgatory, and heaven during which he encounters historical and mythological creatures {The secular writing 'The Divine Comedy' of Dante in the year 1313 introduced the Christian public to the very false doctrine of "purgatory". Purgatory is a Satanic doctrine that deceives people into thinking that there is a chance at Salvation apart from the cross and resurrection of Jesus Christ. A second chance place called "purgatory" is a complete fabrication and a complete deception of the Devil. Will the coming year 2013 produce more Demonic deceptions against mankind?}

THE DIVINE COMEDY: A towering figure of world literature, Dante Alighieri is best known for his allegorical work *La Divina Commedia* [1313] (The Divine Comedy), which traces his imaginary journey through hell, purgatory, and heaven during which he encounters historical and mythological creatures, each symbolic of a particular fault or virtue. Beatrice, Dante's great love, whom he regarded as a manifestation of the divine, is his guide through paradise. Dante's Divine Comedy is one of the great works of world literature, and it was also proof that in Italian literature the vulgar tongue could rival Latin. -- The Divine Comedy remains today one of the pillars upon which the European literary tradition has been built. Originally titled simply *Commedia*, Dante's masterpiece was written at the end of his life and finished just before his death in 1321. In an era of hand-copied manuscripts, it reached a large and appreciative audience quickly. By the year 1400, no fewer than 12 commentaries devoted to detailed expositions of its meaning had appeared to support the text. Giovanni Boccaccio wrote on the poet's life and in 1373-1374 delivered the first public lectures on Dante's *Commedia*. - Dante's work flourished in the fifteenth century along with the printing press, and he became known as the *divino poeta* or divine poet. In 1555, a fine edition of his *Commedia* was published in Venice with the adjective divine applied to the poem's title for the first time, resulting in the title still in use today, *The Divine Comedy*. [\[article link\]](#)

**Hoax Alert Wrap-up: August 20, 2008 - Bigfoot Body Revealed to Be Halloween Costume - So it really was a rubber suit after all - "In a way, both sides may have been trying to out-con each other" said Coleman - "It's all about money with him"**

Last week's excitement over a supposed Bigfoot body, which culminated Friday in a circus-like press conference in Palo Alto, Calif., collapsed like a wet soufflé Sunday as an independent investigator determined it was all fake. ... Loren Coleman, who runs the influential *Cryptomundo.com* Web site devoted to mysterious animals, isn't buying Biscardi's pleas of ignorance. "He's a huckster, a circus ringmaster," Coleman told *FoxNews.com*. "It's all about money with him. It probably didn't matter to him whether it was real or not." So why would Dyer, described as a former security guard, and Whitton, a police officer with the Clayton County, Ga., department, make it all up? "They probably started out small, as a way to promote their Bigfoot tracking business, and got in way over their heads," Coleman figured. "These are not very intelligent individuals." The involvement of Biscardi, who Coleman says was introduced to the pair by Kulls, brought them attention they didn't need. "In a way, both sides may have been trying to out-con each other," said Coleman. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Bush Analysis: Bailout Or Abyss? {At best Bush is a petty politician who can only engage the public with fear, threats and intimidation. I for one will never miss the Bush politics of propoganda, fear and manipulation. This Wall Street problem is a Bush problem and not an American problem.}**

George Bush has warned of dire consequences if the US fails to hurry up and accept a massive bailout plan, but it is far from certain that sceptical voters and politicians will be swayed. As he explained the package to the American public, the president said failure to accept it could point the nation towards a "long and painful recession". "We are in the midst of a serious financial crisis and the federal government is responding with decisive action," he said. "The market is not functioning properly. The recovery effort is aimed at preserving America's overall economy." [\[article link\]](#)



Why do so many people say that Bill Clinton started NAFTA? It was Bush Sr. who signed [initiated] it in - Go about a 1/4 of the way down the page (link-photos) and see the signing ceremony, it was Bush Sr. - These Bush worshipers [Bushism is a religion an evil cult] will shift the blame to anyone that is convenient - This country, by the hand of the (Bush) Republicans, supports communism more than Karl Marx and Stalin combined - {Working in tandem to dismantle America Bush Sr. signed (1992) the 'initiating' NAFTA paperwork while Bill Clinton then signed (1993) NAFTA into law.} Not that I don't blame Clinton also, because Clinton could have stopped it and didn't, so I blame him just as much. It is Bush Sr. who signed it into law. Go about a 1/4 of the way down the page and see the signing ceremony, it was Bush Sr. ... These Bush worshipers will shift the blame to anyone that is convenient. The elder Bush did sign in on NAFTA, and the younger bush signed in on CAFTA. Both of these have destroyed the American economy, and sent our factories to China, and Mexico and Brazil and Viet Nam, etc. This country, by the hand of the Republicans, supports communism more than Karl Marx and Stalin combined. [\[article link\]](#)

Wanna Buy a Bridge?: Selling America's Infrastructure - Cities and states across the country are selling off billions of dollars worth of strategic infrastructure and often they are peddling these vital American assets to foreigners - The privatization wave goes back more than a decade (Bush Sr. 1992 - Executive Order 12803) - The U.S. government first blessed this (previously illegal) sale of American infrastructure on April 30, 1992, when the senior President Bush signed Executive Order 12803, called "Infrastructure Privatization" {After 24 straight years of a Bush, Clinton or a Carter in the White House (President/VP) nothing has been done to protect America and everything has been done to dismantle America. Is it a coincidence? Is it a quarter of a century of neglect? Or is it a systematic plan?}

Cities and states across the country are selling off billions of dollars worth of strategic infrastructure and often they are peddling these vital American assets to foreigners. ... The privatization wave goes back more than a decade. The U.S. government first blessed this fire sale of American infrastructure on April 30, 1992, when the senior President Bush signed Executive Order 12803, called "Infrastructure Privatization." ... Many of the critical infrastructure assets that Americans rely on daily - from airports, seaports and highways to water systems - are managed by private foreign companies, according to a 2006 report by the Reason Foundation. • Most of the U.S. domestic shipping industry, including vessels, containers, handling equipment, and port facilities, and approximately 80 percent of U.S. port terminals, are leased and operated by foreign companies. • Of the 517 domestic airports offering commercial passenger service in the U.S., 13 have management contracts with private companies, and all of these companies have significant foreign ownership or involvement. [\[article link\]](#)

cuttingedge.org: The Federal Reserve stepped in yesterday to rescue A.I.G., the nation's top insurer, and in so doing, seized operational control of the company! - these financial crises are designed to increase government control over afflicted portions of the economy - The final goal is to move all portions of the economy into a global economy controlled by a global (NWO) government wielding dictatorial control

The Federal Reserve stepped in yesterday to rescue A.I.G., the nation's top insurer, and in so doing, seized operational control of the company! Cutting Edge teaching continues to be realized that these financial crises are designed to increase government control over afflicted portions of the economy. The final goal is to move all portions of the economy into a global economy controlled by a global government wielding dictatorial control. ... And, behind all this economic change stands the Federal Reserve, greatly enhancing government authority over all the national economy, as the nation is steadily steered toward the planned Fascist economy! ... ""By providing a massive loan to American International Group on Tuesday, just two days after refusing to use public funds to save Lehman Brothers from bankruptcy, the central bank also invited tough questions on how exactly it determined whether a company was too big to fail" The Federal Reserve is determining which banking institutions it will save and which ones it will let go into bankruptcy! This is the essence of the Illuminati shake-down to eliminate competition and to forge a completely new global economy. [\[article link\]](#)

Suze Orman on bailout plan: What took so long? - Congressional leaders met with Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson and Federal Reserve Chairman Ben Bernanke on Thursday to work on a new bailout plan to stem the ongoing financial crisis - Truthfully, why did we have to get to this point for them to create something like a RTC, a resolution trust (CNN) -- Congressional leaders met with Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson and Federal Reserve Chairman Ben Bernanke on Thursday to work on a new bailout plan to stem the ongoing financial crisis. The plan is expected to help banks get rid of mortgage-related assets that have been hard to value and harder to trade. ... I think it's a good idea and here's the real question -- what took you so long? Truthfully, why did we have to get to this point for them to create

something like a RTC, a resolution trust. This is the solution to come up with months ago when everybody knew that these loans were going to go down. They should have done it. So once again, I'm saying to you why does it take them so long to come up with the solution that they should have come up with a long time ago? I'm grateful they're coming up with it now. ... McCain wants Cox fired, doesn't he? Orman: Oh, he most certainly does. That was one of the things he said. I have to tell you, I don't agree with him with a lot but that's one idea. Why in the world didn't he come in and regulate more. Why he didn't take action sooner and bring in certain things a long time ago is, again, beyond me. But it's better to do something now than to continue to have done absolutely nothing. [\[article link\]](#)

September 20, 2008: At Least 60 Dead in Huge Blast at Pakistan Hotel {My prayers and my heart go out to the people in Pakistan. Father in heaven, gracious and holy God, please grant the people in Pakistan peace, security and comfort and send them help ... in Jesus' name, I pray! The world is a mess and getting worse. It's sad and this is an indictment on Bush and his failed policies especially involving his failure to control militants. -- It's possible that the explosives used in the terrorist attack originated from Bush and his CIA programs. I doubt the explosives used were manufactured in Pakistan and I doubt any explosives are made there likely 100% of their weapons are imported.}

ISLAMABAD, Pakistan — A huge truck bomb devastated the Marriott Hotel in Pakistan's capital Saturday, creating a chaotic, fiery scene as rescue crews searched for survivors. At least 60 people reportedly have been killed, including one American. The blast left a 30-foot deep crater in front of the main building, where flames poured from the windows and rescuers ferried a stream of bloodied bodies from the gutted building — which was in danger of collapsing. The five-floor Marriott in Islamabad is a favorite place for foreigners as well as Pakistani politicians and business people to stay and socialize, despite repeated militant attacks. It served as the de facto back office for the international media during the 2001 war against the Taliban in neighboring Afghanistan. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**SARAH AND OPRAH THE SPIRITUAL AND MORAL CONTRAST - They both understand what the other represents - Sarah worships the Creator of the heavens and the earth - Oprah worships herself**

Oprah Winfrey has said she will have Sarah Palin on her show after the election. I doubt that Sarah will appear on Oprah's show then or at any other time. I don't think Oprah is going to follow through, either. They both understand what the other represents. The spiritual contrast between them is too stark, starker than that between the sun at high noon and midnight in a dismal swamp. Sarah worships the Creator of the heavens and the earth. Oprah worships herself. -- As we examine the striking exhibition of spiritual and moral unlikeness between these two women, we'll see with crystal clarity exactly what is at stake in this election. Sarah Palin, the governor of Alaska, is John McCain's running-mate. Oprah Winfrey has been called "the richest and most influential woman in the world." Given all her support and enthusiastically reciprocated praise for Obama, Oprah may as well be his real running-mate. Michelle Obama has called Oprah an "incredible force." Is she a force for good or a force for evil? The contrast between Oprah's worldview and Sarah Palin's will tell us, and by extension, we'll find out where Barack Obama really stands... [\[article link\]](#)

**Hillary vs. Sarah, America vs. Iran, and the Film About Stonings in Iran That Ahmadinejad Needs To See (Film: "The Stoning of Soraya M") - The plot thickens but there is a bottom line; there always is - Obama is the one who decided not to send anyone of rank to stand with the Jews who are opposing Amadinejad's genocidal and nuclear policies - According to Israel Today, Christians have demanded that the UN indict Ahmadinejad over threats to Israel - A petition signed by 55,000 Christians from 128 nations, demanding the arrest and indictment of the Iranian President, will be delivered to (the) UN Secretary-General**

Yes, that man is coming back on September 22nd to address the UN. Of course, Jewish groups are holding protest rallies and politicians are being hastily invited and are dis-inviting themselves as speakers. Hillary has now declined to speak on the same platform as Palin, Palin is still planning to speak, the Democrats are trying to persuade the various Jewish groups to cancel Palin, and McCain, in his signature "anti-partisanship" style, is trying to persuade the Democrats to join the Republicans in speaking out against a nuclear and genocidal Iran. According to spokeswoman Tracey Schmitt, "Governor Palin believes that the danger of a nuclear Iran is greater than party or politics. She hopes that all parties can rally together in opposition to this grave threat." According to Israel Today, Christians have demanded that the UN indict Ahmadinejad over threats to Israel. (God bless them). A petition signed by 55,000 Christians from 128 nations, demanding the arrest and indictment of the Iranian President, will be delivered to UN

Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon this week, reported The Jerusalem Post. -- I have an additional suggestion. Let's all watch a movie. There is a suitable one coming our way, based on Iranian journalist Freidoune Sahebjam's jewel of a book, The Stoning of Soraya M. The great Iranian expatriate actress, Shohreh Aghdashloo, stars in it; reason enough to see it. Show this film at the United Nations to Ahmadinejad, that arch purveyor of death, and to all those UN apparachniks who lack the courage to stop him. Indeed, why not show the film instead of allowing Ahmadinejad to speak? ... According to an NCWDI Report, "Iran is still the largest prison (in the world) for women." Since 1979, tens of thousands of women have been tortured and executed in Iran. -- "A regime like Tehran that uses rape and sexual slavery as weapons against women, stones women to death, and has the highest number of female executions in the world should not be allowed to get its hands on nuclear weapons. The Iranian regime is a state sponsor of terrorism and violence against women. Therefore, the struggle of the Iranian women against this regime is extremely important in the field of international peace and security." I agree. I hope the film version of Soraya M's story helps Westerners understand what is at stake in Iran. And I hope that the Democrats can find it in their hearts to stand with the Republicans against Iran. We will have to do so both sooner and later. [\[article link\]](#)

**Iranian President Ahmadinejad Challenges Presidential Candidates to a Debate** - In the past, Ahmadinejad has come under fire worldwide for his comments on the destruction of Israel {Now is the time for action not words and not debate. Ahmadinejad is causing casualties to our troops in Iraq by supplying Iraq with trained insurgent fighters and highly destructive computerized IED bombs and (rockets) missiles. Of course he wants to debate, Ahmadinejad doesn't want to be actually held accountable for his crimes of terrorism and the hate crimes that he promotes. It's amazing that the terrorist Ahmadinejad would be so comfortable here that he thinks he has time for debates. First he has no right to be here and second he should be imprisoned right alongside Manuel Noriega. If Bush had half a backbone he would cancel Ahmadinejad's visa in order to stand with and honor our troops who are fighting in Iraq.}

Iran's hardline President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad challenged the U.S. presidential candidates to a debate when he is in New York for the U.N. General Assembly next week, Agence France Presse reported Thursday. The Iranian leader also dismissed Western threats over Tehran's nuclear ambitions. ... "Last year, I said I was ready to meet with [President George W.] Bush. But now he is at the end of his term and [a meeting] will not impact our relations and future," Ahmadinejad told AFP. ... In the past, Ahmadinejad has come under fire worldwide for his comments on the destruction of Israel, his "suspicions" of the Sept. 11 terror attacks and his belief that homosexuals deserve to be executed and/or tortured. [\[article link\]](#)

**February 13, 2007: Iraqi insurgents using Austrian rifles from Iran** - Within 45 days of the first (.50 caliber sniper) rifles arriving in Iran, an American officer in an armoured vehicle was shot dead by an Iraqi insurgent using the weapon {The problem isn't with Iran totally. The problem is that President Bush installed and has supported a pro-Iran Shiite government in Iraq. What did Bush think his new Shiite government was going to do, cooperate with the USA or cooperate with Iran?}

Austrian sniper rifles that were exported to Iran have been discovered in the hands of Iraqi terrorists, The Daily Telegraph has learned. The Steyr HS50 is a long range, high precision rifle. More than 100 of the .50 calibre weapons, capable of penetrating body armour, have been discovered by American troops during raids. The guns were part of a shipment of 800 rifles that the Austrian company, Steyr-Mannlicher, exported legally to Iran last year. The sale was condemned in Washington and London because officials were worried that the weapons would be used by insurgents against British and American troops. Within 45 days of the first HS50 Steyr Mannlicher rifles arriving in Iran, an American officer in an armoured vehicle was shot dead by an Iraqi insurgent using the weapon. [\[article link\]](#)

**February 14, 2007: Top general casts doubt on Tehran's link to Iraq militias** {Maybe the General should get a clue!} - According to the U.S. military, other Iranian officers have provided information that Iran is arming a prominent Iraqi political organization - "We know that the explosively formed penetrators (EFPs) are manufactured in Iran" - They blamed EFPs for at least 170 coalition fatalities

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Joint Chiefs of Staff Chairman Gen. Peter Pace appeared Tuesday to question Bush administration assertions that the Iranian government is supplying weapons to Shiite militant groups in Iraq. "We know that the explosively formed penetrators are manufactured in Iran," Pace told Voice of America during a trip to Australia about what senior military officials call EFPs. "What I would not say is that the Iranian government per se knows about this. It is clear that Iranians are involved and it is clear that materials from Iran are involved, but I would not say, based on what I know, that the Iranian government clearly knows or is complicit," Pace said. Senior military officials said

Sunday that EFPs, which can punch holes in armored vehicles, are made in such a way that they can be traced to Iran. They blamed EFPs for at least 170 coalition fatalities ... [\[article link\]](#)

**U.S. Alarmed as Some Exports Veer Off Course - In 2005, the discovery of a American-made (AMD) computer (CPU) circuit in an unexploded roadside bomb in Iraq transformed what had been a polite diplomatic exchange into a nasty dispute - [from] Mayrow General Trading in Dhabi - It went to Iran, then turned up in Iraq**

By reading a serial number on the chip and studying shipping records, American investigators determined that it had moved from the manufacturer, AMD of Sunnyvale, Calif., to Mayrow General Trading in Dhabi. It went to Iran, then turned up in Iraq in "limited numbers" of roadside bombs, a federal official involved in the inquiry said. No known deaths have been linked to the bombs, said the official, who spoke on condition of anonymity. Officials at the Commerce and Defense Departments would not discuss how they had connected Mayrow to the unexploded bomb. But Michael D. Turner, who until last year was director of the Commerce Department's enforcement office, said investigators uncovered evidence definitively connecting the two. A spokesman for AMD said the company cooperated with the inquiry, adding that its customers are bound by agreements not to re-export its products to Iran. American officials had no authority to act against Mayrow, a foreign company, and the Commerce Department had not required AMD to get an export license restricting resale of the chip because it was not considered particularly powerful. But American officials were angry that their United Arab Emirates counterparts had not immediately moved to close Mayrow. [\[article link\]](#)

**December 11, 2007: Iranian computing center removes photos of (AMD) Opteron (cpu) system from Web site - Picture pointing to UAE as technology source disappears; U.S. concerns about that country's role as a transfer point remain**

Computerworld -- The Iranian computing research center that says it built a supercomputer with Advanced Micro Devices Inc.'s Opteron processors has removed from its Web site photographs showing a possible link to the United Arab Emirates as a source of the chips. But something that can't be removed so easily are longstanding U.S. concerns about the UAE being a conduit for sending technology to Iran and other banned countries. U.S. antiterrorism trade restrictions bar the sale of technology developed here to Iran. But as Computerworld reported last week, the Iranian High Performance Computing Research Center (IHPCRC) claims on its Web site that it has assembled a clustered system with 216 Opteron processing cores for use in weather forecasting and meteorological research. On another part of its site, the Tehran-based IHPCRC had posted a photo gallery that included snapshots of what appeared to be staff members working on the servers and racks of the supercomputer. However, the entire photo gallery now appears to have been taken down from the Web site. Among the shots was a photograph showing a man working on the cluster, with a stack of boxes behind him that included the word "Thacker" and the initials "U.A.E." handwritten on their sides. Thacker FZE is an authorized distributor of AMD products that is based in the UAE and is also listed under the name Sky Electronics on AMD's Web site. In addition to removing the photo gallery, the IHPCRC appeared to have disabled the English-language link on its home page on Tuesday. [\[article link\]](#)

**July 23, 2008: Senator Clinton Meets with AMD Chairman (Hector Ruiz) to Discuss Progress of Planned Chip Plant for (NY) Saratoga County**

WASHINGTON, DC – Senator Hillary Rodham Clinton met Tuesday with Hector Ruiz, Executive Chairman of Advanced Micro Devices (AMD) to discuss the company's efforts to design and construct a \$3.2-billion semiconductor chip plant at the Luther Forest Technology Campus (LFTC) in Saratoga County. Senator Clinton reaffirmed her support for the project and its potential to spur economic growth in Saratoga County. Senator Clinton last met with Ruiz in January 2007 after the Saratoga site was selected. [\[article link\]](#)

**August 27, 2008: AMD walks fine line with \$3 billion NY plant - a green light from AMD would seal the deal and release \$1.2 billion in (NY) state incentives - as recently as March 2008, the Daily Gazette of Schenectady, NY quoted U.S. Sen. Charles Schumer as saying that there was "no doubt in his mind" that AMD will "commit to a project to build a chip fabrication plant" in Malta (NY) - Then, the report added: "Although he said he couldn't guarantee it"**

Advanced Micro Devices is in a bind. The chipmaker is caught between the dire need to reduce manufacturing capacity on its books with pressure to build a \$3 billion plant in New York state. AMD's chairman Hector Ruiz is touring the Malta, New York site this week-- referred to as the Luther Forest Technology Campus--as Saratoga County installs a \$79 million water pipeline that will service the facility. Moreover, this week, the town of Malta voted unanimously to approve plans for the plant, according to the The Saratogian, a Saratoga Springs, NY-based newspaper. AMD need only

say "I do"--a green light from AMD would seal the deal and release \$1.2 billion in state incentives. ... Reports also seem to be skirting the fact that AMD never completely committed to the plant. "It was such big news for the region. It got built up a little bit and people made a natural assumption that this means that we're building a new fab," said Travis Bullard, an AMD spokesperson. "When in reality all that was really announced (in 2006) was that we had this option to build a fab." ... Depending on how this shakes out, "it doesn't preclude New York from happening," McCarron said. It would have to involve in some way another large player because "the whole reason for Asset Smart was that the fabs that they owned were a drag on their finances. Add another (plant) on top of that...that would not be the most prudent thing," McCarron added. ... AMD's main manufacturing facilities are currently in Dresden, Germany. [\[article link\]](#)

November 16, 2007: Abu Dhabi buys stake in AMD - Abu Dhabi's Mubadala Development said on Friday it had bought 8.1 percent (49 million shares) of U.S.-based Advanced Micro Devices, the second-largest maker of computer processors - A spokesman for AMD declined to comment on the deal, and said that, contrary to the Financial Times report, the company's work did not include government contracts [Note: Currently AMD is the major CPU supplier to the US military, it is also possible that AMD is the sole supplier to the US military for CPU's.]

"We have already bought the stake as of today," Mubadala's chief operating officer, Waleed al-Mokarrab al-Muhairi, told Reuters in a text message. He did not say how much Mubadala, owned by the government of the world's sixth-largest oil exporter, had paid for the stake [\$622 million for 49 million shares of AMD stock]. AMD said in a registration statement with the U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission on Thursday it would sell up to \$700 million in common stock and use the proceeds for general corporate purposes. An 8.1 percent stake in AMD would be worth more than \$550 million at the stock's last traded price. The deal would cost Mubadala about \$700 million, The Financial Times said on Friday, citing people close to the situation. ... Still the deal could attract the attention of the U.S. Committee on Foreign Investment, which vets acquisitions by overseas investors, particularly in technology and defense companies, on national security grounds, it said. A spokesman for AMD declined to comment on a deal, and said that, contrary to the Financial Times report, the company's work did not include government contracts. [\[article link\]](#)

**AMD to remove deceptive Barcelona benchmarks on website {Another day in Bush's America, another day of deceit, false representations and outright lies.}**

A day after I blasted AMD for posting deceptive benchmarks on Barcelona, AMD is promising to release "honest Barcelona benchmarks." As of Thursday afternoon 7/5/2007 the misleading Barcelona numbers are still posted on AMD's website but AMD is promising to release updated numbers in the coming weeks with Barcelona 2.0 GHz scores (slated for September 2007 release) instead of "simulated Barcelona 2.6 GHz scores". ... So there you have it. AMD might have some plausible deniability here that they officially created these charts back in February, but they have this information posted prominently on their Barcelona product webpage and this information is only now making the rounds in the press as some miraculous triumph at a time when reality is a late underwhelming Barcelona product. Shame on AMD, I'll be waiting for their "honest Barcelona numbers" to be updated on their product page. [\[article link\]](#)

**AMD (NYSE: AMD) Like Mother Nature, AMD has a dark side {Don't blame nature! its a Satanic-demonic dark side} - and ... it will be revealed to the world - It's thought to be a gaming type computer {AMD and its very angry CEO Hector Ruiz is a modern day hate company that has all the venom and class of an angry 14-year-old. BTW AMD is the company that provided their technology to the Microsoft Xbox game counsels that broke down 'overheated' with the 'red ring of death error' and cost Microsoft a 1.5 billion dollar write-off loss.}**

Dare to feel your heart pound, your pulse race, and your breath catch in your throat? To open yourself up for a jolt of sheer adrenaline that just might eat you alive? To bring home a beast that's leaping and snarling on the end of its leash? Like Mother Nature, AMD has a dark side - and on September 25, 2007 it will be revealed to the world. So what it really comes down to is, do you dare? [\[article link\]](#)

**Advanced Micro Devices (AMD) asks to double common stock to 1.5 billion shares (03 March 2007) - \*MEANWHILE A SET of separate SEC filings was made yesterday - Hector Ruiz (chairman and chief executive officer of Advanced Micro Devices) disposed of 16,663 shares at \$15.07 and took options\* [stock units (RSUs)] of 18,000 shares at \$0... {Weird, nearly every single AMD corporate executive is quietly selling their AMD stock yet now the public is being urged to buy this tremendous opportunity. This is just another reminder that although the internet is maturing it is still a ready and available outlet for deceit, lies and scams.}**

\* MEANWHILE A SET of separate SEC filings was made yesterday. Harry Wolin disposed of 2,380 shares at \$15.07 and

took options\* of 9,000 shares at \$0; Martin Seyer disposed of 2,500 shares at \$15.07 and acquired 9,000 options at \$0; Hector Ruiz disposed of 16,663 shares at \$15.07 and took options on 63,000 at \$0; Robert River disposed of 18,000 shares at between \$14.66 and \$14.99 and took options of 18,000 at \$0; Henri Richard disposed of 6,435 shares at \$15.07 and took options of 18,000 at \$0; Derrick Meyer disposed of 4,761 shares at \$15.07 and took options of 18,000 at \$0; and Thomas McCoy disposed of 12,000 shares at \$15.0359 and took options of 12,000 at \$0. \* CORRECTION These are restricted stock units (RSUs), less risky than options. [\[article link\]](#)

(ex-AMD) Chip Entrepreneur Settles SEC Lawsuit - \$1.45 million in illegal trading profits - Saiyed Atiq Raza will pay nearly \$3 million to settle an insider-trading lawsuit with the Securities and Exchange Commission - Raza learned from OrthoClear's CEO that the company had settled a legal dispute with its primary competitor, Align Technology Inc., and that the settlement would benefit Align's stock {Saiyed was the former AMD COO and was serving on the AMD board of directors.}

SAN FRANCISCO — The former director of a company specializing in teeth-straightening mouthpieces will pay nearly \$3 million to settle an insider-trading lawsuit with the Securities and Exchange Commission, the SEC said Tuesday. Saiyed Atiq Raza, 58, of Palo Alto, agreed to pay back \$1.45 million in illegal trading profits and a \$1.45 million penalty, the SEC said. He also agreed to a five-year ban on serving as an officer or director of a public company. The settlement does not include an admission of guilt. ... According to the complaint, Raza learned from OrthoClear's CEO that the company had settled a legal dispute with its primary competitor, Align Technology Inc., and that the settlement would benefit Align's stock. Raza bought 3,500 Align call options, or the right to buy Align stock in the future at a set price, and 60,000 shares of Align common stock, according to the complaint. When news of the legal settlement was made public, Align's stock price shot up 48 percent, netting Raza a \$1.45 million profit. [\[article link\]](#)

---

The Ahmadinejad/Clinton Outrage - Unfortunately for Sen. Clinton, she comes out of this looking like a small-minded operator concerned more about politics than principle - To widespread dismay, the rally sponsors withdrew their invitation to Gov. Palin. The George Soros-funded advocacy group J Street issued a public statement boasting, "We did it"

Various reasons have been advanced for Sen. Clinton's renegeing on her long-standing commitment to participate. She said she felt disrespected by the rally's sponsors for their having failed to notify her, after she'd agreed to participate, that Gov. Palin had also been invited to speak. As a corollary, she added that the Palin invitation turned the event into one of a partisan nature. This is both bizarre and puzzling, since on the one hand she suggests she would not have changed her mind about attending had she been properly apprised of Gov. Palin's invitation and on the other she implies she would have withdrawn no matter how she found out. At any rate, it is hard to understand how inviting a Republican vice-presidential candidate to appear together with a U.S. senator closely identified with the Democratic presidential campaign could be anything but bipartisan. The real problem seems to have been Sen. Clinton's reluctance to share a stage with the hottest personality on the political scene. -- Unfortunately for Sen. Clinton, she comes out of this looking like a small-minded operator concerned more about politics than principle. And after having put to rest the ill feelings generated by her notorious embrace of Suha Arafat several years back, she has now reignited all the old questions about her by allowing petty political maneuvering to trump an issue as central to Israel and the Jewish community - and the United States, for that matter - as the ambitions of Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, not only the world's most outspoken anti-Semite but a man determined to acquire nuclear weapons for Iran and use them against Israel. ... Threats were made that unless Gov. Palin were dropped, complaints would be lodged with the Internal Revenue Service against the organizational participants for allegedly promoting partisan political activity in violation of their status as tax-exempt charities. There were also threats about ending financial support to the organizations. To widespread dismay, the rally sponsors withdrew their invitation to Gov. Palin. The George Soros-funded advocacy group J Street issued a public statement boasting, "We did it." [\[article link\]](#)

Groups withdraw Sarah Palin invitation - {Likely Hillary wanted to go to a small rally event and make grand promises about stopping terrorism and give a message that few would hear and that she would never have to live up to but when Palin brought the rally into a public spotlight Hillary ran for the exit. Fortunately we do not have to depend on the silly Hillary and even more fortunately there is a God in heaven and his hand is still writing His righteous message on palace walls and the kingdoms of terrorists are found lacking and their days are numbered and they will come to an end!} [Holy

Bible Daniel 5:23-28 ...and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: Then was the part of the hand sent from Him; and this writing was written. And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to [another]...

WASHINGTON - The organizers of an anti-Iran rally at the United Nations Monday have withdrawn their invitation for Alaska Gov. Sarah Palin to speak, fearing that her appearance would give the event a partisan cast. Hillary Rodham Clinton made headlines Wednesday when she dropped out of the rally, after organizers invited Palin without telling her. But amid that controversy, the groups have decided to go without Palin as well, out of concern that having only the Republican vice presidential nominee appear would overshadow their bipartisan opposition to Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. Republican John McCain issued a statement the withdrawal of Palin's invitation: "Governor Palin was pleased to accept an invitation to address this rally and show her resolve on this grave national security issue. Regrettably that invitation has since been withdrawn under pressure from Democratic partisans. We stand shoulder to shoulder with Republicans, Democrats and independents alike to oppose Ahmadinejad's goal of a nuclear armed Iran. Senator Obama's campaign had the opportunity to join us. Senator Obama chose politics rather than the national interest." [\[article link\]](#)

--Breaking News-- Palin Dis-Invited From Iran Rally After Clinton Pulls Out {Bush Jr. the UN and the politicians could get involved and reprimand, restrict and deal with this Iranian terrorist instead more innocent people will die all because the global elites want it that way. Make no mistake the UN invited this terrorist [for the 2nd time] and Bush/Biden/Hillary/Obama and the UN are pulling the plug on the size of the demonstration because they don't want regular people to obstruct their terrorist enabling agenda. The world leaders want people to live in fear and in terror so the terrorist are a welcome part of their sick elitist global plan of surveillance, restrictions and domination. It's always important to follow what the political leaders actually do and not just what they say. They all say they want to fight terrorism but in reality they are the terrorists best friends and they are the terrorists biggest supporters.}

Sarah Palin has been dis-invited from a rally next week to protest Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, an event that Hillary Clinton pulled out of just a day earlier so as not to be seen alongside the Republican vice presidential candidate. Organizers said they aren't being partisan. They decided to bar all elected and federal officials from the rally on Monday in fear of a "media feeding frenzy." The rally was specifically intended to protest Ahmadinejad's presence at the United Nations. "In order to keep the focus on Iranian threats and to ensure that this critical message not be obscured, the organizers of the rally have decided not to have any American political personalities appear," the National Coalition to Stop Iran Now said in a statement Thursday. Both Clinton and Palin initially had accepted invitations to join the rally, planned by several American Jewish groups. But Clinton's aides objected after they learned early this week that Palin would also be part of the rally. One aide said they were concerned the event would become "partisan" and "political." The John McCain campaign said on Wednesday that Palin was still planning to attend, and it even attempted to coax Barack Obama to join the rally, in lieu of Clinton. [\[article link\]](#)

Turmoil in wake of rally that sought Palin, Clinton - The sniping over the rally - and Palin's visit to the United Nations - is a perfect example of how nothing is simple in this supercharged political season, especially when it comes to Clinton and Palin -- some prominent Democratic representation, perhaps at the level of Barack Obama's running mate, Joe Biden, to add balance - "we have and continue to reach out to the highest levels of both major political parties" for participation - One (rally) representative even said Clinton is still welcome {Where is Joe? Is Joe Biden also a no-show? This Iran terrorist protest [Democrat boondoggle] is Exactly why the Hillary Clinton Presidential campaign never took hold with the American public. On the campaign trail all of Hillary's tough talk, whiskey guzzling and (untrue) Bosnia sniper fire stories were just that talk, show and stories when in reality everyone knew that the second Hillary faced a real [Iran] terrorist she would melt like a Popsicle on a hot day.}

WASHINGTON - Hillary Rodham Clinton dropped out of an anti-Iran rally at the United Nations Monday, but Sarah Palin will be there and will try to use her visit to full advantage - meeting with overseas leaders as a way to burnish her foreign policy credentials. Republican John McCain's campaign confirmed his running mate Palin will attend the rally - and chided Clinton for dropping out of an event designed to show U.S. opposition to Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. "Governor Palin believes that the danger of a nuclear Iran is greater than party or politics," said spokeswoman Tracey Schmitt. "She hopes that all parties can rally together in opposition to this grave threat." The sniping over the rally - and Palin's visit to the United Nations - is a perfect example of how nothing is simple in this

supercharged political season, especially when it comes to Clinton and Palin. ... But some officials questioned whether it would be appropriate for Palin to be there - without some prominent Democratic representation, perhaps at the level of Barack Obama's running mate, Joe Biden, to add balance. The groups released a statement last night that made no mention of Palin, Clinton or other possible speakers, saying only that "we have and continue to reach out to the highest levels of both major political parties" for participation. One representative even said Clinton is still welcome. [\[article link\]](#)

Palin chides Clinton over protest - "Governor Palin believes that the danger of a nuclear Iran is greater than party or politics - She hopes that all parties can rally together in opposition to this grave threat" - and according to news reports Senator Obama's campaign may be leaning on organizers to disinvite Governor Palin as well lest the rally appear partisan {Palin has already accomplished more in one week than Hillary has accomplished in her entire meaningless career as an also-ran, wife of a politician. Palin is ready to lead as she is already leading and making bold decisions, decisions Hillary cowers away from every time. The only decisions the Clintons make are the ones bought and paid for by special interest groups. If there isn't a special interest group or a political group giving the Clintons money the Clintons are clueless as to what to say or do.}

When Clinton found out that Palin also planned to attend, Clinton pulled out of a protest being organized by several Jewish groups outside the United Nations on Sept. 22 against Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. Palin's spokeswoman this morning issued a statement hitting Clinton for her decision. "Governor Palin believes that the danger of a nuclear Iran is greater than party or politics. She hopes that all parties can rally together in opposition to this grave threat," said Tracey Schmitt, a spokeswoman for Palin. Clinton aides were furious at organizers, saying they first learned from reporters that both Clinton and Palin were scheduled to appear, the Associated Press is reporting. ... Palin reportedly plans to meet foreign heads of state at the UN. Amid questions about her lack of foreign policy experience, she acknowledged last week that she has never met one. -- John McCain's campaign weighed in as well. "Earlier this week Governor Palin accepted an invitation to join Hillary Clinton in speaking to a nonpartisan rally organized by groups dedicated to halting Iran's nuclear program. Senator Clinton has since withdrawn from the engagement, presumably at the behest of the Obama campaign, and according to news reports Senator Obama's campaign may be leaning on organizers to disinvite Governor Palin as well lest the rally appear partisan," spokesman Michael Goldfarb said in a statement. "This issue is too important to fall victim to partisan politics. Instead of pressuring Senator Clinton to withdraw and pressuring the event's organizers to disinvite Governor Palin, we hope Senator Obama will consider lending his own voice to this cause." [\[article link\]](#)

Hillary Clinton Pulls Out of Pro-Israel Rally After Learning Sarah Palin Will Be There - McCain also is New York-bound next week - He (McCain) is expected to attend former President Bill Clinton's annual Global Initiative forum next Tuesday on challenges facing the global community {This is Clinton partisan politics at its worst. It's just disgusting that Sen. Clinton isn't willing to reach out with fellow Americans at such a time as this with so much at stake in this increasingly terrorist oriented world.}

Alaska Gov. Sarah Palin, the hockey mom GOP phenom, is coming to New York next week to carry John McCain's flag at a pro-Israel, anti-Iran [terror] rally {the protest isn't against the people of Iran it is a protest against the terrorist policies of Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad a man who refuses to even recognize that Israel has the right to exist. }. But she won't be sharing the stage with Sen. Hillary Clinton, who backed away from the event after learning Palin was coming. "Her attendance was news to us," Clinton spokesman Philippe Reines said last night. "Clearly there was some miscommunication because this was never billed to us as a partisan political event. Sen. Clinton will therefore not be attending this event." ... The Jewish group's Web site listed Clinton, Palin, Nobel laureate Elie Wiesel and Iranian dissidents as speakers at the midday rally at Dag Hammarskjold Plaza off First Ave., which Hoenlein said will protest the expected UN appearance of Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad as "a state sponsor of terrorism." Hoenlein couldn't immediately be reached for comment. ... McCain also is New York-bound next week. He is expected to attend former President Bill Clinton's annual Global Initiative forum next Tuesday on challenges facing the global community and possibly join with Palin in meeting world leaders in the city for the UN session. [\[article link\]](#)

Hillary Clinton Cancels Rally Appearance After Learning Sarah Palin Invited - to protest Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, her aides say because she doesn't want to be seen alongside Republican vice presidential candidate Sarah Palin in a "partisan" event [if Dem. Senator Hillary Clinton was there it would automatically be a bipartisan event] {Hillary Clinton is putting her own personal and political interests above the good of the United States and above the



good of the world. It's amazing she won't protest terrorism just because a Republican might be there, or maybe in her heart she is really not all that opposed to Iranian terrorism and is looking for an easy way out. The Clinton self-serving, selfishness is the Clinton legacy. (This \*Sept. 22, 2008 event needs our support and our prayers!})

WASHINGTON - Hillary Clinton has pulled out of an appearance at a New York rally next week to protest Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, her aides say because she doesn't want to be seen alongside Republican vice presidential candidate Sarah Palin in a "partisan" event. Several American Jewish groups plan a major rally outside the United Nations on Sept. 22. Clinton had previously accepted the invitation to join, but her aides objected when they learned the Alaska governor will be part of the rally. Palin is also expected to meet with several foreign ministers during the U.N.'s opening General Assembly session. "Her attendance was news to us, and this was never billed to us as a partisan political event," Clinton spokesman Philippe Reines said Wednesday. "Sen. Clinton will therefore not be attending." A spokeswoman for John McCain's presidential campaign said despite the perceived slight, Palin still plans to attend. [\[article link\]](#)

---

DebbieSchlüssel.com: Enough, Walid Shoebat: Why is Sean Hannity's Fake Terrorist Harassing Me? - Years ago, when I first heard of Walid Shoebat--the man who claims to have been a Palestinian Islamic terrorist--I liked his story - Since then, I praised him in more than one entry on this site - That was a mistake {The Bush presidency early on was involved in a scandal where they were caught paying journalists 100's of millions of dollars reportedly to report news. It seemed odd at the time wondering why Bush needed to pay so much money to journalists who were already being paid to do their job. It turns out the Bush administration has been paying people to commit fraud. Expect to see a lot of fraud news and fraud reporters and just remember most of this fraud news and info is being purchased with our tax money.}

Years ago, when I first heard of Walid Shoebat--the man who claims to have been a Palestinian Islamic terrorist--I liked his story. Since then, I praised him in more than one entry on this site. That was a mistake. ... In the back of my mind, I always doubted his story. It's not that I don't believe Muslim terrorists can convert to Christianity and see the error of their ways. I personally know of a scant few who have, indeed, done that. And there are several former Muslims--Ayan Hirsi Ali (never a terrorist) comes to mind--and enlightened Arabs--my friend, Brigitte Gabriel, is one--who are great orators with an important message so many more need to hear. It's that I simply didn't find Shoebat credible. And his behavior toward me is that of an unstable, insecure man who is upset that his shaky claims are being doubted. It's a case of trusting my instincts, and my instincts told me this man oozing arrogance, bravado, swagger, and not much else was a fraud--that this was a business for him, showmanship. And he never provided a shred of proof that he did what he said he did in his former life. [\[article link\]](#)

January 7, 2005: Bush Education Dept. paid commentator to promote law - the Bush administration paid a prominent black pundit \$240,000 to promote the law on his nationally syndicated television show and to urge other black journalists to do the same - The campaign, part of an effort to promote No Child Left Behind (NCLB), required commentator Armstrong Williams "to regularly comment on NCLB during the course of his broadcasts" - Williams said Thursday he understands that critics could find the arrangement unethical, but "I wanted to do it because it's something I believe in" {Then why the bribe money and why so much money, a quarter of a million dollars, if Williams was going to report on it for free? Because Bush and his people want to own the reporters, they want to own the story, they want to own and set the agenda, they literally want to own the news.}

Seeking to build support among black families for its education reform law, the Bush administration paid a prominent black pundit \$240,000 to promote the law on his nationally syndicated television show and to urge other black journalists to do the same. ... The campaign, part of an effort to promote No Child Left Behind (NCLB), required commentator Armstrong Williams "to regularly comment on NCLB during the course of his broadcasts," and to interview Education Secretary Rod Paige for TV and radio spots that aired during the show in 2004. Williams said Thursday he understands that critics could find the arrangement unethical, but "I wanted to do it because it's something I believe in." The top Democrat on the House Education Committee, Rep. George Miller of California, called the contract "a very questionable use of taxpayers' money" that is "probably illegal." He said he will ask his Republican counterpart to join him in requesting an investigation. [\[article link\]](#)

TV reporter earned money from state - has earned more than \$100,000 over the past four years through contracts with Gov. Jeb Bush's office, the Secretary of State, the Department of Education and other government entities that are

routinely part of Vasilinda's stories - One of his biggest state contracts was a 1996 deal that paid nearly \$900,000 to air the weekly drawing for the Florida Lottery - Vasilinda told the Herald-Tribune that his business dealings with state government don't influence his reporting

At the same time one of Florida's most visible television reporters brought the news to viewers around the state, he earned hundreds of thousands of dollars on the side from the government agencies he covered. Mike Vasilinda, a 30-year veteran of the Tallahassee press corps, does public relations work and provides film editing services to more than a dozen state agencies. His Tallahassee company, Mike Vasilinda Productions Inc., has earned more than \$100,000 over the past four years through contracts with Gov. Jeb Bush's office, the Secretary of State, the Department of Education and other government entities that are routinely part of Vasilinda's stories. -- Vasilinda also was paid to work on campaign ads for at least one politician and to create a promotional movie for Leon County. One of his biggest state contracts was a 1996 deal that paid nearly \$900,000 to air the weekly drawing for the Florida Lottery. Meanwhile, the freelance reporter's stories continued to air on CNN and most Florida NBC stations, including WFLA-Channel 8 in Tampa. On Friday, Vasilinda told the Herald-Tribune that his business dealings with state government don't influence his reporting. [\[article link\]](#)

---

September 13, 2008: George Putnam, radio pioneer, dies at 94 (September 12, 2008) - 'No greater broadcaster, no greater friend and no greater seeker of the truth' - to expose the crimes of the Clinton administration through the 1990s  
Longtime commentator, anchorman and radio host George Putnam, a familiar voice to millions across America over the course of his seven decades in broadcasting, has died at the age of 94. "I have had the privilege of knowing George Putnam for some 25 years – first when I was a young newsman in Los Angeles and later through our mutual determination to expose the crimes of the Clinton administration through the 1990s. I can tell you from personal experience there was no greater broadcaster, no greater friend and no greater seeker of the truth than George Putnam. He will be greatly missed, not only by Southern Californians but by all Americans," said Joseph Farah, founder and editor of WorldNetDaily. [\[article link\]](#)

George Putnam, R.I.P. - George Putnam's daily "Talk Back" radio program on LA's powerhouse KRLA was a blend of two-way conversation with in-studio guests, newsmakers across the nation and his listeners {In 1998 I had just graduated from a two year Ministry School program but I did not feel led to work for a Church at that time so I decided to start writing Christian material. I will always remember after a few more months of research and a few starts and stops I finally sat down at an old computer wrote the first two lines of 'Basic Christian: Theology' then pausing I wondered if society really did need yet another Christian Theology booklet, I turned on the radio to KRLA 870 Talk Radio where George Putnam was on the air and the topic was the Bill Clinton – Monica Lewinsky scandal. From that moment on I was even more determined to write Christian material.}

Born in Minnesota, Putnam first worked in radio in Minneapolis before coming to Los Angeles in 1951 and moving to television. He served as news anchor at a number of Los Angeles TV stations for a quarter of a century, working from the early 1950s until 1975 at KTTV 11, KCOP 13, KTLA 5 and KHJ (now KCAL 9). ... For almost a quarter of a century, George Putnam's daily "Talk Back" program on LA's powerhouse KRLA was a blend of two-way conversation with in-studio guests, newsmakers across the nation and his listeners who are likely to hear people of all ages and from all walks of life. Regardless of who is on the phone or in studio, George draws on his wealth of experience and instinct as a newsman to stimulate lively and thoughtful conversation on issues facing us every day... whether serious or lighthearted. Always on top of the latest happenings in the world, George's "One Reporter's Opinion" has become a very popular op-ed column on the Internet via top news services such as NewsMax.com. ... He's perhaps the one reporter who interviewed the four most decorated war heroes - Sgt. Alvin York, Audie Murphy, Joe Hooper and Col. David Hackworth. He has covered every presidency since Herbert Hoover, whom he interviewed after he was out of office and has known most of the big names in politics - Nixon and Reagan in particular - whom he knew on a first-name basis before they rose to prominence. At one point when George was the highest rated television newsman and anchor in Los Angeles, he was urged to run for governor of the state of California. He chose instead to support his friend Ronnie. [\[article link\]](#)

Did He (Bill Clinton) Cry for Caity Mahoney? - July 7, 1997: The Starbucks Massacre - Former White House intern Mary "Caity" Mahoney and two co-workers are killed execution style at the Starbucks Coffeeshop (not a robbery - nothing

was stolen) in Georgetown - Both Monica Lewinsky and George Stephanopolous are regulars there - When this event occurred, only the White House was aware it had an "intern problem" {This is a refresher of some of the information and material that involved the President Bill Clinton – intern Monica Lewinski affair and the Vince Foster 'suicide' as well.} First, however, the timeline--with some helpful new information provided by the Starr Report. ... July 4, 1997: The Drudge Report says Newsweek's Michael Isikoff is on the trail of a second Paula Jones--this one inside the White House. Drudge doesn't identify the woman. July 4, 1997: Monica Lewinsky has a "very emotional" visit with the President. The President scolded her: "It's illegal to threaten the President of the United States." July [6], 1997: The Starbucks Massacre [after the 8:00 pm store closing] [the three bodies were later found and reported to the police the next morning by employees opening the store the morning of July 7, 1997]. Former White House intern Mary "Caity" Mahoney and two co-workers are killed execution style at the Starbucks Coffeeshop in Georgetown. Both Monica Lewinsky and George Stephanopolous are regulars there. When this event occurred, only the White House was aware it had an "intern problem." July 15, 1997: Just after Monica Lewinsky returns from an overseas trip, the President has her come to the White House to discuss Linda Tripp and Newsweek. July 28, 1997: Drudge reports that Kathleen Willey is the woman Bill Clinton sexually harrassed inside the White House. Speculation about a Starbucks connection subsides on the Internet. Dec. 5, 1997: Paula Jones' legal team notifies the White House that Monica Lewinsky is on their witness list. Dec. 6, 1997: Nearly 5 months to the day after the still unsolved Starbucks Massacre, Eric Butera, an informant working with DC Police on the Starbucks case, is beaten to death while working at their behest on an unrelated drug case. Jan 21, 1998: The Washington Post identifies Monica Lewinsky as a former White House intern implicated in a sexual relationship with the President. And now some excerpts from the March 3, 1998 issue of Star Magazine: Mahoney was gunned down, execution style for no apparent reason (not a robbery - nothing was stolen) last summer at a Starbucks coffeehouse near the White House - a place where Monica, 24, and other Clinton interns frequently hung out. [When a crime occurs 'after-hours' at a locked business usually a known, trusted individual is involved. Was George Stephanopolous the known, trusted customer that got the employees to open the locked Starbucks doors providing the entrance into the store for the assassins?] [\[article link\]](#)

### **Mena Connection - Compromised: Clinton, Bush and the CIA, Drug smuggling (Google Video - Download)**

Film that includes clips from mainstream media at the time, CBS etc. <http://www.ncoic.com/clinton.htm> ARKANSAS GOVERNOR BILL CLINTON PRESIDENT GEORGE BUSH CIA DRUGS FOR GUNS CONNECTION By Paul DeRienzo An independent group of researchers in Arkansas are charging that Governor Bill Clinton is covering up an airport used by the CIA and major cocaine smugglers in a remote corner of the Ozark mountains. According to Deborah Robinson of In These Times, the Inter mountain Regional Airport in Mena, Arkansas continues to be the hub of operations for people like assassinated cocaine kingpin Barry Seal as well as government intelligence operations linked to arms and drug smuggling. In the 1980's, the Mena airport became one of the world's largest aircraft refurbishing centers, providing services to planes from many countries. Researchers claim that the largest consumers of aircraft refurbishing services are drug smugglers and intelligence agencies involved in covert activities. In fact, residents of Mena, Arkansas, have told reporters that former marine Lt. Colonel Oliver North was a frequent visitor during the 1980's. Eugene Hasenfus, a pilot who was shot down in a Contra supply plane over Nicaragua in 1986, was also seen in town renting cargo vehicles. A federal Grand Jury looking into activities at the Mena airport refused to hand down any indictments after drug running charges were made public. Deborah Robinson says that Clinton had "ignored the situation" until he began his presidential campaign." Clinton then said he would provide money for a state run investigation of the Mena airport. But according to Robinson, the promise of an investigation was never followed up by Clinton's staff. In fact, a local Arkansas state prosecutor blasted Clinton's promise of an investigation, comparing it to "spitting on a forest fire." [\[article link\]](#)

### **The Clinton Chronicles Part 1 - (Google Video)**

This video clip from the film "The Clinton Chronicles" describes the Arkansas Development Finance Authority (ADFA), which was described to the public as a vehicle for creating jobs and assisting churches and schools, but in reality it was a front for laundering hundreds of millions of dollars of drug money by way of issuing loans to members of Bill Clinton's inner circle, with the loans being intended not to be paid back. The clip describes how high ranking political positions were given to members of Clinton's inner circle associated with Clinton's criminal activity, such as in the cases of Dan Lasater and Web Hubbel. [\[article link\]](#)

### **The Clinton Chronicles Part 2 - The ADFA, Cocaine Trafficking, and Murder (Google Video - Download)**

Also described is an incident where two teenage boys Don Henry and Kevin Ives had been murdered for their witnessing

of a drug shipment delivery in Mena, Arkansas. Eventually a total of six people involved in the investigation of their murders were murdered as well, including Keith McKaskle, who was involved in the murders and attempted to approach police with information. The Clinton appointed State Medical Examiner Fahmy Malak, who ruled the deaths of the boys an accident, refused to obey court orders for turning over the evidence for a second opinion. Malak had been kept in office for many years at the insistence of Governor Clinton and had even been given a raise, despite years of public outcry to have him removed for giving implausible rulings in homicide deaths including once ruling that James Milam, who had been decapitated, had died from natural causes. [\[article link\]](#)

### [The Death of Vince Foster - What Really Happened? \(Google Video\)](#)

Evidence is presented that the death of White House Deputy Counsel Vince Foster was not a suicide. Expert testimony, contradictory statements from witnesses, official bungling/corruption, the missing bullet, the missing X-rays, the missing crime scene photos, the strange, untraceable gun, the missing papers from Foster's office, plus more disturbing evidence and possible motives for his murder, are reviewed in detail. [\[article link\]](#)

[The Death of Vincent Foster - Evidence Of A Cover-up - Vincent and Hillary had been partners together at the \(Arkansas\) Rose Law Firm, and allegations of an ongoing affair had persisted from the Little Rock days to the White House itself - Vince Foster was also the keeper of the files of the Clinton's Arkansas \(land\) dealings and had indicated in a written memo that "Whitewater is a can of worms that you should NOT open!"](#) {Whitewater was a Bill and Hillary Clinton real estate land scam where the Clintons (and their associates, Jim and Susan McDougal) owned an area of land and partially developed it, calling the location "Whitewater" and then selling off the lots for people to build houses on. The scam was that many of the lots they purposely sold to people who could not afford to make the monthly payments and the second they were late on a payment or for many other reasons the Clintons defaulted their contract and kept the money already paid and also confiscated back the land then re-selling the Whitewater lots to the next person who could barely afford to make the payments. The Clintons owned the land for the purpose of selling it as many times as they could. [The Bush Supreme Court pick Harriet Miers was a lawyer (Dallas law firm of Locke Liddell) for a Texas real estate firm while it was sued for doing about the same thing as the Clintons then in (2000) Harriet Miers contributed \$415 to a PAC donation to Hillary Clinton's first NY Senate campaign.]}

THE EVENTS SURROUNDING THE DEATH OF VINCENT FOSTER: On July 20, 1993, six months to the day after Bill Clinton took office as President of the United States, the White House Deputy Council, Vincent Foster, told his secretary Deborah Gorham, "I'll be right back". He then walked out of his office, after offering his co-worker Linda Tripp, the leftover M&Ms from his lunch tray. That was the last time Vincent Foster was seen alive. Contrary to the White House spin, Vincent Foster's connection to the Clinton's was primarily via Hillary, rather than Bill. Vincent and Hillary had been partners together at the rose law firm, and allegations of an ongoing affair had persisted from the Little Rock days to the White House itself. Vincent Foster had been struggling with the Presidential Blind trust. Normally a trivial matter, the trust had been delayed for almost 6 months and the U.S. trustee's office was beginning to make noises about it. Foster was also the keeper of the files of the Clinton's Arkansas dealings and had indicated in a written memo that "Whitewater is a can of worms that you should NOT open!" But Vincent's position at the White House did not sit well with him. Only days before, following a public speech stressing the value of personal integrity, he had confided in friends and family that he was thinking of resigning his position. Foster had even written an outline for his letter of resignation, thought by this writer to have been used as the center portion of the fake "suicide note". Foster had scheduled a private meeting with Bill Clinton for the very next day, July 21, 1993 at which it appeared Foster intended to resign. ... The Looting of Foster's office: The next day, when the Park Police arrived for the official search of Vincent Foster's office, they were shocked to learn that Nussbaum, Thomason and Williams had entered the office. Conflicts channeled through Janet Reno's Department of Justice resulted in the Park Police merely sitting outside Foster's office while Bernard Nussbaum continued his own search of Foster's office. During this search, he opened and upended Vincent Foster's briefcase, showing it to be empty. Three days later, it would be claimed that this same briefcase was where the torn up suicide note was discovered. The boxes of documents removed from Foster's office by Hillary Clinton's chief of staff, Margaret Williams, were taken to the private residence area of the White House! Eventually, only 54 pages emerged. One set of billing records, under subpoena for two years, and thought to have originated in Foster's office, turned up unexpectedly in the private quarters of the White House, with Hillary's fingerprints on them! So, who ordered the office looting? Bill Clinton was unavailable, being on camera with Larry King. But Hillary Clinton, who had only the day before diverted her planned return to Washington D.C. to Little Rock, was on the phone from Little Rock to someone at the White House in the moments before the looting took place. [\[article link\]](#)

Barry Seal - Barry Seal was asked by his close friend, Rene Martin, if he feared being killed by the Ochoa family - Barry Seal replied that he was not afraid of the Colombians because he had not implicated senior members of the organization - Seal was more worried about his contacts within the US government - the man Seal was willing to testify against was George H. W. Bush - On 19th February, 1986 - Two quick (gun) bursts hit Seal's head and body

By 1982 Barry Seal was bringing in drugs to the United States on behalf of the Medellin Cartel. Seal moved his base of operations from Louisiana to Mena, an obscure airport in the secluded mountains of western Arkansas. Seal told friends that he once made \$1.5 million on a single cocaine flight. Seal worked directly for Sonia Atala, the CIA protected drug baron (Michael Levine, *The Big White Lie: The CIA and the Cocaine/Crack Epidemic*). It is also claimed that Seal's fleet of planes to ferry supplies to Contra camps in Honduras and Costa Rica. His planes also made return trips to airstrips in the mountains of Colombia and Venezuela. According to Roger Morris (*Partners in Power*): "His well-connected and officially-protected smuggling operation based in Mena accounted for billions in drugs and arms". -- Seal also obtained two new multi-million dollar Beech Craft King Air 200s. According to Daniel Hopsicker, these aircraft were purchased by a Phoenix-based corporation that acted as a "front" for John Singlaub. This company also owned Southern Air, a CIA proprietary connected to William Casey, Richard Secord, Felix I. Rodriguez and George H. W. Bush. -- Barry Seal was asked by his close friend, Rene Martin, if he feared being killed by the Ochoa family. Barry Seal replied that he was not afraid of the Colombians because he had not implicated senior members of the organization. Seal was more worried about his contacts within the US government. This view is supported by Lewis Unglesby, Seal's lawyer. He confirmed that the man Seal was willing to testify against was George H. W. Bush. On 19th February, 1986, Barry Seal returned to his Salvation Army hostel at 6.00 p.m. As he parked his white Cadillac he was approached by a man carrying a machine-gun. Two quick bursts hit Seal's head and body. One of Seal's friends, Russ Eakin, observed the killing. "I saw Barry get killed from the window of the Belmont hotel coffee shop. The killers were both out of the car, one on either side, but I only saw one shoot, cause Barry saw it coming and just put his head down on the steering column." [\[article link\]](#)

**THE CRIMES OF MENA - Barry Seal - gunrunner, drug trafficker, and covert C.I.A. operative extraordinaire - is hardly a familiar name in American politics. But nine years after he was murdered in a hail of bullets by Medellin cartel hit men outside a Salvation Army shelter in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, he has come back to haunt the reputations of three American presidents {Barry Seal worked for one person and one person only and that was VP George Bush Sr. and Bill Clinton worked for that same person and now George W. Bush Jr., Jeb Bush and Marvin Bush all work for their drug-smuggler-gangster dad. It's one drug smuggling operation and one drug smuggler a Mr. George H. W. Bush Sr. know as 'Poppy Bush' as in 'Opium Poppy Bush'. Now it's not just cocaine from Columbia it's also opium (heroin) from Afghanistan.}**

Barry Seal - gunrunner, drug trafficker, and covert C.I.A. operative extraordinaire - is hardly a familiar name in American politics. But nine years after he was murdered in a hail of bullets by Medellin cartel hit men [or more likely Bush Sr. CIA assassins] outside a Salvation Army shelter in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, he has come back to haunt the reputations of three American presidents. Seal's legacy includes more than 2,000 newly discovered documents that now verify and quantify much of what previously had been only suspicion, conjecture, and legend. The documents confirm that from 1981 to his brutal death in 1986, Barry Seal carried on one of the most lucrative, extensive, and brazen operations in the history of the international drug trade, and that he did it with the evident complicity, if not collusion, of elements of the United States government, apparently with the acquiescence of Ronald Reagan's administration, impunity from any subsequent exposure by George Bush's administration, and under the usually acute political nose of then Arkansas governor Bill Clinton. ... What, for example, happened to some nine different official investigations into Mena after 1987, from allegedly compromised federal grand juries to congressional inquiries suppressed by the National Security Council in 1988 under Ronald Reagan to still later Justice Department inaction under George Bush? Officials repeatedly invoked national security to quash most of the investigations. Court documents do show clearly that the C.I.A. and the D.E.A. employed Seal during 1984 and 1985 for the Reagan administration's celebrated sting attempt to implicate the Nicaraguan Sandinista regime in cocaine trafficking. According to a December 1988 Senate Foreign Relations Committee report, "cases were dropped. The apparent reason was that the prosecution might have revealed national-security information, even though all of the crimes which were the focus of the investigation occurred before Seal became a federal informant." Tax records show that, having assessed Seal posthumously for some \$86 million in back taxes on his earnings from Mena and elsewhere between 1981 and 1983, even the I.R.S. forgave the taxes on hundreds of millions in known drug and gun profits over the ensuing two-year period when Seal was officially admitted to be employed by the government. To follow the I.R.S. logic, what of the years, crimes, and profits at Mena in the early eighties, before Barry Seal became an acknowledged federal operative, as well as the subsequently reported drug-

trafficking activities at Mena even after his murder - crimes far removed from his admitted cooperation as government informant and witness? "Joe [name deleted] works for Seal and cannot be touched because Seal works for the C.I.A.," a Customs official said in an Arkansas investigation into drug trafficking during the early eighties. "A C.I.A. or D.E.A. operation is taking place at the Mena airport," an F.B.I. telex advised the Arkansas State Police in August 1987, 18 months after Seal's murder. Welch later testified that a Customs agent told him, "Look, we've been told not to touch anything that has Barry Seal's name on it, just to let it go." [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Bush Handed Iraq to Iran & Hezbollah - On this site, I've repeatedly criticized the "free" (one-sided) elections in Iraq, which handed the country over to Iran and Shi'ite extremism - The arrest of Ali Al-Lami [Iran Shiite agent] is blatant evidence of that - Bush [& England] made a big mistake not handing the country over to a benevolent, pro-U.S, [pro-West]. Shah-like Sunni dictator -- Exit Question: How many others like Al-Lami are there in the Iraqi government - Answer: it's swarming with 'em - "Winning in Iraq"? Or Establishing Iran II in Iraq?**

On this site, I've repeatedly criticized the "free" elections in Iraq, which handed the country over to Iran and Shi'ite extremism. The arrest of Ali Al-Lami is blatant evidence of that. Not only is Al-Lami a top Iraqi official, he was on the Iraqi Elections Commission, which raises questions about election fraud in favor of pan-Iranian Shi'ite parties. Bush made a big mistake not handing the country over to a benevolent, pro-U.S. Shah-like Sunni dictator. ... A senior official in Prime Minister Nouri al-Maliki's government was in custody Thursday, suspected of ties to Iranian-backed Shi'ite militias and plotting a June bombing that killed 10 people, including four Americans, Iraqi authorities said. Advertisement The arrest of Ali al-Lami -- which happened Wednesday in Baghdad as he left a plane arriving from Lebanon -- reinforced suspicions about Iran's influence within the Shi'ite-led Iraqi government and could open wider investigations into Shi'ite networks, including possible links to Lebanon's Hizballah. ... Iraqi Shi'ite parties that dominate the government maintain close ties to Iran [DS: Duh!], where many key figures spent years in exile during Hussein's rule. . . . "The Americans know very well that such people were brought up and trained" in the Iranian intelligence system, [Sunni legislator Mohammed] al-Daini said. . . . "The detention of al-Lami is part of a chain of events that will lead to the uncovering of others." Exit Question: How many others like Al-Lami are there in the Iraqi government. Answer: it's swarming with 'em. "Winning in Iraq"? Or Establishing Iran II in Iraq? [\[article link\]](#)

**Iran–Iraq War (September 1980 to August 1988) - Although the Iran–Iraq War from 1980–1988 was a war for dominance of the Persian Gulf region, the roots of the war go back many centuries - The war began when Iraq invaded Iran on 22 September 1980 following a long history of border disputes and fears of Shia (Shiite) insurgency among Iraq's long suppressed Shia (Shiite) majority influenced by Iran's Islamic revolution - \*\*President Ronald Reagan decided that the United States "could not afford to allow Iraq to lose the war to Iran" and that the United States "would do whatever was necessary to prevent Iraq from losing the war with Iran" {Looks like the Bush family held a different view from President Ronald Reagan as the Bush family fought this war on behalf of Iran and make no mistake it was the Bush NWO plan from the beginning to give a conquered Iraq to the extreme, radical Iran.}**

The war was commonly referred to as the Gulf War or Persian Gulf War until the Iraq-Kuwait conflict (Operation Desert Storm Jan-Feb 1991). ... The Iran–Iraq War, also known as the Imposed War (Jang-e-tahmili) and Holy Defense (Defa'-e-moghaddas) in Iran, and Saddam's Qadisiyyah (Qadisiyyat Saddam) in Iraq, was a war between the armed forces of Iraq and Iran lasting from September 1980 to August 1988. The war began when Iraq invaded Iran on 22 September 1980 following a long history of border disputes and fears of Shia insurgency among Iraq's long suppressed Shia majority influenced by Iran's Islamic revolution. Although Iraq hoped to take advantage of revolutionary chaos in Iran and attacked without formal warning, they made only limited progress into Iran and within several months were repelled by the Iranians who regained virtually all lost territory by June 1982. For the next six years Iran was on the offensive. Despite several calls for a ceasefire by the United Nations Security Council, hostilities continued until 20 August 1988. The last prisoners of war were exchanged in 2003. The war is noted for its similarity to World War I. Tactics used included trench warfare, manned machine-gun posts, bayonet charges, use of barbed wire across trenches and on no-mans land, human wave attacks and Iraq's extensive use of chemical weapons (such as mustard gas) against Iranian troops and civilians as well as Iraqi Kurds. ... In 1982 with Iranian success on the battlefield, the U.S. made its backing of Iraq more pronounced, supplying it with intelligence, economic aid, normalizing relations with the government (broken during the 1967 Six-Day War), and also supplying weapons. President Ronald Reagan decided that the United States "could not afford to allow Iraq to lose the war to Iran", and that the United States "would do whatever was necessary to

prevent Iraq from losing the war with Iran." President Reagan formalized this policy by issuing a National Security Decision Directive ("NSDD") to this effect in June, 1982. [\[article link\]](#)

**Cutting Edge News Alert August 1, 2008: Illuminati powerhouse, Henry Kissinger - Kissinger negotiated the American withdrawal (January 27, 1973) from South Vietnam by meeting with North Korean, Chinese and Russian diplomats over a period of years - These meetings were held primarily in Paris - Kissinger promised the North Vietnamese that they could have South Vietnam - Now, Kissinger is proposing a "diplomatic conference" which would establish a (Iraq) "formal peace settlement" Does he have the same formula [for Iraq] as we saw in Vietnam? - The Shi'ite Mahdi forces of the radical cleric, al-Sadr [and Iran could inherit Iraq and the oil wealth] - Kissinger ends his treatise on the "Peace and Safety" promise - All this activity is laying the foundation for fulfillment of prophecy!**

Kissinger negotiated American withdrawal from South Vietnam by meeting with North Korean, Chinese and Russian diplomats over a period of years. These meetings were held primarily in Paris. Kissinger promised the North Vietnamese that they could have South Vietnam, but only if they waited a period of time following the American withdrawal before they launched their final attack. Such a "grace period" would allow the Americans to declare victory and pull out. -- Now, Kissinger is proposing a "diplomatic conference" which would establish a "formal peace settlement". Does he have the same formula as we saw in Vietnam? No one can be sure at this time, but events will soon give us the answers we need. President Bush will be allowed to declare victory -- once again -- and then pull out. The Shi'ite Mahdi forces of the radical cleric, al-Sadr, will continue to stand down to give the illusion of an American victory. After waiting for a reasonable amount of time, Sadr will launch an attack, splitting Iraq into the three sections originally planned -- Shi'ite, Sunni and the Kurds. -- Kissinger does say, "The American presence in Iraq should not be presented as open-ended." If this is the case, why is the United States building one of the most sophisticated embassies in the world and establishing permanent military bases throughout Iraq? -- Kissinger then reveals that the final steps in this Plan for Iraq will spill over to the 44th President. "The next president has a great opportunity to stabilize Iraq and lay the basis for a decisive turn in the war against jihadist radicalism and for a more peaceful Middle East. Surely he will want to assess the situation on the ground before setting a strategy for his term. He should not be limited by rigid prescriptions to vindicate maxims of the past, no matter how plausible they once seemed. Withdrawal is a means; the end is a more peaceful and hopeful world." -- Thus, Kissinger ends his treatise on the "Peace and Safety" promise. All this activity is laying the foundation for fulfillment of prophecy! [\[article link\]](#)

**Joe Biden Threatened Cutting Off Aid to Israel - During that committee hearing, at the height of the Lebanon War, Sen. Joe Biden (Delaware) had attacked Israeli settlements in Judea and Samaria and threatened that if Israel did not immediately cease this activity, the US would have to cut economic aid to Israel**

Vice Presidential nominee Joe Biden sure has some interesting impulses with his famous temper. On Tuesday, we reported on his post-9/11 response of sending a \$200 million "blank check" to Iran. In a 1992 Jerusalem Post story, Biden threatened to cut off all aid to Israel unless all settlement activity was stopped: In a conversation with Sen. Daniel Patrick Moynihan, after a sharp confrontation in the Senate Foreign Relations Committee on the subject of the settlements, Begin defined himself as "a proud Jew who does not tremble with fear" when speaking with foreign statesmen. During that committee hearing, at the height of the Lebanon War, Sen. John [sic] Biden (Delaware) had attacked Israeli settlements in Judea and Samaria and threatened that if Israel did not immediately cease this activity, the US would have to cut economic aid to Israel. When the senator raised his voice and banged twice on the table with his fist, Begin commented to him: "This desk is designed for writing, not for fists. Don't threaten us with slashing aid. Do you think that because the US lends us money it is entitled to impose on us what we must do? We are grateful for the assistance we have received, but we are not to be threatened. I am a proud Jew. Three thousand years of culture are behind me, and you will not frighten me with threats. Take note: we do not want a single soldier of yours to die for us." After the meeting, Sen. Moynihan approached Begin and praised him for his cutting reply. To which Begin answered with thanks, defining his stand against threats. [\[article link\]](#)

**Joe Biden's Response to 9/11: Send \$200 Million to Iran - "Seems to me this would be a good time to send, no strings attached, a check for \$200 million to Iran" Biden declares {Sen. Joseph Biden and President George W. Bush are from different political parties but both have the same goal, the same cause and are exercising the same NWO agenda in strengthening radical-dangerous Iran.}**

Senator Joseph Biden was ostensibly chosen by Barack Obama for his foreign policy gravitas. Get a load of this excerpt from the liberal New Republic in the wake of 9/11: At the Tuesday-morning meeting with committee staffers, Biden

launches into a stream-of-consciousness monologue about what his committee should be doing, before he finally admits the obvious: "I'm groping here." Then he hits on an idea: America needs to show the Arab world that we're not bent on its destruction. "Seems to me this would be a good time to send, no strings attached, a check for \$200 million to Iran," Biden declares. He surveys the table with raised eyebrows, a How do ya like that? look on his face. The staffers sit in silence. Finally somebody ventures a response: "I think they'd send it back." Then another aide speaks up delicately: "The thing I would worry about is that it would almost look like a publicity stunt." Still another reminds Biden that an Iranian delegation is in Moscow that very day to discuss a \$300 million arms deal with Vladimir Putin that the United States has strongly condemned. But Joe Biden is barely listening anymore. He's already moved on to something else. Some facts seem to have eluded the foreign policy specialist: -Iran is Persian, and is therefore not part of the Arab World. -It is the leading sponsor of Global Jihad terrorism, which is the force that struck America on 9/11. Far more serious than the bizarre 'brainstorming' idea is the paradigm it reveals--the universally held notion among Democrats that the proper response to the Global Jihad is gift offerings to Muslim countries to demonstrate goodwill. This is the definition of dhimmi behavior. [\[article link\]](#)

**Joe Biden: no plans to prosecute Bush - Biden said it is Congress -- not a potential Obama administration -- that is investigating the White House - And he denied today that an Obama administration would launch criminal investigations against the 43rd president of the United States {Biden is deep seated Washington D.C. politics, he is bought, sold and owned by special interest groups like the Bush family. Joe Biden is the opposite of change. Biden would be a VP like G.H.W. Bush was a VP to Reagan where Bush stabbed Reagan in the back every chance he could. There is a Reagan aide (talk radio) quote where Reagan's biggest regret was his being talked into letting Bush Sr. join his administration.}**

The story first broke in London's Telegraph newspaper, under the headline "Barack Obama would consider charging Bush administration over Guantanamo." The article described a campaign event in Deerfield, Fla., in which, according to the Telegraph, vice presidential candidate Joe Biden said: "If there has been a basis upon which you can pursue someone for a criminal violation, they will be pursued, not out of vengeance, not out of retribution, out of the need to preserve the notion that no one, no attorney general, no president -- no one is above the law." Asked about the comment this morning on Fox News, Biden said it is Congress -- not a potential Obama administration -- that is investigating the White House. And he denied today that an Obama administration would launch criminal investigations against the 43rd president of the United States. [\[article link\]](#)

**ABA and Joe Biden Join Feminists' War on Fathers - which was produced "for use in litigation" called the "Commission on Domestic Violence" - "10 Myths" is designed to teach lawyers how to win money verdicts against fathers by using false or misleading arguments masquerading as objective research {With the Bush Republican Party amounting to an empty suit when it comes to legitimate conservative – family causes, we are deeply at risk of being disenfranchised and being steamrolled by the out of touch, unrealistic, self serving, Joe Biden's of the world.}**

The "Commission's" website notes this disclaimer: "The ABA Commission on Domestic Violence does not engage in research, and cannot vouch for the quality or accuracy of any of the data excerpted here." Too bad the "10 Myths" flier doesn't include this disclaimer, too, because most of it lacks both quality and accuracy. A non-profit research and education organization called Respecting Accuracy in Domestic Abuse Reporting (RADAR) has just published a detailed analysis of "10 Myths." RADAR's report proves that "10 Myths" uses bogus statistics and is "profoundly and systematically biased . . . unworthy to be used as a foundation for legal practice or public policy." ... Senator Joe Biden (D-DE) has rushed to the aid of women who want free lawyers to help them make domestic violence accusations, and of lawyers seeking income from those cases. He is the lead sponsor of an extravagant new boondoggle called the National Domestic Violence Volunteer Attorney Network Act (S.1515). Biden's bill would give \$2 million a year to the ABA "Commission" that wrote "10 Myths" in order to create a National Domestic Violence Volunteer Attorney Network Referral Project. Biden wants the taxpayers to pay the lawyers' student loans. Biden's bill will channel an estimated \$55.5 million of taxpayers' money to lawyers and the special-interest ABA "Commission" will be in the catbird seat. The bill will authorize federal funding to create and maintain an electronic network, provide mentoring, training and other assistance, and set up a legal coordinator's office in each state to match lawyers to victims. [\[article link\]](#)

---



The Devil's Delight: Deceiving the Church by Jan Markell - "Don't spend too much time focusing on the deception but rather, on the truth (Bible)" May I add, don't stop being a "watchman" or "contender for the faith" - So don't despair and do plan on a great reward for standing up for truth rather than the razzle-dazzle gimmicks that tell us we can get closer to God if we walk the labyrinth or practice centering prayer - He's (Holy Spirit) living inside of us - How much closer can He be to us than living within us?

Writer and researcher Berit Kjos says, "Infiltration and deception have been tools of conspirators through the ages, and the church has been a primary target! After all, God warns us that 'the whole world is under the sway of the evil one' (1 John 5:19). One of his most effective schemes is to redefine God's Word and divert Christians from His unchanging truth to man's shifting ideals." ... "Don't spend too much time focusing on the deception but rather, on the truth." May I add, don't stop being a "watchman" or "contender for the faith" So don't despair and do plan on a great reward for standing up for truth rather than the razzle-dazzle gimmicks that tell us we can get closer to God if we walk the labyrinth or practice centering prayer. He's living inside of us. How much closer can He be to us than living within us? [\[article link\]](#)

The Anatomy of Deception, Part (1 of 3) - Are We willing for authenticity's sake and for truth's sake not to grasp at the first straw that floats our way, and Which seems to present the possibility of solving our problems? Are we willing to refrain from simulating something out of our own humanity that has the appearance of love, but is not?

The Cry for Reality -- God has triggered something in my heart to raise the questions of authenticity before the Body of Christ. Are We willing for authenticity's sake and for truth's sake not to grasp at the first straw that floats our way, and Which seems to present the possibility of solving our problems? Are we willing to refrain from simulating something out of our own humanity that has the appearance of love, but is not? ... Last Days' Deceptions are related to an inadequate view of God by which we interpret the 'blessing' or seeming power as Being the evidence of God as we know Him, but the true knowledge of God would have made no room for that Kind of understanding, or even the desire for these phenomena in the form in which they have been Manifested. [\[article link\]](#)

Universalism -- the end of Christian influence - This belief that "all roads lead to God" is called universalism - Oprah Winfrey epitomizes universalism - If you reject the Bible, that is your right -- I'm just saying let's not twist and distort what the New Testament explicitly teaches about the exclusivity of Jesus

If you reject the Bible, that is your right -- I'm just saying let's not twist and distort what the New Testament explicitly teaches about the exclusivity of Jesus. Getting theologically consistent answers from "universalism" is like nailing Jell-O to the wall. In Christianity there is a phrase called "systematic theology." That is to say, there are intellectual building blocks upon which the faith is put together so that people can understand it. Another term used is "apologetics," which means a logical flow of ideas. You don't have to go to seminary to have a basic understanding of Christian apologetics. There are books for the common person which help in this regard. Josh McDowell's books such as More Than a Carpenter and Evidence That Demands a Verdict are excellent resources. But the Pew Forum survey found that "57 percent of evangelical church attendees said they believe many religions can lead to eternal life, in conflict with traditional evangelical teaching. In all, 70 percent of Americans with a religious affiliation shared that view, and 68 percent said there is more than one true way to interpret the teachings of their own religion." "The survey shows religion in America is, indeed, 3,000 miles wide and only three inches deep," said D. Michael Lindsay, a Rice University sociologist of religion. [\[article link\]](#)

How Obama prepped the world for the Antichrist - Obama's World Tour was planned as the high point of his campaign - It's a great speech, like I said, if somebody is running for president of the world - It was a typically flowery Obama speech, but it hit an unexpectedly sour note when he dramatically intoned: "People of Berlin – people of the world - this is our moment. This is our time. ... With an eye toward the future, with resolve in our hearts, let us remember this history, and answer our destiny, and remake the world once again"

Obama's World Tour was planned as the high point of his campaign, with the candidate retracing the footsteps of great presidents of the past, hobnobbing with world leaders and as one pundit put it, "making the Europeans love us again." Obama drew huge crowds in Berlin where he addressed them, oddly enough, as "fellow citizens of the world." It was a typically flowery Obama speech, but it hit an unexpectedly sour note when he dramatically intoned: "People of Berlin – people of the world – this is our moment. This is our time. ... With an eye toward the future, with resolve in our hearts, let us remember this history, and answer our destiny, and remake the world once again." Pundits on both sides are trying to sort it out. It's a great speech, like I said, if somebody is running for president of the world, but it was too much, even for a compliant and Obama-friendly press corps. The politically "progressive" newspaper of record, the

Washington Post nicknamed Obama the "presumptuous nominee" after his European performance. ... And the Bible says that such a leader will soon make his appearance on the scene. It won't be Barack Obama, but Obama's world tour provided a foretaste of the reception he can expect to receive. He will probably also stand in some European capital, addressing the people of the world and telling them that he is the one that they have been waiting for. And he can expect as wildly enthusiastic a greeting as Obama got in Berlin. The Bible calls that leader the Antichrist. And it seems apparent that the world is now ready to make his acquaintance. [\[article link\]](#)

**"Peace and Safety" Setting the Stage for the [End Times] Apocalypse** - The purpose of this article is to explain how current events are being driven to set the stage for the "peace and safety" that precedes the Day of the Lord - The Day of the Lord will begin when the world in general, and Israel in particular, is experiencing a period of relative calm and stability - While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, 1 Thess 5:3

The Day of the Lord will begin when the world in general, and Israel in particular, is experiencing a period of relative calm and stability. This is predicted very clearly by the Apostle Paul, who was only reiterating the very words of Jesus. Paul begins his predictions by describing the rapture and the resurrection of living and dead believers, and then he connects it with the beginning of the Day of the Lord. This is the end-times Tribulation, and Paul states that it will begin suddenly and catastrophically when the world least expects it, [According to the Lord's own word, we tell you that we who are still alive, who are left till the coming of the Lord, will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever. Therefore encourage each other with these words. Now, brothers, about times and dates we do not need to write to you, for you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape. But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that this day should surprise you like a thief. You are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We do not belong to the night or to the darkness. So then, let us not be like others, who are asleep, but let us be alert and self-controlled. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, get drunk at night. But since we belong to the day, let us be self-controlled, putting on faith and love as a breastplate, and the hope of salvation as a helmet. For God did not appoint us to suffer wrath but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Thessalonians 4:15-5:9 NIV] [\[article link\]](#)

**Obsession (DVD) - \$4.95 Special Offer** - Note: If you choose not to participate in this special promotional offer, you may order "Obsession" here [\[full price\]](#) - "Obsession: Radical Islam's War Against the West" is an award-winning, eye-opening documentary that allows us to enter the minds of radical Islamists - to hear and see what they think about us in the West. Using actual footage from Arabic TV rarely seen in the West, and interviews with former terrorists, "Obsession" documents the call for world domination and global jihad that are made by Islamic leaders daily - "Obsession" shows that what the West perceives as seemingly isolated acts of terrorism are actually viewed by radical Islamists as integral parts of the global war they are waging against us - the film also traces blatant similarities between the Nazi movement of World War II, and the "Islamofascists" (WW3) of today

Due to its vivid exposition of the terrorist's ideology and methodology, "Obsession" has been used by numerous military and security personnel for educational purposes as well. ... "Obsession" should serve as a wake-up call to the free world to confront the threat now, before it is too late..." Joel Surnow, Executive Producer of "24". "Obsession" is without exaggeration one of the most important films of our time... Please, you must see it." Glenn Beck of CNN Headline News. -- "Obsession" is touted as "The movie Hollywood doesn't want you to see," due to the fact that despite the overwhelming public interest, no distributor was willing to pick up the film for release because of its controversial nature. "Obsession" shows that what the West perceives as seemingly isolated acts of terrorism are actually viewed by radical Islamists as integral parts of the global war they are waging against us. -- The feature-length edition is now being released despite protests from political groups opposed to the film. ... The film demonstrates parallels between Chamberlain's doomed strategy of appeasing Hitler and the West's current attitude of appeasing Iran and radical Islamists, the film also traces blatant similarities between the Nazi movement of World War II, and the "Islamofascists" (WW3) of today. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Intel Computer CPU Developer Forum (IDF) 2008: Day 1 Wrap Up - "The embedded Internet, where every human being is connected to the Internet" Gelsinger said of Intel's vision - Another projection of his is that this "will result in 15 billion connected devices by 2015"

Instead of diving straight into the technology, the IDF 2008 commencement keynote began with Craig Barrett, chairman of the board at Intel, emphasizing the importance of education and the things the company is doing to expand its reach into emerging markets. What is the impact of technology on the five billion people living outside the United States, Japan, and Europe—world powers that are thriving in this area? And what is to become of our education system without good teachers and funding for research and development? ... Pat Gelsinger, senior vice president of Intel's Digital Enterprise Group, took the stage immediately after the SSD announcement. "The embedded Internet, where every human being is connected to the Internet," Gelsinger said of Intel's vision. Another projection of his is that this "will result in 15 billion connected devices by 2015." [\[article link\]](#)

Intel Looks to Power (Electronic) Devices Through Air - Intel has been able to send electrical current over distances of a couple of feet with 75% efficiency - systems that could deliver [recharging] power to cellphones, laptop computers and other devices [rechargeable batteries] without [plug-in] cords and power supplies - relying on magnetic resonance, a concept pioneered by researchers at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) {Note: This technology was discovered in 1882 by the famous inventor Nikola Tesla.}

Intel Corp. is beginning to talk about a world without wires -- more specifically, power cords. The chip giant Thursday plans to demonstrate prototype technology that can transfer electricity about two feet through the air, and could theoretically pave the way for systems that could deliver power to cellphones, laptop computers and other devices without cords and power supplies. ... What's most promising, Mr. Sample said, is that Intel has been able to send electrical current over distances of a couple of feet with 75% efficiency --wasting scarcely more electricity than some power supplies used with computers. For applications that could tolerate less efficiency, distances could be even greater, he noted. "This is really raw physics research," Mr. Sample noted. "We still don't know how far we could push this out." Any application of the technology is probably at least two years away, Mr. Sample said. But ultimately, he and other Intel researchers envision adding wireless charging coils that in all kinds of environments, including smart cubicles that could provide power to any device that enters a certain field, he said. [\[article link\]](#)

Nikola Tesla - Genius From Smiljan, a fascinating scientist and inventor, possessed unusual mental characteristics - If somebody would destroy his inventions, the world would simply stop - his father (an Orthodox priest) hoped he would have a successor in Nikola - That's why he was preparing his son with different spiritual exercises to become a priest - He should have become a priest: father gave in to Nikola's wish to study technique only when Nikola got seriously ill, and when doctors predicted he had only a few months left to live - He lived in a heroic time of technology. He was a scientist and mystic. A poet of electricity. New Yorkers called him the "old wizard from the park" {The tragic Nikola Tesla like so many other people of God given genius ability eventually neglected God to the point that Satan is even considered a source of his ingenuity and not God. The great painter Vincent van Gogh started the same career as his father a Protestant Minister but by the end of his genius life Van Gogh was virtually a New Ager and certainly a complete suicidal wreck. God gives the ability to people then Satan seems to try to take the credit and after using them Satan then throws their gifted life away. If these gifted, truly genius people had maintained a Christian walk with Jesus Christ their life would have been much better lived. Note: All of Tesla's discoveries could have good applications in better energy, better communications, more abundant food and water sources even hurricanes could be dispersed or re-directed. Yet the majority of Tesla's discoveries are being used against mankind and not to help mankind.}

He lived in a heroic time of technology. He was a scientist and mystic. A poet of electricity. New Yorkers called him the "old wizard from the park". People were afraid of him when he was talking about how he could cut the planet in half using powerful oscillators. Because of the blue lights that sparked out of his laboratory at nights, people believed Tesla knew how to set the sky on fire. They laughed at him when he played, just as a little boy would, with model boats on the Hudson River. They didn't know that with these models remote control technology was born, which has wide use in every home today. And everything began on July 10, 1856, in the village of Smiljan, not far from Gospic in Lika. Exactly one year before his son Nikola was to be born, on July 10, 1855, Milutin Tesla had, as he wrote, providence from God. ... Nikola's older brother Dane, for whom even in early childhood it was discovered that he was a mathematical wunderkind, died from the consequences of a fall from a horse. His brother's death left a huge impact on Tesla. Years after that, he had nightmares and hallucinations that reminded him of Dane's death. As Nikola remained the only male child in the family, his father hoped he would have a successor in Nikola. That's why he was preparing his son with

different spiritual exercises to become a priest. They would spend long hours in prayers. They "played" by guessing thoughts and communicating without words [of course nothing Christian about mind-reading, so his Orthodox doctrine was partly distorted]. Only when Nikola became severely ill and doctors predicted the boy didn't have much time left, his father, a priest, allowed him to study technology. [\[article link\]](#)

**Nikola Tesla - The Forgotten Genius - When I learned that Nikola Tesla invented the radio, and not Marconi, I was shocked. Tesla also invented [the wireless remote control], the electric generator, the electric motor, fluorescent lighting, alternating current (AC) and devised the technologies that generate and deliver our electrical power for our homes, schools and factories. So why didn't I ever learn about Tesla in school -- the same way I learned about Thomas Edison, Marconi and Einstein? {Because the government doesn't want people to know how advanced and powerful its surveillance, weather modification (HAARP), and weapons of mass destruction capabilities really are?}**

The story about Nikola Tesla is the story of a genius who was largely disrespected and abused by other scientists and inventors -- many of whom stole his ideas and took credit for his discoveries. But how did this happen? ... Born to a Serbian family on July 9th, 1856 in Smiljan, Croatia (former Yugoslavia), Nikola Tesla was a dreamer with a poetic touch. His first "invention" consisted of a rotary engine, powered by insects that the young Tesla had glued to a paper wheel. This boyhood fascination with motors developed a unique mental ability where Tesla could visualize inventions in his mind, complete to the most minute detail, and execute these plans without the need for a blueprint or meticulous calculations. ... An eccentric genius, Tesla had few friends and remained reclusive. He never had a home in America, choosing instead to live in hotels. During the final few decades of his life he withdrew in a New York hotel, only granting interviews and making annual public appearances on his birthdays. At these press conferences Tesla proposed future inventions, but his accounts were frequently distorted by the popular press. After Tesla's death the Federal Bureau of Investigation took note of Tesla's proposals for advanced weapons systems and searched his papers for information about reports of his death ray machine as world conflict was impending. see also [Weapon of Total Destruction](#), [Viewzone back issue](#). [\[article link\]](#)

**Wikipedia: Nikola Tesla (10 July 1856 – 7 January 1943) was an inventor [discovered AC electrical current, replacing the DC current layout of Thomas Edison], a mechanical and an electrical engineer. Born in Smiljan, Croatian Krajina, Austrian Empire, he was an ethnic Serbian subject of the Austrian Empire and later became an American citizen - Tesla is best known for many revolutionary contributions in the field of electricity and magnetism in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. Tesla's patents and theoretical work formed the basis of modern alternating current electric power (AC) systems - After his demonstration of wireless communication (radio) in 1894 and after being the victor in the "War of Currents" [DC Vs. AC], he was widely respected as America's greatest electrical engineer (Photos)**

Colorado Springs: In 1899, Tesla decided to move and began research in Colorado Springs, Colorado, where he would have room for his high-voltage, high-frequency experiments. Upon his arrival he told reporters that he was conducting wireless telegraphy experiments transmitting signals from Pikes Peak to Paris. Tesla's diary contains explanations of his experiments concerning the ionosphere and the ground's telluric currents via transverse waves and longitudinal waves. At his lab, Tesla proved that the earth was a conductor, and he produced artificial lightning with discharges consisting of millions of volts, and up to 135 feet long. Tesla also investigated atmospheric electricity, observing lightning signals via his receivers. ... Tesla researched ways to transmit power and energy wirelessly over long distances via transverse waves, to a lesser extent, and, more readily, longitudinal waves. He transmitted extremely low frequencies through the ground as well as between the earth's surface and the Kennelly-Heaviside layer. He received patents on wireless transceivers that developed standing waves by this method. In his experiments, he made mathematical calculations and computations based on his experiments and discovered that the resonant frequency of the Earth was approximately 8 Hertz (Hz). In the 1950s, researchers confirmed that the resonant frequency of the Earth's ionospheric cavity was in this range later named the Schumann resonance. ... Tesla left Colorado Springs on January 7, 1900. The lab was torn down and its contents sold to pay debts. The Colorado experiments prepared Tesla for his next project, the establishment of a wireless power transmission facility that would be known as Wardenclyffe. Tesla was granted U.S. Patent 685,012 for the means of increasing the intensity of electrical oscillations. The United States Patent Office classification system currently assigns this patent to the primary Class 178/43 "telegraphy/space induction", although the other applicable classes include 505/825 "low temperature superconductivity-related apparatus". [\[article link\]](#)

**Nikola Tesla: He powered the world (HAARP) Predecessor**

In Colorado Springs, where he stayed from May 1899 until 1900, Tesla made what he regarded as his most important

discovery-- terrestrial stationary waves. By this discovery he proved that the Earth could be used as a conductor and would be as responsive as a tuning fork to electrical vibrations of a certain frequency. He also lighted 200 lamps without wires from a distance of 25 miles (40 kilometers) and created man-made lightning. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Nikola Tesla: Mysterious Death**

In 1943 Nikola Tesla claimed that he had perfected his "death beam". He died shortly after in the Hotel New Yorker, where he had been living. The next morning after Tesla died, when his nephew came to his uncle's room at the hotel, the body was gone and many of his papers were missing. [\[article link\]](#)

### **HAARP: Weapons of Total Destruction**

Editor's Note: Many articles have been written about HAARP. What this author wishes to make clear is that he believes HAARP is not the actual facility designed to be used as a military system but a "front" or "red herring" facility which allows the authorities to deny important questions about its purpose and operation. The real facility is located in Poker Flats, North of Fairbanks, Alaska. Please read the Congressional Executive Summary which is provided here in full for the truth. [\[article link\]](#)

### **HAARP: Did it cause the 2003 Blackout?**

Did a Secret Military Experiment Cause the 2003 Blackout, [Editor's Note: It's hard to know for sure what happened on August 14, (East Coast Blackout) but I never felt that it was a natural occurrence...] [\[article link\]](#)

### **The Government Can Control the Weather (HAARP)**

Lots of people know that Nicola Tesla patented weather influencing machinery before 1910, and explained how it could be used to control weather thousands of miles away. Not only can the technology be used to guide moisture laden air to drought stricken locations, but it can keep moisture away from droughts as well. What can be achieved is a barrier to wind flow called a stationary pressure front, which forces weather away from its natural destination. The modern name for a device of this type is an atmospheric heater, which works by beaming concentrated radiowaves tuned to heat some component of the atmosphere. Many people now know that a stationary pressure front has been sitting off the California coast since 19xx because it is blamed for droughts in recent decades, but few of them also know that stationary pressure regions were unheard of before 19xx, xx years after the USSR finished constructing an atmospheric heater. [\[article link\]](#)

**Tunguska Explosion 30 June 1908:** In 1907 and 1908, Tesla wrote about the destructive effects of his energy transmitter - His Wardencllyffe facility was much larger than the Colorado Springs device that destroyed the power station's generator - When Tesla used his high power transmitter as a directed energy weapon he drastically altered the normal electrical condition of the earth - By making the electrical charge of the planet vibrate in tune with his transmitter he was able to build up electric fields that effected compasses and caused the upper atmosphere to behave like the gas filled lamps [i.e. the florescent light bulb Tesla invented] in his laboratory. He had turned the entire globe into a simple electrical component that he could control - The North Pole lies close to a great circle line connecting Shoreham, Long Island and the Tunguska region - That path passes close by Alert on Ellesmere Island where Peary spent the winter {It's thought that Tesla while in Long Island NY (1908) was trying to effect the sky above the North Pole in order to get the attention of Admiral Bird's Expedition and then gain the attention of the global media. If you start out in Long Island NY and aim an electronic or particle beam above Admiral Bird's 1908 expedition rest stop and accidently over shoot the intended target the Tunguska Russia region is directly in the line of fire. It's possible Tesla overshot and overpowered his experiment and caused a massive explosion in the Tunguska Siberia region of Russia.} (Photos)

Then, in 1915, he (Tesla) stated bluntly: It is perfectly practical to transmit electrical energy without wires and produce destructive effects at a distance. I have already constructed a wireless transmitter which makes this possible. ... But when unavoidable it may be used to destroy property and life. The art is already so far developed that the great destructive effects can be produced at any point on the globe, defined beforehand with great accuracy. ... He seems to confess to such a test having taken place before 1915, and, though the evidence is circumstantial, Tesla had the motive and the means to cause the Tunguska event. His transmitter could generate energy levels and frequencies capable of releasing the destructive force of 10 megatons, or more, of TNT. ... The nature of the Tunguska event, also, is consistent with what would happen during the sudden release of wireless power. No fiery object was reported in the skies at that time by professional or amateur astronomers as would be expected when a 200,000,000 pound object

enters the atmosphere at tens of thousands miles an hour. Also, the first reporters, from the town of Tomsk, to reach the area judged the stories about a body falling from the sky was the result of the imagination of an impressionable people. He noted there was considerable noise coming from the explosion, but no stones fell. The absence of an impact crater can be explained by there having been no material body to impact. An explosion caused by broadcast power would not leave a crater. -- In contrast to the ice comet collision theory, reports of upper atmosphere and magnetic disturbances coming from other parts of the world at the time of and just after the Tunguska event point to massive changes in earth's electrical condition. Baxter and Atkins cite in their study of the explosion, *The Fire Came By*, that the Times of London editorialized about "slight, but plainly marked, disturbances of ... magnets," which the writer, not knowing then of the explosion, associated with solar prominences. -- In Berlin, the New York Times of July 3rd reported unusual colors in the evening skies thought to be Northern Lights: "Remarkable lights were observed in the northern heavens ... bright diffused white and yellow illumination continuing through the night until it disappears at dawn." Massive glowing "silvery clouds" covered Siberia and northern Europe. A scientist in Holland told of an "undulating mass" moving across the northwest horizon. It seemed to him not to be a cloud, but the "sky itself seemed to undulate." A woman north of London wrote the London Times that on midnight of July 1st the sky glowed so brightly it was possible to read large print inside her house. A meteorological observer in England recounted on the nights of June 30th and July 1st (1908): ... [\[article link\]](#)

**Tunguska Explosion 30 June 1908** {At the Tunguska explosion site there is known radiation poisoning, meaning an electro-magnetic, nuclear type of explosion and not just a physical explosion occurred. The Cheko Lake often considered a possible final impact site from an air-bursting meteorite (bolide) explosion has trees older than 100 years near the lake so likely a meteorite was not the cause but a directed (shaped) explosion could have been. The Cheko Lake was unknown to exist and was not on any maps prior to the explosion and no flooding occurred in that area. The lake crater could have been caused by an electro-magnetic-particle type of explosion.} (YouTube)

At 7:17 AM on the morning of June 30, 1908, a mysterious explosion occurred in the skies over Siberia. It was caused by the impact and breakup of a large meteorite, at an altitude roughly six kilometers in the atmosphere. Realistic pictures of the event are unavailable. However, Russian scientists collected eyewitness accounts of the event. I believe that we now know enough about large impacts to "decode" the subjective descriptions of the witnesses and create realistic views of this historic asteroid impact as seen from different distances. [\[article link\]](#)

**Senator Hillary Clinton Discusses Global Warming with Al Gore** {The most suspect thing about this whole charade is that the politicians refuse to mention or acknowledge weather modification Projects like HAARP that are doing more to offset (droughts/floods) the balance of nature than anything else. Taxing every person, every home and every business was the entire agenda there was no agenda to lessen any real crisis.} (YouTube)

Adding comments has been disabled for this video. [\[article link\]](#)

**AL GORE: Global Warming Testimony** {Al Gore the perfect example of a mindless-heartless politician. This is a prime example of how government (government greed) sees itself as the only option and the only alternative to whatever problem or dilemma they want to associate as the crisis of the moment. In Al Gore's world people don't exist, families don't exist only government programs exist. Ten minutes into the video and it's true Al Gore is a main source of Hot Air!} (YouTube)

March 21, 2007 - Al Gore testifies to the House Energy & Science committees. ... "....It's become borderline fascism. You can't think anything else. When it gets hotter it's global warming. When it gets colder it's global warming. When everything is global warming then nothing is global warming." ~Dennis Miller. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Putin accuses U.S. (Bush) of orchestrating Georgian war** - Putin said the U.S. had encouraged Georgia to attack the autonomous region of South Ossetia - "U.S. citizens were indeed in the area in conflict" - it was done to benefit a presidential candidate Republican John McCain" {It was done to benefit the NWO. Bush has turned into the worst leader the world has ever known. Bush had everything [Republican Senate, Republican Congress] but he rejected peace, he rejected prosperity and instead went on his lunatic, self serving, warmongering agenda.}

SOCHI, Russia (CNN) -- Russian Prime Minister Vladimir Putin has accused the United States of orchestrating the conflict in Georgia to benefit one of its presidential election candidates. ... "U.S. citizens were indeed in the area in

conflict," Putin said. "They were acting in implementing those orders doing as they were ordered, and the only one who can give such orders is their leader." ... Putin said Russia had no choice but to invade Georgia after dozens of its peacekeepers in South Ossetia were killed. He told Chance it was to avert a human calamity. [\[article link\]](#)

**Russians Seize Georgia Soldiers, U.S. Humvees - Pentagon says no significant change in occupation; Medvedev says pullout will happen Friday** {It seems likely that Bush and Condoleezza Rice did have a big part in Georgia's attack on South Ossetia and therefore Bush should not be trying to solve this crisis because he is likely a big part of the crisis. I doubt Russia has any real interest in negotiating with Dr. Rice so in this case a more neutral nation should negotiate a real and lasting ceased fire between Georgia and Russia.}

Also Tuesday, Russian soldiers took about 20 Georgian troops prisoner at a key Black Sea port in western Georgia, blindfolding them and holding them at gunpoint, and commandeered American Humvees awaiting shipment back to the United States. ... Along with the soldiers, the Russian troops also took away a container holding U.S. military property: Five U.S. military regular humvees and one armored humvee, according to Alan Middleton, CEO of Poti Sea Port. They had been used in a military exercise recently in Georgia involving U.S. and Georgian troops and were being shipped back to a European base. It is unclear whether the Georgians seized had anything to do with the container. [\[article link\]](#)

**Georgia Caused This War - In all likelihood, the opportunistic Saakashvili saw the opening day of the Olympics in Beijing on Friday as his best chance for a successful blitzkrieg against recalcitrant South Ossetia - and to bring Abkhazia and South Ossetia under Georgia's control** {It seems George W. Bush and his 9/11 fingerprints are on this sneak attack as well. Bush went to Florida to be reading a goat story book to school kids during the 9/11 sneak attack on America. This time Bush used the Olympics in China as a reason to be out of town when the sneak attack occurred. Who else but a Bush could be so miserable as to start a war on the opening day of the Olympics? I think the Chinese took notice.}

The war in South Ossetia must be understood for what it really is -- Georgia's one-sided escalation of the conflict. This places full responsibility for the bloodshed on Georgia's side. Georgian President Mikheil Saakashvili's decision to send in heavy equipment and artillery late Thursday led to large civilian casualties in South Ossetia. In all likelihood, the opportunistic Saakashvili saw the opening day of the Olympics in Beijing on Friday as his best chance for a successful blitzkrieg against recalcitrant South Ossetia. He also wagered that Russia's reaction would not be fast or powerful enough to stop Georgian divisions from seizing a large part of the unrecognized republic under their control, or from forcing the civilian population to flee through the Roki Tunnel into neighboring North Ossetia. ... Since he was unable to replace the Russian peacekeepers, Saakashvili opted to resolve the conflict by the simplest of means -- by force. Georgia's position is undeniably advantageous. Should it emerge victorious, Georgia would earn the honor and respect of the United States and the other NATO members. Should it lose and suffer a retaliatory strike by Russia, NATO will have great sympathy for Tbilisi. Thus, a tactical defeat could turn into a strategic victory if NATO decides at its December summit to grant Georgia membership. On the other hand, Georgia's recklessness may strengthen the position of NATO members, such as Germany, who are opposed to granting Tbilisi membership. -- It was inevitable that this conflict, which had been simmering for years, would eventually erupt into open warfare. Moreover, since South Ossetia and Abkhazia, the other breakaway republic, are allies, the Abkhaz leadership understood clearly that if Georgia was successful in Tskhinvali, it would turn its war machine toward Sukhumi. [\[article link\]](#)

**July 4, 2008: Bush to attend opening of Olympics - Although human rights concerns about China have led some leaders to boycott the Games' opening ceremony, the White House says Bush will go** {Bush probably wanted to personally stab the world in the back one more time before he leaves office.}

WASHINGTON -- The White House confirmed Thursday that President Bush would attend the Beijing Olympics opening ceremonies next month, despite human rights concerns that have led to boycotts by his counterparts in Britain and Germany. ... Other world leaders have said they may attend the Games to watch their athletes compete but avoid the opening ceremonies as a way to quietly protest Chinese policies. British Prime Minister Gordon Brown and German Chancellor Angela Merkel have stated that they will not be at the opening ceremonies; French President Nicolas Sarkozy has held out the possibility of attending, depending on the progress of talks involving Chinese officials and representatives of the Dalai Lama, the exiled Tibetan spiritual leader. ... The White House had signaled in recent weeks that Bush was unlikely to stay home. He has said repeatedly that his attendance as a spectator at the Games would simply demonstrate his support for U.S. athletes. The White House held off announcing the trip, which will include visits

to Japan, South Korea and Thailand, until virtually the last minute, and did so on the eve of a three-day holiday when the announcement was likely to draw little notice. [\[article link\]](#)

**Petropolitics at heart of Russia-Georgia clash - Oil-pipeline routes, market leverage make struggle a 'battle for energy' - the pipeline crossing Georgia, bringing approximately a million barrels of Caspian oil a day to the West - Oil reserves underneath the Caspian Sea are believed to be huge, perhaps as much as 200 billion barrels - That compares with the estimated 260 billion barrels in Saudi Arabia {The keen Bush oil mind has America over a barrel at approx. \$4 a gallon at the pump. The Bush know it all plans sure manage to ruin the American middle-class.}**

President Bush has heated up what Klare regards as a struggle over vital resources, rather than a throwback to the cold-war era or classic balance-of-power politics. In that struggle, the US helped Mikheil Saakashvili win the presidency in Georgia after its 2003 "Rose Revolution" and helped build up and train Georgia's armed forces. When the American-educated Saakashvili attempted to show his mettle and restore the breakaway regions of Abkhazia and South Ossetia to Georgia's control, the Russians took the opportunity to show who is boss. Klare worries that an American military adviser might be hit inadvertently by a Russian bomb, raising US-Russia tensions further. ... The \$4 billion BTC pipeline, managed by and 30 percent owned by British Petroleum (BP), was routed through Georgia to avoid sending Caspian oil through Iran, Afghanistan and Pakistan, or Russia. A 10-mile pipeline could have connected Caspian oil to the well-developed Iranian pipeline system. Beeman charges that millions in government bribes changed hands to place the pipeline in its tortuous route. [\[article link\]](#)

**Russia denounces U.S. statement on Russia-Georgia conflict - Russian Foreign Minister Sergei Lavrov on Wednesday slammed the statement made by U.S. President George W. Bush on the conflict between Russia and Georgia - "I listened to George Bush's statement -- and was surprised -- the facts he cited are untrue" - The Russian top diplomat said Bush did not mention the arming of Georgia in recent years, including by the United States, which also trained Georgian troops**

MOSCOW, Aug. 13 (Xinhua) -- Russian Foreign Minister Sergei Lavrov on Wednesday slammed the statement made by U.S. President George W. Bush on the conflict between Russia and Georgia, saying facts mentioned in the speech are untrue, Russian news agencies reported. "I listened to George Bush's statement -- and was surprised -- the facts he cited are untrue," Lavrov was quoted by the RIA Novosti news agency as saying. He flatly denied the claims of the U.S. president that Russian troops had blocked Georgia's Black Sea port of Poti. The Russian top diplomat said Bush did not mention the arming of Georgia in recent years, including by the United States, which also trained Georgian troops. "No mention was made about what happened on Aug. 8, when Western leaders fell silent while Tskhinvali was shelled and bombed," Lavrov said, adding that there was also no mention of Russia's efforts to broker a ceasefire deal between Tskhinvali and Tbilisi. Washington will have to choose between cooperation with Russia and a "virtual project" described Georgian leadership, Lavrov said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Mercenaries and The Secret Government - It aired on PBS in 1987 and is as good as anything on tape \*must see (YouTube 21 min)**

It aired on PBS in 1987 and is as good as anything on the tape (must see). Moyers is a very respected TV journalist who also worked for Lyndon B. Johnson and has a very professional approach. He interviews many different people involved with the CIA and other government agencies. His documentary gives quite an overview of what has actually happened in the last 50 years regarding the CIA and the cold war (including Iran, Guatemala, Cuba, Viet Nam and Chile). He features such people as Ralph McGeehee and Phil Retinger (both former CIA agents), Rear Admiral Gene La Rocque (Ret. U.S.N.), Theodore Bissell (active in the CIA at the time), Sen. Frank Church and many others. Moyers is so very credible. The full video "The Secret Government" is 90 minutes - this segment is edited by Frank Dorrel to 20 minutes. [\[article link\]](#)

**Did (USA) mercenaries help Georgia? - The president of South Ossetia claims mercenaries took part in Georgia's offensive against the breakaway republic, according to Russia's RIA news agency (YouTube)**

The president of South Ossetia claims mercenaries took part in Georgia's offensive against the breakaway republic, according to Russia's RIA news agency. Eduard Kokoity says Ukrainians, people from the Baltics as well as nationals from other countries were involved. [\[article link\]](#)



CNN used footage of Tskhinvali (South Ossetian) ruins to cover Georgian (town of Gori) report - "This Russian reporter is (angry) If I was him I would be too - They (CNN) stole his film and changed the story [of] it to the world {The CNN reporter said "the city of Gori is apparently ..." he knew it was a misleading broadcast. More and more news is vague, misleading and hedged with denying buzz words like "apparently," "sources say," "it's likely." During the first Bush Presidency (1989–1993) Bush Sr. was eaten alive by the news coverage. Things like Bush didn't like broccoli and how Bush didn't know how to purchase socks at the store because his servants had shopped for him all his life and the thing about Bush lying all the time. Now this time for the Bush Jr. Presidency (2001-2009) the Bushes really do own all of the news agencies. It doesn't matter how liberal the news agencies like CNN used to be now they are all pumping out the Bush lies and deceit at full volume.} (YouTube)

In one of its news bulletins CNN has shown Russian tanks and ruined buildings which they claimed are in the Georgian town of Gori. Russian cameraman of the Russian TV channel, who did the footage in reality in South Ossetian city of Tskhinvali says CNN aired footage of Tskhinvali district close to former Russian peacekeepers headquarters, nearly all of them were killed by Georgians after the footage was made. [\[article link\]](#)

DebbieSchlussel.com: More Condi Clueless: U.S. Missed Russian/Georgian Conflict Because . . .incompetent Secretary of State Condoleezza - seemed so preoccupied with Iraq, Iran and the Arab-Israeli conflict that she didn't have time to fashion an effective response to Russia's muscle-flexing on its borders - Condoleezza Rice--if she is even slightly remembered--will go down in history as an ineffective and ignorant Secretary of State, who more than even just incompetence, helped her boss (George W. Bush Jr.) usher in Islamic terrorist states around the world [Gaza, Lebanon, Kosovo, Iraq, Liberia 2003, Somalia, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Philippines, Georgia, Spain, France, England, Netherlands, Canada, USA, etc.] that grew in power and threatened us and our allies

By Debbie Schlussel: I've always said--repeatedly on this site and elsewhere--that the choice of Rice, a Sovietologist in an age when that was mostly not the hot spot and the Soviet Union was gone, was a stupid move and one that could only be attributed to affirmative action. Her area of expertise was not and still isn't the Middle East, which is why huge new terrorist states in Gaza and Lebanon crystallized under her blind "watch." Ditto for Kosovo, an Islamic terrorist state, which she and Bush recognized. ... Now, as she prepares to leave office, there is actually a conflict she might have foreseen. But she was so busy creating Greater Barbaria, she was basically useless and failed to notice or intercede. -- Condoleezza Rice--if she is even slightly remembered--will go down in history as an ineffective and ignorant Secretary of State, who more than even just incompetence, helped her boss usher in Islamic terrorist states around the world that grew in power and threatened us and our allies. [\[article link\]](#)

BP (previously known as British Petroleum - Wikipedia) shuts (one of three) Georgian pipeline(s) - The BTC pipeline(s) usually provides around 1 million barrels of Caspian crude to international markets - However, he added that BP had no reports of damage to pipelines in Georgia, despite claims from some officials there that Russian forces had attacked the lines - "I think those reports out there are inaccurate" he said

LONDON (AP) -- BP PLC said it shut down an oil pipeline that runs through Georgia on Tuesday as a precautionary measure, but added that it is unaware of any Russian bombings on pipelines in the region. BP (BP) said the 90,000-barrel-a-day pipeline to Supsa on Georgia's Black Sea coast from Baku in Azerbaijan will remain closed indefinitely. Another pipeline operated by the London-based oil company in the former Soviet Republic, the larger Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan pipeline, is already out of action after a fire last week on its Turkish stretch. The BTC pipeline usually provides around 1 million barrels of Caspian crude to international markets. ... However, he added that BP had no reports of damage to pipelines in Georgia, despite claims from some officials there that Russian forces had attacked the lines. "I think those reports out there are inaccurate," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

74 Russian army (troops) killed in Georgia fighting - and 171 injured in five days of fierce fighting triggered by Georgia's attempt to regain control over the breakaway republic of South Ossetia - he was unable to give exact number of Georgian soldiers killed in action - Gen Nogovitsyn hinted that several (mercenaries) black Americans and other foreigners were among the Georgian troops killed in the Russian operation {According to President Bush, Georgia never attacked South Ossetia and never planned such an attack especially on the opening day of the Beijing Olympics but somehow Bush's mercenaries ended up being used in Georgia's surprise attack on Ossetia.}

Moscow, 13 Aug (PTI) Russia today said at least 74 army men were killed and 171 injured in five days of fierce fighting triggered by Georgia's attempt to regain control over the breakaway republic of South Ossetia. At least 19 servicemen were also reported missing, Deputy Chief of the General Staff Col-Gen Anatoly Nogovitsyn said and added that Russia

has asked the Georgian military to exchange lists of POWs and persons missing in action. However, he was unable to give exact number of Georgian soldiers killed in action. Gen Nogovitsyn hinted that several black Americans and other foreigners were among the Georgian troops killed in the Russian operation. ... Meanwhile, the United States has cancelled upcoming joint military exercises with Russia, its first concrete response to the armed conflict in Georgia, as officials consider broader reprisals following Moscow aggression. A senior US defence official, speaking on condition of anonymity yesterday said, the August 15-23 exercises involving Russian, French, British and US warships in the Sea of Japan "have been scrapped." The exercises were to involve an onshore component in the Russian port of Vladivostok. [\[article link\]](#)

**August 11, 2008: American Mercenary Captured By Russians - An American mercenary has been captured by Russian forces along with a number of Georgian soldiers - The story also backs up previous reports of dead black Americans having been found in Tskhinvali, the capital city of South Ossetia - Another report from the Russia daily Kommersant states that thousands of mercenaries from numerous different countries are fighting on the Georgian side and are being "commanded by the U.S. military instructors"**

An American mercenary has been captured by Russian forces along with a number of Georgian soldiers according to a report from the Russian news website Izvestia, providing more evidence that the U.S. and NATO are covertly supporting the Georgian army in a proxy war with Russia. According to the report, the mercenary is an African-American who is a NATO instructor and an ordinance specialist. He has now been transferred to the Russian base of Vladikavkaz. The story also backs up previous reports of dead black Americans having been found in Tskhinvali, the capital city of South Ossetia. ... U.S. soldiers recently conducted training programs where they instructed Georgian soldiers how to deal with unexploded ordinance as part of the Georgia Train and Equip Program. -- Another report from the Russia daily Kommersant states that thousands of mercenaries from numerous different countries are fighting on the Georgian side and are being "commanded by the U.S. military instructors." "The U.S. military instructors directly command and coordinate actions of mercenaries without being involved in actual fighting, the source specified. According to intelligence data, there are roughly 1,000 military instructors of the United States in Georgia," states the report. "Task force of Russia has annihilated a few groups of mercenaries. Some of mercenaries have been captured, and investigators are working with them, the source said." [\[article link\]](#)

**The Double Sputnik of 2008: An End to Illusions - Today, in August 2008, we are seeing the end of the illusion that American political values will shape the rest of the world {Before Bush Jr. the world was in a good place to cooperate and work together on major problems but Bush blew it big time ... now Bush is going to have the whole world turning on each other, nation against nation and region against region as no one can trust anyone after the Bush years of lies and deceit.}**

Today, in August 2008, we are seeing the end of the illusion that American political values will shape the rest of the world. Indeed, we are seeing what Michael Lind of the New America Foundation first called a "Double Sputnik" - that is, incidents in which the Russians, as well as Chinese, show their strength, their determination not to let the 21st century be another American Century. ... What's happening in Christian Georgia is surely tragedy, but one of the illusions that we must part with, in 2008, is the notion that we are moving toward some sort of "end of history"-in which countries will grow closer together through democracy and capitalism, leaving us more time to concentrate on such peaceable pursuits as the reduction of carbon emissions. To put it another way, the environmental movement has hit a big roadblock: The world can only really think about difficult environmental cooperation in the absence of overt military confrontation. -- The truth seems to be that the world might be moving away from communism, but it is not moving toward freedom-and certainly not carbon reduction. ... And so if the world isn't becoming more like the West, then what is it becoming like? The answer, most likely, is that the world is going to revert back to the way it was before the US won World War Two and imposed a Pax Americana on what we called "The Free World." Pre-1945, there were lots of great powers jockeying around, fighting proxy wars constantly, attacking each other when it suited them. And now, it seems, we are returning back to that world. It is indeed sad when the illusions of an age melt away in the hot glare of a new era-although, of course, the great work of defending the United States, and its values, must continue in any era. But meanwhile, the Russians are going to be Russians, the Chinese are going to be Chinese-and the rest of the world, too, will go its various ways. So in the future, we Americans will look out at the world and see power plays, fighting, more power plays, and more fighting. And we had better be ready. [\[article link\]](#)

---

TheEdgeAM.com: August 23th, 2008 - Anthony Hilder 9/11, Conspiracies, Illuminati - As a Documentary Film Producer he (Anthony Hilder) made 9-11 The Greatest Lie Ever Sold, which is now in 23 countries and 7 languages {Anthony Hilder has excellent research but lousy Theology. Hilder obviously has no grasp on Eternity and therefore no real concept of Heaven or Hell or he wouldn't be so multi-religion compromised. – Holy Bible John 14:6-7 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me. If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from (Jesus) henceforth ye know Him (Father), and have seen Him.} (MP3)

Anthony J. Hilder's ever-present goal is to insight a Revelation to avoid a Revolution & form an Alliance of Independent Tribal, Linguistic, Religious, Political, Ethnic and Racial Nation States in opposition to the United Nations. Hilder is fully cognizant that the world must have an option to the U.N. and the chaos & killing that is being deliberately directed by this Brotherhood of Death to bring about our control. Hilder is the Producer of 21 Video Documentaries ... As a Documentary Film Producer he made 9-11 The Greatest Lie Ever Sold, which is now in 23 countries and 7 languages. [\[article link\]](#)

Conspiracy for a Global Government - Shortly after [losing] the Civil War, (Freemason) Grand Master Albert Pike, a confederate general, laid out a plan to establish [a new war] a global (Satanic) government - Pike envisioned three world wars as a means of establishing a global government {The Illuminati envisioned that it would take three terrible wars before the world's people would be ground down to the point where they would finally comply to living in servitude under an oppressive and Godless global government. WWI & WWII have come and gone and now the Illuminati is hard at work ushering in a WW3.}

Shortly after the Civil War, Grand Master Albert Pike, a confederate general, laid out a plan to establish a global government. Tragedy and crisis are always opportunity for change. The civil war was such an experience. Pike envisioned three world wars as a means of establishing a global government. The first war would be an awareness of the need for global government. The second world war would be an atrocity against the Jews to build world sympathy for a need to give them their homeland in Israel again. The third world war would be an aggravation of the Jewish presence amidst the Islamic world that would cause such destruction that a global unity would usher in the global government. ... Meanwhile Albert Pike's plan was put to work. World War I, over an assassination of a duke, brought the failed League of Nations into existence. World War II over German aggression against Europe and the holocaust against the Jews ushered in both the United Nations and the country of Israel. -- Likewise the scattered Illuminati and the European nobility that still believes they are descended from Christ formed the Council on Foreign Relations and an innumerable other organizations that continue their agenda of a one world government. And in these organizations there are many who consciously do Satan's bidding and many who are ignorant of the Satanic driving force behind the agenda. Instead they believe the various lies used to foster the global government upon the world. -- Christian reader, do you think these things have happened in a vacuum? There is a conspiracy to destroy godliness and morality which are the main bulwarks against the progress of the global government. This conspiracy is both public and private. Do not believe the mockery of the word "conspiracy" for it is the norm of all human life. [\[article link\]](#)

Bush's Top Ten (2004) Flip-Flops - #2 Nation Building and the War in Iraq - #7 Same-Sex Marriage - #9 Campaign Finance Reform - #10 Gas Prices - As gas topped a record level of \$50 a barrel this week, Mr. Bush has shown no propensity to personally pressure, or "jawbone" Mideast oil producers to increase output {Bush says one thing in public then ultimately pushes to do the opposite. Every Bush flip-flop has gone AGAINST America. What are the odds that America would lose out in every Bush backroom decision?}

Nation Building and the War in Iraq: During the 2000 campaign, George W. Bush argued against nation building and foreign military entanglements. In the second presidential debate, he said: "I'm not so sure the role of the United States is to go around the world and say, 'This is the way it's got to be.'" The United States is currently involved in nation building in Iraq on a scale unseen since the years immediately following World War II. During the 2000 election, Mr. Bush called for U.S. troops to be withdrawn from the NATO peacekeeping mission in the Balkans. His administration now cites such missions as an example of how America must "stay the course." -- Homeland Security Department: President Bush initially opposed creating a new Department of Homeland Security. He wanted Tom Ridge, now the secretary of Homeland Security, to remain an adviser. Mr. Bush reversed himself and backed the largest expansion of the federal government since the creation of the Defense Department in 1949. -- Gas Prices: Mr. Bush was critical of Al Gore in the 2000 campaign for being part of "the administration that's been in charge" while the "price of gasoline has

gone steadily upward." In December 1999, in the first Republican primary debate, Mr. Bush said President Clinton "must jawbone OPEC members to lower prices." As gas topped a record level of \$50 a barrel this week, Mr. Bush has shown no propensity to personally pressure, or "jawbone," Mideast oil producers to increase output. A spokesman for the president reportedly said in March that Mr. Bush will not personally lobby oil cartel leaders to change their minds. [\[article link\]](#)

**High Infidelity - What if three admitted adulterers (McCain, Giuliani, Newt Gingrich) run for president and no one cares? - But the most notorious of them all is undoubtedly Newt Gingrich, who ran for Congress in 1978 on the slogan, "Let Our Family Represent Your Family" - He was reportedly cheating on his first wife at the time - In 1999, he (57 year old - Newt Gingrich) was disgraced again, having been caught in an affair with a 33-year-old congressional aide while spearheading the impeachment proceedings against President Clinton**

Lurking just over the horizon are liabilities for three Republicans who have topped several national, independent polls for the GOP's favorite 2008 nominee: Sen. John McCain (affair, divorce), former House Speaker Newt Gingrich (affair, divorce, affair, divorce), and former New York Mayor Rudy Giuliani (divorce, affair, nasty divorce). Together, they form the most maritally challenged crop of presidential hopefuls in American political history. ... McCain was still married and living with his wife in 1979 while, according to The New York Times' Nicholas Kristof, "aggressively courting a 25-year-old woman who was as beautiful as she was rich." McCain divorced his wife, who had raised their three children while he was imprisoned in Vietnam, then launched his political career with his new wife's family money. In 2000, McCain managed to deflect media questioning about his first marriage with a deft admission of responsibility for its failure. It's possible that the age of the offense and McCain's charmed relationship with the press will pull him through again, but Giuliani and Gingrich may face a more difficult challenge. Both conducted well-documented affairs in the last decade-- while still in public office. ... Giuliani informed his second wife, Donna Hanover, of his intention to seek a separation in a 2000 press conference. The announcement was precipitated by a tabloid frenzy after Giuliani marched with his then-mistress, Judith Nathan, in New York's St. Patrick's Day parade, an acknowledgement of infidelity so audacious that Daily News columnist Jim Dwyer compared it with "groping in the window at Macy's." In the acrid divorce proceedings that followed, Hanover accused Giuliani of serial adultery, alleging that Nathan was just the latest in a string of mistresses, following an affair the mayor had had with his former communications director. ... But the most notorious of them all is undoubtedly Gingrich, who ran for Congress in 1978 on the slogan, "Let Our Family Represent Your Family." He was reportedly cheating on his first wife at the time. In 1995, an alleged mistress from that period, Anne Manning, told Vanity Fair's Gail Sheehy: "We had \*\*\*\* sex. He prefers that modus operandi because then he can say, 'I never slept with her.'" Gingrich obtained his first divorce in 1981, after forcing his wife, who had helped put him through graduate school, to haggle over the terms while in the hospital, as she recovered from uterine cancer surgery. In 1999, he was disgraced again, having been caught in an affair with a 33-year-old congressional aide while spearheading the impeachment proceedings against President Clinton (over his lies about his Monica Lewinsky affair in the White House oval office). [\[article link\]](#)

**UAW blasts McCain for stand on auto loan - UAW President Ron Gettelfinger criticized Republican presidential candidate John McCain on Monday for opposing government loans for Detroit automakers, saying McCain "has slammed the door on any real support for the domestic auto industry" {What will be prudent for McCain when Detroit is legislated out of business and the only option Americans have is to buy a foreign car? The simple fact that Bush-McCain refuse to support the American home front is very disturbing to me. The Bush McCain people are at 'War' with America and I don't know how else to put it. McCain-Bush absolutely refuse under any circumstances to do anything to aide American cities, people, farms, factories, jobs, businesses or anything that will be good for America's future. Yet Bush-McCain give Trillions of our dollars to every foreign radical, militant group they can find. Why does McCain want to end subsidy support for American causes but continue to finance every foreign cause? Something is wrong! Seriously wrong! -- When these politicians can learn to put America first then and only then they might begin to become qualified as a candidate to run for an American office.}**

WASHINGTON -- UAW President Ron Gettelfinger criticized Republican presidential candidate John McCain on Monday for opposing government loans for Detroit automakers, saying McCain "has slammed the door on any real support for the domestic auto industry." The UAW, which has endorsed Democratic rival Barack Obama, has pushed lawmakers to fund \$25 billion in low-interest loans for Detroit automakers to help cover retooling costs. Automakers have embraced the idea in recent months as a vicious economic downturn has shut their access to traditional financing. Obama has backed a UAW proposal for Congress to approve \$4 billion this year that would cover the costs for lending

\$25 billion, a plan that faces many hurdles to passage. In his visit to Michigan last week, McCain said such loans wouldn't be prudent, adding he was worried about "predicting failure on the part of automakers when they've made strides on things like labor agreements." McCain has proposed a \$300-million prize for battery research and a \$5,000 tax credit for consumers who buy fuel-efficient vehicles. [\[article link\]](#)

**FBI admits error but stands by anthrax probe - "We'll never put all the questions to rest" said Vahid Majidi, head of the FBI's Weapons of Mass Destruction Directorate [the highest-ranking Muslim in U.S. law enforcement] - Ivins' lawyers maintain his innocence, saying that more than 100 people had access to the strain - The FBI says its investigation cleared all of them but Ivins**

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- FBI officials, while admitting a mistake, are offering more evidence to support their assertion that government scientist Bruce Ivins was responsible for the anthrax-laced mailings that killed five people in 2001. ... "We'll never put all the questions to rest," said Vahid Majidi, head of the FBI's Weapons of Mass Destruction Directorate. "There's always going to be a spore on a grassy knoll." Majidi, FBI Laboratory Director David Hassell, six outside scientists, and academicians and several scientists from the FBI laboratory in Quantico, Virginia, joined the news conference. ... The scientists said their investigation lasted from 2001 to 2008 because they were using new genetic analytic processes that were unfolding even as the investigation proceeded. ... The scientists said the anthrax in the letters could have been created in three to seven days by one person using the type of equipment located at the U.S. Army Medical Research Institute in Fort Detrick, Maryland, where Ivins worked. Although authorities had previously said the anthrax in the attacks was "weaponized," coated with a special substance to make it disperse in the air, the scientists at the briefing said that was not the case. The genetic analysis used in the investigation may yield payoffs in the future, said Fraser-Liggett. "This has application to homeland security -- our food, water and outbreaks," she said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Chef Julia Child, others part of WWII spy network - The full secret comes out (today) Thursday, all of the names and previously classified files identifying nearly 24,000 spies who formed the first centralized intelligence effort (OSS-CIA) by the United States - They were soldiers, actors, historians, lawyers, [Politicians], athletes, professors, reporters, [newscasters] But for several years during World War II, they were known simply as the OSS - They studied military plans, \*created propaganda, infiltrated enemy ranks and stirred resistance among foreign troops**

WASHINGTON (AP) -- Famed chef Julia Child shared a secret with Supreme Court Justice Arthur Goldberg and Chicago White Sox catcher Moe Berg at a time when the Nazis threatened the world. They served in an international spy ring managed by the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), an early version of the CIA created in World War II by President Franklin Roosevelt. The full secret comes out Thursday, all of the names and previously classified files identifying nearly 24,000 spies who formed the first centralized intelligence effort by the United States. The National Archives, which this week released a list of the names found in the records, will make available for the first time all 750,000 pages identifying the vast spy network of military and civilian operatives. They were soldiers, actors, historians, lawyers, athletes, professors, reporters. But for several years during World War II, they were known simply as the OSS. They studied military plans, created propaganda, infiltrated enemy ranks and stirred resistance among foreign troops. ... Other notables identified in the files include John Hemingway, son of author Ernest Hemingway; Quentin and Kermit Roosevelt, sons of President Theodore Roosevelt, and Miles Copeland, father of Stewart Copeland, drummer for the band The Police. ... Information about OSS involvement was so guarded that relatives often couldn't confirm a family member's work with the group. Walter Mess, who handled covert OSS operations in Poland and North Africa, said he kept quiet for more than 50 years, only recently telling his wife of 62 years about his OSS activity. "I was told to keep my mouth shut," said Mess, now 93 and living in Falls Church, Va. [\[article link\]](#)

**Two Years Before 9/11, Candidate Bush was Already Talking Privately About Attacking Iraq, According to His Former (autobiography) Ghost Writer - "He was thinking about invading Iraq in 1999" - the political benefits of attacking Iraq - According to Herskowitz, George W. Bush's beliefs on Iraq were based in part on a notion dating back to the Reagan White House - ascribed in part to now-vice president Dick Cheney - "Start a small war Pick a country where there is justification you can jump on, go ahead and invade" {Reagan didn't have that philosophy or that mentality, though VP Bush Sr. and Cheney seem to have. Reagan rescued American students in Granada and committed Marines to stabilize Beirut but Reagan never went looking for any small country to kick around like the Bush passion seems to be. -- Also Bush seems to think that Iraq is a get rich quick scheme (no-bid contracts) for himself and his friends. If the Bush family and friends were personally losing lives and money in Iraq they wouldn't be there but it's a profitable venture for them**

so they don't want to leave even to the point that the Bush backed Iraq is trying to kick Bush out, yet Bush still won't leave.}

HOUSTON -- Two years before the September 11 attacks, presidential candidate George W. Bush was already talking privately about the political benefits of attacking Iraq, according to his former ghost writer, who held many conversations with then-Texas Governor Bush in preparation for a planned autobiography. "He was thinking about invading Iraq in 1999," said author and journalist Mickey Herskowitz. "It was on his mind. He said to me: 'One of the keys to being seen as a great leader is to be seen as a commander-in-chief.' And he said, 'My father had all this political capital built up when he drove the Iraqis out of Kuwait and he wasted it.' He said, 'If I have a chance to invade...if I had that much capital, I'm not going to waste it. I'm going to get everything passed that I want to get passed and I'm going to have a successful presidency.'" Herskowitz said that Bush expressed frustration at a lifetime as an underachiever in the shadow of an accomplished father. In aggressive military action, he saw the opportunity to emerge from his father's shadow. The moment, Herskowitz said, came in the wake of the September 11 attacks. "Suddenly, he's at 91 percent in the polls, and he'd barely crawled out of the bunker." -- That President Bush and his advisers had Iraq on their minds long before weapons inspectors had finished their work - and long before alleged Iraqi ties with terrorists became a central rationale for war - has been raised elsewhere, including in a book based on recollections of former Treasury Secretary Paul O'Neill. However, Herskowitz was in a unique position to hear Bush's unguarded and unfiltered views on Iraq, war and other matters - well before he became president. -- In 1999, Herskowitz struck a deal with the campaign of George W. Bush about a ghost-written autobiography, which was ultimately titled *A Charge to Keep: My Journey to the White House*, and he and Bush signed a contract in which the two would split the proceeds. The publisher was William Morrow. Herskowitz was given unimpeded access to Bush, and the two met approximately 20 times so Bush could share his thoughts. Herskowitz began working on the book in May, 1999, and says that within two months he had completed and submitted some 10 chapters, with a remaining 4-6 chapters still on his computer. Herskowitz was replaced as Bush's ghostwriter after Bush's handlers concluded that the candidate's views and life experiences were not being cast in a sufficiently positive light. According to Herskowitz, who has authored more than 30 books, many of them jointly written autobiographies of famous Americans in politics, sports and media (including that of Reagan adviser Michael Deaver), Bush and his advisers were sold on the idea that it was difficult for a president to accomplish an electoral agenda without the record-high approval numbers that accompany successful if modest wars. [\[article link\]](#)

Democracy Now! Premieres the Full Interview with Bush Biographer J.H. Hatfield Who Died 2 Years Ago of an Alleged Suicide Amidst Controversy Over his (George W. Bush Jr.) Book *Fortunate Son* - In the book, Hatfield charges that Bush was arrested in 1972 for cocaine possession - Why wasn't the future President charged? Hatfield writes that Bush's father used his political connections to have his son's record expunged - Hatfield had previously refused to reveal the source of his information about Bush's alleged cocaine arrest - He now decided to name him - He claimed it was none other than Karl Rove, Bush's closest political adviser {Apparently Bush's cocaine abuse problem was going to break into the public view so Karl Rove leaked the info to a hack writer who was then easily discredited lessening the damaging impact on Bush's reputation and credibility.}

In the book *Fortunate Son: George W. Bush and the Making of an American President* author J.H. Hatfield charges that President Bush was arrested in 1972 for cocaine possession and that Bush's father George Sr. used his political connections to have his son's record expunged. ... St. Martin's Press promised to turn *Fortunate Son* into "furnace fodder." It withdrew 70,000 copies from bookshelves and destroyed them. But a small publisher Soft Skull Press reprinted the book with the banner "The Book They Burned is Back." -- Hatfield had previously refused to reveal the source of his information about Bush's alleged cocaine arrest. He now decided to name him. He claimed it was none other than Karl Rove, Bush's closest political adviser. If Rove did indeed leak the information, he couldn't have leaked it to a better subject. Soon after publication of the *Fortunate Son*, Hatfield's credibility came under fierce attack. The media followed the trail laid out for them. They diverted inquiries about Bush's drug history to stories about Hatfield's checkered past. He lost two other book contracts and faced financial ruin and obscurity. The character assassination finally took its toll. In July 2001, Hatfield was found dead of an apparent suicide in a hotel room in Springdale, Arkansas. He was 43 years old. Police said he left notes for his family and friends that listed alcohol, financial problems and *Fortunate Son* as reasons for killing himself. [\[article link\]](#)

The Strange Death of the Woman (Margie Schoedinger 1965-2003) Who Filed a (2002) Rape Lawsuit Against President George W. Bush Jr. - Sugar Land police found out that she dated Bush as a minor - Schoedinger said she was surprised the case wasn't covered more because "it is true.....People have to be accountable for what they do, and that's why I'm

pursuing it" - I remember thinking, "I hope she doesn't wind up on the wrong side of a gun" And sure enough, in late September (2003), Schoedinger did

Early one Saturday afternoon in July 2003, I made a simple phone call to Margie Schoedinger, a Texas woman who filed a rape lawsuit against George W. Bush in December 2002. I expected to leave a message on a machine, so I was caught a little offguard when Schoedinger answered. ... "I am still trying to prosecute [the lawsuit]," said Schoedinger, a 38-year-old African-American woman who lived in the Houston suburb of Missouri City. "I want to get this matter settled and go on with my life." -- Well, Schoedinger hasn't gone on with her life. In fact, three months after I spoke to her, she died in an apparent suicide. And this matter remains unsettled. ... In her court petition, Schoedinger said police in Sugar Land, another Houston suburb where she said some assailants linked to Bush attempted to unsuccessfully abduct her from her car shortly before the 2000 election, refused to take a report or do anything about that incident. She filed a lawsuit against the Sugar Land department and said that in preparing its defense, Sugar Land police found out that she dated Bush as a minor. --Just wait. This story gets stranger-- I haven't seen stories on this strange death of a woman who filed a rape lawsuit against the U.S. president and wound up dead nine months later. I can't say I'm surprised. Or even angry. I don't know what the hell to think. All I know is I was one of the last - if not the last - reporters to speak to Schoedinger, and she didn't sound "deranged" to me in July 2003. She sounded like someone who had gone through something weird and was trying to sort it out. She sounded like someone who wanted the truth to come out. And now she's dead. ... I can really understand media members being intimidated, even frightened, of the Bush administration. As I've detailed before, these are not Boy Scouts running the show. The Schoedinger death is just the latest in a string of strange ones surrounding the Bush family - Bush biographer J.H. Hatfield ('Fortunate Son' book), Sen. Paul Wellstone, Sen. Mel Carnahan, and others that are detailed on various sites, including at <http://members.boardhost.com/gwbush/msg/362.html> ... For the record, I contacted Bush's media office about Schoedinger and have yet to hear back. [\[article link\]](#)

Wikipedia - Jennifer Fitzgerald - who allegedly had a long-term affair with President George H.W. Bush (Sr.) from the time he was United States ambassador to China (1974) which continued while he was Vice President and then President - The affair was first publicly reported by LA Weekly in 1988 - That August (1992), Spy magazine made her the centerpiece of a story suggesting she was but one of many Bush Sr. paramours (concubines)

Jennifer Fitzgerald (born Jennifer Ann Isobel Patteson-Knight in 1932) is a British-born retired U.S. diplomat who allegedly had a long-term affair with President George H.W. Bush from the time he was United States ambassador to China which continued while he was Vice President and then President. During her career, she worked for Bush in several different capacities, and her influence on him has in turn reportedly caused friction between her and others working for him. She has never spoken about this allegation. Bush has denied it. -- The rumored affair, and Fitzgerald's full name, were often well-known to members of the media who had covered Bush and his career but never discussed in public. Veteran New York Times reporter R.W. Apple said her name was "known everywhere, and it is not used". The affair was first publicly reported by LA Weekly in 1988. During the 1988 presidential campaign, Donna Brazile, a campaign aide to Bush's opponent Michael Dukakis, was asked to resign after she told reporters that George H.W. Bush needed to "fess up" about unsubstantiated rumors of an extramarital affair. Said Brazile, "The American people have every right to know if Barbara Bush will share that bed with him in the White House." -- However, the alleged affair did not come to the full attention of the public until the next presidential campaign in 1992, after Bush's opponent, Bill Clinton, had to deal with disclosures of his own sexual infidelity. That August, Spy magazine made her the centerpiece of a story suggesting she was but one of many Bush paramours, and then other stories forced the media to address the issue. As a result Bush was personally confronted about it by NBC and CNN, and a front page story in the Washington Post. Bush did not give a direct answer to the question of an affair on these occasions. In a White House press conference he called the allegations "a lie". [\[article link\]](#)

Bush, George Sr. - United Nations Representative - In 1971, President Richard M. Nixon appointed Bush U.S. Permanent Representative to the United Nations - In 1973, Bush was named chairman of the Republican National Committee - Bush, acting for the Republican Party, asked Nixon to resign - Nixon did so on August 9, 1974 - The new president, Gerald R. Ford, appointed Bush to what was then the top diplomatic post in the People's Republic of China, chief of the U.S. Liaison Office, in 1974. Bush remained in China until he was called home at Ford's request to become director (1976-77) of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) - On July 13, 1985, the powers of the presidency were transferred temporarily to Bush while Reagan underwent cancer surgery - in 1992, Bush signed the North American Free Trade Agreement with Canada and Mexico

Appointive Offices -- United Nations Representative: In 1971, President Richard M. Nixon appointed Bush U.S. Permanent Representative to the United Nations. It was a crucial time for the world organization. The United States had agreed to allow the admission of the People's Republic of China to the United Nations for the first time since 1949, when the Communists took over the mainland of China. Bush argued forcefully for a so-called two-China policy. Under this compromise, a special seat would have been created for the Republic of China (Taiwan), which had held the China seat since the founding of the United Nations in 1945. But the United Nations rejected the two-China plan and expelled the Taiwan government in favor of the People's Republic. -- Republican Party Chairman: In 1973, Bush was named chairman of the Republican National Committee. At this time, President Nixon and the Republican Party were under the cloud of the Watergate scandal. For a long time Bush defended Nixon. But when the White House tape recordings exposed Nixon's illegal activities, Bush, acting for the Republican Party, asked Nixon to resign. Nixon did so on August 9, 1974. Envoy to China and CIA Director: The new president, Gerald R. Ford, appointed Bush to what was then the top diplomatic post in the People's Republic of China, chief of the U.S. Liaison Office, in 1974. Bush remained in China until he was called home at Ford's request to become director (1976-77) of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). ... And in 1992, Bush signed the North American Free Trade Agreement with Canada and Mexico. ... Bush's successes in foreign affairs were offset by an economic recession at home, which became a decisive issue in the 1992 election campaign. Bush's Democratic opponent was Governor William (Bill) Clinton of Arkansas. H. Ross Perot, a Texas businessman, also ran as an independent candidate. Clinton won overwhelmingly, with 370 electoral votes to Bush's 168. [\[article link\]](#)

dark-truth.org: Skull & Bones The Bush's China Connection - An obscure secret society known as "Skull and Bones" may have more to do with George Bush's (Sr.) obsessive support of Beijing's mass murderers than one may think - "MAO WAS A YALIE" - Back in 1903, Yale Divinity School established a number of schools and hospitals throughout China - "The Maoists made China into the world's largest opium producer" - The Anglo-American "Establishment" hated Sun, because he wanted to develop China - On the other hand, they loved the Chinese communists because they intended to keep China backward, and were committed to growing dope (opium) - "Nor should it be forgotten that Averell Harriman, the former Ambassador to Moscow who did so much to build up the Soviet Union, was a member of Skull and Bones. Harriman was also a business partner of Prescott Bush, Sr., the father of Maoist enthusiast George Bush" The January 26, 1990 issue of THE NEW FEDERALIST revealed even more about the Bush - one world connection. In his article, BUSH'S CHINA POLICY: SKULL AND BONES, Joseph Brewda writes: "Jan 19 (EIRNS)--An obscure secret society known as "Skull and Bones" may have more to do with George Bush's obsessive support of Beijing's mass murderers than one may think. ... "What has this to do with Bush policy towards China--or for that matter, Bush's "War on Drugs"? (Note: the last television news reporter to ask Bush a critical question concerning the many narcotics agents who are complaining about how bad the "drug war" was going, was promptly fired from his job shortly after the press conference - Branton) ... "George Bush, the first U.S. diplomatic representative to the People's Republic of China back in 1973, was a member of Skull and Bones. So were his father, brother, son, uncle, nephew, and several cousins. Winston Lord, the Reagan-Bush administration Ambassador to China was a member; so were his father and several other relatives. James Lilley, the current Ambassador to China, was a member of Skull and Bones, as was his brother. Except during the Carter administration, every U.S. Ambassador to Beijing since Kissinger's deal with Mao Zedong was a member of the same tiny Yale cult. A mere coincidence? ... "MAO WAS A YALIE - Back in 1903, Yale Divinity School established a number of schools and hospitals throughout China that were collectively known as 'Yale in China.' It has since been shown that 'Yale in China' was an intelligence network whose purpose was to destroy the republican movement of Sun Yat-sen on behalf of the Anglo-American Establishment. The Anglo-American "Establishment" hated Sun, because he wanted to develop China. On the other hand, they loved the Chinese communists because they intended to keep China backward, and were committed to growing dope. One of 'Yale in China's' most important students was Mao Zedong. -- "During World War II, 'Yale in China' was a primary instrument used by the U.S. Establishment and its Office of Strategic Services (OSS) to install the Maoists into power. 'Yale in China' was run by OSS operative Reuben Holden, the husband of Bush's cousin, and also a member of Skull and Bones. "The Maoists made China into the world's largest opium producer. "'Yale in China' was also closely associated with the New York-based Union Theological Seminary, which has been a center for U.S. subversion of Asia (literal wolves in sheep's clothing - Branton). Every prominent radical leader operating in Korea today, for example, was trained at Union Theological. Union Theological was dominated for twenty years by Henry Sloane Coffin, a U.S. intelligence executive from the Sloane and Coffin families. He was a Skull and Bones member as were a dozen of his relatives. "Nor should it be forgotten that Averell Harriman, the former Ambassador to Moscow who did so much to build up the Soviet Union,



was a member of Skull and Bones. Harriman was also a business partner of Prescott Bush, Sr., the father of Maoist enthusiast George Bush." [\[article link\]](#)

She (Doro Bush Koch) Remembers Father Bush Sr. - Koch tries to explain her family's distrust of the media, and how, despite a lifetime in the public eye, they often felt under siege - Doro Bush Koch joins President Bush and their father, George H.W. Bush, at the christening of the USS George H.W. Bush, in Newport News, Va. {Well now the Bush people own all of the larger media sources so apparently they can rest easy now knowing that their version of lies and deceit is going out unabated.}

Koch tries to explain her family's distrust of the media, and how, despite a lifetime in the public eye, they often felt under siege. She examines a damaging story from 1992 "the worst political year" of Bush's life -- when the New York Times reported that the president didn't understand how a basic grocery store scanner worked, which Bush has long refuted. "The trouble is, it gets stuck in the computer, and it's still there today," he tells Koch. "It's just manufactured news -- fake history -- but there's no question that it hurt me a lot." She describes a scene of hurt and turmoil in the family when Newsweek published its infamous cover in 1987 referring to Bush as a "wimp." She says they all felt stunningly betrayed because they had cooperated with the magazine and the reporter. ... Koch brings up the rumor that Bush (Sr.) had an affair with a longtime aide (U.S. diplomat Jennifer Fitzgerald ) -- which he always denied. [\[article link\]](#)

On the First Lady (Laura Bush): Is It Just Me . . . This woman--after telling the press she'd never don a hijab on her phony Mid-East breast cancer PR tour--went and donned a hijab - She also hinted--over the years--that she's pro-abortion {Interesting photos of Laura Bush wearing Muslim garb. Laura dressed in the Muslim hood looks more like she is wearing it as a Witchcraft or Skull & Bones hood (robe) an outfit Laura seems to be accustomed to wearing.} (Photos) You think you or I could run a stopsign, commit vehicular manslaughter, and get away with it? Think again. It's negligence, it's manslaughter, and it's not without consequences . . . if you're one of the little people. We'd be ex-cons, if we were even "ex" at this point. Let's face it. This woman--after telling the press she'd never don a hijab on her phony Mid-East breast cancer PR tour--went and donned a hijab and pandered to the future payers of her husband's high-dollar speaking fees and exorbitant Presidential Library: The Gulf State Emirs and Kings. And, just to make sure the future deals are sealed, she also smilingly posed with women in niqabs, or as I call it, "The Full Ninja" (complete face veil). She also hinted--over the years--that she's pro-abortion. And she and hubby surrounded themselves with liberals like Colin Powell and Condi Clueless. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Don't bomb Iran, Bush warns Israel {Bush warns? It seems that Bush has spent months and possibly years attempting to coerce Israel into attacking Iran and now Bush is claiming he has prevented it.}

WASHINGTON - President Bush and the top U.S. military commander warned Israel Wednesday against bombing Iran, suggesting the U.S. doesn't want to get involved in a third war. "This is a very unstable part of the world and I don't need it to be more unstable," Adm. Mike Mullen, the Joint Chiefs chairman, said at a briefing. Bush said, "I have made it clear to all parties including Israel that the first option is diplomacy," in getting Iran to stop enriching uranium that could be used for a nuclear weapon. The warnings came after the disclosure that Israel had conducted air operations over the Mediterranean that could simulate a strike on Iran. ... Comments: Logical Conclusion Jul 4, 2008 10:45:07 PM - Israel in 1948 was given statehood under the UN. Under that mandate, TWO states were to be created [\*TWO States were created Israel for the Jews and Jordon for the Palestinians, how convenient for the Arabs to now change the original intent of Jordon]., one for Israel and one for the Palestinians. 60 years LATER, that mandate still has not come about. The UN and the United States MUST place peace keeping troops BETWEEN the two and create this Palestinian state. Since we give BOTH enormous amounts of aid, it is unlikely that EITHER will fire on our or the UN troops. THEY CAN NOT MAKE PEACE AMONG THEMSELVES...60 years of war is enough!! A Palestinian state will ease Arab tensions in the Middle East and give us an opportunity to interact with them to our advantage! AIPAC must stop running our middle east policy! [\[article link\]](#)

Iran rejects magic Olympic moment - An Iranian athlete mysteriously runs into problems ahead of an event, failing to show for a contest for which the draw places him against an Israeli - In the fourth heat of the 100-metre breaststroke, the empty lane designated for Iran's Mohammad Alirezaei eerily rippled with the waves of other swimmers' strokes -

## Israel's Tom Be'eri raced to a new Israeli record - Iran has managed to avoid competing against Israel since the revolution of 1979

Ah, the Olympic Games: exalting the brotherhood of man, the human spirit, the quest for peace through sport. And then there's Iran. We saw it again on the first full day of competition. An Iranian athlete mysteriously runs into problems ahead of an event, failing to show for a contest for which the draw places him against an Israeli. In the fourth heat of the 100-metre breaststroke, the empty lane designated for Iran's Mohammad Alirezaei eerily rippled with the waves of other swimmers' strokes. Israel's Tom Be'eri raced to a new Israeli record. As for Alirezaei, we can only imagine how he spent the moments of the competition for which he had trained so hard. Did he watch it on television? Did he weep? Did he feel pride – or rage? Having Israelis and Iranians swimming together at the same time in the same pool would have created one of those magic Olympic moments, adding to that fiction we love that the Olympics are apolitical. It would not have put an end to the animosity between the two countries. It would not have changed the course of history. But athletic competitions bring to life the knowledge that beneath all the bluster of politicians stand human beings with their shared dreams and their ability to transcend hatred. [\[article link\]](#)

'Cold War' fears in Middle East - Israel sees 'theater of conflict' emerging as Russia boosts military ties with Syria - According to informed security sources, there are already Russian naval troops and missile crews operating in Syria  
JERUSALEM – Israeli security officials have confirmed fears in Jerusalem that Russia may spark a Cold War-like military build up in the Middle East by sending war ships and advanced weaponry to foe Syria. Syrian President Bashar Assad arrived today on a two-day visit to Moscow, where he will reportedly discuss with Russian President Dmitry Medvedev ways to expand military ties with Moscow, whose arms sales to Mideast countries, including Syria and Iran, have angered Israel and the U.S. In a widely-circulated article, the London Times reported today Russia is expected to propose a revival of its Cold War-era naval bases at the Syrian ports of Tartus and Latakia on the Mediterranean. Moscow maintained bases in Damascus during the Cold War, but Russia's influence in the region weakened after the collapse of the Soviet Union. The Times information is not new, though. Indeed, the deal was already sealed five months ago. WND reported March 9 Syria quietly struck a deal with Russia that allows Moscow to station submarines and war boats off Tartus and Latakia. In exchange, Russia is supplying Syria with weaponry at lower costs, with some of the missiles and rockets being financed by Iran. [\[article link\]](#)

Condi pulls a Solomon: Split Jerusalem in 2 - Sources reveal status of secret (Bush) talks to create Palestinian state this year {Wasn't it a Bush campaign promise Not to split Jerusalem? It was also a Bush promise not to nation build and to spend only six months in Iraq. Oh and I thought Bush was going to build up America. Bush not only lies about everything, Bush lies about anything and everything!}

JERUSALEM - Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, completing a visit to the region today, has been pressing Israel to sign a document by the end of the year that would divide Jerusalem by offering the Palestinians a state in Israel's capital city as well as in the West Bank and Gaza Strip, according to top diplomatic sources involved in the talks. The Israeli team, led by Prime Minister Ehud Olmert, has been negotiating the division of Jerusalem – despite claims to the contrary – but would rather conclude an agreement on paper by the end of the year that would give the Palestinians a state in the West Bank, Gaza and some Israeli territory, leaving conclusions on Jerusalem for a later date, the informed diplomatic sources told WND. The sources said the Palestinian team has been pushing to conclude a deal by January on all core issues, including Jerusalem, and has been petitioning the U.S. to pressure Israel into signing an agreement on paper that offers the Palestinians eastern Jerusalem. [\[article link\]](#)

How Israel Trained and Equipped Georgia's Army - The Russian military blasted Israel today for supplying weapons and training to its adversaries in Georgia {Many countries have equipped Georgia and the USA is the biggest supplier. The one thing that has kept Russia back from being a great world leader is their irrational (Satanic) dislike of Israel. Really the only nations that God will bless are the nations that support and are friends to Israel. Other nations like Russia, Iran and China try to force the world to accept their leadership but it doesn't work because any leadership they do produce is skewed towards an ugly intolerance and away from the freedoms and opportunities God wants for the Jews and for ALL people to have.}

"In 2007, Israeli experts trained Georgian commandos," he added. Georgia's Deputy Defense Minister Batu Kutelia previously said that "Georgian corporals and sergeants train with Germans, alpine units and the navy work with French instructors, and special operations and urban warfare troops are taught by Israelis." ... In addition, "Israel has reportedly helped upgrade Soviet-designed Su-25 ground attack jets assembled in Georgia. And former Israeli generals serve as

advisers to the Georgian military," according to the Jewish Week. All told, "Israel arms sales to Georgia over the last decade have been estimated at some \$300 million to \$500 million." \*But, by late 2007, Israeli analysts saw war and the horizon for Russia and Georgia, Ha'Aretz observes. "The defense and foreign ministries started ordering military exports to Georgia be cut last year, thwarting a major deal for Israeli-made Merkava tanks... Senior Israeli generals apparently felt a showdown was imminent, and preferred not to get directly involved." Especially because Jerusalem "views cooperation from Moscow - which has been supplying Iran with arms and help in its nuclear efforts - as crucial to halting Iran's drive" for atomic weaponry, the Jewish Week adds. During the first few days of the war, the Russians seemed placated. "We are appreciative of Israel's position of not selling offensive weapons to a conflict area," Russian diplomat Anatoly Yurkov said. Today, the rhetoric changed. [\[article link\]](#)

**Jews - God's Chosen People - Why are the Israelites God's chosen [redeemed] people? {The Jews are currently 'redeemed' (physically redeemed - in the presence of God) by God, it is their 'salvation' (Spiritual healing) that is postponed.} -- Holy Bible Isaiah 43:1-2 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and He that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have \*redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art Mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee...**

God does not play favorites among His people, however, the Bible does tell us that God's chosen people are the Jewish race because they were the ONLY ones to obey Him in lieu of other gods. Deuteronomy 7:6 says, "For you are a people holy to the LORD your God. The LORD your God has chosen you out of all the peoples on the face of the earth to be his people, his treasured possession." This does not mean they are automatically "saved" and will go to Heaven. In order to assurance of eternal life in heaven, one must believe in God's Son, Jesus. Because of God's Promise to redeem the Jews in the end times, Israel will turn to her Messiah and be saved. So, in the meantime, any believers in Jesus are "grafted in" and may partake of the Tree of Life. What are the factors that were involved in God's selection of Israel? ... Not only are the people of Israel special and God's chosen people, but the land is also special. In Deuteronomy 11:12, we read, "It is a land the LORD your God cares for; the eyes of the LORD your God are continually on it from the beginning of the year to its end." God is working out Israel's salvation from the time of the Old Testament. He desired the Messiah to appear there, and that the church would be formed there. {Israel is still in Bible prophecy as the antichrist will set up his throne in the rebuilt Jewish Temple during the time of the book of Revelation. Also during Revelation Jesus continues to provide for and protects the Jews and when Jesus returns to the earth He returns to the Jews [who are in hiding], (the Jews of Israel will have had to flee from the antichrist).} [\[article link\]](#)

**History Of Israel - God's Purpose - History of Israel: The Descendants of Abraham (Isaac and Jacob) - the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are often referred to as the "Children of Israel"**

History of Israel: The Descendants of Abraham - The history of Israel commences with God's covenant with Abraham in approximately 2000 B.C., "I will make you into a great nation" (Genesis 12:2). The name "Israel" (meaning either "one who fights victoriously with God" or "a prevailing prince with God") comes from the new name God gave Abraham's grandson Jacob, after Jacob withstood a spiritual struggle at Jabbok (Genesis 32:28). It is at this point that the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are often referred to as the "Children of Israel." [\[article link\]](#)

**August 17, 1790: Letter from (Jewish) Moses Seixas to first American President George Washington (1789–1797) - Reply Letter from George Washington to Moses Seixas (PDF - pages 5 & 6)**

To the President of the United States of America ... Done and Signed by order of the Hebrew Congregation in Newport, Rhode Island August 17th 1790. Moses Seixas, Warden ... To the Hebrew Congregation in Newport, Rhode Island. Gentlemen ... May the father of all mercies scatter light and not darkness in our paths, and make us all in our several vocations useful here, and in his own due time and way everlastingly happy. G. Washington. [\[article link\]](#)

**George Washington - 1790 goodwill visit he paid to Newport, Rhode Island, during his first term as President - May the Children of the Stock of Abraham (Jews), who dwell in this land, continue to merit and enjoy the good will of the other Inhabitants; while every one shall sit under his own vine and fig tree, and there shall be none to make him afraid**  
George Washington's private life and writings reveal no evidence of anti-Semitism, and his public attitude towards religious tolerance was well expressed on a 1790 goodwill visit he paid to Newport, Rhode Island, during his first term as President. When a goodwill address was presented to him by the Hebrew Congregation of Newport, Washington responded by penning "the first presidential declaration of the free and equal status of Jewish-American citizens" ... The Citizens of the United States of America have a right to applaud themselves for giving to Mankind examples of an

enlarged and liberal policy: a policy worthy of imitation. All possess alike liberty of conscience and immunities of citizenship. It is now no more that toleration is spoken of, as if it was by the indulgence of one class of people that another enjoyed the exercise of their inherent natural rights. For happily the Government of the United States, which gives to bigotry no sanction, to persecution no assistance, requires only that they who live under its protection, should demean themselves as good citizens. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Advisers say conservative ire pushed McCain away from picking Lieberman - For her part, Palin still sounded surprised to have been picked - "I know that it will demand the best that I have to give, and I promise nothing less"**

For weeks, advisers close to the campaign said, McCain had wanted to name as his running mate his good friend Senator Joseph Lieberman of Connecticut, the Democrat turned independent. But by the end of last weekend, the outrage from Christian conservatives over the possibility that McCain would fill out the Republican ticket with Lieberman, a supporter of abortion rights, had become too intense to be ignored. ... Introducing Palin at a rally Saturday in Washington, Pennsylvania, McCain praised her and spoke about her selection. "You know, I had a lot of good people to choose from, and I want to thank Mitt Romney and Mike Huckabee and Fred Thompson and Rudy Giuliani," said McCain, referring to his rivals for the Republican nomination. "And," he added, "it's with great pride and gratitude I tell you I have found the right partner to help me stand up to those who have corrupted Washington." For her part, Palin still sounded surprised to have been picked. "Well, I know that when Senator McCain asked me to be his running mate, he had a short list of highly qualified men and women," she said. "To have made that list at all was a privilege. And to have been chosen, it brings a great challenge. "I know that it will demand the best that I have to give, and I promise nothing less." [\[article link\]](#)

**Rush Puts Kibosh on VP Ridge or Lieberman - "They (RINO's) don't know what makes us tick, we're aliens to them - And they think that we're gonna at the end of the day sit around and vote for McCain regardless - And this is where the miscalculation is huge" - How about some discussion from the McCain campaign about a conservative who can be counted on across the board, who can help lead the country in the right direction - Who can help rebuild the Republican party ... neither McCain nor Lieberman nor Ridge can do that**

conservative talk radio giant Rush Limbaugh said today. "This is crap," he continued. "What is this about picking a liberal Democrat or a liberal Republican? McCain has already seen to it that he can walk across the aisle that he's the top of the ticket. If anybody is going to attract moderates it's going to be the top of the ticket guy. He's not going to help himself any additional way, he's going to hurt himself by putting a liberal or a liberal Republican on this ticket, particularly pro-choice. If they do that, if the McCain camp does that, they will have effectively destroyed the Republican party and pushed the conservative movement into the bleachers." ... Limbaugh suggested "someone like Rick Santorum other than Tom Ridge. How about some discussion from the McCain campaign about a conservative who can be counted on across the board, who can help lead the country in the right direction. Who can help rebuild the Republican party - Lieberman can't do that - and rebuild the conservative movement - neither McCain nor Lieberman nor Ridge can do that." [\[article link\]](#)

**Colin Powell to Endorse Barack Obama - Sources say former Secretary of State Colin Powell will endorse Barack Obama at the Democratic National Convention - Powell told ABC News "I am not going to the convention I have made this clear" - Powell has unofficially advised Obama and Republican candidate John McCain but had not endorsed anyone {Bush gal pal Dr. Condoleezza Rice has hinted that she is going to back Obama as well. The Bush career, professional, Republicans spend more time promoting and furthering the Democratic Party so no wonder Republicans are losing every election.}**

Sources say former Secretary of State Colin Powell will endorse Barack Obama at the Democratic National Convention, Weekly Standard editor Bill Kristol told FOX News exclusively on Thursday. "He may well give a speech at the Democratic convention explaining his endorsement of Obama," Kristol m a FOX News contributor, said, citing inside sources. "This is not an absolute done deal, but these people are very confident that Powell will endorse Obama," Kristol said, adding that he thinks Powell, a Republican, still has "a high respect" for John McCain, Obama's Republican rival. Powell immediately denied the report. ... Kristol said sources told him Powell will "quite possibly" speak at the

Democratic convention on the same night as Obama's vice-presidential selection and former President Bill Clinton. "The Obama people are quietly trying to line up a pretty strong convention," Kristol said. "I think the Obama campaign shouldn't be underestimated. Obviously anyone would like to have Powell's endorsement." [\[article link\]](#)

---

**August 03, 2008: Karen Hughes Gives State Dept. Funds to Islamic Radicals - A longtime adviser and close confidant of President Bush funneled millions of dollars in U.S. government grants to radical Islamist organizations, many of whose leaders have been convicted or indicted in terrorism cases in the United States**

A longtime adviser and close confidant of President Bush funneled millions of dollars in U.S. government grants to radical Islamist organizations, many of whose leaders have been convicted or indicted in terrorism cases in the United States, respected terrorism expert Steven Emerson told Congress last week. ... In addition to the grants to known Islamist organizations, Hughes brought Islamist leaders to Washington, D.C., and personally attended conferences held by anti-American organizations, Emerson said. The outreach policy championed by Hughes "legitimizes Islamism to the world and sends mixed messages to our allies," while "sending a terrible message to moderate Muslims who are thoroughly disenfranchised by the funding," said Emerson. ... "The question is: Why should the State Department spend U.S. taxpayer dollars to work with Islamists who actively oppose the foreign policy goals of the United States and subscribe to a supremacist, oppressive ideology?" Emerson said. He recommended that "the State Department discontinue its cooperation with Islamist groups." [\[article link\]](#)

**Shock and betrayal: 'Atomic Iran' - Jerome Corsi tells how greedy U.S. politicians 'sold their souls' to aid terror kingpin - The book explains how greedy U.S. politicians sold their souls and American technology to make that threat a reality (Book)**

With Iran ominously test-firing missiles, threatening to "burn down Tel Aviv" and possibly preparing for launching a catastrophic nuclear electromagnetic pulse attack, WND is offering the explosive expose of the coming Iranian nuclear nightmare, "Atomic Iran," ... Indeed, Iran – the most powerful member of the "axis of evil" – is now on a collision course with the U.S. and Israel because of its support of terrorism, including al-Qaida and Hezbollah, and its relentless pursuit of nuclear weapons. What most Westerners don't know is that Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad harbors an apocalyptic belief in the near-term coming of an Islamic messiah, which leads to Western fears that Iran may just try to hasten that day by bringing about a nuclear holocaust. This arguably makes Iran the world's most dangerous nation – dangerous not just to the Middle East, but to America. There's more. "Atomic Iran" is not just the story of the Iranian threat, disturbing and dangerous as it may be. The book is also explains how greedy U.S. politicians sold their souls and American technology to make that threat a reality. [\[article link\]](#)

**August 01, 2008: Tyson Foods Plant Drops Labor Day For Muslim Holiday - More Than Half Of Tyson Plant's Workforce Muslim - Workers at the Tyson Foods poultry processing plant in Shelbyville will no longer have a paid day off on Labor Day but will instead be granted the Muslim holiday Eid al-Fitr - Union leaders said implementing the holiday was important for the nearly 700 Muslims, many of them Somalis, who work at the plant that employs a total of 1,200 people**

Workers at the Tyson Foods poultry processing plant in Shelbyville will no longer have a paid day off on Labor Day but will instead be granted the Muslim holiday Eid al-Fitr. According to a news release from the Retail, Wholesale and Department Store Union, a new five-year contract at the plant included the change to accommodate Muslim workers at the plant. Tyson's director of media relations Gary Mickelson said the contract includes eight paid holidays -- the same number as the old contract. Eid al-Fitr -- which falls on Oct. 1 this year -- marks the end of Ramadan, the Muslim holy month of fasting. Union leaders said implementing the holiday was important for the nearly 700 Muslims, many of them Somalis, who work at the plant that employs a total of 1,200 people. Nineteen-year plant veteran William Pentecost doesn't agree with the decision. "I don't think it's right. I really don't think it's right," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Cutting Edge News Alert August 1, 2008: Illuminati powerhouse, Henry Kissinger - Kissinger negotiated the American withdrawal (January 27, 1973) from South Vietnam by meeting with North Korean, Chinese and Russian diplomats over a period of years - These meetings were held primarily in Paris - Kissinger promised the North Vietnamese that they could have South Vietnam - Now, Kissinger is proposing a "diplomatic conference" which would establish a (Iraq) "formal peace settlement" Does he have the same formula [for Iraq] as we saw in Vietnam? - The Shi'ite Mahdi forces of**

the radical cleric, al-Sadr [and Iran could inherit Iraq and the oil wealth] - Kissinger ends his treatise on the "Peace and Safety" promise - All this activity is laying the foundation for fulfillment of prophecy!

Kissinger negotiated American withdrawal from South Vietnam by meeting with North Korean, Chinese and Russian diplomats over a period of years. These meetings were held primarily in Paris. Kissinger promised the North Vietnamese that they could have South Vietnam, but only if they waited a period of time following the American withdrawal before they launched their final attack. Such a "grace period" would allow the Americans to declare victory and pull out. -- Now, Kissinger is proposing a "diplomatic conference" which would establish a "formal peace settlement". Does he have the same formula as we saw in Vietnam? No one can be sure at this time, but events will soon give us the answers we need. President Bush will be allowed to declare victory -- once again -- and then pull out. The Shi'ite Mahdi forces of the radical cleric, al-Sadr, will continue to stand down to give the illusion of an American victory. After waiting for a reasonable amount of time, Sadr will launch an attack, splitting Iraq into the three sections originally planned -- Shi'ite, Sunni and the Kurds. -- Kissinger does say, "The American presence in Iraq should not be presented as open-ended." If this is the case, why is the United States building one of the most sophisticated embassies in the world and establishing permanent military bases throughout Iraq? -- Kissinger then reveals that the final steps in this Plan for Iraq will spill over to the 44th President. "The next president has a great opportunity to stabilize Iraq and lay the basis for a decisive turn in the war against jihadist radicalism and for a more peaceful Middle East. Surely he will want to assess the situation on the ground before setting a strategy for his term. He should not be limited by rigid prescriptions to vindicate maxims of the past, no matter how plausible they once seemed. Withdrawal is a means; the end is a more peaceful and hopeful world." -- Thus, Kissinger ends his treatise on the "Peace and Safety" promise. All this activity is laying the foundation for fulfillment of prophecy! [\[article link\]](#)

"Peace and Safety" Setting the Stage for the [End Times] Apocalypse - The purpose of this article is to explain how current events are being driven to set the stage for the "peace and safety" that precedes the Day of the Lord - The Day of the Lord will begin when the world in general, and Israel in particular, is experiencing a period of relative calm and stability - While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, 1 Thess 5:3

The Day of the Lord will begin when the world in general, and Israel in particular, is experiencing a period of relative calm and stability. This is predicted very clearly by the Apostle Paul, who was only reiterating the very words of Jesus. Paul begins his predictions by describing the rapture and the resurrection of living and dead believers, and then he connects it with the beginning of the Day of the Lord. This is the end-times Tribulation, and Paul states that it will begin suddenly and catastrophically when the world least expects it, [According to the Lord's own word, we tell you that we who are still alive, who are left till the coming of the Lord, will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever. Therefore encourage each other with these words. Now, brothers, about times and dates we do not need to write to you, for you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape. But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that this day should surprise you like a thief. You are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We do not belong to the night or to the darkness. So then, let us not be like others, who are asleep, but let us be alert and self-controlled. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, get drunk at night. But since we belong to the day, let us be self-controlled, putting on faith and love as a breastplate, and the hope of salvation as a helmet. For God did not appoint us to suffer wrath but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Thessalonians 4:15-5:9 NIV] [\[article link\]](#)

---

June 18, 2008: Bush to Urge Congress to Lift Offshore Drilling Ban - "The president believes Congress shouldn't waste any more time" {Bush already knowingly wasted eight years. What a FRAUD the Bush Republicans turned out to be.}

WASHINGTON - President Bush plans to make a renewed push Wednesday to get Congress to end a long-standing ban on offshore oil and gas drilling, echoing a call by GOP presidential candidate John McCain. Congressional Democrats have opposed lifting the prohibitions on energy development on nearly all federal Outer Continental Shelf waters for more than a quarter-century, including waters along both the East and West coasts. With oil prices soaring and motorists paying \$4 a gallon for gasoline, political pressures have been growing for more domestic oil and gas

production. "The president believes Congress shouldn't waste any more time," White House press secretary Dana Perino told The Associated Press on Tuesday. [\[article link\]](#)

**On 6-6-6 (June 06, 2006): Bush Announces Mark of The Beast System** {A Bush verification system that was to solve the illegal immigration problem. Well, it's obviously NOT a system that is solving illegal immigration so just who is being tracked and monitored by yet another Bush control system? It's not illegal foreigners who are being tracked it's not even Al Qaeda that is being tracked its mostly legitimate American citizens.}

First Off, I want to apologize for the poor video quality, when I heard the Completely Corrupt Bush announcing the Mark of the Beast system, I was in a room that only had a old-school VCR and a well used tape. But the video and what Bush said was clear enough to know what time it is. How appropriate, that on 06/06/06, Bush announces the Biometric Mark of the Beast system. Now the AC Bush speaks of the Biometric IDs for foreign workers, to start with, but this is only the reason given to implement the infrastructure of the Mark. You all know that what starts with one group soon applies to all. 666 is here. Everyone, feel privileged that you live in the last days. Prepare, **GET YOUR HOUSE IN ORDER!!! STEEL YOUR SPIRIT, MIND, AND BODY. THE TIME IS AT HAND. HEED THE OMEN !!!** [\[article link\]](#)

### **End Times -- The Rapture - You NEED To See This (YouTube)**

A video I put together about the last approaching days and the scriptures prophecying what will take place. There are parts of it not meant to be taken literal. Such as the scripture about those desiring to kill themselves but will not be able to, and then right after a clip of someone jumping off the WTC buildings. That was used for image purposes. To have a visual aid sorta but by no means did I mean for that to be an example of the scripture itself. It was just to show what it will be like when those times come. But yah. Please enjoy. Comment all you want. Tell me how much you love it. Tell me how you'll be glad when God takes all the christian's out of the world. Tell me how I'm blindly believing in something that couldn't possibly be real. I accept all comments. But just know, you can say whatever you want, but it still does not prevent the inevitable. Your words can't make the truth, any less true. [\[article link\]](#)

**U.S. deporting Christian pastors - Immigration rejects requests to stay when church leaders' visas expire - U.S. immigration authorities have stepped up deportations, but rather than pursue illegal aliens, they have chosen to evict America's church ministers from the country instead**

Thomas became a Christian and served as a senior pastor in England for several years. His wife became homesick in 1990, and he decided to apply for U.S. citizenship again. The second time, Thomas received a pastor's religious work visa that lasted five years. He accepted a position as a pastor at the 8,000-member Vineyard Community Church in Cincinnati, Ohio. He received a paycheck while his work visa was active, but when it came time for the pastor to apply for a residency visa, also known as a green card, immigration authorities denied his application based on Thomas' disclosure of overturned marijuana convictions in England. Thomas has asked for an appeal before an immigration judge to plead his case on several occasions, but his requests have fallen on deaf ears since September 2006. ... Immigration authorities have also marked a Catholic priest for deportation to Ireland on July 1 after documentation errors left the 58-year-old missionary without paperwork he needed to remain in De Smet, S.D. [\[article link\]](#)

**June 24, 2008: Government Appeals LtCol Chessani Dismissal – Prosecution Turns into Persecution - This case has turned into the persecution of one of the Marine's finest combat commanders - LtCol Chessani devoted his life to the Marine Corps and his Nation - He served three tours of duty in Iraq, away from his wife and children in defense of us all** Prosecutors have 20 days in which to file their appeal brief to the Navy-Marine Corps Court of Criminal Appeals (NMCCA), which is located in Washington, D.C. Richard Thompson, President and Chief Counsel of the Thomas More Law Center, reacted with outrage, "This case has turned into the persecution of one of the Marine's finest combat commanders. LtCol Chessani devoted his life to the Corps and his Nation. He served three tours of duty in Iraq, away from his wife and children in defense of us all. In their attempt 'to get' Chessani, prosecutors granted immunity to seventeen Marines, including one they had charged with murder. Still they failed. Sadly, in the process they have destroyed the career of an outstanding officer. Enough is enough." ... LtCol Chessani's official 2006 Combat Fitness Report, which includes the time frame in which he is facing criminal charges, declared him "a superb leader, who knows his men, knows the enemy, knows his business," and recommended him for promotion. The reviewing Major General added, Lt. Colonel Chessani has "unlimited potential and value to the Marine Corps," and also recommended him for promotion. [\[article link\]](#)

{Flashback} GOP misgivings with (AG) Gonzales boil over - Rohrabacher criticized the (Bush) administration for its "pattern of arrogance" and the "ruthless prosecution" of former Border Patrol agents Ignacio Ramos and Jose Compean. The latest example is Rep. Dana Rohrabacher (R-Calif.). The lawmaker has strongly criticized Gonzales in the case of two Border Patrol agents, who are serving long prison sentences for an incident that resulted in the shooting of a suspected Mexican drug smuggler. Rohrabacher criticized the (Bush) administration for its "pattern of arrogance" and the "ruthless prosecution" of former Border Patrol agents Ignacio Ramos and Jose Compean. Since taking office, the Bush administration's Justice Department has drawn the ire of Democrats and Republicans with expanding executive authority - often irking lawmakers in the process. [\[article link\]](#)

June 19, 2008: Feds Say Reagan Shooter John Hinckley Is Womanizing Narcissist - Would-be presidential assassin John Hinckley is a womanizing narcissist who juggles sexual relationships and "believes himself entitled to a life of leisure" {Does John Hinckley think the Bush family owes him a life of leisure for his work in the Reagan assassination attempt?} Hinckley, who shot and wounded President Reagan in 1981, has been committed to St. Elizabeth's Hospital since he was found not guilty by reason of insanity. He said he shot Reagan to impress actress Jodie Foster. Hinckley has been allowed visits to his family home in Virginia but wants to extend those visits, as well as get a driver's license and begin volunteering or working in the community, all under the supervision of his doctors. But federal prosecutors argue he needs to address "his issues" surrounding these relationships, "in order to preclude the danger that he might again try to impress a woman through violence," The Smoking Gun reported. [\[article link\]](#)

Did then Vice President Bush Sr. attempt to have President Reagan Assassinated? - Bush Son (Neil) Had Dinner Plans With John Hinckley Brother (Scott) Before [Reagan] Shooting - In Washington, an aide to Vice President George Bush disputed a Houston Post report that the Hinckleys made large contributions to Bush's presidential campaign - The friendship between the Hinckley and Bush families goes back more than a decade to their shared conquest of the oilfields of Texas {Scroll down - several articles}

Hinckley's brother was scheduled to have supper with Bush's son the day after the assassination attempt, which struck Blumberg as "the most remarkable assassination coincidence in the history of this country." -- The friendship between the Hinckley and Bush families goes back more than a decade to their shared conquest of the oilfields of Texas. -- The Hinckley oil company was warned, just hours before the shooting, that it faced a \$2-million fine for overpricing oil. The possible charges were never mentioned after Hinckley's attempt. -- The widely accepted official story that Hinckley was trying to get the attention of actress Jodie Foster was based entirely on a letter that Hinckley was said to have written, but which the public and the media never saw. Blumberg's book attempts to document those assertions and blasts the nation's journalists for sloth and neglect. He said journalists were fed a barely believable story full of inconsistencies. [\[article link\]](#)

---

June 21, 2008: Flood victims caught without cover - After all, the federal disaster aid agency FEMA had assured the townspeople in 1999 that the levee was strong enough to withstand a historic flood - Some relieved homeowners then dropped their flood insurance, and others applied for permits to build new houses and businesses - The latest insurance disaster prompted policymakers to demand the federal Government come up with more accurate, up-to-date flood-risk assessments {Disaster George - is it a coincidence that so much has so consistently gone wrong in America during the Bush years? Of course not! This many manageable 'disasters' that constantly spiral out of control into major disasters are not merely disasters but are plans, a planned, concise and systematic destruction.}

Juli Parks didn't worry when water began creeping up the levee that shields this town of about 750 people from the Mississippi River - not even when volunteers began piling up sandbags. After all, the federal disaster aid agency FEMA had assured the townspeople in 1999 that the levee was strong enough to withstand a historic flood. Some relieved homeowners then dropped their flood insurance, and others applied for permits to build new houses and businesses. But on Tuesday, the worst happened: the levee burst and Gulfport was submerged in 3m of water. Only 28 property owners were insured against the damage. "They all told us, 'The levees are good - you can go ahead and build'," said Ms Parks, who did not buy flood insurance because her bank no longer required it. "We had so much confidence in those levees." Around the US, thousands of residents who relied on the assurances of FEMA, the Federal Emergency Management Agency, may unknowingly face similar risks, with no cover. "People put all their hopes in the levees, and when they do fail, the damage is catastrophic," said Paul Osman, the National Flood Insurance Program co-ordinator



for Illinois. "New Orleans is the epitome - a lot of those people didn't even realise they were in a floodplain until the water was up to their roofs." The latest insurance disaster prompted policymakers to demand the federal Government come up with more accurate, up-to-date flood-risk assessments, inform the public of the dangers, and require nearly all homeowners to buy insurance if they live near dams or levees. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bush Remarks on Damage From Iowa Flooding - Paulison, who is the head of FEMA, tells me that there are 600 FEMA people moving around the state - Anyway, thanks for letting us come by and say -- (unfinished sentence)**

PRESIDENT GEORGE W. BUSH: Our job is to come down here -- and I want to thank the Senator and Congressman and members of the Cabinet -- just to listen to what you got on your mind. Obviously, to the extent that we can help immediately we want to help, and then plan for recovery. I know a lot of farmers and cattlemen are hurting right now, along with the city people. The other thing I think is just very important is that -- and the Senator and Governor have made it clear -- that as we worry about Cedar Rapids we also got to worry about the little towns. A lot of folks are wondering whether or not the government hears about them, too, and I can assure you that I know the Governor cares deeply about it, and so do we. Paulison, who is the head of FEMA, tells me that there are 600 FEMA people moving around the state, and that ought to help the people in the smaller communities know that somebody is there to listen to them and care about them. Our hearts and prayers are -- from around the nation go out to people here. It's a tough time for you. ... BUSH: The good news is the people in Iowa are tough-minded people. You'll come back better. Sometimes it's hard to see it when you're this close to the deal. ... But we want to -- Congress passed a -- is about to pass a big chunk of disaster money, which will put -- help put people's mind at ease and that will -- we're going to help people -- help you recover. Anyway, thanks for letting us come by and say -- [\[article link\]](#)

**TRABING FIRE: Thousands of homes evacuated; South County blaze 50 percent contained - a blaze that may have been intentionally set - Do you realize that's three fires?" Cal Fire spokesman Paul Van Gerwen said**

SOUTH COUNTY (California) - Hundreds of firefighters are fighting a blaze that may have been intentionally set by a motorcyclist heading north on Highway 1 early Friday afternoon. The largest concentration of the fire was in the Buena Vista Boulevard exit area where according to officials an estimated 15 houses have burned off Trabing Road and on Grizzly Oaks. Animal Control Officer Todd Stosuy said, "Almost every other house has burned off Trabing." At 7 p.m. County Supervisor Tony Campos said he called the Governor's Office asking for the third state of emergency for Santa Cruz County. The first two were for the Summit Fire and the Martin Fire. About 5 p.m., the county issued a local emergency due to the fire dubbed the Trabing Fire. Six-hundred firefighters poured into the region, as they have twice before in the last month. First they came to fight the May 22 Summit fire near Corralitos and then the June 11 Martin fire in Bonny Doon. It's been less than a month since the Summit Fire ignited outside of Corralitos in the Santa Cruz Mountains "It's just so sad. Do you realize that's three fires?" Cal Fire spokesman Paul Van Gerwen said. "I'm scared. That's really scary." [\[article link\]](#)

**Florida Everglades fire scorches 33,000 acres - The fire, which threatened private property - Last week, Florida authorities charged a suspect, Brian Crowder, with arson in connection with some of the fires in Palm Bay**

May 18, 2008: (CNN) -- Almost 33,000 acres of the Everglades National Park were burning Sunday, fire officials said, the latest in a series of wildfires that have scorched parts of Florida in May. ... The fire, which threatened private property as well as an endangered bird, started Friday, the Southern Area InterAgency Management Blue Team said. ... It is the latest wildfire to scorch Florida. More than 12,000 acres burned in the "Brevard Complex" fire near Palm Bay, on Florida's Atlantic Coast just south of Daytona Beach. That series of fires is about 75 percent contained and is expected to be fully contained on Tuesday, the National Interagency Fire Center said Sunday. ... Last week, Florida authorities charged a suspect, Brian Crowder, with arson in connection with some of the fires in Palm Bay. The Brevard County fires have destroyed about 22 homes and structures, and damaged another 160 homes. Damage totals more than \$9 million, officials said. A 19,000-acre fire near Clewiston, Florida, on the south end of Lake Okeechobee, is about 50 percent contained, the fire center said Sunday. And a 1,300-acre fire north of Apalachicola in the Florida Panhandle was 80 percent contained by Sunday, it said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Al-Dura Trial: Karsenty Wins in Paris - France (news TV channel) 2, however, only made available some 18 out of 27 minutes of footage that apparently exists - Evidently, these scenes and the unreliability of France 2's cameraman Talal**

**Abu Rahma has convinced the French appeals judge - Philippe Karsenty has won the appeal against his libel conviction**  
Today's ruling shows there are serious doubts about France 2's version of events, and that the entire world press - including the American TV networks - were irresponsible in being so quick to take at face value the claims of a local Palestinian cameraman working for France 2, a cameraman who has admitted his partisanship. ... Karsenty said in a statement released after his victory: The al-Dura lie is an assault on our ability to think, to criticize, to evaluate, and finally to reject information - especially the right to reject information on which we base our most cherished assumptions. One of Europe's most cherished assumptions is that Israel is a vicious Nazi-like entity that deliberately murders Palestinian Arab children. Moreover, polls conducted in Europe have identified Israel as the greatest threat to world peace, greater than Iran and North Korea, Pakistan and Syria. The al-Dura hoax is one of the pillars on which these assumptions rely. ... Now it is time for France 2 to acknowledge that it created and is continuing to perpetuate the worst anti-Semitic libel of our era. [\[article link\]](#)

**\*\*\*New - Al Durah What Happened? - The Birth of an Icon {This Amazing documentary exposes the abundant and excessive fraud in Middle East reporting. Incredibly the 'actors' are both alive and well at the end of the production!} (FREE Video Download 13:52)**

This documentary, a continuation of the earlier Pallywood, examines the circumstances surrounding the shooting of the explosive footage about Muhamed al Durah and his father Jamal at Netzarim Junction, September 30, 2000. [\[article link\]](#)

**"In Depth: The Big Lies" - Five Palistinaian Case Studies, Al-Dura, Jenin, Gaza Beach, Lebanon, Gaza Siege and Other Resources (Online Video Selections)**

HonestReporting: a fast-action website that monitors Mideast media bias and ensures that Israel receives fair worldwide press coverage. [\[article link\]](#)

**Must-See Video: The BEST Al-Jazeera Clip I've EVER Seen! {The Al-Jazeera reviewer tried to pretend that Jerusalem has always been important to Islam and is written in the Quran when Jerusalem is not mentioned once. This is why Shiite Islam has such a credibility problem.}**

June 17, 2008 By Debbie Schluskel - I've long been a fan of scholar Mordechai Kedar, as was my late father. Dr. Kedar, who speaks Arabic, Hebrew, and English fluently, is professor of Arabic Studies at Israel's Bar-Ilan University and has written a great deal on Islam, Syria, and Arabic history--he is an expert on all of them. I've cited his work on this site, and he is very learned on Jerusalem and its true history as the eternal Jewish capitol versus its unimportance in Islam until recently. He is also a scholar at the Begin-Sadat Center for Strategic Studies. Dr. Kedar was recently on Al-Jazeera, and I can say--without qualification--that it's the best few moments I've ever watched on the Terrorist News Network. I don't agree with his statement that "G-d-willing, there will be a Palestinian State in the West Bank." (They have a state there--it's called Jordan.) But other than that, this is a broadcasting masterpiece (thanks to reader Herb for the tip): [\[article link\]](#)

**{Flashback} Egyptian-Cairo Born Yasser Arafat's French Death Certificate Forged with Jerusalem Birthplace**

Zvili said the affair was "very badly perceived in Israel", adding that those responsible for issuing the "false document" could be subject to a legal process. "I don't understand how when Arafat arrived in France he had been born in Cairo [Egypt] and when he left France he had been born in Jerusalem," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

**Critics Demand Resignation of U.N. Official Who Wants Probe of 9/11 'Inside Job' Theories - theories that the Sept. 11 attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon were an "inside job" - Neuer has also criticized Falk for being biased against Israel {To look at 9-11 and blame Israel like this guy and others are doing is the height of neglect of reason and fact. Yes, "an inside job" all the 9-11 aircraft were in the air at the same time and all the targets were hit within a few hours of each other. It was "one job" one continuous action that day. The inside job of the Pentagon being hit had to be just that an inside job – no one has access to the Pentagon except the government. The majority of surveillance camera tapes from the Pentagon and WTC that have never been released and are in the hands of the government. All the FFA, NORAD, civil defense, military and civilian control is and was in the hands of the Bush government so any "inside job" can only be inside the Bush government.}**

Richard Falk, the special rapporteur on human rights in the Palestinian territories, investigates alleged Israeli violations of human rights law for the U.N.'s Human Rights Council. But the former Princeton professor would also like to

investigate whether "some sort of controlled explosion from within" destroyed the Twin Towers, he told FOXNews.com. "I do think there are questions that haven't been answered, questions about the way the buildings collapsed and the failure to heed a variety of signals that there was danger coming," Falk said. ... But Falk's support for Sept. 11 conspiracy theories isn't the only thing that has critics up in arms. In an online article for the Transnational Foundation for Peace and Future Research last year, Falk - prior to his appointment as an unbiased human rights investigator - compared Israeli actions in Gaza to the Nazi treatment of Jews. This may have led to his appointment as the rapporteur for the Palestinian territories, Bolton said. "He was picked for a reason, and the reason is not to have an objective assessment - the objective is to find more ammunition to go after Israel," Bolton said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

McCain aide hits nerve with remarks on terror - Republican consultants also worry the campaign has not invested in on-the-ground operations in swing states, such as Ohio, to nearly the degree as George W. Bush did in 2004 or as has the Obama campaign {Fact: McCain is not even "in it to win it" as witnessed by the extremely lazy and excessively sloppy campaign McCain is running. The only group McCain and the Bush Party are consistently campaigning against are America's conservatives as conservative values are unwanted in this new Republican Party.}

John McCain's right-hand man hit a raw nerve on Monday when he said another terrorist attack on US soil would prove a "big advantage" to the Republican nominee's general election chances. The comments by Charlie Black, who is arguably Mr McCain's most experienced adviser ... The Obama campaign said: "The fact that John McCain's top adviser says that a terrorist attack on American soil would be a 'big advantage' for their political campaign is a complete disgrace and is exactly the kind of politics that needs to change." The controversy arrived at a bad moment for the McCain campaign, which has come under increasing fire from otherwise friendly Republicans for its alleged amateurism. Critics say it has sent out mixed signals about Mr McCain's political direction and shown a lack of "message discipline". For example, last week the campaign put out a televised advertisement stressing Mr McCain's credentials on global warming on the same day that he gave a speech in Houston calling for a lifting of the moratorium on offshore drilling. Republican consultants also worry the campaign has not invested in on-the-ground operations in swing states, such as Ohio, to nearly the degree as George W. Bush did in 2004 or as has the Obama campaign. ... Democrats have accused Mr McCain of hypocrisy for portraying himself as a political reformer while relying on several prominent working and former lobbyists for advice and fundraising. As one of those lobbyists Mr. Black - who headed the lobbying firm BKSH until he resigned in March - has also been targeted by groups that allege hypocrisy in Mr McCain's critical stance on such firms. [\[article link\]](#)

Charlie Black 'deeply regrets' terror comment - a senior adviser to John McCain, said Monday he "deeply regrets" his comments to Fortune Magazine suggesting a terrorist attack on the United States would benefit the Arizona senator's presidential campaign {The Republican Loony Bin gets Loonier! Too bad the Republicans would rather see the nation attacked and scared into their plan of submission than deal with the oil and housing crises to get re-elected. The Republican Party prefers a path of fear and neglect instead of doing their job of helping to secure a future for America as a prosperous, flourishing and free nation but then only a REAL political party would endeavor to accomplish that for America!}

(CNN) — Charlie Black, a senior adviser to John McCain, said Monday he "deeply regrets" his comments to Fortune Magazine suggesting a terrorist attack on the United States would benefit the Arizona senator's presidential campaign. ... Asked if McCain would stand to benefit from a terrorist attack on U.S. soil, Black answered: "Certainly it would be a big advantage to him." A McCain campaign official said Black does not explicitly remember saying the comment, but does not dispute it. According to the official, he was trying to emphasize that McCain is favored on national security issues. UPDATE: Barack Obama campaign spokesman Bill Burton called Black's comments a "disgrace." [\[article link\]](#)

McCain courting Clinton loyalists - Republican John McCain's campaign is aggressively targeting former supporters of Hillary Clinton - Today McCain will host a nationwide telephone forum aimed at Clinton loyalists with Carly Fiorina, the former CEO of Hewlett-Packard (HP), who is emerging as McCain's chief messenger to women {McCain chooses lighting rod Carly Fiorina to symbolize his campaign to women. Carly Fiorina is among the biggest supporters of outsourcing jobs away from America. It was Carly Fiorina who outsourced on mass many of the American computer and technical jobs. Some have said she is the most responsible for offshoring the once great American technology sector.} Republican John McCain's campaign is aggressively targeting former supporters of Hillary Clinton, hoping to capitalize

on their dissatisfaction with presumptive Democratic nominee Barack Obama and anger over how Clinton was treated during the Democratic primaries. more stories like this Today McCain will host a nationwide telephone forum aimed at Clinton loyalists with Carly Fiorina, the former CEO of Hewlett-Packard, who is emerging as McCain's chief messenger to women. On Thursday night, Fiorina spoke to dozens of disgruntled Clinton supporters in Columbus, Ohio, and during the next week she plans to visit a number of battleground states to speak to women voters. The campaign is betting that even women who favor abortion rights may be willing to accept a difference of opinion on that issue if they like what they hear McCain saying on broader issues such as national security, the economy, and healthcare. [\[article link\]](#)

McCain VP TICKET TALK - there's increasing speculation in Washington and among McCain's supporters that the Arizona maverick will instead run to the center and pick a more liberal vice presidential candidate - {Carly (the ruin of High Tec exec) Fiorina would be an obvious McCain VP choice. Hector Ruiz would probably be McCain's first choice but Hector is still busy running CPU maker AMD into the ground after his accomplishment of crippling the once great Motorola.}

February 15, 2008 -- WASHINGTON - With all this talk of "suicide voters" {The only sure suicide for conservatives is to back the fraudulent Bush RINOs.} - conservatives who are reluctant to back John McCain - conventional wisdom has it that he has to pick a conservative as his running mate to shore up Republican support on the right. But there's increasing speculation in Washington and among McCain's supporters that the Arizona maverick will instead run to the center and pick a more liberal vice presidential candidate. ... In 2004, President Bush beat John Kerry by expanding the GOP base in conservative areas. This is a strategy that simply won't work for McCain because there is a certain bloc of core, loyal and principled conservatives who will never vote for him no matter what he says now, who he picks to run with, or who the Democratic nominee might be. Those conservatives will never forgive him for the immigration bill he wrote with Ted Kennedy and for opposing Bush's tax cuts. Bush's 2004 strategy was enough to edge out a boring stiff like Kerry, but it would hardly match the mania for Obama. [\[article link\]](#)

Tech's Most Popular CEOs - Apple CEO Steve Jobs has an unsurprising 91% approval rating from his employees - On the low end is Hector Ruiz at AMD at 11% - The least satisfied work for HP (Hewlett-Packard) and AMD

Inside Dell, CEO Michael Dell has a 66% approval rating -- higher than Steve Ballmer's approval rating 55% inside of Microsoft. Inside the foundering Motorola, CEO Greg Brown has a pitiful 19% approval rating, while Apple CEO Steve Jobs has an unsurprising 91% approval rating from his employees. ... On the low end is Hector Ruiz at AMD at 11% and John Rittenmeyer at EDS at 16%. Among tech companies with 40 or more reviews, the most satisfied employees work for VMware, Google, Intuit and Adobe. The least satisfied work for HP and AMD. [\[article link\]](#)

Obama slams McCain's energy policy - What Washington has done is what Washington always does: It's peddled false promises, irresponsible policy and cheap gimmicks that might get politicians through the next election but won't lead America - "For decades, John McCain has been a part of this failure in Washington" {I would go further and say that John McCain has not only been a part of the problems in Washington but that he is one of the leaders of the problems in Washington. Every legislation bill McCain has a part in is an unreasonable disaster loaded with misrepresentations i.e. the Kennedy-McCain amnesty bill and the McCain-Feingold campaign finance reform bill.}

(CNN) -- Sen. Barack Obama blasted Sen. John McCain's energy plans Tuesday as "gimmicks," saying his policies "will only increase our oil addiction for another four years." "What Washington has done is what Washington always does: It's peddled false promises, irresponsible policy and cheap gimmicks that might get politicians through the next election but won't lead America toward the next generation of renewable energy," Obama said in Las Vegas, Nevada. ... "My entire energy plan will produce three times the oil savings that John McCain's ever could -- and what's more, it will actually decrease our dependence on oil while his will only grow our addiction further," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

Obama Leads McCain by 15 Points as Voters Reject Republicans - voter enthusiasm, views of President George W. Bush, the Republicans, the economy and the direction of the country -- point to even greater trouble for rival John McCain - Voters give Obama a 3-to-2 advantage on handling the economy {The new Liberal Bush Republican Party is in serious jeopardy of failing and it should fail as two Liberal Parties do not represent America. The Republican brand name is so tarnished that it might be over as a party. For certain the public's level of confidence in elected Republican representatives makes it almost impossible to trust a Republican candidate to faithfully serve America. The Republican Party is on the verge of being a party not worth saving and unless they can cleanse the Party of the Bush family influence and control then for all practical purposes the Party has no future and it is ruined. For the future of

conservative, values voters representation in America it is best to look elsewhere.}

Obama's margin and most of the poll's findings in other areas give the Democrats a commanding advantage more than four months before the November election, says Susan Pinkus, the Los Angeles Times polling director. "The Obama voters are much more energized and motivated to come out to vote than the McCain voters; McCain is still struggling to win over some of his core groups," she says. "The good news for Obama is also that he seems to be doing better on the issue that is uppermost in voters' minds, and that is the economy." Two-Way Race The poll shows that the third-party candidacies of Barr and Nader, who political experts say likely will be on the ballot in most states, are hurting Arizona Senator McCain slightly more than Obama. In a two-way race, Obama's lead over the presumptive Republican nominee narrows to 12 points. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Al Gore backs Obama for president - urging Americans to reject what he called the Bush administration's legacy of "incompetence, negligence and failure" {Amen! Bush is a failure.}

(CNN) -- Former Vice President Al Gore endorsed Democratic presidential candidate Barack Obama on Monday, urging Americans to reject what he called the Bush administration's legacy of "incompetence, negligence and failure." "Americans simply cannot afford to continue the policies of the last eight years for another four," Gore, the party's 2000 presidential nominee, told Obama supporters at a rally in Detroit, Michigan. Perceived as a senior statesman in the Democratic party, Gore brings a certain force to Obama's campaign, political analysts have said. Monday marked Gore's debut in the 2008 election; he had not weighed in while Obama was still battling Sen. Hillary Clinton. ... "After the last eight years, even our dogs and cats have learned that elections matter," Gore said, adding, "After eight years of lost jobs and lower wages, we need change. After eight years of incompetence, negligence and failure, we need change." Gore said the Bush administration has "dishonored and disrespected" the Constitution and led the nation through "eight years of the most serious foreign policy mistakes in the entire history of our nation." [\[article link\]](#)

Obama opts out of public financing system - "But the public financing of presidential elections as it exists today is broken, and we face opponents who've become masters at gaming this broken system" {That pretty much sums up the entire Bush family existence. They break a good system or create a broken system that others cannot fairly compete in and then they "game" it for all they can get from it whether it is money, land, wealth, positions or whatever most of their gain comes via their own twisted rules!}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Sen. Barack Obama told supporters Thursday that he has decided not to accept public financing for his general election campaign. In an e-mail message, the presumptive Democratic presidential nominee said the decision means that his campaign will forgo more than \$80 million in public funds. In exchange for taking public funds, candidates usually agree to a cap on the amount of money they can spend on their campaigns. "It's not an easy decision, and especially because I support a robust system of public financing of elections," Obama wrote. "But the public financing of presidential elections as it exists today is broken, and we face opponents who've become masters at gaming this broken system." Obama repeatedly broke campaign fundraising records during the Democratic primary season. Since January 2007, he has raised more than \$272 million. Sen. John McCain, the presumptive Republican presidential nominee, raised less than half that amount, roughly \$100 million, over the same period. [\[article link\]](#)

{Flashback} Barbara Bush made (hurricane Katrina) donation - provided her son's (Neil Bush) firm got it - "If everybody started doing that, it would ruin our whole system for tax-exempt organizations because people would be using them to benefit their business rather than for the public benefit"

HOUSTON - Former first lady Barbara Bush contributed money to a hurricane-relief fund on the condition that it be spent to buy educational software from her son Neil's company. Jean Becker, the chief of staff of former President George H.W. Bush, would not disclose the amount earmarked for purchases from Ignite Learning. ... But Daniel Borochoff, president of the American Institute of Philanthropy, a charity watchdog group, said donors who direct that their money be used to buy products from a family business set a bad precedent. "If everybody started doing that, it would ruin our whole system for tax-exempt organizations because people would be using them to benefit their business rather than for the public benefit," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

Evangelist [family psychologist Dr. James Dobson] accuses Obama of 'distorting' Bible {1. Religion is likely to be a big topic this 2008 election year with some vague secular buffet type of religion emerging via the liberal biased media as

the recommended, preferred religion of choice. As people of FAITH we simply need to stick to our Bible teachings as we have no reason to get swept up in some secular agenda of the moment. 2. Dr. Dobson supported the nitwit Republican Mitt Romney who's own Mormon cult teachings are among the most twisted teachings in the world. It would be more helpful if the Christian leaders could be more consistent in the standards they hold.}

(CNN) -- A top U.S. evangelical leader is accusing Sen. Barack Obama of deliberately distorting the Bible and taking a "fruitcake interpretation" of the U.S. Constitution. ... In the comments to be aired Tuesday, Dobson said Obama should not be referencing antiquated dietary codes and passages from the Old Testament that are no longer relevant to the teachings of the New Testament. "I think he's deliberately distorting the traditional understanding of the Bible to fit his own world view, his own confused theology," Dobson said, adding that Obama is "dragging biblical understanding through the gutter." ... Dobson also takes aim at Obama for suggesting in the speech that those motivated by religion should attempt to appeal to broader segments of the population by not just framing their arguments around religious precepts. "Democracy demands that the religiously motivated translate their concerns into universal rather than religion-specific values," Obama said. "It requires their proposals be subject to argument and amenable to reason." Dobson said the suggestion is an attempt to lead by the "lowest common denominator of morality." [\[article link\]](#)

**Obama Apology to Muslim Women Orchestrated by Muslim U.S. House Rep. - Keith Ellison (D-Minn) the first Muslim ever elected to Congress - congressional sources indicated that Ellison's exchange with Obama was so intense that CBC Chairwoman Carolyn Cheeks Kilpatrick, D-Mich., had to intervene and attempted to gavel down Ellison - Ellison provided the women's phone numbers**

An apology issued by Barack Obama to two Muslim women booted from the front lines of a public appearance by the Democratic presidential candidate last week was orchestrated by Rep. Keith Ellison, the first Muslim ever elected to Congress. Multiple congressional sources confirm that it was Ellison, D-Minn., who confronted Obama over the issue during a meeting with the Congressional Black Caucus. ... One key lawmaker who was present described the exchange between Obama and Ellison as "cordial" but "direct." Another source familiar with the exchange added that many members of the CBC supported Ellison and said "it was an issue that needed to be addressed. However, congressional sources indicated that Ellison's exchange with Obama was so intense that CBC Chairwoman Carolyn Cheeks Kilpatrick, D-Mich., had to intervene and attempted to gavel down Ellison. Ellison refused to discuss the exchange with FOX News. "I can talk to you about my tie," said Ellison who declined to elaborate on what he said to Obama. ... In conversations with other media outlets, Ellison has been critical of Obama campaign efforts to distance the candidate from Islam. Ellison has also intimated that the campaign has cancelled campaign events because of the potential of linking Obama with him, the most-senior Muslim in the federal government. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**June 13, 2008: Bush, Berlusconi Meet in Rome - President Bush met with Italian Premier Silvio Berlusconi Thursday - Mr. Bush is scheduled to meet with Pope Benedict XVI on Friday (13th) before departing to Paris to continue his farewell European tour {What kind of a person schedules a meeting with the Pope on Friday the 13th? A Devil worshiper maybe? The June Friday the 13th of 2008 is the only Friday the 13th of 2008 and it is the last one before Bush leaves office.}**

ROME -- President Bush met with Italian Premier Silvio Berlusconi Thursday, a day after antiwar activists and hundreds of other demonstrators marched through the Italian capital to protest the U.S. president's visit. Mr. Bush praised Italy for committing troops to trouble spots around the world, including more than 2,000 Italian troops toward the NATO-led mission in Afghanistan. Italy, along with Germany, France and Spain, have restricted their troops to less dangerous areas in northern Afghanistan -- and that has caused a rift because other NATO members (USA, Canada) are deployed in the more violent regions of the nation. [\[article link\]](#)

**May 18, 2003: Pope (John Paul II) fears Bush is antichrist, journalist contends - John Paul II has always believed the world was on the precipice of the final confrontation between Good and Evil as foretold in the New Testament - Madsen contends that "Bush is a dangerous right-wing ideologue who couples his political fanaticism with a neo-Christian (Satanic) blood cult"**

John Paul II has always believed the world was on the precipice of the final confrontation between Good and Evil as foretold in the New Testament. Before he became pope, Karol Cardinal Wojtyla said, "We are now standing in the face of the greatest historical confrontation humanity has gone through. I do not think that wide circles of the American society or wide circles of the Christian community realize this fully. We are now facing the final confrontation between

the church and the anti-Church, of the Gospel versus the anti-Gospel." The pope worked tirelessly to convince leaders of nations on the UN Security Council to oppose Bush's war resolution on Iraq. Vatican sources claim they had not seen the pope more animated and determined since he fell ill to Parkinson's Disease. In the end, the pope did convince the leaders of Mexico, Chile, Cameroon and Guinea to oppose the U.S. resolution. Madsen contends that "Bush is a dangerous right-wing ideologue who couples his political fanaticism with a neo-Christian blood cult." [\[article link\]](#)

Friday June 13, 2008: George W. Bush meets Pope amid claims he might convert to Catholicism - {If Bush converted to Catholicism-Christianity it would be a false conversion because Bush Jr. nor any of the Bushes for that matter have renounced their Satanic membership in the Skull & Bones Society. Bush has placed many Skull & Bones associates in his government. FYI – The "Skull & Bones" that Bush and his Satanic associates celebrate are the alleged bones of Jesus Christ. The "Bonesmen" are celebrating what they believe to be Satan's victory over Jesus Christ on the cross and they claim the bones of Jesus in denying the resurrection of Jesus.}

George W Bush and Pope Benedict XVI have held an intimate meeting in Rome as rumours mounted in Italy that the president may follow in Tony Blair's footsteps and convert to Catholicism. The two men spoke for half an hour in the 12th century Tower of St John, a private area in the Vatican gardens which is used by the pope for private reflection. The usual protocol for heads-of-state is a meeting in the pope's library in the Apostolic Palace, but a spokesman for the Vatican said Benedict wanted to reward Mr Bush for the "warmth" of his reception at the White House earlier this year. ... Several Italian newspapers cited Vatican sources suggesting that Mr Bush may be prepared to convert. One source told Il Foglio, an authoritative newspaper, that "Anything is possible, especially for a born-again Christian such as Bush." He added that while the Holy See deplored the war in Iraq, "on ethical matters he has always had a line that is practically identical to that of the Vatican." Mr Bush has spoken out against gay marriage, abortion and stem cell research. He proposed amending the US constitution to "fully protect marriage" as the "union of man and woman as husband and wife". {Bush has "spoken out" against so many things yet Bush is the first President to FUND stem cell research and all these things Bush pretends to oppose are now the law of the land. Is it because in reality Bush is not "born-again Christian" but is in fact a Judas (false) leader?} [\[article link\]](#)

**LIST OF SATANIC HOLIDAYS - All Friday the 13th's are high satanic days - Satanic holiday dates change annually according to the regular calendar and differ from cult to cult {\*\*Warning Satanic Calendar website.}**

A. The highest ritual holiday is the member's birthday. It usually involves the member or a victim of the member's choice and someone in authority, usually the coven's leader. B. The first and third of every month. Put 1 and 3 together and it makes 13, though ritual/worship can occur at anytime, frequently coinciding with times of stress. C. All Friday the 13th's are high satanic days. D. All full-moon nights provide reason for major occult activity easiest to move around without difficulty and without being detected. E. Holy week Palm Sunday to Easter Sunday. Some groups are thought to sacrifice, cook and eat a human baby on Easter Sunday... [\[article link\]](#)

**Friday the 13th - The reason Friday the 13th is considered unlucky is that the 10th Plague [death of the firstborn] visited by God on Ancient Egypt took place on Friday the 13th - Friday the 13th for the Egyptians - Jewish calendar it was the 14th (Passover), because the Jews started the next day at sundown**

The reason Friday the 13th is considered unlucky is that the 10th Plague visited by God on Ancient Egypt took place on Friday the 13th. On the Jewish calendar it was the 14th, because the Jews started the next day at sundown, but the Egyptians didn't start the next day until after midnight. When the firstborn son of every Egyptian family was slain, it was still the 13th. Unfortunately, there are those who take a historical fact or Biblical truth and make a silly superstition out of it. There's no such thing as luck. God is in control.... [\[article link\]](#)

**German Papers Say 'Many Have Lost Faith in America' Because of Bush - "Rarely has an American president been less popular in this country - And rarely has one embodied the arrogance of power more convincingly than Bush" {I wonder why the unpopular Bush trotted over to Europe at this time, was he intending to celebrate an expected EU election victory in Ireland and then use it to push his North America Merger over here? Update: Bush Jr. also timed his visit to meet the Pope on a scheduled Friday the 13th (June 13, 2008), the only Friday the 13th of 2008 and the last one before Bush leaves office.}**

NEW YORK With George W. Bush visiting Germany and other parts of Europe this week, German newspapers have been slamming the U.S. president in language stronger than most American dailies use. The Der Spiegel publication compiled some of the comments, which are quoted below. -- Berliner Zeitung: "Rarely has an American president been

less popular in this country. And rarely has one embodied the arrogance of power more convincingly than Bush. --  
Suddeutsche Zeitung: "In Germany, America is no longer seen as a country of individual liberty, as a reliable ally, and definitely not as a model. There are a large number of justified accusations leveled at Bush's policies. They include dangerous naivete, lies, and the sustained infringement of human rights. -- "Bush won't care, but in the thoughts and feeling of many Germans he is leaving behind a mixture of antipathy, ridicule, anger, and skepticism towards U.S. policies and towards America in general. Differentiating between the two has become more difficult with every year of his presidency. The memory of Bush will darken America's image in the world for years to come." [\[article link\]](#)

**EU at crossroads after Irish vote - lurking at the back of everybody's mind is the thought that, once all the other countries have ratified, Ireland might be asked to vote again, and come up with the right answer this time - The Irish prime minister left this option on the table when he spoke on Friday evening immediately after the official result was announced**

But anyone who spent time with voters during this campaign was presented with a bewildering array of objections to the treaty. Among them: abortion, neutrality, tax sovereignty, military conscription, the loss of an Irish commissioner, the deregulation of the taxi trade and, of course, the desire to give the government of the day - not to mention the ubiquitous "Eurocrats" - a good kicking. Amending the Lisbon Treaty to encompass those objections would challenge even the mightiest Euro-minds. Then there's the question of political timing. Getting people to vote again is a good trick. But there's a limit to how many times you can pull it. Irish voters may have other things on their mind than the re-weighting of votes in the Council of Ministers. They are not dumb, and they may get more than a little irritated at being asked to vote over and over again until they come up with the right answer. And as the Irish economy hits a particularly rocky patch, who is to say that Ireland's voters are going to be in a better mood in six months time, if they are asked to vote again? On the Monday before the vote Brian Cowen was asked whether the treaty was dead if Ireland voted against it. "Obviously", came back his reply. Come late Friday he'd changed his mind. [\[article link\]](#)

**Ireland rejects European Union reform treaty - Ireland's voters have rejected the European Union reform treaty, a blueprint for modernizing the 27-nation bloc that cannot become law without Irish approval, electoral officials said Friday - Anti-treaty groups from the far left and right mobilized "no" voters by claiming that the treaty would empower EU chiefs in Brussels, Belgium, to force Ireland to change core policies — including its low business tax rates, its military neutrality and its ban on abortion**

DUBLIN, Ireland - Ireland's voters have rejected the European Union reform treaty, a blueprint for modernizing the 27-nation bloc that cannot become law without Irish approval, electoral officials said Friday. In a major blow to the EU, 53.4 percent of Irish voters said no to the treaty. Irish Prime Minister Brian Cowen now will join other EU leaders at a summit next week to try to negotiate a new way forward. Anti-treaty groups from the far left and right mobilized "no" voters by claiming that the treaty would empower EU chiefs in Brussels, Belgium, to force Ireland to change core policies — including its low business tax rates, its military neutrality and its ban on abortion. [\[article link\]](#)

**\*\*\*NWO Alert\*\*\* Irish Finance Minister (FM) warns against EU 'no' vote - Ireland's finance minister said Wednesday that a rejection of a new EU treaty in an Irish referendum next month would be a step backward for his country's economy - creating a new post of EU president {The EU is getting bigger, bolder and taking more power, welcome to the New World Order (NWO) whether you like it or not (Daniel 2:28). Somehow I don't think it will be better financially in the long run but of course the people already have little or no choice thanks to their leaders stripping them of their voice.}**

BRUSSELS, Belgium (AP) -- Ireland's finance minister said Wednesday that a rejection of a new EU treaty in an Irish referendum next month would be a step backward for his country's economy. ... The new EU treaty would clear the way for the European Union's executive office to pass more decisions by majority -- rather than unanimous -- vote, and would raise the bloc's profile on the world stage by creating a new post of EU president. Finance Minister Brian Lenihan said he believed Irish voters would see the advantages of approving the treaty, stressing that there was strong Irish support for European projects such as the euro currency. "For me, a 'No' vote is a step into isolationism for Ireland," he said. "When people reflect on the current position of the Irish economy, they see how important it is to deepen and strengthen our international position. "A decision by the Irish people not to ratify the treaty ... would send a very clear signal to those who have traded with us in Europe," he said. As part of the euro-zone, Ireland no longer controls its own interest rates and its economy has not been helped by the European Central Bank's refusal to follow the U.S. Federal Reserve and the Bank of England in slashing borrowing costs to stoke slowing growth. [\[article link\]](#)



Newsman Tim Russert dies (heart attack) at 58 - Tim Russert, who became one of America's leading political journalists as the host of NBC's "Meet the Press" died Friday {Tim Russert was a genuine good guy news commentator until the NWO agenda machine got ahold of him and ruined him. In the last few years Russert seldom looked happy as he knowingly distributed false info to the American public.}

(CNN) -- Tim Russert, who became one of America's leading political journalists as the host of NBC's "Meet the Press," died Friday, according to the network. He was 58. The network said Russert suffered a heart attack while at work and could not be revived. ... Russert joined the network in 1984 and quickly established himself as the face of the network's political coverage. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Justices: Gitmo detainees can challenge detention in U.S. courts {I think this is a good ruling. If the Bush spy ring has any info on anyone they need to prove it otherwise let these people go. There has been no 9-11 investigation only what Bush claims and the claims of Bush don't add up to reality.}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Suspected terrorists and foreign fighters held by the U.S. military at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, have the right to challenge their detention in federal court, the Supreme Court ruled Thursday. The decision marks another legal blow to the Bush administration's war on terrorism policies. The 5-4 vote reflects the divide over how much legal autonomy the U.S. military should have to prosecute about 270 prisoners, some of whom have been held for more than six years without charges. Fourteen of them are alleged to be top al Qaeda figures. Writing for the majority, Justice Anthony Kennedy said, "the laws and Constitution are designed to survive, and remain in force, in extraordinary times. Liberty and security can be reconciled; and in our system reconciled within the framework of the law." [\[article link\]](#)

Is Gitmo a day spa? - Rotunda says Gitmo is hardly a concentration camp - "On the average, the detainees have gained about 15 pounds since they've been in Guantanamo Bay {It's reported that the days in Gitmo consist of recreation, banqueting and reading Harry Potter books. Gitmo is not a concentration camp yet in the sense of a 'political detainee' camp. Just wait until the government gets done training and practicing with their Islam stand-ins and starts stuffing Gitmo with Christians and Jews then the place will cease to be a spa and will become a concentration death camp.}

A former Army JAG officer who was a member of the Guantanamo prosecution team says the detention facility in Cuba is not the concentration camp the media portrays, but a place where detainees actually receive more privileges than many American prisoners. ... Rotunda says Gitmo is hardly a concentration camp. "On the average, the detainees have gained about 15 pounds since they've been in Guantanamo Bay. Many of them have eyeglasses that they've never had before. And also most of them live in open bays. They get up to 12 hours of recreation time. There's an extensive library. They can take classes," Rotunda explains. The Gitmo detainees, according to Rotunda, are treated much better than U.S. citizens in American prisons. [\[article link\]](#)

Walter E. Williams asks: Are Americans slaves? - Personally, I don't believe that the state of condition in America fosters anything but captivity to the current system - Yeah, we're slaves all right, just like Williams describes in his piece - Now the question is: What are we going to do about it? {Freedom is in God not from mankind. Jesus came to set the captives FREE (Luke 4:18-19). Currently we live and work in this fallen world but there is a day coming when we will all rejoice the day that Jesus returns and restores the world to righteousness.}

Over at Townhall.com Williams has posed the question: "Are Americans pro-slavery?". It's a fairly short but rich piece that should have everyone reading it question whether they are really free or not. Personally, I don't believe that the state of condition in America fosters anything but captivity to the current system. That we aren't "owned" in terms of there existing a title deed with one's name on it doesn't change the fact that most of the product of our own labor does go to bigger government. And can it be said that we are becoming "more free" at all, in this day of increasing taxes and mandates on the citizenry? Yeah, we're slaves all right, just like Williams describes in his piece. Now the question is: What are we going to do about it? [\[article link\]](#)

The Bush family and the S&L Scandal - Prior to the American entry into WWII Prescott Bush was director of Union Banking Corporation - Union Banking Corporation helped to finance Hitler's regime - Prescott (Bush) profited directly from the Auschwitz labor camp {It was the FBI (J. Edgar Hoover) that investigated and then seized the Nazi Bush family business that is why the Bush family has been so active in creating and furthering the CIA as a Bush replacement to the

## American FBI.}

There are several ways in which the Bush family plays into the Savings and Loan scandal, which involves not only many members of the Bush family but also many other politicians that are still in office and still part of the Bush Jr. administration today. Jeb Bush, George Bush Sr., and his son Neil Bush have all been implicated in the Savings and Loan Scandal, which cost American tax payers over \$1.4 TRILLION dollars (note that this is about one quarter of our national debt). ... The S&L scandal is by no means the only incident of questionable, and actually illegal, financial activity that the Bush family has been involved in. The line of questionable, illegal, and unethical businesses practices goes back at least to Prescott Bush Sr., George Bush Sr.'s father. Prescott Bush was a Senator from 1952 – 1963. Previous to his time as a Senator Prescott was a banker and businessman. Prior to the American entry into WWII Prescott Bush was director of Union Banking Corporation. Union Banking Corporation helped to finance Hitler's regime. The Concentration Camps of Nazi Germany were labor camps that the Nazis used to make products for their regime as well as for sale to raise money. Prescott profited directly from the Auschwitz labor camp. In 1942, after Hitler declared war on America the United States government seized the Union Banking Corporation under the Trading with the Enemy Act as a front operation that was supporting the Nazis. Much of the profits from the operation were already pocketed by Prescott however, and \$1.5 million was put in a trust fund for George Bush Sr. For more on Prescott Bush's ties to the Nazis see: ... [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Southern Baptists remain wary of McCain - the Baptists are meeting again and John McCain's campaign is nowhere to be seen at a gathering of 7,200 people, most of them staunch Republicans {I strongly recommend that all Reagan, Conservative, Christian voters leave the Republican Party at least for a while. The Bush-McCain party has no interest in the Reagan base. There is no sense in remaining in a Republican Party that is actually openly hostile to our values and beliefs. Register as an Independent, vote for Ron Paul, vote for Obama, vote for a write-in but do not contribute time, money or effort to further this new deceitful Bush liberal Republican Party.}**

INDIANAPOLIS (AP) - Four years ago, the Bush-Cheney re-election campaign hosted a reception for Southern Baptist pastors at a hotel across the street from their annual meeting. The country is electing a president again, the Baptists are meeting again and John McCain's campaign is nowhere to be seen at a gathering of 7,200 people, most of them staunch Republicans. The absence has some Southern Baptists wondering whether the Arizona senator wants their vote. Others are more sympathetic to a campaign still gearing up, a candidate not known for talking about his faith, and reticence McCain might feel over his recent rejection of two endorsements by high-profile, evangelical pastors. In interviews, Southern Baptist leaders and the rank-and-file said they were warily waiting for McCain to inspire them while acknowledging that they will vote for him anyway now that Sen. Barack Obama, far too liberal for most Southern Baptists, has all but secured the Democratic nomination. "There's a lack of fire and passion for (McCain) right now, and for him to win, that fire has to be kindled," said the Rev. Jack Graham, a former president of the 16.2 million-member denomination and among its most politically connected leaders. [\[article link\]](#)

## **Setback for John McCain - A number of Republican Congressmen have declined to endorse Senator John McCain for President, including Ron Paul of Texas who is still running for President**

Republican members who have not endorsed or publicly backed McCain include Sens. Chuck Hagel (Neb.) and Jeff Sessions (Ala.) and Reps. Jones, Peterson, John Doolittle (Calif.), Randy Forbes (Va.), Wayne Gilchrest (Md.), Virgil Goode (Va.), Tim Murphy (Pa.), Ron Paul (Texas), Ted Poe (Texas), Todd Tiahrt (Kan.), Dave Weldon (Fla.) and Frank Wolf (Va.). Many of the recalcitrant GOP members declined to detail their reasons for withholding support, but Rep. John Peterson (R-Pa.) expressed major concerns about McCain's energy policies and Rep. Walter Jones (R-N.C.) cited the Iraq war, according to a report from TheHill.com. ... Meanwhile, Ron Paul continues his own Presidential campaign on the Republican ticket. Representative Ron Paul, the Republican presidential candidate, will be the main attraction at the Twin Cities confab. No, not the Republican National Convention fewer than eight miles away at the XCel Center, but at his own party, to be held on the second day of the event that will seal Senator John McCain as the G.O.P. nominee. "This isn't a protest," said Jesse Benton, the libertarian-leaning Republican's spokesman. "This is a celebration of limited government and Republican principles." Paul had been building momentum during the final weeks of the Primary voting, where he received double digit percentages in nearly every remaining state. An AOL poll showed he was getting more of the vote among Republicans in a handful of Northwestern States, which was reflected in primary voting as well - particularly Idaho. [\[article link\]](#)

Key Women Clinton Supporters: McCain Won't Get Our Vote - John McCain has made it clear that his campaign intends to aggressively court supporters of Hillary Clinton, include her major base of women voters {Bush, McCain, Schwarzenegger, Condoleezza Rice, Romney, Rove, Dole, Jack Kemp, etc. have been desperately trying to form a new liberal Republican Party one that does not have to answer to a conservative base. This is a great disservice to the Nation by duplicating two liberal parties and obliterating the conservative voice in America. I doubt Bush can pull it off and they can only remake the Republican Party into a liberal party if we conservatives blindly allow them to void our voice and I don't see that happening. \*\*Note: Prescott Bush was always a liberal Democrat who became a Republican RINO only because he was unable to get elected as a Democrat. The Bush family has ALWAYS been more loyal to the Democrat causes.}

The Nation -- John McCain has made it clear that his campaign intends to aggressively court supporters of Hillary Clinton, include her major base of women voters. Now top women Clinton supporters have a message for McCain: not so fast. "The McCain campaign has been talking about the mythology of trying to pick up HRC supporters," says Ellen Malcolm, president of EMILY'S List. "This is a pipe dream, because he's out of touch with their lives and the issues they care about." "We are here to sound the alarm bell," said Congresswoman Debbie Wasserman-Schultz of South Florida on a conference call today. "We are going to work hard to make sure that John McCain is not allowed to pull the wool over womens' eyes one more day." ... McCain is currently running well behind George W. Bush in 2004, who lost women voters to John Kerry by just three points by appealing to "security moms." [\[article link\]](#)

McCain is likely a good fit for pro-choice Democrats - John McCain is far from the standard-issue Republican they instinctively vote against - While McCain has positioned himself as "pro-life" during this campaign, his statements over the years show considerable latitude on the issue

In a 1999 interview with the San Francisco Chronicle editorial board, McCain said, "I would not support repeal of Roe v. Wade, which would then force X number of women in America" to undergo "illegal and dangerous operations." ... McCain played a central role in the Gang of 14 - the seven Democratic and seven Republican senators who joined hands to find common ground on court appointments. For his efforts at compromise, McCain took a pummeling from the right wing. Note that Obama, the self-styled foe of division, declined to join the bipartisan group. ... And if a President McCain did put forth a controversial candidate, the Democratic majority in the Senate - sure to grow after the upcoming election - would put a quick end to the idea. That's why McCain would probably choose a cipher, as had some of his Republican predecessors. Ronald Reagan gave us Sandra Day O'Connor, and George H.W. Bush picked David Souter. Both justices were essentially friendly to Roe. Obama is no doubt pro-choice, but on the issue, he's hardly been a profile in courage. As an Illinois state senator, he famously voted "present" on anti-choice legislation. Voting "present" is a tactic used to express disapproval without actually taking a stand. [\[article link\]](#)

McCain courting Clinton loyalists - Republican John McCain's campaign is aggressively targeting former supporters of Hillary Clinton - Today McCain will host a nationwide telephone forum aimed at Clinton loyalists with Carly Fiorina, the former CEO of Hewlett-Packard, who is emerging as McCain's chief messenger to women {McCain chooses lighting rod Carly Fiorina to symbolize his campaign to women. Carly Fiorina is among the biggest supporters of outsourcing jobs away from America. It was Carly Fiorina who outsourced on mass many of the American computer and technical jobs. Some have said she is the most responsible for offshoring the once great American technology sector.}

Republican John McCain's campaign is aggressively targeting former supporters of Hillary Clinton, hoping to capitalize on their dissatisfaction with presumptive Democratic nominee Barack Obama and anger over how Clinton was treated during the Democratic primaries. more stories like this Today McCain will host a nationwide telephone forum aimed at Clinton loyalists with Carly Fiorina, the former CEO of Hewlett-Packard, who is emerging as McCain's chief messenger to women. On Thursday night, Fiorina spoke to dozens of disgruntled Clinton supporters in Columbus, Ohio, and during the next week she plans to visit a number of battleground states to speak to women voters. The campaign is betting that even women who favor abortion rights may be willing to accept a difference of opinion on that issue if they like what they hear McCain saying on broader issues such as national security, the economy, and healthcare. [\[article link\]](#)

New Report: Carly Fiorina the Latest McCain Advisor Linked to Iran, Says Democratic National Committee - "The fact that John McCain is stocking his campaign with lobbyists and corporate executives who have profited from companies doing business in Iran raises serious questions about his promise to stop Iran from obtaining nuclear weapons"

According to a 2004 article in Forbes, Hewlett-Packard was "among many other U.S. companies" that kept offices in Dhabi and were linked to Iranian traders there. As the report noted, "If you want to get around export controls, just sell

the product to a front company in Dhabi. The middlemen will take it from there." The CEO of Hewlett-Packard at the time was Carly Fiorina. In fact, Fiorina bragged about Hewlett-Packard's success in the Middle East during a 2003 corporate earnings call. [Forbes, 4/19/04; Hewlett Packard Q1 2003 Earnings Conference Call, Fair Disclosure Wire, 2/25/03] "The fact that John McCain is stocking his campaign with lobbyists and corporate executives who have profited from companies doing business in Iran raises serious questions about his promise to stop Iran from obtaining nuclear weapons," said Democratic National Committee Senior Advisor Matt Dorf. "McCain has consistently taken a 'do as I say, not as I do' approach to the reforms he claims to support, but our nation's security is too important for games like this. If McCain is serious about his call to isolate Iran, he will rid his campaign of any advisors and strategists who worked to circumvent the American government's trade boycott." [article link]

**Why Is Carly Fiorina—a Symbol of Corporate Excesses—McCain's Favorite CEO? - At HP, Fiorina developed the reputation of a manager who knocked heads together—or who chopped them off - And there were massive layoffs during her tenure - In 2003, the company announced it would dismiss almost 18,000 people - In February 2005, she was pushed out of HP The company's board, with which she had been battling for years, had had enough of her - she ended up symbolizing not one but at least three corporate excesses: outsourcing, M&A-mania, and golden parachutes - She's a real American success story—for corporate Republicans**

She had not succeeded in reviving HP as a computer-selling powerhouse. The day she was dumped, the company's stock price rose 7 percent. That was Wall Street exclaiming, Hooray. As Robert Cihra, an analyst with Fulcrum Global Partners told Money magazine, "The stock is up a bit on the fact that nobody liked Carly's leadership all that much. The Street had lost all faith in her and the market's hope is that anyone will be better." ... But Fiorina did fine for herself. She departed the company with a \$21 million severance package. "I doubt very much that she's worried about making ends meet," Magin cracked. In her 2006 book, *Tough Choices*, Fiorina defended her management of HP and claimed the firm's subsequent successes were a result of changes she had implemented. But it had been a rocky tenure at best. Nevertheless, McCain is deploying Fiorina as a surrogate on economic policy and as an ambassador to women voters. But in this time of economic insecurity, there's not much about Fiorina's time at HP that can be reassuring to voters female or otherwise experiencing financial jitters. After six years at Hewlett-Packard, she ended up symbolizing not one but at least three corporate excesses: outsourcing, M&A-mania, and golden parachutes. Workers and shareholders did not prosper during her reign, but Fiorina made millions, got a book deal, and now is a top PowerPoint for a presidential candidate. She's a real American success story—for corporate Republicans. [article link]

**Ron Paul declines to concede at rally, but his website says it's really over - the campaign website made his withdrawal official: "After much serious thought, I have decided to end my campaign for the Presidency of the United States" - "Conservatives have been having problems with the Republican Party for a few years now - It cost them in 2006 - If they don't learn their lesson, it will cost them in 2008"**

But overnight, the campaign website made his withdrawal official: "After much serious thought, I have decided to end my campaign for the Presidency of the United States," Paul said in a statement posted there. ... But Paul, 72, had symbolically held off on conceding the nomination and said he did not intend to endorse McCain, with whom he clashed over the Iraq war and other issues. ... and his insistence on a reduced international role for the United States attracted those uncomfortable with the size of the U.S. government. ... It was unclear how much of a schism Paul could represent within the party -- or whether he could coalesce already disaffected conservatives. "It depends on his definition of libertarianism, which is a very elastic term," said John J. Pitney Jr., an analyst at Claremont McKenna College. "Paul's own brand of libertarianism might not have a large following, but a broader definition that is Republican -- fiscal conservative but less conservative on social issues -- that brand might have a following." ... "And it's not just libertarians," Muth said. "Conservatives have been having problems with the Republican Party for a few years now. It cost them in 2006. If they don't learn their lesson, it will cost them in 2008." [article link]

---

**Note: Watch the online Video or get the DVD of the "Values Voter" Debate, you will be SHOCKED at how far the Bush Republican Party has left the Conservative base -- The First Ever Values Voter Presidential Debate - Delegates from America's Largest Voting Block (Values Voters) United - \*Online Replay - Select the "Live Streaming" Option then Click Play Button - "Values Voter Guide PDF, DVD's" and video clips of last night's debate event {The following no-show Republican candidates refused to participate in the Values Voter debate event - John McCain - Rudy Giuliani - Mitt**

**Romney - Fred Thompson. Looks like the Bush-RINOs unanimously stiffed their own party base!}**

The First Ever Values Voter Presidential Debate Straw Poll, held last night at the Broward Center for the Performing Arts in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, declared Governor Mike Huckabee as the pro-family winner. "The big losers last night were the no-show candidates Fred Thompson who placed at 4 percent, Rudy Giuliani and John McCain who each received 1 percent and Mitt Romney who was the only candidate to receive zero votes at the end of the night." "While many very good candidates attended the event, Governor Mike Huckabee was the clear winner," said Janet Folger, President of Faith2Action (F2A.org) and member of the Values Voter Debate committee. Huckabee received nearly five times the votes of the other candidates. [\[article link\]](#)

**Rep. Dennis Kucinich introduces Bush impeachment resolution - Kucinich announced his intention to seek Bush's impeachment Monday night, when he read the lengthy document into the record {A real leader who loves America wouldn't entangle the nation in the short end of so many foreign affairs and wouldn't allow the nation to become hostage to foreign oil the way Bush has. The damage Bush is doing to the wealth, moral, character and conduct of America is beyond the scope of treason. Bush might not get impeached though he deserves it but Bush will very likely be convicted and jailed for war crimes after he leaves office. It would be better if America impeached Bush but the NWO wants' to take over and exercise authority over Bush instead of letting the American people exercise authority over our own government.}**

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Rep. Dennis Kucinich, a former Democratic presidential candidate from Ohio, introduced a resolution to impeach President Bush into the House of Representatives on Tuesday. Kucinich announced his intention to seek Bush's impeachment Monday night, when he read the lengthy document into the record. House Speaker Nancy Pelosi has repeatedly said she would not support a resolution calling for Bush's impeachment, saying such a move was unlikely to succeed and would be divisive. Most of the congressman's resolution deals with the Iraq war, contending that the president manufactured a false case for the war, violated U.S. and international law to invade Iraq, failed to provide troops with proper equipment and falsified casualty reports for political purposes. Kucinich also charges that Bush has illegally detained without charge both U.S. citizens and "foreign captives" and violated numerous U.S. laws through the use of "signing statements" declaring his intention to do so. Other articles address global warming, voting rights, Medicare, the response to Hurricane Katrina and failure to comply with congressional subpoenas. [\[article link\]](#)

**Former Referee Says NBA Fixed Playoff Series and Other Games - NBA referees, influenced by cozy relationships with league officials, rigged a 2002 playoff series to force it to a revenue-boosting seven games {Cheater George Bush Jr. went from the sports world to politics. No wonder Bush thinks it's just a game to cheat America out of its revenue. Not just a game though as it seems Bush is trying to be a Judas Goat (false leader) in leading America to destruction.}**

NEW YORK - NBA referees, influenced by cozy relationships with league officials, rigged a 2002 playoff series to force it to a revenue-boosting seven games, a former referee at the center of a gambling scandal alleged Tuesday. Without identifying anyone or naming teams, Tim Donaghy also claimed the NBA routinely encouraged refs to ring up bogus fouls to manipulate results but discouraged them from calling technical fouls on star players to keep them in games and protect ticket sales and television ratings. The allegations were contained in a letter filed by a lawyer for Donaghy, who pleaded guilty last year to felony charges alleging he took cash payoffs from gamblers and bet on games himself. Donaghy, 41, faces up to 33 months in prison at sentencing on July 14. "If the NBA wanted a team to succeed, league officials would inform referees that opposing players were getting away with violations," the letter said. "Referees then would call fouls on certain players, frequently resulting in victory for the opposing team." [\[article link\]](#)

**Obama: Economy needs urgent \$50 billion boost - "Such relief can't wait until the next president takes office" he told a North Carolina crowd on the first day of what is to be a two-week economic tour around the country {Good someone has to step in and take over the country from Bush. Bush prefers his oil profits to the welfare of the country and Bush seems mainly interested in ruining our great nation.}**

NEW YORK (CNMMoney.com) -- On the first day of what is to be a two-week economic tour around the country, Barack Obama said Monday that lawmakers should inject another \$50 billion immediately into the sluggish U.S. economy. ... With a big jump in the unemployment rate and record oil prices, Barack Obama says he wants to extend benefits for those out of work and send out more rebate checks. ... The presumptive Democratic presidential nominee cited the largest monthly increase in the unemployment rate in over 20 years, and record highs in oil prices, food prices and foreclosures. Such relief can't wait until the next president takes office. ... That's why I've called for another round of fiscal stimulus, an immediate \$50 billion to help those who've been hit hardest by this economic downturn," Obama

told a crowd in Raleigh, N.C. He said that he supports the expansion and extension of unemployment benefits, as well as a second round of tax rebate checks. [\[article link\]](#)

Senate Considers Windfall Profits Tax on Big Oil - on whether to consider a windfall profits tax against the five largest U.S. oil companies and rescind \$17 billion in tax breaks the companies expect to enjoy over the next decade - if energy prices are not reined in "we're going to find ourselves in a deep recession" - The five largest U.S. oil companies earned \$36 billion during the first three months of the year - in the face of a threatened GOP filibuster {For six years (2000-2006) the Bush Republican Party held the White House, Senate, Congress and most of the Governorships, yet the Republican Party refused to drill for more oil domestically and lacked implementing any new plans to secure America's future.}

WASHINGTON - With gasoline prices topping \$4 a gallon, Senate Democrats want the government to grab some of the billions of dollars in profits being taken in by the major oil companies. Senators were to vote Tuesday on whether to consider a windfall profits tax against the five largest U.S. oil companies and rescind \$17 billion in tax breaks the companies expect to enjoy over the next decade. "The oil companies need to know that there is a limit on how much profit they can take in this economy," said Sen. Richard Durbin of Illinois, the Senate's No. 2 Democrat, warning that if energy prices are not reined in "we're going to find ourselves in a deep recession." But the Democrats are going to have to overcome staunch Republican opposition to any new taxes on the oil industry. The five largest U.S. oil companies earned \$36 billion during the first three months of the year. Majority Leader Harry Reid, D-Nev., will need 60 votes Tuesday to proceed with the oil tax legislation in the face of a threatened GOP filibuster. If he doesn't get 60, he likely will pull the bill from the floor. ... Most Senate Republicans have a different approach to dealing with the growing energy crisis - pump more oil and gas. The GOP energy plan, rejected by the Senate last month, calls for opening a coastal strip of the Arctic National Wildlife Refuge in Alaska to oil development and to allow states to opt out of the national moratorium that has been in effect for a quarter century against oil and gas drilling in more than 80 percent of the country's coastal waters. "Republicans by and large believe that the solution to this problem, in part, is to increase domestic production," said McConnell. [\[article link\]](#)

Poll: Republican support, enthusiasm down - Only 37% of Republicans feel enthusiastic and 36% of Republicans say they are not enthusiastic about voting - "Bottom line: After eight years of the Bush presidency, Republicans are demoralized" {Even after the 2006 election disaster the Bush Republican Party is unwilling to offer any concessions to the conservative base. Bush and his RINOs are willingly destroying the Republican Party.}

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- The Republican party may face tough times at the polls come November, according to results of a new national survey. ... "Republicans are far less enthusiastic about voting than Democrats are, and enthusiasm has plummeted among GOPers since the start of the year," said Keating Holland, CNN polling director. "There was already an 'enthusiasm gap' in January, when Democrats were 11 points higher than GOPers on this measure. Now, that gap has grown to 26 points." "Bottom line: After eight years of the Bush presidency, Republicans are demoralized," said Bill Schneider, CNN senior political analyst. [\[article link\]](#)

---

June 07, 2008: U.S. tries to solve Iran's nuclear issue through diplomacy - "I understand that Israel is very concerned about their future and their safety when they have a neighbor in their region -- Iran-- that says they want to wipe them off the map" Perino said {Israel should leave Iran for Bush to handle. Bush is an armchair warrior and cannot be counted on and besides the Bush mid-East info is a fountain of faulty knowledge. There is no sense for Israel to get involved in a Bush project and attack Iran for Bush when Bush doesn't actually know what he intends to do or how to follow through and stabilize – modernize Iran.}

According to media reports, Israel's Transport Minister Shaul Mofaz threatened earlier Friday that Iran would face an attack from Israel if Iran continues to pursue its nuclear weapons program. "If Iran continues its nuclear weapons program, we will attack it," Mofaz was quoted as saying. The United States has accused Iran of trying to develop nuclear weapons under the cover of a civilian nuclear program. Iran has denied U.S. charges and insisted that its nuclear program is for peaceful purposes only. [\[article link\]](#)

June 07, 2008: Part #1: Speculation about Obama, Clinton attending (secret) Bilderberger meeting - Sen. Barack Obama ditched his unsuspecting press entourage yesterday to attend a secretive meeting with Sen. Hillary Clinton -

The 56th Bilderberg meeting is still going on this weekend at the Westfields Marriott, according to various sources {McCain, Romney, and Bush Jr. they are probably all there. Today the difference between a Democrat and a Republican is non-existent either party will willingly sellout to foreign anti-American, anti free world, NWO interests.}

But where did that meeting take place? Was it at the secretive Bilderberg conference in Chantilly, Va.? So far, neither campaign is talking. The 56th Bilderberg meeting is still going on this weekend at the Westfields Marriott, according to various sources. But attendance is a well-guarded secret – along with the agenda, which tends toward the promotion of globalist ideas. Obama's spokesman Robert Gibbs confirmed Clinton and Obama met but declined to inform the press of the location of the meeting. However, it was reportedly not held at Clinton's Washington home. Hillary's spokesman also declined to give the location of the rendezvous. Sen. Dianne Feinstein, D-Calif., told Fox News the two candidates met at her house in Washington. Feinstein said she was working upstairs while Clinton and Obama sat by her fireplace. Asked if Obama attended more than one meeting last night, Gibbs declined to "get into all the details." ... Members of the press were outraged over the way Obama's campaign organizers covered up the meeting. Reporters were led to believe they would be getting on a plane back to Obama's campaign headquarters in Chicago with the senator. But while they were in the airport, the presidential candidate remained in the area for a secret meeting. [\[article link\]](#)

June 07, 2008: Part #2: Speculation about Obama, Clinton attending (secret) Bilderberger meeting - Dulles is just three miles from the Westfields Marriott Hotel in Chantilly, where Henry Kissinger and David Rockefeller, among other globalists, are gathered for the annual Bilderberg Group conference - Hillary Clinton is no stranger to Bilderberg - Bill Clinton attended the 1991 meeting in Germany shortly before he was elected president - Hillary herself may have attended the 2006 meeting in Ottawa, Canada

"Asked at the time about the Illinois senator's whereabouts, Gibbs smiled and declined to comment," the AP report continued. Bilderberg is a highly-secretive meeting where the most influential men and women of North America and Western Europe meet ostensibly to discuss policy. But the group has spent years promoting a globalist agenda, according to reports from journalists who have penetrated the meeting. The Bilderberg Group made a press release available explaining the agenda for the meeting. "The conference will deal mainly with a nuclear free world, cyber terrorism, Africa, Russia, finance, protectionism, U.S.-European Union relations, Afghanistan and Pakistan, Islam and Iran. Approximately 140 participants will attend, of whom about two-thirds come from Europe and the balance from North America," the release stated. "About one-third is from government and politics, and two-thirds are from finance, industry, labor, education and communications. The meeting is private in order to encourage frank and open discussion." -- Additionally, a list of the conference's attendees was released and included James A. Johnson, who was named this week to the three-person team vetting possible running mates for Obama. Rampant speculation in the blogosphere says the Obama-Clinton meeting last night was held to arrange the New York senator as Obama's vice-presidential candidate. Attendees at the Bilderberg conference included Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, former Senate majority leader Tom Daschle and Ben Bernanke, the chairman of the board of governors for the Federal Reserve. -- Hillary Clinton is no stranger to Bilderberg. Bill Clinton attended the 1991 meeting in Germany shortly before he was elected president. According to reports, he attended again in 1999 when the meeting was held in Sintra, Portugal, and Hillary herself may have attended the 2006 meeting in Ottawa, Canada. "Why were we not told about this meeting until we were on the plane, the doors were shut and the plane was about to taxi to take off?" one reporter asked Obama spokesman Gibbs in a heated exchange caught on camera by CNN. "Senator Obama had a desire to do some meetings, others had a desire to meet with him tonight in a private way, and that is what we are doing." Gibbs replied. "Is there more than one meeting, is there more than one person with whom he is meeting?" asked another reporter. "I am not going to get into all the details of the meeting." Gibbs replied. [\[article link\]](#)

June 07, 2008: Six years of Hillary - on the right-wing conspiracy that my editor, Peter Kaplan, cleverly headlined "Not So Vast" the Stop Hillary movement was "the paper-thin product of aging Republican operatives looking for a payday and marginal conservative pundits eager for 15 minutes on Fox News" - Her real and more potent enemies emerged last year: Large sections of the Democratic establishment bearing grudges from the 1990s, or simply eager to move on Clinton has been running for president for a long time. The moment she and Bill Clinton first discussed it remains unknown, but the prospect emerged clearly in November of 2000, when she won a Senate seat the same day Al Gore started losing the White House. I wrote a piece for the New York Sun in 2002 I think that was, as I recall, illustrated by a watercolor of a car with two steering wheels on the road to New Hampshire: Clinton held one, Rudy Giuliani the other. By Christmas of 2004, it was clear to everyone in Hillaryland that she was building a presidential campaign for 2008. Her aides wouldn't breathe the word publicly, but it was their working assumption. "The eye is always on the prize," one of

them told me at the time. ... Clinton's camp, of course, had an interest in maintaining the myth of Clinton's invincibility. They also fed another myth: That she faced stealthy, potent enemies on the right. As I wrote in a 2005 story on the right-wing conspiracy that my editor, Peter Kaplan, cleverly headlined "Not So Vast," the Stop Hillary movement was "the paper-thin product of aging Republican operatives looking for a payday and marginal conservative pundits eager for 15 minutes on Fox News." Her real and more potent enemies emerged last year: Large sections of the Democratic establishment bearing grudges from the 1990s, or simply eager to move on. If you'd listened closely, they were there all along. Even many New York politicians and staffers who backed her, from major players like Chuck Schumer to local elected officials, didn't disguise that they felt Obama's pull. Hillary was built by the media and her own apparatus into the sort of larger-than-life, freakish figure that her husband - for better and worse - really is. [\[article link\]](#)

June 07, 2008: Analysis: Why Clinton's bid failed - The thought of a Clinton following a Bush following a Clinton following a Bush hardly seemed to fit the national mood - After a third-place finish in Iowa stunned her campaign, the former president (Bill) shifted from chief optimist to attack dog - Those challenges might have been overcome -- if the organization she gathered around her hadn't failed her in nearly every respect

Months before she declared her candidacy, the adjective that appeared most often in descriptions of the former first lady's campaign was "inevitable." But once the race began, those advantages rapidly evolved into chronic, near-unfixable vulnerabilities. Her image as a tested leader left her open to attacks on two fronts: from those who questioned the extent of that experience -- and from the overwhelming majority of Americans who told pollsters they were eager for wholesale change. The thought of a Clinton following a Bush following a Clinton following a Bush hardly seemed to fit the national mood. ... Clinton's efforts to stress her credentials as a fighter -- and her years of experience taking on the "Republican attack machine" -- may have resurrected baggage stowed in the nation's collective memory. Before the race began, the '90s were remembered as an era of plummeting crime rates and soaring opportunity, when jobs seemed plentiful and the deficit disappeared. Clinton's rhetoric revived messier memories: of unmatched partisan warfare and the biggest battle of all -- the impeachment of her husband and his affair with a White House intern. Bill Clinton, who entered the year with a reputation as the greatest campaigner of his generation, seemed to be a bit out of step with the national mood. He spoke like a politician with nothing to lose, and his confrontational comments on the trail alienated supporters and undecideds alike. He stole headlines from his wife and regularly threw her team into triage mode, raising concerns over his outsized influence and contributing to the impression that a vote for her would be a ballot for restoring a de-facto Bill Clinton presidency. [\[article link\]](#)

June 07, 2008: 8 days in February that sunk Hillary Clinton - When a team loses a close game, heartbroken fans often zero in on the game's final moments - But the players often focus instead on the middle of the game - a momentum shift, a lost lead, the point when a victory that once seemed assured was suddenly in doubt {This also applies to the Church -- when Pastors stray from the Bible and into an agenda geared at placating people and the cults the Church loses momentum ultimately losing its agenda of changing lives and changing society for the better. In the end the Church would wake up and wonder where did we go wrong? We are going wrong right now by not moving forward with God's Gospel truth.}

When a team loses a close game, heartbroken fans often zero in on the game's final moments: a pivotal play, a referee's call, a questionable coaching decision. But the players often focus instead on the middle of the game - a momentum shift, a lost lead, the point when a victory that once seemed assured was suddenly in doubt. Supporters of Hillary Clinton's presidential campaign will gather today in Washington, to celebrate her close-but-just-short race for the Democratic nomination and watch Clinton endorse rival Barack Obama. The faithful will also compare theories on what went wrong, and the temptation might be to focus on the endgame: What if the Democratic National Committee seated Michigan and Florida's disputed delegations at full strength? We'll suggest an alternative topic: eight days in February when Clinton lost control of the race for good. [\[article link\]](#)

---

CuttingEdge.org: En Route to Global Occupation by Gary Kah - "Enroute To Global Occupation" is the #1 Christian book which exposes the hidden truth that Illuminized Freemasonry is THE secret force behind the global drive to the New World Order - Reveals that Masonry either created or furthered the rise of false religions designed to weaken and dilute the genuine Christian faith (Book)

"Enroute To Global Occupation" is the #1 Christian book which exposes the hidden truth that Illuminized Freemasonry



is THE secret force behind the global drive to the New World Order. 'Enroute' reveals: 1. Masonry is the modern day rebirth of Gnosticism and of the Ancient Mystery Religions; 2. Proves Lucifer is the god worshipped in the super-secret Masonic Palladian Rite which Albert Pike created; 3. Reveals that Masonry either created or furthered the rise of false religions designed to weaken and dilute the genuine Christian faith -- Christian Science, Unitarianism, Jehovah's Witnesses, and the Mormon Church. 'Enroute' demonstrates the role which the Luciferianic Knights Templar and Rosicrucianism played in forming Freemasonry. Shows a very critically important map of the world of the 10-Nation reorganization now being carried out today. Clearly shows the North American and the South American regions being created into separate super states! Most important map, the likes of which I have not seen. Reveals Masonic control of U.S. Government through the CFR, Trilateral Commission, the CIA, and (Satanic) Skull & Bones. Gary then proves that these organizations control both political parties! [\[article link\]](#)

**June 06, 2008: Muslim Extremist's Web Site Stirs Mixed Emotions in Charlotte, N.C. - supporting Al Qaeda through his Web site, which he reportedly runs from his parents' home - Neighbors described Khan who immigrated to the U.S. from Saudi Arabia when he was 7 years old - as "friendly" and "reserved" - They said he launched his Web site while taking classes at Central Piedmont Community College - he's trying ... to show he's an insider {Proving yet again that 'Al Qaeda' is an American fronted (CIA) organization.}**

The site posts videos of U.S. Humvees being blown up by roadside bombs in Iraq. It aims to inspire young Muslims to wage war against the West. Terrorism experts say the Web site, written in English, is one of the premiere sites for Western audiences to get access to radical Islamist propaganda. ... "This is the most sophisticated and aggressive Web site in English that really puts out bin Laden's ideology and the message that's promoted by Al Qaeda," he added. Brachman said Khan's site "raises the threshold for what it means to be a good, pro-Al Qaeda website" and is "the best in English." A graphic prominently displayed on the site shows a picture of Abu Yahya al-Libi, a prominent Al Qaeda spokesman whom Brachman calls "Bin Laden 2.0." "He's the guy poised to take over the movement after bin Laden fades away," Brachman said. "The fact that Khan would display him like he does means he's trying not only to show he's an insider, but also to model himself after him." The exact dangers his site poses are difficult to assess, experts said. "It doesn't necessary move someone to action immediately, but it primes the pump," Brachman said. "It gets somebody motivated to think more about Al Qaeda and so over the long term this is a very threatening message that he's promoting." [\[article link\]](#)

**June 18, 2008: U.S.: Shiite 'Special Group' Behind Baghdad Bombing That Killed 63 - No group claimed responsibility for the blast - "We believe he ordered the attack to incite Shiite violence against Sunnis"**

BAGHDAD - The U.S. military blamed a renegade Shiite group Wednesday for a deadly car bombing in a Baghdad Shiite neighborhood and said it was seeking to re-ignite the sort of sectarian violence that swept the area 18 months ago. Iraqi officials said the death toll from the bombing rose to 63, including women and children. ... But U.S. spokesman Lt. Col. Steven Stover said the command did not believe Al Qaeda in Iraq was behind the attack based on the type of vehicle and explosives used. Instead, he said the command believed the attack was carried out by a Shiite special group led by Haydar Mehdi Khadum al-Fawadi, whom Stover described as a "murderous thug" seeking to incite violence "for his individual profit and gain." ... "We believe he ordered the attack to incite (Shiite) violence against Sunnis; that his intent was to disrupt Sunni resettlement in Hurriyah in order to maintain extortion of real estate rental income to support his nefarious activities," Stover said in an e-mail. Several Iraqi police officials said the casualty toll stood at 63, with another 78 wounded. [\[article link\]](#)

**June 02, 2008: Large Explosion Rocks Danish Embassy in Pakistan, at Least 5 Killed - There was no immediate claim of responsibility - Ben Venzke, CEO of IntelCenter, a U.S. group that monitors Al Qaeda messages, said the bombing was likely the work of the terror group {Is IntelCenter monitoring Al Qaeda messages or are they simply making them up? Note: There is no Islamic group "Al Qaeda" the Islamic groups are Shiite & Sunni. If the bombing was Islamic it was ultimately from either a Shiite or a Sunni group or if it was "Al Qaeda" it was the CIA. Al Qaeda is a Bush-CIA invention used to promote terrorism. Bush is the Al Qaeda spokesman, how do we know who, Al Qaeda is and what they are doing – Bush tells us. It's also clear that Bush's "War on Terror" is not against Bin Laden, he is not being sought, or Al Qaeda they are thriving.}**

ISLAMABAD, Pakistan - An apparent car bomb exploded outside the Danish embassy in Pakistan's capital Monday amid threats against Denmark over the reprinting of Prophet Muhammad cartoons in newspapers. ... There was no immediate claim of responsibility. Al Qaeda No. 2 Ayman al-Zawahri recently called for attacks on Danish targets in

response to the publication of caricatures in Danish newspapers depicting the Prophet Muhammad. Denmark has faced threats at its embassies following the reprinting in Danish newspapers of the caricatures depicting the Prophet Muhammad. Muslims generally consider depicting the prophet to be sacrilegious and Islamic militants had warned of reprisals. Muslims generally consider depicting the prophet to be sacrilegious. In April, Danish intelligence officials warned of an "aggravated" terror threat against Denmark because of the cartoon. The warning specifically singled Pakistan, along with North Africa, the Middle East and Afghanistan. Ben Venzke, CEO of IntelCenter, a U.S. group that monitors Al Qaeda messages, said the bombing was likely the work of the terror group or one of its affiliates. [\[article link\]](#)

**May 29, 2008: Bush's former spooks enjoy the profits of war - Now working inside America's "shadow" spy industry, George Tenet, Richard Armitage, Cofer Black and others are cashing in big on Iraq and the war on terror - Over the past decade, contracting for America's spy agencies has grown into a \$50 billion industry that eats up seven of every 10 dollars spent by the U.S. government on its intelligence services - Yet, there is essentially no government oversight of this private sector at the heart of our intelligence empire - And the lines between public and private have become so blurred as to be nonexistent**

Over the past decade, contracting for America's spy agencies has grown into a \$50 billion industry that eats up seven of every 10 dollars spent by the U.S. government on its intelligence services. Today, unbeknownst to most Americans, agencies once renowned for their prowess in analysis, covert operations, electronic surveillance and overhead reconnaissance outsource many of their core tasks to the private sector. The bulk of this market is serviced by about 100 companies, ranging in size from multibillion dollar defense behemoths to small technology shops funded by venture capitalists. ... Nearly every one of them has sought out former high-ranking intelligence and national security officials as both managers and directors. Like Armitage, these are people who have served for decades in the upper echelons of national power. Their lives have been defined by secret briefings, classified documents, covert wars and sensitive intelligence missions. Many of them have kept their security clearances and maintain a hand in government by serving as advisers to high-level advisory bodies at the Pentagon, the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Security Agency and the White House. Now, with their government careers behind them, they make their living by rendering strategic advice to the dozens of information technology vendors and intelligence contractors headquartered along the banks of the Potomac River and the byways of Washington's Beltway. ... Ever since the 1950s, with the rise of America's modern military-industrial complex, high-level U.S. officials and military men have moved between the government and private sectors. But what we have today with the intelligence business is something far more systemic: senior officials leaving their national security and counterterrorism jobs for positions where they are basically doing the same jobs they once held at the CIA, the NSA and other agencies -- but for double or triple the salary, and for profit. It's a privatization of the highest order, in which our collective memory and experience in intelligence -- our crown jewels of spying, so to speak -- are owned by corporate America. Yet, there is essentially no government oversight of this private sector at the heart of our intelligence empire. And the lines between public and private have become so blurred as to be nonexistent. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**May 30, 2008: Give the glory to God! - While it may be true that at other weddings, the bride is the star and gets the glory, it will not be true in the wedding feast of Jesus - HE is the star - HE gets the glory - In fact, in everything we do as believers, we are instructed to give the glory to God {Don't get caught up in Rick Warren's nonsense and don't get caught up in President Bush's nonsense. These guys are friends and they are False prophets with deceitful messages and a hidden NWO (anti-christ) agenda.}**

But I do feel compelled in my spirit to take issue with a statement made by Rick Warren about his effort. "At a wedding the bride is the main character, the center, the start of the show – everyone else is supporting cast, but the glory goes to the bride," Warren was quoted as saying in the press release. "The PEACE Plan is built on the same principle. The Bride of Christ - of which the church is its local expression around the world – deserves the focus, the credit and the glory for faithfully serving their communities year after year." ... Why does God get all the glory? Because everything we are and have belongs to Him. He created us – from nothing. He is the one who empowers us to do everything we do – to accomplish anything we accomplish. He's not just the general giving orders. He is our very life's breath. Believers need to be very careful about the language we use about God for fear of misleading people – believers and non-believers alike. It is even more important for pastoral leaders to stick to the Bible as the standard because of their position and

the audiences they reach. It's time to give all the glory to God. There is nothing we can't accomplish in His name. And we don't need other religions, businesses or governments to help us when our partner is the Creator of the universe. [\[article link\]](#)

**December 01, 2006: Slick Rick shows Syria video in church - Pastor says clip was pulled from 12 hours of tapes after denying shooting (video) on trip - "We did not tape anything because it was a courtesy call, like I do in every country," Warren responded {Audio of Warren selling radical Islam to his audience.} (Audio)**

Saddleback Church Pastor Rick Warren showed a brief video clip of his meeting with Syrian President Bashar Assad to his mega-congregation after telling WND no recording was done on his controversial trip to the terrorist-sponsoring nation. ... Warren emailed Joseph Farah, editor of WND, Nov. 16, denying he made comments as reported by the Syrian news agency. Farah asked Warren in a return email if he made any notes or recordings in Syria that would show the true intent and purpose of his meetings there. "We did not tape anything because if (sic) was a courtesy call, like I do in every country," Warren responded. ... He (Saddleback Church member) also was disturbed that the video was posted on YouTube, then removed, and hasn't been available since. Those videos are routinely used by church leaders when they travel the world, as a kind of travelogue to keep members informed about events and plans, he said. "To see it pulled after it gets put up, that doesn't spell straightforward truthfulness for me and that's not what I'm used to seeing at my church," he said. [\[article link\]](#)

**June 03, 2008: Ahmadinejad Calls U.S. 'Satanic,' Israel 'About to Die' - The White House immediately dismissed Ahmadinejad's latest attack on Israel and accused him of "total disregard" for the Iranian people's needs and beliefs {Why is Bush always trying to speak for Islam and for the Iranian people? Bush has proven over and over again that he is incapable of identifying danger in the world and dealing with it.}**

Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad predicted that Muslims would uproot "satanic powers" and reaffirmed his prediction that the Jewish state will soon be wiped off the map, the Agence France-Presse news agency reported Monday. ... "Today, the time for the fall of the satanic power of the United States has come and the countdown to the annihilation of the emperor of power and wealth has started," the hard-line president said. The White House immediately dismissed Ahmadinejad's latest attack on Israel and accused him of "total disregard" for the Iranian people's needs and beliefs. The Iranian president is a devotee of the Mahdi, who Shiites believe disappeared more than a thousand years ago and will return to bring a new era of peace and harmony, the AFP reported. Ahmadinejad has been forecasting the disappearance of Israel since taking office in 2005. [\[article link\]](#)

**May 27, 2008: KIDS IN AMERICA(N TORTURE CAMPS) - reporters who don't report, a.k.a. journalists who love the government too much - Turning a blind eye to torture - Watching passively as CIA goons destroy the trust of a possible material witness to terrorism - "A new Justice Department report praises the refusal of FBI agents to take part in the military's abusive questioning of prisoners in Guantánamo Bay, Iraq and Afghanistan" {The Bush legacy is one of deception, torture, widespread surveillance, and a wholesale stripping of individual rights and freedoms. When Bush departs the White House torture is probably going to be the topic of the day. Likely there is enough crime in the Bush Government to send Bush to some UN prison (i.e. Manuel Noriega). Even after Bush gets locked up and there is a new administration don't expect the oppression we now live under to lessen.}**

When Lichtblau found out that the Bush Administration was listening to Americans' phone calls and reading their e-mail, he decided to hold the story. Instead of fulfilling his duty to the Times' readers and running with it, he asked the White House for permission. By the time the NSA domestic surveillance story finally ran, 14 months had passed--and Bush had won the 2004 election. ... "Abusive questioning." "Harsh interrogation tactics." ... Torture. Such a simple word. Why not use it? ... In 2003 one FBI agent had "begin building a rapport" with Yusef Mohammed Mubarak al-Shihri, a Saudi citizen. Al-Shihri told the agent that female CIA agents had "forced to listen to the 'meow mix' jingle for cat food for hours and had a women's dress 'draped' on him." As usual, the agent turned to the torturer. "The agent said he confronted a female military intelligence interrogator who admitted to 'poaching' his detainee, but there was little more the agent could do. Following the incident, al-Shihri became uncooperative, and the agent said he never bothered to tell his superiors about the military interrogator's actions." Turning a blind eye to torture. Watching passively as CIA goons destroy the trust of a possible material witness to terrorism. ... It's a tale bizarre enough to make Rush Limbaugh blush: intelligence agents from communist China invited to an American military base, where they're allowed to torture political dissidents in American custody, with American soldiers as their sidekicks. In light of China's crackdown on Tibet during the run-up to the Olympics, it's a tasty news tidbit. But it didn't run in The Times--as far as I can tell, it only ran in

one newspaper, the Christian Science Monitor. ... As usual, the Newspaper of Record's worst sins in Gitmogate are those of omission--the really weird stuff that could deprive the Administration of its few remaining supporters. "Buried in a Department of Justice report," reported ABC News, "are new allegations about a 2002 arrangement between the United States and China, which allowed Chinese intelligence to visit Guantánamo and interrogate Chinese Uyghurs held there." ... If a man screams in a government torture chamber, does he make a sound? Not if the only one who hears him is an American reporter. [\[article link\]](#)

**June 01, 2008: McClellan: Bush Should Have Fired Rove - The White House had said in 2003 that anyone who leaked classified information in the case would be dismissed - Bush reiterated that promise in June 2004 - By July 2005, Bush qualified his position, saying he would fire anyone for leaking classified information if that person had "committed a crime"**

WASHINGTON - President Bush broke his promise to the country by refusing to fire aide Karl Rove for leaking a CIA agent's identity, said Scott McClellan, the president's chief spokesman for almost three years. "I think the president should have stood by his word and that meant Karl should have left," McClellan said Sunday in a broadcast interview about his new tell-all book, a scathing rebuke of the White House under Bush's leadership. ... In fact, Rove and Libby did help leak Plame's identity, as confirmed in a later criminal investigation. Libby had resigned by then, but Rove remained in office and eventually stepped down on his terms in August 2007. "I think the president should have stood by the word that we said, which was that if you were involved in this in any way, then you would no longer be in this administration. And Karl was involved in it," McClellan said. ... The White House had said in 2003 that anyone who leaked classified information in the case would be dismissed. Bush reiterated that promise in June 2004. By July 2005, Bush qualified his position, saying he would fire anyone for leaking classified information if that person had "committed a crime." Rove was never charged with a crime. McClellan writes in his book that Bush backpedaled to protect Rove, a point McClellan repeated in the interview. "We had higher standards at the White House," McClellan said. "The president said he was going to restore honor and integrity. He said we were going to set the highest of standards. We didn't live up to that. When it became known that his top adviser had been involved, then the bar was moved." [\[article link\]](#)

**May 30, 2008: McClellan: 'Glad' to testify about White House {We already know the Democrats are not going to impeach Bush and McClellan is not doing these things on his own he is being told what to do. This might be a precursor to a NWO "war crimes" trial set about the time Bush is to leave the White House. EU-UN-NWO is a governing body needing more authority and convicting and jailing an American President (Bush) or ex-President would give them considerable worldwide authority over all the nations. Bush is the most perfect fall guy since Lee Harvey Oswald.}**

WASHINGTON (CNN) -- Former White House Press Secretary Scott McClellan said Friday that he would be willing to comply with a possible congressional subpoena to discuss the administration's handling of prewar intelligence, telling CNN's Wolf Blitzer he'd be "glad to share my views" if asked to testify. Rep. Robert Wexler, D-Florida, said Friday that McClellan, who left the White House in 2006, would be able to provide valuable insight into a number of issues under investigation by the House Judiciary Committee. The committee is looking into the use of prewar intelligence, whether politics was behind the firing of eight U.S. attorneys in 2006 and the leaking of CIA operative Valerie Plame Wilson's identity, Wexler, a senior member of the Judiciary Committee, said. In the book, McClellan says President Bush told him he had authorized the leaking of Plame Wilson's identity to the press. [\[article link\]](#)

**May 29, 2008: Ex-White House Press Secretary Scott McClellan Rips Bush, White House in New Book - that Bush relied on "propaganda" to sell the war in Iraq - in his book "What Happened: Inside the Bush White House and Washington's Culture of Deception" {"Washington's Culture of Deception" from a Bush insider that sums things up!}**

Former White House Press Secretary Scott McClellan slams President Bush on domestic and foreign issues, such as Iraq and Hurricane Katrina, in his upcoming memoir saying Bush was not "open and forthright on Iraq" and was slow in his response to Katrina. ... The former secretary alleges in his book "What Happened: Inside the Bush White House and Washington's Culture of Deception," that I. Lewis "Scooter" Libby, the vice president's then chief of staff, and Karl Rove, the president's then senior adviser, "had at best misled" him about their role in the disclosure of former CIA operative Valerie Plame's identity, the Web site reported. [\[article link\]](#)

**May 28, 2008: 'North American Parliament' under way - Some hope exercise of U.S., Canadian, Mexican reps becomes reality - A group supporting North American integration is holding its fourth annual "North American Model Parliament" for 100 university students from the U.S., Canada and Mexico - A major goal of the model parliament,**

according to the NAFI Triumvirate website, is to "develop the participants' sense of belonging to North America"

A group supporting North American integration is holding its fourth annual "North American Model Parliament" for 100 university students from the U.S., Canada and Mexico. The North American Forum on Integration, or NAFI, began its "Triumvirate" sessions Monday in Montreal's City Hall with a plan to conclude Friday. According to the NAFI website, "Triumvirate 2008" brings together the students "to participate in an international negotiation exercise in which they will simulate a parliamentary meeting between North American political actors." Participants are assigned to play one of three roles: a legislator, representing a country other than their own; a journalist; or a lobbyist. Four themes were selected as subjects of the mock parliament's debate: Fostering Renewable Electricity Markets (in English); Countering North American corporate outsourcing (in French); Western Hemisphere Travel Initiative (in English); and NAFTA's Chapter 11 on investments (in English). [\[article link\]](#)

**May 27, 2008: Can Identity Politics Save the Right? - Fresh out of other options, the Republican Party's bid to regain power is likely to come in the form of a pander to "real Americans" {The false-flag RINO Republican Governors like Arnold Schwarzenegger, Mitt Romney, George Bush Jr. and all the rest of them have devastated the legitimate conservative movement.}**

To understand the depth of the hole that the Republican Party finds itself in this year, set aside the presidential race for a moment and zoom out the map. The real secret of Republican success starting in 1994 and into this decade was not Newt Gingrich or Karl Rove--it was big-state Republican governors who were seen as successful in implementing actual conservative policies, from welfare reform to standards-based education reform to tax-cutting economics. In the late 1990s, you could start in Boston and drive out I-90 to Chicago, back up and down through the Northeast, mid-Atlantic, and upper Midwest, and with the idiosyncratic exception of Indiana, the governor's name on every "Welcome to ..." sign you passed would be that of a Republican, most likely popular and considered successful. Although much of that success was built on accounting fraud (Christine Todd Whitman, that means you), it was these Republican governors who made voters comfortable with the idea that conservative governance could work. Republican governors of the 1990s produced the senators (George Voinovich, Lamar Alexander), cabinet secretaries (Tom Ridge, Tommy Thompson, John Ashcroft), and the president of the current decade. ... Today all this is gone. There are still 23 Republican governors, but of the big states in the Northeast and Midwest, only Minnesota is governed by a Republican. A handful of the 23 are considered successful, mostly because they have moderated their predecessors' conservatism--notably Charlie Crist of Florida, who reversed many of the barriers to voting set up by Jeb Bush and Katherine Harris. Arnold Schwarzenegger of California, M. Jodi Rell of Connecticut, and Jim Douglas of Vermont succeed by accommodating liberal Democratic legislatures to such a degree that it could be argued that they give Democratic legislators a little more courage, because the governors will share political responsibility for tax increases or other policies that might bring a backlash. (I grew up in Connecticut, and it's unquestionably a more reliably progressive state now than when it had Democratic governors in my youth, passing domestic-partnership and real campaign-finance reform legislation, raising the estate tax, and moving toward a universal health program.) A few other GOP governors, including Haley Barbour of Mississippi, Jon Huntsman of Utah, Mark Sanford of South Carolina, and Sarah Palin of Alaska, are considered successful conservatives but run states that are so solidly red that for purposes of the presidency and the Senate, their success has little external effect. [\[article link\]](#)

**May 30, 2008: Survey: Americans Skip Flying More Often - because of the hassles involved - 28% of air travelers avoided an average of 1.3 trips each {Few things in America have been as entangled in the Bush administration bureaucracy as the airline industry. This is conclusive proof that Bush is making both business and leisure life in America worse.}**

WASHINGTON--Nearly half of American air travelers would fly more if it were easier, and more than one-fourth said they skipped at least one air trip in the past 12 months because of the hassles involved, according to an industry survey. The Travel Industry Association, which commissioned the survey released Thursday, estimated that the 41 million forgone trips cost the travel industry \$18.1 billion -- including \$9.4 billion to airlines, \$5.6 billion to hotels and \$3.1 billion -- and it cost federal, state and local authorities \$4.2 billion in taxes in the past 12 months. When 28% of air travelers avoided an average of 1.3 trips each, that resulted in 29 million leisure trips and 12 million business trips not being taken, the researchers estimated. [\[article link\]](#)

---

June 07, 2008: Japanese School Caves to 'Monster' Parents, Gives All Kids Lead in School Play - Across Japan teachers are reporting an astonishing change in the character of parents, who, after decades of respectful silence, have become a super-aggressive army of complainers - The problem is that nobody can decide whether this is a good thing or not - Japan's mass media has opted to demonize them

The parents believe that they are champions of basic consumer rights, rights that Japanese society has supposedly long trampled over in the name of conformity and order. Either way, few deny that mothers and fathers have shifted from being staunch supporters of Japan's rigid education system to its most ardent assailants. Previously, when a child was in trouble the parents apologized profusely to the teacher; nowadays, they try to have the teacher sacked. Where previously schools were trusted and respected, they are now the targets of concerted activism. Dozens of educators have been forced to resign in the face of the blazing fury of parents who no longer tolerate anything that appears to disadvantage their offspring. [\[article link\]](#)

Jun 06, 2008 Texas (school) Update: Islam-promoting principal out [reassigned] - In the 40-minute (school) session, representatives of the Houston office of the controversial Council on American- Islamic Relations, an organization critics link to terrorist groups, presented a 40-minute lesson in the religious beliefs and requirements of Islam

The controversy erupted at Friendswood Junior High when students were diverted from a scheduled physical education class and taken to an assembly set up by Principal Robin Lowe. In the 40-minute session, representatives of the Houston office of the controversial Council on American- Islamic Relations, an organization critics link to terrorist groups, presented a 40-minute lesson in the religious beliefs and requirements of Islam. ... The CAIR representatives instructed students that Adam, Noah and Jesus are prophets; announced "there is one god, his name is Allah"; taught the five pillars of Islam; told students how to pray five times a day; and gave instruction on Islamic religious requirements for dress. The assembly had not been authorized by the district, officials confirmed. ... Hanks told parents in a memo she had authorized the presentation for staff members only, not students. "My concern for our community and for our students is not as much with the content of the presentation as explained to me," she wrote, according to a Houston Chronicle report, "but with the fact that a group had an audience with our students without consent from parents or this administration. "I am not surprised by the community's reaction," she continued. "Most of you receiving this letter have had years of experience with this district and know the kinds of activities your child has been exposed to in school. This was an isolated incident and a mistake." Texas Education Agency officials confirmed that state law allows parents to remove their children from activities or classes that violate their religious or moral beliefs. There was no information available on Lowe's new position. The district's brief statement said Lowe "has accepted another administrative position effective immediately." [\[article link\]](#)

May 30, 2008: Texas (school) children roped into Islamic training - Class by CAIR teaches: 'There is one god, Allah' - According to a parent, whose name was withheld, the children were given the Islamic indoctrination during time that was supposed to be used for a physical education class {Islam is a chosen NWO religion because it is a slavery religion in fact the word Islam literally means slavery/submission. Christianity is the one true freedom religion and therefore opposed by the NWO.}

Public school students at Friendswood Junior High in the Houston area have been roped into Islamic training by representatives from the Council on American-Islamic Relations during class time, prompting religious leaders to protest over Principal Robin Lowe's actions. Pastor Dave Welch, spokesman for the Houston Area Pastor Council, confirmed the indoctrination had taken place and called it "unacceptable." "The failure of the principal of Friendswood Junior High to respect simple procedures requiring parental notification for such a potentially controversial subject, to not only approve but participate personally in a religious indoctrination session led by representatives of a group with well-known links to terrorist organizations and her cavalier response when confronted, raises serious questions about her fitness to serve in that role," the pastors' organization said. According to a parent, whose name was withheld, the children were given the Islamic indoctrination during time that was supposed to be used for a physical education class. "I am simply trying to get the word out to those whose kids may not have told them about an Islamic presentation that all kids were required to attend," wrote the parent, who was working to assemble protests to the school board. [\[article link\]](#)

May 29, 2008: Marine removed from duty over Bible coin reports {The Marine puts his life on the line every single day and the government goes bazzerk over this. The Bush occupying govt. is a looser if it can't provide some individual freedom over there. Why is there no RELIGIOUS FREEDOM after five years in Iraq? Why is Bush only supporting radical

## Shiite Islam?}

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- A U.S. Marine in Iraq has been removed from duty amid complaints that he was handing out coins with Bible verses at an American checkpoint, the military said Thursday. A military spokesman said Iraqis in Falluja complained that the Marine was giving the coins, which were printed in Arabic, to people at an entry control point in Falluja. U.S. military regulations prohibit religious proselytizing. "This has our full attention," said Col. James L. Welsh, chief of staff of Multi-National Force, West. "We deeply value our relationship with the local citizens and share their concerns over this serious incident." At least one of the coins is stamped with the words "Where will you spend eternity?" according to a report published Thursday by McClatchy Newspapers. The other side of the coin reportedly contains a verse from John 3:16 that reads, "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish, but have eternal life." [\[article link\]](#)

## May 27, 2008: Secret plans under way to tear down Christian symbols - Army says chapel crosses violate policy - Soldiers say high-ranking officers have been secretive about plans for the crosses and have not made an official announcement to troops – leaving most in the dark about plans until the crosses have been removed

U.S. soldiers stationed at Camp Bondsteel in Kosovo may be stunned to find three wooden crosses stripped from the exterior grounds of their chapel in coming weeks – and many never saw it coming. Several high-ranking officers have met behind closed doors to discuss plans for the crosses. They have decided to remove, and perhaps destroy, the Christian symbols located outside Peacekeeper's Chapel in the name of free exercise of religion. ... Following a secret vote, several officers decided to take down the crosses as part of a "relandscaping" project. Only one person present at the meeting voted against the measure. ... Soldiers say high-ranking officers have been secretive about plans for the crosses and have not made an official announcement to troops – leaving most in the dark about plans until the crosses have been removed. The crosses will be replaced with a stone monument engraved with the name of the chapel and the crest of U.S. Army Chaplain Corps, Jenkins said. At the time of this report, there were no indications of plans to notify soldiers of the decision. [\[article link\]](#)

## May 26, 2008: Church of England Advised Against Withholding Christ from Muslims - The Church of England is divided over a proposed motion for it to proclaim Christianity as the only way to salvation and offer strategies on how to evangelize Muslims - Muslims expect Christians to believe that Jesus is the only way to God

The Church of England must make it clear that it believes in what the Bible says about Jesus being the only way to salvation, he said. Currently training to become a priest, Eddy believes that being upfront about the church's beliefs will be helpful to Muslim-Christian relations. "Most Muslims that I've talked to say, 'I really wish that Christians would stop watering down their faith and expecting us to do the same,'" Eddy said on BBC Radio Four on Sunday. "Until we start really saying what we really believe in our faith, there will be no respect." Also, Muslims expect Christians to believe that Jesus is the only way to God, Eddy noted. "They will expect us - if we're true Christians – to try to evangelize them, in the same way they will expect us, if they're true Muslims, to adopt their faith," he said. But the problem is that the church, in an effort to be inclusive and to avoid offending people of other faiths, has "lost its nerve" and has "not doing what the Bible says," he noted. "Both Christianity and Islam are missionary faiths," Eddy pointed out. "For years, we have sent missionaries throughout the whole world, but when we have the privilege of people of all nations on our doorstep, we have a responsibility as the state church to share the gospel of Jesus Christ." [\[article link\]](#)

---

## The end of the honeymoon - new data that suggests John McCain's two-month honeymoon period is over, and he's shedding support to both his right and his left {It's 'Game Over' for the McBush, McCain, McRomney, Republican party. People are no longer buying what those con artists are selling.}

Pollster John Zogby is out with new data that suggests John McCain's two-month honeymoon period is over, and he's shedding support to both his right and his left. The new poll, which includes third-party candidates Bob Barr (who is seeking the Libertarian Party's nomination at their convention this weekend) and Ralph Nader, shows McCain at 37 percent support nationally, 10 points behind Barack Obama. Nader earns 4 percent support and Barr wins 3 percent. Among self-described "very conservative" voters, Barr wins 10 percent, and wins 22 percent of those who say they are philosophical libertarians. "As McCain continues to angle for moderate support on the campaign trail, Barr could create havoc for him among McCain's political base," Zogby writes in his analysis. [\[article link\]](#)

Rev. Rod Parsley (The pastor of World Harvest Church) withdraws McCain endorsement - Parsley has criticized Islam, calling it inherently violent and saying it is "the anti-Christ religion" - McCain also rejected Texas televangelist John Hagee's February endorsement {Even if I was going to vote Republican in 2008 I wouldn't vote for McCain. I'm a big fan of both Rev. Rod Parsley and Rev. John Hagee. Also I don't like the way the Republican Party has snubbed Dr. James Dobson a man who has done so much for the Republican Party, especially in almost single handedly providing the votes making the difference to get Bush Jr. elected and yet the Republican Party only has abuse and neglect for its conservative, values voters base.}

After saying Friday that he would not withdraw his endorsement of Sen. John McCain, pastor Rod Parsley has changed his mind. The pastor of World Harvest Church, in the Canal Winchester area, issued a statement almost identical to one he had sent late Friday night, but with one key change: the addition of the sentence "Therefore I withdraw my endorsement." Spokesman Gene Pierce wouldn't shed light on Parsley's decision, saying only "this statement is a clarification on (Friday's) statement." McCain, the presumptive Republican nominee for president, rejected the Columbus pastor's endorsement after holding on to it for nearly three months. Parsley has criticized Islam, calling it inherently violent and saying it is "the anti-Christ religion." [\[article link\]](#)

Ex-GOP congressman (Bob Barr) becomes Libertarian '08 candidate - Barr, 59, left the Republican Party in 2006 - His candidacy has attracted more attention to the Libertarian Party, with some GOP observers watching to see whether Barr will draw votes away from the presumptive Republican nominee, Sen. John McCain {It's official idiot George killed the Republican party.}

(CNN) -- Former Georgia Rep. Bob Barr was officially nominated Sunday as the Libertarian candidate for president. ... Barr is best known for playing a prominent role in the impeachment of former President Bill Clinton. His candidacy has attracted more attention to the Libertarian Party, with some GOP observers watching to see whether Barr will draw votes away from the presumptive Republican nominee, Sen. John McCain of Arizona, in the general election. "We're not in this race to make a point, though a very important point will be made," Barr said. ... In his last term, Barr became an increasingly vocal critic of President Bush, particularly criticizing the administration's support of the anti-terrorist Patriot Act. Like former Libertarian standard-bearer Ron Paul, the Texas congressman who sought the GOP presidential nomination this year, Barr supports a U.S. withdrawal from Iraq. Barr has said the 5-year-old war has resulted in "tremendous cost and only the most speculative of benefit." He worked as an occasional contributor and analyst for CNN after leaving office. [\[article link\]](#)

Hillary's Sexism Claims - resulted in the key phrase of the early primaries: Clinton Fatigue - Barack Obama's meteoric rise to the top of the Democratic party - He was sought after, found, recruited, and vaulted to prominence with one purpose in mind: to defeat Hillary Clinton

Of late Hillary Clinton's campaign has been crying foul over alleged sexism directed at the New York senator. But is that really what's broken the back of her once-promising campaign? Andrew Stephen says it is and blames media bias for causing her defeat. But is Hillary's real problem simply that she's a Clinton? Or was she simply out-thought and out-fought by the Obama campaign? Being Bill Clinton's wife did not help Hillary during this year's primaries. How could it when the former president repeatedly made an arse of himself in print and in front of the cameras? He didn't have a big upside to begin with, even before he started talking. The problems started when he reminded Americans that he'd be back in the White House if Hillary won the nomination and the general election. This mistake resulted in the key phrase of the early primaries: Clinton Fatigue. Hillary's effort was also hurt by the seemingly constant tinkering with her message and campaign staff either. It was clear early on that her campaign was not running smoothly simply. There were too many changes and reverses of field, too many comings and goings. It all smacked of desperation, even before things got desperate. ... My friend says that's the explanation for Barack Obama's meteoric rise to the top of the Democratic party. He was sought after, found, recruited, and vaulted to prominence with one purpose in mind: to defeat Hillary Clinton in the 2008 presidential primaries. To which all I can say is, "Wow." I can't really believe that. But if the goal of some Democrats was to defeat Hillary Clinton, they would need a special candidate. Another woman, perhaps, though no other female Democrat compares well to Hillary. If a male, the candidate would have to be a minority, hence Obama. Her theory, while Machiavellian, makes a certain amount of sense. [\[article link\]](#)

---



**Iraq Survey Group Final Report - Use of Illicit Smuggling and Transportation Networks - using Iraqi diplomatic couriers - Smuggling by Air - A former Iraqi diplomat described how several times per month Iraqi diplomatic personnel (diplomatic mail) would smuggle large quantities of money and prohibited equipment from Russia to Iraq - Equipment smuggled by this method included high-technology items such as radar jammers, GPS jammers, night-vision devices, avionics, and missile components of various types - A charter flight flew from Moscow to Baghdad every Monday, with a return flight on Wednesday**

Use of Illicit Smuggling and Transportation Networks: Iraq has been at the center of various trade routes for centuries. Historically, this trade involved illicit activity, or smuggling, to escape taxes or to evade governmental oversight. Despite the imposition of sanctions by the United Nations in 1990, Iraq managed to circumvent UN sanctions through long-established business relationships with its neighbors, cross-state tribal connections, and use of ancient smuggling routes. Contemporary smuggling methods used by Iraqi trade companies used the entire spectrum of smuggling methods: disguising illicit shipments as legitimate cargo; hiding illicit goods in legitimate shipments; avoiding customs inspections; and for high priority, low-volume shipments, using Iraqi diplomatic couriers. Captured documents indicate that there were approximately 500 official and unofficial border crossing points between Iraq and Syria, Jordan, Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, and Iran. According to the documents, there were also other border checkpoints between Iraq and Turkey and between Iran under Kurdish control. Despite the number of possible crossings, almost all goods entered Iraq at just five major border crossings and the port of Umm Qasr. ... **Smuggling by Air: A former Iraqi diplomat described how several times per month Iraqi diplomatic personnel would smuggle large quantities of money and prohibited equipment from Russia to Iraq. From 2001 until the fall of Baghdad, goods were smuggled out of Russia by Iraqi Embassy personnel. Equipment smuggled by this method included high-technology items such as radar jammers, GPS jammers, night-vision devices, avionics, and missile components of various types. A charter flight flew from Moscow to Baghdad every Monday, with a return flight on Wednesday. The flight was not inspected by the UN and was used to smuggle cash and other goods, which Iraq was not allowed to procure under UN sanctions, into Baghdad. Cash and equipment were smuggled two or three times a month by diplomatic courier, usually disguised as diplomatic mail. Bribes were paid to Russian customs officials to facilitate these illicit shipments. A former Iraqi MFA employee who worked as a diplomatic courier and had direct access to information reports that the Iraqi ambassador to Russia personally delivered GPS jammers to the Iraqi Embassy in Damascus during April 2003. The ambassador used a private jet for transport, with the GPS jammers concealed as diplomatic mail. The jammers were transferred to Al Qaim border checkpoint. A senior executive in the MIC provided information detailing how direct frequent flights between Minsk and Baghdad were instituted in the summer of 2000. Belarus established a joint airline with Iraq that employed four Boeing-747s to transfer unspecified illicit items, experts, and officials direct to Baghdad under the cover of humanitarian aid missions. Amman airport was also used as an air transshipment point. An Iraqi businessman declared that, a Jordanian company procuring illicit goods on behalf of Iraq shipped prohibited goods to Amman airport for onward transfer to Iraq.** [\[article link\]](#)

**May 26, 2008: Cargo Plane Splits in Two on Runway Before Takeoff in Belgium - the plane had been scheduled to fly to Bahrain - Airport officials said the plane was carrying cargo weighing 76 tons, over half of which was (diplomatic mail) - Other cargo included a car and batteries {This is why George Bush Jr. is either evil in perpetuating the Iraq war via so many channels Iran/Bahrain or he is just too stupid to ever win. I'm thinking he is evil.}**

BRUSSELS, Belgium - A large cargo plane crashed and broke apart close to a row of houses while trying to abort a takeoff Sunday at Brussels airport, authorities said. The Boeing 747-200 skidded to a halt in a field at the end of a runway around 1:30 p.m. (1130 GMT). Four of the five crew members on board the plane, operated by U.S.-based cargo carrier Kalitta Air, were slightly injured and were hospitalized, said Jan Van der Cruysse, spokesman at Brussels Airport. "The plane is very seriously damaged," he said. The aircraft cracked near the tail and by the wings when it slid 325 yards past the end of runway 20. ... Airport officials said the plane was carrying cargo weighing 76 tons, over half of which was diplomatic mail. Other cargo included a car and batteries. The plane is owned by Kalitta Air, a cargo carrier based at Willow Run Airport near Ypsilanti, Michigan, and it made regular flights from Brussels, officials said. A person who answered the telephone at Kalitta Air on Sunday morning said no one was available to comment. [\[article link\]](#)

**U.S. Alarmed as Some Exports Veer Off Course - In 2005, the discovery of a American-made (AMD) computer (CPU) circuit in an unexploded roadside bomb in Iraq transformed what had been a polite diplomatic exchange into a nasty dispute - [from] Mayrow General Trading in Dhabi - It went to Iran, then turned up in Iraq**

By reading a serial number on the chip and studying shipping records, American investigators determined that it had

moved from the manufacturer, AMD of Sunnyvale, Calif., to Mayrow General Trading in Dhabi. It went to Iran, then turned up in Iraq in "limited numbers" of roadside bombs, a federal official involved in the inquiry said. No known deaths have been linked to the bombs, said the official, who spoke on condition of anonymity. Officials at the Commerce and Defense Departments would not discuss how they had connected Mayrow to the unexploded bomb. But Michael D. Turner, who until last year was director of the Commerce Department's enforcement office, said investigators uncovered evidence definitively connecting the two. A spokesman for AMD said the company cooperated with the inquiry, adding that its customers are bound by agreements not to re-export its products to Iran. American officials had no authority to act against Mayrow, a foreign company, and the Commerce Department had not required AMD to get an export license restricting resale of the chip because it was not considered particularly powerful. But American officials were angry that their United Arab Emirates counterparts had not immediately moved to close Mayrow. [\[article link\]](#)

### [Iranian computing center removes photos of Opteron \(cpu\) system from Web site - Picture pointing to UAE as technology source disappears; U.S. concerns about that country's role as a transfer point remain](#)

December 11, 2007 Computerworld -- The Iranian computing research center that says it built a supercomputer with Advanced Micro Devices Inc.'s Opteron processors has removed from its Web site photographs showing a possible link to the United Arab Emirates as a source of the chips. But something that can't be removed so easily are longstanding U.S. concerns about the UAE being a conduit for sending technology to Iran and other banned countries. U.S. antiterrorism trade restrictions bar the sale of technology developed here to Iran. But as Computerworld reported last week, the Iranian High Performance Computing Research Center (IHPCRC) claims on its Web site that it has assembled a clustered system with 216 Opteron processing cores for use in weather forecasting and meteorological research. On another part of its site, the Tehran-based IHPCRC had posted a photo gallery that included snapshots of what appeared to be staff members working on the servers and racks of the supercomputer. However, the entire photo gallery now appears to have been taken down from the Web site. Among the shots was a photograph showing a man working on the cluster, with a stack of boxes behind him that included the word "Thacker" and the initials "U.A.E." handwritten on their sides. Thacker FZE is an authorized distributor of AMD products that is based in the UAE and is also listed under the name Sky Electronics on AMD's Web site. In addition to removing the photo gallery, the IHPCRC appeared to have disabled the English-language link on its home page on Tuesday. [\[article link\]](#)

### [Report: Titanic \(Ship\) Discovery Was Cold War Cover-Up - The man who located the wreck of the Titanic has revealed that the discovery was a cover-up for the real mission of inspecting the wrecks of two Cold War nuclear submarines](#)

When Bob Ballard led a team that pinpointed the wreckage of the liner in 1985, he had already completed his main task of finding out what happened to USS Thresher and USS Scorpion. Both of the U.S. Navy vessels sank during the 1960s, killing more than 200 men and giving rise to fears that at least one of them, Scorpion, had been sunk by the Soviet Union. Ballard, an oceanographer, has admitted that he located and inspected the wrecks for the U.S. Navy in top secret missions before he was allowed to search for the Titanic. ... Ballard said what he had seen during the inspection of the submarine wrecks gave him the idea of finding a trail of debris that would lead to the main sections of the Titanic. Thresher, had imploded deep beneath the surface and had broken up into thousands of pieces and Scorpion was almost as completely destroyed. "It was as though it had been put through a shredding machine," Ballard said. "There was a long debris trail." ... "I couldn't tell anybody," he said. "There was a lot of pressure on me. It was a secret mission. I felt it was a fair exchange for getting a chance to look for the Titanic." [\[article link\]](#)

---

**\*\*\*Alert -- False Flag Op -- Tony Blair's Jet Comes Within Minutes of Being Shot Down by Israeli Fighter Planes - Air traffic controllers spotted a suspicious aircraft heading into Israeli airspace from the Sinai peninsula on Monday and made several attempts to establish contact - Initial investigations into the events indicated a technical malfunction was to blame for the breakdown in communication, the Israeli newspaper Maariv said {Looks like Blair was set up in an attempt to provoke Israel in the hopes of creating another international incident like the USS Liberty incident.}**

Former British Prime Minister Tony Blair came within moments of being killed when two Israeli fighter aircraft threatened to shoot down a private jet taking him to a Middle East conference in the belief that it might have been staging a terrorist attack. ... Air traffic controllers spotted a suspicious aircraft heading into Israeli airspace from the Sinai peninsula on Monday and made several attempts to establish contact. When the pilot failed to respond to their

urgent requests, the Israelis scrambled two fighters to intercept what they feared could have been a terrorist attacker. ... The fighters flew above Blair's civilian aircraft to indicate to the pilot that he was considered a suspect target, at which point he finally made contact. The pilot told them that he was carrying Blair. During the entire incident, Blair — flying with other delegates from the WEF, who were also attending the Bethlehem conference — was not informed of the situation by the pilot. "They were unaware of it while they were on the plane," Ruti Winterstein, spokeswoman for Blair's office in Israel, said. "They didn't hear about it until afterwards, from the media." [\[article link\]](#)

**The USS Liberty - The Israeli attack on the USS Liberty was a grievous error, largely attributable to the fact that it occurred in the midst of the confusion of a full-scale war in 1967 - Ten official United States investigations and three official Israeli inquiries have all conclusively established the attack was a tragic mistake {In 1967 President Lyndon B. Johnson ordered the Navy ship USS Liberty into Egyptian area waters during the height of the Israel – Arab War. The Israelis did get confused and attacked the ship thinking it was an Egyptian vessel.}**

On June 8, 1967, the fourth day of the Six-Day War, the Israeli high command received reports that Israeli troops in El Arish were being fired upon from the sea, presumably by an Egyptian vessel, as they had a day before. The United States had announced that it had no naval forces within hundreds of miles of the battle front on the floor of the United Nations a few days earlier; however, the USS Liberty, an American intelligence ship under the dual control of the Defense Intelligence Agency/Central Intelligence Agency and the Sixth Fleet, was assigned to monitor the fighting. As a result of a series of United States communication failures, whereby messages directing the ship not to approach within 100 miles were not received by the Liberty, the ship sailed to within 14 miles off the Sinai coast. The Israelis mistakenly thought this was the ship shelling its soldiers and war planes and torpedo boats attacked, killing 34 members of the Liberty's crew and wounding 171. Ships from the Sixth Fleet were directed to launch four attack aircraft with fighter cover to defend the Liberty, but the planes were recalled after a message was received at the White House that the Israelis had admitted they had attacked the ship. Numerous mistakes were made by both the United States and Israel. For example, the Liberty was first reported — incorrectly, as it turned out — to be cruising at 30 knots (it was later recalculated to be 28 knots). Under Israeli (and U.S.) naval doctrine at the time, a ship proceeding at that speed was presumed to be a warship. The sea was calm and the U.S. Navy Court of Inquiry found that the Liberty's flag was very likely drooped and not discernible; moreover, members of the crew, including the Captain, Commander William McGonagle, testified that the flag was knocked down after the first or second assault. According to Israeli Chief of Staff Yitzhak Rabin's memoirs, there were standing orders to attack any unidentified vessel near the shore. The day fighting began, Israel had asked that American ships be removed from its coast or that it be notified of the precise location of U.S. vessels. The Sixth Fleet was moved because President Johnson feared being drawn into a confrontation with the Soviet Union. He also ordered that no aircraft be sent near Sinai. A CIA report on the incident issued June 13, 1967, also found that an overzealous pilot could mistake the Liberty for an Egyptian ship, the El Quseir. [\[article link\]](#)

**Alex Jones: False Flag History - from Alex Jones' documentary film "Terrorstorm" (Google Video Download)**

Alex Jones - False Flag History is a video summary of six historical examples of governments staging "False Flag Operations," attacks being carried out for the purpose of being blamed on another country. In this clip, six examples of false flag terror are examined, including Hitler's use of such techniques during World War II, Operation Ajax in Iran in 1953, the Gulf of Tonkin in 1964, the U.S.S. Liberty being attacked in 1967, Cubana Flight 455 in 1976, and Operation Gladio in 1983. This clip is a 14 minute excerpt from Alex Jones' documentary film "Terrorstorm." [\[article link\]](#)

**False Flag Op -- July 29, 2006: Bush "apology" over bomb flights - Prestwick Airport (Scotland) - One air traffic controller, who did not want to be identified, said: "We usually don't know the cargo that is on board but for some reason this one's flight plan was brazenly advertising it was carrying bombs (supposedly US bombs for Israel) {This is another Secret Operation in order to enrage Europe's Muslims. To get them even more radical and more anti-Israel and anti-Western.}**

US President George Bush has apologised to Tony Blair over the use of Prestwick Airport (Scotland) to refuel planes carrying bombs to Israel, Mr Blair's spokesman says. ... One air traffic controller, who did not want to be identified, said: "We usually don't know the cargo that is on board but for some reason this one's flight plan was brazenly advertising it was carrying bombs. [\[article link\]](#)

**False Flag Result -- July 1, 2007: Car bomb hits Glasgow (Scotland) airport - "We believe the incident at Glasgow airport is linked to the events in London yesterday" Rae said. "There are clearly similarities and we can confirm that this is**

## being treated as a terrorist incident"

Three terrorist suspects are in police custody - and a fourth man under guard in hospital - following attacks that saw a flaming jeep crash into a Scottish airport and two car bomb plots foiled in central London. ... Police and security officials said the attacks were clearly linked, adding all three vehicles had carried large amounts of flammable materials - including petrol and gas cylinders. The chaos over the past two days has raised fears that the type of car bomb attacks that have become commonplace in Iraq has now reached European shores. Britain has raised its security alert level to critical - the highest possible level, indicating terror attacks may be imminent. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Dodd rips Bush 'Nazi' comments - Bush chided - without naming names - those who would negotiate with terrorists and radicals as foolishly deluded as Nazi appeasers before World War II {Bush doesn't just negotiate with terrorists he funds the terrorists with millions and millions of our tax dollars and then lets them come here vacation and give speeches.}**

WASHINGTON - Still steaming from comments President Bush made a day earlier to the Israeli Knesset, Sen. Chris Dodd said Friday that it is "lunacy" to suggest that the United States should not engage its enemies in dialogue. In an address Thursday before Israel's parliament, Bush chided - without naming names — those who would negotiate with terrorists and radicals as foolishly deluded as Nazi appeasers before World War II. Dodd, who has endorsed Barack Obama for president, said that he has no doubt the barb was intended for Obama and was shocked that it was launched from foreign soil. "Never in my 27 years as a member of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee has an American president gone after a presidential candidate while out of the country," he said. "And, to suggest that somehow people who think the opposite of him is tantamount to treason. Is Richard Nixon a traitor for having spoken to Mao Zedong? Is Ronald Reagan a traitor for engaging the Soviet Union? Or, is President Bush's father a traitor for talking to Syria? What kind of lunacy is this?" [\[article link\]](#)

**Wednesday, August 23, 2006: Bush \$230 Million for Hezbollah, \$0 for Israel**

Today, President Bush announced \$230 million for rebuilding South Lebanon, which Debbie Schussel persuasively argues will be funnelled to Hezbollah because of the lack of accountability on the funds for the Hezbollah-controlled area. Meanwhile, the administration has indicated that Israel won't receive any war-related financial help at all, despite extensive damage as a result of the civilian-targeted attacks which are war crimes. [\[article link\]](#)

**Palestinians bilked U.S. taxpayers out of millions? - Congress hears study contending PA population numbers massively inflated**

Congress today will be presented with a new study that documents the Palestinians have inflated their population numbers by over 50 percent and that almost \$3 billion in United States taxpayer funds may have been provided as aid to the Palestinians in part based on fraudulent data. "American tax dollars and other international humanitarian aid have been based on inflated population numbers which have been accepted without question by governments and aid agencies. Our researchers pointed out that money has been spent to help Palestinians who were double-counted, never born or not present in the West Bank and Gaza," Bennet Zimmerman, head of the new study, titled "Arab Population in the West Bank and Gaza," told WND. [\[article link\]](#)

**Iran confirms it will attend summit on Iraq - Iran, a Muslim Shiite-majority nation, has considerable influence among Iraqi Shiites**

Tehran, Iran (AP) -- Iran on Sunday confirmed it will attend this week's conference on Iraq in the Egyptian resort of Sharm el-Sheik, saying its delegation will be headed by its foreign minister. The announcement will be widely welcomed as Iran, a Muslim Shiite-majority nation, has considerable influence among Iraqi Shiites, who now lead the Baghdad government. Iran is also suspected of having influential links with Shiite insurgent groups -- although it has repeatedly denied such ties. ... In Baghdad, an adviser in the prime minister's office, Sadiq al-Rikabi, confirmed Larjani would meet senior Iraqi officials. "It is a very important visit," he added. [\[article link\]](#)

**Photo shows Iran leader Ahmadinejad as 1979 U.S. hostage taker - Ahmadinejad has denied role in seizure of embassy seizure, abuse of Americans - U.S. "investigators" never bothered to interview any of the former hostages who made the charges against the Iranian leader (Photos)**

The Russian publication Kommersant has published a newly located photograph of a U.S. hostage-taker in Iran circa

1979 bearing a striking resemblance to President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. ... some of those hostages and former Iranian President Abholhassan Bani-Sadr, who says he was a ringleader and the liaison with Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini. ... Charges by the ex-hostages were made shortly after Ahmadinejad came to power June 24, 2005. But from the beginning, the White House and State Department made it clear they would rather not know the truth about Ahmadinejad because it would place the U.S. in a position of refusing to permit a head of government into the country to attend U.N. meetings. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Ahmadinejad Blasts Israel, Denies Existence of Iranian Gays During Columbia Speech - In animated remarks before students and faculty at a controversial speaking engagement at Columbia university**

Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad on Monday questioned why Iran can't have a nuclear program when the United States has one, repeated his inference that historical accounts of the Holocaust are myths, and denied that there are homosexuals in Iran. In animated remarks before students and faculty at a controversial speaking engagement at Columbia university, the Iranian leader also denied that Iran sponsors terror, and instead pointed the finger at the U.S. government as a supporter of terrorism. [\[article link\]](#)

**University convocation told of Allah, not Jesus - Speakers also invoke Buddha, Dalai Lama - The only name that was omitted, of course, Jesus Christ {Jesus Christ the only name that brings comfort, healing and hope. 2nd CORINTHIANS 2:3-4 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.}**

Speakers at the Virginia Tech convocation called on Allah and Buddha in their efforts to minister to the survivors, family and friends of victims of the shooting massacre at the school - but Jesus wasn't mentioned by name. ... "I'm sitting here watching the convocation service at VT," wrote a WND reader who was given anonymity. "Five minutes ago they had four representatives from the local 'religious community.' The Muslim specifically invoked Allah's blessings... and he didn't shy away from saying the name of Allah. The Jewish rep asked for God's blessings. Buddha was represented. The only name that [was] omitted, of course, Jesus Christ." [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Iraq could have largest oil reserves in the world - Iraq dramatically increased the official size of its oil reserves yesterday after new data suggested that they could exceed Saudi Arabia's and be the largest in the world - He said that Iraq was pumping 2.5 million barrels of oil a day at present, earning about \$70 billion in revenue this year**

The Iraqi Deputy Prime Minister told The Times that new exploration showed that his country has the world's largest proven oil reserves, with as much as 350 billion barrels. The figure is triple the country's present proven reserves and exceeds that of Saudi Arabia's estimated 264 billion barrels of oil. Barham Salih said that the new estimate had been based on recent geological surveys and seismic data compiled by "reputable, international oil companies . . . This is a serious figure from credible sources." The Iraqi Government has yet to approve a national oil law that would allow foreign companies to invest. Mr Salih said that the delay was damaging Iraq's ability to profit from oil output, robbing the country of potentially huge revenues. With oil selling for more than \$125 dollars a barrel and demand rising, Mr Salih is frustrated that Iraq still struggles over the establishment of a regulatory framework. "There is a real debate in the Government and among political leaders about the type of oil management structures we should have. I am for liberalising this sector and allowing the private sector to come in to develop these vast resources." ... He said that Iraq was pumping 2.5 million barrels of oil a day at present, earning about \$70 billion (£35.9 billion) in revenue this year. [\[article link\]](#)

**"Iraq Tribal Study - Al Anbar Governorate" - the Sunnis "are deathly afraid of being ruled by a Shia (Shiite) government, which they believe will be little more than a puppet of the Shia religious extremists in Iran"**

It also cautioned that the main themes of the U.S. message in Iraq -- "freedom and democracy" -- do not resonate well with the population "because freedom is associated with chaos in Iraq." In addition, the Sunnis "are deathly afraid of being ruled by a Shia government, which they believe will be little more than a puppet of the Shia religious extremists in Iran." Pincus [\[article link\]](#)

Iraqi: 'I killed her with a machine gun' - Basra turned into a battleground between warring Shiite factions vying for control of the country's oil-rich south after the U.S.-led invasion of Iraq in 2003 - Basra's streets teemed with Shiite militias armed with weapons, mostly from Iran, according to the Iraqi forces and the U.S. - Women bore the brunt of the militias' extremist ideologies military {Bush knew this was going to happen as both Bush and Rumsfeld used too few troops, let the Shiites keep most of their weapons during the invasion and then encouraged the Shiites to riot and loot after the takeover. This is the guilty Bush, Blair, NWO plan for the new Iraq to terrorize the people until they submit to anything, mostly a new more radical Islam.}

CNN was shown what authorities say was his first confession. On it are the names of 15 girls whom he admitted kidnapping, raping and killing. The youngest girl on the list was just 9 years old. Basra turned into a battleground between warring Shiite factions vying for control of the country's oil-rich south after the U.S.-led invasion of Iraq in 2003. Basra's streets teemed with Shiite militias armed with weapons, mostly from Iran, according to the Iraqi forces and the U.S. military. ... Women bore the brunt of the militias' extremist ideologies. The militants spray-painted threats on walls across Basra, warning women to wear headscarves and not to wear make-up. Women were sometimes executed for the vague charge of doing something "un-Islamic." In the wasteland on the outskirts of Basra, dotted with rundown homes, the stench of death mixes with the sewage. Local residents told the Iraqi Army that executions often take place in the area, particularly for women, sometimes killed for something as seemingly innocuous as wearing jeans. Militias implemented their own laws with abandon, threatening stores for displaying mannequins with bare shoulders or for selling Western music. Many store owners are still too frightened to speak publicly. [\[article link\]](#)

House passes bill to sue OPEC over oil prices - including Saudi Arabia, Iran and Venezuela - but the Bush Republican White House threatened to veto the measure {Bush should just resign his office and go live in Iran since everything he does benefits Iran and ruins America. I don't believe Bush's pretend angst against Iran for one second the Bush family is in bed with Iran.}

WASHINGTON (Reuters) - The House of Representatives overwhelmingly approved legislation on Tuesday allowing the Justice Department to sue OPEC members for limiting oil supplies and working together to set crude prices, but the White House threatened to veto the measure. The bill would subject OPEC oil producers, including Saudi Arabia, Iran and Venezuela, to the same antitrust laws that U.S. companies must follow. The measure passed in a 324-84 vote, a big enough margin to override a presidential veto. The legislation also creates a Justice Department task force to aggressively investigate gasoline price gouging and energy market manipulation. "This bill guarantees that oil prices will reflect supply and demand economic rules, instead of wildly speculative and perhaps illegal activities," said Democratic Rep. Steve Kagen of Wisconsin, who sponsored the legislation. The lawmaker said Americans "are at the mercy" of OPEC for how much they pay for gasoline, which this week hit a record average of \$3.79 a gallon. [\[article link\]](#)

---

April 29, 2008: Pain at the pump - Paying for gasoline easily tops the list of economic woes facing families in the United States, according to a survey on how changes in the economy have affected people's lives - The Arabs are using their money to buy up cheaper American assets, and to corrupt our political system, and to control the world with their vast wealth - Both the Clinton and the Bush family are heavily involved in making money from Arab oil sheiks - It has been reported that Jimmy Carter has accepted huge amounts of Arab money

WASHINGTON — Paying for gasoline easily tops the list of economic woes facing families in the United States, according to a survey on how changes in the economy have affected people's lives. ... It is erroneous to claim that the high price of oil is caused by free market factors. The price of oil is high because the price is controlled by a cartel. It is true that the petroleum is purchased at auction in a free market, but the supply is strictly regulated. When the Arabs want oil to go up in price, they simply slow the taps, causing relative shortages in the market. When they want the price to fall, they open the spigots. The oil sheiks know when to buy and to sell oil futures. The Opec bigwigs and their friends and lackeys throughout the world are getting rich on the oil inflation... and the USA dollar had dropped drastically because of inflation caused by the rapid rise in energy costs. The Arabs are using their money to buy up cheaper American assets, and to corrupt our political system, and to control the world with their vast wealth. Saudi Arabia is the biggest supporter of terrorism throughout the world, and has been so for over 50 years. Both the Clinton and the Bush family are heavily involved in making money from Arab oil sheiks. It has been reported that Jimmy Carter has accepted huge amounts of Arab money as our "Ex President for Sale". Many ex State Department cadre have rich jobs from Arab Oil Sheikhs...legal post retirement payment for services rendered while in office. We need a President who will break

the back of the oil cartel, and force a free market to control prices. Posted by Milton Fried, MD | April 30, 2008 10:11 PM. [\[article link\]](#)

**Wikipedia: Arctic Refuge drilling controversy - The question of whether or not to allow drilling for oil in the Arctic National Wildlife Refuge (ANWR) has been a political football for every sitting American president since Jimmy Carter - The Arctic National Wildlife Refuge is just east of Prudhoe Bay in Alaska's "North Slope" which is North America's largest oil field**

Estimates of oil reserves -- A 1998 United States Geological Survey (USGS) study indicated at least 4.3 billion (95% probability) and possibly as much as 11.8 billion (5% probability) barrels (0.9 to 2.5 km<sup>3</sup>) of technically recoverable oil exists in the Arctic National Wildlife Refuge 1002 area, with a mean value of 7.7 billion barrels (1.7 km<sup>3</sup>). In addition, in the entire assessment area, which covers not only land under Federal jurisdiction, but also Native lands and adjacent State waters within three miles (5 km), technically recoverable oil is estimated to be at least 5.7 billion (95%) and as much as 16.0 billion (5%) barrels (0.7 to 1.9 km<sup>3</sup>), with a mean value of 10.4 billion barrels (1.2 km<sup>3</sup>). Economically recoverable oil within the Federal lands assuming a market price of \$40/barrel (constant 1996 dollars - the highest price included in the USGS study) is estimated to be between 3.4 billion (95%) and 10.4 billion (5%) barrels (0.5 to 1.7 km<sup>3</sup>), with a mean value of 6.8 billion barrels (1.1 km<sup>3</sup>).<sup>[3]</sup> (current market prices are over \$120 and using inflation rate between 1996 to 2007 it comes out to \$89 dollars in 1996). The U.S. consumes about 20 million barrels (3,200,000 m<sup>3</sup>) daily. If the Arctic National Wildlife Refuge oil reserves were used to supply 5% of the U.S. daily consumption -- most is imported from Canada (19%), Mexico (15%), Saudi Arabia (11.5%), Nigeria (10.5%) and Venezuela (10.5%) -- the reserves, using the low figure of 4.3 billion barrels (680,000,000 m<sup>3</sup>), would last approximately 4300 days, or almost 12 years. Using the high estimate, the reserves would last approximately 11800 days, or 32 years. Total oil independence at 20 million barrels per day (using the before mentioned 10.5 billion barrel mean) would only supply the United States for 525 days (or less than a year and a half, but this complete supporting is impossible). Using the increasing price of oil this supply (with 10.5 billion barrel mean and crude oil at over \$120 a barrel) would be worth 1,260,000,000,000.00 (\$1.26 trillion). Using this revenue directed back creating wind power and solar power plants could supply more than a quarter of the domestic energy consumption. [\[article link\]](#)

**May 16, 2008: Saudi Arabia Refuses to Increase Oil Production Despite Request From President Bush {Bush doesn't need to go begging hat in hand to the Saudis. The government needs to open up more American drilling and free up more American oil supplies. We have enough oil of our own to ease the oil burden. Oil rich quick Bush just wants to blame the Saudis for this current oil scam. Why didn't Bush ask Iraq to increase production? Bush and the NWO are likely trying to blame Saudi Arabia and possibly making Saudi Arabia a future target while strengthening now radical Iraq and Iraq's new radical ally Iran.}**

RIYADH, Saudi Arabia - The White House says Saudi Arabia's leaders are making clear they see no reason to increase oil production until customers demand it. President Bush was in the oil-rich country Friday to appeal to King Abdullah for greater production to help halt rising gas prices in the United States. But his national security adviser, Stephen Hadley, says Saudi officials stuck to their position that they already are meeting demand. [\[article link\]](#)

**May 05, 2008: U.S. to suspend oil reserve shipments - Oil falls from record near \$128 a barrel as Energy Department says shipments to government oil reserves will end in July {The government seems in no real hurry to fix this crisis. If Bush can't get this runaway oil price under control he should be immediately IMPEACHED and removed from office. Oil prices have skyrocketed, even with the new increased Iraq oil production and exports. The only reason oil prices are out of control is because the oil companies know they have an accomplice in the White House. This is Bush's oil fraud and he should be impeached, convicted, removed from office and imprisoned for his crimes against his country.}**

NEW YORK (CNMoney.com) -- The government said Friday that it would halt deliveries to the strategic oil reserves, and in quick response, oil prices retreated from a record high near \$128 a barrel. The U.S. Energy Department said it would stop delivering oil to government reserves in July. The announcement comes several days after Congress voted to direct the Bush administration to stop the shipment of oil to the emergency reserves. The Energy Department decided not to purchase oil from July to December to protect against liability for unfulfilled contracts should the bill become law, said Megan Barnett, a spokeswoman for the department. Earlier on Friday, oil had risen more than \$3 a barrel as Saudi Arabia rejected President Bush's call to increase production, saying there wasn't enough demand from its customers. [\[article link\]](#)

May 13, 2008: Senate approves to halt oil reserve shipments - Bush argues that the 70,000 barrels being delivered per day is too small to affect markets {This is why as a lifelong Republican I now say the country would be in better hands with the Democratic Party in office. The Republicans are just unwilling to help the average American citizen out. With the Republicans (Mitt Romney included) it is all about their bank account. Bush & family are profiting off of the wars and the high oil price and he is not about to change anything. Bush doesn't care how many lives are ruined in the process so long as he gets some money.}

WASHINGTON (AP) -- The Senate, in a direct challenge to President Bush, voted Tuesday to temporarily halt the shipment of thousands of barrels of oil a day into the government's emergency reserve. Both Democrats and Republicans said such shipments make no sense when oil is costing more than \$120 a barrel and could better be used to add supplies to a tight market and possibly lower prices. With Republicans joining Democrats, senators voted 97-1 to suspend the shipments - averaging about 70,000 barrels a day - until the end of the year. Only Sen. Wayne Allard, R-Colo., voted against the measure. [\[article link\]](#)

May 16, 2008: Chambliss: Bush veto of farm bill a 'huge mistake' that could hurt McCain {Bush only wants to help out big oil; farmers and workers are not on the Bush agenda.}

Columbus, Ga. - U.S. Sen. Saxby Chambliss said he's told President Bush that vetoing the \$300 billion farm bill would be a "huge mistake" that could hurt Republican presidential candidate John McCain in November. "He and I have had a couple personal conversations about that. I think it's a huge mistake for him, politically and otherwise," said Chambliss, a Republican who himself faces re-election this year. Chambliss said he pointed out to Bush that the states in the South and West that gave him his strongest support all had agricultural economies. "These are people that want to vote for John McCain. If they get turned off by Republicans, it's going to make it tough," Chambliss told reporters after a speech to The House and Senate both passed the massive bill this week by veto-proof margins. Both Chambliss and U.S. Sen. Johnny Isakson have promised to help override a presidential veto. [\[article link\]](#)

May 04, 2008: Multinationals make billions in profit out of growing global food crisis - Globalist companies are borrowing the speculative tactic by which crude oil prices have been driven upward for driving up global food prices -- 100 million people are hungry and on the edge of starvation!

Giant agribusinesses are enjoying soaring earnings and profits out of the world food crisis which is driving millions of people towards starvation, The Independent on Sunday can reveal. And speculation is helping to drive the prices of basic foodstuffs out of the reach of the hungry. The prices of wheat, corn and rice have soared over the past year driving the world's poor – who already spend about 80 per cent of their income on food – into hunger and destitution. ... Cargill's net earnings soared by 86 per cent from \$553m to \$1.030bn over the same three months. And Archer Daniels Midland, one of the world's largest agricultural processors of soy, corn and wheat, increased its net earnings by 42 per cent in the first three months of this year from \$363m to \$517m. The operating profit of its grains merchandising and handling operations jumped 16-fold from \$21m to \$341m. [\[article link\]](#)

---

May 16, 2008: Obama blasts Bush, McCain over 'attacks' - Obama said McCain and Bush have to answer for Iran's benefiting from the invasion of Iraq, Hamas' gaining control of Gaza and Iran's continued funding of terrorist organizations, all of which, he said, have affected U.S. security "That's the Bush-McCain record on protecting this country"

WATERTOWN, South Dakota (CNN) -- Sen. Barack Obama linked Sen. John McCain Friday with what he called "the failed policies" of the Bush administration, accusing the presumed Republican presidential nominee and the White House of "bombastic exaggerations and fear-mongering" in place of "strategy and analysis and smart policy." "What we've done over the last eight years does not work," the Democratic front-runner said. ... But Obama said McCain and Bush have to answer for Iran's benefiting from the invasion of Iraq, Hamas' gaining control of Gaza and Iran's continued funding of terrorist organizations, all of which, he said, have affected U.S. security. "That's the Bush-McCain record on protecting this country," [\[article link\]](#)

April 13, 2008: Iraqi Government Sacks 1,300 Soldiers, Police Following Basra Fiasco - sacking more than 1,300 soldiers and policemen who deserted during recent fighting against Shiite militias in Basra {It's about time. Had these policies been in effect five years ago Iraq would be much better off but Bush has been incapable of any honest leadership in the



world. After invading Iraq Bush had a responsibility to administer Iraq but Bush can't even run a simple thing in America like releasing oil reserves to help stabilize our economy so of course the only thing Bush could do was cause a mess in Iraq.}

BAGHDAD — Iraq's government moved Sunday to restore discipline within the ranks of the security forces, sacking more than 1,300 soldiers and policemen who deserted during recent fighting against Shiite militias in Basra. At the same time, Iraq's Cabinet ratcheted up the pressure on anti-American Shiite cleric Muqtada al-Sadr by approving draft legislation barring political parties with militias from participating in upcoming provincial elections. Al-Sadr, who heads the country's biggest militia, the Mahdi Army, has been under intense pressure from Prime Minister Nouri al-Maliki, also a Shiite, to disband the Mahdi Army or face political isolation. Al-Sadr's followers are eager to take part in the local elections because they believe they can take power away from rival Shiite parties in the vast, oil-rich Shiite heartland of southern Iraq. And in a new move to stem the flow of money to armed groups, the government ordered a crackdown on militiamen controlling state-run and private gas stations, refineries and oil distribution centers. It is believed that gas stations and distribution centers, especially in eastern Baghdad and some southern provinces, are covertly controlled by Shiite militiamen dominated by the Mahdi Army. [\[article link\]](#)

April 14, 2008: Riots, instability spread as food prices skyrocket - "This is the world's big story" - "There are riots all over the world in the poor countries ... and, of course, our own poor are feeling it in the United States" {Bush won't go hungry tonight so it's not his problem.}

(CNN) -- Riots from Haiti to Bangladesh to Egypt over the soaring costs of basic foods have brought the issue to a boiling point and catapulted it to the forefront of the world's attention, the head of an agency focused on global development said Monday. ... "This is the world's big story," said Jeffrey Sachs, director of Columbia University's Earth Institute. "The finance ministers were in shock, almost in panic this weekend," he said on CNN's "American Morning," in a reference to top economic officials who gathered in Washington. "There are riots all over the world in the poor countries ... and, of course, our own poor are feeling it in the United States." World Bank President Robert Zoellick has said the surging costs could mean "seven lost years" in the fight against worldwide poverty. "While many are worrying about filling their gas tanks, many others around the world are struggling to fill their stomachs, and it is getting more and more difficult every day," Zoellick said late last week in a speech opening meetings with finance ministers. [\[article link\]](#)

April 11, 2008: Who's to blame for middle class woes? - 54% of those who describe themselves as "middle class" - say they are no better off than they were 5 years ago - That's the worse outlook in more than 40 years

A new survey out paints a pretty bleak picture of middle class America today, which is no surprise when you take into account falling house values, increased costs for food, energy, health care, education and growing unemployment. The Pew Poll finds that 54% of those who describe themselves as "middle class" – which is more than half of this country – say they are no better off than they were 5 years ago. That's the worse outlook in more than 40 years. 53% say they've had to cut spending because money is tight. 18% say they've had troubling getting or paying for medical care, and 10% say they've lost their jobs. ... When asked who's to blame for their economic problems, 26% say it's the government's fault, 15% blame the price of oil and 11% say the people themselves are responsible. [\[article link\]](#)

---

Cows, Government, Corporations & Ideologies . . . CAPITALISM, AMERICAN STYLE: You have two cows. You sell one, buy a bull, and build a herd of cows. {Note: The current Bush Family is the result of three generations of practicing Skull & Bones Satanists (Fascism) and loyal Nazi (Nazism) party members, and yes they are liars using their government positions and connections to stack the economic deck against everyone else!}

FASCISM: You have two cows. The government takes both, hires you to take care of them, and sells you the milk.

NAZISM: You have two cows. The government takes both and then shoots you. ... [New Bush] AMERICAN

CORPORATION: You have two cows. You sell one; lease it back to yourself and do an IPO on the second one. You force the 2 cows to produce the milk of four cows. You are surprised when one cow drops dead. You spin an announcement to the analysts stating you have downsized and are reducing expenses. Your stock goes up. ... TALIBANISM: You have two cows. At first, the government makes them wear burkas, but later shoots them because "they are Hindu religious symbols." [\[article link\]](#)

**Who killed John O'Neil?** [Video](#) - A Composite History of Modern Government – Corporate Crime in America - well done, this is a superb film (Video-Download) {We live in a time full of allegations but what is the meaning of all of this and what is our response to the current events unfolding throughout the world? The meaning of events and our response to them is to protect our soul. Although our body may perish our soul-spirit will live on forever and therefore it is essential that we must seek God and His righteous kingdom the kingdom of Jesus Christ. We should no longer allow ourselves to be misled by the tactics of man or by the strategies of devils.}

Exposes links to the corporatocracy that hindered an investigation by John O'Neil which may have very well prevented the 9-11 attacks ... exposed the real roots of the problem which lie far farther from Bin Laden and closer to home than we'd like to believe. ... well done, this is a superb film, it not only points out the mountains of evidence on all sorts of issues but it explains to people who haven't looked at anything how you feel when you do.

**April 4, 2008: Most Americans say U.S. on wrong track, poll says - More than 80 percent of Americans believe the country is headed in the wrong direction - "things have pretty seriously gotten off on the wrong track" {America being ransacked and bled dry by the Bush family and friends so they can become trillionaires isn't most people's idea of how the Nation should be run.}**

NEW YORK (AP) -- More than 80 percent of Americans believe the country is headed in the wrong direction, the highest such number since the early 1990s, according to a new survey. The CBS News-New York Times poll released Thursday showed 81 percent of respondents said they believed "things have pretty seriously gotten off on the wrong track." That was up from 69 percent a year ago, and 35 percent in early 2002. The survey comes as housing turmoil has rocked Wall Street amid an economic downturn. The economy has surpassed the war in Iraq as the dominating issue of the U.S. presidential race, and there is now nearly a national consensus that the United States faces significant problems, the poll found. A majority of Democrats and Republicans, men and women, residents of cities and rural areas, college graduates and those who finished only high school say the United States is headed in the wrong direction, according to the survey, which was published on The New York Times' Web site. [\[article link\]](#)

**April 3, 2008: Seven long years of deliberate Bush failures have prepared Americans to accept the new planned government and economy -- which literally will cause us to "jump from the frying pan to the fire"!**

"Four out of five Americans believe things are "on the wrong track" in the United States, the gloomiest outlook in about 20 years ... The poll found that 81 percent of respondents felt 'things have pretty seriously gotten off on the wrong track'. That was up from 69 percent last year and 35 percent in early 2003 ... Only 4 percent of survey respondents said the country was better off than it was five years ago, while 78 percent said it was worse..." This kind of sentiment swept President Jimmy Carter out of the Oval Office in 1980, and propelled the Hollywood actor, Ronald Reagan, to the Presidency. Likewise, we believe that a Democrat will ascend to the White House in this election. The American people might just be so angry over the economy and other aspects of our national life that they will accept the draconian Fascist measure the next president will introduce. In this respect, the Bush Administration has done its job really well for the past seven years! The Plan of the Great White (magic) Brotherhood will likely be passed to the opposite party but it will go forward as planned and without hindrance. Soon, the world will be totally global and the Masonic Christ can arise. [\[article link\]](#)

**April 3, 2008: Bush pushes for NATO expansion - to allow Ukraine and Georgia to start the admission process over Russian objections and to counter Osama bin Laden's latest threats to Europe by stepping up their efforts in Afghanistan - "We will show that America will not abandon our friends in the fight against terror and extremism" Bush vowed {Is Bush for real "to counter Osama bin Laden's latest threats to Europe" Bush & Co. already abandoned their search for bin Laden years ago. Of course if Bin Laden was the sole real threat to the world it would actually be nice if Bush would look for and find bin Laden. But it appears that bin Laden, spooky story and all is only a fall guy, scapegoat, 'Patsy' being used to create a Global Security Force for the coming Global Government.}**

President Bush renewed urgent calls Wednesday for NATO nations to allow Ukraine and Georgia to start the admission process over Russian objections and to counter Osama bin Laden's latest threats to Europe by stepping up their efforts in Afghanistan. ... "We will show that America will not abandon our friends in the fight against terror and extremism," Bush vowed. ... But Bush and his wife, Laura, left Bucharest after the speech to spend most of the day in the Black Sea resort of Neptun, this country's presidential retreat location where Bush was holding talks with Romanian President Traian Basescu, the country's pro-western leader. [\[article link\]](#)

**March 8, 2008: Stunning collapse of Carlyle bond fund leaves Carlyle down, not out** - The apparent overnight meltdown of a \$22 billion - Most of this stems from the roster of high-profile politicians on its books who, critics argue, have helped it to win more than its fair share of profits from the defence industry - James Baker III, the former US Secretary of State, served as a senior adviser between 1993 and 2005. George Bush Sr, the former US President, and his son, the President, have served on its board

The apparent overnight meltdown of a \$22 billion (£10.9 billion) credit fund is a huge embarrassment for Carlyle Group, the US private equity firm with unrivalled links to big business and global politics. Even a few weeks ago it would have been inconceivable that a fund operated by such a well-established and respected investment firm that specialised in AAA-bonds would suddenly melt down - especially when it invested in bonds underwritten by Freddie Mac and Fannie Mae, the US government-chartered mortgage groups. When Carlyle, one of the biggest private equity firms in the world, with about \$75 billion of assets under management, set up its ill-fated mortgage bond fund in 2006, it thought that it was on to a sure winner. ... The firm, which once boasted John Major, the former (British) Prime Minister, as its European chairman, is chaired by Louis Gerstner Jr, the former IBM chairman, who joined Carlyle in 2003. ... James Baker III, the former US Secretary of State, served as a senior adviser between 1993 and 2005. George Bush Sr, the former US President, and his son, the President, have served on its board. [\[article link\]](#)

**April 3, 2008: Sweeping Fed Plan Sparks Intense Debate** - The Bush administration Monday proposed the most far-ranging (control) overhaul of the financial regulatory system since the stock market crash of 1929 and the ensuing Great Depression

(CBS/AP) The Bush administration Monday proposed the most far-ranging overhaul of the financial regulatory system since the stock market crash of 1929 and the ensuing Great Depression. The plan would change how the government regulates thousands of businesses from the nation's biggest banks and investment houses down to the local insurance agent and mortgage broker. ... Massachusetts Secretary of the Commonwealth William F. Galvin blasted Paulson's approach as "a disastrous backward step that would put the investor in jeopardy" because it would pre-empt state regulation of securities and insurance. [\[article link\]](#)

**July 6, 2007: Stock Market Protection "Uptick rule"** - The Uptick rule is a former financial regulations rule (under the Securities Exchange Act of 1934), relating to the trading of securities in the United States - The rule was eliminated by the (Bush) SEC, effective July 6, 2007 {The rule was put in place to protect the small and middle-class investor from complete manipulation of the stock market by the big institutions and money fund managers.}

'Uptick' is the name generally given to Rule 10a-1, under the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, which states that short selling is only permitted following a trade where the traded price was higher than the previously traded price (uptick). ... On the March 20, 2008 episode of Mad Money, Jim Cramer launched his campaign to reinstate the Uptick Rule. Citing the wild swings of the market since its elimination, Cramer pointed out that the SEC eliminated the rule during a bull market, when liquidity was not a problem. Cramer believes that, without the Uptick Rule in place, short sellers are devaluing perfectly solid stocks. As a former hedge fund manager, Cramer admitted to making millions short selling with the Uptick Rule in place. Without an impediment such as the Uptick Rule to slow down the pace of short sellers, Cramer believes it puts the market at risk for the very problems that lead to the Great Depression. [\[article link\]](#)

**April 4, 2008: Bear Stearns Deal Protected Markets, Argue Regulators** - "Was this a justified rescue to prevent a systemic collapse of financial markets or a \$30 billion taxpayer bailout for a Wall Street firm while people on Main Street struggle to pay their mortgages?" - Schwartz says if the Fed had opened up its discount window earlier, his firm might have survived {\$30 billion instantly allocated by the Federal Reserve on a Sunday, over the weekend and in a hurry while the markets are closed = scam.}

Regulators refuted accusations Thursday that they ignored signs of distress at Bear Stearns (NYSE:BSC) as lawmakers questioned if the Federal Reserve was justified in using public funds to back the emergency takeover of the fifth-largest U.S. investment bank. ... Bear CEO Alan Schwartz said his firm wasn't directly involved in government talks with JPMorgan. He told lawmakers that the company had enough capital to keep operating but that "it looked like people wanted to induce a panic," suggesting there was a coordinated effort by speculators to destroy the firm. After Bear's collapse, the Fed let securities firms borrow directly from the central bank for the first time since the Depression. Schwartz says if the Fed had opened up its discount window earlier, his firm might have survived. Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson this week proposed streamlining America's banking regulations, giving the Fed more authority over

investment banks. But lawmakers, banking groups and affected agencies have plenty of objections. Major reforms probably will not happen until after President Bush leaves office. [\[article link\]](#)

March 17, 2008: CuttingEdge.org: SPECIAL NEWS ALERT - NEWS BRIEF: "JPMorgan acquires troubled Bear Stearns - the way in which the long-standing Illuminati firm, J.P. Morgan, acquired Bear Stearns for such an unbelievably low price (\$2 a share [now upped to about \$10] from \$160 a share a year ago) is exactly how other Establishment firms have acted in the past to dramatically increase their total value

However, the way in which the long-standing Illuminati firm, J.P. Morgan, acquired Bear Stearns for such an unbelievably low price is exactly how other Establishment firms have acted in the past to dramatically increase their total value, at the expense of others. Do you remember the Battle of Waterloo, a most important battle which preserved the independence and power of Great Britain over France? Listen to this report as to how the Rothschild family became so filthy rich virtually overnight that they were able to lead the financial drive to achieve the New World Order, quoting "NATHAN ROTHSCHILD & THE BATTLE OF WATERLOO", Aladdan, 10 November 2003) "As the wealth and power of the Rothschilds grew in size and influence so did their intelligence gathering network. They had their 'agents' strategically located in all the capitals and trading centers of Europe, gathering and developing various types of intelligence ... it was based on a combination of very hard work and sheer cunning ... Rothschild coaches careened down the highways; Rothschild boats set sail across the Channel; Rothschild agents were swift shadows along the streets. They carried cash, securities, letters and news. Above all, news -- the latest exclusive news to be vigorously processed at stock market and commodity bourse." "And there was no news more precious than the outcome at Waterloo..." (The Rothschilds p. 94). "Upon the battle of Waterloo depended the future of the European continent. If the Grande Army of Napoleon emerged victorious France would be undisputed master of all she surveyed on the European front. If Napoleon was crushed into submission England would hold the balance of power in Europe and would be in a position to greatly expand its sphere of influence ... There were vast fortunes to be made -- and lost -- on the outcome of the Battle of Waterloo. The Stock Exchange in London was at fever pitch as traders awaited news of the outcome of this battle of the giants. If Britain lost, English consuls would plummet to unprecedented depths. If Britain was victorious, the value of the consul would leap to dizzying new heights. ... In his possession was a top secret report from Rothschild's secret service agents on the progress of the crucial battle. This intelligence data would prove indispensable to Nathan in making some vital decisions. The special agent was met at Folkstone the following morning at dawn by Nathan Rothschild himself. After quickly scanning the highlights of the report Rothschild was on his way again, speeding towards London and the Stock Exchange ... Arriving at the Exchange amid frantic speculation on the outcome of the battle ... Rothschild agents immediately began to dump consuls on the market. As hundred of thousands of dollars worth of consuls poured onto the market their value started to slide. Then they began to plummet." "Nathan continued to lean against 'his' pillar, emotionless, expressionless. He continued to sell, and sell and sell. Consuls kept on falling. Word began to sweep through the Stock Exchange: 'Rothschild knows'. - 'Rothschild knows. Wellington has lost at Waterloo'. The selling turned into a panic as people rushed to unload their 'worthless' consuls or paper money for gold and silver in the hope of retaining at least part of their wealth. Consuls continued their nosedive towards oblivion. After several hours of feverish trading the consul lay in ruins. It was selling for about five cents on the dollar." At that point, Rothschild signaled to his agents on the floor to begin buying these nearly worthless stocks! Overnight, the Rothschild fortune hit dizzying heights -- because once the word arrived that Great Britain had actually won at Waterloo, the stock market exploded to new heights, taking the companies which Nathan Rothschild had just purchased at only 5% of true value back up to the true value and beyond. The value of the Rothschild fortune was instantly multiplied over 20 times. This is the way the Illuminati operates, and it is the way in which J.P. Morgan has just bought out a major competitor! You can watch for other acquisitions of this type as the "Order out of Chaos" plan continues to unfold. [\[article link\]](#)

March 30, 2008: Sean Maloney, the Londoner inside Intel Corp. - Sean Maloney is one rung away from the top slot at the world's greatest microchip maker - Could he end up as one of the most powerful Britons in global business? - "I went from being a devout Christian to reading Marx, substituting one dogma for another" he says {Is Maloney also full of 'baloney'? Maloney as the perfect 'New World Order' man is all things to all governments but is nothing of significance. The Maloneys of the 'New World Order' are full of labels but empty of substance. The 'New World Order' Maloneys are full of baloney.}

Maloney was a self-styled reprobate before he discovered technology - you could say that computers saved him. "I went from being a devout Christian to reading Marx, substituting one dogma for another," he says. "But you've got to

remember the UK was much more politically polarised in the 1970s." ... He was turned on to computers by an older brother, who showed him how to produce a printout - essential when he was given 1,000 lines at the Christian Brothers school he attended. "A new punishment, when they weren't whacking me." [\[article link\]](#)

---

**March 13, 2008: Kidnapped archbishop found dead in Iraq - A Christian archbishop kidnapped in northern Iraq last month has been found dead, according to a Nineveh province official {Bush is a fraud and his plan for Iraq is one gigantic fraud of lies and deceit. Bush is enabling, financing, defending and strengthening worldwide radical Shiite Islam at the peril and cost of the lives of others.}**

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- A Christian archbishop kidnapped in northern Iraq last month has been found dead, according to a Nineveh province official. Chaldean Catholic Archbishop Paul Faraj Rahho's body was found Thursday near the town of Mosul, where he and three companions were ambushed by gunmen on February 29. The archbishop's driver and two security guards were killed during the attack. Iraqi Prime Minister Nuri al-Maliki had ordered security services to make it a priority to find and free the archbishop. Nineveh Deputy Gov. Khasro Goran, in Mosul, told CNN that the kidnapers had been in touch with the church and the relatives and wanted to be paid a ransom for the archbishop's release. The contacts ended a few days ago. The apparent kidnapers had contacted relatives on Thursday and told them the body was in the eastern part of town. Relatives and authorities went to the location and found the body, which had gunshot wounds. [\[article link\]](#)

**March 8, 2008: Senators: Where is Iraq's oil money going? - Two senators are asking congressional investigators to look at Iraq's oil revenues and see if the war-ravaged nation can pay for its own reconstruction, an effort that has been bankrolled to this point mostly by U.S. taxpayers**

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- Two senators are asking congressional investigators to look at Iraq's oil revenues and see if the war-ravaged nation can pay for its own reconstruction, an effort that has been bankrolled to this point mostly by U.S. taxpayers. Carl Levin, D-Michigan, and John Warner, R-Virginia, said in their Friday letter to the Government Accountability Office that Iraq has "tremendous resources" in banks worldwide but is doing little to improve security and reconstruction efforts. Iraqi officials did not immediately respond to the senators' allegations. "We believe that it has been overwhelmingly U.S. taxpayer money that has funded Iraq reconstruction over the last five years, despite Iraq earning billions of dollars in oil revenue over that time period that have ended up in non-Iraqi banks," wrote the senators, who are their party's top members on the Armed Services Committee. The senators cited testimony of then-Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz who told a House subcommittee in March 2003 that the U.S. would not foot the entire bill for rebuilding Iraq. Wolfowitz predicted then that Iraq's oil revenues could reach between \$50 billion and \$100 billion in the next two or three years. "We are dealing with a country that can really finance its own reconstruction and relatively soon," Wolfowitz said in 2003. [\[article link\]](#)

**March 8, 2008: Iraqis demand protection from crime - Thousands of Iraqis have marched on the Basra police headquarters demanding better security for their crime-ridden city - Shiite groups have been fighting for control of the area**

BAGHDAD, Iraq (CNN) -- Thousands of Iraqis have marched on the Basra police headquarters demanding better security for their crime-ridden city. Kidnappings, murders and thefts have risen in the southern oil-rich city since British troops handed over responsibility for the province to Iraqi soldiers and police. In Basra, Iraq's second-largest city and the urban center of the country's oil-rich region, Shiite groups have been fighting for control of the area. Saturday's protest started as angry citizens took to the streets of southern Basra and walked to the center of the city and the Basra Police Headquarters, according to Hakim al-Mayahi, the head of Basra's security council. "We, as the security council in Basra, hold the central Iraqi government and security forces in Basra responsible for the recent deterioration in security situation," al-Mayahi said. The protesters, estimated by The Associated Press to be as many as 5,000 people, criticized Police Chief Gen. Abdul Jalil Khalaf -- who has held the post for nine months -- for failing to establishing security in the city. [\[article link\]](#)

**March 10, 2008: Prescription drugs found in drinking water across U.S. - A vast array of pharmaceuticals -- including antibiotics, anti-convulsants, mood stabilizers and sex hormones -- have been found in the drinking water supplies of at least 41 million Americans**

(AP) -- A vast array of pharmaceuticals -- including antibiotics, anti-convulsants, mood stabilizers and sex hormones -- have been found in the drinking water supplies of at least 41 million Americans, an Associated Press investigation shows. To be sure, the concentrations of these pharmaceuticals are tiny, measured in quantities of parts per billion or trillion, far below the levels of a medical dose. Also, utilities insist their water is safe. But the presence of so many prescription drugs -- and over-the-counter medicines like acetaminophen and ibuprofen -- in so much of our drinking water is heightening worries among scientists of long-term consequences to human health. [\[article link\]](#)

**March 18, 2008: Unsafe water may have sickened (US) troops in Iraq - Dozens of U.S. troops in Iraq fell sick at bases using "unmonitored and potentially unsafe" water supplied by the military and a contractor once owned by Vice President Dick Cheney's former company (Halliburton)**

WASHINGTON — Dozens of U.S. troops in Iraq fell sick at bases using “unmonitored and potentially unsafe” water supplied by the military and a contractor once owned by Vice President Dick Cheney's former company, the Pentagon's internal watchdog says. A report obtained by The Associated Press said soldiers experienced skin abscesses, cellulitis, skin infections, diarrhea and other illnesses after using discolored, smelly water for personal hygiene and laundry at five U.S. military sites in Iraq. The Pentagon's inspector general found water quality problems between March 2004 and February 2006 at three sites run by contractor KBR Inc., and between January 2004 and December 2006 at two military-operated locations. [\[article link\]](#)

**March 8, 2008: Microsoft Windows Vista: Is VISTA Really Spying on Us for US Government? - If this is true, Microsoft has gone too far**

Does Windows Vista Send Information to the Government? ... He used port sniffing software and networking tools to see what was going on. What he found he referred to as "foundation shaking." ... The computer was in an idle state. It shows the computer connected to the following (in his own words): a.. DoD Network Information Center (Department of Defense). b.. United Nations Development Program (Seems to correlate to the parent branch of the U.N. Informatics Division). c.. Halliburton Company (We all know these guys). d.. Ministry of Defense Data Return Agent. e.. DOHS-Recon (traceroutes for this address provided nothing, suspected blocks on traceroute. Many of us who are monitoring this situation have suspected the acronym stands for the Department of Homeland Security Reconnaissance. This is merely a guess, but an educated one at that). [\[article link\]](#)

**March 10, 2008: Congress - House Files Lawsuit to Force Bush Aides Harriet Miers and Joshua Bolten to Testify on Justice Firings - Bush administration's claims to be immune from congressional oversight are at odds with U.S. constitutional principles**

WASHINGTON - The House of Representatives' Judiciary Committee has filed suit to force former White House Counsel Harriet Miers and White House chief of staff Joshua Bolten to provide information about the firing of U.S. attorneys. The lawsuit filed in federal court Monday says Miers is not immune from the obligation to testify and both she and Bolten must identify all documents that are being withheld from Congress. ... Conyers says he is confident the federal courts will agree that the Bush administration's claims to be immune from congressional oversight are at odds with U.S. constitutional principles. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**February 21, 2008: Bush Approval Below 20% - a new low in American Research Group polling - 19% approve of the way Bush is handling his job as president and 77% disapprove**

George W. Bush's overall job approval rating has dropped to a new low in American Research Group polling as 78% of Americans say that the national economy is getting worse according to the latest survey from the American Research Group. Among all Americans, 19% approve of the way Bush is handling his job as president and 77% disapprove. When it comes to Bush's handling of the economy, 14% approve and 79% disapprove. -American Research Group [\[article link\]](#)

**February 18, 2008: DebbieSchlussel.com: On Presidents Day, Best & Worst of Contemporary Presidents - WORST: George W. Bush: Single-handedly brought down the country's conservative movement and his own party by trying to be more liberal than liberals - Bush failed on so many levels {Debbie Schlussel is one of the premier investigative reporters of our time, she has the stories, events and info that few can obtain. How true George Bush Jr. has failed our Nation "on so many levels" and yet are his many and varied failures incompetence or is it actually his intent?}**

George W. Bush: Single-handedly brought down the country's conservative movement and his own party by trying to be more liberal than liberals. Spent like a drunken sailor on bills he supported with Ted Kennedy. Education bill led to America's decline in math, science, and reading on his watch. Most memorable (and false) slogan of eight years is "Islam is peace." He was faced with America's biggest catastrophe in contemporary times and responded by pandering to the Muslim cult that fomented it. Refused to restrict immigration by the religion of the 19 hijackers and instead invited their supporters to the White House for Ramadan dinners. Instead of responding, he listened to Islamist Grover Norquist and hired those with ties to Al-Qaeda to work for him as Muslim advisors, some with access to important national security info. Had several years to institute a "Manhattan Project" to remove us from the oil-teat of Saudis and other OPEC nations. Instead, hung out with Saudi pan-terrorist buddies Prince Bandar and King Abdullah, all even though Mrs. Prince Bandar paid the rent of some 9/11 hijackers. ... Domestically, gave away millions in wasteful spending. The Carter "malaise" days aren't just coming back. They're already here. And in the next administration we will hurt greatly from the Bush "malaise" days. Bush failed on so many levels. [\[article link\]](#)

**Feb 1, 2006: Bush, Clinton, Bush, Clinton - "Bush, Clinton, Bush, Clinton" he said, referring to how Bill Clinton had followed his father, and Hillary Clinton could follow him - Bush said he checked in with Clinton occasionally {Bush Sr., Bill Clinton, Bush Jr., next is Hillary Clinton, then comes Jeb Bush ... It's just a theory but are you getting the picture?}**  
WASHINGTON (Reuters) – President George W. Bush says Bill Clinton has become so close to his father that the Democratic former president is like a member of the family. Former President George Bush has worked with Clinton to raise money for victims of the Asian tsunami and the hurricane disaster along the U.S. Gulf Coast. Asked about his father and Clinton, Bush quipped, "Yes, he and my new brother." "That's a good relationship. It's a fun relationship to watch," Bush said in an interview with CBS News broadcast on Sunday. While attending Pope John Paul's funeral, Bush said, "It was fun to see the interplay between dad and Clinton. One of these days, I'll be a member of the ex-president's club. ... I'll be looking for something to do." ... Bush said he checked in with Clinton occasionally. "And you know, he says things that makes it obvious - that makes it obvious to me that we're kind of, you know, on the same wavelength about the job of the presidency. Makes sense, after all, there's this kind of commonality," he said. Bush jokingly referred to speculation that Sen. Hillary Rodham Clinton, the former president's wife, will seek the Democratic nomination for the presidency. He had earlier referred to the former first lady as "formidable." "Bush, Clinton, Bush, Clinton," he said, referring to how Bill Clinton had followed his father, and Hillary Clinton could follow him. [\[article link\]](#)

**September 24, 2007: Bush: Hillary Clinton Will Be Democratic Nominee - President Bush, breaking his rule not to talk about presidential politics, says he believes Hillary Rodham Clinton will defeat Barack Obama in the Democratic presidential primaries {Why is Bush campaigning for Hillary? The 2008 election is probably as rigged as an old WWF Title Match. Hillary is the ringer and likely McCain, Rudy, Fred or some other Republican sacrifice is destined to lose. Looks like Bush Jr. is playing the same "end game" his dad played when he gifted his 1992 re-election to Bill Clinton.}**  
WASHINGTON - President Bush, breaking his rule not to talk about presidential politics, says he believes Hillary Rodham Clinton will defeat Barack Obama in the Democratic presidential primaries. Bush also predicts that Clinton will be defeated in the general election by the Republican nominee. "I believe our candidate can beat her but it's going to be a tough race," the president said. It has been difficult for Bush to remain silent about the 2008 president race, despite his promises not to be the "prognosticator in chief." He has been talking about the race and handicapping candidates during off-the-record chats with visitors to the White House. He finally went public with his Clinton prediction in an interview for a book by Bill Sammon, a reporter for The Washington Examiner. ... The White House did not challenge Sammon's account. ... Bush said Giuliani's popularity was a sign of how important the terrorism issue is to Republican voters, the newspaper said. It said Bush cautioned against ruling out Sen. John McCain, R-Ariz., saying he had managed to revive his campaign after an implosion earlier this year. [\[article link\]](#)

**May 8, 2002: Exclusive: Dick Morris Says Hillary Will Be America's Next President - In the end, however, it's President Bush who may have done more to make Hillary Clinton president than anyone else - by ignoring the scandals of the first two Clinton terms and ordering his Justice Department to slow investigations**  
Barring a Clinton indictment, however, Hillary's White House path is clear for 2008. ... A Big Boost From ... Bush In the end, however, it's President Bush who may have done more to make Hillary Clinton president than anyone else - by ignoring the scandals of the first two Clinton terms and ordering his Justice Department to slow investigations. "In retrospect it will look like a mistake on his part," Morris told NewsMax. "He's treating the scandals as an inconvenience, but that's because of one of the core convictions of the Bush family. They always oppose aggressive action against

former presidents." He argues that, though some of the accusations leveled against his ex-boss were "garbage," the 11th-hour pardons were a different matter. "That scandal was very real. And if there is no action on the pardon scandal, Bush will ultimately regret that," Morris predicts. [\[article link\]](#)

**March 26, 2007: Bush family hedges bets - Baker said Romney "represents the fallback position of the Bush White House without having the Washington Bush supporters withdraw their support of McCain" {The disgusting, corrupt lobbyist, Fred Thompson is likely the Bush family's fallback – fallback candidate now that lying Mitt Romney isn't doing much better than John McCain in the polls.}**

Many prominent GOP operatives close to President Bush have joined Sen. John McCain (R-Ariz.) while a majority of those close to former Florida Gov. Jeb Bush (R) are lining up behind former Massachusetts Gov. Mitt Romney (R). ... Fifty-five of the president's biggest fundraisers - those who have reached "Ranger" and "Pioneer" rank - are backing McCain. (Rangers raise \$200,000 or more while pioneers raise half that.) Thirty-one major Bush fundraisers are in Romney's camp. ... Baker said Romney "represents the fallback position of the Bush White House without having the Washington Bush supporters withdraw their support of McCain." "It's betting on two horses," said Baker of the Bush family's apparent hedging strategy. "It seems to me an effort to diversify their portfolio." [\[article link\]](#)

**January 8, 2008: Florida's Jeb Bush not involved in (Republican) presidential primary - As race travels to Florida, famous former governor sits it out {Jeb Bush like the rest of his deranged family likes to see America get on its knees and beg. Jeb Bush will not act until he has forced Americans to beg him to run for office. It's also been that way with George Bush Jr. he will not act on behalf of America or anyone w/o first making them pay in some way.}**

TAMPA, Fla. – He's the most prominent Republican name in Florida, but he might as well be the invisible man in the state's presidential primary. GOP hopefuls have been snapping up allies from former Gov. Jeb Bush's vaunted political machine in advance of Tuesday's crucial contest. But a question remains. Where's Jeb? "Well under the radar," said Kevin Wagner, a political science professor at Florida Atlantic University. ... Mr. Doster said many Florida Republicans would still like to see him run for national office in the future. ... The second-oldest of the four Bush brothers, Jeb was viewed as the one being groomed to follow father George Bush to national office. [\[article link\]](#)

**August 28, 2007: Michael Marowitz: Why Bush must be impeached - abuse by the executive branch - Michael Marowitz is a San Rafael defense attorney with a JSM (master's degree) in constitutional law from Stanford Law School**

THE TRUE GENIUS of the founding fathers of the United States was to establish a system of checks and balances against governmental abuse by any of the three branches of government. In order to guard against abuse by the executive branch, Congress was charged with oversight responsibility to investigate possible transgressions by the president. President Bush's legally frivolous use of executive privilege has thwarted Congress' ability to carry out this vital function, a task that must be performed if this country is to be considered the constitutional democracy contemplated by the framers of our Constitution. Instead of cooperating with Congress, Bush has chosen to mimic a monarch or a tyrant whose decisions prevail without public debate because they are made in and kept secret. Bush's self-serving assertions of executive privilege only serve to conceal his administration's wrongdoing in a host of areas. Never in the history of this republic has an administration stonewalled like this or has the Constitution been so corrupted. Last week, we learned more about the administration's latest violation of the rule of the law (the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act) in its eavesdropping program. [\[article link\]](#)

**Alex Jones - Michael Moore is a Fraud - "Moore is a joke and is probably working for the bush regime as a useful idiot for a useful idiot" (YouTube 9:37)**

Alex Jones has a good point. Michael Moore may or may not be a gatekeeper, but in his film F911 he sure acted like one. Michael Moore did ignore the real hard questions. As Alex Jones says, Bush a(t) least knew what was happening and let it happen. Why hasn't Michael Moore picked up on that? [\[article link\]](#)

---

**'Schmoozing with Terrorists' for \$19.95 on Sale! Save \$6! - New book features stunning 1-on-1 interviews between top jihadists and a Jew - "our great nation is encouraging terrorists to attack us and we don't even know it" he professes (Book)**

Klein obtains unprecedented access to some of the most dangerous terrorist organizations in the world, traveling into



hazardous terrorist zones and talking directly to the militants themselves about some of the most pressing issues today. Why schmooze with the professed enemies of Western civilization? States Klein: "In the midst of America's war on terror, in the midst of our grand showdown with Islamofascism, with our boys and girls deployed in Iraq and Afghanistan and around the world to defend liberty, it is crucial for all of us to understand the adversary we are up against. "It is crucial for us to know how our enemy thinks and what they want to do with us. Even how your tax dollars – no, how you! – fund terrorism." Klein explains he believes America is in trouble. While the U.S. has made enormous advances in the war on terror over the past few years, "our great nation is encouraging terrorists to attack us and we don't even know it," he professes. "If the American approach to identifying, understanding, and dealing with terrorism is not reexamined in the very near future, if we don't immediately begin to understand how the terrorists think and respond to our policies, we face a devastating reality, with global jihad beating down our doorstep before we even realize what happened," states Klein. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **February 21, 2008: DebbieSchlussel.com: Northern Illinois University (NIU) Killer Steven Kazmierczak - Was Arabic-Speaking, HAMAS-fan a Muslim Convert?**

I mean, I'm sure this is just a coincidence--him liking HAMAS and then rampaging HAMAS-style, murdering multiple innocent people on the NIU campus: ... UPDATE: The plot thickens. Brian Keegan of Muslim Watcher writes: ... The Muslim woman reporter that the NIU shooter talked Arabic to, about Hamas, is a radical Muslim. Just take a look at my blog where she, Rasmieyh Abdelnabi, is mentioned a lot. She wrote radical Muslim pro-Palestinian articles at NIU, and she spearheaded the wearing of the hijab at NIU. She was a leader in the Muslim Student Union, a Saudi Wahabi outfit. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **February 19, 2008: U.S., Britain, France back Kosovo - Bush: 'History will prove' Kosovo move correct - Like the United States, Britain and France, Germany also has long supported Kosovo's move toward independence**

(CNN) -- U.S. President George W. Bush on Tuesday justified recognizing Kosovo as an independent nation, saying that doing so will bring peace to a region scarred by war. The recognition "presents an opportunity to move beyond the conflicts of the past and toward a future of freedom and stability and peace," he said. ... Meanwhile, two pro-Russian separatist provinces in Georgia -- South Ossetia and Abkhazia -- were looking to use Kosovo's move to declare their own independence. ... Like the United States, Britain and France, Germany also has long supported Kosovo's move toward independence, but before the EU meeting, Germany's Foreign Minister Frank-Walter Steinmeier did not say whether Germany would follow the others' suit. Such a declaration, he said, "constitutes the end point in the history of the breakup of the former Yugoslavia and that development, that history, was accompanied by bloodshed and suffering for the people on the ground," he said. "The developments in Kosovo did not take us by surprise," he added. Spain's Foreign Minister Miguel Angel Moratinos said his nation "will not recognize Kosovo independence because we do not consider it in line with international law." [\[article link\]](#)

#### **February 18, 2008: Serbia Recalls U.S. Ambassador After U.S. Recognizes Kosovo - Ninety percent of Kosovo's 2 million people are ethnic Albanian - most of them secular Muslims - and they see no reason to stay joined to the rest of Christian Orthodox Serbia**

ARUSHA, Tanzania - The United States and key European countries recognized Kosovo on Monday, a day after the province's ethnic Albanian leaders declared independence from Serbia Giddy Kosovars danced in the streets when they heard of the endorsements. Kosovo's leaders sent letters to 192 countries seeking formal recognition and Britain, France, Germany and U.S. were among the countries that backed the request. But other European Union nations were opposed, including Spain which has battled a violent Basque separatist movement for decades. "The Kosovars are now independent," President Bush said during a trip to Africa. Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice said Bush "has responded affirmatively" to Kosovo's request to establish diplomatic relations. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **February 18, 2008: Serbia recalls ambassador from US - saying the US has "violated international law" - Kosovo, the ministers agreed, was a unique case and did not call into question international legal principles, such as territorial integrity - The EU foreign affairs chief Javier Solana said there was a total commitment to bring all the Balkan countries into the EU - "This is an ugly victory for demographic warfare - SEQ, London"**

It took hours of tortuous negotiations but the EU managed to pass the unity test, our correspondent says. Kosovo, the ministers agreed, was a unique case and did not call into question international legal principles, such as territorial integrity. The bloc's statement said the EU was ready to play a leading role in the Balkans, with a 2,000-strong police

and justice mission headed to Kosovo and new measures to promote economic and political development in the region, including a donors' conference by June. The EU foreign affairs chief Javier Solana said there was a total commitment to bring all the Balkan countries into the EU. But Kosovo will not be able to get very close until it is recognised by all 27 members, and that may take a long time, our correspondent adds. Among other countries to recognise Kosovo was Turkey. Correspondents say this has symbolic significance because for centuries the Ottoman Turks ruled the Balkans, including modern-day Serbia and Kosovo. [\[article link\]](#)

**February 14, 2008: Terror mastermind's deception cause for skepticism - The gunman was actually a teenager - He hadn't been one of the four men who hijacked TWA flight 847 - The so-called "face of terror" photo was really a picture of media manipulation - Mughniyeh was the suspected mastermind of the simultaneous (Beirut) attacks on U.S. Marines and French paratroopers in October 1983 in which 241 Marines and 58 French troops were killed** (CNN) -- Imad Mughniyeh was a master of deception. He was also Hezbollah's chief of security and its strategist. His alleged role in bombings and kidnappings earned him a place on the "Most Wanted Terrorists" list of the United States. He reportedly underwent plastic surgery in Iran to change his appearance. Mughniyeh was often reported to be in Iran or Syria or on a plane between those two countries. Tehran and Damascus always denied any knowledge. So forgive me if I greet the news of his demise with considerable skepticism. His life's work was deception and it would pain me not to take that into account when reporting his death. Let me take you back to Beirut, Lebanon, in June of 1985, where I was covering a hostage situation for CNN. It became the very image of terror. On the runway at Beirut International Airport, a TWA pilot looks down from the cockpit window as a "hijacker" holds a gun to his head. What a remarkable coincidence that the media was there to capture the moment. But it wasn't what it appeared to be. The gunman was actually a teenager. He hadn't been one of the four men who hijacked TWA flight 847. He was nothing more than a security guard for a few crewmembers left aboard the jetliner while 40 other hostages had been hauled off to Beirut's southern suburbs. He just wanted to be on television. ... So determined to get his "Kodak moment" as a terrorist, the young man had unloaded the gun and handed it to Testrake to prove it was empty. Testrake told me he only agreed when he feared the young gunman might become unhinged if he didn't get his way. The so-called "face of terror" photo was really a picture of media manipulation. ... Mughniyeh was the suspected mastermind of the simultaneous attacks on U.S. Marines and French paratroopers in October 1983 in which 241 Marines and 58 French troops were killed. The bombings eventually led the U.S. and other peacekeepers to pull out of Lebanon. In December 1985, there was another simultaneous bomb barrage on the streets of the Kuwaiti capital. Even watching the Kuwait story develop from Beirut that winter, I can remember hoping the mysteries of the barracks bombing might be about to unravel. One of the attackers left a severed thumb at the scene in Kuwait. Police quickly uncovered his identity and 17 suspects were rolled up and jailed before they could escape. One of those sentenced to death in the Kuwait case was none other than Imad Mughniyeh's brother-in-law. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**August 17, 2007: Conservative Coalition Assembles To Warn Americans About Agenda For 'Hush-Hush' North American 'Merge-Fest' In Quebec - led by President George Bush of the United States {President George Bush Jr. thinks he is some great intuitive world leader yet his own political Republican Party just died on a toilet in an airport bathroom along with the career of Senator Larry Craig and Bush isn't even smart enough to figure it out.}**

The summit, sponsored by The Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America, a vehicle by which the NAU is being advanced, will be led by President George Bush of the United States, Prime Minister Stephen Harper of Canada, and President Felipe Calderon of Mexico to plan an EU-type merger joining all three countries. Former Director of the U.S. Office of Economic Opportunity, Howard Phillips said: "This summit is being held away from the scrutiny of the American people. It was declared off limits to those who oppose it, and that speaks volumes. The SPP is part of a treacherous scheme to incrementally merge Canada, the United States, and Mexico in a manner similar to that, which brought the European Union into being over a span of 50 years. Lost liberties and a lower standard of living would be the inevitable result if our borders with Mexico and Canada were to be erased. Americans won't want to be part of that global nightmare." Phillips, founder of the fast-growing Constitution Party, one-time presidential candidate and the leader of the Conservative Caucus ([www.conservativeusa.org](http://www.conservativeusa.org)) will be joined by a coalition of American and Canadian leaders assembled in Quebec to speak out against the proposed merger of the three countries at a press conference. ... "The NAU and the SPP are a virtual toxic alphabet soup being cooked up behind closed doors so Americans won't have a clue they're about to lose their rights and freedoms until it's too late," warned Constitution Party National Committee

Chairman Jim Clymer. "Just ask the people in Europe who are now dealing with the disastrous effects of the E.U.," Clymer further noted. [\[article link\]](#)

January 29, 2008: Half (or more likely 90%) of gold in central banks is gone? - Watchdog: 'We want to expose and stop the manipulation' - "Most observers calculate central bank reserves are supposed to have about 30,000 tons of gold worldwide in their vaults, but we believe the amount of gold actually there may be more like 15,000 tons," Murphy said "The rest of the gold is gone" {It is in private bank holdings i.e. the Nazi Bush family has helped themselves to the nation's wealth. Now gold is just another manipulated market. The Bush rich will get richer selling gold that doesn't exist while the working middle-class will suddenly get poorer when the rug is pulled out from under the gold market.} "We want to expose and stop the manipulation of the gold market by the United States Treasury and Federal Reserve right now," Murphy said. "The purpose of this ad is to wake people up in the investment world as to what is going on behind the scenes in the U.S. gold and financial markets," Murphy told WND. He explained GATA has decided to pay the Wall Street Journal \$264,000 for a one-time placement of the full page ad in the national edition because the financial press has not covered the story. "We have had two major international conferences since 2001; the mainstream financial press has blackballed our message," Murphy explained. "Anybody Seen Our Gold?" the ad is titled, charging U.S. gold reserves held at depositories such as Fort Knox or West Point may have been seriously depleted as they are shipped overseas to settle complex transactions utilized by the Federal Reserve and the U.S. Treasury to suppress prices. GATA further charges the U.S. government strategy to manipulate the price of gold has begun to fail. "The objective of this manipulation is to conceal the mismanagement of the U.S. dollar so that it might retain its function as the world's reserve currency," the ad copy reads. [\[article link\]](#)

February 18, 2008: Journalist Who Exposes U.N. Corruption Disappears From Google - "I think they said, 'If we can't get this guy out of the U.N., let's disappear him from the Internet'" Lee said

NEW YORK - How big do you have to be to earn the wrath of the United Nations and Internet giant Google? If you're journalist Matthew Lee, all it takes are some critical articles and a scrappy little Web site. ... But beginning Feb. 13, Google News users could no longer find new stories from the Inner City Press. "I think they said, 'If we can't get this guy out of the U.N., let's disappear him from the Internet,'" Lee said. It began with an innocuous-sounding yet chilling form letter from Google to Lee, e-mailed on Feb. 8: "We periodically review news sources, particularly following user complaints, to ensure Google News offers a high quality experience for our users," it said. "When we reviewed your site we've found that we can no longer include it in Google News." As soon as he read it, Lee immediately suspected one thing: That someone at the UNDP had pressured Google into "de-listing" him from Google News - essentially preventing Inner City Press from being classified on Google News as a legitimate news source and from having its stories pop up when someone conducts a Google News search. Over the last couple of years, Lee has proved to be a constant - and controversial - thorn in the U.N.'s side. [\[article link\]](#)

February 27, 2008: EU Fines Microsoft Record \$1.3 Billion for Charging Rivals Too Much - Microsoft immediately said the issues for which it was fined have been resolved - "Talk is cheap," (Neelie) Kroes said "Flouting the (UN) rules is expensive"

BRUSSELS, Belgium (AP) -- The European Union fined Microsoft Corp. a record \$1.3 billion Wednesday for the amount it charges rivals for software information. EU regulators said the company charged "unreasonable prices" until last October to software developers who wanted to make products compatible with the Windows desktop operating system. The fine is the largest ever for a single company and brings to just under \$2.5 billion the amount the EU has demanded Microsoft pay in a long-running antitrust dispute. [\[article link\]](#)

February 27, 2008: Yahoo Message Board: Uh-Oh:EU Fines Microsoft Record \$1.3 Billion - HOWEVER, the EU committee is WHACKO and I actually fully agree with MS in this instance

The EU seems to make its own rules against MS, but do not object to European companies charging even higher royalties for their own IP (e.g. higher royalties to U.S. companies). This EU-arrogance is simply intolerable and I am saddened that MS waged a losing battle. Moreover, MS has now reduced its EU royalties from almost 4% to 0.4% and the EU STILL seems to think that this is unfair. MS even resorted to 0% royalty and offers a flat fee (just barely enough to cover MS's cost to process the EU license. That too is being criticized by the EU. I will say this about EU patents. I have more irrational trouble with EU patent examiners than any other patents on earth. The EU charges me 10-100 times more than other countries for everything they do. Language translations can cost 10-100 times more than the

U.S. Patent examiners take it upon themselves to actually RE-WRITE some of MY OWN G.D. CLAIMS in my inventions. What @\$%g audacity! Based on the EU actions against MS, I am coming to the conclusion that Europeans have some sort of arrogant holier than thou stance against the USA. Only China is as arrogant. But China is hell bent on stealing everything from the US. The EU is just money hungry. MS has cowed down to them FAR TOO MUCH. Ace. [\[article link\]](#)

**February 25, 2008: Europe's Antitrust Chief (Neelie Kroes) Defies Critics, and Microsoft - Mrs. Kroes is exercising the sweeping powers the EU gives her office. Her investigators have launched surprise office raids to gather corporate documents in broad "sector inquiries" - She has no formal antitrust training and isn't a lawyer - She dismisses such criticism, saying she sees herself as a "generalist" who uses input from her team of specialists to make "a balanced decision"**

Yet she has staked out a robust course. A number of other U.S. tech companies -- including Intel Corp., Qualcomm Inc. and Rambus Inc. -- are on her docket this year. Google Inc.'s acquisition of DoubleClick Inc., a deal already cleared by the U.S. Federal Trade Commission, hinges on her blessing. She was emboldened in September by an important court victory over Microsoft that ratified her aggressive challenges. ... Mrs. Kroes is exercising the sweeping powers the EU gives her office. Her investigators have launched surprise office raids to gather corporate documents in broad "sector inquiries." Mrs. Kroes announces big fines -- €329 million on a cartel of zipper makers, for example -- with relish at news conferences and denounces with bombast corporations she believes are trampling consumers. ... "Mrs. Kroes has been remarkably determined and coherent," says Mr. Monti, her predecessor. Mrs. Kroes at times lacks polish. Her English -- the international language of antitrust -- is rough, sometimes to the point of confusion. She has no formal antitrust training and isn't a lawyer. She dismisses such criticism, saying she sees herself as a "generalist" who uses input from her team of specialists to make "a balanced decision." [\[article link\]](#)

**February 27, 2008: Turkish Salvage Tycoon in War-Torn Iraq Says U.N. Owes Him Millions**

Sadikoglu was asked by the U.N. to clear from the Iraqi port of Umm Qasr several sunken ships that were blocking this major supply artery into the war-torn country. But nearly five years later, the colorful billionaire insists he's out more than \$50 million - with the meter running on another \$100,000 a day in interest and expenses - and has been blocked from providing life-saving aid by the very agency charged with overseeing the project, the U.N. Development Program, or UNDP. That's not all. Dozens of crew members living on a virtual armada of Sadikoglu's salvage ships - nine in all - remain stuck in limbo at an Iraqi port, unofficially held hostage, he claims, in a stalemate the UNDP seems uninterested in or unable to resolve. [\[article link\]](#)

**When will Microsoft Vista Fizzle? (YouTube 3:36)**

Is the Microsoft Vista operating system salvageable? More and more it looks like no! The entire 'Windows' concept is a broken concept. The operating system doesn't work and isn't reliable when it does work. The programs that install into the Windows environment also don't work and are equally unreliable. [\[article link\]](#)

**February 26, 2008: CPU chip maker Intel Israel exports jump in '07; Fab 28 to open in H2 - Intel has been operating in Israel for more than 30 years and is the largest foreign company in Israel**

TEL AVIV, Feb 26 (Reuters) - U.S. chip maker Intel Corp (INTC) said on Tuesday its Israeli subsidiary posted an 18.4 percent growth in exports in 2007 to \$1.54 billion. ... Intel has been operating in Israel for more than 30 years and is the largest foreign company in Israel, with a number of chip plants and research and development centres. It is currently building its \$5 billion Fab 28 chip plant in the southern Israeli town of Kiryat Gat, which will begin production in the second half of 2008, Fassberg said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**September 16, 2007: Greenspan - Oil the Prime Motive for Iraq War - America's elder statesman of finance, Alan Greenspan, has shaken the White House by declaring that the prime motive for the war in Iraq was oil {It isn't America that is benefiting from Bush's oil and opium wars. Bush is funding his radical Islam army in part with our Tax dollars, the Oil money of Iraq and the Opium money of Afghanistan. That is why we now pay \$3.00+ at the pump for gas instead of \$1-\$2 and why the USA \$ is now near an all time low exchange rate providing a bargain for foreign oil rich investors to buy up American assets at discount prices.}**

America's elder statesman of finance, Alan Greenspan, has shaken the White House by declaring that the prime motive

for the war in Iraq was oil. In his long-awaited memoir, to be published tomorrow, Greenspan, a Republican whose 18-year tenure as head of the US Federal Reserve was widely admired, will also deliver a stinging critique of President George W. Bush's economic policies. However, it is his view on the motive for the 2003 Iraq invasion that is likely to provoke the most controversy. "I am saddened that it is politically inconvenient to acknowledge what everyone knows: the Iraq war is largely about oil," he says. Greenspan, 81, is understood to believe that Saddam Hussein posed a threat to the security of oil supplies in the Middle East. Britain and America have always insisted the war had nothing to do with oil. Bush said the aim was to disarm Iraq of weapons of mass destruction and end Saddam's support for terrorism. [\[article link\]](#)

**September 14, 2007: Bush signals no change of course - President George W. Bush has now delivered his verdict - The current US strategy in Iraq will continue - He believes his strategy in Iraq is succeeding - And he clearly has no intention of changing course now {The Devil's strategy enacted by George W. Bush is succeeding in that the world is becoming an increasingly dangerous and more radically Islamic place.}**

After a crowded week of evidence sessions on Capitol Hill from the US commander in Iraq and Washington's ambassador there, plus news conferences and briefings, President George W Bush has now delivered his verdict. The current US strategy in Iraq will continue, though some US troops will be coming home, a measure according to Mr Bush, of the success already achieved. President Bush is not for turning. He believes his strategy in Iraq is succeeding. And he clearly has no intention of changing course now. By offering the prospect of limited troop cuts, he hopes to disarm his domestic critics, especially those voices in his own Republican Party who have argued for a fundamental shift in the US approach. [\[article link\]](#)

**September 14, 2007: A Bush Speech That Could Backfire - Bush's trumpeting of what he called a "return on success" could end up backfiring - "You have an unpopular President (Bush) going onto prime time television, interrupting Americans' TV programs, to remind them of why they don't like him" - It didn't help that Bush said American forces would be on the ground in Iraq, as part of an "enduring relationship" well past the end of his term in office**

But Bush's trumpeting of what he called a "return on success" could end up backfiring. Bringing the war into America's living rooms is never a safe political bet. And if news of a slow drawdown may be popular, Bush himself still is not. Some key Hill Republicans, in fact, were upset that he returned front and center on the issue at a time when the White House had so carefully ceded the selling of the surge to Petraeus and Crocker. "Why would he threaten the momentum we have?" says one frustrated Capitol Hill Republican strategist with ties to the GOP leadership. "You have an unpopular President going onto prime time television, interrupting Americans' TV programs, to remind them of why they don't like him." Republicans in Congress who were finally breathing a sigh of relief after months of bludgeoning on Iraq felt Bush was risking the progress he had made with those closely following the war by thrusting it in the faces of those who may not be paying attention. It didn't help that Bush said American forces would be on the ground in Iraq, as part of an "enduring relationship," well past the end of his term in office. [\[article link\]](#)

**September 12, 2007: "Dead Certain" Bush not swayed by Iraq reality - Bush's war in Iraq has caused the deaths of more Americans than died in the Sept. 11 attacks and probably more Iraqis than Saddam Hussein killed - What is the point of all this slaughter? {The point is that the dedicated Satanist George Bush Jr. is trying to align, train, equip and fund a vicious end-time Muslim army in hopes his new army of Islam will attack and destroy the peaceful, religious Christians and Jews.}**

Here's the question that senators ought to have asked General Petraeus (the current Colin Powell): Could you give us a rough estimate, general, of how many more American men and women will die in Iraq? Not a precise figure, just an approximation? That is an important question. Chicago political guru Don Rose has pointed out that Bush's war in Iraq has caused the deaths of more Americans than died in the Sept. 11 attacks and probably more Iraqis than Saddam Hussein killed. What is the point of all this slaughter? ... This might be a good week to read Robert Draper's book *Dead Certain: The Presidency of George W. Bush*. Draper is sympathetic to Bush and tries to be favorable, but he wants to understand how the president can be so "dead certain" about everything. It is a question many Americans are asking. [\[article link\]](#)

**September 12, 2007: Soldiers who signed anti-war op-ed piece die in Iraq - "Four years into our occupation, we have failed on every promise, while we have substituted Baath Party tyranny with a tyranny of Islamist, militia and criminal violence"**

Two U.S. soldiers whose signatures appeared on an op-ed piece in The New York Times critical of the war in Iraq were among seven Americans killed in a truck accident outside of Baghdad, family members said Wednesday. ... the op-ed piece that appeared in the Times on August 19. It called the prospects of U.S. success "far-fetched" and said the progress being reported was being "offset by failures elsewhere." "Four years into our occupation, we have failed on every promise, while we have substituted Baath Party tyranny with a tyranny of Islamist, militia and criminal violence," they wrote. "When the primary preoccupation of average Iraqis is when and how they are likely to be killed, we can hardly feel smug as we hand out care packages." ... American troops in Iraq are operating "in a bewildering context of determined enemies and questionable allies, one where the balance of forces on the ground remains entirely unclear." However, they concluded, "As committed soldiers, we will see this mission through." [\[article link\]](#)

**9-11-2007: President Bush has perfected The Big Lie - He redefines his goals to fit his failures - With each new definition, more innocents die - Outstanding police work in England and Germany proves that al-Qaida doesn't come from Iraq, and isn't defeated in Iraq - This is a struggle against international crime, this is not a world war**

President Bush has perfected The Big Lie. He redefines his goals to fit his failures. With each new definition, more innocents die. When he failed to catch Osama bin Laden "dead or alive," he redefined the enemy as Saddam Hussein. When he failed to find WMD in Iraq, he redefined our goal there as democracy. When he brought chaos instead of democracy to Iraq, he redefined the goal again: "Fight them there so we don't have to fight them here." Outstanding police work in England and Germany proves that al-Qaida doesn't come from Iraq, and isn't defeated in Iraq. This is a struggle against international crime, this is not a world war. Bush's latest lie is the "surge." Six months ago, he clearly defined its purpose: to give "breathing space" to the government in Baghdad. In those months, the dysfunctional puppet government has utterly collapsed, proving the surge a failure. But Bush now claims the surge a success because one Iraqi province is more peaceful. The London Times of Sept. 9 shows how Bush's cronies use taxpayer dollars to bribe Sunni [& Shiite] sheiks in Anbar province [and throughout Iraq, Lebanon-Palestine the entire Muslim world]. Of course, when the bribes stop, they may turn against us again. Bush pours American blood in the sand just to save face. Ending this war is not a job for him, but for the American people. Will we passively accept The Big Lie for five more years, or will we cry "No more!" in the name of truth and the Constitution? - Fred LaMotte, Steilacoom [\[article link\]](#)

**September 11, 2007: Here is a jaw-dropping graph - that shows an almost-perfect correlation between the amount of money given to the Palestinian Authority (now Fatah) and the number of Israelis killed in terror attacks - See the blog for the graph - This picture is truly worth 1000 words**

We have on the blog a jaw-dropping graph from CAMERA that shows an almost-perfect correlation between the amount of money given to the Palestinian Authority (now Fatah [& Hamas]) and the number of Israelis killed in terror attacks the following year. Given the large amount of evidence implicating Fatah in terror, the explanation shouldn't be much of a mystery, however. [\[article link\]](#)

**April 4, 2008: Heroin helps the enemy - provides a substantial source of funds for anti-Israel terror networks**

Patriotism may be the latest weapon in Israel's war on drugs. A new media campaign conceived by Anti-Drug Authority head Col. (res.) Eliezer "Cheetah" Cohen is trying to explain to Israelis that drug use, whether "recreational" or a full-blown addiction, provides a substantial source of funds for anti-Israel terror networks. "When you buy drugs, you're part of the chain," explained a spokesman for the authority, which has operated since 1988 under the Prime Minister's Office. Israel's heroin, he noted, "comes from Lebanon, and you can't smuggle drugs in the North without being involved with Hizbullah. This [trade] funds terror cells within Israel and espionage against Israel. This is funding Hizbullah's activities." Israel's drug trade is estimated at some NIS 7 billion annually, including some three tons of cocaine, four tons of heroin and 20 million Ecstasy and LSD tablets. Only a tiny fraction - single-digit percentages - are intercepted by law enforcement forces. According to the government, the drug trade is controlled by organized crime organizations and is used by terror networks to conduct espionage against Israel and sneak terrorists into the country. [\[article link\]](#)

**September 4, 2007: Police say teacher hid heroin in class - Teacher Bonds Out Of Jail - Teacher's Aide Found Baggie, Spoon, Straw - Florence Elementary School OMAHA, Neb**

OMAHA, Neb. -- An Omaha teacher bonded out of jail on Friday after spending the night there. She was arrested at school Thursday on drug charges. A teacher's aide found what looked like drug paraphernalia at an Omaha school, prosecutors said on Friday, and that helped lead to the arrest of an elementary school teacher. ... Police said the

teacher had heroin in her classroom. Prosecutors said in court on Friday that a paraprofessional that worked with Crosby in a portable classroom at Florence Elementary School found a baggie, spoon and straw in a bathroom that is accessible to students. The defense said the items were found in a locker that only Crosby and the aide had access to. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **August 5, 2007: Roughly 92% of the world's heroin comes from opium poppies grown in Afghanistan, according to the 2007 World Drug Report**

TORONTO -- The Mounties have warned at least two federal agencies that Afghan heroin is "increasingly" making its way to Canada and poses a direct threat to the public despite millions of dollars from Ottawa to fund the war-torn country's counter-narcotics efforts, newly released documents reveal. "The RCMP informs us that Afghan heroin is increasingly ending up on, or is destined for Canadian streets," say Foreign Affairs and Defence Department briefings, obtained separately by The Canadian Press under the Access to Information Act. The Afghan-produced heroin "directly threatens" Canadians, say the identically worded briefings. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **{Flashback} March 28, 2002: Bush Will Not Stop Afghan Opium Trade - President Bush, who previously linked the Afghan drug trade directly to terrorism, has now decided not to destroy the Afghan opium crop**

The Bush administration has decided not to destroy the opium crop in Afghanistan. President Bush, who previously linked the Afghan drug trade directly to terrorism, has now decided not to destroy the Afghan opium crop. ... "If the estimated 3,000 tons of opium reaches market, it will lead to a new upsurge in international terrorism and a great loss in international credibility for the Bush administration and the United States' ability to conduct war in the 21st century. America's enemies throughout the world from China to North Korea to Iran will be emboldened by this lack of strategic vision and political will," said the source. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **August 31, 2007: Millions of Missing White House E-Mails - The Presidential Records Act (1978) requires that White House e-mail be saved - A private group, Citizens for Responsibility and Ethics in Washington, is suing the White House Office of Administration seeking information about the missing e-mails**

WASHINGTON - A Democratic House leader asked presidential counsel Fred Fielding on Thursday to turn over a report first requested three months ago about the White House's problems with lost e-mail. ... At a May 29 briefing, Keith Roberts, deputy general counsel for the White House Office of Administration, said a review apparently found that on some days a very small number of e-mails were preserved and that on some days no e-mails were preserved at all, Waxman's letter stated. ... At the May briefing, the White House staffers also reported that an unidentified company was responsible for daily audits of the e-mail system and the e-mail archiving process. "Mr. Roberts was not able to explain why the daily audits conducted by this contractor failed to detect the problems in the archive system when they first began," wrote Waxman ... The Bush administration argued last week that the suit should be dismissed because Office of Administration records are not subject to public disclosure under the Freedom of Information Act. The argument marks a reversal. In the past decade, the Office of Administration has responded to hundreds of FOIA requests. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **July 2, 2006: Expert Roundtable Radio Interview: Scorecard on 5-year "War on Terror"**

[\[Right Click this Link to Save Mp3\]](#)

It has been nearly five years since the arab terrorist attacks on September 11, 2001. Listen to this expert roundtable discussion about the effectiveness and direction of the so-called "War on Terror". Has terrorism been reduced as a global threat? What have been the consequences on the U.S. invasion of Iraq on the global terrorism situation? We present this 50+ minute show produced by radioopensource.org in the player below - simply select the play button, or, click on the show title to stream the interview. In addition, the webcast can be downloaded in mp3 format by clicking on the arrow in the white circle to the direct and far right of the show title (file size 25+mb). [\[article link\]](#)

#### **March 4, 2006: cuttingedge.org Newsletter - President Bush's planned political ruin seems on track, but needs more time to develop**

In our NEWS1929, posted almost two years ago, Cutting Edge reported that we could see the outlines of a deliberate Illuminist plan to discredit President Bush so completely as to cause his utter ruin. Later in this newsletter, we shall report that the "Impeach" word is getting clearer and louder all the time. You see, if President Bush slides to

impeachment, he will take down with him the only two enemies the Illuminati has ever admitted to having: 1) National Sovereignty (Patriotism); 2) Fundamental Christianity. [\[article link\]](#)

---

October 7, 2007: Bush - All religions pray to 'same God' - 'That's what I believe - I believe Islam is a great religion that preaches peace' - "Secondly, I want American citizens to see me hosting an Iftar dinner" "That's a strong message for the Americans" (Iftar, refers to the evening meal for breaking the daily fast during the Islamic month of Ramadan) {It's a strong message that Bush hates America.}

President George Bush has repeated his belief all religions, "whether they be Muslim, Christian, or any other religion, prays to the same God" – an assertion that caused outrage among evangelical leaders when he said it in November 2003. Bush made the statement Friday in an interview with Al Arabiya reporter Elie Nakouzi. Al Arabiya is Al Jazeera's top competitor in the Mideast. ... "We are having an Iftar dinner tonight – I say, 'we' – it's my wife and I," Bush told Nakouzi. "This is the seventh one in the seven years I've been the president. It gives me a chance to say 'Ramadan Mubarak.' The reason I do this is I want people to understand about my country. In other words, I hope this message gets out of America. I want people to understand that one of the great freedoms in America is the right for people to worship any way they see fit. If you're a Muslim, an agnostic, a Christian, a Jew, a Hindu, you're equally American. "And the value – the most valuable thing I think about America is that – particularly if you're a religious person – you can be free to worship, and it's your choice to make. It's not the state's choice, and you shouldn't be intimidated after you've made your choice. And that's a right that I jealously guard. "Secondly, I want American citizens to see me hosting an Iftar dinner." "That's a strong message for the Americans," said Nakouzi. [\[article link\]](#)

IFTAR or IFTAREE (Breaking of Fast during the Islamic month of Ramadan) - The following Dua may be recited at the time of breaking one's fast: - O my Allah, for Thee, I fast, and with the food Thou gives me I break the fast, and I rely on Thee {Bush has failed in everything he has ever done in his lifetime from businesses to baseball team owner to President. Now he can add failed Muslim leader to his list of failures because as hard as George Bush tries he is never going to be a Muslim leader.}

Iftar, refers to the evening meal for breaking the daily fast during the Islamic month of Ramadan. Or a meal served at the end of the fasting day during Ramadan, to break the day's fast. Literally, "breakfast." Iftar during Ramadan is often done as a community, with Muslims gathering to break their fast together. The time for Iftar is 12 to 15 minutes after Sunset. It is better to offer 'Magrib Namaz/salat' and then break one's fast, preferably with water, milk or dates. [\[article link\]](#)

October 7, 2007: Death Penalty Case Puts Bush and Texas at Odds over Mexican's Fate - President Bush, who presided over 152 executions as governor of Texas, wants to halt the state's execution of a Mexican national for the brutal killing of two teenage girls {Bush is consistently waging war against America one bad policy at a time!}

WASHINGTON - President Bush, who presided over 152 executions as governor of Texas, wants to halt the state's execution of a Mexican national for the brutal killing of two teenage girls. The case of Jose Ernesto Medellin has become a confusing test of presidential power that the U.S. Supreme Court, which hears the case this week, ultimately will sort out. The president wants to enforce a decision by the International Court of Justice that found the convictions of Medellin and 50 other Mexican-born prisoners violated their rights to legal help as outlined in the 1963 Vienna Convention. That is the same court Bush has since said he plans to ignore if it makes similar decisions affecting state criminal laws. "The president does not agree with the ICJ's interpretation of the Vienna Convention," the administration said in arguments filed with the court. This time, though, the U.S. agreed to abide by the international court's decision because ignoring it would harm American interests abroad, the government said. Texas argues that neither the international court nor Bush has any say in Medellin's case. [\[article link\]](#)

October 3, 2007: National Guard Troops Denied Benefits After Longest Deployment Of Iraq - Minnesota National Guard had been deployed longer than any other ground combat unit - (orders) were written for 729 days - Had they been written for 730 days, just one day more, the soldiers would receive those (GI bill) benefits to pay for school

MINNEAPOLIS, MN (NBC) -- When they came home from Iraq, 2,600 members of the Minnesota National Guard had been deployed longer than any other ground combat unit. The tour lasted 22 months and had been extended as part of President Bush's surge. 1st Lt. Jon Anderson said he never expected to come home to this: A government refusing to



pay education benefits he says he should have earned under the GI bill. "It's pretty much a slap in the face," Anderson said. "I think it was a scheme to save money, personally. I think it was a leadership failure by the senior Washington leadership... once again failing the soldiers." Anderson's orders, and the orders of 1,161 other Minnesota guard members, were written for 729 days. Had they been written for 730 days, just one day more, the soldiers would receive those benefits to pay for school. "Which would be allowing the soldiers an extra \$500 to \$800 a month," Anderson said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **Why the CIA is not interested in ending al-Qaeda**

The more al-Qaeda is displaced from one country to another the more the US has a pretext for military and political action against whichever country it chooses - the last thing the CIA wants at this stage is the end of al-Qaeda. But why is the US so keen to prolong the 'War Against Terrorism' in this way..? ... "Global supremacy, not the defeat of terrorism, is the goal; only the politically blind believe otherwise." ... Actions speak louder than words. Judge for yourself. Just what do most of the mainstream media think they are doing not piecing this material together to give the big picture and spelling out to the people what is really going on in the bogus 'War Against Terrorism'? It seems tyranny is not the exclusive preserve of the 'government behind the government' in Washington. Shame on the media that remains silent. Shame! [\[article link\]](#)

### **November 14 - November 25, 2001: US Secretly Authorizes Airlift of Pakistani and Taliban Fighters (from Afghanistan to Pakistan)**

At the request of the Pakistani government, the US secretly allows rescue flights into the besieged Taliban stronghold of Kunduz, in Northern Afghanistan, to save Pakistanis fighting for the Taliban (and against US forces) and bring them back to Pakistan. Pakistan's President "Musharraf won American support for the airlift by warning that the humiliation of losing hundreds—and perhaps thousands—of Pakistani Army men and intelligence operatives would jeopardize his political survival." [New Yorker, 1/21/02] Dozens of senior Pakistani military officers, including two generals, are flown out. [PBS Now with Bill Moyers, 2/21/03] In addition, it is reported that the Pakistani government assists 50 trucks filled with foreign fighters to escape the town. [New York Times, 11/24/01] Many news articles at the time suggest an airlift is occurring. [BBC, 11/26/01; Independent, 11/26/01; New York Times, 11/24/01; Independent, 11/16/01; Guardian, 11/27/01; MSNBC, 11/29/01] Significant media coverage fails to develop, however. The US and Pakistani governments deny the existence of the airlift. [State Department, 11/16/01; New Yorker, 1/21/02] On December 2, when asked to assure that the US did not allow such an airlift, Rumsfeld says, "Oh, you can be certain of that. We have not seen a single—to my knowledge, we have not seen a single airplane or helicopter go into Afghanistan in recent days or weeks and extract people and take them out of Afghanistan to any country, let alone Pakistan." [MSNBC, 12/2/01] Reporter Seymour Hersh believes that Rumsfeld must have given approval for the airlift. [PBS Now with Bill Moyers, 2/21/03] However, The New Yorker magazine reports, "What was supposed to be a limited evacuation apparently slipped out of control and, as an unintended consequence, an unknown number of Taliban and al-Qaeda fighters managed to join in the exodus." A CIA analyst says, "Many of the people they spirited away were in the Taliban leadership" who Pakistan wanted for future political negotiations. US intelligence was "supposed to have access to them, but it didn't happen," he says. According to Indian intelligence, airlifts grow particularly intense in the last three days before the city falls on November 25. Of the 8,000 remaining al-Qaeda, Pakistani, and Taliban, about 5,000 are airlifted out and 3,000 surrender. [New Yorker, 1/21/02] Hersh later claims that "maybe even some of bin Laden's immediate family were flown out on those evacuations." [PBS Now with Bill Moyers, 2/21/03] [\[article link\]](#)

### **March 2, 2006: Top Al-Qaida terrorist sighting (in California) raises no FBI interest - Al-Qaida operative known as 'next Mohamed Atta' spotted in California, law enforcement goes AWOL**

WASHINGTON – Two Americans believe they have spotted Adnan el-Shukrijumah, the al-Qaida operative identified as "the next Mohamed Atta" at a location near Bakersfield, Calif., but have been unable to get the FBI or Homeland Security to investigate. An official report of the sighting of el-Shukrijumah or his "dead-ringer" was filed with an anti-terrorism unit in Kern County. The local enforcement officers, including the county sheriff, reportedly neglected to conduct an investigation, despite the \$5 million bounty on Shukrijumah's head. Several federal officials, including U.S. Sen. Arlen Specter, R-Pa., when notified of the incident, opted to turn a blind eye to the situation, even though they

were aware that the suspect in question has been described as the most dangerous al-Qaida agent on American soil.  
[\[article link\]](#)

---

Posted March 19, 2003 \*Posted approximately six hours before the initial bombing in Iraq when the war was imminent.

## War with Iraq - Keeping a Perspective

Greetings to one and all

This is a perspective to help us keep a broader view of the current events, in reality this really isn't a war against Islam, nor is this a setback for Islam as I will go on to explain.

There probably is a "Real" reason for this attack on Iraq that we the public will never know about and I think that 9/11 is unfortunately just a cover for this event and that Justice nor Protection are the real issues of this war, where they both should be.

It seems to me that the primary goal is to Politically control Iraq in the end that is why Hussein is being given the option of fleeing, if it really is an option, and as of now it seems that it never was an option as Saddam is knowingly too stubborn to accept such a gracious offer.

I think that there is a lot at stake here Biblically as a "New World Order" (Global - One World Government) marches on and gets much more stronger and bolder and a stronger "Dictator World Government" means much weaker individual freedoms, particularly religious - Christian freedom.

\*I don't for one second think that this is a war against Muslim [doctrine] as to the World (Satan's world) the true enemy is the Jew and the Christian and really that will be their true war.

Following is a revised post that I made to the Basic Christian discussion forum on 8/27/2002, I wanted to highlight some of the aspects of war with Iraq, since modern day Iraq is ancient Babylon of the Bible, which the Bible still has much to say about.

### Here is my synopsis of the possible way the near future events might unfold

1.) The U.S. will successfully go to war with Iraq, probably with a Severe Bombing Campaign followed by a ground Campaign resulting in the total defeat of Iraq.

#### This will have several implications.

a. The Newly installed Iraq/Babylon government will be Very Globally and Internationally minded verses the Isolation policies of Saddam Hussein.

b. The U.S. and Governments of the world will pour massive amounts of Money, and Technology into the rubble strewn Iraq and combined with the Substantial Iraq Oil Revenues will rebuild Iraq into the World's most Modern formidable Trade Center. Much like Japan and Germany were rebuilt after WWII.

c. Iraq will become the New World Trade Center Replacing the USA/New York as the previous world trade center. Even more likely since the destruction of the World Trade Center buildings in N.Y..

d. More Importantly Iraq/Babylon will Biblically become the New World Religion. Iraq being a Trade Center is Really just a side Note as Biblically the Real and Main Purpose of Babylon has Always been and will always be the center of False Religion and the religion of Babylon/Iraq is Islam.

e. It is entirely Likely that the U.S. will Defeat Iraq on the battlefield and then the U.S., Politically and Socially, will become a Muslim Nation this is already occurring in our public schools and in our Government as the Muslim religion is getting preferential treatment. It seems really strange that this could happen to America such a forward and Liberal country to accept the backward and intolerant ways of Islam but Remember to the world "the Enemy of my enemy becomes my friend" and the true enemy according to the world is the Jewish and Christian God and therefore the new friend of the world is the Muslim who has publicly vowed to destroy the Jews and the Christians.

## 2.) The Nations of the world will condense into Ten Regions, according to **Daniel 7:20**

- a. The region Leaders will have Complete Authority over the people. Movement, Livelihood, Finances and Freedoms will be greatly reduced.
- b. These will be oppressive regional governments that heavily tax and regulate the freedoms of the people.
- c. It is from one of these Ten Global Nation Regions that the Anti-Christ eventually emerges to become the one World Leader **Daniel 7:21**

## 3.) These events will usher in the continuance of the Bibles "End Time" events talked about in both the Old and the New Testaments of the Bible

These times are Crucial times!  
These Times are Christian Times!

Joining you all in Prayer, Praise and Supplication for one another.

God Bless you,  
Your brother in Christ Jesus,  
David A. Brown

The above information was posted prior to the initial bombing of Iraq and the start of the Iraq War II

---

Posted March 25, 2003

I think that the Politics and the general News Coverage of the war is somewhat misdirected in that the Total Root of the Problem is not Saddam or even Politics but the Doctrine of the Muslim is the Real problem and there will never be any peace as long as people adhere to the deceit, lies, and destruction of the Muslim doctrine.

For example a "good Muslim" who follows Muslim doctrine is the suicide bomber while it is the lesser Muslim that tolerates others. With doctrine like that there will never be peace.

Regarding Christianity it is the "good Christian" that is the giving, caring, person and the rogue Christian or the exception is the offensive Christian, the norm of Christianity is good and sustainable for mankind as designed and created by God.

The Huge mistake is that America is pretending that the Muslim Religion is Peaceful and Loving which it is Not and it is the Muslim Doctrine which must be addressed and revealed as Evil, before meaningful changes can take place.

---

Posted April 9, 2003

As the Brilliant Military action in Iraq begins to wind down and we anticipate the return home of our loved ones and continue to mourn the loss of our fallen fellow Americans, as Christians let's continue to keep an eye on the Political matters of Iraq as already Israel is being asked to make concessions to their Palestinian enemies. why? Because Iraq was a danger to the world so now Israel has to pay. This is the kind of double talk politics that no Nation needs not Iraq not Israel not England and certainly not America.

---

Posted April 14, 2003

Rioting and Looting, suicide bombers, mobs of unrest in Baghdad and throughout Iraq. Where is all of this going? I suspect that the nation of Iraq is about to become a social engineering conquest. It could be possible that the nation of Iraq is going to undergo the kind of social engineering that many people have wanted to do here in America for a long time. This includes categorizing the population and giving everyone a unique number, possibly even implementing the computer chip implants to monitor behavior and for tracking purposes. The nation could become completely controlled by video-digital cameras and surveillance, requiring the population to obtain permission for nearly all travel and personal activities. All of this while maintaining and fostering the Islamic religion and it's anti-western and anti-Jewish ideals, meaning that with all of this social engineering yet they [U.N.] do not want to engineer out the hate.

---

Posted November 7, 2003

In Iraq and throughout the world the terrorist attacks continue on an almost daily basis. It continues to be reported that there is a series of downed helicopters, ambushes and attacks on American personnel. The problem with this type of news coverage is that it is without context, without conformation, without follow-up coverage and without conclusions. The information that we are getting from the news media is therefore more like the script to a movie than an honest attempt at informative reporting. Keep in mind that our only source of information is the same news media that brought us the now totally debunked Jessica Lynch news story and coverage. Since we are getting a steady diet of tragedy and only tragedy from both abroad and at home, and it truly is tragedy, from an uncaring and unconcerned news media, and since tragedy and despair without hope leads to hopelessness let us continue to keep a broader prospective than what the news media is reporting on. A perspective that includes the soon return of the living, loving, caring Jesus and the perspective that hope and truth will always win out over lies and deceit. Hopelessness does not need to be a condition for the Christian we can find our comfort and support in one another, in prayer and in the Bible. As world events continue to unfold in this scripted movie like manner let us be even more diligent to do good, doing things that are good and pleasing to Jesus and things that will stand out and shine through this dark backdrop of tragedy and remember to be strong because as with all movie scripts the biggest tragedies are yet to come.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

Posted May 17, 2004

Provocation and provoke! These are the days of great provoking.

Provocation is foremost in the news today as there is unrelenting coverage of the prison abuses photos from the Iraq Abu Ghraib Prison facility and now the very disturbing beheading death of Nicholas Beg and the many mysteries surrounding his last days.

Currently in these days there is a gross overload of provocation. The Muslims are being provoked by a series of needless pictures, from events that should never have happened. The Israelis are being provoked by a series of needless UN resolutions against them. Our own Military is being provoked by a series of unrelenting news stories and endless deployments and obligations. The average citizen is being provoked by an endless stream of meaningless and hurtful politics derived from deceitful politicians. Meanwhile the Christian Church is continually being provoked by a relentless and unceasing denial of everything and anything that is of value and worth to the Christian faith.

It should be noted that the timing in the publicizing of the prison abuse photos now in May of 2004 is suspect in that many of the events occurred and were known about and initially investigated in 2003. Clearly one of the intended purposes of these current news events is in influencing the 2004 U.S. Presidential election this fall. It is also unfortunate that the media coverage is promoting the events in such a way as to bring and to build unnecessary world resentment and animosity towards the American, Christian and Israeli way of life. In other words the media's biased blame for these tragedies is to pretend that somehow American, Christian, and Israeli values approve of any of this conduct or worse yet that we had a hand in perpetrating these acts instead of placing the blame where it belongs on an Atheistic - Ungodly, Immoral secular system that brought about and continues these abuses.

Fortunately along with this time of great provoking it is also a time of great Christian opportunity. Most of us Christians realize that we in Jesus have something more precious than this world can ever take away or even comprehend and therefore we should be immune to and above the simple provocations that the world is attempting to provoke us with. As the world provokes and challenges our Christian beliefs it is evident that every challenge is an opportunity to be met with the Christian response of confidence, praise to God, and mercy and compassion to man.

It is my hope and prayer that during these troubling and trying times that we Christians will continue to grow and mature in our faith and by doing so to be an even greater blessing to both God and to society and that if there is any provocation that it will provoke us and one another to more good deeds and more love for both God and mankind.

Hebrews 10:23-25 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for He (Jesus) is faithful that promised; and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day {second coming of Jesus} approaching.

God Bless you always!  
David Anson Brown

---

Posted December 23, 2004

A deadly suicide bombing in a military chow hall tent has continued the series of violence in Iraq.

The number of American military deaths is now close to 1,400. When including the deaths of non-military contract workers in Iraq and the many more physical, medical and emotional injuries as a result of Iraq the toll climbs significantly.

With the deployment of every individual there are many more here at home affected and with the loss or injury of a loved one entire families and communities are affected. Therefore it is of utmost importance that we reach out to the families and loved ones of our nation's military personnel and support them all that we can and to let them know that their loss is also our loss and that their pain is also our pain.

It is a time to continue to support our brave military and to support the brave families of the military. If you know someone who is a family member of someone in the military, particularly a sister or a brother ask them what can be done to help out in this crucial time. Often just by asking it is showing that we care for them and their concerns. Likewise

even if you don't personally know the family, introduce yourself and ask what would help them now and in the future. This is a time to reach out to help and to get to know others.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

Posted November 18, 2005

[Deception Audio Seminar Mp3 \(Free Download\)](#)

\*\*\* Is Iraq now becoming a breeding ground for anti-American, anti-Israel radical Shiite Muslims? and is this being engineered and financed on purpose by England (Britain) and the USA/Bush Governments? \*\*\*

Currently there is a tremendous amount of effort and energy being put into Iraq by the nations of the world specifically Britain (England) and the USA. Something is being accomplished in Iraq at the great and tremendous effort and sacrifice of the United States. Is what is being accomplished in Iraq really what we are expecting to be accomplished? Is there freedom and democracy in Iraq or is there a hidden agenda beginning to emerge that President Bush is unwilling to acknowledge or even discuss?

**Here is a series of related article postings:**

**[#1 Pick: February 1997, \(Radical anti-Israel\) Shiite Sheik Abdel Majid favored by both England and the USA as initial Iraqi Ruler to Replace Saddam Hussien](#)**

The Islamic Group, and its subsidiary arm, Islamic Jihad, are headquartered in London. In February 1997, the British Government formally granted permission to Abel Abdel Majid and Adel Tawfiq al Sirri to establish Islamic Group fundraising and media offices in London, under the names International Bureau for the Defense of the Egyptian People and the Islamic Observatory. Abdel Majid was implicated in the October 1981 assassination of Egyptian President Anwar Sadat {for his peace overtures to Israel}, and he subsequently masterminded the escape of two prisoners jailed for the assassination. In 1991, he fled to Britain and immediately was granted political asylum. He has coordinated the Islamic Group's overseas operations ever since. In fact, he was sentenced to death in absentia for the bombing of the Egyptian Embassy in Islamabad, Pakistan in November 1995, in which 15 diplomats were killed. [\[article link\]](#)

**[January 11, 2000: Petition to Put Britain \(England\) on the List of States Sponsoring \(Islam\) Terrorism: Sheik Abdel Majid al-Khoei radical Shiite Islam leader given asylum in England](#)**

The following memorandum, dated Jan. 11, 2000, was prepared for delivery to U.S. Secretary of State Madeleine Albright. It is a request to launch an investigation, pursuant to placing Great Britain on the list of states sponsoring (Islam) terrorism. ... The Islamic Group, and its subsidiary arm, Islamic Jihad, are headquartered in London. In February 1997, the British government formally granted permission to Abel Abdel Majid and Adel Tawfiq al Sirri to establish Islamic Group fundraising and media offices in London, under the names International Bureau for the Defense of the Egyptian People and the Islamic Observatory. Abdel Majid was implicated in the October 1981 assassination of Egyptian President Anwar Sadat, and he subsequently masterminded the escape of two prisoners jailed for the assassination. In 1991, he fled to Britain and immediately was granted political asylum. He has coordinated the Islamic Group's overseas operations ever since. In fact, he was sentenced to death in absentia for the bombing of the Egyptian Embassy in Islamabad, Pakistan in November 1995, in which 15 diplomats were killed. [\[article link\]](#)

**[Najaf Iraq April 10, 2003: USA - England's hand picked Shiite Sheik Abdel Majid al-Khoei radical leader returns to Iraq and is stabbed to death](#)**

NAJAF, Iraq A furious crowd hacked to death two clerics during a melee Thursday at one of Shiite Islam's holiest shrines, witnesses said, at a meeting meant to serve as a model for reconciliation in post-Saddam Iraq. A prominent Islamic cleric, newly returned from exile and cooperating with the American forces that are nominally in control of this city, was killed by an angry mob here today at one of Shiite Islam's holiest shrines. Sheik Abdel Majid al-Khoei, [50],

head of the London-based philanthropic Khoei Foundation and son of the late Grand Ayatollah Abolqassem al-Khoei, was killed by members of a rival Shiite group in an altercation at Imam Ali Mosque. Majid al-Khoei, a Shiite Muslim cleric whose father was the Shiite world's supreme ayatollah, returned home to Iraq last week from years of exile in London preaching reconciliation as the country tries to rebuild. Men burst into Iraq's holiest Shi'ite shrine on Thursday and stabbed and shot dead senior cleric ABDUL Majid al-Khoei and an aide, apparently as part of power struggle in the city of Najaf, now under U.S. control. [\[article link\]](#)

### **May 19, 2003 Najaf, Iraq: Why was America's favorite (Radical Islam) Iraqi cleric killed?**

Some now say that al-Sadr considers himself God's agent of vengeance. In recent days the young cleric has emerged as the central figure in a dark tale of jealousy and murder that has caused other religious leaders in Najaf to barricade themselves behind locked doors. It is a story involving CIA operatives, a large stash of dollars hidden in clerical robes and a slaughter at one of the most sacred shrines of Shiite Islam. The principal victim, Abdel Majid al-Khoei, 41, was a Shiite leader and London-based Iraqi exile who had returned to Najaf under U.S. military protection. Al-Khoei was a key figure in U.S. efforts to nurture moderate leaders in post-Saddam Iraq-and a counterweight to radical clerics backed by Iran. At first, al-Khoei's murder seemed the spontaneous act of a mob incensed about his U.S. ties and his association with a Baathist cleric-who was killed alongside him. But evidence suggests the murder, which occurred at the doorway of al-Sadr's headquarters, was part of a vicious power struggle that is likely to continue. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **April 24, 2003: Supreme Council for the Islamic Revolution in Iraq (SCIRI) one of just two Shiite groups--that the Bush Administration made eligible for \$92 million in US military assistance last year**

As Time reported on April 10, SCIRI also vowed "to take up arms against American forces if they remain in Iraq after deposing Saddam." It's worth noting, in the wake of these recent protests, that SCIRI was one of only six opposition groups--and one of just two Shiite groups--that the Bush Administration made eligible for \$92 million in US military assistance last year. The other primarily Shiite group was the ethically challenged Ahmad Chalabi's umbrella organization, the Iraqi National Congress. [\[article link\]](#)

### **#2 Pick: August 29, 2003 Najaf, Iraq: USA-England's backed radical (SCIRI) Shiite Muslim leader Mohammed Bakr al-Hakim is killed in blast**

So in 1980, Hakim fled to Iran next door. He formed a Shiite political party called the Supreme Council for Islamic Revolution in Iraq (SCIRI), a group that also has a military wing. Hakim was often critical of the U.S., which in turn was suspicious of his ties to conservative Iranian clerics. ... Hakim's party is now based in Najaf, the birthplace of Shiite Islam and one of its holiest cities. His brother is a member of the U.S.-chosen Iraqi Governing Council.

Shiites represent 60 percent of Iraq's 23 million people. Most of the rest are Sunni. But competing Shiite ayatollahs, or senior clerics, live in Najaf as well. One is Moqtada al Sadr, a young leader known for his fiery, anti-American rhetoric. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Mohammed Baqir al-Hakim: radical Shiite Islam leader favored by USA & England**

Al-Hakim had the rare mix of religious authority and political acumen needed to put the long-oppressed Shiites in control of Iraq. ... Al-Hakim was head of the Supreme Council for Islamic Revolution, an opposition group he founded in exile in 1982. His decision to allow the group to join the U.S.-picked Governing Council gave the 25-member body a measure of legitimacy and credibility in the eyes of many skeptical Iraqis. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **August 22, 2005: No Vote Yet on Iraq Constitution**

Negotiators finished the draft on Monday and took it to parliament as the lawmakers convened minutes before midnight. But they decided to put off a vote and spend three more days smoothing out some unresolved points because of fierce resistance from Sunnis over issues including federalism - which Sunnis fear could cut them out of most of the country's vast oil wealth. [\[article link\]](#)



### August 26, 2005: Shiites Make 'Final Offer' on Iraqi Constitution (Does not include Religious Freedom)

The Shiites were awaiting a response from the Sunnis, al-Bayati said. He said the concessions were on the pivotal issues of federalism and efforts to remove former members of Saddam Hussein's Sunni-dominated Baath Party from public life, adding: "We cannot offer more than that." [\[article link\]](#)

### August 29, 2005: President Bush Hails Iraqi Draft Constitution

CRAWFORD, Texas - President Bush strongly endorsed a proposed Iraqi constitution despite failure of U.S. efforts to win backing of the charter by minority Sunni Muslims. "Their example is an inspiration to all who share the universal values of freedom, democracy and the rule of law," Bush told reporters Sunday at a helicopter hangar on his Texas ranch. "This is a document of which the Iraqis and the rest of the world can be proud." {Proud of what, radical Islam taking control.} [\[article link\]](#)

---

### May 2005: Unraveling Iraq's Secret Militias (Liberal Website)

Greg Jaffe, the Journal reporter, identified at least six such militias, one with "several thousand soldiers" lavishly armed with "rocket-propelled-grenade launchers, mortar tubes and lots of ammunition." Yet these militias owe their allegiance not to the Iraqi people or government, but to their self-appointed leaders and associated politicians, such as interim Prime Minister Iyad Allawi. Even the commander of U.S. forces in the Middle East, Gen. John P. Abizaid, admitted in testimony before Congress on March 1 that such militias are "destabilizing." ... Jaffe notes many of the pop-up militias come "from Shiite-dominated southern Iraq." [\[article link\]](#)

### November 15, 2005: Sunni leaders have accused Shiite-dominated security forces of detaining, torturing and killing hundreds of Sunnis simply because of their religious affiliation

In Baghdad, Omar Heikal of the Iraqi Islamic Party said it was now clear that majority Shiites in the U.S.-backed government were trying to suppress minority Sunnis ahead of the Dec. 15 parliamentary elections. "Our information indicates that this is not the only place where torture is taking place," he said, reading an official party statement. The party "calls on the United Nations, the Arab League and humanitarian bodies to denounce these clear human rights violations, and we demand a fair, international probe so that all those who are involved in such practices will get their just punishment." In a related development, at least four Iraqi policemen were treated at Yarmouk Hospital for injuries they said were suffered in beatings by men who identified themselves as Interior Ministry commandos after they were stopped Monday on patrol in the Dora neighborhood of southwest Baghdad. [\[article link\]](#)

### December 02, 2005: Shiites, Sunnis Jointly Protest Iraqi Police Raids

BAGHDAD, Iraq - Hundreds of Shiite and Sunni Muslims prayed together Friday, then staged a joint demonstration in central Baghdad to denounce military and police raids and widespread arrests of suspected insurgents. The show of unity comes ahead of potentially divisive parliamentary elections.

And Sunni leaders have complained of attacks by Shiite death squads tied to the government. Last month, U.S. troops discovered an interior ministry jail with 173 detainees, some showing signs of torture.

The ministry is "killing our sons at the orders of the [\[Iranians\]](#)," one poster read, referring to alleged ties between Interior Minister Bayan Jabr and Iran. Another poster referred to Jabr as an American agent. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### June 30, 2005: White House 'looking into' Iranian leader Mahmoud Ahmadinejad - Former Iran hostages say new president played key role in 1979 capture and hostage crisis at the U.S. embassy in Tehran

McClellan said the White House is taking the allegations seriously and "looking into them to better understand the facts." [in other words a COVERUP is in process].

Former hostages Chuck Scott, David Roeder, William J. Daugherty and Don A. Sharer told The Associated Press that after seeing Ahmadinejad on television, they have no doubt he was one of the hostage-takers. A fifth ex-hostage, Kevin

Hermening, said he reached the same conclusion after looking at photos. A close aide to Ahmadinejad denied the president-elect took part in the seizure of the embassy or in holding Americans hostage. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **July 02, 2005: Iranian President-Elect May Be '89 Killer**

VIENNA, Austria - An exiled Iranian dissident on Saturday said Iran's newly elected president - already accused of taking American diplomats hostage 36 years ago - played a key role in the 1989 execution-style slayings of a Kurdish opposition leader and two associates in Vienna. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **November 29, 2005 Iran: President Says Light Surrounded Him During UN Speech - Iran's "president" Ahmadinejad now seems to believe he is the Mahdi, the "divinely guided one" who will lead Islam to triumph over the infidel:**

Ahmadinejad said that someone present at the UN told him that a light surrounded him while he was delivering his speech to the General Assembly. The Iranian president added that he also sensed it. "He said when you began with the words 'in the name of God (Allah), I saw that you became surrounded by a light until the end [of the speech]," Ahmadinejad appears to say in the video. "I felt it myself, too. I felt that all of a sudden the atmosphere changed there, and for 27-28 minutes all the leaders did not blink."

Since the presidential elections in Iran, many bizarre stories and rumors have circulated about Ahmadinejad. Many of them are related to his devotion to the 12th Imam, also known as Imam Mahdi, who according to Muslims has disappeared and will return at the end of time to lead an era of Islamic justice. During his September speech at the UN, Ahmadinejad called for the reappearance of the 12th Imam. In mid-November, during a speech to Friday prayers leaders from across Iran, Ahmadinejad said that the main mission of the revolution is to pave the way for the reappearance of the 12th Imam. In recent weeks, the president's aides have denied a rumor that he ordered his cabinet to write a pact of loyalty with the 12th Imam and throw it down a well near the holy city of Qom, where some believe the Imam is hiding. Ahmadinejad's supporters said such rumors are being circulated about the president by opponents in efforts to defame him. [\[article link\]](#)

---

#### **March 28, 2002: Bush Will Not Stop Afghan Opium Trade - President Bush, who previously linked the Afghan drug trade directly to terrorism, has now decided not to destroy the Afghan opium crop**

The Bush administration has decided not to destroy the opium crop in Afghanistan. President Bush, who previously linked the Afghan drug trade directly to terrorism, has now decided not to destroy the Afghan opium crop. ... "If the estimated 3,000 tons of opium reaches market, it will lead to a new upsurge in international terrorism and a great loss in international credibility for the Bush administration and the United States' ability to conduct war in the 21st century. America's enemies throughout the world from China to North Korea to Iran will be emboldened by this lack of strategic vision and political will," said the source. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **June 2003: Afghanistan: Poppy, Heroin Trade Flourishing As Government Fails To Provide Alternatives**

Despite a ban by the Afghan government, poppy cultivation and heroin laboratories are an open secret in many Afghan provinces. Afghanistan re-emerged as the world's largest opium producer last year, with more than 3,400 tons harvested.

The UN Office on Drugs and Crime estimates that poppies were cultivated on some 75,000 hectares across the country in 2002. Nangarhar Province in the east and Helmand Province in the south are Afghanistan's major opium producers. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **April 2, 2004: US Official Says Afghanistan's Poppy Crop Could Double That of Last Year**

Washington/Berlin, April 2 - A US State Department official has warned that Afghanistan's opium poppy cultivation has soared, and this year's harvest could be twice as large as last year's near-record crop unless eradication efforts are stepped up immediately. Robert Charles, assistant secretary of state for international narcotics and law enforcement affairs, said Thursday that the heroin business is "almost definitely" filling the coffers of the Taliban and other extremist groups linked to al-Qaida. [\[article link\]](#)

## September 05, 2006: Opium Harvest at Record Level in Afghanistan - "Afghanistan's opium harvest this year has reached the highest levels ever recorded"

"Afghanistan's opium harvest this year has reached the highest levels ever recorded, showing an increase of almost 50 percent from last year, the executive director of the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, Antonio Maria Costa, said Saturday in Kabul." "He described the figures as "alarming" and "very bad news" for the Afghan government and international donors who have poured millions of dollars into programs to reduce the poppy crop since 2001." "He said the increase in cultivation was significantly fueled by the resurgence of Taliban rebels in the south, the country's prime opium growing region. As the insurgents have stepped up attacks, they have also encouraged and profited from the drug trade, promising protection to growers if they expanded their opium operations." [\[article link\]](#)

---

## May 6, 2004: Bush singles out Israel again as Bush nixes 'assurances' to Sharon

JERUSALEM - US President George W. Bush Thursday left open the options of one day flooding Israel with millions of "Palestinian" refugees and forcing the Jews to retreat to their indefensible pre-1967 borders.

But last month the president gave Prime Minister Ariel Sharon a letter ostensibly backing Israel's rejection of a Palestinian Arab "right of return," and the annexation of large Jewish settlement blocs in Judea and Samaria.

The letter was the cornerstone of Sharon's campaign to uproot Jewish Gaza. [\[article link\]](#)

## April 12, 2005: Bush embraces Gaza withdrawal

CRAWFORD, Texas – President Bush and Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon differed openly yesterday over Israel's intention to expand a settlement in the West Bank, but Bush gave Sharon robust backing for his plan to withdraw from Gaza this summer.

After a meeting at Bush's vacation home in Crawford, Texas, the president hailed Sharon as a "strong, visionary" leader for having pursued a "courageous initiative" to pull Israeli settlers and security forces out of the Gaza Strip and small portions of the West Bank.

His embrace came on a day when Sharon described the political atmosphere in Israel as akin to civil war because of deep disagreements over the withdrawal plan, and clearly was intended to bolster Sharon as he heads toward a wrenching confrontation this summer with some Jewish settlers and their allies as he moves them, perhaps forcibly, out of Gaza. [\[article link\]](#)

## September 12, 2005: Israel completes Gaza withdrawal

Israeli troops have pulled out of the Gaza Strip more than 38 years after capturing the narrow coastal area.

Thousands of jubilant Palestinians entered the former Jewish enclaves, and some set an abandoned synagogue ablaze in a settlement near Khan Younis. [\[article link\]](#)

## September 7, 2005: Did God send Katrina as judgment for Gaza? Eerie parallels between forced evacuations spark speculation

"Katrina is a consequence of the destruction of [Gaza's] Gush Katif [slate of Jewish communities] with America's urging and encouragement," Rabbi Avraham Shmuel Lewin, executive director of the Rabbinic Congress for Peace, told WND. "The U.S. should have discouraged Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon from implementing the Gaza evacuation rather than pushing for it and pressuring Israel into concessions."

"We don't have prophets who can tell us exactly what are God's ways, but when we see something so enormous as Katrina, I would say [President] Bush and [Secretary of State Condoleezza] Rice need to make an accounting of their actions, because something was done wrong by America in a big way. And here there are many obvious connections between the storm and the Gaza evacuation, which came right on top of each other. No one has permission to take away one inch of the land of Israel from the Jewish people." [\[article link\]](#)

---

November 15, 2005: Dr. Chong's Diagnosis of America's WoT (War on Terror): Why We're Fighting and What's at Stake  
This WAR is for REAL! To get out of a difficulty, one usually must go through it. Our country is now facing the most serious threat to its existence, as we know it, that we have faced in your lifetime and mine (which includes WWII). The deadly seriousness is greatly compounded by the fact that there are very few of us who think we can possibly lose this war and even fewer who realize what losing really means. First, let's examine a few basics: 1. When did the threat to us start? Many will say September 11, 2001. The answer as far as the United States is concerned is 1979, 22 years prior to September 2001, with the following attacks on us: ... (Note that during the period from 1981 to 2001 there were 7,581 terrorist attacks worldwide). 2. Why were we attacked? ... [\[article link\]](#)

---

There is a lot of information and news listed in this update and a lot more that could have been added and unfortunately much of the news is bad news but it is still important that we as Christians try to stay on top of world events and try to understand the direction that the world is heading in. It is extremely interesting that in many of the news items Nations are referred to as "states" i.e. "list of States (Nations) Sponsoring Terrorism" there is currently an effort to give the world a single governing body and then there will be no nations only states and it looks like we are being conditioned away from nations and into states.

Keep the faith in Jesus, governments and people will always disappoint us and let us down but there is only one true savior and that is Jesus Christ.

Psalm 67:1-7

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm or Song.

God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause His face to shine upon us; \*Selah.

That Thy way may be known upon earth, Thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise Thee, O God; let all the people praise Thee.

O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for Thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

Let the people praise Thee, O God; let all the people praise Thee.

Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear Him.

\*Selah - means to "pause and reflect" on the thought that was given, to get the full meaning of the thought.

God Bless you always!

David Anson Brown

---

Posted March 5, 2006

#3 Pick: april 7, 2005 (profile): Ibrahim Jaafari {an Iranian frontman} makes it - so far: of (Iran's Islamic Daawa Party) - now Iraq's new prime minister as of February 13, 2006

The 58-year-old physician, spokesman for the Islamic Daawa Party, emerged as the front-runner for the most powerful job in the transitional government after Iraq's landmark elections in January. He was the preferred candidate of the Shia list that won the election. And as soon as the three-man presidency council was sworn in, it backed that choice.

IBRAHIM JAAFARI, Spokesman for Islamic Daawa Party, Born in Karbala in 1947, Educated at Mosul university as a medical doctor, Lived in Iran and UK since 1980s. The Daawa is one of the oldest Shia Islamist movements in Iraq, and it fought a bloody campaign against Saddam Hussein's regime in the 1970s. When the rebellion was crushed, Mr Jaafari

went into exile in Iran first and then the UK. The Daawa has quickly re-established itself in Shia-dominated southern Iraq after Saddam's fall. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Ibrahim Jaafari, Iraq's new prime minister - Islamic Daawa Party (IDP) - Funding - Funded by Iran {is this a future part of the World Government & Daniel 7:24}**

Islamic Dawa Party is an old Shi'a Islamic organization. Now based in Tehran [Iran], the group supports the establishment of an Islamic state in Iraq. ... The group was blamed by the Iraqi leaders for actions that necessitated the attack on Iran in 1980. (Iraqi) Dawa members mostly either joined the Iranian military units or refrained from political activity altogether. Islamic Dawa Party members staged a major assassination attempt on Saddam Husayn in July of 1982, bombed the Ministry of Planning in August of 1982, and attacked Saddam Hussein's motorcade in April of 1987. Member of Coalition of Iraqi National Forces. [\[article link\]](#)

### **February 13, 2006: Shiites Pick al-Jaafari as Iraq's New Prime Minister**

BAGHDAD, Iraq - Shiite lawmakers Sunday chose incumbent Ibrahim al-Jaafari to be Iraq's new prime minister, taking a key step in forming a government nearly two months after national elections, officials said. Al-Jaafari is assured the post because Shiites won the most parliament seats in the Dec. 15 national elections. He won 64 votes in a caucus of Shiite legislators, one more than Vice President Adil Abdul-Mahdi, officials said. There were two abstentions. After parliament convenes within two weeks, members must choose the largely ceremonial position of president, who will then designate the alliance's choice as the new prime minister. [\[article link\]](#)

### **April 20, 2006: Al-Jaafari clears way to be replaced as PM - Iraq leader appears to be backing down, raising hopes of end to deadlock**

BAGHDAD, Iraq - Embattled Prime Minister Ibrahim al-Jaafari cleared the way Thursday for Shiite leaders to withdraw his nomination for a second term, a step that could break a months-long standoff that is blocking the formation of a new government. ... Al-Maliki said the prime minister was not stepping down but "he is not sticking to this post." Al-Maliki and another leading Dawa politician, Ali al-Adeeb, have been touted as possible replacements for al-Jaafari. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **February 22, 2006: Explosion Destroys Dome of Revered Iraqi (Shiite) Mosque**

SAMARRA, Iraq - A large explosion destroyed the golden dome of one of Iraq's most famous Shiite shrines Wednesday, spawning mass protests and triggering reprisal attacks against Sunni mosques. It was the third major attack against Shiite targets this week and threatened to enflame sectarian tensions. Shiite leaders called for calm, but at least five Sunni mosques in the capital and two in Basra were attacked. About 500 Iraqi soldiers were sent to Sunni neighborhoods in Baghdad to prevent clashes between Shiites and Sunnis, army Capt. Jassim al-Wahash said. No group claimed responsibility for the early morning attack on the Askariya shrine in this city 60 miles north of Baghdad, but suspicion fell on Sunni extremist groups such as Al Qaeda in Iraq led by Abu Musab al-Zarqawi. [\[article link\]](#)

### **February 23, 2006: A combat engineer looks at the bomb attack on the Shia mosque in Samarra {It took hours to complete the demolition charges, the mosque had been heavily guarded and fortunately it looks like the mosque was empty at the time of the explosion. This is looking like an inside job that the Shiites blew up their own mosque in order to stir up strife and probably have America pull out of Iraq whatever the reason Bush bit (without an investigation) and blamed Al Queda and vows for America to help rebuild the mosque.}**

The following is his analysis of the terror bomb attack on the Askariya Shrine in Samarra. Understand that his analysis is informed speculation, but speculation by a man who knows how to build buildings as well as destroy them. I have been asked if I think this attack in Iraq was an "a quick in and out raid," (a target of opportunity attack) or did the operation (placing the explosives) take some time to carry out? ... My guess is that it probably took some time to plant the charges. The charges would have to be taken into the building placed at a point some distance up in the structure of the dome itself. With only people power to move the stuff up there, place the charges and rig the ignition circuits I would tend to believe this was an operation covering three to five hours, not just a quick in and out raid. [\[article link\]](#)

### **#3 Pick: March 05, 2006: Pick Al-Jaafari Pressured to Step Down as Iraq's Prime Minister (PM)**

BAGHDAD, Iraq — Pressure mounted Sunday on Prime Minister Ibrahim al-Jaafari to give up his bid for a new term amid anger over a recent surge of sectarian killing that has complicated already snarled negotiations on a new Iraqi government. ... The political turmoil has left a dangerous leadership vacuum as Iraqi armed forces, backed by the U.S. military, battle to contain the violence that pushed Iraq to the brink of civil war following last month's bombing of a sacred Shiite shrine in Samarra and reprisal attacks against Sunnis. Gunmen stormed a Sunni mosque early Sunday in west Baghdad, killing three people and wounding seven in a 25 minute gunbattle. Witnesses said U.S. helicopters hovered above the exchange of fire and American forces later moved in to stop the fighting and remove casualties. Two relatives of an influential Sunni leader also were killed in a drive-by shooting in another part of west Baghdad. Sunni Arab leaders blamed Shiite militiamen operating within Interior Ministry ranks for both attacks, but the ministry denied involvement. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Posted June 20, 2006**

### **Pick #4: May 20, 2006: Iraq's new Prime Minister Nouri Maliki - is a stalwart of the Dawa party {another Iranian frontman}**

Iraq's new Prime Minister Nouri Maliki - who is also sometimes called Jawad Maliki - is a stalwart of the Dawa party, the Shia political group that for years led an armed underground resistance to the secular Baathist leadership of Saddam Hussein. As the Baathist government hunted down its opponents, Mr Maliki followed other Dawa leaders into exile - fleeing the country in 1980 and eventually finding refuge in Syria. ... A relatively unknown figure internationally until his nomination for the office of prime minister, Mr Maliki nonetheless played a major role in shaping Iraq after the US invasion. He helped draft the country's new constitution and was a member of a committee, set up by the US, that was tasked with purging Iraq of its Baathist legacy. ... He was initially not considered a likely candidate for prime minister, partly because of his proximity to Mr Jaafari, whose nomination was so vociferously opposed by Sunni and Kurdish politicians. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Al Maliki on a mission to keep nation together - Deeply religious, he is a follower of the spiritual adviser to the radical Lebanese group Hezbollah, Mohammad Hussain Fadlallah. {That can't be good - what is Bush thinking?}**

Baghdad: Standing beside Tony Blair this week Iraq's new prime minister, Nouri Al Maliki, looked every bit the westernised politician wearing a suit and tie and with no sign of a beard. Despite his outward appearance, Al Maliki has never denied that his beliefs are those of a strict Islamist who has strong suspicions about the West and its motives. Deeply religious, he is a follower of the spiritual adviser to the radical Lebanese group Hezbollah, Mohammad Hussain Fadlallah. ... [\[article link\]](#)

### **Eye on Iraq: Deteriorating realities - U.S. President George W. Bush paid a brief visit to Iraq where he conferred with Maliki and pledged continued U.S. support to him**

The latest celebration of light at the end of the tunnel started with an undoubted success: The location and killing of Abu Musab al-Zarqawi, al-Qaida's director of operations in Iraq and the driving force behind the merciless massacres of Shiite civilians. That event seemed to give additional significance to the formation of a new, more pro-American government under Prime Minister Nouri al-Maliki. Then last week U.S. President George W. Bush paid a brief visit to Iraq where he conferred with Maliki and pledged continued U.S. support to him. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Bush's Surprise visit to Baghdad follows month of planning**

WASHINGTON - President Bush, known for going to bed early, retired especially early Monday night. After a long day of Iraq meetings at Camp David, Bush told Cabinet members and other aides around 7:45 p.m. that he was "losing altitude" and headed off for a little reading before bedtime. Instead, he ducked out of the presidential retreat in the Catoctin Mountains and boarded a helicopter for the roughly 60-mile trip to Andrews Air Force Base in suburban Maryland. By 9:07 p.m., Bush was aboard Air Force One, and the jet was airborne, bound for Iraq. Less than a dozen hours later, as cameras whirred and flashed, Bush strolled into an ornate ceremonial room in Baghdad to shake hands with new Iraqi Prime Minister Nouri al-Maliki. ... Members of the Iraqi government also didn't know about the Bush visit. They had gathered in Baghdad for the expected videoconference. [\[article link\]](#)

## **The Two Iraqs: Leaked Memo Paints Darker Image Than Bush, Officials Portrayed - Before President Bush's Surprise Baghdad Visit, U.S. Embassy Gave Dark Assessment**

June 20, 2006 — An internal memo sent last week from the Public Affairs Office staff at the American embassy in Baghdad to Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice paints a dark picture of the security situation in and around Baghdad. ... The June 6 memo warns of increasing sectarian violence in the city, threats against embassy workers, deteriorating women's rights, and many specific cases of dangers faced by embassy personnel and ordinary Iraqis every day. ... According to the letter, women have recently come under mounting pressure to wear a head scarf in public, and even to cover their faces - a practice that smacks of the harsh conservative rule under Afghanistan's Taliban {and Iran}. ... ABC News has also learned that President Bush read the letter on his way to Baghdad during his surprise visit to the new Iraqi government last week. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## **Bush's Baghdad Palace - Among the many secrets the American government cannot keep, one of its biggest (104 acres) and most expensive (\$592 million) is the American Embassy being built in Baghdad**

Among the many secrets the American government cannot keep, one of its biggest (104 acres) and most expensive (\$592 million) is the American Embassy being built in Baghdad. Surrounded by fifteen-foot-thick walls, almost as large as the Vatican on a scale comparable to the Mall of America, to which it seems to have a certain spiritual affinity, this is no simple object to hide. So you think the Bush Administration is planning on leaving Iraq? Read on. ... USA Today has learned that the "massive new embassy, being built on the banks of the Tigris River, is designed to be entirely self-sufficient and won't be dependent on Iraq's unreliable public utilities." ... Doubtless the cooks, janitors and serving staff attending to the Americans' needs and comforts in this establishment, which is said to exceed in luxury and appointments anything Saddam Hussein built for himself, will not be Iraqis either. ... So it turns out that the plan, -- is to stay in Baghdad and run the country. [\[article link\]](#)

## **Desperate Bush administration ends already blown Zarqawi deception - In a bizarre recent twist perhaps paving the way for last week's finale, Zarqawi, the "great terrorist mastermind," was depicted [in a video] as an incompetent; an object of ridicule lacking the knowledge to properly handle an automatic weapon**

The purported execution of "Al-Qaeda mystery man" Musab al-Zarqawi ends what was exposed two months ago as a Pentagon psychological operation in leaked military documents. The pursuit of Zarqawi is being sold as the "turning point" of the Iraq war. It is nothing of the sort. This is another lie, heaped upon the multitude of lies that comprise the "war on terrorism" itself. ... What is a well-established (and deliberately unaddressed) fact is that the United States government and US-connected intelligence agencies created Islamic "terrorism." The US and its allies have continued to use and guide terrorist cells, as well as fill worldwide media with "terrorism" propaganda. ... Zarqawi, "Bush's man in Iraq" is not just a manipulated Anglo-American intelligence asset, but a clumsy Pentagon psychological operation. The legend of the "shadowy terror mastermind" responsible for virtually every act of violence in Iraq and beyond has morphed and changed over the years. In a bizarre recent twist (perhaps paving the way for last week's finale), Zarqawi, the "great terrorist mastermind," was depicted as an incompetent; an object of ridicule lacking the knowledge to properly handle an automatic weapon (leading to questions about the competence of US propaganda apparatus). Zarqawi has been reported dead more than once, and now he is dead again, deader than ever. [\[article link\]](#)

## **The School (in America) that Terrorism Built**

In March of 2003, a domestic non-profit was incorporated within the state of Florida, using the name American Youth Academy. The organization was set up as an Islamic elementary/secondary private school (just like IAF), and its corporate address put it directly adjacent to IAF. Or is it inside IAF? Taking a drive down the back street that is E 130th Ave, one is easily confused as to where one property ends and the other begins. If you listen to American Youth Academy (AYA) officials, you'll be hard pressed to believe that AYA is a brand new school. But in reality, only the name has changed. As reported in the Tampa Tribune, the school "uses the same buildings, desks, books and equipment as the Islamic Academy. Nearly half the teachers and many students are the same." The phone number to the school is also the same. Even one of the AYA Directors, Ayman Barakat, was a long-time Director of IAF. So why is the state of Florida treating this "new" school differently than it treated IAF? As stated previously, IAF lost its funding due to its ties to terrorist activity. However, the same school that goes by the new name is currently receiving more taxpayer funded vouchers than any other school in the Tampa Bay area. For this year alone, Florida's citizens have shelled out \$332,500

to AYA for its elementary/secondary program and \$2500 per child for AYA's Voluntary Prekindergarten (VPK) program, which it is actively soliciting for children on its website. Given this school's history, how is this possible? [\[article link\]](#)

### **Zarqawi Successor Vows Revenge**

CAIRO, Egypt — The successor to Abu Musab al-Zarqawi, the former leader of Al Qaeda in Iraq, vowed revenge in an Internet posting on Tuesday as another Web statement claimed that the U.S. airstrike that killed Zarqawi was just a stroke of luck. Zarqawi's successor, reported on Monday to be Abu Hamza al-Muhajer, said in his first Internet posting to expect horrific attacks "in the coming days." Zarqawi died Wednesday in a U.S. airstrike on a safehouse in Baqouba, north of Baghdad. [\[article link\]](#)

### **New Al Qaeda in Iraq Leader Killed GIs**

BAGHDAD, Iraq - The new leader of Al Qaeda in Iraq killed two U.S. soldiers whom the group abducted last week, an insurgent umbrella group said in a Web statement posted Tuesday. The statement, which could not be authenticated, said the two soldiers were "slaughtered," suggesting they had been beheaded by Abu Hamza al-Muhajer. [\[article link\]](#)

### **7 Marines, 1 Sailor to Face Charges of Murder in Iraqi Civilian Deaths {death-should be singular} at Hamdaniya {Keep these Men in our prayers - This seems like a total and excessive overcharge}**

WASHINGTON - The Marine Corps on Wednesday planned to charge seven Marines and one sailor with murder in connection with the April death of an Iraqi civilian, a defense official said. At Camp Pendleton, Calif., where the eight accused service members have been held in a military brig since late May, officials announced that a news conference would be held later Wednesday concerning the alleged killing of the Iraqi in the village of Hamdaniya. The announcement did not mention murder or other charges. [\[article link\]](#)

### **House Intel Chairman Hoekstra: CIA Leaks 'Politically Driven'**

WASHINGTON -- The chairman of the House Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence, Rep. Pete Hoekstra, R-Mich, told NewsMax that he believes the recent leaks over the CIA's secret prisons and the NSA's terrorist surveillance program were "politically driven," and that the leakers "ought to be prosecuted." ... "Porter clearly started off at CIA knowing that the intelligence community needed to be shaken up. He was breaking the china and he was getting results" when he was summarily fired by the president. Media reports have suggested that Goss was fired at the urging of the newly appointed director of National Intelligence, John Negroponte. ... Hoekstra stated that he has "real concerns" with the direction things are taking under John Negroponte. ... Hoekstra warned that under Negroponte's direction, the ODNI staff has swelled to more than twice the size initially foreseen in the authorizing legislation, and risked becoming a new layer of bureaucracy superimposed over existing agencies, rather than a catalyst for change. "The real question is this: Are we getting the intelligence community that we need, or not? I have real concerns about that," Hoekstra said. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Philip Slater: Why do Democrats Let Bush Define the Terror Issue? {Interesting reading - sort of - a 'New Worldview'}**

Why do Democrats continue to accept Bush's ludicrous assertion that the Iraq war has anything to do with fighting terrorism? They should be pointing out that far from aiding that fight, it's a distraction from it, wasting resources that could be better spent finding and deterring terrorists all over the world. ... His approach to terrorism is based on the obsolete nation-state paradigm. Terrorist networks are international. Corporations are international. Laws are increasingly international. National boundaries are becoming meaningless on our shrunken, interdependent planet. Yet the Bush administration is busy putting up fences and pretending that terrorism is a war between nations. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Commentary: Bush in wonderland - Iraq is still a disaster, and three years on, purely for domestic consumption, the US administration is still lying about it, writes Ramzy Baroud**

To their credit, top Pentagon officials cautioned journalists and the public from the early days of the Iraq war that the dissemination of misinformation would be a vital weapon in their arsenal. Needless to say, they have held true to their word. ... So it's clear that US state propaganda -- aided and abetted by a cooperative, supine mainstream "liberal" media -- has but one primary target: the American public. For without their full indoctrination and consequent blind support, military adventurism can be a huge political burden; coupled with a dwindling economy and mounting debt, it could sway the political pendulum to unfavourable directions. ... Thus, what has really changed in Iraq is that the administration and the media have suddenly decided to reinterpret the ongoing conflict for political ends. It has little to



do with Baghdad and its Green Zone and much to do with Capitol Hill and its discontented politicians. Simply put: it's politics as usual. [\[article link\]](#)

**Gen. Casey: U.S. forces in Iraq to shrink - Rumsfeld said. "It could very likely be a drawdown with an increase."**

He also said the insurgency has grown more complex in recent months, and he complained that it has been assisted by Iranian special operations forces who provide bomb materials, weapons and training to Shiite extremists in southern Iraq. "They are using surrogates to conduct terrorist operations in Iraq both against us and against the Iraqi people," Casey said. "It's decidedly unhelpful." He added there has been a "noticeable increase" in the problem since January, but he could not quantify it. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**THE GIRL WITH THE PATRIOTIC BEADS - the schoolgirl who was sent home for wearing red, white, and blue jewelry she handcrafted as a tribute to her relatives in the military**

Reader Maria L. C. sends an update on a case I blogged about last year--the schoolgirl who was sent home for wearing red, white, and blue jewelry she handcrafted as a tribute to her relatives in the military. The student, Raven Furbert, is suing the school district and the case has advanced: [\[article link\]](#)

**State Department website ignores Palestinian terror - Program fails to identify perpetrators of suicide bombings, attacks in Israel**

Rewards for Justice, a program administered by the U.S. State Department for the purpose of "bring[ing] international terrorists to justice," includes names, photographs and other background information about those wanted for attacks against American citizens in places such as the Philippines, Yemen and Italy on its website, but when it comes to Israel, the site fails to identify a single perpetrator of a suicide bombing or other attack as a Palestinian. ... According to the Jerusalem Post, dozens of Americans have been killed in attacks by Palestinian terrorists since 1993 when the Oslo accords were signed. In some cases, Palestinian organizations have claimed responsibility for attacks. In 2003, Palestinian officials renamed the central square in Jenin after Ali Jafar al-Na'amani, an Iraqi suicide bomber who killed four U.S. Marines at a checkpoint in Najaf. [\[article link\]](#)

**"TERROR TUNNELS": VIEW 5 MOVIE CLIPS OF IDF OPERATIONS AGAINST UNDERGROUND TERRORISM**

The recent entry of the IDF into the Gaza Strip resulted from an IDF defensive counter-operation against a "terror tunnel" infiltration into Israel from Gaza. These tunnels excavated over the course of weeks and months can extend in length as much as 1,000 meters (note that the Kerem Shalom terror tunnel was about 650 meters long). These tunnels have been used extensively on the Egypt/Gaza border to smuggle in weapons for terrorist operations and the raw materials for Kassam Missile production. However, on the border with Israel, these tunnels are used for either community infiltrations (dug under defensive fences) or for sneak combat attacks on IDF guardposts and installations. In more than one case, the tunnels were built to extend directly underneath IDF facilities for the purpose of creating massive explosions underneath the facilities creating severe casualty tolls. The IDF has been waging a war on "terror tunnels" for years and we present below a video playstation loaded with 5 movie clips of IDF footage of certain of these tunnels as they are discovered. The operational theatre of "terror tunnel" clearance and counter-measures is intensely hazardous work and we felt our audience would better appreciate the current hostage crisis in Gaza after viewing these clips (aggregate time approximately 10 minutes). Note: video quality below broadcast quality due to IDF operational conditions and lighting environments. [\[article link\]](#)

**July 2, 2006: Expert Roundtable Radio Interview: Scorecard on 5-year "War on Terror"**

[\[Right Click this Link to Save Mp3\]](#)

It has been nearly five years since the arab terrorist attacks on September 11, 2001. Listen to this expert roundtable discussion about the effectiveness and direction of the so-called "War on Terror". Has terrorism been reduced as a global threat? What have been the consequences on the U.S. invasion of Iraq on the global terrorism situation? We present this 50+ minute show produced by radioopensource.org in the player below - simply select the play button, or, click on the show title to stream the interview. In addition, the webcast can be downloaded in mp3 format by clicking on the arrow in the white circle to the direct and far right of the show title (file size 25+mb). [\[article link\]](#)

## Israel - Lebanon War II: Articles Posted 9/30/2006

---

**The Revived Roman Empire (New World Order) - Prophecy (Mp3 Free Download)**  
Audio Archive of Pastor Brian Broderson. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Does President Bush Secretly Believe He is a Descendant of Mohammed?**

President George Bush might actually believe he is a descendant of Mohamed. It would explain all of his comments and his actions. Comments like he believes the Quran (Koran) "to be the word of God" and actions like his complete and total worldwide proxy war on behalf of the Muslim Shiite sect. President Bush has removed all the Iraq oil revenues from the Sunni people of Iraq and has given it to the Shiite sect. Bush has also helped place three radical Iranian-Shiite Politicians in charge over Iraq meanwhile he privately finances and supports the radical Shiite groups of Hamas and Hizb'allah. England's Tony Blair and Prince Charles are also strong Shiite supporters with Prince Charles all but openly admitting that he is a convert to Islam. No wonder we live in days with so many strange events occurring because our world leaders have such strange beliefs. [\[article link\]](#)

**Sectarian Unrest Flares Up... In Bahrain - The protest was organized by Shia Muslim dignitaries against the minority Sunni government leadership {This is probably another moderate Sunni Government that Bush, Blair & Co. are in the process of overthrowing for their Proxy war on behalf of radical Shiite (Shia) Iran - for their new radical Islam Shiite - New World Order (NWO)}**

he Shia majority is concerned that the government is selectively granting naturalization rights to Sunni foreigners over other minority groups in order to influence the November elections. [\[article link\]](#)

**Eye of the Storm: Victory in the eye of the beholder - Shi'ites who regard the US as an unexpected ally {Is this a stated US foreign policy? Why is President George W. Bush suddenly radical Islam's best buddy?}**

These critics point out that the US has helped Iraqi Shi'ites to shake off Sunni oppression and dominate their nation's government for the first time. The US has also helped Afghan Hazara Shi'ites to have a share in their nation's government - again for the very first time. Shi'ites also look to the US to help their coreligionists secure their rights in other countries such as Bahrain and Saudi Arabia. More importantly, perhaps, the US played a crucial role in ending Syria's military presence in Lebanon, opening the way for the development of a pluralist system in which Shi'ites, thanks to their demographic strength, would be in the lead. [\[article link\]](#)

**Has the Bush administration lost the plot? - It's almost as if Kerry, not Bush, won the 2004 election**

According to this piece in the Jerusalem Post senior members of the Israeli Defense Force are "fuming" over being denied the opportunity to achieve a military victory over Hezbollah. I find it particularly disturbing that the Bush administration appears to have played a key role in denying the IDF that opportunity. Indeed, Tony Snow reportedly stated at a press conference today that an Israeli move deeper into Lebanon did not correspond with American policy. Does this mean that American policy is now to protect Hezbollah from the Israelis? [\[article link\]](#)

**Wednesday, August 23, 2006: Bush \$230 Million for Hezbollah, \$0 for Israel**

Today, President Bush announced \$230 million for rebuilding South Lebanon, which Debbie Schussel persuasively argues will be funnelled to Hezbollah because of the lack of accountability on the funds for the Hezbollah-controlled area. Meanwhile, the administration has indicated that Israel won't receive any war-related financial help at all, despite extensive damage as a result of the civilian-targeted attacks (by Hizb'allah) which are war crimes. [\[article link\]](#)

**New Al Qaeda Video More CIA Black Op Propaganda - Pathetic pretence kept up that "Al Qaeda" is still or ever was a real organized terror outfit and not the creation of deep (CIA) intelligence**

The latest cobbled together trash home video to be released and accredited to "Al Qaeda" is yet another piece of scripted propaganda that portrays a desperate attempt to give the impression that the group operates as a cohesive unit. ... As Kurt Nimmo so eloquently puts it, this time the tape features "Azzam the American," aka Adam Yahiyeh Gadahn, born Adam Pearlman, and also going by the names Abu Suhayb al-Amriki, Abu Suhayb, and Yihya Majadin

Adams (a score card is required to keep track). "Californian Adam Gadahn, wearing a white robe and turban, introduces the message by calling on Westerners to convert," reports CNN. ... Another key indicator that Gadahn / Azzam/ Pearlman is in the employ of Western Intelligence comes from a report out of the Orange County Weekly which details how a man named Khalil Deek, a computer expert who attended the same Mosque as Gadahn and later became a "top Al Qaeda deputy", was continually protected by US authorities and allowed to go free on several occasions. Khalil Deek and Adam Gadahn were accused of organizing a terrorist cell in Anaheim in the mid to late nineties. [\[article link\]](#)

### 'Terrorist' arrests don't tell the story - Most people arrested on charges related to suspected terrorist activities aren't being prosecuted - Of these, though, half received sentences of 28 days or less

Something very odd is going on in the FBI, other federal law enforcement agencies, the Justice Department and perhaps the federal courts too. Most people arrested on charges related to suspected terrorist activities aren't being prosecuted. ... Still, 1,329 convictions is a fairly large number. Of these, though, half received sentences of 28 days or less. Only 5 percent received sentences of five years or more. ... The length of sentences is puzzling, especially in light of the median length in cases brought during the two years before Sept. 11: 41 months. Another oddity: The number of cases begun has fallen off sharply in the last two years, almost matching the number of cases brought in the two years before the Sept. 11 attacks. [\[article link\]](#)

### ANALYSIS Bush's vision, and the Middle East region, appear to be near collapse - The overthrow of Iran's Sunni enemies in Iraq has "created an Iranian moment"

Washington -- The Bush administration's notion that toppling Saddam Hussein would stabilize a turbulent region is among the casualties of this week's Middle East carnage. ... "It's an inescapable fact, as uncomfortable as it is, that the ... Iranian position is stronger than it otherwise would be," Blacker said. "It's not an accident that on the more traditional Middle East front, things are heating up again. The Iranians are trying to send a concrete signal." The overthrow of Iran's Sunni enemies in Iraq has "created an Iranian moment," Cook said. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### U.S. asks Israel to consider talks on land - U.S. officials have advised Israel to consider a deal that would give the Shaba Farms area, occupied by Israel since 1967, to Lebanon {This was the big fair summit - that's cruel.}

The issue was broached by U.S. Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice during a meeting Tuesday with Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert, The Jerusalem Post reported Thursday. The Post said the Israeli government pushed the idea aside after bitter fighting and Israeli loses Wednesday at Bint Jbail, the Hezbollah capital in Lebanon. When asked about the possibility of Israel relinquishing the area, Foreign Ministry Spokesman Mark Regev told the Post, "As far as I know, no one in the international community believes that Shaba Farms is part of Lebanon." [\[article link\]](#)

### Analysis: U.N. Resolution 1701 - The resolution represents a near-total victory for Hezbollah and its sponsors, Syria and Iran, and a defeat for both Israel and America - At this point, the return of captured Israeli soldiers is undetermined

It makes it impossible for Israel to defend itself against aggression without being exposed to international condemnation on a scale never seen before. The responsibility for determining compliance is placed in the hands of Kofi Annan who has distinguished himself as a man capable only of condemning Israel for its acts of self-defense. By empowering Annan to evaluate compliance, the resolution all but ensures that Hezbollah will not be forced to disarm and that Israel will be forced to give up the right to defend itself. A catastrophic precedent has been set for the future. Because Lebanon is receiving international support for legally unsupportable territorial demands on Israel (Shaba Farms on the Golan Heights), in the future, the Palestinians, Syrians, Egyptians, and even Jordanians will feel empowered to employ aggression to gain territorial concessions. It places the power to oversee an arms embargo against Hezbollah in the hands of the Lebanese government, of which Hezbollah is a member. ... [\[article link\]](#)

---

### Shiite Iraqis to Rally in Support of Hezbollah

BAGHDAD, Iraq - Hundreds of followers of a radical Shiite cleric left a southern Iraqi city on Thursday to join a rally in the capital condemning Israeli attacks on Lebanon, while at least 13 people were killed or found dead in the latest sectarian violence. Muqtada al-Sadr, a firebrand anti-U.S. cleric who commands a large militia, has called on his followers from around the country to congregate in Baghdad on Friday after the weekly prayers. The rally, scheduled to be held in the Shiite slum of Sadr City in eastern Baghdad, will show support for the Shiite Lebanese guerrilla group Hezbollah in its fight against Israel. [\[article link\]](#)

### Iraqi Prime Minister Makes First Official Visit to Iran - Iraq's new Shiite leaders have close ties to Iran, and al-Maliki spent years in Iran and Syria in exile

TEHRAN, Iran — Iraq's prime minister received a red-carpet welcome at the Iran's presidential palace on Tuesday at the start of his first official visit to the Shiite Muslim country since taking office in May, state-run television reported. Prime Minister Nouri Al-Maliki's talks with Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad were expected to cover regional issues and joint projects in energy and trade. ... Iraq's new Shiite leaders have close ties to Iran, and al-Maliki spent years in Iran and Syria in exile. [\[article link\]](#)

### Breaking with U.S., Iraq jabs at Israel - The comments by Iraqi PM al-Maliki, a Shiite Arab whose party has close ties to Iran

BAGHDAD -- Iraq Prime Minister Nouri al-Maliki on Wednesday denounced the Israeli attacks on Lebanon, marking a sharp break with President Bush's position and highlighting the growing power of a Shiite Muslim identity across the Middle East. The comments by al-Maliki, a Shiite Arab whose party has close ties to Iran, were noticeably stronger than those by Sunni Arab governments, which have refused to take an unequivocal stand on Lebanon, reflecting their concern about the growing influence of Iran, which has a Shiite majority. [\[article link\]](#)

### US Military Academies Now Open to Iraqis

BAGHDAD, Iraq - The Iraqi Defense Ministry announced Wednesday that it will be accepting applications from Iraqis who want to attend U.S. military academies. Iraqis between the ages of 18 and 22, who are fluent in English and physically can apply for the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, the U.S. Air Force Academy and the U.S. Navas well as the Air Force Academy in Colorado and the U.S. Naval Academy in Maryland, Brig. Gen. Mohammed al-Askari said. [\[article link\]](#)

### Trade Deficit Surges to Record \$68 Billion in July on Rising Oil Prices - putting the country on course to rack up a record annual deficit for the fifth straight year

WASHINGTON - The U.S. trade deficit hit a record \$68 billion in July as surging global oil prices pushed America's foreign oil bill to the highest level in history. The Commerce Department reported Tuesday that the July deficit jumped 5 percent from the June imbalance. Analysts had expected the deficit to worsen slightly, but the overall imbalance was worse than expected and surpassed the old monthly record of \$66.6 billion set last October. ... So far this year, the deficit is running at an annual rate of \$776 billion, putting the country on course to rack up a record annual deficit for the fifth straight year. Democrats, campaigning for control of Congress in the November elections, hope voters will view the soaring trade deficits as evidence that President Bush's trade policies are not working. {The Bush policy to make America poor and to enrich radical Islam is working!} [\[article link\]](#)

---

### December 28, 2007: Pakistan: What it all Means - It is not a good idea to have 70 nuclear weapons in the hands of a country that is falling apart - "Decisive action is needed to prevent civil war in Pakistan, and a destabilized region only serves to fuel the interests of radical Islam"

Joel Rosenberg asks, "Why does Bhutto's death matter? To be blunt: Pakistan and her nuclear weapons are in danger of falling into the hands of Islamic radicals. Such radicals have attempted to assassinate Pakistani President Pervez Musharraf multiple times in the last few years, hoping to seize control of the government and impose Sharia Law. The attack is a sobering reminder that Pakistan is just one coup d'etat away from Osama bin Laden or one of his fanatical, murderous allies suddenly gaining control. It is difficult to imagine a more nightmarish scenario than al-Qaeda in possession of Pakistan's nuclear arsenal, but this is not an impossibility." Gary Bauer reminds us, "Bhutto survived a

previous assassination attempt in October involving coordinated bombings that killed more than 150 people and wounded hundreds more. She did not falter from her cause; she pressed on. According to press reports, a baby was turned into a human bomb in that failed attempt. The child was strapped with explosives and passed person-to-person through the crowd in the hopes that Bhutto would hug the baby, which is what any decent person would do. But Bhutto's enemies, our enemies, freedom's enemies, exploit our sensitivities and turn babies into bombs. "This is the evil Bhutto was confronting. Her voice has been silenced. The rest of the civilized world must take up her cause. We cannot ignore it. We cannot compromise with it. We must defeat it or it will defeat us." We are in perilous times (II Timothy 3) so stay tuned. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **December 27, 2007: ANALYSIS: Conspiracy theories abound over Benazir Bhutto slaying - The most astounding aspect of Thursday's events is the negligence displayed by Bhutto's security detail**

According to reports, the assassin managed to approach Bhutto and position himself within a short distance of her, before proceeding to shoot her and detonate the explosives with which he was strapped. Not only did the assassin want to cause maximum casualties, but he also hoped that authorities would later be unable to identify him and thus ascertain which organization he was working for. What makes the security failure all the more startling is the fact that it comes just weeks after the first assassination attempt following Bhutto's return to Pakistan from a lengthy political exile. In the attempt, suicide bombers killed 150 people, although Bhutto escaped unharmed. Under these circumstances, it was chiefly incumbent on her security guards to do all in their power to prevent direct access to her, even during the course of an election campaign in which a candidate seeks to come into contact with the public. [\[article link\]](#)

#### **December 27, 2007: Bhutto photographer: 'She was clearly in her element' - Bhutto enjoyed being with her supporters - She was clearly in her element," he said - "She just wanted to get close to the people, and obviously whoever was after her -- they saw that coming"**

(CNN) -- The photographer who took the last known images of former Pakistani Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto before her assassination Thursday told CNN he was "surprised" to see her rise through the sunroof of her vehicle to wave to supporters after delivering her speech. ... "I ran up, got as close as I got, made a few pictures of her waving to the crowd," Getty Images senior staff photographer John Moore told CNN's online streaming news service, CNN.com Live, in a phone interview Thursday from Islamabad, Pakistan. "And then suddenly, there were a few gunshots that rang out, and she went down, she went down through the sunroof," he said. "And just at that moment I raised my camera up and the blast happened. ... And then, of course, there was chaos." ... However, the Rawalpindi rally was announced beforehand, he observed. "Whoever planned this attack -- they had time on their hands to plan everything properly, and you saw the results today," he said. ... Moore said it was obvious that Bhutto enjoyed being with her supporters. "She was clearly in her element," he said. "She just wanted to get close to the people, and obviously whoever was after her -- they saw that coming." [\[article link\]](#)

#### **December 27, 2007: Bush administration condemns attack on Bhutto - A U.S. official speaking on grounds of anonymity confirmed that Bhutto was assassinated - No person or group has claimed responsibility for her death, the official said {Bush lavishly funder her killers and he is as guilty as they are.}**

WASHINGTON (AP) -- The Bush administration scrambled Thursday with the implications of former Pakistani Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto's assassination after investing significant diplomatic capital in promoting reconciliation between her and President Pervez Musharraf. ... Those concerns were compounded by the rising threat from al Qaeda and Taliban extremists, particularly in Pakistan's largely ungoverned tribal areas bordering Afghanistan despite the fact that Washington had pumped nearly \$10 billion in aid into the country since Musharraf became an indispensable counter-terrorism ally after September 11, 2001. Irritated by the situation, Congress last week imposed new restrictions on U.S. assistance to Pakistan, including tying \$50 million in military aid to State Department assurances that the country is making "concerted efforts" to prevent terrorists from operating inside its borders. Under the law, which provides a total of \$300 million in aid to Pakistan and was signed by President Bush on Wednesday, Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice also must guarantee Pakistan is implementing democratic reforms, including releasing political prisoners and restoring an independent judiciary. [\[article link\]](#)

**February 19, 2008: Pakistan ruling party concedes defeat - "I think it's a very dramatic statement about what happens when people can vote," U.S. Sen. John Kerry told CNN from Islamabad**

ISLAMABAD, Pakistan (CNN) -- Pakistan's ruling party conceded defeat Tuesday as early poll results indicated that the country's opposition looked set to deal a crushing blow to President Pervez Musharraf. Headlines hail early results at a roadside stall in Islamabad, Pakistan, on Tuesday. "We concede and congratulate the people who have won the elections," Mushahid Syed Hussain, general secretary of the Pakistan Muslim League-Q, told CNN. "People have voted for the victory of the ballot box," he said. "We will look forward to strengthening the democratic process by remaining in opposition." Thousands of ecstatic Pakistanis took to the streets as the results trickled in. They waved placards and broke into impromptu songs. "All the King's Men, Gone!" blared the headline in the English-language The Daily Times. "Heavyweights knocked out," proclaimed the newspaper, Dawn. National voter turnout for the parliamentary race exceeded expectations with 45.69 percent of the 81 million eligible voters casting ballots, the election commission told CNN. "I think it's a very dramatic statement about what happens when people can vote," U.S. Sen. John Kerry told CNN from Islamabad. He added that the people of Pakistan "spoke up for change, they spoke up for a different course. I think now Pakistan is looking at a dramatic moment of opportunity." [\[article link\]](#)

**February 18, 2008: ISLAMABAD, Pakistan - Musharraf Party Trailing in Third Place, Bhutto Party in Lead After Polls Close - The pro-Musharraf Pakistan Muslim League-Q was trailing in third**

ISLAMABAD, Pakistan - The party of slain former Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto remained in the lead Monday and that of President Pervez Musharraf trailed behind in third place as vote-counting continued at the close of polls in Pakistan - a stunning development with major implications for the war on terror in the United States and abroad. Early indications showed Bhutto's Pakistan People's Party in a strong first place in the parliamentary elections, followed by opposition Pakistan Muslim League-N of former prime minister Nawaz Sharif. The pro-Musharraf Pakistan Muslim League-Q was trailing in third. [\[article link\]](#)

**Pakistan rape reform fails after Musharraf caves in**

In a setback for women's rights in Pakistan, the ruling party in Islamabad has caved in to (Islam) religious conservatives by dropping its plans to reform rape laws. Statutes known as the Hudood ordinances, based on sharia law, currently operate in Pakistan. They require a female rape victim to produce four male witnesses to corroborate her account, or she risks facing a new charge of adultery. The ruling party in Islamabad, made up of a coalition of groups allied to President Pervez Musharraf, had hoped the new Protection of Women Bill would place the crime of rape within the country's secular penal code, which works in tandem with sharia. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bush bonanza: US likely to announce substantial discount to Pak (Pakistan) in F-16 deal - which include periodic inspections of the fleet and their bases to verify guarantees by Pakistan that it would not pass the technology to China - The planes apparently would also not carry facilities to carry nuclear weapons**

ISLAMABAD: US President George W Bush plans to announce a "substantial discount" on the \$5 billion deal to sell F-16s to Pakistan during President Pervez Musharraf's visit to Washington as a gesture of approval of his handling of the war on terror, a media report said on Tuesday. Musharraf, who left for Brussels on Monday on his way to the US, is "understood to be carrying private assurances from President Bush that he may receive a substantial discount in the price of the F-16 aircraft Pakistan is currently in the process of purchasing from Washington," The News reported. ... The planes apparently would also not carry facilities to carry nuclear weapons. [\[article link\]](#)

**Just a "Crazy" Lady? Part 2: More Info About Diverted Heathrow/US Flight Raises Serious Questions; Pakistani Loyalties**

She has a long-time friend in Pakistan, traveled there often. Perhaps, she was recruited. She tried to draw out the Federal Air Marshal and failed. She did draw out the Captain (from the cockpit)--thought that was not supposed to happen. She had all the test material in her bag--all the banned items she managed to get on the plane. She spoke of building a device. ... A woman on a trans-Atlantic flight diverted to Boston for security concerns passed several notes to crew members, urinated on the cabin floor and made comments the crew believed were references to al-Qaida and the Sept. 11 attacks, according to an affidavit filed Thursday. [\[article link\]](#)

**Bush traps India into CTBT - Lucky to escape Mr Bush's nuclear embrace, Pakistan (without CTBT restrictions) can now seek to overtake India on nukes, as it has done on missiles**

The Bush administration has attached a legally binding rider to the nuclear deal with India even before the US Congress has had an opportunity to put conditions of its own. Under the administration's action plan, India would become a party to the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty (CTBT) through a congressional piece of legislation. This is the first time in world history that one power has sought to bind another state {nation} to an international treaty rejected by its own legislature. The US Senate threw out the CTBT in 1999. ... For Washington, the nuclear deal has come handy to impose qualitative and quantitative ceilings on India's nuclear-deterrent capability in order to ensure that it never emerges as a full-fledged nuclear-weapons state. A permanent test ban is part of its effort to qualitatively cap the Indian deterrent, while the quantitative ceiling comes from America's success in making India agree to reduce to less than one-third the existing number of facilities producing weapons-usable fissile material. Lucky to escape Mr Bush's nuclear embrace, Pakistan can now seek to overtake India on nukes, as it has done on missiles. It can watch the fun as the Bush administration and the US Congress entangle India in a web of capability restraints, in return for offering New Delhi dubious benefits? the right to import uneconomical power reactors dependent on imported fuel. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**The Reuters Photo Scandal - A comprehensive overview of the four types of photo fraud committed by Reuters, August, 2006 \*Warning some Graphic Photos\***

The recent discovery that the Reuters news agency released a digitally manipulated photograph as an authentic image of the bombing in Beirut has drawn attention to the important topic of bias in the media. But lost in the frenzy over one particular image is an even more devastating fact: that over the last week Reuters has been caught red-handed in an astonishing variety of journalistic frauds in the photo coverage of the war in Lebanon. [\[article link\]](#)

**more red (cross) double-cross - The continuing saga of the Lebanese Red Cross fraud, which is now being defended by Aussie journalists**

On 31 August Chulov who personally investigated the incident tells us : We inspected both ambulances, whose mangled roofs were not rusting at the time. By the time the photos used on the blog site were taken, rust had appeared. But this is entirely normal in Lebanon's sultry summer climate, where humidity on the coast does not drop below 70 percent. [\[article link\]](#)

**The ambulance wars get hotter - scroll down and view the YouTube Video 'Are we being taken for another ride?'**

Tenacious bloggers are not letting the MSM (Mainstream Media) off the hook for the dubious Qana ambulance incident this summer. [\[article link\]](#)

**\*Blog event Story of the Year - Lebanon Ambulance News Fraud: {\*\*Note Green Helmet Guy even makes an appearance near the end of the staged news event (You Tube) video - wearing a red cross helmet - he helps people return from the ambulance and then neatly stacks red cross helmets in a row on a stretcher.}**

On the night of July 23, 2006, an Israeli aircraft intentionally fired missiles at and struck two Lebanese Red Cross ambulances performing rescue operations, causing huge explosions that injured everyone inside the vehicles. Or so says the global media, including Time magazine, the BBC, the New York Times, the Los Angeles Times and thousands of other outlets around the world. If true, the incident would have been an egregious and indefensible violation of the Geneva Convention, and would constitute a war crime committed by the state of Israel. But there's one problem: It never happened. [\[article link\]](#)

---

**Video littlegreenfootballs.com Blog: JihadTV - Among the Terrorists - (Click picture to play video Requires Windows Media Player)**

JihadTV shows us the terrorists building tunnels, making grenades, launching Qassam rockets, mixing explosives, and manufacturing RPGs, and there are interviews with various soldiers and commanders .. [\[article link\]](#)

### **25 Min. Video of Israel in Lebanon - ground forces**

Israeli video journalist Itai Anghel went into Hezbollah-controlled Lebanon with the Nahal Brigade and shot 25 minutes of riveting house-to-house combat footage with a night vision lens. The Hezbollah fighters wore Israeli uniforms. [\[article link\]](#)

### **Inside Baalbek Mission of Last Evening with Israeli Commandos (Online Video)**

This video is something special. It was shot in the early morning hours of August 2 during an operation by IDF commandos in Baalbek, inside the Bekaa Valley. The commandos captured five Hezbollah terrorists and killed at least 10 others before completing the operation and safely returning to Israel, IDF Chief of Staff Dan Halutz said. More operational details of the raid here. [\[article link\]](#)

---

### **July 29, 2006: Bush 'apology' over bomb flights {This is another Secret Operation to enrage Europe's Muslims - to get them radical.}**

US President George Bush has apologised to Tony Blair over the use of Prestwick Airport (Scotland) to refuel planes carrying bombs to Israel, Mr Blair's spokesman says. ... One air traffic controller, who did not want to be identified, said: "We usually don't know the cargo that is on board but for some reason this one's flight plan was brazenly advertising it was carrying bombs. [\[article link\]](#)

### **July 1, 2007: Car bomb hits Glasgow airport - "We believe the incident at Glasgow airport is linked to the events in London yesterday" Rae said. "There are clearly similarities and we can confirm that this is being treated as a terrorist incident"**

Three terrorist suspects are in police custody - and a fourth man under guard in hospital - following attacks that saw a flaming jeep crash into a Scottish airport and two car bomb plots foiled in central London. ... Police and security officials said the attacks were clearly linked, adding all three vehicles had carried large amounts of flammable materials - including petrol and gas cylinders. The chaos over the past two days has raised fears that the type of car bomb attacks that have become commonplace in Iraq has now reached European shores. Britain has raised its security alert level to critical - the highest possible level, indicating terror attacks may be imminent. [\[article link\]](#)

### **July 16 2007: Trainee doctors released in (Glasgow airport) car bomb inquiry - were released from Paddington Green police station without charge yesterday afternoon, Scotland Yard said**

The fast-moving investigation into the failed Glasgow and London car bomb attacks led to two men being released and a further two charged over the weekend. Two trainee doctors, aged 25 and 28, arrested at the Royal Alexandra hospital, Paisley, in the early hours of July 2 were released from Paddington Green police station without charge yesterday afternoon, Scotland Yard said. The police had until yesterday to charge or release them or apply to a magistrate for further time for questioning. They have not been named. It is believed they originated in the Middle East and worked in the medical profession. At the same time officers were given until July 21 to continue questioning another suspect, Dr Mohammed Asha, 26, who was arrested on the M6 in Cheshire on June 30. His wife, who was arrested at the same time, was released last Thursday. ... In Australia, Mohammed Haneef, 27, an Indian doctor, was charged in Brisbane with providing support to a terrorist organisation by giving his mobile phone Sim card to his cousins Sabeel and Kafeel Ahmed when he moved to Australia in July 2006. Kafeel is still in hospital in a critical condition after setting fire to himself when his Jeep Cherokee was rammed into the doors at Glasgow airport. [\[article link\]](#)

### **September 02, 2007: Report - Evidence Used to Convict Libyan in Pan Am Flight 103 Bombing Was Tampered With - He told the Guardian that when he was shown the timer switch fragments at the trial, they had been tampered with since he was first shown the evidence years earlier**

A Swiss engineer has confessed to lying about a key piece of evidence used to convict a Libyan agent in the 1988 bombing of Pan Am flight 103 over Lockerbie, Scotland, a British newspaper reported Sunday. Ulrich Lumpert, an employee of the company that manufactured a timer switch authorities said was used to construct the bomb, walked into a Zurich police station last week and asked to swear an affidavit before a notary stating that he lied about the timer that linked Abdulbaset al-Megrahi to the crime, the Guardian newspaper reported. ... Lumpert's confession backs up assertions his former employer, Edwin Bollier, has reportedly been making since his company's timer switch was first



linked to the bombing. Bollier's company is now bankrupt due to the case, and he has been trying to clear its name for two decades. Bollier told the Guardian that his company, Mebo, did sell 20 timer switches to Libya two years before the Lockerbie bombing, but the type of switch used in the bomb was different from the switches sold. [\[article link\]](#)

June 30, 2005; Iran President was Captor Say (US) Hostages, Bush Wants Answers {Well George W. any answers yet to this mystery? Oh yeah, you declined to even investigate it after first talking up a good game about all you were going to do for justice for our American citizens.}

WASHINGTON, JUNE 30: President George W. Bush said on Thursday, he wanted answers on whether Iranian President-elect Mahmoud Ahmadinejad was a leader in the 1979 US Embassy siege as some former hostages have said. ... "I have no information," Bush told reporters during a briefing on the upcoming G-8 summit in Scotland. "But obviously his involvement raises many questions, and knowing how active people are at finding answers to questions, I'm confident they will be found." [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Appendix: Articles

---

Posted September 11, 2001

Massive Terrorist Attacks this morning

From: David (DavidABrown) 9/11/2001 9:38 am PST  
To: ALL

"Unreal" Destruction

Unprecedented Mayhem and Destruction Hijackings and Bombings (the first news reports also mentioned explosions) the deaths and Injury of many innocent people.

What Does it mean?

1. It means that Human Life is fragile and fleeting.
2. It also means that we exist in a world and in a time of great disobedience and disrespect.  
Disrespect and disobedience directed at both God and people.

Yes, this could have Major Biblical \*(End Time) Significance.

Biblically for the "End Times" the world will be Governed by one world leader. This world leader will lead from Europe and not from the USA.

This series of catastrophes could have the end time Biblical significance in causing the UN Hq. Building to relocate from NY (USA) to Europe and this would fit Bible Prophecy in that the UN or some global agency would be in Europe.

\*End Times means the End of the Times that humans will spend separated from Jesus (God). End time is Not the end of time, it is the end of separation time, before the return of Jesus to unite with people and to reign here on earth.

Why does God Allow such tragedies to Happen?

God allows tragedy to happen to reveal that Human life is precious (fragile) and that the real tragedy is human separation from God.

These Tragedies and Death itself will cease when Jesus reigns and rules from earth.

The last Prayer in the Bible is a prayer Requesting the speedy, coming return of Jesus. Reflecting on these end time events the Disciple John prays that Jesus would come quickly.

Revelation 22:20,21 He (Jesus) which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen Even so come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen

David A. Brown  
Basic Christian: Forum

---

Posted April 11, 2002

Go ahead Israel (for your safety) destroy Church Buildings

From: David (DavidABrown) 4/11/2002 4:55 pm PST

(Posted during the terrorist takeover of the Bethlehem Church)

To Whom it may Concern.

Do to the perilous times in which we now exist and due to the fact that the glorious Nation of Israel is in a struggle for it's very own existence including a vast struggle for the precious defense of life, livelihood, existence and freedom, I as a Christian give my permission to Israel and to the forces thereof to use any means necessary including the destruction of Christian Churches and sites as a means of securing safety for the people of Israel.

The Church consists of it's members of which I am one. The Church does not consist of relics nor of buildings which do not enter into Heaven and the Kingdom of God, as the people do. Churches have never been intended to be a sanctuary for terrorists and criminals, however Jesus Himself is a sanctuary for every known sin. If any person seeks refuge let them seek it in Jesus and not in structures. As a Christian I take no offence from Israel in their unintended destruction of Christian property as no offense is given by Israel in their actions.

Zechariah 2:8-10 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye. For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me. Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

**I pray, Jesus, the Lord our God, richly keep you and bless you!!**

Signed,  
David Anson Brown  
[www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)

---

Posted April 20, 2002

Reply Posting

From: David (DavidABrown) 4/20/2002 3:47 pm PST  
To: \*\*\*\* & \*\*\*\*

Hi,

I know that you two are posting on a forum that has different views than you do so I compliment you for your desire to reach out to others with differing views and your boldness to do so.

One of the things that I see as so distasteful in the Israel /Palestinian/Arab situation is that the only ending that the non-Jewish parties are willing to accept is the complete destruction of the nation of Israel, as the Arab nations do not even print maps with the nation of Israel on them. I don't see how the Arabs/Palestinians can be supported with a stance like that and the sick fact that they are targeting innocent civilian men, women, elderly and children to carry out their temper tantrum on is unacceptable to me.

As the Bible points out many times God Himself fights on behalf of Israel. To go against Israel is to actually fight God, something certainly no one should want to take part in.

I think that about the only viable current solution is for Israel to expand their border by about 1,000 miles in each direction to give themselves some breathing room from their enemies at least until the other nations can calm down and respect and accept Israel as a neighboring nation.

All the best to you,  
David A. Brown  
Basic Christian: Forum

---

From: (ElderSage) 4/20/2002 6:58 pm  
To: David (DavidABrown)

I think Israel has shown a lot of restraint in these matters, if they wished to the Jews have the military power and could in fact wipe Yassar and the Palestinians from the face of the Earth. There would not be a thing the combined Arab nations in the region could do about it without being destroyed themselves.

The Israelis have however proved themselves once again to be a civilized people, something I'm afraid cannot be said of those who either control or support the other side. Arafat could have had 95% of what he wanted a short time ago, he turned it all down and instead began the suicide bombings and other terrorist attacks which will gain nothing but the death of more Palestinians.

Israel has no choice but to respond swiftly and harshly to these acts, it is apparently the only thing these people understand. Those who are trying to compare the Jews to the Nazis and who have any real feelings for the Palestinians at all should be thankful the Israelis are not Nazis, for if they truly were, the Palestinians would no longer be a problem, they would have ceased to exist several years ago.

God blesses those who bless Israel and curses those who try to do her harm! This has been proven time and time again throughout history, the events since the re-establishment of Israel have again proven Gods word to be true, Praise God! One would have to be blind not to see this and a fool not to support Israel in whatever action they might be forced to take.

"If you don't stand for something you will fall for anything"

---

From: David (DavidABrown) 4/21/2002 4:56 pm PST  
To: \*\*\*\*

Hi,

I know that throughout the Church age some even many have chosen not to support Israel but as for me I support Israel, blemishes and all.

I think that the Arab world is deliberately doing things to place Israel into a desperate situation and then desperate people do desperate things in desperate times so really it is hard to condone Israel during these times.

Also, thanks for reminding me, I found this really good discussion about this topic on the "Knot Gang" forum.

Post #7 shows a picture of someone actually wearing a bomb vest and post #10 is also another very disturbing photo.

God Bless You,  
David A. Brown  
Basic Christian: Forum

---

Posted May 4, 2002

Washington won't let Israel win

From: David (DavidABrown) 5/4/2002 9:11 pm PST  
To: ALL

Source Jerusalem Post [www.JPost.com](http://www.JPost.com)  
May. 3, 2002

Washington won't let Israel win  
Column One/Caroline B. Glick

Wednesday's New York Times led with the banner headline, "New Strategy Set by US and Saudis for Mideast Crisis." The article cited administration sources, explaining that the outcome of Saudi Crown Prince Abdullah's visit to US President George W. Bush's ranch in Crawford, Texas, was a "division of labor" between the two. The Saudis are to deliver Palestinian Authority Chairman Yasser Arafat to the negotiating table, and Bush is to deliver Prime Minister Ariel Sharon, starting at their meeting on Monday. The endgame, according to the article, is the establishment of a PLO state along the lines set out by president Bill Clinton in December 2000.

The Clinton proposal, which was declared null and void by the Bush administration early last year, envisioned the establishment of a Palestinian state in about 95 percent of Judea and Samaria, all of the Gaza Strip, east Jerusalem, including the Temple Mount, and the Halutza dunes inside pre-1967 Israel.

The Clinton proposal also gave legitimacy to the Palestinian demand for a "right of return," allowing for the immigration of several thousand in the framework of family reunification.

If the Times' report is true, (and the Times seems to have a knack for forcing events to follow its stories), it can be said that the Bush administration is quite simply following in the footsteps of all US administrations since Dwight Eisenhower's "allowing Israel to beat Arab aggression militarily, but forcing it to lose the war politically."

- So it was in 1956, when Eisenhower forced David Ben-Gurion to beat a speedy retreat from the Sinai and Gaza at the end of the Suez campaign. The president justified the uncompromising demand by promising Israel that if the Egyptians were again to close the Straits of Tiran to Israeli shipping, the US would send its navy to reopen the waterway by force.
- In 1967, when Gamal Abdel Nasser closed the straits, President Lyndon Johnson begged off, forcing Israel to stand alone.
- After the Six Day War, which should have led to a complete political reshuffling of the region, the US again protected Israel's neighbors.
- Adopting UN Security Council Resolution 242, the US again dragged Israel along by extolling the resolution's balance "conquered land would be returned to the aggressors, but not all of it, for Israel would be allowed to retain all territory necessary to ensure it had "defensible" borders. Promises aside, since the Carter administration, the US has accepted the Arab misinterpretation of 242 "that Israel is required to return all the lands it conquered.
- In 1973, the US administration was again on hand, wresting the Egyptians from the jaws of defeat. Henry Kissinger prevented Israel from destroying Egypt's Third Army, allowed the Egyptians to escape with honor and thus enabled the creation of the current Egyptian myth "that Israel lost that war."
- The Ford and Carter administrations strongly pressured Israel to sign away the Sinai in exchange for peaceful ties with Egypt, which after 23 years have yet to materialize, although Egypt, rearmed with American assistance, now poses a military threat unimaginable in the past.
- In Lebanon in 1982, the Reagan administration stepped in to save a routed Arafat. The Americans paved the way for his escape with his troops from Beirut to Tunis, free to fight another day. In the meantime, the US forced Israel to withdraw from much of Lebanon and allowed the Syrian army to remain.
- And in the Gulf war, the first Bush administration not only prevented Israel from achieving political advantage, it prohibited Israel even from defending itself against unprovoked Iraqi ballistic missile attacks. After isolating Israel from the coalition, the administration proceeded to force its democratic ally to the negotiating table to discuss the transfer territory to the Arabs. When the negotiations failed to bear fruit, the administration meddled in the 1992 elections to assist in the victory of the more forthcoming Labor Party.

Although the Clinton administration served in a decade unscathed by large-scale war, but marked by an increase in rogue states' audacity and terrorist attacks on US targets, Clinton consistently urged Israel to accept Palestinian terrorism and insisted on turning a blind eye to blatant PA breaches of its commitments to Israel. The Clinton administration's addiction to pressuring Israel to accept Arab aggression under the guise of peacemaking led to unprecedented meddling in Israel's internal politics. The end result could be seen in the twin pictures of Clinton impertinently announcing his peace plan after his successor had already been elected, and Madeleine Albright chasing after Arafat outside the US Embassy in Paris in a vain attempt to get him to return to the negotiating table he had just overturned.

The refusal of successive administrations to locate the US Embassy in Jerusalem, Israel's capital, is not simply an indignity, but another example of how the US has consistently prevented Israel from gaining any political advantage from its military victories against Arab aggression.

Why has the US treated Israel so shabbily?

Mainly because it can get away with it. After all, Israel has no other diplomatic outlet, given that the American people is not as cynical as the State Department. Throughout this history, the US has justified denying its democratic ally the fruits of its military victories against despotic aggressors "in the interests of peace." This policy has never brought peace, nor has it engendered stability. Rather, just as feeding the beast acts not to placate it but to strengthen it, so US placation of the Arab world at Israel's expense has legitimized Arab rejection of Israel.

Never having to worry about losing irrevocably in their wars against Israel, rogue states like Syria, Iraq, and Iran ostentatiously build up non-conventional capabilities to destroy Israel. For their part, supposedly moderate regimes, like Saudi Arabia and Egypt, are free to inspire as much anti-Israeli and anti-American sentiment as they wish, knowing there will never be a serious price to pay, even if this hatred foments a war they will lose.

Today Bush, perhaps to a degree even greater than his predecessors, has sole power to determine which side will emerge victorious from the current Palestinian terrorist war against Israel.

And what would a much maligned and dreaded Israeli political victory over the current terrorist war look like? First and foremost, it would see Arafat's physical disappearance from the scene and the dismantling of his Palestinian Authority as a political and military organization. Just as in Afghanistan today and hopefully in Iraq in the near future, the US has and will set up friendly, quasi-democratic governments, so Israel, or the US, would set up a new Palestinian government, committed to coexistence with Israel and the provision of political and economic freedom to the Palestinian people. Although sovereignty would not be promised, the chances of sovereignty being achieved, naturally and peacefully, would be greatly enhanced if the Palestinian people is allowed to develop democratic institutions and economic prosperity.

There is nothing wrong, immoral, imperialistic, or even anti-Palestinian about this plan. In fact, it would allow the Palestinians the opportunity to reconstitute their civil society after eight years of living under a corrupt dictatorship, which impoverished and subjugated them and told them to value murder more than life.

The only thing wrong with this plan is that it allows Israel to win this war (only) politically.

In seemingly siding with the Saudis over Israel, the Bush administration has opted for the status quo, even though the status quo has failed repeatedly. On September 11, the US was attacked by the consequences of the status quo. Decades of hatred of the US, fuelled by despotic, US-backed regimes, which have seen the value of US guarantees as successive administrations have sold Israel out to Arab pressure, empowered al-Qaida to strike. The belief that today, the US is again preventing Israel from defeating the PA, has made Arafat stronger than he ever was before. It should have been clear by now that the Palestinian terrorist war against Israel, supported by Saudi Arabia, Iraq, Iran, and Syria, together with al-Qaida's war against the US "backed by the same governments" have rendered the status quo not only destined to failure, but also dangerous to US interests.

Given the almost schizophrenic nature of the US administration's Middle East policies, it is still anybody's guess what Bush will decide to do. One thing is certain though: For the US to be able to win its war on Islamic terrorism, Israel must be allowed to win its war on Palestinian terrorism, both militarily and politically.

Basic Christian: Forum



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Poems and Stories

Authors: Unknown

### Topics

#### Poems

The Limo Ride

The Cab Ride

Houses in Heaven

Why Go To Church?

A Letter from the Devil

If I Were The Devil

The Lord's Baseball Game

PUSH: Pray Until Something Happens

Handy Little Chart

Trees that Wood

What Equals 100%?

The Lonely Ember

Footprints the Famous Poem

### Poems



### What is it That Keeps me Awake at Night?

This tossing and turning of mind, body, and spirit that never seems to cease The impossibility that God could know all of me and still desire my friendship or is it my

inability to comprehend the fullness of Gods' love with this humanistic mind of mine  
Realizing that often times I can be unlovable and hard to handle That I don't always  
keep my promises or live up to the expectations that are out there for me My  
unwillingness to accept my short comings as a ragamuffin of God Perhaps one day I  
shall by Gods' grace be able to embrace the fullness of Gods' love And accept my status  
as a ragamuffin.

When my mind lets go of the worldly perception of acceptability When my heart believes  
that the forgiveness of God is enough When my body can embrace the peace that God  
so lovingly offers Until then I will continue to wonder what it is that keeps me awake at  
night Until then my body will continue to grow weary of the tossing and turning of mind,  
body, and spirit.

in Him, Spenserstyle

---

## HANDS OF GOD



His hands will shade us from the enemy Standing tall or falling humbly His blood is our  
cover from darkness In our weakness is His strength.

A steady set of footprints is how He is guiding us His grace is showing us there is no  
limit to our usefulness to Him With His mercy we are falling deeper and deeper in to  
those hands that shade us from the enemy Through those trials that refine us He defines  
who we are in Him.

Searching us Sifting us Revealing Himself unto us As His blessings overflow us We are  
falling deeper and deeper in those hands that shade us from the enemy.

We blind ourselves with earthly vision Though He beckons us to see with eternal eyes  
The more we allow Him to create our vision.

There comes the knowledge of the depth of His joy over one sinner who repents And as  
we grow in to the image of Him who created us We are falling deeper and deeper into  
those hands that shade us from the enemy.

Spenserstyle Mexico 2002

---



## HEALD BY GOD



Satan will mount attacks against the truth the Bible reveals. Believe the battle needs to be fought on earth. Satan is in the earth. The spiritual battle still rages on.

God has every Christians' back.  
It is time to start coming together to strengthen and uplift one another.

Reaching in to the dark, opposition comes because they are comfortable in their ways. It takes gentleness to reach the heart and safety needs.

Reveal the greatness of God.  
If it is foolishness to those who walk in the dark then preach to that like sunshine beaming through the clouds or the promise of the rainbow after the rain. Balance the message in away that the heart may hear and not harden. Show compassion but don't slip on the message that you are preaching.

Some harden their hearts automatically to the message, others will listen but not hear. If one can reach someone at a point of consideration, then there is a possibility of the seed that has been sown growing in to the precious wheat that is heaven bound. Some will get lost in the debating of points or technicalities and miss the light like the Pharisees missing the fact that Jesus was coming as a savior.

Gods' mercy is realized  
because we don't receive what we deserve. By Gods' amazing grace we are saved. Respect comes for those who can reach out in love. To all those who bless us with their encouraging teaching, to those who stand up for righteousness and don't lose sight of Gods' glory.

To the humble servants of Christ may God increase your reach and increase the volume of your voice.  
May he bless the steps of your christian walk. Also to the angels who God graces our lives with may you be richly blessed. For my friend who encourages me to be more than what I see and to God who has blessed me out my socks...ty.

In Him  
Spenserstyle

---

## IF I LEARN MY LESSON WELL



IF I LEARN MY LESSON WELL  
OF SOUNDER MIND AND WIT WILL I BE  
AND HAVE NOT THE NEED TO RUN IN PATHS OF DARKNESS  
WHERE ONE CANNOT SEE WHAT LAYS IN WAIT ON THE ROAD AHEAD  
BUT RATHER BE ABLE TO WALK IN PATHS OF LIGHT  
WHERE GOD MAY DIRECT MY PATH  
SO THAT I CAN SEE THE WILES OF THE DEVIL  
AND AVOID HIS FUTILE ATTEMPTS TO MAKE ME STUMBLE  
IN TO UNRIGHTEOUSNESS AND WORLDLY MATTERS.

In Him  
Spenserstyle

Author: © by Spenserstyle

---

## A LIMO RIDE



Billy Graham had just finished a tour of the Florida East Coast and was taking a limousine to the airport. Having never driven a limo, he asked the chauffeur if he could drive for a while. The chauffeur didn't really have much of a choice, so he got in the back of the limo and Rev. Graham took the wheel.

He turned onto I-95 and accelerated to about 90 MPH.

Soon the blue lights of the State Highway Patrol flashed in his rearview mirror.

He pulled over and a trooper came to his window.

When the trooper saw who it was, he said, "Just a moment, please, I need to call in."

The trooper radioed in and asked for the chief.

He said, "I have a REALLY important person pulled over and I need to know what to do."

The chief replied, "Who is it, I hope not Ted Kennedy?" The trooper said, "No, even more important."

"It isn't the Governor, Jeb Bush, is it?" asked the chief.

"No, even more important," replied the trooper.

"It isn't the President, George Bush, is it?"

"No," replied the trooper, "even more important."

"Well, WHO in the WORLD is it?!" screamed the chief.



**The trooper responded:**  
**"I don't really know for sure but I think it might be Jesus,**  
**because his chauffeur is Billy Graham!"**

Author: Unknown

---

## A CAB RIDE



Twenty years ago, I drove a cab for a living.

When I arrived at 2:30 a.m., the building was dark except for a single light in a ground floor window. Under these circumstances, many drivers would just honk once or twice, wait a minute, then drive away.

But, I had seen too many impoverished people who depended on taxis as their only means of transportation. Unless a situation smelled of danger, I always went to the door.



This passenger might be someone who needs my assistance, I reasoned to myself. So I walked to the door and knocked.

"Just a minute", answered a frail, elderly voice. I could hear something being dragged across the floor. After a long pause, the door opened. A small woman in her 80's stood before me. She was wearing a print dress and a pillbox hat with a veil pinned on it, like somebody out of a 1940s movie.

By her side was a small nylon suitcase. The apartment looked as if no one had lived in it for years. All the furniture was covered with sheets. There were no clocks on the walls, no knickknacks or utensils on the counters.

In the corner was a cardboard box filled with photos and glassware. "Would you carry my bag out to the car?" she said. I took the suitcase to the cab, then returned to assist the woman.

She took my arm and we walked slowly toward the curb. She kept thanking me for my kindness.



"It's nothing", I told her. "I just try to treat my passengers the way I would want my mother treated".

"Oh, you're such a good boy", she said.  
When we got in the cab, she gave me an address, then asked,  
"Could you drive through downtown?"  
"It's not the shortest way," I answered quickly.  
"Oh, I don't mind," she said. "I'm in no hurry. I'm on my way to a hospice".  
I looked in the rearview mirror. Her eyes were glistening.  
"I don't have any family left," she continued.  
"The doctor says I don't have very long."  
I quietly reached over and shut off the meter.  
"What route would you like me to take?" I asked.



For the next two hours, we drove through the city. She showed me the building where she had once worked as an elevator operator. We drove through the neighborhood where she and her husband had lived when they were newlyweds. She had me pull up in front of a furniture warehouse that had once been a ballroom where she had gone dancing as a girl. Sometimes she'd ask me to slow in front of a particular building or corner and would sit staring into the darkness, saying nothing. As the first hint of sun was creasing the horizon, she suddenly said, "I'm tired. Let's go now."



We drove in silence to the address she had given me. It was a low building, like a small convalescent home, with a driveway that passed under a portico. Two orderlies came out to the cab as soon as we pulled up. They were solicitous and intent, watching her every move. They must have been expecting her. I opened the trunk and took the small suitcase to the door. The woman was already seated in a wheelchair. "How much do I owe you?" she asked, reaching into her purse. "Nothing," I said. "You have to make a living," she answered.

"There are other passengers," I responded.  
Almost without thinking, I bent and gave her a hug.  
She held onto me tightly.  
"You gave an old woman a little moment of joy," she said.  
"Thank you."



I squeezed her hand, then walked into the dim morning light.  
Behind me, a door shut.  
It was the sound of the closing of a life.  
I didn't pick up any more passengers that shift. I drove aimlessly,  
lost in thought. For the rest of that day, I could hardly talk.  
What if that woman had gotten an angry driver, or one who was impatient  
to end his shift? What if I had refused to take the run,  
or had honked once, then driven  
away? On a quick review, I don't think  
that I have done anything more important in my life.



We're conditioned to think that our lives revolve around great moments.  
But great moments often catch us unaware--beautifully wrapped in what  
others may consider a small one.

Author: Story © Kent Nerburn - From his book "Make Me an Instrument of Your Peace".

---

## Houses in Heaven



One glorious night a Pastor passed away in his sleep and entered into heaven. Upon arriving in heaven he was taken along with the other new arrivals on a tour of heaven and each was given a new house to live in according to the service that they had preformed for God while they were alive on earth.

This made the Pastor very excited as he thought back over the 40+ years that he was a Pastor preaching to the congregation every Sunday.

Finally all the houses had been given out and it remained for only the Pastor and another person a Cab Driver to each get their own house. Stopping at the last two houses there appeared a small cottage and a huge mansion.

As the Pastor in anticipation stared at the mansion the Angel sent the Cab Driver over to the mansion and instructed the Pastor to the small cottage.

Immediately the Pastor asked the Angel for clarification and started to state his case for the mansion by reminding the Angel about all of his years of study and preaching that he had done while back on earth. The preacher went on to explain that he didn't want to make any comparisons with the other guy but the other guy after all was just a Cab Driver.

The preacher went on to explain that the Cab Driver was actually a terrible driver. The Cab Driver didn't have a valid driver's license and he couldn't even read enough English to understand the street signs. Passengers often departed his cab shaken and terrified after a series of near accidents, wrong turns and excessive speeds. The Preacher thought that certainly there must be some mistake.

But the Angel assured the Preacher that there was no mistake and that the cottage was for the Pastor while the mansion was for the Cab Driver.

The Pastor decided to protest and asked the Angel to explain this decision.



The Angel politely replied that well ... as a Preacher when you preached ... the people ... well ... they **SLEPT** ... But ... when this Cab Driver drove his cab ... the people ... well ... they **PRAYED!!!**

Author: Unknown

---

## Why Go To Church?



### Why Go To Church?

A Church goer wrote a letter to the editor of a newspaper and complained that it made no sense to go to church every Sunday. 'I've gone for 30 years now,' he wrote, and in that time I have heard something like 3,000 sermons. But for the life of me, I can't remember a single one of them. So, I think I'm wasting my time and the pastors are wasting theirs by giving sermons at all.'

This started a real controversy in the 'Letters to the Editor' column, much to the delight of the editor. It went on for weeks until someone wrote this clincher:

'I've been married for 30 years now. In that time my wife has cooked some 32,000 meals. But, for the life of me, I cannot recall the entire menu for a single one of those meals. But I do know this.. They all nourished me and gave me the strength I needed to do my work. If my wife had not given me these meals, I would be physically dead today. Likewise, if I had not gone to church for nourishment, I would be spiritually dead today!'



When you are DOWN to nothing.... God is UP to something! Faith sees the invisible, believes the incredible and receives the impossible! Thank God for our physical AND our spiritual nourishment!

All right, now that you're done reading, send it on! I think everyone should read this!

When Satan is knocking at your door, simply say, 'JESUS COULD YOU GET THAT FOR ME.'

If you're spiritually alive, you're going to love this!

If you're spiritually dead, you won't want to read it.

If you're spiritually curious, there is still hope!

Author: Unknown

---

## A Letter from the Devil



Fool,

*I saw you yesterday as you began your daily chores.*

*You awoke without kneeling to pray. As a matter of fact, you didn't even bless your meals, or pray before going to bed last night.*

*You are so unthankful, I like that about you. I cannot tell you how glad I am that you have not changed your way of living, Fool, you are mine.*

*Remember, you and I have been going steady for years. And I still don't love you yet. As a matter of fact, I hate you, because I hate God. I am only using you to get even with God.*

*He kicked me out of heaven, and I'm going to use you as long as possible to pay him back.*



You see, Fool, GOD LOVES YOU and HE has great plans in store for you. But you have yielded your life to me, and I'm going to make your life a living hell.

That way, we'll be together twice. This will really hurt God.

Thanks to you, I'm really showing Him who's boss in your life with all of the good times we've had.

We have been watching dirty movies, cursing people out, stealing, lying, being hypocritical, fornicating, overeating, telling dirty jokes, gossiping, being judgmental, back stabbing people, disrespecting adults, and those in leadership positions, no respect for the Church, bad attitudes.

SURELY you don't want to give all this up.

Come on, Fool, let's burn together forever. I've got some hot plans for us. This is just a letter of appreciation from me to you. I'd like to say "THANKS" for letting me use you for most of your foolish life.

You are so gullible, I laugh at you.



When you are tempted to sin, you give in HA HA HA, you make me sick. Sin is beginning to take it's toll on your life. You look 20 years older, and now, I need new blood. So go ahead and teach some children how to sin. All you have to do is smoke, get drunk or drink while under-aged, cheat, gamble, gossip, fornicate, and live being as selfish as possible. Do all of this in the presence of children and they will do it too. Kids are like that.

Well, Fool, I have to let you go for now. I'll be back in a couple of seconds to tempt you again.

If you were smart, you would run somewhere, confess your sins, and live for God with what little bit of life that you have left.

It's not my nature to warn anyone, but to be your age and still sinning, it's becoming a bit ridiculous.

Don't get me wrong, I still hate you.

IT'S JUST THAT YOU'D MAKE A BETTER FOOL FOR CHRIST.

Your Master,

Satan

P.S. If you really love me, you won't share this letter with anyone.

---

## IF I WERE THE DEVIL



### IF I WERE THE DEVIL

I would gain control of the most powerful nation in the world;

I would delude their minds into thinking that this had come from man's effort, instead of God's blessings;

I would promote an attitude of loving things and using people, instead of the other way around;

I would dupe entire states into relying on gambling for their state revenue;

I would convince people that character is not an issue when it comes to leadership;

I would make it legal to kill unborn babies;

I would make it socially acceptable to take one's own life, and invent machines to make it convenient;

I would cheapen human life as much as possible so that the life of animals is valued more than human beings;

I would take God out of the schools, where even the mention of His name was grounds for a lawsuit;

I would come up with drugs that sedate the mind and target the young, and I would get sports heroes to advertise them;

I would get control of the media, so that every night I could pollute the mind of every family member with my agenda;

I would attack the family, the backbone of any nation;

I would make divorce acceptable and easy, even fashionable. If the family crumbles, so does the nation;

I would compel people to express their most depraved fantasies on canvas and movie screens, and call it art;

I would convince the world that people are born homosexuals, and that their lifestyles should be accepted;

I would convince the people that right and wrong are determined by a few who call themselves authorities and refer to their agenda as politically correct;

I would persuade people that the church is irrelevant and out of date, and the Bible is for the naive;

I would dull the minds of Christians, and make them believe that prayer is not important, and that faithfulness and obedience are optional;

Hmmm...

I guess if I were the devil, I'd leave things pretty much the way they are.

A note from Paul Harvey

-----

- [45 Declared Goals](#) - The Communist Takeover Of America
- [ACLU fulfilling the Communist Agenda](#)

[The New World Order \(NWO\) - Takeover](#)

---

## The Lord's Baseball Game



Bob and the Lord stood by to observe a baseball game. The Lord's team was playing Satan's team. The Lord's team was at bat, the score was tied zero to zero, and it was the bottom of the 9th inning with two outs.

They continued to watch as a batter stepped up to the plate whose name was Love. Love swung at the first pitch and hit a single, because Love never fails.

The next batter was named Faith, who also got a single because Faith works with Love.

The next batter up was named Godly wisdom. Satan wound up and threw the first pitch. Godly Wisdom looked it over and let it pass: Ball one. Three more pitches and Godly Wisdom walked, because Godly wisdom never swings at what Satan throws. The bases were loaded.

The Lord then turned to Bob and told him He was now going to bring in His star player. Up to the plate stepped Grace.

Bob said, "He sure doesn't look like much!"

Satan's whole team relaxed when they saw Grace. Thinking he had won the game, Satan wound up and fired his first pitch. To the shock of everyone, Grace hit the ball harder than anyone had ever seen. But Satan was not worried; his center fielder let very few get by. He went up for the ball, but it went right through his glove, hit him on the head and sent him crashing on the ground; then it continued over the fence for a home run!

**The Lord's team won.**

The Lord then asked Bob if he knew why Love, Faith, and Godly Wisdom could get on base but could not win the game. Bob answered that he did not know why.



The Lord explained, "If your love, faith and wisdom had won the game you would think you had done it by yourself. Love, faith and wisdom will get you on base, but only My Grace can get you home."

Author: Unknown

HANDY LITTLE CHART  
God has a positive answer:



<u>YOU SAY</u>	<u>GOD SAYS</u>	<u>BIBLE VERSES</u>
You say: "It's impossible"	God says: All things are possible	(Luke 18:27)
You say: "I'm too tired"	God says: I will give you rest	(Matthew 11:28-30)
You say: "Nobody really loves me"	God says: I love you	(John 3:1 6 & John 3:34 )
You say: "I can't go on"	God says: My grace is sufficient	(II Corinthians 12:9 & Psalm 91:15)
You say: "I can't figure things out"	God says: I will direct your steps	(Proverbs 3:5- 6)
You say: "I can't do it"	God says: You can do all things	(Philippians 4:13)
You say: "I'm not able"	God says: I am able	(II Corinthians 9:8)
You say: "It's not worth it"	God says: It will be worth it	(Roman 8:28 )
You say: "I can't forgive myself"	God says: I Forgive you	(I John 1:9 & Romans 8:1)
You say: "I can't manage"	God says: I will supply all your needs	(Philippians 4:19)
You say: "I'm afraid"	God says: I have not given you a spirit of fear	(II Timothy 1:7)
You say: "I'm always worried and frustrated"	God says: Cast all your cares on ME	(I Peter 5:7)
You say: "I'm not smart enough"	God says: I give you wisdom	(I Corinthians 1:30)
You say: "I feel all alone"	God says: I will never leave you or forsake you	(Hebrews 13:5)

---

## **PUSH: Pray Until Something Happens**



A man was sleeping one night in his cabin when suddenly his room filled with light, and God appeared. The Lord told the man he had work for him to do, and showed him a large rock in front of his cabin. The Lord explained that the man was to push against the rock with all his might. So, this the man did, day after day. For many years he toiled from sun up to sun down, his shoulders set squarely against the cold, massive surface of the unmoving rock, pushing with all of his might. Each night the man returned to his cabin sore and worn out, feeling that his whole day had been spent in vain.

Since the man was showing discouragement, the Adversary (Satan) decided to enter the picture by placing thoughts into the weary mind: "You have been pushing against that rock for a long time, and it hasn't moved." Thus, he gave the man the impression that the task was impossible and that he was a failure. These thoughts discouraged and disheartened the man. Satan said, "Why kill yourself over this? Just put in your time, giving just the minimum effort; and that will be good enough."

That's what the weary man planned to do, but decided to make it a matter of prayer and to take his troubled thoughts to the Lord. "Lord," he said, "I have labored long and hard in your service, putting all my strength to do that which you have asked. Yet, after all this time, I have not even budged that rock by half a millimeter. What is wrong? Why am I failing?"

The Lord responded compassionately, "My friend, when I asked you to serve Me and you accepted, I told you that your task was to push against the rock with all of your strength, which you have done. Never once did I mention to you that I expected you to move it. Your task was to push. And now you come to Me with your strength spent, thinking that you have failed. But, is that really so? Look at yourself. Your arms are strong and muscled, your back sinewy and brown; your hands are callused from constant pressure, your legs have become massive and hard. Through opposition you have grown much, and your abilities now surpass that which you used to have. True, you haven't moved the rock. But your calling was to be obedient and to push and to exercise your faith and trust in My wisdom.

That you have done.

Now I, my friend, will move the rock." (Matthew 28:2)

At times, when we hear a word from God, we tend to use our own intellect to decipher what He wants, when actually what God wants is just a simple obedience and faith in Him. By all means, exercise the faith that moves mountains, but know that it is still God who moves the mountains. When everything seems to go wrong ... just

P.U.S.H.! When the job gets you down ... just

P.U.S.H.!

When people don't react the way you think they should ...

just P.U.S.H.!

When your money is "gone" and the bills are due ...

just P.U.S.H.!

when people just don't understand you ...

just P.U.S.H.!

P = Pray

U = Until

S = Something

H = Happens

Author: Unknown

Christian Quote: "Satan trembles when he sees even the weakest Christian in prayer upon his knees."

Bookstore Advertisement: "Satan trembles when he sees Christian books as cheap as these."

Website Promotion: "Satan trembles when he sees Christian ebooks as cheap as these. FREE Christian PDF ebooks from [www.BasicChristian.org](http://www.BasicChristian.org)."



## What Equals 100%?

What Equals 100%? What does it mean to give MORE than 100%? Ever wonder about those people who say they are giving more than 100%? We have all been in situations where someone wants you to give over 100%.



How about achieving 101%?

What equals 100% in life?

Here's a little mathematical formula that might help. You answer these questions:

If: A B C D E F G H I J K! L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z

Is represented as:

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26

Then:

H-A-R-D-W-O-R-K

$8+1+18+4+23+15+18+11 = 98\%$

and

K-N-O-W-L-E-D-G-E

$11+14+15+23+12+5+4+7+5 = 96\%$

But,

A-T-T-I-T-U-D-E

$1+20+20+9+20+21+4+5 = 100\%$

AND, look how far the love of God will take you

L-O-V-E-O-F-G-O-D

$12+15+22+5+15+6+7+15+4 = 101\%$

Therefore, one can conclude with mathematical certainty that:

While Hard work and Knowledge will get you close, and Attitude will get you there, it's the Love of God that will put you over the top!

Don't believe something because it appears true; believe it because God's Word the Bible says it is true!



## Trees That Wood



Once there were three trees on a hill in the woods. They were discussing their hopes and dreams when the first tree said, "Someday I hope to be a treasure chest. I could be filled with gold, silver and precious gems. I could be decorated with intricate carving and everyone would see the beauty."

Then the second tree said, "Someday I will be a mighty ship. I will take kings and queens across the waters and sail to the corners of the world. Everyone will feel safe in me because of the strength of my hull."

Finally the third tree said, "I want to grow to be the tallest and straightest tree in the forest. People will see me on top of the hill and look up to my branches, and think of the heavens and God and how close to them I am reaching. I will be the greatest tree of all time and people will always remember me."

After a few years of praying that their dreams would come true, a group of woodsmen came upon the trees. When one came to the first tree he said, "This looks like a strong tree, I think I should be able to sell the wood to a carpenter" ... and he began cutting it down. The tree was happy, because he knew that the carpenter would make him into a treasure chest.

At the second tree a woodsman said, "This looks like a strong tree, I should be able to sell it to the shipyard." The second tree was happy because he knew he was on his way to becoming a mighty ship.

When the woodsmen came upon the third tree, the tree was frightened because he knew that if they cut him down his dreams would not come true. One of the woodsmen said, "I don't need anything special from my tree so I'll take this one", and he cut it down.

When the first tree arrived at the carpenters, he was made into a feed box for animals. He was then placed in a barn and filled with hay. This was not at all what he had prayed for. The second tree was cut and made into a small fishing boat. His dreams of being a mighty ship and carrying kings had come to an end. The third tree was cut into large pieces and left alone in the dark. The years went by, and the trees forgot about their dreams.

Then one day, a man and woman came to the barn. She gave birth and they placed the baby in the hay in the feed box that was made from the first tree. The man wished that he could have made a crib for the baby, but this manger would have to do. The tree could feel the importance of this event and knew that it had held the greatest treasure of all time.

Years later, a group of men got in the fishing boat made from the second tree. One of them was tired and went to sleep. While they were out on the water, a great storm arose and the tree didn't think it was strong enough to keep the men safe. The men woke the sleeping man, and he stood and said "Peace" and the storm stopped. At this time, the tree knew that it had carried the King of Kings in its boat.

Finally, someone came and got the third tree. It was carried through the streets as the people mocked the man who was carrying it. When they came to a stop, the man was nailed to the tree and raised in the air to die at the top of a hill. When Sunday came, the tree came to realize that it was strong enough to stand at the top of the hill and be as close to God as was possible, because Jesus had been crucified on it.

The moral of this story is that when things don't seem to be going your way, always know that God has a plan for you. If you place your trust in Him, He will give you great gifts. Each of the trees got what they wanted, just not in the way they had imagined. We don't always know what God's plans are for us. We just know that His ways are not our ways, but His ways are always best.

Proverbs 3:5-6 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct thy paths.

Author: Unknown

---

## The Lonely Ember



A member of a certain church, who previously had been attending services regularly, stopped going. After a few weeks, the pastor decided to visit him. It was a chilly evening. The pastor found the man at home alone, sitting before a blazing fire. Guessing the reason for his pastor's visit, the man welcomed him, led him to a big chair near the fireplace and waited.

The pastor made himself comfortable but said nothing. In the grave silence, he contemplated the play of the flames around the burning logs. After some minutes, the pastor took the fire tongs, carefully picked up a brightly burning ember and placed it to one side of the hearth all alone. Then he sat back in his chair, still silent. The host watched all this in quiet fascination.

As the one lone ember's flame diminished, there was a momentary glow and then its fire was no more. Soon it was cold and "dead as a doornail." Not a word had been spoken since the initial greeting. Just before the pastor was ready to leave, he picked up the cold, dead ember and placed it back in the middle of the fire. Immediately it began to glow once more with the light and warmth of the burning coals around it.



As the pastor reached the door to leave, his host said, "Thank you so much for your visit and especially for the fiery sermon. I shall be back in church next Sunday."

Author: Unknown

---

## Footprints



### Footprints in the Sand

One night a man had a dream. He dreamed He was walking along the beach with the LORD. Across the sky flashed scenes from His life. For each scene He noticed two sets of footprints in the sand. One belonging to Him and the other to the LORD.

When the last scene of His life flashed before Him, he looked back at the footprints in the sand. He noticed that many times along the path of His life there was only one set of footprints. He also noticed that it happened at the very lowest and saddest times of His life.

This really bothered Him and He questioned the LORD about it. LORD you said that once I decided to follow you, you'd walk with me all the way. But I have noticed that during the most troublesome times in my life there is only one set of footprints. I don't understand why when I needed you most you would leave me.

The LORD replied, my precious, precious child, I Love you and I would never leave you! During your times of trial and suffering when you see only one set of footprints, it was then that I carried you.



Author: Carolyn Carty, 1963 [Source](#)

As of May 2005, there are now four (4) versions and three authors of the poem, written at different times. [Source](#)

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)

# Welcome To Basic Christian



BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

BasicChristian.org: Monthly Newsletter Updates

---

**Monthly Memo: Easter - Resurrection Sunday 2009**

**Happy Resurrection Sunday 2009**

**Easter Day - Resurrection Day "Salvation Day"**

The Day Jesus Christ the Savior of the world - Saved the world  
from death and eternal sin separation from God

**God Bless You!**



John 20:11-17 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. -- Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing Him to be the gardener, saith unto Him, Sir, if thou have borne Him hence, tell me where thou hast laid Him, and I will take Him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto Him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father: but go to My brethren [disciples], and say unto them, I ascend unto My Father, and your Father; and to My God [Jesus' father is God], and your God.

The relationship that Jesus as God has with His Father God is now open and available to each of us as Jesus shares His righteous standing with us who through the cross and resurrection of Jesus we can now approach into the presence of God. We share in the relationship of Jesus as God but we do not share in the status of Jesus as Jesus is God while we are always human not angelic and never divine.

Luke 24:1-7 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre (tomb), bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they (Angels) said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? He (Jesus) is not here, but is risen: remember how He spake unto you when He was yet in Galilee, Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

Romans 13:11-14 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

Ephesians 5:14-21 Wherefore He (Holy Spirit) saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

## 2009 Update: Keeping a Perspective and Looking Forward to the Return of Jesus Christ

- **A Video Letter To All Of Those That Are Concerned About The New-World Order** - (YouTube)  
What Is the ESSENCE of this Sinister driving force towards A New-World Order? What is THE THING ITSELF, that even most anti-New World-Order people have not understood? The REAL Conspiracy Is A SPIRITUAL [Religious] One - To be assimilated into the New-World Order is to reject Christ [Christianity] and take the Mark Of The Beast [Satanism]. The Conspiracy in the Eternal Spiritual Realm is behind the conspiracy in this temporal fleshy world.
- **January 7, 2009: Henry Kissinger, Obama primed to create 'New World Order'**  
Policy guru says global upheaval presents 'great opportunity' - According to Henry Kissinger, the Nobel Peace Prize winner and former secretary of state



- **Walter Cronkite, NWO, WTF - October 19, 1999: Video clip** - (YouTube)  
Walter Cronkite calls for world government, ending sovereignty, and [only half jokingly] "joining him to sit at the right hand of Satan"
- **Numerous taxation schemes to finance the UN are being considered**  
"We must strengthen the United Nations as a first step toward world government" - Walter Cronkite, famous CBS news anchor
- **The Rapture - You NEED To See This** - (YouTube)  
A video put together about the last approaching days and the scriptures prophecying what will take place.
- **Item #1 Israeli Supreme Court NWO Building:** - (Mp3's)  
Pastor Hagee Denies Jesus Christ as the Messiah! (parts 1-2) - Hagee's Christian Zionism, Ethnic Salvation & WWIII (Mp3's)  
Excellent Mp3 presentations by Dr. Scott Johnson reminding us to keep a Biblical perspective in these ever changing, shifting sand times that we now live in. Just a few years ago sound Biblical teachers were faithfully teaching the word of God but now are following and teaching deceiving doctrines of devils.
- **Item #2 Israeli Supreme Court NWO Building:** - (Photos)  
The first thing you will notice is the [capped completed] pyramid [NWO system] with the all Seeing [Lucifer] Eye just like the one you will see on the American dollar bill, it sits in a circle to the left - The larger circle you see at the bottom of the picture is an inverted-cross designed to walk on. It is the only religious emblem designed to be trampled on under foot - The fact still remains that an evil force has been put into place in Jerusalem and has spread throughout Israel, in preparations for the end time and the seat of the anti-Christ - For if we are to believe that the anti-Christ is to have his seat on the Temple Mount, then we must come to grips with some truths not being preached today {The New Age (Israel Supreme Court) building has religious symbols for every worldly region however True Judaism does not seem to be represented as the NWO is out to destroy fundamental Judaism just as much as they are out to destroy fundamental Christianity.}  
(Photos)
- **SiftingSand Blog: 2009 is going to be veerrrrrry interesting** - Thoughts on God, religion and politics, from a Christian viewpoint  
2009 is going to be veerrrrrry interesting. More and more lately I have been struck by how far advanced the New World Pagan religion has become. Just as the bible says that knowledge will increase greatly in the last days, it is obvious that New Age paganism is rapidly taking over the daily lives of most humans, without their ever knowing it! In the week since the New Year began, I found many interesting news items to support this. For the sake of time, here is just one rather glaring example. On New Year's Eve, it appears that the eye of Horus was making star-studded appearances around the globe. London was a spectacle, with the eye appearing through a ferris wheel. But it was Australia's fireworks demonstration that was the piece de resistance, in my opinion.

Congratulations to President elect Barack Hussein Obama who tomorrow (January 20, 2009) will become the 44th United States President.

As others have noted most of Obama's decisions will be made for him by the people he is surrounded by in much the same way that Bush was directed in what he did however where Bush was eager to cause problems "chaos" Obama is more interested in creating "order" solutions, continuing the NWO scenario of "order out of chaos."

Where the NWO system was using Bush to create the 'chaos' 9-11, Iraq-Afghanistan wars, oil price manipulation, the global economy collapse, crime, drugs, prostitution, gambling, depravity and unrestrained crimes against children. The NWO system will be using Obama to create the 'order' [new order, new way of doing things] ending in some form the wars, finalizing a Palestinian state, legalizing marijuana, further funding abortion on demand, more stem cell research, legalized internet gambling, prostitution, dangerous narcotics by further implementing and institutionalizing many of the existing Bush chaos agendas.

1. Look for America to become a one party nation as the Republican Party disintegrates [by design] into obscurity [i.e. RINO GOP Chairman Michael Steele, Meghan McCain].

- [Steele disappoints conservatives on abortion, homosexuality](#)

Despite declaring to GQ that women have the right to choose an abortion, Republican National Committee (RNC) chairman Michael Steele has issued a statement saying he has always been pro-life and supports a constitutional amendment to overturn Roe v. Wade. ... Matt Barber, director of cultural affairs for Liberty Counsel and Liberty Alliance Action, says in Steele's interview with GQ, he "sounded like he was on the payroll of Planned Parenthood." ... That's language that they came up with in the smoky back room of Planned Parenthood somewhere to try to hide the reality of what abortion is," he contends. "There is no such thing as pro-choice. You're either pro-abortion or anti-abortion." -- Barber admits he is also troubled that Steele told GQ that believing homosexuality is a choice is equivalent to saying, "Tomorrow morning I'm going to stop being black." -- "I am starting to wonder whether Michael Steele is on the payroll of the RNC or whether he's on the payroll of the Democratic National Committee, because that sounds like something that Howard Dean or any spokesman for the Human Rights Campaign or the radical homosexual lobby would have said," he adds. "There's no science to support the notion that people are born homosexual."

- [Will Everyone Named McCain Please Leave the Republican Party!](#)

Meghan has joined her father (John McCain) in the Republican bashing business ... What bothers me now is that media will hence forth roll out Meghan McCain as a "Republican" and a "conservative" when she is really nothing more than nepotism ... The press has discovered its latest straw man to make Republicans look bad. Get ready to see a lot more of Meghan McCain.

- [Katrina, George Bush, John McCain, and Cake \(Aug. 29, 2005\)](#)

While Mississippi and Louisiana were getting slammed by Hurricane Katrina and Americans were dying, THIS is what Bush and McCain were doing:

- [Let them eat cake - Aug. 29, 2005 \(YouTube\)](#)

\*In 2005 was McCain already the Bush family pick as their RINO Candidate for the 2008 Presidential election? Was the Republican Party fix already in place by 2005? Probably!

- [Reba McEntire Says She's a Reincarnated Man \(October 17, 2008\)](#)

Reba and the president (Bush Jr.) keep in touch by texting. "We e-mail each other on our Treos all the time - nothing political, just passing jokes back and forth," she explained. "He's really into e-mail and so are his buddies. Senior Bush invited my husband Narvel Blackstock and I on a private cruise to the Greek islands about four years ago. We became very good friends, and that's when the e-mail stuff started."

\*During the height of the economy collapse and the Stock Market meltdown in the Fall of 2008 what was President Bush busy doing? Text Messaging jokes to his pals.

After getting practically annihilated in the 2006 and 2008 elections does the Republican Party return to their Conservative base? No. The Republican Party becomes more Liberal and further alienates their voting base.

The Satanic NWO Bush family has the main control of the Republican Party and is determined to remove all Conservative influences and to deny all political access to any Conservative-Christian element in America.

Bush conducted an all out assault on America's sovereignty and well being, and the assault will likely continue though in a somewhat different version. After the Bush years for all practical reason we are looking at a single party political system in America.

2. An appearance of stability and prosperity is all that is needed to cement the Democratic Party into permanent leadership until the NWO takes over and 10 region leaders lead as there are no more individual nation leaders.

In advancing into a firm control of a one party system for complete Democratic control the new administration will need to present an appearance of well being and an appearance of growth, opportunity and prosperity. If the Democratic party that now controls all three branches (executive, legislative, judicial) of authority in America governs with the same lame Nazi heavy handedness of the clumsy Bush administration the American people will look back to the Republican Party as a viable alternative but if through the 2010 election the Democrats appear to be getting America back on course then 2010 will cement their elected positions while 2012 will virtually eliminate the Republican Party and since the Republicans governed much like the Democrats the loss of a redundant liberal Republican Party will go unnoticed.

3. Bush administration crimes will be used to lay the foundation of a NWO [U.N.] World Court system.

If Bush or any of his administration officials are out of reach of the American courts via a pardon or tried for any reason in a world court it would create the necessity of a U.N. world court. A court that would have precedence above the American court system and then by convicting ex-President Bush the U.N. would instantly put America and all the world leaders under their authority. A newly implemented world court would also likely including some form of US citizen taxation, internet taxation, to pay for the trial and for further funding of the world court. The crimes of 9-11 and the global Bush doctrine, policy and implementation amounting to a real genocide against people particularly the Sunni people and many other innocent civilians in Iraq are valid grounds to hold Bush Jr. accountable for war crimes however some lesser charge surrounding GITMO inmate torture will likely be used in order to help cover up the real grand scale of the Bush crimes against humanity.

4. Throughout history the Democrats and their leaders have been the true high level Illuminati NWO force while the Republicans have been lower level imposters imposing themselves on the system.

In America the Illuminati became irrevocably entrenched in Presidential politics with the Democrat king maker "Colonel" Edward Mandel House (1858 – 1938) American diplomat, politician, and presidential advisor [Wiki.com]. – Advisor to WWI Democratic President Woodrow Wilson the 28th President of the United States (two terms) 1913-1921 – Wilson defeated two former Republican U.S. presidents, Theodore Roosevelt and William Howard Taft, to win the election of 1912 [wiki.com]. Then followed by Democrat Franklin Delano Roosevelt (FDR) - FDR, was the 32nd President of the United States FDR was elected to four terms in office, he served from 1933 to 1945 and is the only U.S. president to have served more than two terms. Roosevelt's third term was dominated by World War II [Wiki.com].

Smedley Butler, Major General U.S. Marine Corps - In 1934, Butler came forward and reported to the U.S. Congress that a group of wealthy pro-Fascist [Bush family] industrialists had been plotting to overthrow the government of President Franklin D. Roosevelt in a military coup. [Wiki.com]

Were Mandel House [WWI] and FDR [WWII] were true Illuminati along with Illuminati kingpin Winston Churchill (1874 –1965) [WWI & WWII] of England. The Bush family is Satanic with Bush Sr. being a true Satanist but not on the level of an Illuminati more on the level of a Nazi. Bush Jr. is a low level Satanist more on the level of a simple Anarchist (i.e. a juvenile delinquent, vandal, arsonist, graffiti spray painter, street hoodlum, pimp, con-artist type of person).

Possible true Illuminati would include Joe Biden, Bill Clinton, Barney Frank, and possibly Donald Rumsfeld as a Republican exception, etc. While the Bush family, Dick Cheney, Sen. Larry Craig, every Republican, Harry Reid, Nancy Pelosi and possibly Hillary Clinton are possibly not true Illuminati.

5. It's likely that Obama will serve only one term as citizenship issues come to light and a compromise could be that he won't run again although an Obama decision not to run in 2012 might be regulated to family or for 'personal' reasons. Joseph Biden would likely slip into the top spot with Hillary as a possible V.P. and they would likely be the administration regulating America into a final total NWO (global, regional, financial, legal) control system starting soon after their 2012 election win.

**God gave us Life to share with others! - Faith Lives! Faith Gives!  
Have a Blessed Resurrection Sunday 2009!**

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## **Monthly Memo: Summer 2008**

### **Basic Christian – Investigates: 2008 Series!**

Psalms 119:11-16 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against Thee. Blessed art Thou, O LORD: teach me Thy statutes. With my lips have I declared all the judgments of Thy mouth. I have rejoiced in the way of Thy testimonies, as much as in all riches. I will meditate in Thy precepts (concepts), and have respect unto Thy ways. I will delight myself in Thy statutes: I will not forget Thy word.

Matthew 10:5-8 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, ... And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

### **Basic Christian is about to go Ballistic Christian.**

Following in the footpath of the Basic Christian investigation series into (LDS) Mormonism [article] and we all know how that turned out, it turned into 100+ pages of LDS Mormon weirdness. Basic Christian is now going to investigate Christian Ministries and their ability to make relevant Bible based material available to the public in an easy, convenient and affordable manner.

Why does Christian material cost so much more than even Hollywood's material costs? Anyone can go into a store and buy a "Pirates of the Caribbean" movie loaded with extras that costs 100 million plus dollars to produce for only \$25. Yet I have to pay \$35 or more just to buy an audio CD series of some nearly-sophisticated hack telling stories about himself and his entire family. Oh, and occasionally mentioning Jesus and the Bible.

Of course economies of scale enter into pricing and Disney Co. sells millions of "Pirates of the Caribbean" movies while the Pastor is only able to sell a few hundred CD's containing his stories, jokes and lifetime of wisdom. But that is exactly the point that if the Pastor would sell his material for the reasonable \$1 that so many Churches do provide material at his material would sell more. Also note that if the Pastor would just give his material away like countless Churches diligently do that Pastor would actually have a Christian Ministry and could really be a blessing and make a difference in their community.

Basic Christian has already fired off one email to an unsuspecting Nationally Syndicated Ministry that has been discovered selling Mp3 downloads for \$4 each. Stay tuned for the yet to be named Ministry and their reply. I have high hopes that their reply will be well thought out and that they will be able to provide plenty of insight into their high priced products. Remember the #1 complaint of non-Christians is that the Church is just in it to get money and in this investigation that does come into consideration because in some cases it may seem that way.

Also keep in mind that no email replies were received during the last investigation (LDS Mormon investigation) from any of the Christian Ministries that I had requested info from regarding clarification about their support for the LDS Mitt Romney a person who so clearly said one thing and so deceptively did exactly another. That would be the fine Christians like David Brody at CBN who not only didn't have the courtesy to reply but after only one email blocked my email address. Was it really necessary to not even bother to reply to a legitimate election related request but instead to act like a cultist and assume he had the ability to bully anyone who dared ask him for clarification into the finances and travel gifts he was receiving from a Presidential candidate and his associates for the positive spin he was providing for that candidate?

Stay tuned as Basic Christian goes Ballistic Christian in our 2008 series investigation into Christian Ministry pricing and Christian Ministry product availability.

**Note:** Christian based websites make every effort to provide their preaching and teaching materials yet very few Christian websites even bother to offer the Bible as a download or as a link. Shouldn't the Bible, some version of it, be the single most important item on every single website? When visitors do access a Christian webpage they should have the opportunity to obtain and read the Bible for themselves and not just have the opportunity to spend money.

[Holy Bible \(PDF\)](#)

**Cromwell's Bible** In 1538, an injunction by Cromwell directed the clergy to provide "one book of the bible of the largest volume in English, and the same set up in some convenient place within the said church that ye have care of, whereas your parishioners may most commodiously resort to the same and read it." The completed Bible appeared in April of 1539. Although called the Great Bible because of its large size, it was referred to by several other designations as well. It was called the Cromwell Bible, since he did the most to prepare for its publication. It was also termed the Cranmer Bible, after the often reprinted preface by Cranmer beginning with the 1540 second edition. Several editions were printed by Whitechurch, and hence it was also labeled the Whitechurch Bible. In accordance with Cromwell's injunction, copies of the Great Bible were placed in every church. This led to it being called the Chained Bible, since it was chained in "some convenient place within the said church."

**Queen, Elizabeth 1** decreed that a copy of the Bible in Welsh should be deposited in every church in Wales by Christmas 1588

2 Corinthians 11:7-12 Have I (Apostle Paul) committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service. And when I was present with you, and wanted (needed), I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this (Christ in me) boasting in the regions of Achaia (Greece).

**God gave us Life to share with others!**

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

**Update:** Churches are now substituting merchandising for tithing-giving and that is an out of order relationship in the Kingdom of God.

Hosea 4:1-7 Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel (governed of God): for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood. Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away. Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest. Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to Me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. As they were increased, so they sinned against Me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

Jesus has instructed the Church to give and His people to tithe-give. The Church was never intended to be a pay per each sermon and service rendered business. It's now easier to get advice, counseling, married and even get buried by non-Christians because it costs less and has fewer strings attached to it.

The merchandising and marketing of Christian materials is not the intended plan for how a healthy Church is to function and by replacing the giving, serving model of God's Church with a merchandising Church model the Pastors are turning the Church into just another business and it is the business first - people second aspect of some ministries that offends so many people. Yes, in theory some Churches try to give some free product to the needy while mainly selling to others but here is a News Flash -- the entire world is needy! The world needs the grace and goodness of the free gift of God in their life.

The false intentions of doing bigger and better things in the future with more money in the future is a lie from the Devil. The amount of money and the size of a project are not the main Christian criteria for the success of the project. Every Christian and Church should endeavor and strive to do their best right now with the resources and finances we now have.

By merchandising the Church is sending the wrong message that God is to be bought and sold for a price and at a profit. Incorrectly implying that the ministry has some form of ownership to the Christian message they are distributing.

By giving to some and selling to others the impression begins to seep in that the Church is not interested in treating people equally. In effect if you charge \$5 to one person for a CD and then give a CD to another person for free it is like demanding a 5\$ tithe from one person to then distribute to another. When the cost is a more reasonable 1\$ more accurately reflecting the production cost per CD, then when a CD is given it is less of a pricing conflict because the \$4 of Church profit is not given as well. When a Church does merchandise their material it should be considered standard that the Church can only donate what has already been accounted for by other contributions. For example when \$100 has been raised by contributions and is in a fund for the purpose of material distribution then a corresponding amount of material value can be given for free.

It is important for people who receive something for free from a Church to know that someone else has cared enough for them to pay their bill in full in advance. Just as Jesus has already paid in full the bill for our sins and our death with His precious blood and His precious life on the cross.

During the Mormon LDS investigation I refrained from naming names and pointing out Christian ministries that were assisting the dangerous LDS cult in infiltrating into Christian churches, universities, and activities. The LDS infiltration into all Christian areas is a main goal of the LDS and it is still being carried out by the Mormons and with the help of some pastors and some church administrators. The main source of Mormon converts is from the Christian Church.

While the Mormon Mitt Romney was running for president and I was researching the LDS article material I heard a couple of sermons on the radio preaching about King David

and his sin with Bathsheba (2 Samuel 11:1-27) and how King David sinned in not going out to battle with his men and instead stayed home and fornicated with another man's wife. Of course those same Pastors have stayed home from the battles of today and fornicate with the cults of this world even though it would likely be impossible to tell a Preacher today that they too sin and sin much more than King David ever did.

While I have been preparing to research and investigate this topic of Church merchandising I have already heard two sermons on the radio about Jesus cleansing the Temple of the money changers and the merchandisers (John 2:13-17). Of course at the end of each message instructions are given in how to be sold the sermon that just said don't sell the things of God for a profit as it offends God. But the sermons are offered at a high price anyhow as though Jesus would approve of the even more excessive merchandising in the Church today. Or would Jesus approve?

During this Church merchandising investigation I will again refrained from naming names and pointing out Christian ministries that are taking advantage of their position and authority by over pricing their material (needlessly spreading a message series across multiple CD's or DVD's to make it appear longer and more valuable) and by not making more of their material readily and easily available, in effect creating a shortage of sermons in order to charge more for the material they do release.

In fairness there are costs involved in labor, production and distribution of products and if a ministry simple cannot afford to distribute free resources then a reasonable price is in order.

A reasonable price is:

1. 20¢ each Mp3 download (5 for \$1)
2. \$1 each CD
3. \$2 per each DVD

John 2:13-17 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: And when He had made a scourge of small cords, He drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; And said unto them that sold doves, **Take these things hence; make not My Father's house an house of merchandise.** And His disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

**God gave us Life to share with others!**

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---



## Monthly Memo: Summer 2008

### Basic Christian – Investigates: 2008 Series! part #2 - Faith Lives! Faith Gives!

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:17-21 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to Himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For He hath made Him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in (Jesus) Him.

### Basic Christian is about to go Ballistic Christian - Part #2

**Update:** The Marks of a Cult: A Biblical Analysis [10 min Online Video View](#) -- [Purchase DVD \(\\$12.95\)](#)

A fascinating analysis examining the core of Christian orthodoxy; where denominations within the true Church ends...and a cult begins.

It's great for pastors to stand between God and man if they are helping and encouraging people to reach out to God but when pastors start to hinder others from seeking God they are diminishing their ministry.

Some pastors believe that the congregation needs to serve the Pastor and that by serving the Pastor and their agenda that then the people are serving God. Nothing could be further from the truth, God is not served by first serving appointed leaders. God is served by people serving God and then mankind and appointed leaders benefit from the service of others to God.

Self serving Pastors who seek the approval of the world are removing the life out of the Church. Everyone would be better off if Christian leaders would stop holding onto a domain that isn't theirs, they should as the saying goes "Let go and let God."

### Some of the worst teachings in existence today:

1. That God is distant - does not have an intimate, compassionate, caring, loving relationship with His creation. The evil that is occurring today and in the future is from mankind and not from God. The wars, hunger, disease (harmful vaccinations - bad medicine), drought, fires, floods, and even the weather (manipulation and modification - project Haarp) are a direct result from the plans and intentions of people and not of God.
2. That the Church began on Pentecost (Acts 2:1-4) - this false teaching distances the cross and resurrection of Jesus Christ from the Church and removes the original agency of Jesus who is the only one who gives-baptizes making people born again with His Holy Spirit, as if the Holy Spirit randomly falls on groups of people and that is how one becomes born again. The same people present at Pentecost had already received the Holy Spirit of Jesus on Resurrection day. They were already of one accord, they became

**gifted and empowered by the Holy Spirit** just like Jesus became empowered to Minister by the Holy Spirit at His baptism. Jesus has always been God and has always had His Divine Holy Spirit. The disciples having received the Holy Spirit of Jesus on Resurrection Day had the Holy Spirit of Jesus inside of them and therefore they did not become more born again at Pentecost.

John 7:37-39 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto Me, and drink. He that believeth on Me, as the scripture hath said, out of His belly shall flow rivers of living water. But this spake He of the Spirit, which they that believe on Him should receive: **for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified** (crucified & resurrected).

John 12:23-28 And Jesus answered them, saying, **The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.** Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there shall also My servant be: if any man serve Me, him will my Father honour. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: **but for this cause** (crucifixion & resurrection) **came I unto this hour.** Father, glorify Thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

Acts 3:13-15 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, **the God of our fathers, hath glorified His Son Jesus;** whom ye delivered up, and denied Him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let Him go. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer (Barabbas) to be granted unto you; And killed the Prince of life, whom **God hath raised from the dead;** whereof we are witnesses.

There is a big difference between being born again (Spirit of Jesus) and being gifted and empowered by the baptism of the Holy Spirit. The true teaching is that the Christian Church began on the very day of the resurrection of Jesus, Easter day. People become Christians when Jesus breathes His Spirit into them (John 20:22) as people received the 'Born Again' Spirit of Jesus from Jesus through 'Faith' in the resurrection of Jesus. Not through the 'experiences' of Pentecost where the Christians were gifted and empowered by the Holy Spirit in part by their experiences of that day.

### **Creation Life of Mankind - The Holy Spirit is Given - Enabling Life**

Genesis 2:7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and **breathed into his nostrils the breath of life;** and man became a living soul.

### **The Holy Spirit is Removed - Withdrawn from Within Mankind**

Genesis 2:16-17 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest there of **thou shalt surely (spiritually) die.**

## Faith in the Restoration of the Holy Spirit Life - O.T. Faith Begins

Genesis 3:20-24 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; **because she was the mother of all living**. Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them. And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep (safe) the way of the tree of life.

## The Creation Life of Mankind is Restored - The Holy Spirit is Again Given to Enable Life - N.T. Faith Begins

John 20:21-23 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as My Father hath sent Me, even so send I you. And when He had said this, **He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost**: Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

With the disciples of Jesus having knowledge of the resurrection of Jesus, disciples are able to confirm to others, who believe that Jesus is alive, that their sins are gone from them "they are remitted unto them" and they are forgiven by the works of Jesus. The disciples of Jesus are also able to tell those who deny the works and resurrection of Jesus that their sins remain "they are retained."

## Jesus is Empowered by the Holy Spirit to Witness and to Minister

Luke 3:21-23 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove **upon Him**, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

Luke 4:14-15 And Jesus returned **in the power of the Spirit** into Galilee: and there went out a fame of Him through all the region round about. And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

Luke 4:18-19 The Spirit of the Lord is **upon Me**, because He hath anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; He hath sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

---

## Jewish Christians are Empowered by the Holy Spirit to Witness and to Minister

Acts 2:1-4 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they (Jewish Christians) were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat **upon each of them**. And they were all

filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 2:16-18 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, **I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh:** and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: And on My servants and on My handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

Acts 2:21-24 And it shall come to pass, that **whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.** Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by Him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that He should be holden of it.

Acts 2:38-39 Then Peter said unto them, **Repent, and be baptized every one of you** in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall **receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.** For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Acts 3:11-13 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, **as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?** The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified His Son Jesus;

Acts 4:12-16 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. Now when they saw the **boldness of Peter and John**, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

---

## **Gentile Christians are Empowered by the Holy Spirit to Witness and to Minister**

Acts 10:1-4 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band, **A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house**, which gave much alms to the people, **and prayed to God** always. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And He said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

Acts 10:15 And the voice spake unto him (Peter) again the second time, **What God hath cleansed (born again)**, that call not thou common.

Acts 10:34-44 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth Him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted (born again) with Him. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: He is Lord of all: That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; How **God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power**: Who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with Him. And we are witnesses of all things which He did both in the land of the Jews, and [where] in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: Him God raised up the third day, and shewed Him openly; Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with Him after He rose from the dead. And He commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is He which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick (living) and dead. To Him give all the prophets witness, that through His name whosoever believeth in Him shall receive remission of sins. While Peter yet spake these words, **the Holy Ghost fell on all them** (Gentile Christians) which heard the word.

Acts 10:45-11:2 And they of the circumcision (Jewish Christians) which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that **on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost**. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry (remain) certain days. And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

Pentecost turns the promise of God from "ask and ye shall receive" to "wait and you shall receive." Pentecost is a delayed, signs and wonders, experience day. Are people expected to wait 50 days to become born again and then only if it is an experience with rushing wind, fire and unknown tongues? It is important how one receives the Spirit of God and becomes born again because if you receive the Spirit inside of you by signs and wonders then signs and wonders can take the spirit away. If you receive the Spirit of God by waiting and working then not waiting and not working can remove the Spirit from you. If you only have the Spirit of God if other people see it and tell you about it then you can lose the Spirit of God if people do not see it in your life.

The reality is that God gives His Spirit as He has promised to all who ask to receive it. Being born again is based on the promise of God as a result of the person asking and receiving the Spirit of God inside of them. Therefore the Spirit of God is safe inside of us as we are cleansed by the blood of Jesus and sealed with the promises of the Spirit of God. Being born again is based on faith in Jesus not in signs, wonders, experience, emotions or the opinions of others.

3. That the pastor is the leader of the Church - the people with the gift of leadership are the leaders of the Church. The people with the gifts of teaching are the teachers,

likewise the people with the gifts of counseling, discernment, and word of wisdom are the counselors. The Pastor should be a servant to the people not an object for the people to serve.

4. That the born again church will go through the tribulation period - while on the cross (John 19:30) Jesus said "it is finished" what is finished is the wrath of God on now cross-cleansed, believing mankind (Christians). When we believe in the finished work of Jesus Christ on the cross we enter into the righteousness of Jesus Christ. Not our righteousness but the righteousness of Jesus is now imputed onto us. With the righteousness of Jesus, Christians are now in the sinless image of Jesus and not in our original image of sin. It is now impossible for God to pour out His wrath on the born again Church because it would be like pouring out wrath again on Jesus, therefore the born again Church is raptured and received by God up into heaven prior to the Revelation, tribulation period, wrath of God.

5. That other religious type of teachings are equal - to the Judeo Christian, Old and New Testament Bible. The "Book of Mormon" the "Quran" and other religious books are not equal to the Bible in knowledge, wisdom, prophecy or understanding of God.

6. Not giving Christianity our best effort - focusing on other religions. Let the people in other religions be the best they can be and let's make sure we are the best we can be. By watering down our own Christian walk in the false hopes of accommodating other religions it is unhelpful for everyone. When someone meets us they should meet the best Christian we can be, compromising the name of Jesus Christ is not what Christianity is about.

---

Church of England Advised Against Withholding Christ from Muslims - The Church of England is divided over a proposed motion for it to proclaim Christianity as the only way to salvation and offer strategies on how to evangelize Muslims - Muslims expect Christians to believe that Jesus is the only way to God

The Church of England must make it clear that it believes in what the Bible says about Jesus being the only way to salvation, he said. Currently training to become a priest, Eddy believes that being upfront about the church's beliefs will be helpful to Muslim-Christian relations. "Most Muslims that I've talked to say, 'I really wish that Christians would stop watering down their faith and expecting us to do the same,'" Eddy said on BBC Radio Four on Sunday. "Until we start really saying what we really believe in our faith, there will be no respect." Also, Muslims expect Christians to believe that Jesus is the only way to God, Eddy noted. "They will expect us - if we're true Christians - to try to evangelize them, in the same way they will expect us, if they're true Muslims, to adopt their faith," he said. But the problem is that the church, in an effort to be inclusive and to avoid offending people of other faiths, has "lost its nerve" and has "not been doing what the Bible says," he noted. "Both Christianity and Islam are missionary faiths," Eddy pointed out. "For years, we have sent missionaries throughout the whole world, but when we have the privilege of people of all nations on our doorstep, we have a responsibility as the state church to share the gospel of Jesus Christ." [\[article link\]](#)

At Obama's Church, Chicago Minister Says Clinton Felt 'White' Entitlement {Reason #1 why if you are not preaching Jesus Christ and the Bible you are not preaching. The pulpit is for reconciliation, the Bible says the Christian message is the message of reconciliation, people reconciled to God and people reconciled to other people. 2nd Corinthians 5:19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the

world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.}

Another Chicago minister is causing headaches for Barack Obama after he told the Democratic candidate's church congregation Sunday that Hillary Clinton felt entitled to the presidency because she's white. Catholic pastor Michael Pflieger, who is white, issued a formal apology for his sermon Thursday after Obama put out a statement saying he was "deeply disappointed" by Pflieger's remarks at Trinity United Church of Christ in Chicago. "I regret the words I chose on Sunday. These words are inconsistent with Senator Obama's life and message, and I am deeply sorry if they offended Senator Clinton or anyone else who saw them," Pflieger said. That was after a video of his sermon was posted on YouTube. [\[article link\]](#)

**Pastoral malpractice - I would consider pastoral malpractice among the greatest treasons a minister can commit against the Gospel of Jesus Christ - Unfortunately, it is practiced weekly without inhibition - Regrettably, too many evangelical churches have become centers for motivational speaking**

The reality is that fewer people are showing up in our churches to get even a watered-down Gospel because the age of attractional evangelism is rapidly dying, as recent research shows. It is not enough to throw the doors open and shout at the culture, "Come in." Gospel malpractice goes beyond the pulpit and is a trait of a complacent church that limits the mandate of the Great Commission to an invitation to come when we are clearly told to "Go!" ... I believe with every fiber of my being that the transformation of the church lies within the pages of the Bible. If individuals and churches are going to become effective incarnational witnesses in the culture, we must dig in. Paul, again to Timothy, says: "You have known the sacred Scriptures, which are able to instruct you for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is inspired by God and is profitable for teaching, for rebuking, for correcting, for training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work" (2 Timothy 3:15-17). How my heart pleads with God to transform our churches to being training and equipping centers that send people out into culture to be Jesus' ambassadors. I'm not talking pious moralists who point people to their sins, but servants who through humility and loving relationships point people to an all-sufficient Savior. We must meet people in their context, but we must share the Gospel. Morality does not reconcile people to God; it comes through the Gospel of Christ. [\[article link\]](#)

**Give the glory to God! - While it may be true that at other weddings, the bride is the star and gets the glory, it will not be true in the wedding feast of Jesus - HE is the star - HE gets the glory - In fact, in everything we do as believers, we are instructed to give the glory to God {Don't get caught up in Rick Warren's nonsense and don't get caught up in President Bush's nonsense. These guys are friends and they are False prophets with deceitful messages and a hidden NWO (anti-christ) agenda.}**

But I do feel compelled in my spirit to take issue with a statement made by Rick Warren about his effort. "At a wedding the bride is the main character, the center, the start of the show – everyone else is supporting cast, but the glory goes to the bride," Warren was quoted as saying in the press release. "The PEACE Plan is built on the same principle. The Bride of Christ - of which the church is its local expression around the world – deserves the focus, the credit and the glory for faithfully serving their communities year after year." ... Why does God get all the glory? Because everything we are and have belongs to Him. He created us – from nothing. He is the one who empowers us to do everything we do – to accomplish anything we accomplish. He's not just the general giving orders. He is our very life's breath. Believers need to be very careful about the language we use about God for fear of misleading people – believers and non-believers alike. It is even more important for pastoral leaders to stick to the Bible as the standard because of their position and the audiences they reach. It's time to give all the glory to God. There is nothing we can't accomplish in His name. And we don't need other religions, businesses or governments to help us when our partner is the Creator of the universe. [\[article link\]](#)

'Too Tired' Court Clerk Nixes New York Wedding - A Bronx bride (four-months-pregnant) was left at the altar, but it wasn't the groom who stood her up - it was the court clerk, who refused to marry the couple because she claimed to be tired and hungry - But Ortiz's wedding day was saved when a lawyer, court officers and a judge stepped in for the weak and weary clerk and performed the ceremony {Where was the Church in all of this? Where are the Christian ordained pastors? If the Church is going to support marriage the Church has to perform marriages – not pass off marriages to civil clerks until they collapse from the workload. Maybe the couple thought their predicament kept them from seeking the Church. Our sin predicaments don't keep us from God because the Clergy (Priest) is to focus on Jesus not on us. In the Bible the sacrifice for sin, lambs and later Jesus, was examined by the clergy for acceptability but the sinner is not examined for acceptability because why examine a sinner of course you will find sin.}

In a scene reminiscent of a scandal that erupted a year ago in the Marriage Bureau at Bronx Supreme Court, 23-year-old Gwendolyne Ortiz stood in her white dress as she used a brown paper bathroom towel to wipe away tears. "The clerk's upset with the staffing. She refuses to do any more ceremonies," the bride said, choking back tears. ... "The clerk says she's tired and she's hungry." But Ortiz's wedding day was saved when a lawyer, court officers and a judge stepped in for the weak and weary clerk and performed the ceremony Friday. Appalled at seeing the crying, four-months-pregnant bride, lawyer Maxine Susseles, Maj. Raymond Diaz, Sgt. Tamara Glover and others came to the rescue. "You know what they say, 'You cry once on your wedding day, that's 1,000 tears you won't cry during your marriage,' " Glover told the bride. [\[article link\]](#)

8 days in February that sunk Hillary Clinton - When a team loses a close game, heartbroken fans often zero in on the game's final moments - But the players often focus instead on the middle of the game - a momentum shift, a lost lead, the point when a victory that once seemed assured was suddenly in doubt {This also applies to the Church -- when Pastors stray from the Bible and into an agenda geared at placating people and the cults the Church loses momentum ultimately losing its agenda of changing lives and changing society for the better. In the end the Church would wake up and wonder where did we go wrong? We are going wrong right now by not moving forward with God's Gospel truth.} When a team loses a close game, heartbroken fans often zero in on the game's final moments: a pivotal play, a referee's call, a questionable coaching decision. But the players often focus instead on the middle of the game - a momentum shift, a lost lead, the point when a victory that once seemed assured was suddenly in doubt. Supporters of Hillary Clinton's presidential campaign will gather today in Washington, to celebrate her close-but-just-short race for the Democratic nomination and watch Clinton endorse rival Barack Obama. The faithful will also compare theories on what went wrong, and the temptation might be to focus on the endgame: What if the Democratic National Committee seated Michigan and Florida's disputed delegations at full strength? We'll suggest an alternative topic: eight days in February when Clinton lost control of the race for good. [\[article link\]](#)

---

## Critiquing & Thinking about the Purpose of the Church

- [Sunday Morning Christianity.mp3](#) - This is an amazing open-air message against (selfish - self-centered) Sunday morning religion.
- [Is Christianity Intolerant?](#) - A must-hear message! - The title does not indicate the essential nature of this lecture nor does it hint at the powerful insight into our crumbling culture.
- [The Emerging \(NWO\) Church](#) - Series 4 Parts
- [Critiquing the Missional Movement](#) - Link to Mp3 Download
- [Blessed by Grace](#)
- [Pastor John's Farewell \(Mp3\)](#)



## SermonAudio Recommended Picks Mp3's

- [Oswald J. Smith](#) - The Spirit Filled Life -- At about 55 min in the message Oswald gives some of his testimony of brokenness if you listen to nothing else forward to his amazing story also involving evangelist Paul Rader. [Street Corner Preacher Paul Rader 1879-1938](#), [Evangelist Paul Rader's Sermon, "The Stone Age"](#)
- [Moses: A Failure Used Greatly](#)
- [John Bunyan 1628](#)
- [Spiritual Warfare Series](#) - How to Identify the Voice of Satan - How Satan Gets Into Your Head - When the Devil Goes to Church
- [Principles of War \(Series 10 parts\)](#) #1 - Objective, #2 - Offense, #3 - Concentration, #4 - Mobility
- [The Heart of the Matter](#) - [Edgar Harrell](#) - [Out of the Depths: A Survivor's Story of the Sinking of the WWII ship USS Indianapolis](#)
- [Corrie ten Boom](#) - Personal Testimony
- [Abundant Life Network](#) - Testimonies
- [You Must Live Before You Die](#)

[The Book of Revelation of Jesus Christ](#) - [Vayahiy Preaching Ministry](#) (31 Free Mp3's)  
SermonAudio may require an email address prior to Mp3 download.

[God gave us Life to share with others! - Faith Lives! Faith Gives!](#)

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## Monthly Memo: [Spring 2008](#)

[Spring into Action - Download and share Christian Mp3's!](#)

Romans 10:15 How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel (good news) of peace and bring glad tidings of good things.

Sharing Mp3 files is a great way to bless many people especially those who do not have high speed internet connections or the time to search for files and download them.

Burn the Mp3 files to DVD's and pass along the DVD's so people can fill up their Computer hard drives and ipods with Christian Mp3's. Even with a High Speed internet connection the time savings is in hours for just a few dozen mp3's when shared via CD or DVD vs. actual internet download times.

If 20 or 50 people from the same Church share the same files off-line by CD or DVD's it will be a huge savings of time and internet resources.

Download and share mp3's, pdf's, mp4's, flash, ppt, and other files in bulk - all of the available files from a website but also create a favorites or best of DVD and share it as well.

Create a special CD of your favorites to share with non-Christians and include messages that contain a Salvation or invitation message.

## Mega Mp3 Download Locations

- [SermonAudio](#)
- [FireFighters for Christ - Most Requested](#)
- [FireFighters for Christ - Many Topics](#)
- [Desiring God - Conference Messages](#)
- [Discipleship Library](#)
- [Sermon Depository](#)

## Lists of Christian Websites and Resources

[XML](#) [Basic Christian: List of FREE Mp3 Download Website Locations](#)

[XML](#) [Basic Christian: List of DVD's, Movies, Flash Website Locations](#)

[XML](#) [Basic Christian: List of Christian Websites](#)

Romans 10:13-15 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher (proclaimer)? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written (Nahum 1:15) How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel (good news) of peace and bring glad tidings of good things.

\*The Christian community should be known for our ability to share internet resources offline freeing up internet access for others.

**God gave us Life to share with others!**

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## Monthly Memo: **Easter 2008 Jesus Walk Easter 2008**

[Easter Week 2008, PDF - An Ancient Holy Week Timeline, Bible Study, Devotional & Personal Journal for Easter Week 2008](#)

**Easter - " Resurrection Day" The Day Jesus Christ the Savior of the world gave eternal life to all who believe!**

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:1-21

For we know that if our earthly house (our physical body) of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God (our spiritual body - temple), an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in this (physical body) tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of (eternal) life. Now He that hath wrought (made) us for

the selfsame (eternal) thing is God, Who also hath given unto us the earnest (first portion) of the (Holy) Spirit. Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body (flesh), we are absent from the Lord: For we walk by faith, not by sight: We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body (to be in heaven), and to be present with the Lord. Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of Him.

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things (service) done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in (soul) heart. For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one (Jesus) died for all, then were all (mankind) dead: And that He died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto Him which died for them, and rose again (Easter Day resurrection). Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh (physical incarnation), yet now henceforth know we Him no more (not physically only Spiritually).

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to Himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead (stand-in), be ye reconciled to God. For He hath made Him to be sin (cross) for us, Who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness (resurrection) of God in Him (Jesus).

- [Easter - Gifts, Apparel, Books, DVD's, Music, Cards, Easter for Kids, Lent Resources](#)
- [Easter Flags](#) Display at church, home, or school; weather resistant for indoor or outdoor use; design is equally beautiful from both sides.
- [American Tract Society: Easter 2008 Outreach Kits!](#)  
Now you can order Easter Outreach Kits with resources perfectly suited to share the gospel of Jesus Christ! Reach 20 families in your neighborhood. Fill the plastic bag doorhangers with the contents and deliver one to each door.

God came to Save us from our sin.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

**Monthly Memo: December 2007**

**Merry CHRISTmas!**

Christmas 2007 - Celebrating the Arrival (Birth) of Jesus Christ the Savior of Mankind  
Christmas time is a wonderful time it is a time of reassurance of God's love and of God's commitment for

all mankind throughout all time.

Enjoy the Christmas holiday season knowing that there is indeed a Savior-Redeemer for mankind and that Jesus Christ is the Savior-Redeemer.

Christmas Day - "Savior Day" The Day Jesus Christ the Savior of the world entered into the world!

## PREPARING FOR THE BIRTH OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST: THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL

The prophet Isaiah throughout his writings entitles the coming Messiah--our Lord Jesus Christ--the "Holy One" although he uses this significant name interchangeably for God the Father. This title, Isaiah's favorite, is used a total of twenty-nine times beginning in the very first chapter of his most significant prophecy, most significant because of its intense focus on our Lord Jesus. This attribute of the character of God is in fact more than just an attribute, for holiness is the primary word used to describe the very essence of our God. It is not surprising therefore that the preparation for the Holy One's birth would be saturated in holiness as described in Luke chapter one. From the very outset, when Zacharias was visited by the holy angel as he was ministering in the holy place at the altar of incense, God's holy angel underlined the fact that Zacharias' son would 'be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. Another of God's holy angels, Gabriel, would then visit the virgin Mary bringing the good tidings of great joy, telling her that she would 'conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a Son, and shalt call His name JESUS'. He explained to her that 'The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that Holy Thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God'. ... [\[article link\]](#)

## CHRISTmas - 'Glory to God in the Highest'

Celebrating the Birth of Jesus Christ the Savior of Mankind

Luke 2:1-20

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David;) To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. **And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest**, and on earth peace, good will toward men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen it, they made known

abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

- [4 Candles - Wait for the first 3 candles to go out then watch the 4th candle... \(Flash\)](#)  
[4 Candles \(Video\)](#)  
Remember Jesus is the true 'Light of the World'
- [Hope - Basic Christian: Theology, Answers to Life's Questions, 132 Topics](#)  
Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

Hope is the optimistic expectation of future success. The opposite of hope is despair; the expectation of future disappointment and failure. Hope is in conjunction with faith. Hebrews 11:1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Hope is an expectation. We could hope for a relationship, job, car, house, but as soon as we realize our expectation we no longer hope. We might have a new hope for a bigger car, or a bigger house, but as soon as we receive it, we no longer hope for it. We hope for what we don't have. Unfulfilled hope is disappointment. Our hope in Jesus will never be disappointed because one day we will meet Jesus face to face.

**Giving 'Glory to God in the Highest' this is the very basis of our human relationship to the Holy, loving, kind, compassionate and tender God!**

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

### **Monthly Memo: June - July 2007 That the Christian ministry be not blamed - by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness!**

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:3-7 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: - by pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness ...

Ephesians 5:8-14 For you were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord. Walk as children of light, for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth, proving what is well-pleasing to the Lord. Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even reprove them. For the things which are done by them in secret, it is a shame even to speak of. But all things, when they are reprov'd, are revealed by the light, for everything that is revealed is light. Therefore He says, "Awake, you who sleep, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you."

**Article Source:**

Lately some Christian leaders, ministries, and even educational institutions have been embracing Mormonism (LDS) and even worse have been asking and instructing their Christian followers to do the same. Here is a brief summary of the vast amount of Lies, Deceit and Fraud that LDS - Mormonism has to offer. With absolute certainty every True Christian needs to reveal and expose the LDS fraud and not embrace it!

- [WOLVES IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING \(PDF\) Articles](#)

- Modern Mormonism in a Nutshell - LDS members "want to infiltrate regular Christian religions so they can bring those Christians into Mormonism" [Article](#)
- \* Practicing Hindu appointed to run Christian religion studies at St. Olaf College MN [Article](#)  
His writings also have been featured on the website of the Hindu-American Foundation, which earlier launched a diatribe against a variety of Christian organizations.
- The Mormon Conspiracy [Google Video \(48 min 37 sec\)](#)
- Jehovah's Witness cult - Another (LDS) Mormon-esque Cult [Google Video \(58 min 41 sec\)](#)
- I Admit It - I Left The Mormon (LDS) Church Because I Was Offended [Article](#)
- The Search for Truth - The video Jesus Christ or Joseph Smith ([Online Video](#))
- Radio Debate - Christian vs. Mormon (LDS) - Mp3 Download ([Audio - 51:37](#))

- 
- An Introduction to Joseph Smith Jr. [Article](#)
  - Joseph Smith at 14 years old in 1820 in upstate New York Joseph claimed to have had a "vision" [Article](#)
  - "State of New York v. Joseph Smith" arrested in 1826 for being a con artist [Article](#)
  - Joseph Smith, authorizing himself to sell liquor: [Article](#)
  - Joseph Smith destroys a Newspaper - the publishers claimed Joseph Smith and other Mormons had seduced their wives in the name of plural marriages [Article](#)
  - The Nauvoo Expositor Newspaper Office which Joseph Smith destroyed - LDS Website (Photo) [Article](#)
  - Remembering the Wives of Joseph Smith - 37 wives, ages 14 - 58, while 11 wives had current living husbands [Article](#)
  - Joseph Smith enrolls in Freemasonry - An Introduction to Mormonism and Freemasonry [Article](#)
  - Joseph Smith in jail attempting to escape shoots three people (killing 2) then dies in his own ill fated jailbreak [Article](#)

- 
- The Mountain Meadows Massacre Was Not The Only Massacre That Mormons Did [Articles](#)
  - A Pattern Of Mormons Disguised As Indians Attacking Wagon Trains [Article](#)
  - Summary: Here Is What Every Mormon And Ex-Mormon Needs To Know About The Mountain Meadows Massacre [Article](#)
  - Mountain Meadow Massacre - In a few minutes, 120 human beings were massacred ([Video - 5:40](#))
  - Mountain Meadow Massacre 9/11 1857 - Movie 'September Dawn' June 22, 2007 - Trailer ([Online Video](#))

Ephesians 6:10-18 .. be Strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might. Put on the whole Armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 11:14) of the devil (Revelation 20:10). For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole Armor of God (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 10:5), that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with Truth (John 14:6), and having on the Breastplate of Righteousness (Isaiah 54:17); And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of Peace (Romans 12:21); Above all, taking the Shield of Faith (Ephesians 2:8), wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the Helmet of Salvation (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:2), and the Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God (2<sup>nd</sup> timothy 3:16); Praying Always (1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:17-18) with all prayer and Supplication in the Spirit (Romans 8:26),

and Watching (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 2:11) thereunto with all Perseverance (Revelation 13:10) and Supplication for All Saints.

There seems to be an impression among some Christians that Mormonism should not be questioned knowing that Mormonism does not stand up to any scrutiny. Perhaps they are possibly wondering if Christianity can stand up to a similar inspection itself. Rest assured that Christianity does stand up to scrutiny and in fact Christianity thrives on investigation. Critics who have investigated Christianity and the Bible are the very people who have become Christians while the Mormons who investigate their religious foundations soon leave Mormonism behind.

With the enormous amount of Mormon fraud info now available and coming out on the internet and elsewhere I personally don't think the Mormon (LDS) cult will stand at least not in any substantial form, there are already signs of a Mormon (LDS) decline. I suspect the LDS will break up into three main groups. 1. True godly seekers will migrate over to our true Christian church. 2. Others will just become totally secular. 3. Distraught fanatic Mormons will embrace Islam as really Mormonism is a vaguely disguised, westernized form of Islam.

Mormonism is not a pretty picture and Christians have no need to embrace it or promote it but Christians do have every right to expose and reject the false claims of the Mormon (LDS) cult.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

**Monthly Memo: April - May 2007 April 8, 2007 Easter - Rejoice! The Easter-Resurrection of Jesus Christ is accomplished!**

**Resurrection-Easter Day the ultimate day of life, hope, joy and fulfillment!**

The resurrection of Jesus is God's fulfilled plan for mankind in man's now being reunited again forever with God in the Spiritual Kingdom of Jesus Christ.

**A relationship with God is an all or nothing opportunity:**

Either you have asked for and received the gift of God's Holy Spirit and are Spiritually born again - born from above or you are still in your sin and separated from God.

**The Christian walk however is not an all or nothing opportunity:**

There are many ups and downs, victories and defeats, and twists and turns along the Christian road of life, that's the way life is lived out. The Bible says that we will not understand everything in life that happens to us and therefore we need to just simply trust in Jesus. Yes, trust in God who Himself has conquered death, the grave and with it He has conquered despair. Jesus who was "in the beginning" and "has created all things" has also created a way for us to be in heaven forever with Him. The Christian invitation from God to mankind is an invitation to life, to Holiness and to godliness, none of these invitations is immediately fulfilled they are all worked out in us and through us as a part of our own salvation experience, therefore we are not to cut short our salvation experience with God.

The Easter Resurrection of Jesus Christ overcomes all of our human emotions, frailties and shortcomings. The resurrection of Jesus is complete, real, final and everlasting.

With Easter and such a great opportunity of eternal life now before us it is exactly the time to renew our focus and our relationship with God.

John 14:1-3 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in Me (Jesus). In My Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I Am, there ye may be also.

Proverbs 3:5-6 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct thy paths.

Philippians 2:10-13 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## **Monthly Memo: February - March 2007**

### **Feb. 2007 Valentines - Have they Lost their Love? - The Professional Christians**

1<sup>st</sup> John 3:14-16 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because He laid down His life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

1<sup>st</sup> John 4:6-11 Hereby know we the Spirit of Truth, and the spirit of error. Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

As a Christian worshiper I have attended many different Christian Churches, services and events including Rick Warren's Saddleback Church.



An Easter Sunrise Service a couple of years ago at a Lutheran Church has kind of summed up for me how low professional Christianity has become. I sat there in a service with a paid pastor 'ministering' to his flock that after an hour of his ranting against the Church in general and Christians in specific it became crystal clear of his actual hatred and disgust for anything and all things Christian and of his respect and admiration for all other religions including Hindus and Islam. As I wondered why this guy would even remain in the position of a pastor. I concluded that he was obviously in it for the money and that while he was in it he was going to do everything he could to change Christianity away from the Jesus based worship he so despised (his own words), and into the man based multi-religion system he so embraced.

So true today that many of the paid professional Christian leaders in Churches and in other ministries have lost their first love for Jesus, and as a result their attitude, actions and conduct reflect the absence of love. Here is a list of some of the Basic Christian current news items, a short list that concludes professional Christianity is going in the wrong direction.

---

### Recommended Audio Mp3

- [The Christian's Life - What is the life of a Christian all about? \(Mp3\)](#)  
Great teaching - contains some German phrases.
- [The Pastor as Theologian \(Mp3\)](#)  
Great message - a hard hitting sermon.

- 
- [New Age Teachings Passed of as "The Message" Bible \(NavPress.com\) - 'Oh! May the God of green hope fill you up with joy' \[Romans 15:13\]](#)  
{This 'Message' bible is directed at children and teens.}  
King James Version: Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. Romans 15:13. - The Message: Oh! May the God of green hope fill you up with joy, fill you up with peace, so that your believing lives, filled with the life-giving energy of the Holy Spirit, will brim over with hope! - Romans 15:13 [\[article link\]](#)
  - [What kind of message is The Message'\(NavPress.com\) - Written in 1993 in response to several requests](#)  
The Message DELETES the reference to God's holy name, ADDS requests not voiced by Jesus, and changes the meaning of other verses. Follow the link and learn more about the phrase, "As above, so below." [\[article link\]](#)
  - [The Message \(NavPress.com\) by Eugene Peterson: - Eugene Peterson's \(New Age\) Opinion of The Bible - several correspondences with NavPress proves that Eugene Peterson has no Doctorate](#)

The research article referring to Dr. Eugene Peterson addresses the assumption many have that Eugene Peterson has a doctorate in languages, which in many minds, would qualify his translating a Bible. However, several correspondences with NavPress proves that Eugene Peterson has no doctorate, with the definitive statement, "He doesn't have a PhD but he has 3 honorary doctorates from Seattle Pacific University, Messiah and Northwestern." ... The honorary doctorates Eugene Peterson has received are discussed as well as the teaching positions he has held, including, for example, the ecumenical Regent University, his return to the ecumenical New York Theological Seminary, the ecumenical St. Mary's Seminary, the first Catholic seminary in the U.S. It is owned and operated by the Sulpician Fathers, who are diocesan priests dedicated to the continued formation of priests for the Catholic church. These teaching positions are discussed in relation to his time spent at each and the theological positions of the various universities or seminaries. Research is also presented concerning Eugene Peterson's Pentecostal background and his ordination in the United Presbyterian Church, the relations that denomination has with the National Council of Churches, the World Council of Churches and the ecumenical movement in general. It should be noted that his Pentecostal bias concerning tongues and "private prayer language" is implanted into The Message. [\[article link\]](#)

- **Country Keepers Blog received the following email from Discipleship Journal (NavPress.com) - We note that you have posted our Book-at-a-Time Bible Reading Plan on your website, this is a violation of copyright, and it must be removed immediately - 'Who sells Bible reading plans?'** We note that you have posted our Book-at-a-Time Bible Reading Plan on your website. This is a violation of copyright, and it must be removed immediately. You may, however, provide a link on your site to the page on our site where the Plans are sold. ... Please respond with a confirmation that you are removing the Plan from your site. Thank you for your cooperation in this matter. ... [navpress.com/magazines](#). ... **Who sells Bible reading plans? I didn't know anyone did. Well, they certainly have the right to stand on their copyright. Praise God that the King James Bible itself is in the public domain.** [\[article link\]](#)

- 
- **John Conner visits Barnes and Noble, finds the Satanic Bible for Sale {published by 'Zondervan Bible Company' parent company} (Video 3:43)**  
John Conner author of The Resistance Manifesto goes to Barnes and Noble and finds the Satanic Bible for sale. [\[article link\]](#)
  - **Publisher in O.J. book scandal fired - "Judith Regan's employment with HarperCollins has been terminated effective immediately," - HarperCollins also owns the Zondervan Bible Company and sells the NIV Bible as well as the Satanic bible**  
NEW YORK (AP) -- O.J. Simpson's would-be publisher, Judith Regan, was fired Friday, her sensational, scandalous tenure at Rupert Murdoch's News Corp. ending with the tersest of announcements. "Judith Regan's employment with HarperCollins has been terminated effective immediately," HarperCollins CEO Jane Friedman said in a statement. "The Regan publishing program and staff will continue as part of the HarperCollins General Books Group." ... Since 1994, she has headed the ReganBooks imprint at News Corp.'s HarperCollins, an ideal fit for Murdoch's tabloid tastes. Regan has published a long list of racy best-sellers ... [\[article link\]](#)

- **Zondervan Company Statistics - Parent company HarperCollins Publishers**  
Zondervan has a team of more than 360 employees, with offices in Grand Rapids, Miami, London, and Sao Paulo. Parent company HarperCollins Publishers has offices in New York, Los Angeles, San Francisco, Toronto, London, Glasgow, Paris, Johannesburg, Sydney, Auckland, Tokyo, and Singapore. Zondervan authors number more than 1,500 and range from homemakers, business people, politicians and celebrities, to theologians, scholars, philosophers, and ministry professionals. [\[article link\]](#)
- **Satanic Bible by Anton La Vey (Called "The Black Pope") from HarperCollins Publishers**  
Called "The Black Pope" by many of his followers, Anton La Vey began the road to High Priesthood of the (lurch of Satan when he was only 16 years old and an organ player in a carnival: ... From that time early in his life his path was clear. Finally, on the last night of April, 1966 -- Walpurgisnacht, the most important festival of the believers in witchcraft -- LaVey shaved his head in the tradition of Ancient executioners and announced the formation of The Church Of Satan. He had seen the need for a church that would recapture man's body and his carnal desires as objects of celebration. [\[article link\]](#)

- 
- **Catholic School Bans Pro-life Speaker - As Flynn painstakingly details, Margaret Sanger-the founder of Planned Parenthood and heroine of the Left-was an avowed racist who embraced the tenets of Nazism, terrorism, and religious bigotry**  
The Catholic Church has a rich history of protecting the most vulnerable members of society. From challenging forced sterilizations to rebuking the practice of abortion, the Church's leaders have been outspokenly pro-life. Why, then, is a Catholic school censoring a pro-life speech meant to expose anti-Catholic bigotry, uncover an embarrassing eugenics movement in the United States, and disclose the dubious past of the abortion movement's prized icon, Margaret Sanger? Even more troubling, why would this speech be abruptly canceled when attendance is voluntary and the event is held after school? [\[article link\]](#)
  - **Haggard Disappointed over Public Response to Snickers Super Bowl AD - "I really enjoyed doing the Snickers commercial," stated Haggard {Apparently, even though Ted Haggard was revealed to be a fraud and disgraced as a Pastor-leader, his NWO handlers are not yet through with using Haggard to disgrace Christians and Christianity.}**  
Phoenix, AZ (UPSI) - Newly declared heterosexual Ted Haggard came forward today to register his displeasure with the American public over condemnation of a recent Snickers Super Bowl ad in which he appeared. Mars Inc. was caught off guard by a tidal wave of public anger over the commercial which depicts an accidental kiss between two males. The company immediately pulled the ad campaign after overwhelming complaints that it was anti-gay. Haggard took issue with the public outcry, stating that he felt his performance reflected a natural, humorous and "completely heterosexual" situational response. [\[article link\]](#)
  - **THE RICK WARREN & Ted Haggard DEBATE What do you think of 'America's pastor'? - I think we can expect more from these wolves in sheeps clothing in the future {They seem to**

have an agenda, a New World Order agenda, one that diverts people, finances and resources from delivering the Christian Gospel and into NWO pet projects.}

Birds of a Feather Posted by X on Dec 28, 2006 01:29. When I heard about Ted Haggard and Rick Warren (months before Ted Haggards drugs and \*sex scandel) signing on to a statement to incourage congress to stop Global warming by increasing Federal regulations on carbon Dioxide emisions and to work closley with the UN (basicly support the Kyoto treaty). That completly ruined their credibility with me. After that the \*sex scandel did not surprise me. I think we can expect more from these wolves in sheeps clothing in the future. Note \* modified word. [\[article link\]](#)

- Episcopal Minister Boycotts 'Straight' Weddings - {Christian fasting is to be used for removing and overcoming evil and immorality and not for embracing it. The Christian Baptism is a symbol that a person has changed from their past immoral life and has entered into a New Holy life in Jesus. Baptism is not an entry pass into heaven nor is it a seal of approval for one's own sins.}

An Episcopal minister in Massachusetts will stop performing all wedding ceremonies to protest the denomination's prohibition of same-sex unions. "We are called to join the fast that our homosexual brothers and sisters in Christ have had to observe all their lives," said the Rev. Robert Hirschfeld, rector of Grace Episcopal Church in Amherst. ... Two priest associates at Grace Church, the Rev. Margaret Bullitt-Jonas and the Rev. Burton Whiteside, also said they won't perform marriages. "I am convinced that when gays and lesbians are baptized, they become full members of the body of Christ," said Bullitt-Jonas. "They are not partial members or conditional members or second-class members." [\[article link\]](#)

Jude 1:20-21 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

**Merry CHRISTmas!**  
**CHRISTmas 2006 - 'Glory to God in the Highest'**  
**Celebrating the Birth of Jesus Christ the Savior of Mankind**

Luke 2:1-20

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. **And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest,** and on earth peace, good will toward men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

- [4 Candles - Wait for the first 3 candles to go out then watch the 4th candle... \(Flash 1 Min.\)](#)  
Remember Jesus is the true 'Light of the World'
- [Hope - Basic Christian: Theology, Answers to Life's Questions, 132 Topics](#)  
Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

Hope is the optimistic expectation of future success. The opposite of hope is despair; the expectation of future disappointment and failure. Hope is in conjunction with faith. Hebrews 11:1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Hope is an expectation. We could hope for a relationship, job, car, house, but as soon as we realize our expectation we no longer hope. We might have a new hope for a bigger car, or a bigger house, but as soon as we receive it, we no longer hope for it. We hope for what we don't have. Unfulfilled hope is disappointment. Our hope in Jesus will never be disappointed because one day we will meet Jesus face to face.

Giving 'Glory to God in the Highest' this is the very basis of our human relationship to the Holy, loving, kind, compassionate and tender God!

### *Our five main purposes from a Biblical perspective*

We as Christians need to worship and come to God in His prescribed Godly manner. Here is an article excerpt comparing new modern worship methods with the existing Biblical ones.

It is a great reminder to all of us to worship God with respect to God's ways.

- **Worship:** Postmodern worship forms are designed to stir happy feelings and human excitement, not worship inspired by the Holy Spirit. They point to a positive and permissive God who -- like our human team members -- will cheer our self-centered nature and excuse our unholy ways. Such celebrations clash with genuine expressions of a Spirit-filled heart that freely praises our wonderful holy God without emotion-raising, man-centered programs. (See 'Spirit-Led or Purpose-Driven' {Book}).
- **Fellowship:** Purpose-driven "fellowship" tends to follow today's dialectical guidelines. These push group members toward unbiblical tolerance, feeling-based rather than fact-based "sharing," and silence with regard to Biblical absolutes. In contrast, Biblical fellowship happens when we come together with common delight in His Word, His will and His ways -- loving and encouraging each other with His Word and by His Spirit.
- **Discipleship:** The new church management systems call for training in submission and loyalty to "the group" and the new social ethics -- not to God and His Word. It requires participation in collective thinking and "service learning" and fun team building activities. It shuns God's narrow ways and divisive truths, and twists God's call for Biblical oneness into an invitation to join the world on its highway to corruption.
- **Ministry:** The shape and structure of purpose-driven ministries are increasingly defined by new management gurus, personality assessments, community surveys,

and group appeal, not by Biblical teaching nor God's actual purposes. But the Bible shows us that our main focus should be on building up believers by preaching and teaching His Word, and by exhorting and serving one another. We are called to live and work together by His Spirit -- not by group thinking and politically correct tolerance. In the true Church, all the members know and follow Jesus Christ, the King of all! He is not a reinvented god acceptable to the world, but the holy, almighty God who revealed Himself through the Scriptures.

- Evangelism: Today's soft, non-offensive gospel focuses on God's supposed passionate love for people who are naturally lovable, not on His loving mercy for depraved sinners. (See Ephesians 2:1-4) When "Christian" change agents train the masses to "think outside the box" of God's unchanging Word, they are spreading a false gospel and blinding people to the only truth that can set us free.

Source: [www.crossroad.to/charts/millennium-goals-peace.htm](http://www.crossroad.to/charts/millennium-goals-peace.htm)

**Have a very blessed, wonderful and Jesus Christ centered Holiday Season!**

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

### **Monthly Memo: October - November 2006**

### **Jesus is the Way to Heaven and Eternal Life!**

Jesus said "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me"

John 14:1-7

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God (the Father), believe also in Me. In my Father's house (Heaven) are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again (2<sup>nd</sup> Coming), and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto Him, Lord, we know not whither Thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me. If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him.

- [End Times News - Everyone to heaven?](#)

*Everyone to heaven? - Many ask, why doesn't God just take everyone to heaven?*

*Because God is totally just, He cannot take everyone to heaven, rather He gives all their just reward. When a person has committed evil, would it be just and fair to allow him the reward of heaven? no, of course not. Put another way, when a person is deserving to be lost, God*

*cannot deny him his reward because God is totally just. That would be denying him his reward right? so it's not being just to the wicked.*

*But there is a much more compelling reason, the wicked would not be happy in heaven. They won't like any part of it to live in perfect righteousness with God when their earthly lives were filled with evil. You see, God does not just wave His hand and make everyone perfect. No, we have to develop perfect characters right now on this earth so we will be ready to live in heaven.*

*You see, God's government is based on total freedom to choose, that is why you can choose to do evil or good. If He forced everyone even in the slightest way to be good, there is no longer freedom of choice. If in any way God forced His children to do or obey something, they would become subjects of a tyrant and the universe would become a chamber of horrors.*

- [Evangecube: Evangelism in a cube - Gospel Presentation \(Flash\)](#)
- [Five Steps to Genuine Revival {3/31/1976 - Old School - Fire & Brimstone} \(MP3\)](#)  
Consider your ways. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

**Have a very blessed, wonderful and Christian growth/maturity filled fall-winter!**

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## **Monthly Memo: August - September 2006 Jesus Walked on Water!**

John 6:18-21

And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. But He saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they willingly received Him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

Jesus walked on water in order to help His disciples that were in peril. Jesus walked on the water because it was an obstacle in the way of the people that Jesus needed to save.

This is both an example of Jesus' Deity over nature and also of His compassion to us in that Jesus will not allow any obstacle to keep Him from reaching us and saving us.

Like the disciples of Jesus before us, our days and moments of peril are now at hand and we also can look up, look past our obstacles and see Jesus our savior our glorious salvation.



Jesus is God and Jesus has demonstrated time and time again that He is love, compassion, mercy, kindness, grace and indeed life itself, every good thing comes from Jesus.

- [Mp3's - Max Lucado - They Call Him Savior - Part 1 & 2](#)
- [Evangecube: Evangelism in a cube](#)

Have a very blessed, joyous and salvation filled summer!

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

- 
- [Baptism Video - Baptism Testimonials \(3 min 14 sec\)](#)

### **Monthly Memo: June - July 2006**

### **Welcome to Baptism Freedom Summer 2006 - Once Baptised we are now Free to Worship God in Spirit and in Truth.**

The 4<sup>th</sup> of July commemorates the desire of America to break away from the bondage and oppression of Europe/England. The breakaway was done with desire, intent and commitment so much so that a document the "Declaration of Independence" was drafted and sent explaining our desired freedoms.

As Christians it is our desire to be free to worship Jesus Christ as God has instructed us to do so in His Holy Bible. There is oppression both human and demonic oppression that needs to be overcome in our victory of worship to Jesus. Just like the brave pilgrims did so many years ago when they signed their declaration of independence we also need to sign our declaration of independence from the sins of this world. Fortunately it is our water Baptism that is our declaration to the world and to the spirit realm that we are now free, clean and alive in Jesus Christ. Our freedom from sin and bondage of this world and our very real Resurrection Spirit life in Jesus Christ are now evident and available to us in our baptism of faith into God the Father, Son Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

### **Baptism Info: Basic Christian Theology**

Romans 6:1-11

What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into His death? herefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His death, we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection: Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no

more dominion over Him. For in that He died, He died unto sin once: but in that He liveth, He liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Have a very Blessed and joyous Baptism Freedom Summer!

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

**Monthly Memo: April - May 2006 Welcome to Service Spring 2006  
as we worship God in spirit and in service.**

Rejoice! The Easter resurrection of Jesus is upon us, like Jesus we too are Alive to the everlasting eternal salvation life that is found and provided only in the resurrection life of Jesus!

Rejoice! because cruel death has passed us over. The curse of sin and death no longer affect our soul for our life is now in Jesus Christ and Jesus Lives!

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 5:7-8

Purge out therefore the old leaven (old ways - sin), that ye may be a new lump (new ways - holy), as ye are unleavened (holy). For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us: Therefore let us keep the feast (Passover-Easter), not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:44-58

There is a natural (physical/flesh-human) body, and there is a spiritual (soul/resurrection born-again) body. And so it is written, The first man Adam (Adam & Eve) was made a living soul; the last Adam (Jesus) was made a quickening (life-giving) Spirit.

Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural (physical); and afterward that which is spiritual.

The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man (Jesus) is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy (unsaved), such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly (born-again), such are they also that are heavenly (holy).

And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption (sin) inherit incorruption (holiness).

Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal (man) must put on immortality (salvation).

So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?  
The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.  
But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.

Have a very Blessed and joyous Easter Resurrection!

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## **Monthly Memo: Februaury - March 2006 Valentines Day a day of Love and Commitment**

Yet real love and real commitment come from Jesus as demonstrated in the Holy (Easter) week events. The incarnation - teachings - life - miracles - death and then the glorious resurrection of Jesus all testify of God's love and commitment to each of us.

What about people and what about governments are they committed to helping us? It seems less and less likely that governments have any real compassion and therefore any real help for us.

In the Bible the Jewish Prophet Daniel was given a vision from God regarding all of the ruling gentile (secular-without God) Governments of the world. Not surprisingly in the Bible the gentile governments are compared to wild beasts in their nature with the final government being the most wild of all.

Daniel 7:7-10 After this I (Daniel) saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast (government-world wide system), dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue (people lit. "left down behind") with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns [10 rulers - presidents]. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn (the antichrist ruler), before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up [political infighting] by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great (blasphemous) things. I beheld till the thrones (offices) were cast down, and the Ancient of Days (Jesus) did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the

hair of His head like the pure wool: His throne was like the fiery flame, and His wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him: thousand thousands ministered unto Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

What is it in its nature that makes this final government such a terrible beast? One aspect of the final government is that the government itself turns on its own people. In the past governments have always protected and favored their own people. Today this is not the case as almost universally governments take from their own to provide for others.

This is demonstrated daily in a lack of our veteran services funding yet Iraq remains fully funded. Private property can now be seized for any purpose warrants and court protection are a thing of the past as unauthorized search and seizure become the rule of the land. The victims of Hurricane Katrina found little or no help from their own government. The government seems incapable or unwilling to accomplish anything positive for its people and yet the government encourages every sort of evil to prevail. Televisions and movies are a constant stream of vulgar expressions while schools, colleges, universities and every government institution is a breeding ground for disrespect and disorder.

Currently the most aggrieved example of a government turning on its own people is the secular government of Israel as it has turned on its own people and is violently throwing them out of their own houses and giving their land to their sworn Islamic enemies.

In just the last two days here are three incredible resources of the government violence in Israel against their own innocent peaceful Israeli citizens.

- [Amona Clash Exclusive - INN: {\\*\\*\\*Must Hear\\*\\*} AUDIO RADIO SHOW MP3 Download](#)
- [Amona Clash Exclusive - INN: {Extremely Amazing - Intense!!} INITIAL PHOTOSTORY COMPILATION, Download 2.2MB](#)
- [Amona Clash Exclusive - INN: Short, Enhanced Video Clip of Violence by Israel Govt. - Troops](#)

- 
- [America 9-11 Tract \(PDF\)](#)

Governments are not the answer and governments never were the answer to mankind's problems, cares and concerns, but God is and therefore let us always turn our prayers to Jesus our one true help in times of trouble.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

# Happy New Year 2006!

Praying your New Year is filled with the Joy of Jesus Christ  
Have a Godly, Blessed, Joyous, Prosperous & Fulfilling New Year!

O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been His counsellor? Or who hath first given to Him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of Him, and through Him, and to Him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen. Romans 11:33-36

---

## Share the Faith with Mp3 & Pdf files

This New Year Share the faith of a relationship with God  
by downloading and passing along Christian Mp3 and Pdf files.

{Scroll down the page for links to many Christian Mp3 & Pdf download locations}

---

### Monthly Memo: December - January

#### Welcome to Works Winter 2005 - 2006

It is our continued preparation to be disciples of Jesus Christ; to do the works of Jesus and in so doing to be pleasing to God.

At the Christmas entrance-birth of Jesus, Jesus entered into the world at night. Jesus came as the one true light to this lost, dark, cold and lonely world.

Ephesians 5:6-17 Let no man deceive you with vain (empty) words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth; Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

Wherefore He (Holy Spirit) saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as

wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

Christmas is a reminder that the very reason Jesus came into the human realm is to do the work of God. It is also a reminder that the other part of the relationship between God and man is that we are to enter into God's presence in order to do the works pleasing to God. Works that are obedient and satisfying to God are works that are directed by God.

Here is an audio message that will help reveal just how far from God mankind has strayed. It is one message from a series but it is a very hard hitting message and everyone should be in prayer and ready for such a message before you listen to it.

[Deception Audio Seminar - Deception1Part2.mp3](#)

Please take part in Works Winter 2005 - 2006 and share the faith by downloading and sharing the available Mp3 and Pdf files.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

## **Typhoons, Hurricanes, Earthquakes, Floods, Fires ...**

Are disasters both natural and manmade allowed by God as types of judgments of God?

God's promise to all mankind and all countries is that God will Bless those who bless the Jews-Israel and will curse those who go against the comfort, peace (shalom), prosperity and protection of Israel.

Genesis 12:1-3 Now the LORD had said unto Abram (Abraham) [father of the Jews and the Jewish nation of Israel], Get thee out of thy country (Babylon/Iraq), and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land (Israel) that I will shew thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee [through Jesus] shall all families of the earth be blessed.

**On August 22, 1787, George Mason (1725-1792), Father of the Bill of Rights, made this statement during the debates of the Constitutional Convention - "As Nations cannot be rewarded or punished in the next world, they must be in this. By an inevitable chain of causes and effects, Providence punishes national sins, by national calamities."**

According to the Bible individuals (Ananias and Sapphira, Acts chapter 5) and leaders (Herod, Acts Chapter 12) are judged for their actions also cities (Matthew 11:20-24) and nations (Revelation chapter 18) are judged by God.

Acts 12:1-2 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John (the disciple) with the sword.

Acts 12:21-24 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost. But the word of God grew and multiplied.

Matthew 11:20 Then began He (Jesus) to upbraid the cities wherein most of His mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

Revelation 18:1-8 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon (Iraq) the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

---

**Halloween Info:** 2007 Version

[Halloween 2007 Information & Resources](#)

[Halloween, Trick Or Treat? Audio Mp3 #14076](#)

Share the Faith with Mp3 & Pdf files

This Halloween don't be Tricked - instead Treat yourself and your friends to the life filled Christian message by downloading and passing along Christian Mp3 and Pdf files.

{Select the [Download Page](#) for links to many Christian Mp3 & Pdf download locations}

---

## **Monthly Memo: October - November** **Welcome to Forgiveness Fall 2005**

Daniel 9:9 To the LORD our God belong mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against Him.

Colossians 1:13-14 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet (meeting/organized) to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son (Jesus): In whom we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

Thank you for taking part in Salvation Summer 2005 and we now welcome you to Forgiveness Fall 2005 here at [BasicChristian.org](#) - [BasicChristian.info](#).

Basic Christian invites you to know that by the cross of Jesus Christ you are now forgiven and that through the resurrection of Jesus all is now well with your soul between you and God.

Take this time, this moment and this opportunity to further commit to and to renew your relationship with God in Jesus Christ.

Here is an excellent [audio testimony](#) by the leading English Pastor - Willie Mullan, 1911-1980 (Text - Audio - Download).

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:1-2 We then, as workers together with Him (God), beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. For He saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored (helped/aided) thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.

Please take part in Forgiveness Fall 2005 and share the faith by downloading and sharing the available Mp3 and Pdf files.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---



## Monthly Memo: August - September Knowing the Times - The Last Days

Romans 13:11-14 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

It is currently the "Last Days" these are the last days that mankind will have to suffer through and endure without the Lordship, rule and authority of the Lord Jesus Christ reigning supreme here on earth. When Jesus does return to set up His Kingdom it will be a Blessed Kingdom where Jesus will rule in love and righteousness but until then the Devil is currently busy trying to build his own worldly counterfeit kingdom and it is a kingdom with all the hallmarks of a devilish kingdom. It is a controlling, manipulating, hate filled, unfair and unjust system but what else is to be expected from the cruel Devil. So until Jesus does return let us all continue to look to Jesus and to be led by Jesus.

Here is an excellent article "The Importance of Understanding the End Times" by Jan Markell of [OliveTreeViews.org](http://OliveTreeViews.org). *To be perfectly honest, I am growing weary of the many voices I hear saying that the world makes no sense today. It makes perfect sense if one understands the proper eschatology or doctrine of the "last days." The problem is that there is either little or no interest in the topic or it is being taught improperly. Why is it that even the History Channel, A & E, Discovery Network, etc. are paying more attention to it than the churches? In most churches it was shelved 20 years ago as "controversial," "divisive", and "gloom and doom." What is gloom and doom about the fact that the King is coming? Hanging on to this "blessed hope" (Titus 2:13) should be able to get the believer through most any trial. ... To view the full article*

Also here is the BasicChristian.org reference to [End Times](#).

---

***God Bless America!***  
**Happy 4<sup>th</sup> of July**

Great Moments with President Lincoln

A tribute to a man who lives in the heart of all freedom loving people  
(short movie or audio downloads).

\*Login now required

[Quotes of the Founding Fathers](#)

---

## Monthly Memo: June - July

### Baptism, Communion, Prayer, Service, Fellowship, Respect, Honor to God, are you Saved?

It is now summertime a time to worship God a time to praise God and certainly a time to get right with God.

Are you baptized, do you partake in God's Holy Communion of "bread (body) and wine (blood)" [Communion Info](#) do you pray to God, do you serve God, are you right with God?

Here is an old style fire and brimstone audio message that will certainly encourage people to get right with God. [The Harvest Is Past](#)

These summer months are opportunity months. Months of opportunity to get baptized, to share our eternal lifesaving faith with others, to praise God and to just generally do acts and works of kindness and good service towards others.

Here is a series of new style teaching audio messages that will certainly encourage people to fellowship and grow with God. [Living Beyond Religion](#)

It is a time to stop following the world. This world has nothing to offer the Christian. It is a world of dishonor, disrespect, and disunion towards God. It is a time to demonstrate our rejection of this world and receive the Baptism of "the Father, the Son (Jesus) and the Holy Spirit" [Baptism Info](#) and to now live life in God's eternity.

---

## Monthly Memo: April - May 2005

To our Angel Terri Schindler-Schiavo we love you and we miss you! America and the world was a better place when we had Terri with us. It was a more compassionate and more merciful place. Now that Terri is gone a part of each of us has died as well and another part of our innocence as a nation is now gone.

I don't know what we can do now. I do know that what Terri has suffered at the hands of our Government was completely wrong, immoral and inhumane. We defiantly live in a secular atheist society that is now almost completely given over to being a culture of death, despair and disobedience. I also know that I am now going to covenant with Terri and in honor and in memory of Terri I will no longer ever give my vote in any election to anyone who is less than a proven Pro-Life supporter. By voting for people who then have such a total disregard for human life it now makes me feel unclean and dirty and I would rather vote for someone who doesn't win the election but at least stands for dignity and human life.

The fact that the courts went so far as to rule and to remove Terri's food and nourishment from her is a huge wakeup call to every single one of us.

We as Christians have to break out of this current mold of death as a way of life and Evangelize the Christian message of life, respect, authority, and wellbeing.

The Terri Schindler Schiavo Foundation, Inc.

---

## Updates

---

### **August 25, 2005: Judge Orders Convicted Sniper (John Allen Muhammad) to be Forcibly Fed {Full Article}**

A judge allowed corrections officials to forcibly feed convicted sniper John Allen Muhammad while he awaits trial in the county for six October 2002 killings. ... Doctors had concluded that Muhammad, 44, was at risk of serious injury or death if he continued his hunger strike, corrections officials said. Judge James L. Ryan issued an order allowing officials at the county jail to forcibly feed and hydrate him. ... Muhammad has already been sentenced to die following a 2003 conviction for a sniper shooting in Manassas, Va. Malvo was sentenced to life in prison for a shooting in Falls Church, Va. [\[Article\]](#)

### **August 25, 2005: Judge Orders Convicted Sniper (John Allen Muhammad) to be Forcibly Fed**

Rockville, Md. -- A judge allowed corrections officials to forcibly feed convicted sniper John Allen Muhammad while he awaits trial in the county for six October 2002 killings. Muhammad had not eaten anything since being transferred to the Montgomery County, Md., jail on Monday, corrections officials said in court documents filed Thursday. He was apparently upset with the food he was being served and the handling of his legal material. Doctors had concluded that Muhammad, 44, was at risk of serious injury or death if he continued his hunger strike, corrections officials said. Judge James L. Ryan issued an order allowing officials at the county jail to forcibly feed and hydrate him. [\[Article\]](#)

### **October 16, 2005: Guantanamo hunger strikers force-fed**

GUANTANAMO BAY, Oct 15: Authorities at the US prison facility in Guantanamo Bay have acknowledged to visiting Muslim journalists that some prisoners in their custody have been force-fed to end their hunger strike. ... "Yes, prisoners have been force-fed," said Capt John S. Edmondson, the Commander of the Naval Hospital at Guantanamo. "We are feeding a diet of protein, glucose and fat to 24 prisoners," with tubes pushed into their stomachs through their noses, to keep them alive, he said. [\[Article\]](#)

### **November 4, 2005: Doctor - Terror suspects being force fed. A quarter of prisoners at Guantanamo Bay are on hunger strikes.**

GUANTANAMO BAY, Cuba (CNN) -- Twenty-three detainees on hunger strikes at the prison camp here are being force fed to prevent their deaths, a doctor who works with the prisoners told CNN. [\[Article\]](#)

### **December 2, 2005: Probe Looks at Alleged Katrina Euthanasia**

NEW ORLEANS -- Authorities investigating whether hospital and nursing home patients were put out of their misery during Hurricane Katrina and its aftermath are testing as many as 100 of the dead for lethal doses of morphine or other such drugs. Orleans Parish coroner Frank Minyard said Friday that samples from 75 to 100 patients have been sent to a lab in Philadelphia for toxicology testing. He said the results have not come back yet and he does not know how long it will take.

At least 140 patients at New Orleans-area hospitals and nursing homes died during the storm and its aftermath. The Louisiana attorney general's office is investigating six hospitals and 13 nursing homes,

looking into whether patients were inadequately protected, abandoned or even euthanized to spare them from further suffering while waiting for rescuers to arrive. [\[Article\]](#)

---

### **Monthly Memo: March - April** **The Resurrection (Easter) Celebration**

This year the celebration of the Resurrection of Jesus is Easter, March 27<sup>th</sup> and with it will likely be what are now the yearly news items of disinformation about the events of the life of Jesus including His virgin birth, His death on the cross and His Sunday resurrection. This year it seems likely that the aspect of Jesus' life that is going to be the most misrepresented by the media is the Jewish identity of Jesus. Jesus is already being portrayed by some as being more Palestinian than Jewish but know for certain that Jesus is Jewish, He was born in Bethlehem of Israel and He is forever in support of His brethren from the flesh which are the Jews of His native Israel. Let's not let the uninformed media continue to define Jesus or Christianity, or us Christians for that matter but let us present to the world that we are indeed followers of Jesus and as His followers supporters of His nation of Israel and of His brethren the Hebrews/Jews. God Bless you all and have a wonderful life filled Resurrection (Easter) Sunday rejoicing in the eternal life a gift from God delivered to us from the cross by the outstretched hands of Jesus.

---

### **Monthly Memo: February**

Love and Romance. February begins a time of renewal as the Old Year has passed away and the New Year is just beginning full of opportunity and full of optimism. What more optimism could there be than to realize all that Jesus has done for us and continues to do for us in our life, and what more optimism, opportunity and renewal could we face than the certain future that we will face by spending eternity with Jesus in Heaven. Eternity in Heaven that is the sure basis of the greatest of Romances and of the best Love story ever written. It is the love story written by God and it is the love story brought to us by Jesus! Enjoy!

Seeing is believing do not get caught up in miracles or any so called proofs. We Christians have the timeless ageless witness of creation and the Bible.

---

### **Monthly Memo: January 2005**

January: Happy New Year 2005 A new year, a new month, a new week, a new day, a new hour, a new minute, a new second, a new moment. A new chance to get to know God and a new opportunity to get more personally involved in a relationship with Him.

---

## Monthly Memo: December

December: Christmas greetings to all mankind from God and the Angels

And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city (Bethlehem) of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord. Luke 2: 10-11

---

## Monthly Memo: November

November: Thanksgiving and the courage to do good. The Pilgrims had the courage to do what is good and pleasing to God. The courage to leave England to come to this new unknown world and to then establish a Continent for righteousness and justice. A system they built solely on the Christian principals of the Holy Bible. To do good according to God's ways is what America has stood for since it's beginning. This is a good country Blessed by God and it is for this reason that truly we are thankful this Thanksgiving.

---

## Monthly Memo: October

As Halloween approaches so should our Christian witness! Halloween is a unique time to present the clear and present difference between the light and love of Jesus and the darkness and trickery of this world. Most people are willing to go along for an evening with the Halloween message of death and games but is anyone really willing to spend eternity in a perpetual Halloween? No. But that is exactly the condition that the unbeliever is faced with an eternity of ghosts and goblins, of trickery and deceit if they do not realize that Halloween fright is not a joke but a very real occurrence for those who are unwilling to embrace Jesus. It is in such a time as this that our Christian message of hope, life and eternity can clearly be seen to make sense and to make a difference.

---

Wed April 21, 2004

## **BasicChristian.org: Monthly Newsletter - Blog Updates**

*Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Christ Jesus both now and yet to come.*

**Hi to everyone & Welcome to all of the new Blog-RSS readers!!**

There are many updates to report regarding Basic Christian and in keeping with this new format the updates are going to be very brief to honor the many time constraints on the readers and subscribers.

### **Jesus Walk 2004:**

1. The Jesus Walk 2004 Timeline devotion is a continuing success, close to becoming a Christian phenomenon. The devotion is gaining widespread appeal and recognition from throughout both Christian and non-Christian communities.
2. Current developments for the "Jesus Walk Timeline Devotion" include:
  - Updating the "United in Jesus Walk" version into a final form and submitting it to be printed into a devotional booklet.
  - Continued work on the script for an accompanying "Jesus Walk" movie production.
  - Development of the next Jesus Walk version "All the Way, Walking the Long Road."

### **RSS Feed, Updates, Newsletter, Blog**

We are pleased to announce that the BasicChristian.org website now has an accompanying News-Update RSS feed. The feed is already working very well in providing people with an easy and convenient way to access and stay updated with Basic Christian information and resources.

Please recommend this feed to anyone who you think might be interested in it or benefit from it.

<http://www.basicchristian.org/BasicChristian.rss>

There will continue to be many changes, improvements and updates regarding Basicchristian.org. We look forward to any suggestions and recommendations that anyone has.

Contact us at:

[David@BasicChristian.org](mailto:David@BasicChristian.org)

Let us continue in praying for and the building up of one another in the Faith and Love of Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior!

Have a Jesus Day! :o)  
God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

Welcome to the Basic Christian Newsletter!

May 11, 2003

## **Billy Graham in San Diego**

Hi to everyone:

A couple of days ago (Friday) I had the pleasure of attending one day of a four day major Christian event held in a stadium in San Diego Ca. The main speaker stepped up to the microphone and proclaimed that "God is the God of Judgment and that one day God is going to judge the world. But that day is not today! Today is another day! Today is another Day of God's Mercy and of God's Grace given to us from God for our Salvation." As I sat there listening I realized that indeed this is a testimony of God, Heaven, and of good things through Christ Jesus both now and yet to come. The speaker was Billy Graham.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 6:1,2 We then, as workers together with Him, beseech you also that ye receive not the Grace of God in vain. For He saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored (helped/aided) thee: Behold, now is the accepted time; Behold, now is the Day of Salvation.

Billy Graham looked and seemed in great shape. Based on current news articles I half expected him to struggle up to the podium in a walker but he was fine, he told a couple of funny stories and gave a Superb message. His message was being broadcast to all of the military troops world wide on ship and on land including Iraq, Korea and Afghanistan so the theme was military oriented and the guest speaker was an Army General. Billy Graham used the current events and interwove it with the Biblical message of the Prodigal Son (Luke 15:11-32), he truly does wonderfully preach with the Bible in one hand and the newspaper in the other. His message was one of the best that I have ever heard, the stadium was mostly packed and it was really pleasing to see many young and squirming kids in attendance and it was truly amazing to sit in the crowd and feel the Holy Spirit calm the hearts of everyone around so Billy could give his message. I don't think that I have ever sat in such an amazing event, when Billy Graham began to speak, (after a long applause and standing ovation that he was visibly not happy about receiving), the crowded stadium entered into an incredible silent hush, you could literally hear a pin drop as the message was given and the invitation was enthusiastically met by an emptying of much of the stadium as people filled the field around the stage in an act of acceptance of the message given. Billy Graham showed once again that he truly is America's Preacher.

God Bless you!



Let us continue in praying for and the building up of one another in the Faith and Love of Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior!

Have a Jesus Day! :o)

God Bless you,

David Anson Brown

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## About Us Basic Christian

Postings from November 19, 2002 on the Basic Christian Discussion Forum

### ["Back to Basics trend focuses on Jesus"](#)

This is the title of the first article on the cover of the current "Christian Retailing" magazine.

Christian Retailing is a trade magazine for Christian booksellers and bookstores.

I subscribe to Christian Retailing to try to keep current in the events of the Christian market.

It was with great delight that I read the front page article that went on to say "some in the industry are seeing a significant back to basics trend" and explains this trend to basics as the trend of returning to Jesus and of gaining knowledge and a relationship with Jesus!

I of course whole heartily support this news and ask everyone to support this back to basics trend and to encourage others to stay with the basics of Christianity, a relationship with Jesus.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

### [I personally first got interested in having a ministry focusing on " Christian Basics" about four years ago.](#)

Earlier I had just finished college, with a degree in Economics, and was working in the financial industry in Los Angeles. In 1995 I was attending the first "Promise Keepers" men's conference held in the L.A. Coliseum. The men at my church were all riding to the Coliseum aboard several busses. As we were being seated in the busses an Assistant Pastor handed out "opportunity cards" these were little yellow cards that we were to circle or write down what ministry opportunities we wanted to take part in with the Church. I was so stunned I tried to give the card back to the Assistant Pastor. The thought of my getting involved in any type of Ministry was just to foreign to me, I had never even considered it, and knowing just how human I am, I never wanted to get involved.

Thinking I had an easy out I told the Assistant Pastor that I was not a person for Christian service and handed him back the card while explaining that "I'm just a regular guy." The assistant Pastor handed me back the card and said, "Everyone who serves God is just a regular guy who loves God." So I took the card, I prayed, and I circled the Usher option, I thought, "Hey, helping people find a seat. I can't mess that up too much." Then I got bold and also indicated that some day I would like to lead a small group Bible study for men. I took the next Usher's class and soon had the awesome job of ushering a few Sundays on a rotating basis.

I was also keeping in mind that I had noted on the opportunity card that I wanted to lead a small Bible study but I realized that I really knew almost nothing about the Bible and Christianity for that matter. So I started to ask questions to try and get a handle on just what Christianity is. Well, what I discovered is that most people really have very little idea as to what Christianity is all about. So I thought great at least we are all in the same boat. The next year I applied to and was accepted into a two year Ministry School program.

Shortly after graduating from the School of Ministry in 1998, I still didn't have a clue as to what I was going to do. I was out of town, visiting Washington State, and went into a Christian bookstore and looked around and for the first time realized that, there wasn't really much in this nice big bookstore about Jesus. I bought a leading magazine as I opened the magazine it had all of these articles about how to get along with your boss and how to get along with your wife and how to buy a new car and where to go on vacation but it had nothing about being a Christian and fellowshiping with Jesus.

I decided right then that I would start writing some small articles about Christianity and a relationship with Jesus. When I got home I went to the library and checked out a dozen books about writing and one said that you don't have to be an expert on your topic when you start to write, and I thought well I'm no expert, but it did go on to say that you need to be proficient about your topic when you are done. So I decided that's me I can write and learn about Jesus as I go.

I started writing a topic about "Who is Melchizedek" after two pages I had to stop writing and go back and re-read the entire Bible from Genesis to Revelation, that took about 5 weeks. Then I was back to writing along with more researching.

The "Basic Christian" Ministry is really just getting started but it has been more fun and more fulfilling and I'm seeing some fruit from people who are being helped by some of the various articles. It is a very exciting time for the Basic Christian Ministry and definitely the best is yet to come!

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

It was interesting when I first started the Basic Christian Forum on Delphi Forums and put the Basic Christian link on the bottom of my posting signature. Some people were just appalled at the thought of being anything Basic.

As I posted on other forums and particularly the "Pro-Choice" forum others would post back that Basic anything was just an unacceptable proposition. Witches, Pagans, Mormons and other cultists were really shocked by anyone wanting to be Basic and they would gladly go on and remind one another that they were advanced and not basic.

I knew that the cults are very interested in secret knowledge and being different, set apart and most importantly superior to other people. For instance a Witch or pagan wants to know the more secret ritual and likewise with the Mormon and other Cults it is the secret password and the secret signs and symbols that make them advanced and proclaim them to be superior to others.

I really wanted to keep Christianity at it's pure basics and besides Christianity is unique in that it is Not what you know but who you know, Jesus, that makes Christianity special.

Basic Christianity is a relationship with God, and it is basic because God has taken care of all of the complex details for us. We don't need to understand the complexities of the spirit realm or the complex human makeup of spirit, soul and body nor do we need to understand the complexities of the world and the evilness of it to get to know God. We just need to know that God exists, that He created us to be with Him, He is for us, He loves us, and He is available to us. Christianity really is just that Basic!

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)

# Welcome To Basic Christian



BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Linking & Use of Material from the "BasicChristian.org" website

Thank you for considering linking to the Basic Christian web site!

Currently the primary supported link to Basic Christian is  
[www.basicchristian.org](http://www.basicchristian.org)

## Material use and Copyright information

You are encouraged to use and to distribute material from the Basic Christian, - web site  
- discussion forum - newsletter.

Most of the material is available as "Fair Use" material and can therefore be used and  
distributed by others and in the case of some items permission is given to create  
"Derivative" works.

For example:

Someone may copy the "Basic Christian: Salvation Message" or modify it, either adding  
to it or deleting from it, but keeping it in it's original form of "A Christian Message of  
Salvation" they can use this derivative work as their own without reference to the author  
or the web site.

Examples of "Derivative Use" articles:

- Proof Jesus is God
- The Resurrection of Jesus
- Statement of Faith
- The 4 Gospels
- What is a Christian
- How to become a Christian
- I am a Christian now what?
- Halloween Info

\*The articles and information are Not "Public Domain" and therefore are not subject for  
use as non-Christian materials.

Some of the Articles and materials are additionally Copyright works with "All Rights Reserved" these articles are clearly copyright at the bottom of each article and though they are available for use and distribution they are required to remain intact with all information and credits remaining.

### Examples of "All Rights Reserved" Articles

Basic Christian: Theology  
Jesus Walk - All Variations  
7 Miracles of Jesus - All Variations  
Basic Christian: Maturity  
Basic Christian: End Times

All information, links, trademarks, graphics, icons etc. belong to their respective copyright holders.

Please contact me through the "Contact" page regarding any questions or comments.

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Basic Christian: Contact Info

If you have any information, questions, comments or would like David to be a guest speaker please feel free to contact David.

For all matters Basic Christian can be contacted at:

[David\\_Anson\\_Brown@BasicChristian.org](mailto:David_Anson_Brown@BasicChristian.org)

God Bless you,  
David Anson Brown

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)



# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

The Basics of Christianity ... and then some ...

A Christian center with FREE Resources, Information and Links

Testifying of God, Heaven and of good things through Jesus Christ  
both now and yet to come!

---

## Basic Christian: Resources & Downloads

**New FREE Download** Basic Christian Complete eBook Version (.CHM) 

Possibly the best Basic Christian resource! Download it and give it a try!

Includes the Red Letter Edition Holy Bible KJV 1611 Version

To download Right-Click then Select Save Target \_As...

### Noteworthy - Limited Availability

- [Wings Like A Dove \(Mp3s\)](#)
- [The Bloody Coat - Joseph and Jesus Part One \(Mp3s\)](#)
- [Charlie Mike - "Continue the Mission" \(Mp3s\)](#)
  
- [The eCube-Classic Video Demo Adult Version, Kids Version](#)  
A creative, easy-to-use puzzle to bring the Gospel of Jesus Christ to life.  
To download each Video Demo "Right Click" and select "Save Target AS..."
  
- [The Antichrist & The Merovingians \[Da Vinci Code\] 12 Teachings - Mp3's](#)
- [Did Jesus have a wife and child? Of course Not! PDF](#)
- [Bible Numbers their Meaning and Usage Explained PDF](#)
- [Exposing the Apostate Church The Berean Chronicles - \(Mp3's\)](#)
- [Zeitgeist The Movie Exposed! Mp3, In-Depth Study Mp3's](#)
- [Foxe's Book of Martyrs PDF, Mp3's](#)
- [Living Waters Witnessing Oscar the Mormon - \(YouTube\)](#)
- [Ex-Jehovah's Witness Lorri MacGregor Testimony - \(Mp3's\)](#)
- [My King! Extended Edition, Soul Winner, FreeCDtracts Compilations - \(Mp3s\)](#)
- [Leadership Series - A two-volume set FREE Mp3's](#)
- [New Testament Survey Introduction - 20 Free Lessons Mp3's](#)
- [Jews For Jesus - Many Audio Bible Studies](#)
- [Dr. Scott Johnson - End Time Teachings & Current Events](#)
- [Dr. Jack Hyles - A Church Losing Its Independence and Not Knowing It](#)
- [G. Craig Lewis - EX-Cast Episode 25 - Ira Combs](#)  
Discussing the (Obama) presidential election - Discussing blacks in America
- [TheEdgAM.com - Recap of 2008 - December 27th, 2008](#)
- [Girl Talk - Sister Lucinda - Spiritual Warfare](#)
- [Interview with GeorgeAnn Hughes - New World Exposure -- New Link](#)
- [Alan Watt "Cutting Through The Matrix" \[Secular\]](#)  
August 24, 2007 "Puppet Masters and the Race Blame [the Jews] Game"



- [Art Katz Ministries](#) - The writings and speakings of Art Katz. Art's dramatic testimony from an intellectually sophisticated atheist to a believer in Jesus.
- [Hyles-Anderson College](#) - Chapel Service Mp3's
- [The Christian Medical Association](#) - A Christian voice on today's most important bioethical issues Mp3's. The nation's largest organization of faith-based doctors.
- [\[Anti-Hyper\] Preterist Podcast Ep.20 - What an iTart! \(Mp3\)](#)  
Exposes the seedy underbelly of hyperpreterism [Hymenian Heresy (2nd Timothy 2:16-18)] and turns on the lights.

FREE Christian Mp3 Downloads



## Jesus Walk Easter 2009

[Easter Devotion](#) - [Easter Week 2009, PDF](#) - An Ancient Holy Week Timeline, Bible Study, Devotional & Personal Journal for Easter Week 2009 [Easter Devotion & Timeline of the First Easter Events, \(PDF\)](#)

- [Easter Empty Tomb - Garden Tomb of Jesus \(Photo Download\)](#) - Desktop, Wallpaper  
Outside the walls of the Old City of Jerusalem Israel is The Empty Tomb. It's the place where 2000 years ago Jesus was buried here, and three days later was resurrected.
- [The Twelve Voices of Easter \(Audio-Drama\)](#) - Each of the '12 audio voices' can be saved by selecting "Save File As..." in the Windows Media Player after the sound file has started to play.
- [St. John in Exile - Excellent One-Man Play \(DVD\)](#)  
Saint John in this intimate, inspiring one-man presentation of the Disciple John in exile on Patmos. Full of humor, strong in spirit, and resolutely committed to Christ, John shares his account of the events that changed the course of human history and challenges us with his last words before his death: "Little children, love one another."
- [Easter - Gifts, Apparel, Books, DVD's, Music, Cards, Easter for Kids, Lent Resources](#)
- [Easter Flags Display](#) at church, home, or school; weather resistant for indoor or outdoor use; design is equally beautiful from both sides.
- [Easter Outreach Kits! - American Tract Society](#)  
Now you can order Easter Outreach Kits with resources perfectly suited to share the gospel of Jesus Christ! Reach 20 families in your neighborhood. Fill the plastic bag doorhangers with the contents and deliver one to each door.

## Living in Faith 2009

- [Basic Christian: Statement of Faith](#) - (PDF)
- [Christ Centered Mall: Statement of Faith](#) - (Resources)
- [Easter Sunrise Baptism](#) - (Video)
- [Baptism at Brook Hills](#) - (Mp3) [Baptism Message](#) - (PDF) [Baptism Guide](#)
- [NHCC: The Baptism Process](#) - (Mp3's)
- [Topic: Baptism](#) (Mp3's)
- [Basic Christian: Baptism](#) - (PDF)
- [Communion - The Lord's Supper](#)
- [Communion Teaching](#) (Mp3's)
- [Basic Christian: Communion](#) - (PDF)

## Evangelism Extravaganza! 2009

- [Quick Start Guide to Christianity](#) - (PDF)
- [Living Waters: Lessons](#) - (Mp3's)
- [The Way of the Master: Lessons](#) - (YouTube)
- [FF4C: Messages of the Month](#) - (Mp3's)
- [The Pocket Testament League](#) - Carry God's Word with you!
- [Trinitarian Bible Society USA](#) - The Word of God Among All Nations!
- [The eCube-Classic Adult Version, Kids Version](#) - Video Demos  
To download each Video Demo "Right Click" and select "Save Target AS..."

[Valentines 2009 - Jesus I Adore You!!!](#) FREE CD Tracts Video and Mp3 Downloads

[Today in the Word](#) - Daily Two Minute Devotion Podcast, Archive (Mp3's)

[Leadership Series](#) - A two-volume set for those in ministry **FREE Mp3's** (14 Mp3's)

[Girl Talk Moving In The Spirit - Sister Lucinda, The Byte Show Library](#) (Mp3's)

Very good shows, guests and topics geared to examining the Christian faith and how it is practiced in Church today however there is a small amount of Unitarianism error within some of the discussions.

[Two Rivers Church Beyond Religion](#) - Parts 1 & 2 (Mp3's)

[The God Journey The Journey Begins](#) - Archives - blog, Podcast (Mp3's)

"The Journey Begins" - facilitates a growing conversation among those who are thinking outside the box [Sunday Church Fellowship] of organized religion - The fastest growing segment of Christianity is those who do not attend a Church denomination group on Sunday but are independent stay at home Christians - "Christians are leaving the institutional Sunday fellowships not to abandon their Christian faith but to preserve it" {Note: Christians are called to assemble and to fellowship because we each have so much to both receive from others and to give to others especially in encouragement, wisdom and life knowledge. If you are not at home in a Church Fellowship, as too many modern Churches are changing into the ways of the world, consider starting your own Fellowship of believers. Always keep focused on the building up and the establishing of the Christian Church that we are all a part of. The Basic Christian ministry strongly encourages both individual Christian growth and Christian group Fellowship with all focus and purpose being in the Name, Presence and Holiness of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.}

[Pray Without Ceasing Prayer Starters](#) - Find Help and Encouragement to Pray!

Christian Music: [Praise You \(Jesus\) In This Storm, When Heaven Scrapes The Pavement](#)  
Miscellaneous: [Dancing Matt 2008](#), [Harmonica Final Cut](#), [A Wonderful World-Hand Puppet Show](#)  
Christian Videos: [That's my King!](#), [T.R.U.T.H. Sleuth: Parts 1 & 2](#) - The Case of Heaven's Key

[Explaining, Defining the Church & Christians](#)

What the Church is: [Spiritual Value #1 & #2](#), [Ten Indictments #6](#) the Nature of the Church

What the Church is Not: [The Emerging Church](#)

What the Bible is: [The Basis For Our Bible](#)

What the Bible is Not: [5/29/2008 NKJV](#)

[The Christian Basics 132 Topics Easy to Use & Easy to Understand](#) - (PDF)

An extensive resource, unparalleled in convenience and ease of use yet advanced in topic research. A Complete handy Reference - Study Guide it covers 132 Christian Subjects and Topics.

The Biblical topics **Adoption - Yahweh** are listed in an easy to access format (179 pages).

[Love One Another 10 Part Series \(Mp3's\)](#)

[Living Christian](#) with Michelle Mendoza Radio Show Archive (Mp3's), Podcast

[Wrestling With the Basics](#) Radio Archive (Mp3's)

[Discipleship Library](#) Christian Discipleship Training Resources (Mp3's)

[SermonIndex.net](#) Audio Sermons (Mp3's)

T. Austin-Sparks, Stephen Kaung, David Wilkerson, Paul Washer

If you want to find out what Mature Christianity is these are some of the best studies on the internet.

[Christian Testimony Ministry](#) Advance Christian studies

For the mature and growing Christian (Mp3's)

[The Berean Chronicles](#) Advanced Topics Archive (Mp3's 2003-2009), More Topics

The Berean Chronicles show with Kelly McGinley. Our mission here at The Berean Chronicles is to expose the Apostate Church, to equip the Saints with Truth, Knowledge, and Wisdom to be the Salt and Light Christ Jesus has called us to be.

[The Edge AM Radio Show](#) Advanced Topics Archive (Mp3's)

On The Edge show Daniel Ott examines Politics, Religion, Unexplained Mysteries and Conspiracy Realities along with your e-mails, calls and Special Guests.

[Street Preaching – Open-Air Preaching](#)

- An Excellent compilation of Open-Air – Street Preaching [Street Meetings](#) - (Mp3)
- The Morning [and Evening] Watch - The Spirit Filled Life [Oswald J. Smith](#) - (Mp3's)
- Pastor Willie Mullan's (1911-1980) Testimony [Audio Download](#) - High Quality Link (Mp3)
- Pastor Willie Mullan was speaking and Mum came home and seemed ok [Barbara's Testimony](#)
- Willie Mullan, Hedley Murphy, Frank Knox [Irish Evangelists](#) - File Folders - (Mp3's)
- THE STREET PREACHER'S HOME PAGE "[STREET PREACHER'S MANUAL](#)" - (Online Book)
- Evangelist - Street Corner Preacher Paul Rader 1879-1938  
[The Stone Age by evangelist Paul Rader](#) - (Online Audio - 4 minutes, 9 seconds)
- American Tract Society (ATS) 180 Years of Changing Lives "Always Telling Someone"  
[How to Use Tracts](#)
- Good News Publishers [Tracts](#)

[Christianity Infiltrated by Cults](#)

- Deranged (multiple personality) false prophet - Todd Bentley  
[February 28th, 2009 8:00 PM EST Russ Dizdar](#) - (Mp3's). False prophet Todd Bentley is discussed (30:00 Min into the show) - TheEdgAM.com: February 28th, 2009. Russ Dizdar Real Life Night Stalker - Russ has spent thousands of hours dealing with, interviewing, counseling, researching, tracking, investigating satanic crime, cult multiples (multiple personality), covens, rouge military, and underground dark occultism - He is currently writing a book entitled 'THE BLACK (Occult Magick) AWAKENING' on the satanic underground agenda.
- Let My People Read - Blog: [Todd Bentley Update: Sad Sad News....](#)  
Why did so many people flock to Lakeland from around the world to rally behind an evangelist who had serious credibility issues from the beginning? - My question would be, "Did Charisma or anyone in the Charismatic world seriously raise questions about Bentley before this fiasco happened?" I'm sure THIS (Video) raises a few questions for people - More to the point, will we

ever grow up? Grady continues: Many of us would rather watch a noisy demonstration of miracles, signs and wonders than have a quiet Bible study. Yet we are faced today with the sad reality that our untempered zeal is a sign of immaturity. Our adolescent craving for the wild and crazy makes us do stupid things. It's way past time for us to grow up. A prominent Pentecostal evangelist called me this week after Bentley's news hit the fan. He said to me: "I'm now convinced that a large segment of the charismatic church will follow the anti-Christ when he shows up because they have no discernment." Ouch. Hopefully we'll learn our lesson this time and apply the necessary caution when an imposter shows up." Ouch indeed. We MUST become a more discerning people. The only way that will happen is by reading our BIBLES! I may be charismatic and reformed, but I'm not gullible. Neither should you. In the next few days I will be exploring discernment and how you can spot danger in your church. On a final note, I want you all to understand that I make a distinction between the circus sideshow that is Lakeland and a genuine move of the Spirit. I do believe that the gifts are in effect today, and the Holy Spirit can manifest in amazing ways. Kind of like this (Video) watch it all, it's very moving.

- Deranged (multiple personality) false prophet - Todd Bentley  
[Todd Bentley's Violent "Ministry" \(WOTMR\) - \[1of2\] \(YouTube\)](#)  
 "[God] told me, 'Kick her in the face.'" - Todd Bentley. Todd Bentley is under the power of the spirit. Which spirit that is is up for debate, but I believe these videos give pretty good evidence that it is not one of God. ... Comments: (Gal.5:22-23) The fruit of the Spirit includes "gentleness and self-control" (1 Cor. 14:32) "The spirits of prophets are subject to the prophets." Not the other way around. (Mat. 10:16) Jesus said "Be wise as serpents, HARMLESS as doves" Jesus is the "Lamb of God" - the very picture of gentleness. Luke 3:14 " Do violence to no man." James 3:17 "Wisdom from above is first pure then peaceable and gentle..." Isa. 42:3 (about Jesus) "a bruised reed He will not break".
- Deranged (multiple personality) false prophet - Sherry Shriner  
[ORGONE BLASTER \(Crystals, Copper, Wood, Moss? and Rocks\) - \(Podcast Mp3's\)](#)  
 Orgone Blaster, Doesn't Work! - Some protection everything about her was chaotic (except her quoting the Bible) even her phone kept disconnecting. She should just stick to the Bible.  
 {Extreme Society from Cleveland Ohio is a highly recommended roundtable Christian Podcast. Extreme Society is new and upcoming and they have the potential to be a really informative, exciting Podcast. I especially like their topics about living the Christian Faith, having a Christian Life of purpose and direction in the true Higher Christian faith (not like the deceit and lies of this world but in the Truth and Love of Jesus Christ) until the end of life in whatever form that comes about either by Rapture or Persecution.}
- Deranged (multiple personality) false prophet - Rick Warren  
[Rick Warren lays out a global P.E.A.C.E vision](#)  
 Compare this celebrated [Rick Warren] P.E.A.C.E. Plan with the United Nation's Millennial Goals. Keep in mind that both purpose-driven churches and their strategic [U.N.] leadership programs require training in mind-changing processes and assessment technologies that support the UN vision for human resource development around the world.
- Sony PlayStation game - [hundreds of people killed inside the cathedral \(Game\)](#)  
 LONDON, England (AP) -- The Church of England accused Sony on Saturday of using a cathedral in Britain as the backdrop to a violent computer game, and said it should be withdrawn from shop shelves. The church said Sony did not ask for permission to use Manchester Cathedral and demanded an apology. The popular new PlayStation 3 game, "Resistance: Fall of Man," shows a virtual shootout between rival gunmen with hundreds of people killed inside the cathedral. Church officials described Sony's alleged use of the building as "sick" and sacrilegious. A spokesman for the Church of England said a letter would be sent to Sony on Monday, and that if the church's request for an apology and withdrawal of the game was not met it would consider legal action. Sony spokeswoman Amy Lake told The Associated Press on Saturday that the company's PlayStation division was looking into the matter and would release a statement later.
- Fire at Sarah Palin's Alaska Church [Arson Fire at Church Has Lifted Spirits](#)

A Fire at Sarah Palin's Alaska Church Has Lifted Spirits, Churchgoer Says - A member of Sarah Palin's church says a fire at the house of worship has lifted spirits of congregants. An accelerant was poured around the exterior of the 2 1/2-year-old building - A small group (five women and two children) was inside the church, but no one was injured - "We're all kind of wondering what the investigators will learn" he told FOXNews.com - "We have nothing to go on, but the feeling is that perhaps it has to do with the Christian message itself, that perhaps someone has animosity to the basic Christian message" "But it's serving to be more unifying for each of us" - A message on the church's Web site read: "Praise God that no one in the building was injured, and pray for us as we rebuild" {Disasters and tragedies that happen in America especially to Christians and Churches seem to be of no concern to Bush. President Bush is a Satanist (Anarchist) and in Satanism "chaos" is a code word for burning or attacking a church (bringing chaos to the Christian church) and truthfully Bush and his administration seem to be doing more to enable and cover up crimes than they are doing to solve crimes and protect innocent lives.}

- LivePrayer.com - [Daily Devotional](#) \*\*\*GOD HAS CALLED US TO LIVE ABOVE THE STANDARDS OF THIS WORLD, NOT DOWN TO THEM!!!  
You see my friend, God gave us free will to make choices. He decided NOT to make us simply robots who would love Him, serve Him, obey Him, but make that an act we choose to do on our own, out of our love for Him. It was this free will that God gave us that allowed satan and 1/3 of the angles to rebel against God. It was this free will that God gave us that allowed Adam and Eve to sin in the Garden of Eden. It is this free will that God gave you and me that allows us to make decisions throughout the day to obey, or rebel against God. ... The issue that I want to deal with today, is that as Christians, as believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, we have been called to a higher standard of living. When I deal with issues like sex, alcohol, forgiveness, serving others, so many just don't realize that as Christians we have been called to live a higher standard of life. Those great heroes of faith recorded in Hebrews chapter 11 understood that we are NOT citizens of this country, but of another country! ... While for this season we are in this world, we are no longer OF this world once we commit our hearts and lives to Jesus Christ. I am in no way saying we are to separate ourselves from this culture we live in. Quite the opposite. Jesus said we were to be the "salt of the earth," the "light of the world." However, we must never forget that as believers we are called to a higher standard of living.

[Code Blue](#) - Worldview Matters with Brannon Howse Podcast

[Code Red](#) - with Dr. Scott A. Johnson Broadcasts (Mp3's)

[Jews For Jesus](#) - Excellent Bible Studies! [Mp3's](#) - Various Resources [Messianic Times](#)

### Current Events & Hidden History

Christian Podcasts: [The Todd Tapes](#), [The Threshing Floor Radio Show](#), [Beyond the Grassy Knoll](#),  
Common Sense Chronicle Secular Podcasts: [Out There Radio](#), [Untamed Dimensions](#), [William Cooper: Mystery Babylon - Full Series](#), [Right Where You Are Sitting Now](#)

--[Limited Availability](#)-- [New Testament Survey \(Introduction\) 20 Free Lessons \(Mp3's\)](#)

## Recommended Teaching Courses

- [In the Life of the Believer Mp3 CD Series \(\\$22.09\)](#)
- [Classic Ray Comfort 60 Mp3's \(\\$30.00\)](#)
- [Issues Facing The Churches \(DVDs\)](#)
- [Graduate Course in Spiritual Warfare 18 CDs \(\\$110\)](#)
- [The History of the World MegaPack \(10 DVDs and 52 CDs\)](#)
- [The Providence of God in the Founding of America DVD's, Mp3's](#)
- [Abide or Burn CD Series \(\\$17.00\)](#) In this teaching series, the deception of the "Once Saved Always Saved" doctrine and its teachers are exposed in the light of Scripture.

## NWO, The Babylon Mystery Religion, Illuminati

- [The John Todd Tapes Mp3's](#)  
Todd's message seems too bizarre to be believed - But in the context of the phony 9-11-2001 attacks, the phony war on terror, the suspension of Constitutional protections, the erection of a police state, the failure of Congress and the media, [the economy collapse], the dumbing down and homosexualization of society, the sexualization of children, the explicit (Bush-Skull & Bones) Satanism, depravity and pornography in the "entertainment" industry, Todd makes a lot of sense"
- [John Todd a Former Illuminativist: Explaining The Illuminati](#) - The John Todd Tapes with Examples and Photos (Google Video) - His name was John Todd, a former member of the illuminati. He warned us against their plans for world domination before he was framed and effectively discredit by the illuminati. The words that he left on his audio tapes are still coming to pass which puts lots of credibility on his claim that he was an insider. This audio tape speaks about the evil plans of the illuminati for world control. This is just another piece of the puzzle that explains what's going on in today's world.
- [The John Todd Tapes and Life Story](#) - John Todd's present situation May 9, 2008 update: John had been killed late fall 1979 - The "Todd Tapes" cover, roughly, the [1977-79] time frame.
- [William Cooper's Mystery Babylon Series](#)  
The Mystery Babylon Series is a series of [46] radio broadcast done by William Cooper on the occult history of the new world order.
- [Kentroversy Tapes: \(secular\) Interview with Michael Tsarion](#)  
This is a representation of "secular," occult, Satanism teaching. Note: the interviewee considers it a crime to believe that the earth is submitted to humans and any human who does not submit to "mother earth" is a criminal.
- [Michael Tsarion 2006 Talk - The year 2012 and The Future of Mankind](#)  
Michael Tsarion [New Ager, Yoga, Sigmund Freud, Satanist Aleister Crowley follower and general smorgasbord of New Age religion devotee] at 3 hrs 16 min 45 sec, Michael Tsarion defines a "human" as someone who has become "self-aware" meaning someone who has rejected the Bible, rejected God and become their own god. Note: The events that dictated the human Holocaust and slaughter that was WWII (1939-1945) were directed against God and his people and were dictated as physical bloodline events whether they were the Nazis and their raced based purity or the Japanese and their version of race based purity (both groups were extremely anti-Jewish and anti-Christian). The events of WW3 (approx. 2001-2013?) are also directed against God and his people but the killing has a new twist it is not as race based as the WWII belligerents were but WW3 aggression is against thought (thought police), conscience and spiritual differences. What led to killing in WWII was blood, genealogy and physical in WW3 it is more mental, doctrinal and spiritual beliefs.
- [Pastor Dr. Jack Hyles \(1926 - 2001\)](#)  
A Church Losing Its Independence And Not Knowing It 1989 - "Most fundamentalist Churches that go bad [no longer win souls to Jesus] don't go Liberal they just go Useless" - "Having only one issue is very dangerous - Don't become a one issue [politics, anti-homosexual, pro-life] Christian - Build your Christian life on the whole Bible the whole counsel of God"

Ephesians 2:8-10 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Note: The Progression of the Holy Spirit is to bring people from spiritual death into a relationship and eternal life in Jesus Christ - the Holy Spirit progression leads people into the knowledge that Jesus Christ is a man to be revered (Luke 2:7, Luke 19:10), then that Jesus is the Prophet for us to listen to and to obey (Luke 24:19) and then concluding that Jesus is the Almighty God the giver to us of His eternal life and that He is to be worshiped and adored (Luke 24:52). The progression of the Holy Spirit is the

progression of the knowledge, relationship and experiences between man and God the progression is not a progression for people to become Gods because people do not progress into a God as Jesus did not progress into God. Jesus was always God even before He revealed (manifested) Himself into the human realm then Jesus continued as God throughout His entire time here on earth and Jesus will remain the one true Almighty God as He is always the Almighty God throughout all eternity. One progression of truth, knowledge reality and relationship --> Jesus Christ is a Man --> is the Prophet --> is Almighty God.

Note: The progression of Satanism (Witchcraft) is to bring people from physical life into eternal death - the manipulation is to start the initiate in good works, man centered deeds used to give an outward appearance of social acceptability like environmental causes, donating blood or any of the many social issues. Helping and supporting the Palestinians would also be another good example of an occult work that seems at first to be good though when examined are they really helping and making things better in the world, no they are actually perpetuating global terrorism. Then when the initiate tires of trying to get ahead by using good works that aren't really all that good the initiate is instructed in the manipulation arts in attempting to get ahead in society by controlling and manipulating using various amounts of lying, cheating, stealing and deceiving. Then in a further attempt to get ahead the follower enters the Witchcraft and Conjure arts (spells, witchcraft) in order to attempt to get ahead in society. The progression for more power and authority then continues into the vile sex manipulation the so called sex magic. The vile sex manipulation then ultimately gives way to the end form of all Witchcraft and Satanic power and authority, the blood sacrifices and human death. One progression of deceit --> works --> manipulation --> spells --> vile sex --> blood sacrifice death.

## Jack T. Chick - Tracts

- [Biography of Jack Chick](#)
- [Wikipedia: Jack T. Chick](#)
- [Chick Tracts: Pro and Con \(YouTube\)](#)
- [Life After Death - Chick Tract Style \(YouTube\)](#)
- [The Light of the World \(Illustrated Movie\) - Purchase \(DVD\)](#)
- [Animated Jack Chick Tract - This Was Your Life \(Flash\)](#)

**Reality Check - Speaker: Paul Washer** Video 64.0MB or Mp3 13.9MB Christianity in America is almost totally bankrupt! SermonAudio may require an email address prior to Mp3 download.

- [Ten Indictments \(Mp3\) - by Paul Washer](#)

## Revival Hymn a Call to Action Video & Mp3 Downloads

Such a man, whether preacher or pew dweller, is appalled at the shrinking authority of the Church in the present drama of cruelty in the world. And he cringes with sorrow that men turn a deaf ear to the Gospel and willingly risk eternal hell in the process. Under this complex burden, his heart is crushed to tears. The true man of God is heartsick, grieved at the worldliness of the Church, grieved at the blindness of the Church, grieved at the corruption in the Church, grieved at the toleration of sin in the Church, grieved at the prayerlessness in the Church. He is disturbed that the corporate prayer of the Church no longer pulls down the strongholds of the devil. He is embarrassed that the Church folks no longer cry in their despair before a devil-ridden, sin-mad society, "Why could we not cast him out?" (Matt. 17:19).

- [That's my King!, My King! Extended Edition](#)
- [Soul Winner Mp3](#)

## Lost Seed Audio Compilations (Mp3's)

Excellent sermon preaching combined with music!

- [More Christian Compilation Mp3s](#)

## Gnostic Heresy

- [Gnostic Heresy Info](#) - Basic Christian
- [Gnosticism: Hollywood's War on God \(DVD\)](#) - Good Fight Ministries
- [The Gnostics \(Mp3\)](#) - Sermon Audio

## Church Heresy

- [Inroads of Heresies - 1 Timothy 1:12-17 - Complete Series](#) - 35 (Mp3's)
- [The Kingdom Come - Where Christ is King](#) - Podcast - Mp3's
- [The Preterist Podcast by Dee Dee Warren](#) - Exposing Hyper-Preterist [Hymenian Heresy (2nd Timothy 2:16-18)] (Mp3's)
- [Ep.3 - Perfuming the Hog of Hyperpreterist Mythology](#) - (Mp3)
- [Ep.20 - What an iTart! \(Mp3\)](#) Exposes the seedy underbelly of hyperpreterism [Hymenian Heresy (2nd Timothy 2:16-18)] and turns on the lights.

These podcasts brilliantly detail how the Christian non-standard "Preterist" teaching when carried out to a conclusion can easily become Heresy particularly the "oneness" heresy where all religions are considered equal and one. These teachings are a great example of how to improve on all Christian teachings in all areas and how all teaching and preaching is to be strictly Bible based, well researched and well thought-out in content, presentation and conclusions.

Preterist 'end time' teaching is like the variant Christian group the 7th Day Adventist where they are Christians in their basic doctrinal (Jesus is God, Jesus is the Savior) teachings but they depart from the Church norms in their extended teachings. The problem with 7th Day Adventist customs and teachings is that they replace a personal relationship with Jesus Christ with their pattern of a works and a money (tithe) based system. The particular problem with the Preterist teaching is that it regulates the activities of Jesus Christ to the past while neglecting Jesus Christ in the present and almost completely ignoring the future.

## Two Separate 'End Times' Teachings of Jesus

### Matthew 21-23 [Jesus teaching in the Temple]

And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, And said unto them ... **Matthew 23** Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to His disciples (followers), Saying, ... Verily I say unto you, All these things (rejection and crucifixion of Christ, destruction of Jerusalem, scattering-diaspora) shall come upon this [current] generation.

### Matthew 24-25 [Jesus teaching at the Mount of Olives, a new location and a new teaching]

And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: ... And as He sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these (Kingdom of Jesus) things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming (in power, 2nd coming), and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, ... Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch [Jewish Temple in Jerusalem - yet to be rebuilt] is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves (fig leaves, man's religious covering and activities, no fruit), ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye (Martyred Saints) shall see all these things, know that it (2nd coming) is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This [future] generation shall not pass, till all these (end times) things be fulfilled.

Just like the Christian Church needs the information in the Old Testament the Martyred Saints of Revelation and the end time Jews in Israel will need the information of the New Testament. The Bible is completely written and finished there is no more information or material to be added to the Bible. There will not be a Martyred Saints of Revelation addition to the Bible. The future Martyred Saints of Revelation



and the end time Jews of Israel (Judea) will need to know the Biblical information and Biblical events of their day. For example in Matthew 24:16 in order to flee to the mountains when the antichrist is revealed in the temple in Jerusalem they will have to know the New Testament so the New Testament is also written to them like the Old Testament is also written to the Christian Church.

\*\* It is the position of the Basic Christian material that the Gospel of John is the primary gospel to the Christian Church. The Gospels of Matthew, Luke and Mark are Gospels that also include "End Time" information intended for both the Jews and for the Martyred Saints of Revelation, two groups that are separate from the born again Christian (raptured) Church. The error of the Preterist is in applying prophetic information in Revelation, Daniel, Isaiah, Matthew, Luke and other material that is intended for the application of the Martyred Saints and for the Jewish people (Israel) to the Christian Church. The Christian Church is not mentioned in end times Bible passages, the Church is mentioned in the rapture (1 Thessalonians 4:16-18), as the Church is raptured (taken up) into heaven and is in heaven during the tribulation events that are mentioned throughout both the Old and New Testaments of the Bible. It is the Martyred Saints of Revelation and the Jews that are dealing with and contending with the great end time events.

The three New Testament groups (Church, Jews, Martyred Saints) are each represented at the Mount of Transfiguration with Jesus (Matthew 17:1-2) where Jesus was glorified in their presence. These are the only groups of redeemed-sinless people that will ever be in the glorified presences of Jesus Christ.

**Matthew 17:1-2** And after six days Jesus taketh Peter [Jews][Galatians 2:7 the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter], James [Martyred Saints of Revelation][Acts 12:2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword], and John [Born Again Raptured Church][Revelation 4:1 I (John) looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven] his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, And (Jesus) was transfigured before them: and His face did shine as the sun, and His raiment was white as the light.

Note: Jesus in His fleshly body was without sin. It is impossible for sin to be glorified by God therefore the bodily transfiguration and glorification of Jesus near the very end of His earthy appearance on the Mount of Transfiguration is conclusive proof that Jesus was indeed Virgin born and sinless throughout His entire physical existence on earth. Jesus was without sin and also without marriage or any physical sexual interaction of any kind because sexual interaction [humans or angels] makes the two [beings] one and Jesus would then have been one with a human sinner and unable to be Glorified in the flesh. Neither Peter, James or John were glorified that day being regular living sinful people and like everyone else who is alive has to physically die first and be removed (Spirit/Soul) from our physical body of sin to then be transfigured into a new Spiritual body, a spiritual body like Jesus has now, our new Heavenly spiritual body will then be glorified in Heaven by God.

The Christian Church is the unique time period beginning with the cross and resurrection of Jesus when on the day of the resurrection Jesus joined the presence of His disciples and breathed His eternal Holy Spirit life into each of them individually (John 20:21-23) creating the Born Again Christian Church. Membership in the Christian Church will come to a close and the Christian Church will end in the Rapture (1 Thessalonians 4:14-18) as all of the Holy Spirit filled Christians will be gathered together into heaven at the voice of the Archangel and the trumpet (announcement) of God.

Remember all of the Old Testament Saints up to and including John the Baptist were not Christians because they lived and died before the cross and resurrection of Jesus and did not have the opportunity to confess Jesus as the sufferer for their sins and were unable to receive by faith the Holy Spirit.

The Old Testament Saints comprised the Jews who followed God and obeyed His commandments, ordinances and customs and the righteous gentiles who not personally knowing God like the Jews the righteous Gentiles obeyed their consciences towards God (Romans 2:14-15).

The Martyred Saints of Revelation will not be of the Christian Church as the Church is removed and the Holy Spirit is not available to be indwelt among people (2 Thessalonians 2:6-7) during the Tribulation time period. The Martyred Saints of Revelation will again be like the righteous Gentiles of the Old Testament

times obeying God with their conscience and not like the Christians who were able to obey God with our conscience and in our Spirit.

\*The promise of Jesus (Matthew 16:18) to His Christian (Born again-Spirit filled) Church is that the Church will always stand and Satan will not prevail against Jesus' Church. However after the Church is raptured into heaven Satan is then given authority (Revelation 13:7) to overcome the precious Martyred Saints of Revelation. Not having the Born Again Spirit the Martyred Saints of Revelation and also the 144,000 Jewish witnesses will be overcome by the antichrist and will give their life to Jesus. It is not available for Satan to overcome the Born Again Christian Church.



## Calvary Chapel

- [Calvary Chapel - Home Page](#)
- [A Venture in Faith: The Calvary Chapel Story](#) - (Video Download)  
To Download Right-Click then select Save Target As...
- [The Jesus People](#) - parts 1-9 FREE video downloads (parts #4 & #8 recommended)  
Take a trip back in time to 1971 with the kids from Calvary Chapel, Costa Mesa as they meet on the set with Kathyryn Kuhlman. Includes rare footage of Chuck Smith, Duane Pederson, Lonnie Frisbee and early performances by Children of the Day, Love Song, Debby Kerner, Country Faith and all the Jesus People.
- [Lonnie Frisbee, Lonnie's Life Story, Oden Fong's Testimony](#) - (YouTube)
- [Calvary Chapel Worship Music](#) - (Mp3's)
- [Through the Bible](#) - (Mp3's)
- [Calvary Chapel](#) - Most requested Mp3's
- [Calvary Chapel Bible College Extension Campus](#) - Many FREE Downloads (Mp3's)
- [Calvary Chapel Store](#) - Through the Bible, Sunday Mornings 700+ Mp3's, Life of the Believer

## Church History

- [Church History \(FREE Mp3's\)](#) - This study is crucial for understanding what God is doing in our day. This is an excellent intro into Church history. It is very informative, there are a few misquotes though so some fact checking, as always, is in order.
- [35 messages on church history by Pastor Phillips \(Mp3's\)](#) - WOW - what a great series!!

## Church Creeds & Statements of Faith

The Bible itself contains brief creed-like statements - [1 Cor 8:6](#); [15:3-4](#); [1 Tim 3:16](#)

- [4 Great Church Councils Part 1 & 2 \(Mp3's\)](#) - Note: The Council of Jerusalem Acts 15:6-31 (Approx. 52 A.D.) is the original and first Christian Church Council. All of the later Church Councils are modeled after the first Jerusalem Council.
- [The Bible and The Creeds \(Mp3's\)](#) - Sermon Series: An Introduction to the Creeds.
- [Heidelberg Catechism 1563 \(Mp3's\)](#) - #6 Christ's Glory.
- [The Westminster Confession of Faith 1648 \(Mp3's\)](#) - The Westminster Confession of Faith (WCF) and its related documents are the greatest of all the creeds of the Christian church.
- [Westminster Confession of Faith 1647 \(Doc\), \(PDF\)](#)
- [Book of Common Prayer 1662 \(PDF\)](#) - "I believe there is no Liturgy in the world, either in ancient or modern language, which breathes more of a solid, scriptural, rational piety than the Common Prayer of the Church of England" John Wesley.

[Labor Day 2008 Project 'Labor with the LORD'](#) - Download and pass along to others these Excellent FREE Mp3 & PDF Christian resources

- [76 mp3 files](#) - Messages set to background Music (FREE - Mp3's)

- [KJV Bible - Audio Only - \(FREE - Mp3's\)](#)
- [KJV Bible - Audio Dramatized - \(FREE - Mp3's\)](#)
- [Holy Bible KJV 1611 \(PDF\) Red Letter Version](#)
- [Holy Bible KJV Reader Edition \(PDF\) Formatted without verse or chapter references providing an easy to read Bible. Also used for Text to Audio-Speech.](#)

\*Any of the Basic Christian PDF Bibles or PDF files can be distributed in any manner and can also be placed on other websites or blogsites as a download. It is especially recommended for other Christian websites and ministries to make available the PDF Bibles.

## America Bless God! 4th of July

- [Rock and Roll Sorcerers of the New Age Revolution \(DVD\) - Previews \(Downloads .wmv\)](#)  
We at Fight the Good Fight Ministries ([goodfight.org](http://goodfight.org)) have purposed in our heart to assist you with this challenge by developing a website that addresses the many challenges today's youth are facing. The site consists of a collection of articles, video clips, audio messages, etc. directly addressing these modern day issues so that you can better understand some of the destructive trends taking place.
- [Secret Mysteries of America's Beginnings Vol. 1 - Previews {Scroll Down} - DVD Bundle Pack](#)  
"Secret Mysteries" offers the unprecedented opportunity to discover historic, mysterious truth hidden for 400 years. See how American Founding Fathers precisely followed a secret plan when they established America's government. -- Secret Mysteries Vol. III "Eye of the Phoenix" is due out December 2008.
- [Secret Mysteries of Aleister Crowley - An architect of our modern culture.](#)
- [911, NWO, Skull & Bones - The Greatest Lie Ever Sold - By Anthony Hilder \(Google Video - Download\)](#)

## The Jewish Holocaust of WWII

- [\\*\\*Former Child Nazi Explains How the Holocaust Happened - Part 2 - The similarities between Nazi Germany and America today \(YouTube\)](#)
- [A YEAR IN TREBLINKA By Yankel Wiernik - An Inmate Who Escaped Tells the Day-To-Day Facts of One Year of His Torturous Experiences \(Online Book\)](#)
- [Treblinka by Jean-Francois Steiner - His father Mr. Kadmi Cohen died in the Nazi Holocaust at the Auschwitz sub-camp Gleiwitz \(Book\) -- What ultimately lies in wait at the railhead at Treblinka Station? This is strong stuff and is not for everyone. This is not a book that compiles statistics but rather paints a searing description of day-to-day life with the inmates, their struggles to make it another day, their planning and finally their courageous attempt to escape.](#)
- [A Writer At War - Vasily Grossman with the \(Russian\) Red Army 1941-1945 \(Book\)](#)  
Details the experiences of the Russian author Vasily Grossman throughout his time as a frontline correspondent during the Second World War.
- [Nazis: The Occult Conspiracy Part 1 - Part 2 - \(Google Video - Download\)](#)
- [The Occult History of the Third Reich: Adolf Hitler - Part 3: The Swastika - Part 4: Heinrich Himmler - \(Google Video - Download\)](#)
- [An Alfred Hitchcock documentary on the Nazi Holocaust - {Graphic Content} - \(Google Video - Download\)](#)

## Living the Christian Faith

- [Starting out Saved - How to know if you're saved? - \(GodTube\) Why Jesus is like the Short Line at the Department of Motor Vehicles \[D.M.V\] & Thief on the cross analogy.](#)
- [Billy Graham Training Center at The Cove - Come Away and Answer His Call](#)  
Quiet gardens, secluded hillsides, and behind closed doors in an upper room. These were the places Jesus led His disciples when He wanted to speak most intimately to their hearts. Today, He still calls His people to come away from daily distractions and experience renewal in His presence.

- [L'Abri Fellowship](#) - L'Abri is a French word that means shelter  
The L'Abri communities are study centers in Europe, Asia and America where individuals have the opportunity to seek answers to honest questions about God and the significance of human life.
- [Totally given over to God - A community of monks](#) - A Catholic monastic calling and Vocation  
Why monks? In every age, God has raised up men and women who hear Christ's call to discipleship, and respond in a radical way, leaving the comfort of friends and family to dedicate themselves completely to the Lord.
- [The Christian Walk Illustrated in the 7 Miracles of Jesus - PDF](#) - As recorded in the Gospel of John  
Basic Christian - These miracles are illustrations representing miracles that Jesus is currently doing in the life of each and every Christian.

## Witnessing Sharing our Christian Faith

As Christians how can we believe in God, Heaven and Salvation and then not tell others about this Good News? Of course we desire to share our glorious discovery of Jesus Christ with others that is the purpose of good news to share it!

A big part of Christian witnessing is simply confirming that there is an opportunity to reach out and to discover that God does exist. Christians are rightly counting on God the Holy Spirit to reach out to all people and we are also counting on people themselves to take responsibility for their own faith and to reach out back to God in seeking answers, asking questions, reading the Bible, prayer, attending Church, etc.

- [Interview with Young Atheist in NYC](#) - Video Download  
This is a very good example of 'Rational' witnessing. Some people are not rational so an 'Emotional' or 'Experiential' witness can be a good bridge to them.
- [Late One Night](#) - A great Video clip - about witnessing and hell (GodTube)
- [A Letter from Hell](#) - Online (YouTube)
- [A Letter from Hell](#) - Download (.mov) via Atheist website  
This is an incredible thought-provoking video. I think it is an accurate depiction, how can someone end up in hell and not have regrets?
- [A Letter from Hell](#) - Girl Version - Online (GodTube)
- [Letter from Hell: Return to Sender](#) - A video Reply to the letter from hell  
Every man will be judged by his own works. No friends, neighbors, family or any other person will be to blame when its your judgment time.
- [Christian Salvation Prayer](#) - An opportunity to accept Jesus Christ - Online Video
- [Christian Salvation Prayer](#) - An opportunity to accept Jesus Christ - Text (Basic Christian)

## Christian Worship Hour Sunday Services - Audio (Mp3), Video (WMV)

### The Marks of a Cult: Online Video View 10 min -- Purchase DVD (\$12.95)

A fascinating analysis examining the core of Christian orthodoxy; where denominations within the true Church ends...and a cult begins.

"Is salvation something that comes from and through the church? Salvation is of God and the church is not God. The church is what Christ saves it is not what saves the people of Christ. The church is simply the people of Jesus Christ."

**Note:** Redemption is a work of God, specifically the work of the cross (death, dead to sin - this world). Once redeemed, returned to the presence of God, salvation (healing – alive in Jesus Christ in heaven) is now a cooperative work between God (Holy Spirit) and people. The Church points the way to the cross of Jesus to redemption and the Church (fellowship) also teaches and administers the healing salvation, life in heaven. Attending a good Bible based redemption and salvation Christian Church is crucial to developing our own personal Spiritual wellbeing.

## Death, what really Happens?

Being created by God we are given the gift of everlasting life.

If life were not everlasting it would not have significant meaning since eventually our life would end and our experiences of life would cease to exist. Life does not end and what is at issue is where we will spend our everlasting life.

1. In the presence of God in heaven
2. Away from the presence of God in hell

The gift of life from God is an enormous gift and with this gift comes the enormous responsibility of selecting where we are going to spend our eternity. Heaven is a real place and so is hell therefore choose wisely, choose well and most important of all choose Jesus Christ and live an eternity with meaning!

*Heaven & Hell Testimonies - Rev. Timonthy T. LaFond Testimony-Audio/Text - From Hell to the Glory of God - Besides the screaming [in hell] there were also demons - Yes, there really are demons - Indescribable and most ugly things you had ever seen - They came up to me and taunted me - Yelling in my face "We got you now!" Laughing at me saying "We fooled you!" "We fooled you!" "We got you now!" Followed by hideous laughter - [The Mp3 is Text generated Audio] (Mp3 - Text) [Heaven & Hell Testimonies](#)*

From Hell to the Glory of God: This is a testimony of my husband's brother. I knew him before and I know him now. I have seen what the Lord has done for him. I also have seen and experienced the change that, due to Tims prayers and witness, the Lord has made in my husband and myself. ... Electricity shot through me and it picked my feet right up off the ground contracting the muscles in my legs. I knew right away, that I was getting electrocuted. I was looking out into the shop from the platform that I was on and I could see everything going on as normal. No one knew that I was being electrocuted. Just to let you know my cardiologists couldn't believe that I made it through this because when you are standing in water it is ten times worse! -- While I was getting electrocuted crucifixion style the electricity was flowing right through me, I saw my spirit leave my body. Instantly, I was in hell! At that time, I didn't know anything about the bible. I wasn't a religious person or a Christian and didn't know any Christians. I just know that I was cast into outer darkness. I heard the most horrifying, tormenting screams imaginable. I heard these time and time again, and although I never saw who was screaming, I, myself, would scream because of the fear of those frightening screams. My sins were tormenting me while I was in hell, January 27, 1977. I saw my sins pass from my right to my left down to the age of five. ... People have asked me, "How long were you there?" Well, it felt like eternity! It was that long! I couldn't tell you how long I was there, but I don't want to go back. -- Besides the screaming there were also demons. Yes, there really are demons. Indescribable and most ugly things you had ever seen. They came up to me and taunted me. Yelling in my face, "We got you now!" Laughing at me saying, "We fooled you!" "We fooled you!" "We got you now!" Followed by hideous laughter. -- Now these things I am telling you took the Lord a few years to bring back to me. I have seen demons since in the real and spiritual life and by the grace of God I have cast them out. They are afraid of those of us who are Christian because of who is inside of us. While I was there I realized there was no hope of every seeing God. I cried out to God during this time saying, "Oh God help me!" Again, "God, Help me!" One of the amazing things on my last scream, was my plea for God to help me. I felt Gods hand reach down and touch my shoulder. He is everywhere. In the bible you will read it. He is in Heaven, and earth and hell. He heard my plea. The right hand of the Lord touched me, I felt his fingers and thumb on my shoulder and He pulled me out of hell. He set me free from that electricity!

- [A Glimpse of Eternity](#) - Ian McCormick (Video Download) -- **New** -- Ian details his deadly encounter with a poisonous ocean jellyfish.
- [Attack Of The Killer Jellyfish](#) - Ian McCormick - 14059.mp3
- [This man died ...and returned...](#) Heaven and Hell are real (YouTube)  
The man you see died in a plane accident and was on his way to hell. But by the grace of God he was given a chance to cry out to God to save him.
- [23 Minutes In HELL](#) - 2nd Video Testimony Dec 2006 (FREE Video Downloads)
- [23 Minutes In HELL](#) - (Mp3)
- [Mary K. Baxter Divine Revelation of Hell](#)  
She was shown about the Judgments of God against the ungodly, and also about the glorious place prepared for those who have repented and come to Jesus.

- [Dying Testimonies Of Saved And Unsaved](#) - Originally Published in 1898 (Online Book)

## [TheEdgeAm.com: The Edge Radio Broadcast \(Mp3 past shows\)](#)

Daniel Ott is the host of The Edge Radio Broadcast. On The Edge show Daniel examines Politics, Religion, Unexplained Mysteries and Conspiracy Realities along with your e-mails, calls and Special Guests.

- Highly Recommended [Oct. 28th 2006 3 Hours Daniel & Jamie Ott take your calls](#) - Taking live calls of Spooky Stories (Mp3's) Something freaky happen to you? Seen a ghost, monster, alien or just had a scary nightmare? Now's your chance to scare up your story with Daniel on the air. Share your true story with the Edge listening audience and receive free Edge gear!
- Highly Recommended [OCTOBER 1st, 2005 9:00 PM CST 2nd Hour RUSS DIZDAR - REAL LIFE NIGHT STALKER](#) (Mp3's) Russ Dizdar has been tracking Satanic activities for 18 years. He is the Director of the agency SHATTER THE DARKNESS. He has personally held over 300+ deliverance sessions from demon possession. Russ has spent thousands of hours dealing with, interviewing, counseling, researching, tracking, investigating satanic crime, cult multiples, covens, rouge military, and underground dark occultism. He is currently writing a book entitled 'THE BLACK AWAKENING' on the satanic underground agenda. [Shatter The Darkness, The Black \(Magic\) Awakening Course](#)

## [The Great Pyramid of Egypt, Mars, the Zodiac](#)

- [Chuck Missler: Monuments - Sacred or Profane? MP3 Download \(\\$7.95\)](#) - Is there a link between the "pyramids" on Mars, and the Great Pyramid of Egypt? This is one of the scariest and most daunting Bible teachings you will ever listen to.
- [EPISODE: The Mazzeroth \(Online Audio\)](#)
- [Chuck Missler: Mazzaroth & Signs in the Heavens #2 \(FREE Mp3's\)](#) - Zodiac in Hebrew is Mazzaroth.
- [The Pillar of Enoch - Secrets of the Pyramids \(FREE Mp3's\)](#) - Ken Klein talks with Daniel in this interview about who built the pyramids.
- [The Great Pyramid-Lost Legend of Enoch - The Great Pyramid Trilogy \(DVD's\)](#) - While the general historical consensus and traditional view holds to the belief that the pyramid was built by the pharaoh Khufu, The Pillar of Enoch unequivocally proves that the Great Pyramid was far to sophisticated and complex for people of that day to have designed, and was far beyond the knowledge of mortals. The Great Pyramid-Lost Legend of Enoch, while provocative and compelling is not over the top with wide eyed beyond belief speculation, but is highly entertaining and entreatable.
- ['Missing Pyramid' Found by Egyptian Archaeologists](#) - In 1842, German archaeologist Karl Richard Lepsius mentioned it among his finds at Saqqara, giving it number 29 and calling it the "Headless Pyramid" because its top was missing - But the desert sands covered Lepsius' discovery, and no archaeologist since was able to find Menkauhor's resting place.
- [The Great Pyramid](#) - God signifies His Truth consistently in different media so even a fool should not err therein - He displayed It first in the stars (zodiac, Leo-Lion, Virgo-Virgin), erected It as the Great Pyramid, then wrote It in paper and ink we call the Bible - In our today lesson we'll speak on many things but our topic will be the Great Pyramid at Giza. {The Great Pyramid is a great mystery, I wouldn't say Enoch built it but it's likely man did not build it - angels?}

## [Critiquing & Thinking about the Purpose of the Church](#)

- [Sunday Morning Christianity.mp3](#) - This is an amazing open-air message against (selfish - self-centered) Sunday morning religion.
- [Is Christianity Intolerant?](#) - A must-hear message! - The title does not indicate the essential nature of this lecture nor does it hint at the powerful insight into our crumbling culture.
- [The Emerging \(NWO\) Church - Series 4 Parts](#)
- [Critiquing the Missional Movement](#) - Link to Mp3 Download

- [Blessed by Grace](#)
- [Pastor John's Farewell \(Mp3\)](#)

## SermonAudio Recommended Picks Mp3's

- [Oswald J. Smith - The Spirit Filled Life](#) -- At about 55 min in the message Oswald gives some of his testimony of brokenness if you listen to nothing else forward to his amazing story also involving evangelist Paul Rader. [Street Corner Preacher Paul Rader 1879-1938, Evangelist Paul Rader's Sermon, "The Stone Age"](#)
- [Moses: A Failure Used Greatly](#)
- [John Bunyan 1628](#)
- [Spiritual Warfare Series - How to Identify the Voice of Satan - How Satan Gets Into Your Head - When the Devil Goes to Church](#)
- [Principles of War \(Series 10 parts\) #1 - Objective, #2 - Offense, #3 - Concentration, #4 - Mobility](#)
- [The Heart of the Matter - Edgar Harrell - Out of the Depths: A Survivor's Story of the Sinking of the WWII ship USS Indianapolis](#)
- [Corrie ten Boom - Personal Testimony](#)
- [Abundant Life Network - Testimonies](#)
- [You Must Live Before You Die](#)

## The Book of Revelation of Jesus Christ - Vayahiy Preaching Ministry (31 Free Mp3's)

SermonAudio may require an email address prior to Mp3 download.

## Military, Veterans, Family & Friends - Resources Info (Mp3's)

Military service is perhaps the ultimate service. It has been well said about Military service that "All gave some, and Some gave All" this saying is also well applied to the family, friends and supporters of those who are in uniform. As with all things godly, military service for a godly Country with godly desires and godly outcomes is indeed godly and being godly it is an honorable and acceptable offering of service and sacrifice to both God and man. Because of the enormous nature and scope of an individual's Military service the resulting advantages and disadvantages are equally just as enormous and far reaching into the veteran's life.

## Old Fashioned Revival Hour - Mp3 Archive - FREE Mp3 Downloads

We wish to welcome you to the Old Fashioned Revival Hour with Evangelist Charles E. Fuller and the beautiful Gospel music of pianist Rudy Atwood and Choir & Quartet. Now you can freely listen online to the original broadcasts in MP3. These one-hour programs are filled with beautiful music and a Bible-based message that will stir your soul. Many wayward sinners were led to a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ through these broadcasts. Countless Christians were encouraged and blessed as well. Visit the letters section to read many wonderful testimonies. It is our earnest desire to reintroduce these wonderful Gospel programs to our present day and age. Perhaps you are in need of the Saviour and your heart will be touched by listening yourself? Although originally aired throughout the USA and around the world from 1937 to 1968, they are timeless, indeed.

## Highly Recommended Mp3 Sermons

- [Ada Bible Church - Audio Archive](#)
  - [Two Rivers Church - Recent Sermons](#)
  - [State College Alliance Church - Audio Archive 2007 - 2006 \(Mp3's\)](#)
    - [06/11/2006 \[exBiker Testimony\] Ride for Christ - Recommended Mp3](#)
    - [7/08/2007 Chris Cunningham - Recommended Mp3](#)
    - [HolyGhostOnline.com -- Wings Like A Dove - Recommended Mp3](#)
    - [Horizon: Message for Sunday, January 15, 2006 - Recommended Mp3](#)
- Missions Weekend (John 15 & Romans 1) Guest Speaker: Sabet Kuj

## Uplifting Podcast Show - RevTim - Mp3 Downloads Your service to the King begins now!

Aprox. 121 Podcasts Shows

### "Attack Of The Killer C's" Sermon Archive: (5 Part Mp3 Series) **\*\*New Link**

The Attack of the Casual Christian, the Cultural Christian, the Compromising Christian, the Corruptive Christian, and the Counterfeit Christian

- [Attack Of The Casual Christian](#)
- [Attack Of The Cultural Christian](#)
- [Attack Of The Compromising Christian](#)
- [Attack Of The Corruptive Christian](#)
- [Attack Of The Counterfeit Christian](#)

Attack of the Killer C's is a series revealing this cosmic battle we're in and exposes the seductive weapons the devil uses to keep us from becoming a mighty army for God Almighty. These attacks are as follows. The Attack of the Casual Christian, the Cultural Christian, the Compromising Christian, the Corruptive Christian, and the Counterfeit Christian. People of God, there's a war going on and its not just abroad but its right here in our own country. It's a cosmic battle for the souls of men and women all around us. The stakes are high and millions of lives are at risk. And if we're ever going to win this war then the American Church needs to once again shine for Jesus Christ. People, the alarm has been sounded. We are under attack! The Attack of the Killer C's. Don't let the enemy get you!

### Improving Leadership Effectiveness

- [J. Oswald Sanders \(15 Free Mp3's\) - Improving Leadership Effectiveness](#)
- [Discipleship Library - Norman Hubbard - Colossians 1:6](#)
- [What Is Truth? - by Chuck Colson \(Mp3\)](#)
- [Interview with Guidelines Dr. Harold Sala - new book "Confidence in the Bible"](#)
- [Thru The Bible with Dr. J. Vernon McGee - Guidelines Commentary 48.5 MB \(Introduction\)](#)

### Mega Mp3 Download Locations

- [Sermon Index](#)
- [Sermon Audio](#)
- [Discipleship Library](#)
- [Xenos Christian Fellowship Leadership – Discipleship](#)
- [Christian Audio Sermons Discipleship – Spiritual Warfare](#)
- [FireFighters for Christ - Most Requested](#)
- [FireFighters for Christ - Many Topics](#)
- [Desiring God - Conference Messages - Everything we do aims to spread a passion for the supremacy of God in all things for the joy of all peoples through Jesus Christ.](#)
- [Let My People Think - The Teaching Ministry of Dr. Ravi Zacharias](#)
- [Times Square Church Pastor David Wilkerson - Our pastors believe that God has ordained Times Square Church to be a testimony of his love in our city, our nation and around the world.](#)

### Campus for Christ

- [Campus for Christ SFU - IGNITE Audio Series Recommended Mp3 -- Jan 19th - Caryn, Ivan, and Jillian: "Win, Build, Send"](#)
- [Campus for Christ Western Winter Conference '07 Promo \(YouTube\)](#)
- [Campus for Christ Winter Conference 2006 - ONE HOLY PASSION \(YouTube\)](#)
- [CCFC: Go Summer Project - \(Mp3's\)](#)
- [Cornerstone: CCFC - Study Resources \(Mp3 - PDF\)](#)
- [Campus Crusade Today - CCFC - \(Mp3's\)](#)
- [Campus for Christ CCFC - North Carolina State University](#)
- [Media from Encounter - CCFC - \(Mp3's\)](#)



## Take Up Your Cross and Follow Jesus (Cartoon)

Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me" (Mat 16:24). How often we complain about the cross we bear but don't realize it is preparing us for the dip in the road that God can see and we cannot. Whatever your cross. Whatever your pain. There will always be sunshine after the rain. Perhaps you may stumble. Perhaps even fall. But God is always ready to answer your call. He knows every heartache. Sees every tear. A word from His lips, can calm every fear. Your sorrows may linger, throughout the night. But suddenly vanish, dawn's early light. The Savior is waiting in Heaven above. To give you His grace, and send you His love.

## Famous People in church history 35 Mp3 Messages - Complete Church History (Mp3's)

"WOW - what a great series!!" Pastor Phillips takes us on a tour of some of the early Christians.

Note: Church History \*\*John Bunyan 1628 - Save the "Play!" Version, open it in a player and save it that way - the Mp3 download version has a file error.

## Foxe's Book of Martyrs Covering martyrs from the early church through to Foxe's day (Mp3) - (PDF) SermonAudio may require an email address prior to Mp3 download.

"No book ever inflicted a wound so deep and incurable on the Romish system of superstition and bloody persecution... (it) was placed in... all churches and chapels throughout the kingdom, by order of Queen Elizabeth." ... The testimony of the martyrs was extraordinary. Their impact was greatly increased through the industrious writing of John Foxe... Never before had such a work on such a scale appeared in English, certainly never at such a moment ... Along with the Bible, Foxe's Book of Martyrs became a family book in many homes. Foxe's Acts and Monuments (the formal title of his extensive chronicle on the martyrs) was the principal practical means of turning England to Protestantism. ... Most importantly, though, this book overflows with faith building testimony of the power of God to overcome the most cruel and barbarous acts of human depravity and demonic cruelty.

## Dr. Francis Schaeffer (1912-1984) bio

Francis Schaeffer was a Presbyterian minister with an ability to see how the questions of meaning, morals, and value being dealt with by philosophy, were the same questions that the Bible dealt with, only in different language. Once an agnostic, Schaeffer came to the conclusion that Biblical Christianity not only gave sufficient answers to the big questions, but that they were the only answers that were both self-consistent and livable. With this conviction he became a man of conversation. Schaeffer taught that God is really there and He is not silent. He had spoken to man in the Bible as and a result we could have "true truth" about God and man. Knowing the dignity of man created in God's image, he placed a high value on creativity as an expression of that image. He opened his Swiss home to travelers to discuss these things. Later he began lecturing in universities and writing a number of books. Perhaps no other Christian thinker of the twentieth century, besides C.S. Lewis, has had more influence on thinking people.

- Church History Frances Shaeffer 1912-1984 Mp3
- Frances Shaeffer Video
- Frances Shaeffer Mp3's
- Francis A. Schaeffer: The Early Years MP3 Lectures & Resource List (Free - Mp3's)
- Francis A. Schaeffer: The Later Years MP3 Lectures & Resource List (Free - Mp3's)
- A Coral Ridge Ministries Christian Manifesto by Dr. Francis Schaeffer DVD (\$20 Donation)
- Dr. Francis Schaeffer How Should We Then Live? (2 DVDs - \$49)
- Also - A Biblical Worldview for a New Millennium Here I Stand: (3 DVDs - \$45)

## Jesus Builds His Church Sermon Archives (Mp3's)

- Reforming my Mind - (MP3's) IX Marks Ministries: Jonathan Edwards and Evangelicalism Divided with Iain Murray
- Dean M's blog Links! - Free Christian resources!
- The Heritage Foundation: One Nation Under God (MP3)

## The Christian Basics 132 Topics Easy to Use & Easy to Understand - PDF

### Wrestling With the Basics Radio Archive (Mp3's)

### Pro-Life, Pro-Family, Pro-Society, Pro-Humanity

- [Pro-Life Info & Resources PDF](#)
- [Free Speech and the Julie Bird Case \(Mp3\)](#)  
Julie Bird had a diaper bag over her shoulder, her child in one arm, and a stack of tracts in the other arm. On a public sidewalk in front of an abortion clinic.
- ["40 Days for Life" - Pro-Life Event Info Intro Page - PDF - Mp3](#)
- [Janet Folger's latest - Life and Truth \(DVD\) Life & Truth DVD](#)  
Featuring Janet Folger's speech at Portland State University, with highlights from her talks at Reed College, Oregon State and the University of Portland. This is a "Must Have" item, Get Yours Now!
- [Dr. Francis Schaeffer How Should We Then Live? \(2 DVDs - \\$49\)](#)
- [A Biblical Worldview for a New Millennium Here I Stand: \(3 DVDs - \\$45\)](#)

### Travel The Road TV Seasons 1 - 3 (DVD's)

The award winning series that changed the way we look at missionaries.

**Item #1 - Heaven and Hell** They had learned the joy of service on earth, and now they had eternity to enjoy it, only more so - Heaven is a place God has created for all men, and he has created a way (the cross and resurrection life of Jesus) to be sure your name is on the 'A' list. There is no 'B' list.

C. S. Lewis drew us a mental picture of Hell, everyone was seated at a banquet table filled with wonderful food. The problem arose in that the food was several feet away, and they all had three foot long forks and knives. They could just reach the food, but the utensil's were too long to get the food into their mouths. There was anger, fighting, screaming and unpleasantness abounding. Think of the expansion of Moreso's law for eternity. Lewis also drew us a picture of Heaven, same huge banquet table filled with wonderful foods. The banqueters in Heaven were equipped with those same three foot long utensils. The difference was the joy, laughter, and excitement at the table; they were feeding each other, and enjoying a great feast. They had learned the joy of service on earth, and now they had eternity to enjoy it, only more so.

**Item #2 - The Fountain - Teamwork (YouTube - Cartoon 4 min)** Nice, love it, people should make their kids watch things like this not the violent stupid stuff that's broadcasted now everywhere that steals their innocence.

The gentleman in the cartoon is a nice person however he is not a very helpful person. This is much like today where people in the cults are dying of thirst, a lack of the living water of the gospel of Jesus Christ. It is not enough to be just a nice person in a thirsty world. Christians who have the truth need to assist others to help them to drink from the living water of the message of Jesus Christ.

John 7:37-38 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto Me, and drink. He that believeth on Me, as the scripture hath said, out of His belly shall flow rivers of living water.

### The Dark Ages DVD \$16.99

In case you have ever wondered if Satan is raging a relentless war against the Christian Church and against mankind in general this History documentary will lay aside all doubts.

## Raising Godly Children 4 DVDs - \$45

This is Vision Forum's top recommendation as a video training course for building loving, Christ-centered, unified, multi-generational families.

## Faith 2 Action: Radio Broadcasts Radio Shows - \*The Criminalization of Christianity -

Online 10 part audio book by Janet L. Folger "The most important book of 2006" for Christians on how to get our country back before it's too late. Buy a copy for yourself and one for your pastor!

\*This audio has several examples of our great President Ronald Reagan where Reagan makes his principals and convictions well known through his words and then his actions actually speak louder than his words. This is a stark contrast to the Republicans of today especially like Mitt Romney who seeks others to speak for him and even then his actions fail to meet or exceed even his smallest assertions.

## Mormon (LDS) Baptism for the Dead

How ridiculous is the Mormon concept of "baptism for the dead." God didn't just suddenly figure out in the 1840's that mankind needed salvation. All of salvation was dealt with (Genesis 3:15 Messiah/Christ - Virgin Birth - seed of the woman) in the beginning in the garden of Eden, immediately after the original sin, with both Adam and Eve and for all of their descendants. God has had His program for mankind intact since the beginning, Joseph Smith and the Mormons are messing up God's plan not making it better.

1. Everyone has the opportunity to repent before death so the whole concept of baptizing for the dead is obsolete.
2. The Holy Spirit is the one leading people to God-Jesus therefore the universal opportunity to repent and be saved is assured and always has been.
3. It is the Holy Spirit Who draws people to Jesus while the Bible, all of creation - the stars in heaven, and the witness of individual people are all equally available to the Holy Spirit it is the Holy Spirit Who does the actual work of witnessing.
4. Accepting God is a Spiritual encounter with the Holy Spirit and not just a physical encounter with another person. John the Baptist accepted Jesus Christ while each was still in their own mother's womb (Luke 1:41).

**Who killed John O'Neil? Video** - A Composite History of Modern Government - Corporate Crime in America - well done, this is a superb film (Video-Download) {We live in a time full of allegations but what is the meaning of all of this and what is our response to the current events unfolding throughout the world? The meaning of events and our response to them is to protect our soul. Although our body may perish our soul-spirit will live on forever and therefore it is essential that we must seek God and His righteous kingdom the kingdom of Jesus Christ. We should no longer allow ourselves to be misled by the tactics of man or by the strategies of devils.}

Exposes links to the corporatocracy that hindered an investigation by John O'Neil which may have very well prevented the 9-11 attacks ... exposed the reall roots of the problem which lie far farther from Bin Laden and closer to home than we'd like to believe. ... well done, this is a superb film, it not only points out the mountains of evidence on all sorts of issues but it explains to people who haven't looked at anything how you feel when you do.

**Thanksgiving Day 2008 - Alternate Activity** Friday, November 22, 1963, in Dallas, Texas - Who killed JFK? This Thanksgiving instead of watching yet another mind numbing football game - investigate the JFK murder!

[JFK Secret Service \(CIA\) ordered back before Kennedy assassination \(Video-Download 2:56 Min\)](#)  
[Did the Bushes \(Prescott & George Sr.\) help to kill JFK? {page 2 of 5} \(Photo\)](#)  
[Bush Sr. Link to Kennedy Assassination Conspiracy \(Video-Download 1 hr 30 min\)](#)  
[List of Assassination Witnesses Deaths](#) In the three year period following the assassination many witnesses died. Then just when the House Select Committee on Assassinations in 1976-1978 was investigating the JFK assassination, more suspicious deaths occurred.

**Movie: JFK (1991) Staring: Kevin Costner, Director: Oliver Stone** "The Story That Won't Go Away" (DVD) He's a District Attorney. He will risk his life, the lives of his family, everything he holds dear for the one thing he holds sacred... the truth.

**Updated: The (LDS) Mormon Conspiracy - Part 5: Selling Mitt Romney** [\[Article\]](#) [\[PDF\]](#)

**A Ministry of Northwestern Theological Seminary** [FREE Christian PDF eBooks](#)  
[Defending the Faith PDF](#)

**Billy Graham [1982] Crusade** [MP4 Download](#) [Google Video](#) (Online Video 12 min 50 sec)  
A video clip from one of the great Billy Graham Crusades.

**Actors tell Hollywood 'Enough is Enough'** [Petition set up to seek respect for Jesus' name](#)  
Scroll down for link. Respect is basic to life. Jesus is the greatest life of all and the most worthy of all respect.

**Banned U.N. Speech: Exposing U.N.'s Anti-Israel Bias** [Speech: \(Online Video 4:23 min\)](#)  
The UN Human Rights Council spent last year condemning Israel in ALL its resolutions - The Speech Rejected as "Inadmissible" by the U.N. Human Rights Council - Delivered by Hillel Neuer, Executive Director of UN Watch, March 23, 2007

**Testimony - MY SEARCH - by Lambert T. Dolphin** [Search for purpose and meaning of life \(Mp3\)](#)  
It seemed as if all the lights had been turned on in what had been a very dark house. To this very day, (43 years later) that experience of my Christian conversion stands out in my memory like night and day--- "If anyone is in Christ he is a new creation, old things have passed away, behold all things have become new."

**Values Voter Debate and Voter Guide DVD** [Guide PDF](#)  
QUOTE: "Impress upon your children the truth that (voting) is a... duty of as solemn a nature as man can... perform; that a man may not innocently trifle with his vote; that every elector is a trustee as well for others as himself." ~ Daniel Webster, 1840

---

Source: [www.BasicChristian.info](http://www.BasicChristian.info)

## Downloads Mp3 & PDF Locations

Once an Mp3, Movie or Pdf file has been located to then Download it  
Right-Click and select "Save Target As..."

\*Please download and share - pass along these FREE Mp3 & PDF files  
with others who don't have high-speed internet connections.

---

### Highly Recommended Mp3 Sermons and Download Locations

- Through the Bible Sunday Morning with Pastor Chuck Smith - Series T-3000 700+ Mp3's (\$16.99)
- Love One Another - 10 part FREE Mp3 series
- Ada Bible Church - Audio Archive
- Two Rivers Church - Recent Sermons
- FireFighters for Christ - Most Requested
- FireFighters for Christ - Many Topics
- Desiring God - Conference Messages
- Discipleship Library
- SermonAudio
- Jews for Jesus - Bible Studies, Mp3 Archive

### Christian Messages with Music Mixed In

- Lostseed - Excellent Short Sermon Messages set to background Music. Download and pass along these Excellent Short Sermon Messages!
- Christian Compilation Mp3s
- Soul Winner Mp3
- That's my King! (Video - Mp3) - Pastor S M Lockridge
- Revival Hymn a Call to Action
- Uplifting Podcast Show - RevTim - Aprox. 121 Podcasts Shows
- Lifespring Podcast Archives
- Reality Check - Speaker: Paul Washer Video 64.0MB or Mp3 13.9MB - SermonAudio may require an email address prior to Mp3 download.

### Christian Videos

- The Truth Group: Videos
- Jesus Loves You! - Salvation Message (Video) A Chance to Receive Jesus Christ into Your Life!
- A Powerful Lesson from ER (YouTube 9:27)
- Annual Easter Sunrise Baptism at the Beach (2:02 Video)
- Baptism Video - Baptism Testimonials (3 min 14 sec)
- Jesus Crucified & Resurrected (Online-Video) - "Jesus Thank You for Saving Me!"
- Christian video resources Including the Flash Presentation "Footprints"
- GodTube.com: Muslim reached for Jesus Christ - This is an excellent video
- GodTube.com: Rapture - End Times - This video gave everyone goosebumps (Video)
- GodTube.com: Woman at the Well - Pass this on to every women we know (Video)
- The Gospel For Kids - Christian Video (2 min 33 sec)
- The Good Test (17 Min) Do you consider yourself to be a good moral person? - Does God consider you to be a good moral person?

- [Interview with Dr. William Lane Craig: Handling Doubt \(6 Min\)](#)
- [Jesus Christ - Our Hope for this World \(2 min 59 sec\)](#)
- [On My Cross - Christian Music Video \(5 min 3 sec\)](#)
- [When Heaven Scrapes The Pavement \(4:40 min\)](#)
- [Baby Got Book {Bible} - Funny Parody Video \(4 min 22 sec\)](#)
- [The Terminator tries to protect Jesus - 'Don't worry Jesus will be Back!' - Funny Parody Video \(4 min 51 sec\)](#)
- [Gospel Challenge Halifax Call Back Choir Final Rehearsal Video \(4 min 10 sec\)](#)
- [Moore's Chapel - Video Downloads - "They Sing Glory"](#)

## Movies Online - Downloads

- [The Jesus Film](#)
- [Movie 'Your Destiny Your Choice' \(Download\)](#)
- [The LORD is my shepherd Psalm 23](#)
- [A Prayer For Israel Psalm 83](#)
- [TBN Films Free Download Library](#)
- [Harvest Crusades - Broadcast Archives \(Online\)](#)
- [Travel The Road award winning series \(Online\)](#)
- [World Wide Pictures - Billy Graham Films](#)
- [A Question of Origins \(Online Viewing\)](#)
- [A Thief In The Night \(Online Movie\)](#)
- ["Pollywood" Palestinian staged events passed off as Western News \(Video 18 min.\)](#)
- [HonestReporting.com - Download Short Info Films \(swf Flash\)](#)
- [China Soul - Documentary Film "The Cross - Jesus in China" FREE Movie Download or DVD Purchase](#)
- [Alien Encounters Conference \(6 Sessions\) - A Christian Perspective \(Online Video-Audio\)](#)
- [LIVING HOPE VIDEOS - Online or Downloads - Mormon \(LDS\) Info](#)
- [A Venture in Faith: The Calvary Chapel Story {Low Resolution}](#)
- [A Venture in Faith: The Calvary Chapel Story {Medium Resolution}](#)

## The Bible (PDF & Mp3)

- [KJV Bible in Mp3 - Audio Only \(Mp3 Downloads\)](#)
- [KJV Bible in Mp3 - Audio Dramatized \(Mp3 Downloads\)](#)
- [Audio Bible - Audio & Text \(Online\)](#)
- [Holy Bible KJV 1611 \(PDF\) {Red Letter Edition}](#)
- [Holy Bible KJV 1611 Reader Edition \(PDF\) {Book style - without chapter or verse #'s}](#)
- [Holy Bible KJV 1611 Timeline Edition \(PDF\)](#)
- [Holy Bible KJV 1611 \(MS Word\)](#)
- [Holy Bible KJV 1611 Reader Edition \(MS Word\)](#)
- [Holy Bible KJV 1611 \(HTML\)](#)
- [Calvary Chapel - MP3 Bible Player: KJV, NLT Versions, Sermons & Worship music {after selection is made Click the speaker icon}](#)
- [Daily Devotional and Bible Reading Program \(online\)](#)
- [Multiple Bibles in PDF & PDB](#)
- [KJV Bible and Apocrypha](#)
- [BibleGateway.com - Bibles in 35 languages \(PDF-Text\)](#)
- [Hosanna.org Bibles in 140 languages \(Audio-CD\)](#)
- [KJV Bible in Text](#)
- [Bible Text & Mp3](#)
- [Christian Classics](#)
- [The CrossWire Bible Society Resources - The Sword Bible Project](#)

## Through the Bible Mp3 Studies

- Ray C. Stedman - Book by Book Summaries Free Download - Alternate Location
- Pastor Chuck Smith C2000 Series Free Download - Purchase
- Clark Van Wick Free Download - Easy Listening Style
- Pastor Leo Giovinetti Free Download - Higher Energy Style
- Dr. J. Vernon McGee Free Download - Purchase
- Chuck Missler Free Download - Purchase
- Les Feldick Free Download - Les Feldick is an Oklahoma rancher and has enjoyed that lifestyle for many years
- Jon Courson - Others Listen Online - Purchase
- Skip Heitzig - Various Teachers Free Download - Purchase
- Carl Westerlund - Book of Romans Free Download
- Don Smith - Book of Job Free Download
- Complete Church History Free Download
- Learn the Bible in 24 Hours Listen Online - Purchase
- Learn NT Greek Mp4 Video Files - Purchase
- Learn OT Hebrew Hebrew Aleph-Bet - Purchase
- GetRight® Download Manager Free Download - Purchase

### \* These Mp3's - Links are Only Available for a Limited Time

- Calvary Chapel Bible Fellowship - Women's Ministry (Mp3's)
- Wrestling With the Basics - Radio Show
- Living Christian - Radio Show - with Michelle Mendoza
- The Heritage Foundation: One Nation Under God (MP3)
- Bethany Bible Church - Mp3 Sermon Messages
- SonicLight Audio Bible Study Lessons - Bible book by book overviews
- Bible Study Guide Various Topics and Studies
- Truth for Life Broadcasts-Podcasts - Looking to Jesus
- Assurance of salvation (MP3) - How Hot is Hell (MP3)
- Reforming my Mind - (MP3's) IX Marks Ministries: Jonathan Edwards and Evangelicalism Divided with Iain Murray
- Audio Sermons - 29 Online Audio Messages Audio sermons covering Bible doctrines, prophecy, the Rapture, and spiritual warfare
- #1 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
- #2 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
- #3 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
- #4 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
- #5 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
- #6 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
- #7 The Seven Messages of Revelation from Jesus to His Church
- Revelation 1:1-8 Apocalypse Coming!
- Revelation 1:9-20 Jesus and You
- Revelation Chapters 2 & 3 Church History to the Rapture
- The Complete Revelation Study

### Daily Audio Commentaries aprox. 5 min each (Mp3)

- Joni and Friends - Daily Radio Messages (Mp3)  
08/14/2006 Christian Exiles - "This is no time for self-righteousness"
- BreakPoint.org Daily Audio Commentary with Chuck Colson
- GuideLines.org Guidelines International Ministries with Dr. Harold Sala

- AnGel Ministries Daily Light for Daily Living with Anne Graham Lotz
- Daily Encouragement Net Christian Podcast (Mp3-Pod-Download)

## Podcasts & Podcast Subscriptions

- Faith 2 Action
- CrossTalk Podcast
- Calvary Chapel & Affiliates Video - Audio Podcasts
- Moody Broadcasting Network - MBN Podcasts
- Harvest with Pastor Greg Laurie
- LivePrayer TV Show Archives
- Revive Our Hearts with Nancy Leigh DeMoss
- Truth For Life - Podcasting
- Focus on the Family with Dr. James Dobson - Available Podcasts
- Food for Lambs: The Entire Bible in One Year
- Christianpodder.com - Registration required - complicated but worth it - Podcasts
- Podcast.net - 500+ Christian Podcasts
- Horizon Christian Fellowship
- Promise Keepers Podcast
- Mentoring Leaders
- Build Churches Podcast
- InterVarsity's Audio Podcasts
- Dr. D. James Kennedy - Truths That Transform
- Faith Defenders: with Robert Morey
- Stand to Reason: Podcast with Greg Koukl
- The Answers ... with Ken Ham - Creation Science

## Evangelism Mp3 Locations

- I Don't Have Enough Faith to Be an Atheist! - Excellent, Funny, Informative Sermon (Mp3)
- The Bottom Line - a 5 Part Mp3 Series
- October 8, 2006 - Annual Missions Conference - Don Richardson - Sermon\_20061008.mp3
- 66 videos and podcasts about missionary work
- Psychology as Religion (Mp3)
- Being A Disciple - Christian Growth - Maturity Steps (Mp3)
- The Kingdom of God preached at Lighthouse Church in Musselburgh Scotland (Mp3)
- Plural, Powerful, Perfect and Praiseworthy (Mp3)
- What the life of a Christian is all about {Sermon - English/German} (Mp3)
- Weapons of Moral Destruction; sermon (Mp3) {Graphic on the Left side}
- The Devil's Grip On Your Life (2 Cor 10:1-6) - (Mp3)
- Xenos Christian Fellowship (Mp3, PPT)  
Xenos is known for its equipping ministries for developing Christian workers and leaders.
- The Pastor as Theologian
- Wycliffe Missionary Conference (5 Mp3's)
- Soundly Saved - Effective Evangelism
- Hell's Best Kept Secret - Effective Evangelism
- Conviction and the Altar 1 Hr. Version
- Pastor Willie Mullan's Testimony (1911-1980)
- The Harvest Is Past
- An Openness to the (Holy) Spirit
- Impact Apologetics
- Immortality



## BGEA: Billy Graham Evangelistic Association

Billy Graham Mp3's

Billy Graham 1982 Crusade

Steps to Peace with God

Billy Graham - Franklin Graham - Online Audio

BGEA: Billy Graham Evangelistic Association - Bookstore resources, DVD's

AnGel Ministries Daily Light for Daily Living with Anne Graham Lotz

World Wide Pictures - Billy Graham Films

Dare To Be a Daniel (D2BD) Youth - Kids - How To Win Souls For God

BGEA: Rapid Response Team - volunteer chaplains

Billy Graham Library

Billy Graham Training Center at The Cove

## Bible Studies Mp3

- [The Word for Today](#)
- [Two Rivers Church - Sermons](#)
- [Ray Stedman MP3 Audio Files](#)
- [Peninsula Bible Church Sermons](#)
- [Hollywood Presbyterian Church](#)
- [Central Coast Evangelical Church](#)

## FireFighters for Christ & SermonIndex.net - Mega Mp3 Sites - Many Topics

- [FireFighters for Christ - Many Topics \(Mp3's\)](#)
- [Most Requested](#)
- [1975-1997](#)
- [1998](#)
- [1999-2000](#)
- [2002](#)
- [2003](#)
- [Worship & Praise Songs](#)
- [Life & Times of Jesus Audio Series Parts 1-16](#)
- [SermonIndex.net](#) To save the Mp3 file start it in the Windows Media Player then select the Player "File" - "Save as..."

## Additional Mp3 Locations

- [Calvary Chapel of Costa Mesa - Bible College Extension Campus, Past Semesters - Many FREE Downloads \(Mp3's\)](#)
- [Audio Bible Study Lessons - MP3 Samples & Book by Book Overviews](#)
- [Bible Topics and Studies](#)
- [Mormonism Research Ministry \(Excellent!! Mp3\)](#)
- [Inspirational Christian Radio for the World](#)
- [Sunday Sermons - Dr. J. Vernon McGee - Sermon Archive Links {Bottom of Page}](#)  
These Sunday Sermon messages form a collection of the most effective and fruitful sermons given by Dr. J. Vernon McGee during his 21-year pastorate (1949-1970) at the historic Church of the Open Door when it was located in downtown Los Angeles.
- [West Side Christian Church](#)
- [Oasis Ministries \(Mp3-Wmv\)](#)
- [Billericay Baptist Church - Billericay England](#)
- [Iron Hall Assembly Belfast Northern Ireland](#)

- Pastor Dr. David L. Brown of LogosResourcePages.org Mp3s from SermonAudio.com
- Pastor Dr. Phil Fernandes of BiblicalDefense.org Mp3s from SermonAudio.com
- Pottstown Bible Church
- Old Fashioned Revival Hour Dr. Charles E. Fuller with Quartet & Choir
- Classic Online Sermons
- Radio Liberty (Current Issues)
- Bible Believers
- Free Christian Audio Books (Mp3 - iTunes)
- Olive Tree Views Radio Archives
- The Veritas Forum
- Dallas Theological Seminary (DTS) - Podcast Archives 400+ Mp3's
- 2005 Southern California Harvest Crusade: (Mp3's)

### Online Listening Audio

- Moody Broadcasting Network - MBN Audio Archives
- Pastor Jon Courson
- Walter Martin's Powerful Teaching Series
- Southwest Radio Church
- First Baptist Sweetwater FL.
- K-House (Bible Research)
- One Place Ministries

### Creation vs. Evolution Mp3s

- Creation Seminar Series Audio Downloads Mp3's (Dr. Dino)
- Creation Seminar Series Video Downloads(Dr. Dino)
- Creationist Kent Hovind Reveals The Truth About The Garden of Eden and Creation! (Google Video - Download)
- Dr. A.E. Wilder-Smith Mp3 - RealVideo
- AFTER EDEN Cartoons
- Hollywood & Scopes Monkey Trial (parts 1-4)
- Defending Creation (8 Part Mp3 Set) - Creation Science Overview MP3, from July 2004
- Mini-Dramas (1 Min.)
- Did dinosaurs really become extinct millions of years before the existence of humans? eye-opening, fascinating (20-minute Video)

### PDF Selections

- Christian PDF eBooks - Northwestern Theological Seminary Defending the Faith PDF
- The Book of Common Prayer 1662 Version
- Bible Class - Studies for Youth
- Bible Outlines
- America 9-11-2001 Tract (PDF)
- Groups Investigating God (GIG) Guide - InterVarsity
- (GIG) Superhero Guide - InterVarsity
- Basic Christian Full Content

### Text Book Download Selections

- Christ: The Way, the Truth, and the Life by John Brown
- Martin Luther 1483-1546 Large Catechism
- The Didache - The Teachings for new Christians approx. 75 A. D.

- Studies in the Life of the Christian by Henry T. Sell
- The Bible Period by Period by Josiah Blake Tidwell
- Trials and Triumphs of Faith by Mary Cole, born 1853
- Joan of Arc 1412-1430 by Ronald Sutherland Gower
- Classic Christian Books in Electronic Format (ThML - various formats)
- Christian Print Books for \$1 each (per Case of 48 books)

## On-Line Helps

- Steps to Peace with God
- Jesus Film - Jesus Film for Kids - Jesus Film Audio Drama: Full Versions Online - 60 Language options

## Emerging Church (trendy/worldly Churches)

- GEEKS & GOD - Lots of Internet, Blog, Podcast, Video, Mp3 & Computer Info (Mp3's) (Caution some profanity is used)
- Good News Geeks - Internet, Technology (Mp3's)
- The Art of the Start - Startup Company-Projects Tips (Video download) (Caution some profanity is used)
- The Emerging Church - and the Problems with it - 25008.mp3 (Mp3)

## Flash Presentations

- Christian Flash Shows!
- Inspirational Christian (flash) Movies from DaySpring
- A Prayer For Israel Psalm 83 (Download Available)
- Every Eye Shall See the Second Coming of Jesus Christ
- The Crucifixion of Jesus [Part 1]
- Easter Resurrection of Jesus [Part 2]
- The Kristo: Excellent!
- Who is Jesus Christ and Why is He so Special?
- The Hope: God's Promise for all People
- Now Try God - Click the "Now Try God" button to start (Interactive Flash)
- Are You a Good Person? a Look into the Moral Mirror of God's Law
- Trusting God enough to Let Go (Picture Devotional)
- List of 14 Christian Flash Devotions

## Powerpoint Presentations

- Internet Evangelism Day
- AWANA The Great ShakeUP Movement
- Hurricane Katrina Presentation
- Chuck Colson - Lies That Go Unchallenged - Free PowerPoint
- Dr. Gary Smalley - The DNA of Relationships - Free PowerPoint

## Kids - Children

- Awana groups for Kids
- ATS tracts for Kids
- Kid's Movie - The Adventures of Donkey Ollie
- The Animated Kid's Bible (DVD)
- The Bible in Living Sound - get your kids excited about the Bible

- Bible games, comic books, board games, computer games
- Coloring through the Bible - online coloring, printable pages and PDF downloads
- Ten Commandments Learning Aids (Pdf)

## Christian News

- Life News - ProLife
- Dakota Voice: News with a Christian perspective
- One News Now - Latest Headlines (Formerly Agape Press)
- The Christian Examiner
- The Christian Post
- Christian Today
- WEEKLY UPDATES from Cutting Edge Ministries
- Debbie Schluskel: Jewish Blog, Info, Movie Reviews
- Israel Reporter with editor Shlomo Wollins
- Jerusalem Newswire
- Ynet News - Israel
- Haaretz Israel
- Israel Insider
- Jerusalem Online video coverage of the day's events
- INFOLIVE.TV - Live television from Jerusalem 24/7

## Christian DVD's & VHS's

- Christian Cinema Videos & DVDs
- World Wide Pictures: Home of the Billy Graham Videos and DVDs
- Christian Films, Videos & DVDs
- Cloud Ten Pictures
- Crown Video
- Classic Christian Videos & DVDs - A Thief in the Night (Series)
- Christian Videos & DVDs - [Sets]
- Jeremiah Films
- Christian Videos & DVDs End Times - Prophecy
- Cutting Edge DVDs - Secret Societies - Occult - Aprox. 37 DVDs
- Videos You Never Knew Existed
- American Opinion Book-DVD Services

## Other PDF Downloads

To Download each PDF or MP3 file "Right-Click" and select "Save Target\_AS"

- Basic Christian: Full Content (PDF)
- Eternal Perspective Ministries - Newsletters (PDF)
- DCI World Christians - Full PDF Document of 85 Studies
- Bible Truths Revealed - 15 Studies PDF
- Psalms Devotional Commentary
- Proverbs Devotional Commentary
- (Tract) America 9/11/2001 and all Tragedies - Who can protect us?
- Jews for Jesus Archived Newsletters -Select an Edition-
- Jews for Jesus Newsletter: The War on Jewish Evangelism
- Firefighters Fellowship Cookbook (e-CookBook, eCookBook)

## Bible Study Information and Resources

Audio Bible (Audio & Text)

The crossroad -- the way of the cross: Many Articles and Info

The Evangelical Free Church of America (EFCA) Today Magazine (PDF - Articles)

The Parables of Jesus Christ Entry into God's Kingdom

Our Daily Bread Devotions

Heart Light Devotions: & Daily e-mail subscriptions

Walking in Truth - 100's of Excellent devotions

CorrectBible.com for the SERIOUS Bible Student

Bible Search and Study helps

DVD's Bible Archeology, Dead Sea Scrolls, Lost Worlds, Bible Codes, Bible Prophecies.

K-House Information

Grant Jeffrey - Bible Research & Archeology

Bible Archeology - The Red Sea Crossing (Photos)

Ron Wyatt Museum Biblical Archeology

Biblical Event Investigation (Coming Soon Paul's Shipwreck)

### Recommended DVDs

- Jesus Film
- Abandoned to God: The Oswald Chambers Story
- Robber of the Cruel Streets: The Prayerful Life of George Müller
- Travel The Road - TV Seasons 1 - 3 The award winning series that changed the way we look at missionaries.
- The NLT Bible on DVD
- Experience the KJV Bible in DVD
- Amazing Grace: 5 Hymns That Changed the World (DVD)
- St. John In Exile
- The Exodus Revealed: Search for the Red Sea Crossing
- The cities of Sodom & Gomorrah located
- Biblical Archeology: Ron Wyatt's "Discovered Series" (5 DVD Set)
- The Long Way Home: Jewish Life Before, During and after the Holocaust by Moriah Films DVD Collection (6 DVD Set)
- Raising Godly Children (Vision Forum)
- The Best of the Independent Christian Film Festival (Vision Forum)
- History of the World Mega-Conference (Vision Forum)
- The Dark Ages (DVD \$16.99)  
In case you have ever wondered if Satan is raging a relentless war against the Christian Church and against mankind in general this History documentary will lay aside all doubts.
- \*Rock and Roll Sorcerers of the New Age Revolution (DVD)  
The one that started it all - the original 1992 video expose - A four-hour live seminar given at Hermosa Beach California.  
Because of the live format - this DVD remains a favorite.
- They Sold Their Souls for Rock and Roll (10 Hour 2 DVD Set)
- \*Secret Mysteries DVD Combo (Infowars.com) - Four Documentaries Exposing the Secret History of Elite Occult Practices in America
- 4 Incredible Alex Jones (Infowars.com) Documentaries One Low Price (DVDs)
- Treblinka by Jean-Francois Steiner - One of the best books on the Holocaust (Book)  
An absolute must read but be prepared for the hard realities the book portrays. It's a difficult book to contemplate because it shows society at its worst in the past and now society is heading back in that very same direction.
- Handbook to Prayer: Praying Scripture Back to God (Book)

- [The UFO Conspiracy \(DVD\) and The Brotherhood of Darkness \(Book\)](#)
- [A Coral Ridge Ministries: Christian Manifesto by Dr. Francis Schaeffer DVD \(\\$20 Donation\)](#)
- [Coral Ridge Ministries: One Nation Under God - special DVD tour of America's rich Christian history \(\\$25 Donation\)](#)

## Military

[Charlie Mike - Continue the Mission \(Mp3\)](#)

[Iraq War Veteran, gives thanks \(Mp3\)](#)

[A Desert Storm Veteran gives his compelling life Testimony \(Mp3\)](#)

[A Vietnam Veteran POW Survivor tells his incredible story \(Mp3\)](#)

[WWII and Korean War Veteran, tells his story \(Mp3\)](#)

[A WWII Veteran - Survivor of the sinking of the USS Indianapolis \(Mp3\)](#)

[Part #2 - WWII Veteran Survivor of the sinking of the USS Indianapolis \(Mp3\)](#)

[Trapped in Hitler's Hell \(Mp3\)](#)

[Dietrich Bonhoeffer - Christian Leader in WWII Nazi Germany \(Mp3\) \\*New Link](#)

[Brutal Communism - China Missionary Part 1, Part 2 \(Real Audio\)](#)

[The Brotherhood of Darkness \(Mp3\)](#)

[Deception in Society \(Mp3\)](#)

[Spiritual Warfare \(Mp3\)](#)

## New World Order (NWO) Global Governance, End Times, 666

- [Roman History - The End of The World \(Video 58:33 Min\)](#)
- [What is the Mark of the Beast 666](#)  
Revelation 13:17 'And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast (Satan), or the number of his name.'
- [theResistanceManifesto.com](#) The Bible is True, the antichrist will soon rise, and you better chose which team you're on and get right with God.
- [Joe Schimmel - Exposes - Aleister Crowley, Timothy Leary, Kinsey and other 60's Satanists \(Video 6:15\)](#)
- [NWO Brainwashing - Some examples of NWO mind control at work \(Video 9:30\)](#)
- [The New World Order #00103, #00115 \(Free Mp3's\)](#)
- [Fascist America, in 10 easy steps - Time-tested tactics to close down an open society](#)  
As difficult as this is to contemplate, it is clear, if you are willing to look, that each of these 10 steps has already been initiated today in the United States by the Bush administration.
- [The Police State Road Map - Part 2 THE ART OF KILLING QUIETLY \(PDF 152 Pages\)](#)  
When the ruling class (Government-NWO) can control all the material essentials of life, they can grant and withdraw them as if they were privileges, as George Orwell explained:
- [Microsoft: Before a connected computer can access any resources](#)  
On the corporate network, a program scans the computer an approved operating system must be installed.
- [Playing it safe with Windows Vista - Not Really!](#) A feature in the operating system, has a way for Web sites and third-party software programs to gauge the security status of customer PCs. This could be used to deny computers that aren't fully protected access to online services "I do not believe they will be willing to stop doing business with the consumers that are not up-to-code," -- an analyst at Forrester Research. Also, consumers could balk at the perceived privacy intrusion if Web sites start checking their PCs.
- [USA \(Sovereign\) vs. US \(Corporate\) - American Governance](#)
- [The Revived Roman Empire \(New World Order\) - Prophecy \(Mp3 Download\)](#)
- [The master plan to rule the world \(NWO\) exposed - 'Hope of the Wicked' reveals the greatest deception in modern history \(Book\)](#)

## Historical Events Videos

- [Bush Sr. Link to Kennedy Assassination Conspiracy \(Video 1:30 Min\)](#)
- [JFK Secret service \(CIA\) ordered back before Kennedy assassination \(Video 2:56 Min\)](#)
- [Former President Gerald Ford, we need to remind ourselves how deeply Illuminati Mr. Ford truly was Now, we know that, at the time he was appointed to the Warren Commission on November 29, 1963, Gerald Ford was a 33rd Degree Mason, and a trusted member of the inner elite of the Illuminati - the whitewash Warren Commission, whose job was to make people believe that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone in the murder of our President.](#)
- [William Greer - From Wikipedia](#)  
The major criticism leveled against Greer was that he failed to accelerate the vehicle to get the president out of danger after the first shots were fired. Indeed, he actually applied the vehicle's brakes (the limousine's brake lights come on in the various films of the assassination), slowing the car to almost a walking pace.
- [William Cooper: JFK Assassin Unmasked \(Google Video 45:37 Min\)](#)
- [Did the Bushes \(Prescott & George Sr.\) help to kill JFK? {5 Pages}](#)
- [Did then Vice President Bush Sr. attempt to have President Reagan Assassinated? {Scroll down - several articles}](#) The friendship between the Hinckley and Bush families goes back more than a decade to their shared conquest of the oilfields of Texas.
- [Chapter 6 - Bush Sr. in World War II - Bush has presented several differing versions of his own story](#) The only person who has ever claimed to have seen Bush's plane get hit, and to have seen it hit the water, is Chester Mierzejewski - "That guy is not telling the truth," Mierzejewski said of Bush. Bush's "plane was never on fire" and that "no smoke came out of his cockpit when he opened his canopy to bail out."
- [Did George Bush Jr. wear an Air Force ribbon he is not entitled to?](#)  
The awards listed here - but no mention is made of the Air Force Outstanding Unit Award. Why did George Bush decline to wear his "National Defense Service Medal" maybe Bush did not support Vietnam.
- [Bush Family Values Photo Album](#)
- [Bush Watch: Bush Family History](#)
- [Bush cheers 'gay' church after 'Marriage Week'](#)
- [Jeff Gannon and the \(Bush\) Whitehouse Gay Sex Scandal](#)
- [Gov. George Bush flipping the bird \(Photo\)](#)
- [Gov. George Bush flipping the bird - One Finger Salute \(Video\)](#)
- [President George Bush flipping the bird \(Video\)](#)
- [Bush has his watch stolen in Albania \(Video - Photos\)](#)
- [\\* Bush may have had his watch stolen from his wrist \(Video - Photos\)](#)

## Current Event Videos

- [Dark Secrets Inside \[The Republican\] Bohemian Grove by Alex Jones \(Google Video - Download\)](#)
- [Evidence of Explosives In The 9/11 Twin Tower Collapses \(Photos\)](#)
- [9/11 New Videos and Info '911 Mysteries' \(Downloads\)](#)
- [9/11 In Plane Site - The Director's Cut \(Google Video - Download\)](#)
- [911, NWO, Skull & Bones: The Greatest Lie Ever Sold - By Anthony Hilder \(Google Video - Download\)](#)
- [The Brotherhood of Darkness by Dr. Stan \(Google Video - Download\)](#)
- ["Loose Change 2nd Edition Recut" the follow-up to the most provocative 9-11 documentary \(Google Video - Download\)](#)

- [What Did He Know? - Bush's odd behavior the morning of 9/11](#)  
It's almost as if he (George Bush) had prior knowledge of the events of that morning before they happened.
- [OKC Bombing Revisited - OKC bombing and its connections to 9/11 \(Video - Download\)](#)
- [Coverup in Oklahoma \(Google Video - Download\)](#)
- [WACO: The Rules of Engagement Part 1 Part 2 \(Google Video - Download\)](#)
- [TerrorStorm By Alex Jones - The long-awaited arrival of Alex Jones' latest trend-setting documentary has arrived! \(Google Video - Download\)](#)
- [Korey Rowe Interviewed by Alex Jones - Afghan - Iraq Info \(Google Video - Download\)](#)
- [Righteous Arabs and Muslims \(Videos - Mp3's\)](#)  
This page is a tribute to the righteous Muslims and Arabs who risk life and limb defending liberty, freedom, Israel, the US and Western Democracy - May God Watch Over Them.
- [Littlegreenfootballs.com Blog: Video - JihadTV - Among the Terrorists](#)
- [\\* IMPORTANT VIDEO LECTURE BY PROF. EUGENE NARRETT IN JERUSALEM](#)  
4 Video Clips Including a Questions & Answers Session

## Christian Multiple File Transfer Sites (FTP) Mp3's

- [Click Here for 100's of Mp3 Downloads from Teachings - Seminar, Sermon Locations Search Results for Christian - Download Topics on archive.org](#)
- [Click Here for 100's of Mp3 Downloads from Teachings - Seminar, Sermon Locations Search Results for Sermons](#)
- [Wycliffe Missionary Conference](#)
- [Men of Whom The World Was Not Worthy](#)
- [A God-Entranced Vision of All Things - The Unrivalled Legacy of Jonathan Edwards](#)
- [Church History - This study is crucial for understanding what God is doing in our day](#)
- [The Mighty Hand of God](#)
- [Missions: God's Global Priority](#)
- [Prayer, Meditation, & Fasting: The Pursuit of Communion with God](#)
- [Money, Ministry, and the Magnificence of Christ](#)

## Windows Programs and Utilities

- [Microsoft RoboCopy - UtilitySpotlight](#)  
Note: "UtilitySpotlight2006\_11.exe" is the Robocopy GUI - Download --> UtilitySpotlight --> Unzip it --> then run Setup. RoboCopy besides being the best utility for multiple mp3 files (copy/backup) it may be the only program that can successfully copy large files in windows. The Mirror Copy Option '/MIR' is one of the best options to use.
- [Media Player Classic \(K-Lite\)](#)  
Will play the most types of Audio and Video files with plugins to replace Microsoft Windows Media Player, Real Audio and QuickTime.
- [GetRight® File Download Manager](#)
- [Internet Browser - Opera](#)
- [Foxit PDF Reader](#)
- [Multiple Utilities, Plugins and File Converters](#)



## Additional Resources

- [Sky Angel: 1-800-SKY-ANGEL Christian Satellite Television Service](#)  
For Christian churches, youth centers, hospitals, prisons and more.
  - [The Christian Care Ministry](#)  
We are constantly working to add and improve services that reduce medical costs and improve the corporate health for our membership.
  - [Ubuntu Linux - Christian Edition \(CE\) Version \(Free Download or CD Purchase\)](#)  
Linux is an alternative computer operating system that can replace the Windows-Vista operating system.
  - [Penguin in the Pew - Bringing Gnu/Linux into the Church \(PDF\)](#)
  - [IBM has published a Free "Redbook" migrating desktop PCs to Linux {Scroll Down for PDF}](#)
  - [The FREE Sun Solaris Operating System](#)
  - [File - Mp3 Storage System for Remote Access and Sharing - 500 GB](#)
  - [Portable File - Mp3 Storage System for Remote Access and Sharing](#)
  - [Portable HDD, Phone Storage, Church - Home](#)
  - [Portable Mp3-Mp4 file storage and server HDD-USB](#)
  - [2.5" Inch Notebook IDE to USB 2.0 External Hard Disk Drive Enclosures](#)  
You can easily turn a hard drive into a High-Speed portable storage device.  
Also carry many varieties of enclosures that will allow you to play movie .avi and .mp3 files on your TV.
  - [6-Bay \(HDD\) High Performance Network Attached Storage with Raid-6](#)
- 

## Current Christian Topics of Interest

- [#1 News-Blog item of 2008 - Is there such a thing? - Trinity/TriUnity - \(Video - Online\)](#)  
Let's take a look at 5 reasons why The T.R.U.T.H. Group believes in a Trinity. 1 - First Hint (Genesis 1:1-3). 2 - The Plurality of God (Elohim). 3 - The Power of Christ (more than human). 4 - Who is God? (Father, Son or Holy Spirit). 5 - Worship (only for God).
- [#1a Biblical Proof that Jesus is God - 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 3:16 God was manifest in the flesh \(PDF\)](#)  
In many, many places the Bible references, refers to and calls Jesus, God. Here are just a few! 1 Timothy 3:16 "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." ... Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost (Spirit) hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which He hath Purchased with His Own Blood. ... 2nd Corinthians 5:19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, ... Hebrews 1:8 But unto the Son (Jesus) He (Father) saith, Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever: a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy Kingdom. ...
- [#1 News-Blog item of 2007 - Romney Takes on Religion Heckler "Mormons are pretenders" - \(Video - Online\)](#)  
With all due respect, he wasn't heckling. He asked a challenging question. {This guy wasn't heckling he was standing up for the TRUTH and he has a lot to be proud of. I for one am grateful that he is not willing to allow the Mormon-LDS scams into the real Christian church and that he is willing to publically stand up for what is right, descent and honest and to openly confront the opportunist Mitt Romney with the facts.} The Mormons are a mind controlling cult. I saw nothing wrong with what the heckler did. ... "As this debate has become more heated, the vast majority of Mormons freely admit Mormonism is not Christianity." ... It is also very commonly believed [among Mormons] that Mormons do not see Jesus Christ as anyone special, as it relates to their faith, even though the title of their Church would lead you to believe they do. ... How true, Mormons are pretenders they are not Christians!

- #1 News-Blog item of 2006 - [Brian Rohrbough](#) appears on the CBS Evening News with Katie Couric (Video - Online or Download) The featured Columbine father speaks against school violence, evolution and abortion.
- [All 29 Worldview Weekend DVD's \(2004 - 2008\) - Battle For The Mind DVD](#) - This is a \$435 value for only \$119! (DVD's)
- [North American Union: Did We Vote On This?](#) - A gotta see DVD!!! (DVD)
- [Christians as Media Consumers](#) (Mp3)
- [Calvary Chapel of Costa Mesa - Bible College Extension Campus](#) - Many FREE Downloads (Mp3's)
- [Movie 'Your Destiny Your Choice'](#) (Download)
- [Iraq War Veteran, gives thanks](#) (Mp3)  
[A Desert Storm Veteran gives his compelling life Testimony](#) (Mp3)  
[A Vietnam Veteran POW Survivor tells his incredible story](#) (Mp3)  
[WWII and Korean War Veteran, tells his story](#) (Mp3)  
[A WWII Veteran - Survivor of the sinking of the USS Indianapolis](#) (Mp3)  
[Trapped in Hitler's Hell](#) (Mp3)  
[Dietrich Bonhoeffer - Christian Leader in WWII Nazi Germany](#) (Mp3) **\*New Link**  
[Brutal Communism - China Missionary Part 1, Part 2](#) (Real Audio)  
[The Brotherhood of Darkness](#) (Mp3)  
[Deception in Society](#) (Mp3)  
[Spiritual Warfare](#) (Mp3)
- [Thru the Bible Sunday Sermons - Dr. J. Vernon McGee](#) (Mp3)  
 These Sunday Sermon messages form a collection of the most effective and fruitful sermons given by Dr. J. Vernon McGee during his 21-year pastorate (1949-1970) at the historic Church of the Open Door when it was located in downtown Los Angeles.
- [\\*Secret Mysteries 4 DVD Combo](#) - Four Incredible Documentaries Exposing the Secret History of Elite Occult Practices in America (DVD's \$59.95)
- [\\*Rock and Roll Sorcerers of the New Age Revolution](#) (DVD)  
 The one that started it all - the original 1992 video expose - A four-hour live seminar given at Hermosa Beach California. Because of the live format - this DVD remains a favorite.
- [The Revived Roman Empire \(New World Order\)](#) - Brodersen, Brian - Prophecy (Mp3 Free Download)
- [A Venture in Faith: The Calvary Chapel Story](#) {Movie Video Download}  
 To Download Right-Click then select Save Target As...
- [More Than a Carpenter](#) (RealVideo - Movie Download - 57 min)  
 Explore the truth in this man they call Jesus!
- [Empty Tomb - Garden Tomb of Jesus](#) (Photo) - Background - Desktop - Wallpaper (Download)
- [This is an Excellent Personal Account Icon - Avatar.](#)  
  
 To Download Right-Click then select "Save image..."

# Welcome To Basic Christian

BasicChristian.org - BasicChristian.info

---

**Available Now: Basic Christian: FULL Website Content (PDF)**

**Free Downloads:** (eBook, PDF)

**Visit: For the complete FREE Download Selection** - BasicChristian.org

- [Basic Christian: Theology](#) An extensive resource, unparalleled in convenience and ease of use yet advanced in topic research. It covers 132 Christian Subjects and Topics from Adoption - Yahweh in an easy to read and understand format. (201 pages)
- [Easter 10 Day Timeline Devotion](#) Follow along with Jesus during His last Ten days leading up to and including His Cross and His Glorious Resurrection. It also marvelously explains and demonstrates that Jesus did indeed die for 3 days and 3 nights just as He prophesied that He would. This is a Personal Study-Journal encouraging the reader to include their own devotions during this 10 day journey with Jesus. (60 pages)
- [7 Miracles of Jesus](#) These are Seven Miracles performed by Jesus and recorded in the Gospel of John by John one of the original 12 disciples of Jesus. John was an eyewitness present at each of these seven miracles. These miracles are illustrations representing the miracles that Jesus is currently doing in the life of each and every Christian. (15 pages)
- [7 Church Letters of Jesus](#) The Parables of Jesus are from the teaching ministry of Jesus during His time on earth. The letters of the Apostle Paul are from a representative of Jesus and finally the 7 letters of Revelation are teaching and instruction from the resurrected Jesus. Three groups of teachings spanning three timeframes with the one unique message of Jesus Christ and His eternal Kingdom. (20 pages)

Please feel free to use and to distribute this and other valuable Basic Christian: Resources.

God Bless you!

David Anson Brown

**XML** [View: Basic Christian RSS Info/News Feed at www.basicChristian.us](#)

**XML** [Basic Christian Extended](#) - Current Content - News Feed PDF

**XML** [Basic Christian](#) - Mp3 FREE Downloads List PDF

**XML** [Basic Christian](#) - DVD, Flash, Video Downloads List PDF

**XML** [Basic Christian](#) - Church Websites List PDF

**XML** [Basic Christian 2009](#) -- RSS\_a, RSS\_b -- PDF\_a, PDF\_b

**XML** [Basic Christian 2008](#) -- RSS\_a, RSS\_b, RSS\_c, RSS\_d, RSS\_e, --

PDF\_a, PDF\_b, PDF\_c, PDF\_d, PDF\_e, PDF\_f, PDF\_g, PDF\_h, PDF\_i

**XML** [Basic Christian 2007](#) -- RSS\_a, RSS\_b -- PDF\_a, PDF\_b, PDF\_c, PDF\_d, PDF\_e

**XML** [Basic Christian 2006](#) -- RSS -- PDF\_a, PDF\_b

**XML** [Basic Christian 2005](#) -- RSS\_a, RSS\_b -- PDF\_a, PDF\_b

---

Gospel of John 16:33 These things I (Jesus) have spoken unto you, that in Me ye might have peace.  
In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I (Jesus) have overcome the world.

**Source:** [ChristianFaithDownloads.com](#) - [BasicChristian.us](#) - [BasicChristian.org](#)